ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒍ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ
ᒪᑎᓴ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᕿ ᐅᒥ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᓐ ᒪᑎᓴ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒥᒍ·ᐃᓐ

ᒥᕼᐅᒪ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ ᒪᑎᓴ Matthew ∇ᔪ ᑕᔪᒪᑲ ᒥᕼᓕᓐ ᕿ ᐊᒡ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᐃ·∇ᓐ, ∇ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᕈ ᐊᓫᑕᒪᕿᓂᓪᓕᓐ ᒣ·ᐃᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᑌᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ∇ᑕ ᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓇᒥᒍᑕ·ᐊᓕ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲᕈᓇ ᕿᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐣ ∇ᐡᓂᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᕈˣ

ᒥᑕᔅ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭᕿᑲ ∇ᔪ ᑕᔪᒥᑲ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒥᕿᑲ ᕈ ᐃᓅ·ᑲ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᕈᑲ, ᕈ ᐃᓅ·ᑲ ᓕᓴᐊᑕᓕᑲ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲᔾᓂ, ᒥᓕ·∇ ∇ ᕈ <ᐟ ᐃᔅᓓᑲ ᑲᔾᐊᐸᐃ Galilee ᐊᕈˣ ∇ <ᐟ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪᖏᓂ, ∇ ᕈ ·ᐃᒥᐊᑲ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᕈ ᐊᑯᓕᓂᖏᓂ, ᓂ>·ᐊᐞ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂ ᒥᓕ·∇ ∇ ᕈ ᐱ ᐅᒥ ᓇᓕᑲᑯᖏᓂ:

ᓇ·ᓄ·ᐊᓪᓚᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑌᓂᕈᓐ ᑭᕿᑲ ∇ᔪ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪᖏᓂ:

1. ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇˣ ᑲ ᕈ ᑕᔪ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪᖏᓂ, ᐅ ᕈ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑕᐞ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᓂ<ᐞ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎᐯᑕᓕᓂᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ (ᒪᑎᓴ 5–7);

2. ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᕿᑲ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔪ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᓂᑊ ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ (ᒪᑎᓴ 10);

3. ᐊ·∇ᒥᑲᓇᐞ ∇ ᕈ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᑊ ∇ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪᖏᑊ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᕈᑭᒥᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ (ᒪᑎᓴ 13);

4. ∇ ᕈ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐅᑊ (ᒪᑎᓴ 18);

5. ∇ ᕈ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᒥ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓴᓂᑲ ᑲᕈᓇ ᑫᓇᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᔾᓂᕈᓐ, ᒥ ᐅᒥᒥᓴᓂᑲ ᐱᓂᔅ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ᑎᐯᒥᑭᓂᑊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ (ᒪᑎᓴ 24–25).ₓ

ᒪᑎᓴ ᓴ ᑲ ᕈ ᐅᔪᐱᐊˣ ᐅᐅ ᒪᔪᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓐ ᕈᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂ.ₓ

∇ ᑕᔪ ∨<ᑲᓂ ᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᔪᓇᐃᑲᓐ

ᒥᓴᓵ ∇ ᑕᔪᔪᓂᑊ ᐅᑫᑌᐊᔾᐊᒪᐞ,

∇ ᑕᔪᑌᓂᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐅᓂᑦ·ᐃᕈ·ᐃᓐ (1.1–2.23)

·ᒧᓐ ᐅᔨᑲᐊᑦᑫ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔪ ᑲᕈ·ᑭᑊ (3.1–12)

ᒥᓴᓵ ᕈ ᔨᑲᐊᑕ·ᐃᑊ, ᕈ ᑲ·ᑭᕈᐃᑊ ᑲᔾ (3.13–4.11)

ᐁ ᑕᔨᑌᓂᒃ ᑎᓴᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ <ᓵ·ᐃᑭᐊᒃ
ᐯᐃᑎᓕᓂᒃ ᒃᕮᐊᕮᐃ ᐊᑭᵒᒃ (4.12–18.5)
ᑎᓴᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ᐁ ᑕᔨᑌᓂᒃ ᒃᕮᐊᕮᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᑭˣ
ᑭ ᐅᑎᒧᐃᒃ, ᖃᐅᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᒃ (19.1–20.34)
ᐃᓵ·ᒃᓴ ᐁ ᑕ·ᐊᑌᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐅᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᐅᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ (21.1–27.66)
ᑎᓴᐃ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐯᒧᐃᑎᓕᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᓇᓂᑦᑫᓴ ᒃᓴ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑐ (28.1–20)

ᑎᓴᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓴ
(ᕮᐅᵇ 3.23–38)

1 1) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᔨᐱᐃᐃᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᑎ ᑎᓴᐃ × Jesus Christ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓴ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓄᓕᓴ *ᑌᐱᑎˣ David, ᖫ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃᓄᓕᓂᒃ ᐁ<ᕮᐊᐊᒧˣ Abraham. 2) ᐁ<ᕮᐊᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐃᓕᓕᵈᵊ Isaac ᒥᓪ·ᐊᓵ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᐃᓕᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᖃᐅᓵᵊ Jacob, ᒃᔨ ᖃᐅᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᔪᑕ·ᐊᵊ Judah, ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᓵᓂ ᒃᔨ, 3) ᔑ·ᒃ ᔪᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐱᕮᐃᓴᵊ Perez, ᓀᕮᐊ·ᐊᵊ Zerah, ᑌᒧᕮ Tamar ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᒃᓕ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒧᒪ·ᐊᵊ, ᒃᔨ ᐱᕮᐃᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐁᓵᐱᕮᵊ Hezron ᒃᔨ ᐁᓵᐱᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐅᕮᐊᒪᵊ Ram, 4) ᒃᔨ ᐅᕮᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᒥᓪᑕᐟᵊ Amminadab, ᒃᔨ ᐊᒥᓪᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓵᓴᓪᵊ Nashon, ᒥᓪ·ᐊᓵ ᐊᓵᓴᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᓵᕮᒪᓪᵊ Salmon. 5) ᒃᔨ ᓵᕮᒪᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐅᐟ·ᐊᑦᵊ Boaz, ᐅᕮᐁᐊᐟ Rahab ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᒃᓕ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒪᒪ·ᐊᵊ, ᒃᔨ ᐅᐟ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐅᐱᑕᵊ Obed. ᐅᕮᐅᐟ Ruth ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᒃᓕ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒪᒪ·ᐊᵊ, ᒃᔨ ᐅᐱᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᖃᓕ·ᐊᵊ Jesse. 6) ᖃᓕ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᑌᐱᑕᵊ David ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᓴ, ᒃᔨ ᑌᐱᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ·ᐋᔨᐊᒪᒪᵊ Solomon, ᕐᕮᐊᐅ Uriah ·ᐃ·ᐊᵊ ᑭ ᐅᒪᒪ ·ᐋᔨᐊᒪᵊ, 7) ᒃᔨ ·ᐋᔨᐊᒪᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐅᕮᐃᐅᓕ>·ᐊᒧᵊ Rehoboam, ᒥᓪ·ᐊᓵ ᐅᕮᐃᐅᓕ>·ᐟᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐟᐃᒃ·ᐊᵊ Abijah, ᒃᔨ ᐊᐟᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐁᓵ·ᐊᵊ Asa. 8) ᒃᔨ ᐁᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᖃᐅᓵᓴᐟᑕᵊ Jehoshaphat, ᒃᔨ ᖃᐅᓵᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᔪᕮᐊᒧᵊ Joram, ᒃᔨ ᔪᕮᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓵᓂ·ᐊᵊ Uzziah. 9) ᒃᔨ ᐊᓵᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᔪᑕᒪᵊ Jotham, ᒃᔨ ᔪᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐁᓵᒃᓂ·ᐊᵊ Hezekiah, 10) ᒃᔨ ᐁᓵᒃᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓵᓴ·ᐊᵊ Manasseh, ᒃᔨ ᒪᓵᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᐊᒪᓵᵊ Amon, ᒃᔨ ᐊᒪᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᔪᓴᓂ·ᐊᵊ Josiah. 11) ᒃᔨ ᔪᓴᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓕ ᐃᓂ ᖃᒃᓵᓂ·ᐊᵊ Jeconiah,

1.11 ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᓴ 24.14–15; 2 ᐊᑭᓄ ᐊᑎᒧ·ᐃᓵᵊ 36.10; ᖃᓵᒪᓂ 27.20.

·ΔΡᑭ·∇ᓗ᙮ ᑲᓴ. ΔΔ·∇ ◁Λ Δᕀ⅋ΔᒉᑦΔσσ·◁ᒃ Israel ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ·ΔΡᑲσ·Δ·◁ժᓴᓄᵒ ·∇Π ᐸΛᑦ◁ᒧᵒ Babylon᙮

12) ◁Λ Cᓄ ᑲ Δᓄ·ᑲ Δᔪ·Δσ·C Δ·∇Π ᐸΛᑦ◁ᒧᵒ, ᖃᑲᓇᓗ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᔪᒉᑎᑦᑭᑦᓄᵒ Shealtiel᙮ Γᓇ·◁ᓄ ᔪᒉᑎᑦᑭ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᓕ⅋◁<<ᑦᑭᵒ Zerubbabel᙮ 13) Γᓇ·◁ ᑲᓴ ᓕ⅋◁<<ᑦ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ◁ᐸᕈᑕᵒ Abiud, ᑲᓴ ◁ᐸᕈᑦ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ΔᑦᐊᒉPᒪᵒ Eliakim, ᑲᓴ ΔᑦᐊᒉPᒡ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ∇ᓕ⅋◁ᵒ Azor, 14) ᑲᓴ ∇ᓕᓗ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᕿᑦ·ᑲᵒ Zadok, ᑲᓴ ᕿᑦᑲ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ∇Ρᒪᵒ Achim, ᑲᓴ ∇Ρᒡ Ρ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ Δᑦᐊᕈᑕᵒ Eliud, 15) ᑲᓴ Δᑦᕈᑦ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ∇ᑦΔ∇⅋⅋◁ᵒ Eleazar, ᑲᓴ ∇ᑦΔ∇⅋⅋ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᒪᑕᓇᵒ Matthan, ᑲᓴ ᒪᑕᵒ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᖃᑲᐳᵒ Jacob᙮ 16) ᖃᑲᑦ ᑲᓴ Ρ ◁σ ᐅժᓕᓕ Δσ ᔪᕿᐳᵒ Joseph᙮ ◁◁ Cᓄ ᔪᕿᑦ, ⅂⅋Δ Mary Ρ Δᔪσᑲᓕᑦ·◁ᵒ ·Δ·◁ᵒ, Γ·◁ᵒ ΔCᓄ Δσ ᑭᕿᑎ ᑲ Ρᒪᒪᓕᑦ, ᑭᕿᑎ Cᓄ ᑲ Ρ ΔσᑎΔσᑎᒪᓄᵒ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓄσΓժᑊ Ρ ΛᒪᑭΔ·∇ᑊ᙮[a]

17) ΓCᓄ ᑲ Ρ ΛΓᒋᔪσ·Δ·◁ᑊ (14) ∇ Ρ Λ ◁ᖃσᑫ σᒋ·ΔΡ·◁ᑊ ∇ Δᓇ·∇Π·◁ᑊ ∇ Ρ Λ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒋᑲᖃ·◁ᑊ ∇<⅋◁◁ᒪΓˣ Λσᓄ ᑌΛΠˣ, ᑲᓴ ∇ Ρ Λ Γᒋᔪσ·Δ·◁ᑊ (14) Γ ᐅL ᐅᑭ ᑌΛΠˣ Λσᓄ Ρ Λ Δᔪ·Δσ·C ·∇Π ᐸΛᑦ◁ᒧᵒ, Γᓇ·◁ ∇ Ρ ◁σ Γᒋᔪσ·Δ·◁ᑊ (14) ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ Λ σᒋ·ΔΡ·◁ᑊ ᐸΛᑦ◁ᒧˣ Λσᓄ Ρ Λ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ σᒋ·ΔΡᑊ ◁◁ ᑭᑎᓕᑐᵒ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓄσΓժᑊ Ρ ΛᒪᑭΔ·∇ᑊ᙮

ᑭᓴᑦ ◁Λ Ρ σᒋ·ΔΡᑊ

18) ΓCᓄ ᐅᐅ ᓇϤ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ σᒋ·ΔΡᑊ᙮ ⅂⅋Δ Mary ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᒪᒪᵒ ∇ Ρ ◁ᓬᑕᒪժσᑊ Ρ ·Δ ·ΔΠϤΓժσᑊ Δσ ᔪᕿᐳᵒ Joseph, Ρ·ᐸ ·ΔΠϤΠ·◁ᑊ ΔCᓄ ᐅ Ρ ΡϤᒋᵒ ◁◁·∇ Δ·Ϥ ◁Λᓄᓂᑦᓄᵒ ∇ ◁ᖃ·◁ᑊ, Ρᑖᓕᑐᵒ ᐅCᑦժσ ∇ Ρ Γσժᑊ Δσ ◁Λᓄᓂᑦᓄᵒ᙮ 19) ᔪᕿᑦ ΔCᓄ ⅂⅋Δᵒ ᑲ ·Δ ·ΔΠϤᒪᐸᵒ᙮ ◁ΛΡ ·ᑲᖃᑲ Ρ Δᔪ Λᒪᑎᓗ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ Ρ ◁ᑕ·∇ᑕᓂᵒ Ρ Π<ᑦᑭᒪᑊ Δσ ⅋Δᵒ ∇ ·Δ Λ·ᑲᑐᑖσᑊ᙮ Ρ Δᓄᑕᒡ Cᓄ ∇ ·Δ Ρᒧᑭ<ΡΠᓇᓘ᙮ 20) ⅂·ᑲ Cᓄ ᐅᐅ ∇ Δᔪ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·∇ᑕˣ, ᐅ Ρ ·◁<ᒥᒪᓘᵒ Δσ ᑲΠ∨ᕈᑫσᑊ *ᐅUᓂᒃᔨΔᒥσ ΔΔᒪ Δᓇ<ᑕᒧ·Δσˣ ∇ Ρ Δժᑊ: ᔪᕿᑦ, *UΛΠˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᓂᓂ! ᑫժ ·Δᵒ ᓴᑭᓂᑫᵒ Ρ ·Δ·Δᓂᵒᵒᵒ

ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᓱᓪ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᒃ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᐢ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᒪᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒍᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ×,*b* ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵊ.

22) ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᓴᒃ ᒪᓗ ᐱᔪ ᑎ ᐃᔪᓴᓂᒃ ᒃᑎᐯᵊᑭᓴ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓂᓚᵊ ᒣ·ᐃᓵ ᐅᑎᐸᑎᒧᐃᓂᓂᒪᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓄᒋᒧᓂ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓂ: 23) ·ᒃᓗᒃ ᐯᑭᐅᓐᑭᓂᑭ·ᑫ ᐅ ᒃ ᐊᓗ·ᐊᵊ ᐊᐱᓄᓍᓐᓵ ᒃᓪ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓂ ᑭᑦ ᑕ ᐃᑭᓂᒃᓪ·ᐊᵊ ᑫ ᐅᔪᓪᓪᓓ ᐃᒧᓂᐁᐃᑦ Immanuel ᑕᓐ ᑕ ᐃᑭᓂᒃᓪ·ᐊᵊ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒃ ᐃᑎᒃᑌᒃ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᔪᓵᵊ.

24) ᔪᓴᑦ ᑕᓐ ᖏᒧᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᓵᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔭᑎᖏᓴ ᐊᓂᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓓ ᐃᓂ ᒃᑎᐯᵊᑭᓂᓴ ᐅᑌᵉᒃᓭᐃᒥᓂ. ᖃᐃᵊ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓵ. 25) ᒃ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭ <ᐸᖏᓂᒧᓪ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃ·ᐊᵊ ᑎ·ᐸ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓵ·ᐊᓪᓂᓴ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᓵᵊ ᔪᓴᑦ ᐃᓂ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᵊ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓴ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᓴᓪᵊ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᓵᒃᑭᐊ·ᐊᓴ ·ᐊᓵᓪᓓᓓᵊ

2 1) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓵˣ *ᐯᑕᕀᐃᐁᒥᑦˣ Bethlehem ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ *ᔨᑎᖅ Judea ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐁᕀᐊᑦ Herod ᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓴ,ᶜ ᒥᑦ ᒃ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪᓴᒃ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᒃ·ᑫ ᑭᑫᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐊᓵᓪᓓᓓᵊ ·ᐃᐸᓵˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓱ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᖃᕀᐅᓴᕕᐊᒥᑦˣ Jerusalem. 2) ᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᐋᑎ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᓴ ᒃ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᑉᓴ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕ·ᐋᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᵊᓭ, ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒥᒪᓵᓂᵊ ᐅᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐊᓵᔪᓰᒪᵊ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ ·ᐊᐸᓵˣ. ᒥᑦ ᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐱᓴᓴˣ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᒃᓂᑕ·ᐊᑭᓴ.

3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᐁᕀᐊᑦ ᒃ ᓄᑕˣ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᒥᑯᓴᑲᑌᑕᒪ, ᐃᑭ ᒃᓀ ᒃᑭᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓗ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᕀᐅᓴᕕᐊᒥᑦˣ 4) ᒃᑭᓵ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪᵊ ᐃᐃ *ᑭᑎᐊᓵᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᵊ, *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓴ ᒃᓀ ᐅᓵᓪᓓᑫ·ᐃᵊ, ᒥᑦ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᒃ·ᑫᑎᒪᓴ: ᐋᑎ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓂᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᑫᓴ ᑎ ᐱᒪᒧᐃ·ᐁᓂᓴ?*d*

5) ᒥᑦ ᐁᕀᐊᑦ ᒃ ᐃᔪᓵ·ᑫᑕ·ᐃᓴ: ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᐅᑌᓵˣ ᐯᑕᕀᐃᐁᒥᑦˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᔨᑎᖅ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓄᒋᒧᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑫ·ᐊᵊ:

6) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᓴ ᐯᑕᕀᐃᐁᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐊᓗᒃ ᐊᐱᓴ ᔨᑕᒃˣ Judah, ᒃ·ᐃᵊ ᐸᑭ ᐃᓵᑭᑌᒧᓪᵊ ᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᑕ·ᒃᑭᵊ ᐅᑌᓵ·ᐊᵊ ᔨᑕ ᐊᑭˣ.

1.23 ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 7.14. **1.25** ᕀᐅᒃ 2.21. **2.6** ᒪᐃᒃ 5.1.

b **21)** ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᓭᐃᵊᐃᓵᵊ ᑎᓴᑦ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᑭᑉᒪᒃᑲ ᐃᐸᕀᐅ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑎᔪᑭᑭ·ᖏᓱᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓴ, ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᒪᐃᓂᓂ×.

c **1)** ᐁᕀᐊᑦ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᓂ ᐁ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᒃᵊ ᐁᕀᐊᑦ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᓭᐃᓂ, ᒃᑭᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᑕᑦˣ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓕᕀᐃᐁᒥᑦ Israel ᐊᑭˣ.

d **4)** ·ᐊᐊ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓪᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒪᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᑫᓴ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓴ ᐊᑭˣ. ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ × ᒃ ᐃᓂᓴ.

ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐃᒪ ᐯᑕᕄᐃᐁᒥˣ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒻᑫᑲ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓄ·ᐃᓀᑲ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑐᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐞ ᐃᐃ ᐃᖅᕄᐃᕆᕄᐊᐞ Israel, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫ˽

7) ᐁᕄᐊᑉ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒧᑎᑲᓄᓀᐞ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ·ᐊᑉ<ᓄˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓂᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒻᐞ ᐊᓂᵃ ᒪᓗ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓀᓀᔪᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᓀᓄᓵᵃ˽ 8) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ ᐯᑕᕄᐃᐁᒥˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᒻ: ᒧᒪᑲ, ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᑲ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵ, ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᐁᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐱ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᔨᑫᑲ ᑫᓂᵃ ᓵ ᒥ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐊᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᵃ˽

9) ᖁᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᒧᒪᒻ·ᐊᑲ˽ ᒥᓀ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊᑉᒧᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᓀᓄᓵᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᑉᒧᒪ·ᐊᒻ ·ᐊᑉ<ᓄˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑎᑕᒥᒧᑲ·ᐊᒻ, ᐱᓂᵃ ᐁᑎᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᑲᓗᑲ ᑎᐱᕆᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᓀᓄᓵᵃ˽ 10) ᐊᐱᑎ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭᑦ ᒪᑎᑫᑕᒪᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ·ᐊᑉᒧᒪ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᓀᓄᓵᵃ˽ 11) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐱᑎᑫ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᵡ, ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᑉᒧᒪ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵᵃ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᒧᒪᓂ ᖃᕄᑫ myrrh ᑲᔪ, frankincense ᑲᔪ, ᐱᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲᵉ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂᵉ ᐅᓵᐅᑲᓂᓂᵉ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓀ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵᵃ˽

12) ᑭ <·ᐊᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᓂᔨ·ᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᒥ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐃᓵᒧ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑦᓂᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᕄᐊᑕᵃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᖅᓂᑲ˽ <ᑲᵃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᓀᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭ·ᐁᒻᐞ ᐅᑕᑭ·ᐊᑲ˽

ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑕ<ᒧ·ᐊᒻ ᒍᓴᑉ, ᖃᕄᐃ, ᑭᓴᑉ, ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᑭᵡ

13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒧᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᑲᑎᐯᐟᑭᑫ *ᐅᑌᓴᓕᐃᒪᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓀᒧᑲ·ᐊᓂ ᒍᓴᐅᵃ Joseph ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓀᑉᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀᑲ: ·ᐊᓂᓴᑲᓄᵃ, ᒪᑭᑉᐃᔨ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪᒪᵃ, ᐃᑭᑉ Egypt ᐊᑭᵡ ᐊᑉᐃᔨ·ᐁᑲᓄᵃ˽ ᒥᑕᓵ ·ᐁᑎ ᑫ ᐊᔾᔾᔾᓀᵃ ᑉᒪ ᑲᓂᓂᓀᵃ ᒪᒧᑲᓄᵃ, ᐁᕄᐊᑉ Herod ᑭᑦᐅᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓂᵃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᓵᒪ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵᵃ˽

14) ᖁᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᔪᓵᑉ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓂᑲᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑦᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵᵃ, ᐅᒪᒪᓂ ᑲᔪ, ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᑭᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑉᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒻ˽ 15) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐊᑉᔪᒻ ᐱᓂᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑲᓄᓵᵃ˽ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᒪᒧᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᑭᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑉᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒻ˽ ᐅᑎᐊᑉᒪᒻ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐱᓄᑦᓵᵃ˽

2.15 ᐅᓴᐟ 11.1.

e **11)** ᒥᓵᓴᑲᓂᓂ frankincense: ᒥ ᓴᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᒥᓕᒪ·ᑲᑲ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐅᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑉᑕᒪᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓵᓴᐟᵃ˽

f **11)** ᐱᑭ·ᐃ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐅᓂᓂ myrrh: ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒥᓵᐃᐅᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᒥᑎᐃᐱᑭᵃ˽

ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒫᑦᓱᒃ: ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓀ ᓂᑯᓕᕐ ᒥ ᕆᑲᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑎᑦ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏᓐ

ᐁᕗᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᓄᐁᒃ ᒥ ᓂᓯᒥᖏ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᕆᐢ

16) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁᕗᐊᑦ Herod ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭ·ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒫᑦᓱᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐢ ·ᐊᐸᓄˣ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᓂᓐ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ ᑭᒋᓂᖅᑲᑎᓂᓄ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓯᓂᑋᓐ ᑲᑭᓐ ᐃᓂᓐ·ᐊᐢ ·ᑭᐸᓄᒥᑦᑖ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᕆᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑕᕗᐃᐁᒥˣ Bethlehem ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐯᓐ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᓐ, ᑲ ᓀᓐᐱᐳ·ᓄᓂᓐ (2) ᓇ·ᐊᐢ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑲᑎᓂᓂᓐ ᒥ ᓂᒋᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᓐᓄ ᐊᖅ ᒥ ᓂᓐᐱᐳᓐ ᑭ ᐃ ᓂᓐᐱᐳᓐ ᑭ ᑭᐢᓄᓐᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓐ ᐃᓂᓐᓄ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊ ·ᐊᓀᓂᖅ ᓂᒋᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᓀᓂᓂᓴᐸᓄᐢ.

17) ᔑ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏᓐ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᕆᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑐᐊᒪᓴᒃ Jeremiah ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐᐢ, ᒪᒃ ᐱᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓀᓂᐢ.

18) ᑫᐢᐢ ᓄᑦ·ᑲᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᕗᐁᒪˣᔮ Ramah,

ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᓂᑦ·ᑲᖅ ᑦᐱᓵᑯᐢ ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓗᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᒪ·ᐃᖅ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑲᑦᑕᒪᒍᒧᓐ,

ᐁ ᑲ·ᑲᑦᑕᒪᒍᒧᓐ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓄᑕˣ,

ᐊᐱᓵ ᑲᑭ ᑲᖅᑭᐢᓄ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓄᑕˣ,

ᒥ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᑭˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᓂᑯᖅ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᐢ ᑭᓴᓵ

19) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁᕗᐊᑦ Herod ᑲ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓂᒧᓐ, ᔑᓴᑦ Joseph ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᒪᐢ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂᖅ ᐅᑌᖅᒪᔭᐃᒥᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓇᐸᑲᓂᓂᐢ 20) ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓂ: ·ᐊᓂᖅᑲᐢ, ᒪᒥᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᖅ, ᐅᒪᒪᓇᐢ ᑲᓴ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᔑᑭ·ᐁᐢ ᐊᑭˣ Israel ᑲ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᒪᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᓂᖅ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᖅ ᑭ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᖅ·ᐊᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᕆᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᖅ ᑭ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐢ ᐃᓂᓐ ᑲᑭᓐ

23) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐅᑌᓵˣ *ᓵᓴᖅᐃᑦ Nazareth ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑲᐯᔪᖏˣ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᓴᑲ ᒪᐅ ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴᓂᑲ ᒣ·ᐃᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑯᓪ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓪ ∇ᑕᔪᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᖏ ᒥ ∧ᒪᑎᐃ·∇ᓂᖏ: ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᕿ ᐃᓂᖏ, ᓵᓴᖅᐃᑎˣ ∇ ᐅᑎᖏ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲˌ

·ᒍᓪ ᓗᑲᐊᑦᕿ·ᐃᓂᓂ

(Lᖅ 1.1–8; ᕕᐅᑲ 3.1–18; ·ᐊᓪ 1.19–28)

3 1) ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᑯ ·ᒍᓪ John ᓗᑲᐊᑦᕿ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᑕᑯᔪᓪ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᒥ·ᐃᑕᒪᖏᖓ ᐃᐃᒪ ∧·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑯˣ *ᔪᑎᐅᑲᑲˣⁱ Judea, 2) ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ: ·ᕿᑲᑎᓗᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑭᒪᒥᑕᒧᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ*!* ᐊᓕᖅ ∨ᓪᓵ·ᑲᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐅᔪᓭᑐᖏ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᕿ·ᐃᓪ!*ʲ* 3) ·ᒍᓪ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒥᑯᑯᐊᑦᕿᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐃᓴᓗ·ᐊᓪ Isaiah *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᓭᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓪ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᑯᐊᑦᕿᓪ ᒣ·ᐃᓴᖅ:

∨ᔪᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑕᔪᓴᑯ·∇ ∧·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲˌ
ᐅᔪᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᕿ ᐃᓴᓗ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎ∨ᒥᕿᖏˌ
·ᑲᓴᑯᒧᒧᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᐃᐃ·∇ᓂ ᐅᒥᑲᓵᒪ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ∧ᒧᒧᓗᖏˌ

4) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ·ᒍᓪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑯᓵᓗᖏ, ∧·ᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲᓄ·ᐃᒥᑕᑎᑦ ᐅ∧·ᐊᐅᓪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᒥᑕᒪᖏ ᐊᑭᓴᑲᓄˣ, <ᓴ·ᕿᑭ·ᓄᑉ∧ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒥ∧ᓗᔪˌ <<ᑭᓄᐢᓪ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒪᐢ, ᐊᒧ·ᐃᓪᔪᔪᑉ·ᑲᑐᓂ ᑲᓗ ᐅ ᒥᑎᓪˌ 5) ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ᓵᓭᑲᑯᖏ *ᒣᐃᐅᑦᔦᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓗ ᒥᔪ·∇ ᔪᑎᑉᐅ·ᐊᑭˣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓗ ᒥᔪ·∇ ∨ᓪ *·ᒉᐅᑕᓵ·ᐃ ᔪᐱˣ Jordan, 6) ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᓵ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᒪᑎᑕᒪᖏ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓪ, ·ᒍᓪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓗᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᒉᔦᑕᓵ·ᐃ ᔪ∧ˣ,

7) ᐊ∧ ᑕᖅ ·ᒍᓪ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒪᖏ ᓂ∧·ᐊᐢ ∇ ∧ ᐊᑕ ᓗᑲᐊᑕᔪᓂᖏ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐢ ∨ᔦᐊᒧᐢ Pharisees, *ᓴᒪᔪᐢ Sadducees ᑲᔪ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴ: ᑭᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓄ∧ᑯ·ᐃᔪᖏ! ᐊ·∇ᓄᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓄᓪ ᒥ ᑲᓴᑭᑐᔪᖏ ᒥ <ᓂᓴᑲᑯᔪᖏ ᑭᒪᒥᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᒧᔪ·ᐃᓪ ᑲ ·ᐃ ∧ᔨᓵᒪᓂᓂᓂ? 8) ᑫᑯᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᖏ ᒥ ᓵᑯᔪᐊᖏ ᑫᑫᑫ ᐃᑯ ∇ ᑭ ·ᑫᐃᑎᔪᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᒪᔪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐢ, 9) ᒥᓴ·ᐊᒃ ∧ᑯ ᐊᓪᐃᑭᑐᔪᖏ ∇ᐸᔦᐊᐢ Abraham ᓂᑭᑎᐊᐢᒪᓵ·ᓪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑫᑯᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ·ᐃᑎᐃᑯᔪᖏˌ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓴ,

---

2.23 ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 11.1; Lᖅ 1.24; ᕕᐅᑲ 2.39; ·ᒉᓪ 1.45ˌ
3.2 ᒪᑎᕐ 4.17; Lᖅ 1.15ˌ **3.3** ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 40.3ˌ **3.4** 2 ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ 1.8ˌ
3.7 ᒪᑎᕐ 12.34; 23.33ˌ **3.9** ·ᒉᓪ 8.33ˌ

i **1)** ∧·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑯˣ ᔪᑎᐅᑲᑲˣ: ᒣ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ∧·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲ ᓂᑲ∧ᐊᓗᓂˣ ᐃᓭᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐅᑲ ·ᒉᔦᑕᓵ·ᐃ ᓗᑲᐊᑕᔪˌ ∨ᓪᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐊᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓴᑭ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃᑕᑲᓵᑲᒥᑲ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᑐˌ

j **2)** ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐅᔪᓭᑐᖏ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᕿ·ᐃᓪ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᓪ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᕿ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓵᓪ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᑲᑯᖏ ᐃᑎᐯᒥᕿ·ᐃᓪ:

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑦ ᑲᓐᑭᐊᐢ ΔΔ ᐊᓗᓂᐢ ᑭ Δᓇ·∇ᒧᓂᐸᓇ Δᓂ ∇<ᕄᐊᐊᒪᒫ᙮ 10) ·ᐊᐠᑲᑦ ᑕᓷ ᑕ ᐊ<ᑕᓇ ᑭ ᑭᓷᑲᑕᐅ·ᑕ Δᑭ ᒥᑎძᑲ ᑭᑭᐱᐢᑲ᙮ ᐊᐊ·∇ᑎ ᑕᓷ ᒥᑎᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑦ·Δᑭᐊᓗᑲ ·∇ᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂᑲ ᓕᒥᓇᐢ ᑕᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊ, ᑕ ᒪᔪᑌ·∇ᐱᓂᑲᓂ·Δ ᑲᖏ᙮ 11) ᓂᐱˣ Δᑕᓷ ᓂᐢ ᑭᑎᔨᓗᑲᑕ·Δᓂᓂᒡ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥძᖏᑲ ∇ ·ᑫᑭᐱᒥᒧᔨᖏ᙮ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓷ ·Δᐢ ᑲ·Δ ᐱᑕძᔨˣ ᑭᑐᓂᑐᓇ ᐅᑕᒪძᓂˣ᙮ Δᓷძᑌˣ ᑲᖏ ᑭ ᑲΔᑌᑲᒪᑕძ·ᐊ᙮ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ·Δᐢ Δᓷᐱᑕᑌᐊᐱᓷ ᐊᐱᒡ ᓂᐢ᙮ ᑲ·Δᐢ ᓂᑌ ᐊᐱᑌᑕᒪᒧᒧ ᑭ ᐱᒋ·Δᑕᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᑭᒧᓇᐢ᙮ 12) ᑕᐱᓷძ Δᓀᑕᒪᒧ ᑭᑎϤ·Δᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑕძᓇˣ ᐅ<·Δ·∇<Δᑲᓇᑲᖏ᙮ ∇ ·Δ <·ᐊᔨᒪᒡ ᐅ<·Ϥᓂᑲᓂᒥᓇᐢ᙮ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇΔᓇᐢ Δᑕᓷ ᐅ<·Ϥᓂᑲᓂᒪᓇᒥᓂᒪᐢ᙮ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᔪᑌ·∇ᐱᓇᐢ ᑕᓷ ·Δᐢ ᒪᓷძᓂᒧ ΔΔᒪ ·Δᑲ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᒧᓂᓂᑲ Δᓷძᑌᓂ᙮

ᑭᓷᓷ ᐅᒧᑲᐊᑕᒧ·Δᐢ

(ᒪᔭᑲ 1.9–11; ᔭᐅᑲ 3.21–22)

13) ᑭᓷᓷ ᑕᓷ *ᑲᔮᐊᔭΔˣ Galilee ᑭ Λᐅᑭ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒧᑲ·ᐊᓷ Δᓂ ·ᒪᓇᐢ John ᑭ ᒧᑲᐊᑕძᓷ ΔΔᒪ *·ᒫᔭᑕᓇ·Δ ᒧΛˣ Jordan᙮ 14) ·ᒫᐢ ᑕᓷ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐢ ᑭᓷᒥᐢ᙮ ᑕ·ᑲᓷ ᓂᐢ ᑭᑕᒧᑲᐊᑕº᙮ ᓱძᓷ Δᑕᓷ ᑭΛᓇᒧᑲº᙮

15) ᑭᓷᓷ ᑕᓷ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᓇ·Ϥᑕᓷᐢ᙮ ᐊº ᒫᓇ ΔΔ·∇ ᑕ Δᔪᓷ ᑭ ΔᔪᑭϤˣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓷ·∇ᑕˣ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ᙮ 16) ᐊΛ ᑕᓷ ᑭᓷᓷ ᑲ ᐃᓷ·ᑲ ᓂᑲᐊᑕᒧᓇ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊ·ᑲᒧᓷ, ᑭᑭᔨᖏ ᑭ <ᑭᓂᑲᑌᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒫᐢ ᑭᖏᑐᒫᐢ ᑕᐱᓷძᓂ ∇ Λᓇᑲᑲძᓷ ᑕᐱᓷᑲძ Λძᐅᒥᒧˣ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪᓇᔨᑲᓂᓷ, ∇ Λ>ᓷᒥᑕᑌᓷ᙮ 17) ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ ᑕᓷ ᐊ·Δᐅ ∇ ᑭᑭᑐᓷ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑭᔨᔨძᓷᐢ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᓂძᔨᓷ ᑲ ᓷᑭᐊᑲᓇ᙮ ᐊΛᑭ ᓂᒥ·ᓇ<ᒪᓇ᙮

ᐅᑲ·ᖃᐃძ·Δᐢ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓷᓷ

(ᒪᔭᑲ 1.12–13; ᔭᐅᑲ 4.1–13)

4 1) ᑭᓷᓷ ᑕᓷ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ·Δᓂძᐢ ᑭᑌᓂᑐᒫ ᐅᑕᒧძᓂ ·∇ᑎ Λ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖃᐃΔძᓷ Δᓂ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᐊᐢ᙮ 2) ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᔨᑭᔨᑲ, ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᔨᑎΛᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·Δᐢ ᑭᓷᓷ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·Δᔨᓂᔨᓇ ·Δᐊ ᑕᓷ ᓇᑌᓷᑲᑌᓇ᙮ 3) ᖁᖁᶜ Δᑕᓷ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᐊᐢ ᐅ ᑭ Λᓇᔨᑲᐢ ∇ ᑭ Δძᓷᒡᐢᑭᓷᐢ ᑌᐱᐢ ΔᐅᐢΔ·ᐊᓷᐢ ᑭᑌᓂᑐᒫ ᐅძᔨᓷᐢ, ᑲᓇᓷ ᐅძ ᐊᔨᓂᑲ ᑭ <·ᖃᐃᑲᓂᓷΔ·ᐊᓷᒡ, ∇ ᑭ Δძᓷᒡᐢᑭᓷᐢ

4) ᑭᓷᓷ Δᑕᓷ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᐢ: ΔᔪᐱΔᐃᑲᒪᑌ, ᑲ·Δᐢ ·Δᐢ ΔΔᒪ ᑕ ᐅᑭ Λᒪᑎᓂᔨ ᐊ·Δᐅ <·ᖃᐃᑲᓇᐢ ∇ᑕ ᑲ ᐊ·ᒪᓷ, Δᒪ ᑕᓷ ·Δᐢ ᑲ ᑕᔨ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑌᓂᑐᒫ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓂᓷ, ᑕ ᐅᑭ Λᒪᑎᓂᔨ, ᐅ ᑭ Δძᓷᒡᐢᑭᓷᐢ

3.10 ᒪᑎᓴ 7.19᙮
3.17 ᖃᓂᔨ 22.2; ᓂᑲᒧᓇᐢ 2.7; ᐊΔᓷᔨ 42.1; ᒪᑎᓴ 12.18; 17.5; ᒪᔭᑲ 1.11; ᔭᐅᑲ 9.35᙮
4.1 Δ<ᔭᐅ·ᐊᑲ 2.18; 4.15᙮ **4.4** ᑐᑦᔭᐊᓂᒥ 8.3᙮

5) ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᒪᒋᐊᓗᐊᓵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓀᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᓐ ᐅᑐᐅᓭᒥᓂᔫ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑎᕕᐅᖏᕕᐊᒥᔪ Jerusalem, ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓀᓐᓄ ᒪ·ᐊᓄ ᐃᓀ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐃᖏᓵᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ *ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥᐯ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓪ<·ᐃᐃᓀᓄ, 6) ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓄ: ᑭᖏᐱᓵ ᐃᓗ·ᐃ·ᐊᓵᓐ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᑐ ᐅᓀᓕᓴᖏᓐ, ᑕᑲ ᐱᓂ<ᓂᐅᓵᓐ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑌ:

ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓄᓵᓵ *ᐅᑌᓵᒪᕕᐃᒪᐃ ᒥ ᑲᓭ·∇ᓂᒥ·ᑲ,
ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓂᓀᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓂᒥ·ᐊᐟ
ᒥ ·ᐃᓴᑭᔨᓀ·ᐊᓵ ᑭᓀᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔨ ᐊᓀᓂᑲᓴ,

ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑌ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓵ ᒪᒋᐊᓗᐊᓵᓐ. 7) ᑎᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᓵ: ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑌ: ᕿᓀ ᑲ·ᕿᒥᐊᕿᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᕿᓴ ᑭᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓭ·∇ᓂᒥᓂ·ᕿᓵ. ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᐃᓀᑲ ᑲᑭᓭ ᑎᐯᒥᕿ·ᐃᓭᓵ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ∇ᐃ ᑭᖑᐃᓄᑕ·ᑲᑭᓵ. 9) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓴ: ᑲᑭᓭ ᐅᓄ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓵ ᑭᖏᐱᓵ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐃᔨᓵ. ᑭᑭᐃᓄᓂᒥᔨᓵ ᑲᔪᓴ

10) ᑎᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᓵ: ᐃᓀᒋ ᐃᑦᓵ ᑭᓵ *ᓴᑕᓵ Satan! ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑌ: ᑲᑎᐯᒥᕿᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᕿᓴ ᑲᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓭᓴᓀᐃᓵ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᓀᓴᓗ.

ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒧᑕᓄᑭᓴ

(Lᐟᵇ 1.14–15; ᔭᐅᵇ 4.14–15)

12) ᑎᓴ ᑕᖏ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ·ᒧᓭᓵ John ∇ ᑭ Cdᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᓴ,*ᵏ *ᑲᔨᐊᔨᐃˣ Galilee ᐃᓭᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓴ 13) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᖏ ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᑭᐱᐱᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᓵᓴᔨᐃᑎˣ Nazareth, ᒥᑕᖏ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑦᓴᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑕᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓵˣ *ᑲ<ᔨᓂᔪᒥˣ Capernaum ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑭ ᓴᓴᐃᓀᑲᓂᓂᓂ ᑲᔨᐊᔨᐃˣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪᐱᓯᔨᐊᵊ Zebulon ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔪ ᓵᐱᒡᔪᐃ Naphtali ᐊᑭˣˡ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑲ ᐅᑌᓵ 14) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᐃᔪᓴᑲ ᒪᔪ ᐱᐃ ᒥ ᐃᔪᓴᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓂᓀᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑎᐊᒥᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐃᓴᔪᔪ Isaiah *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᑐ, 15) ᐃᐃ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒪᓴ ᐃᐃ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑕᓂᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᐱᔨᐊᔨᐃ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔪ ᓵᐱᑕᔨᐃ ᐊᑭˣ. ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑫᐤ ᑭᑭᑲᒥˣ, ·ᐊᐸᓄˣ ᐃᓭᑫᑲᒪ

4.6 ᓂᑲᒧᓵᓐ 91.11, 12ₓ **4.7** ᑐᕆᔨᐊᓂᒥ 6.16, **4.10** ᑐᕆᔨᐊᓂᒥ 6.13, **4.12** ᒪᑎᓪ 14.3; Lᐟᵇ 6.17; ᔭᐅᵇ 3.19–20ₓ **4.13** ·ᒧᓵ 2.12ₓ

k **12)** ·ᒧᓵ ∇ ᑭ Cdᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᓴ: ᒥᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ Cdᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓴ ᐊᐊ ·ᒧᓵ ᓭᑲᐊᑦᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐊᓵ ᐃᓂ ∇ᔨᐊᔨ ∇ᓴᑎᐊᔨᓭᓵ Herod Antipas ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᓴ ᐊᑭᓵ ᑲᔨᐊᔨᐃ Galilee >ᔨᐃᓗ Perea ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᒪᓂᑭᓵₓ

l **13)** ᔪᐱᓯᔨᐊᵊ ᐊᑭˣ, ᓵᐱᑕᔨᐃ ᐊᑭˣ: ᒥ ᔪ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᒪᓴ ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲᐯᔪ·ᐊᑦᓂᓵ ᐃᑭ ᓂ·ᖏ·ᐊᓵ ᖏ>ˣ Jacob ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᔪ·ᐊᓴᓵ ᐅᔭ ᑕᖏ ᐊᑭᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐊᓴ·ᐊᓵ ᓂᑲᐱᐊᑲᓂˣ ᐃᓭᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐊᓴ·ᐊᓵ ᑲᔨᐊᔨᐃ·ᐃ ᔪᑲᐃᑲᒪᓵₓ

·ᐃᕮᑕᓗ·Δ ᓭᐱ Jordan, ΔΔᒪ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ ᐊᑭ* ·▽ᑎ ᑲᔨ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓭ·ᑲ„ 16) ᒥᑕᔅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᖏ ᐊᐃᓴᓴᓪ:

Δᑭ ᑕᔅ ᑲᔅᑭᑎᐱᓴᑲᓄᔪ ᑲ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖏ
ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᒋᓇ·ᐊ ΔΔ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᖏᓴᓭ·Δᵊ„
Δᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑕᒍ ᐱᒪᑎᓭ·ᖏᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭ* ᓂ>·Δᵊ
ᑲᔨ ᕿᑎᓇᑎᓂᓂᑲ,
ᑕ ·ᐊᕮᓴᑦᑲᑌ ΔΔ ᑲ ·ᐊᖏᓴᑲᓄ„

17) ᒥᑕᔅ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖏᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᕮᕮ·Δᑕᒪᓄᑲ ▽ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᖏ: ·ᓄᑲᑎᓄ ᑭᒪᑭᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᑦ, ᐊᓴ ᐅᑦᑭᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐅᔨᓄᑐᖏ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·Δᵊ„*m*

ᑭᓴᔪ ᐅᑲᓄᓇᵃ ᑭᑯᓄᑭ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᒥ ᐱᒥᓂᔅᐅᑯᖏᖏ
(ᒪᕮᖏ 1.16–20; ᕮᐅᖏ 5.1–11)

18) ᑭᓴᔪ ᑕᔅ ᒣ·ᑲ ▽ ᐱᒧᓴᔪ ΔΔᒪ *ᑭᑭᓴᑲΔᑲᓂᓂᔪ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ Galilee ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪᵃ ᓱᔨᵊ (2) ▽ ·Δᒥᑭ·▽ᐳᑎᓂᖏ ▽ <ᑭᑕ·ᐊᓂᖏ„ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭ <ᑭᑕ·▽·Δᓂᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐊᵃ„ ᓴΔᒪᵃ ᐱᑕᕮ Simon Peter ᑕᔅ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᑲᓭ, ᑯᑕᑲ Δᑕᔅ ᐯᵃᑕᕮᐅ Andrew ᑭ Δᔨᓂᑲᓭ„ 19) ᑭᓴᔪ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵃ: ᐊᐯᐟᑲ, ·Δᒥᑲᔨᑲ! ᑲ ᐱ Δᓇᓄᑭᓴᑲ ▽ <ᑭᑕ·ᐊᓴᑲ, ᓄᑲᒪ Δᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒪ ᒥ ᐱᑕᒪ·Δᓴᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓭ·ᐊᖏᓄ 20) ᖏᒪᑲ Δᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥ·Δᒥᑦ·ᐊ·ᐊᵃ, ▽ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐅᑕᓴᐱ·ᐊᵃ„ 21) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓴᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊ<ᒪᵃ ᓱᔨᵊ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ▽ ᑕᔨ <·ᑲᐊᓴᐱᓂᖏ ᐱᑭᒥᒪᓂᖏ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐊᵃ ▽ ·Δᒥᐊᓂᖏ„ ΔΔ ᑕᔅ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑭ ·Δᑭᑭᑦ·▽ᑎ·ᐊᵃ ▽ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᑲᓭᓂᖏ ᒥᒥᔅ James ᔨ·ᑲ ·ᓱᵃ John„ ᐅᑌᑌᓂ ᑕᔅ ᓴ<ᑎ Zebedee ᑭ Δᔨᓂᑲᓭ·ᐊᵃ„ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᵃ„ 22) ᖏᒪᑲ Δᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑦᒪᓂ·ᐊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇ·ᐊᵃ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐊᵃ, ▽ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·Δᒥ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᔪᵃ„

ᑭᓴᔪ ▽ <ᕮ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓴᑲᖏ, ▽ ·Δᑕᒪᓴᑲᖏ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᵊ,
▽ ᒥᓄᐊᖏᐅΔ·▽ᖏ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ ᐊᑭ*
(ᕮᐅᑲ 6.17–19)

23) ᒥᔪ·▽ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭ Δᓭ ΔΔᒪ *ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ Galilee ᐊᑭ* ▽ ᑭ <ᕮᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓴᑲᖏ ᒥᔪ·▽ ᔨ·ᐊᵃ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥ▽·Δᑲᒥᑯᓂ*ᵒ*n ▽ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᓴᑲᖏ ᑲᓴ

4.15–16 ᐊᐃᓴᐱ 9.1–2„ **4.17** ᒪᑎᓴ 3.2„ **4.23** ᒪᑎᓴ 9.35; ᒪᕮᖏ 1.39„

m **17)** ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐅᔨᓄᑐᖏ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·Δᵊ: ·<ᐊᑕᵊ 3.2„

n **23)** ▽ ᑭ <<ᕮᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓴᑲᖏ ᔨ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᑕᓇᒥ▽·Δᑲᒥᑯᓂ*: ᒣ·ᑲ ᓴ ▽ ᐱᑎᑭᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐊ·▽ᓱᵊ ᓴ ᐱᑯ ᑎᓄ ᔨᵒ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇ ᒥ ·ᐊ·Δᑕᒪᓴᑲᖏ ᒥ ᓂᓄᑐᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᐱᑎᑭᐟ ▽ᔪᓄᓂᑲ ᑭᑘᒪᓇᓇᐅᑲᵊ, ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲᓴ ᒪᐟ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᑭᓂᖏ ·ᑲᖏᑲ ᒥ ᐱᒥᓂᑦᐅΔᑲᑘᓂᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ᕮᒥᑕ„

ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒧ·Δᵊ ΔΔ·∇ ᑭᖏᓂᓐ ·Δ< ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᔨᓯᓐᖅ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᑫ·Δᵊ, ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᐅᐊᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓯᓂᖅ ᐊᓂᵊ Δᑯ ∇ Δᓇᐱᓂᓂᖅ, 24) ᒥᓯ·∇ ᑕᔭ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑲᓂ·Δ ΔΔᒪ ᓯᕄΔᐅ Syria ᐊᑭˣ,ᵒ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᔭ ᑭ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·Δᖅ Δᑯᓇᓂᖅ ᐊᑭᑕ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑲᓂᖅ ∇<ᑲᵊ ∇ Δᓇᐱᓂᓂᖅ, Δᑭ ᑕᔭ ᐅᑦᑯᓯᖅ ᐊᓂᑕ *ᒪᑭᐊᖅ·ᑲᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓐᑲᑯᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐱᓂᓂ·ᐊᐱᓐᓄ·ᐊᵊ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒪᒫᑭᓂ·ᐊᐱᓐᓄ·ᐊᵊ, ᑭᔭᐊ ᑕᔭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᐅᐊᖅ·ᐊᵊ, 25) ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᑯᖅ, ΔΔᒪ ᑕᔭ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᐸᐊᐸᐃ ᐊᑭˣ, ·∇ᑎ ᑲᔪ ᒥᑕᓪ ᐅᑌᓇ·Δ ᐊᑭˣᵖ Decapolis, *ᖃᐅᐅᓴᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem, *ᔪᑎᐅᑲˣ Judea, ·∇ᑎ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᑲᒪᓗᐃ *·ᒧᐅᑕᓇ·Δ ᓪᐱᐟˣ Jordan.

ΔΔ·∇ ᑭᔭᖅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᑲᑭ·ᖏᖅ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᓂᖅ

5 1) ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒪᒡ Δᑕᔭ ᑭᔭᖅ ᐊᐱᒋ ∇ ᐅᔭᒥᓄᓂᓂᖅ ᐯᒪᑎᓪᓂᖅ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑯᐸᒪᒥ·∇ ∇ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑲᖅ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓇᐱᖅ,ˣ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓂ·ᐊᐱᓇᵊ Δᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐊᑲᖅᔭᑲᐃᓇᵊ, 2) ᒥᑕᔭ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔨᒪ ᒪᑎ ᑭᑭᓄᓐᖅ·ᐊᑲᖅ:

ᑭᔭᖅ ∇ ·Δᓇᒡᖅ ᐊ·∇ᓪᓇᓄᵊ Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑫ ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯᓂᖅ
(ᕕᐅᖅ 6.20–23)

3) ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒧ·ᐊᑲᒡ, ᑲ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲᒡ ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ,
ᐊᒥ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑯ ᒪᑦ ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐅᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑲᒡ!ᑫ
4) ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᒪᓀᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲᒡ,
ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓀᑕᒥΔᑯ·ᐊᑭᓄᵊ,
5) ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑭᑌᓂᒧᓯ·ᑲ,
ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐊᑭᵊ ᑫᑯᓇᵊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᒡ
ΔΔ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓯᒥᓂᓄ,
6) ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯ·ᐊᖅ Δᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᐊᐱᒋ
ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᒡ,
ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑌᐱᓇ·∇ᔪᑕᒥΔᑯ·ᐊᑭᓄᵊ,
7) ᔪ·∇ᑕᑯᓯ·ᐊᖅ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓇᑫ·ᐊᒡ,
ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓇᑯ·ᐊᑭᓄᵊ,

5.4 ᐊΔᓴᖅ 61.2. **5.5** ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵊ 37.11. **5.6** ᐊΔᓴᖅ 55.1–2.

o **24)** ᓱᔨΔᐅ ᐊᑭˣ: ΔΔ ᓴ ᐊᑭᓂ ΔᑦᔨΔᓴᕕᑲᒡ Israel ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓇᑭ·ᐊᒡ ᑭ Δᔪᔪᐊᐅᓂ ΔΔᒪ ᓱᔨΔᐅ Syria ᐊᑭˣ, ᐅᔨᐅᒥˣ Rome ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᑲᖅ

p **25)** ᒥᑕᓪ ᐅᑌᓇ·Δ ᐊᑭ Decapolis: ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒥᑕᒥᑭᵊ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᵊ, ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵊ ∇ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᑭᵊ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δ·Δᓂᓂˣ, ·ᐊᐸᓂˣ Δᓇᑫ ᑲᕕᐊᕕΔ·Δ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ Δᔪᔪᐊᐅᓂ ΔΔ ᐊᑭᓄ

q **3)** ᑭᖏᓂᓐᓄᵊ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᖅ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵊ 3.2.

8) ᓴᓗ·∇ᒋᑯᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐯᑭᑌ∇·ᐊᒃᓗ.
ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᓯᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓕ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓐ ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊᒃᓗ.
9) ᓴᓗ·∇ᒋᑯᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᐊᓗ·ᐊᒃᓗ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᐃᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᓂᒃ.
ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓗ ᓂᓂᑲᓂᓕᒃ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓐ.
10) ᓴᓗ·∇ᒋᑯᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃ·ᑕ ᐃ·∇ ᐅᑭ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᒃ.
ᐊᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᒪᓗ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᒃᓗ.
11) ᑭ ᑲ ᓴ·∇ᒋᑯᓗᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓇ ᐊᓇ·ᐃᐅᒃ ∇ ᒪᒪᑭ ᐃᓂᓍ·ᑲ, ᔪ·ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕ·ᐃᓍ·ᑲ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᒪᑭᑭ·ᐊᓂᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ ∇ᓂᓍ·ᑲ, ∇ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ·ᓍ·ᑲ ᓂᓐ ∇ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᐊᖏ. 12) ᑭᑎᒥ·ᓍᑕᒧᑲ, ᒥᑫᑕᒧᑲ! ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᑎᐸᐊᒪᒧ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᒧᑲ ᑭᑭᑭᒪᒦᓐ, ᐊᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᒪᓗ ᖃ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ·ᐸ ᐊᖏᐊᖃᒃ.

ᑭᓴᖅ ∇ ᐊ·∇ᑭᑲᖃᓐ ᔪ·ᐃᑕᑲᓇ, ·ᐊᓴᖅ ᑲᔾ

(Lᔾᑲ 9.50; ᔅᐅᑲ 14.34–35)

13) ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐸᑎᐃᓂᔾᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᙵ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓇᐸᑕᑲ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐃᑕᑲᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓂᓄᑲᑌᑲ ᒥᑎᒥᙵ, ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑕᓴ ᔪ·ᐃᑕᑲᓇ ᐊᓂ ᓂᓪᑐ>·ᑲᓪᓄᑲ, ᐊᓂᓇ ᐃᑕᓴ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᓇ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᔪ·ᐃᑕᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᑭᓇᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓇᓐᑲᑌᑲ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᑭ ·∇ᐱᓂᑲᑌᑭᓇᓇ ᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪᑕᑕᓂᓄᑲᑌᑲ. 14) ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓇ ᑭ·ᐊᓴᓴᑲᒪ ᐅ·∇ ᐊᑭᓇ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑲ ᐸᑕᑭᑲᑌᑲ ·ᐊᑭᑕᑎᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑕ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑲᑌᓂᓄᓇ, 15) ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅ ᑕ ᓴᑲᐸᓂᓇ ·ᐊᑭᓴᓂᓄᑲᓇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑲᓇᐊˣ ᐊᓀᒪᐅᐃ ᒥᒥᒥ·ᐊᓴ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ·ᐊᑭᓴᓂᓄᑲᓀᑕᓂᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓂᔪᑕᓴ ᐊᑎᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ, 16) ᒪᓂ ᔪ·ᑲ ᑕ ᐃᔪ ·ᐊᑭᓴᓂᓐ ᐃ·∇ ᑭ·ᐊᑭᓴᓂᓐᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓐ·ᐊᒃ ∨ᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᒥᓂᑭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓇ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᒥ·ᐊᓇ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᓂᙵ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᒃ.

ᑭᓴᖅ ∇ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖏᓐ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏᓐ ᐅᑐᓇᓓ·∇·ᐃᓇ

17) ᑫᓂ ᐃᓇᑕᖏᓐ ∇ ᐱᓵᓐᓇ ᑭ ᐱᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑐᓐᓇ *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓓ·∇·ᐃᓇ ᒧᒥᖅ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖏ·ᐃᓂᓂ *ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᓂᒧᓪ

5.8 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓐ 24.3–4. **5.10** 1 ᐱᑕᕀ 3.14. **5.11** 1 ᐱᑕᕀ 4.14.
5.12 2 ᐊᑭᓁ ᐊᑭᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ 36.16: ᐃᓵᖏᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ 7.52.
5.13 Lᔾᑲ 9.50; ᔅᐅᑲ 14.34–35. **5.14** ·ᓱᓐ 8.12: 9.5.
5.15 Lᔾᑲ 4.21: ᔅᐅᑲ 8.16; 11.33. **5.16** 1 ᐱᑕᕀ 2.12.

r **17)** ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓓ·∇·ᐃᓐ ᒧᒥᖅ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖏ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞ: ᒥ ᓵ ᐃ·∇ᓂ ᒪᒪᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐃᐸᐅᐅ Hebrew ᖃᑌᒧᓇᐃᑲᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᓂᑭᓇ.

ᑲ·Δᵉ ᓂᑐᑭ ᐱᓕᓗᒍ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᐅᓪᑐᑦᓴᵉ᙮ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓕᑦᑦᵉ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᵉ ΔΔ ᑭ Δᔨᐣ·∇<ᒃ ᐊᓂᵉ ∇ᐃᓴᒃ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᵉ᙮
18) ·∇·∇ᓂ ᓇᒃᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᒃ ᐅᐅ·∇: ᒥᓂᒃ ᐅ·∇ ᑭᑭᑭᓴᒃ ᔨ·ᒃ ᐊᑭ ٩ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑦᒪᒃᑭᵉ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ∨ᔨᒃ ᐅᔨᐱΔᐃᒃᵉ ᒃᔪ ᒪᑭᐱΔᐃᒃᵉ ᑕ ᓄᑕᓴᓄᵉ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓂˣ ᐅᑭ, ᐱᓂᖅ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑎᐱᓴᑭᵉ᙮ **19)** ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ Δᑕᖅ ᐊ·∇ ٩ ᔭᔨᐱᑕˣ ᐅᓄ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓇᵉ ᐳᖅ٩ ᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓴᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵉ, ᐊᓂ Δᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᔨᑦᒃ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ᙮ ᐊᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᒧ·ᐊᒃ <ᑭ ٩ Δᓗᑦᔨᓄᵃ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖁᒪᓕᑐᵉ ٩ ᐅᔨᓕᑐᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ Δᑕᖅ ٩ ᑐᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᐊᒪᑭᒃ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᑕ Δᓗᑦᔨᓄ Δᒪ *ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐᵉ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·Δᓂᓂˣ᙮
20) ᐊᒥ ᑕᖅ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔨ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᓂᒃ: ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᐊᑦ·ᒃᑲᓕᓄ ᒃᑭᓇ ٩ᑭᵉ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ Δᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓄᒃ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᒃˣ ᒃ·Δᵉ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ Δᑭ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᐊᒪᑭᒃ ᐊ·Δᓇᵉ᙮ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᵉ, ᑲ·ᒃ Δᑭᓄᒪᐊᒪᑭᒃ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᵉ᙮ ᔨᑦᒃ ᐊᑭ ᐊᑦᒪᒃᑭᵉ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ᙮ **21)** ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᒪ ᒃᑭ Δᓂ·ᑕ Δᑭ ᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᒣ·Δᓵ: ٩ᑯ ᓂᔨ·∇ᑫᵉ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ ᐊᐊ ٩ ᓂᔨ·∇ᒃ, ᑕ Δᔨ·Δᓵ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ᙮ **22)** ᓂᵉ Δᑕᖅ ᑭᑎᔨ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒪ: ᐊ·Δᐅ ∇ ᓂᖁᒥᓕᒃ, ٩ᑯᵉ ∇ Δᓄᓂᒪᒪ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᵉ, ᑕ Δᔨ·Δᓵ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ᙮ ᒃᔪ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ ٩ Δᓵ·٩ᵉ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᵉ, ᒃ·Δᵉ Δᑯᑕᓄ ᑭᑎᓵᐸᑎᒧᒪ, ᒥ Δᒪ ٩ Δᔨ·Δᓂᒃ ᒃ Δᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᑭΔᑎᓂᒃ *ᒃ ᓂᑕ ᐅᓵᑯᓂᑫᓂᒃ᙮ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ٩ Δᓵ·٩ᵉ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᵉ: ᑭᵉ ᑭ·ᐊᖅ·٩ᒃᵉ! ᑕ ᓇᓂᓴᓂΔᑎᒪ ᑭ Δᔭᖅ ᒪᑭ Δᖅᑯᑌˣ᙮ **23)** ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅ·∇ ᐅᑭ, ᑭᖅᐱᵉ ᐱᑐᖅ ᑭ<ᑭᑎᓂ٩·Δᵉ ΔΔᒪ <ᑭᑎᓵᒪ·Δᓵᐱᑯˣ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δᑊ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ Δᒪ ᑕᖅ ᒣᒃ·Δᓴᖅᵉ ᓂᑯᑕᓄ ∇ Δᓂᓂᒥᒃ ᑭᑭᑭ·∇, **24)** ᓇᒃᑕᵉ ᐊᒥ Δᒪ ᑭ<ᑭᑎᓂ٩·Δᵉ ᑭᒃᐅΔ <ᑭᑎᓵᒪ·Δᓵᐱᑯˣ ᐊᒥ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᒧᒪᓗᵉ, ᐊᒃ·∇ ᑭ ·∇ᐱᓇᒪ·Δᒃ ᑭᑭᑭ·∇, ᔨ·ᒃ ᐱᑭ·∇ᵉ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂ٩ᖅᵉ᙮

25) ᑭᔭᐱᵉ ᐊ·Δᐅ ·Δ ᑎ<ᑯᓂᒃ ᒃᔪ Δᔨ·Δᓂᒃ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓂˣ, ᖁᒧᒃ ᑭ ᒃ·٩ ᒃᔭᑭᒪ ᑭ ᐳᓂᓂᔭ٩ᓂᒥᒃ ٩ᐅᐱ ∇ᔭ·ᒃ Δᔨᓴᑦᵉ ᑭ·ᔨ ᑕᑯᔨᓂᒃ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᒃᒥᑯˣ, ᔨᒃᒃ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦᒪᑦᵉ, ᐊᒥ ٩ᓂ Δᔨ<ᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᑭ ᑭ<ᐅᒥᒃ ᑎᔨᑯᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᑭ·∇, ᔨᒃᒃ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦᒪᑦᵉ ᑭ<ᐅᑎ·Δᒃᒥᑯˣ, ᔨᒃᒃ ᐊᒥ ᑭ ᐊᑦᒪᑦᵉ ᑭ<ᐅᑎ·Δᒃᒥᑯˣ᙮

5.18 ᵴᐅᒃ 16.17ₓ **5.21** ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 20.13: ᑐᑫᐊᓂᒥ 5.17ₓ

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᐅᑭᐃᓇᓪˣ ᑭ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑌᑕᓪ·ᐊˣ

27) ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐˣ: ᑫᑯ <ᓴᒉᓪᒪᕐᓇᵒ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᓕᐳ ᐅ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑲᓇᵒ˳ 28) ᓂᵒ ᑕᓷ ᑭᑎᔨ·ᐃᑕᒪᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ: ᐊ·ᐃᓕᐳ ᐱᑯ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᒪᐧ ᐁ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᓂᒪᐧ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵒ, ᐊᓷ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᑭᓇᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓀᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ˳ 29) ᑭᓷᐱᵒ ᐃᑕᓷ ᑭᓷᑭᔨᒃ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕᒪᵒ, <·ᑲᑭᐱᑐᵒ, ·ᐁᐱᓇᵒ! ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ċ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᵒ ᐯᔨᒃ ᑭᑎᔨᓇᑲᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᒪᓇᒃ˳ ᐁᒃ ᑕᓷ ᒥᒧ·ᐁ ᑭ·ᐃᓕᑯ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓷᑯᑌˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐁᐱᓂᒃᑌᒧᓂᒃ˳ 30) ᑭᓷᐱᵒ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᒃ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕᒪᵒ, ᑭᓷᒃᐊᵒ, ·ᐁᐱᓇᵒ! ᐊᓂᓷ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ċ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᵒ ᐯᔨᒃ ᑭ<ᑫᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᒪᒃ˳ ᐁᒃ ᑕᓷ ᒥᒧ·ᐁ ᑭ·ᐃᓕᐳ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓷᑯᑌˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐁᐱᓂᒃᑌᒧᓂᒃ˳

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ·ᐁᐱᓂᑎ·ᐃᵒ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᒃᒃ
(ᒪᑎᓪ 19.9; ᒪᐅᒃ 10.11–12; ᕿᐅᒃ 16.18)

31) ᐊᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂ·ᐊᑭᐸᵒ: ᑭᓷᐱᵒ ᐃᓂᓂ ·ᐃ ·ᐁᐱᓇᒃ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃ·ᐊᵒ, ᐊᒃ·ᐁ ᐅ ᒃ ᒥᓇᵒ ·ᐁᐱᓂᑎ·ᐃᒪᓕᓇᑲᒃᓄᵒᖏˣ˳ 32) ᓂᵒ ᐃᑕᓷ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ: ᐊ·ᐃᓕ ᖁ ·ᐁᐱᓇ·ᖏ ·ᐃ·ᐊᵒ, ᒥᓷ·ᐊ ᑯ ᐊᓇᑭ ᐱᔨᒃᑎᓂᒃ˳ ᑭᓷᐱᵒ ᑕᓷ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᓕᖏ ᐃᑎᖁᑭᓂᒃ˳ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨᑭᐊᐊᑭᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᵒ, ᒥ ᒃᔦ ᐁᓇᑭᒥᒃ ᐁ ᐃᔨ·ᒃᑎᓂᒃ˳

ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ

33) ᑭ ᑭᓄᒋᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᒣ·ᐃᓷ: ᑫᑯ ᐱᑯᓇᵒ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᒪᖏᵒ˳ ᑭᓷᐱᵒ ᑫᑯᵒ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒋ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᒪᖏᵒ ᑭ ᒃ ᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ˳ 34) ᓂᵒ ᐃᑕᓷ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ: ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᑕᑫᵒ ᑫᑯᵒ ·ᐃ ᒪᓷᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᵒ ᐁ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᒪᖏᵒ ᑫᑯᵒˣ ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᑕᑫᵒ ᑭᑭᑭᓷ ·ᐃ ᒪᓷᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᵒˣ ᑭᑭᑭᓇᵈˣ ᐅᓷ ·ᐁᑎ ᒃᔨ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ ᐅᑐᑭᒪ·ᐊ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ˳ 35) ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᑕᑫᵒ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ·ᐃ ᒪᓷᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᵒˣ ᐊᑭ ᐅᓷ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᐊᐱᑌᐱᒃˬ ᑫᑯ ᒃᔦ ·ᐃᑕᑫᵒ ᖃᐅᓷᕿᐊᒃ Jerusalem ᐊᓂᵒ ᐊᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑐᑌᓇ·ᐃᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᒃˬ 36) ᑫᑯ ᒃᔦ ᐊ·ᐊᓂ <ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᑫᵒ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎ·ᒃᵒ ·ᐃ ᒪᓷᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᵒ ᐊᐱ ᑫᑯᵒ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᒪᖏᵒ˳ ᒃ·ᐃᵒ ᐅᓷ ᑭ ᒃᵒᑭᑐᓂᓀᵒ ᐯᔨᒃᐱᐱᓇᵒ ᑭ ᒪᒃᑌ·ᐊᓂ ᑭ·ᒃ ᔨ·ᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓷᑲᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ˳

5.27 ᐁᑭᓷᑕ 20.14: ᑐᑖᐊᓂᒥ 5.18˳ **5.29** ᒪᑎᓪ 18.9: ᒪᕐᒃ 9.47˳
5.30 ᒪᑎᓪ 18.8: ᒪᕐᒃ 9.43˳ **5.31** ᑐᑖᐊᓂᒥ 24.1–4: ᒪᑎᓪ 19.7: ᒪᕐᒃ 10.4˳
5.32 ᒪᑎᓪ 19.9: ᒪᕐᒃ 10.11–12: ᕿᐅᒃ 16.18: 1 ᑲᕐᐃᑎᑦᓇᒃ 7.10–11˳
5.33 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᓷ 19.12: ᐊᑭᑕᓇᵒ 30.2: ᑐᑖᐊᓂᒥ 23.22˳
5.34 ᐊᐃᓷᓴᒃ 66.1: ᒪᑎᓪ 23.22: ᑎᒥᓷ 5.12˳ **5.35** ᓂᑲ ᓚᵒ 48.3; ᐊᐃᓷᓴᒃ 66.1˳

37) ∇◁ ∇ᑕ Δᑭᑐᓪ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲ·Δᓪ× ·∇ძᓂᓪ ◁·◁ᔪᑎ ∇ᔪᓴᑲ ◁ᐱᑲ ᐅᓄ, ◁ᒥ Δᒪ ·∇ᑭᓴᑲ ᑲ ᒐᓇᑕᑲ×

∇ ᐅᑭ Δძᐟˣ ᒥ ᑭ·∇ ᑐᑕ·◁ᒧ·◁ˣ ◁◁ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓇᓪ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᓇˣ

(ᕿᐅᑲ 6.29–30)

38) ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒡ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓇᓂ·◁ᑭᑦ: ◁·Δᐅ ᓴ ᑕ Δᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭ◁ ◁ᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑐᑕˣ, ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᑭᒐᐱ·∇<ᑲᓇᒐᒡ ◁·Δᐅᓪ, ٩·Δᓪ Δᓴ ᑕ ᑭᒐᐱ·∇<ᑲΔᑲᓂ·Δˣ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ Ლᓇᐱᑌ·∇<ᑲᓇᒐᒡ ◁·Δᐅᓪ, ٩·Δᓪ Δᓴ ᑕ Ლᓇᐱᑌ·∇<ᑲᓇᓯˣ 39) ᓂᓪ Δᑕᖅ ·Δᓪ ᑭᑐᓂᓂᑉ: ٩ძ ᑭ·∇ᑐᑕ·◁ᕐᓪ ◁◁ ᐸᑭᐱᒪᑎᑐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᑲˣ ◁·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ <ᓯ·٩ᑲᓇᒥᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᓂᑭˣ Δᓇ٩, ·٩·ᑭ·٩ᓄᑕᐤ ᑭᓇᒪᑎᓂᑭˣ Δᓇ٩ ᑭ Δᔪ <ᓯ·٩ᑲᓇᒥᑲˣ 40) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ◁·Δᐅ Δᔪ·Δᓂᑲ ᑎ<ძᓂ٩·Δᓂᓂ·◁ᓪ ᑭ ᑎ<Δ٩Δᑲ ᖵ<<ᖵ·◁ᐅᓂᓂ, ᖵᐱᓯᑲ·◁ᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᓴ ◁ᓂᒥᖅˣ 41) ᐱძ ◁·Δᐅ <ᑲᓪ ◁ᑭˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ·◁ᒡ ᔪᒻᓇᓂᓄᑦ ᑲᑭᓂᓄᐅᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᑲ ∨ᔪძᑎ<Δᑲᓪ ᑭ Δᔪ·ΔᑦᏟ·◁ᓪ ᐅᐱᒥ·◁ᓇᓪ. ٩ᐅᐱ ∨ᔪძᑎ<Δᑲᓪ Δᔪ·ΔᑦᏟ◦ ◁·◁ᔪᒣ, 42) ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ◁·Δᐅ ٩ძᓪ ᑲ·٩ᑭᒥᑲ, ᒥ Δᔪᒥᖅˣ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ◁·Δᐅ ·Δ ◁·Δ◁ᓯᒥᑲ ٩ძᓪ. ᒥ Δᔪᐸ·Δᐟᓪˣ

∇ ᑲᓄᓂᓇˣ ᑭ ᓴᑭ◁·ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ٩ᓂᒥᓇ·ᑲ

(ᕿᐅᑲ 6.27–28, 32–36)

43) ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒡ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓇᓂ·◁ˣ: ᓴᑭᐟ Δᑭ ᑲ ᓴᑭΔ·ᑲ, ᔪ٩ᓂᒡ Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ٩ᓂᒥ·ᑲᓇ 44) ᓂᓪ Δᑕᖅ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᒡ: ᓴᑭΔძᐟ Δᑭ ᑲ ᔪ٩ᓂᒥᓄᑲ·ᑲ, ᑲᓴ ◁ᓇᒥ∇ᑕᒪ·Δძᐟ ᑲ ᒪᑭᑐᑕ·Δᓄ·ᑲᓇ 45) ᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓇᓂᓀᒥᓄᑲ ᑭᑌᑌ·◁ ᑭᑭᔪძᐟ ᑲ ◁ᑦᓴᓇ ◁ᓂᖅ ·Δᓪ ᐅᑎᔪᑕᒪ·◁ᐞ ᑭᓀᓂᓪ ᑭ ᓴᑲᓀძᓂᓄ ᒣᑭ Δᔪ·∇Δᓀᓂᓄ ᑲᓴ Ꮀ·ᐞᑎᑭᓂᓄᓇ 46) ·∇ძᓄᓪ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᑎ<◁ᒪ·Δᓄᑭ<ᓪ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᓴᑭ∇·ᑲ ∇ᑕ Δᑭᑲᓴᑲ·ᑲᑉ? ◁>ᔪ٩ ᒥ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓪ ∇ᔪᑭ٩·◁ᒡ Δᑭᑲᓴᑲ·◁ᒡ ᑕᑭᓴ *ᑲ Ļ·◁ᑐᐞ·◁ᒡ ᑕᑭᓴ **tax** ᓄᓂᑦᓪ× 47) ᑭᖅᐱᓪ Δᓇᒣ ∇ᑕ ᔨᓄ◁·ᑕ ᐅძ ᑭᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δᓂˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ·◁ᒡ, ·∇ძᓄᓪ ∇ ᑐᑕᒪᖅ ◁ᐱᒡ ძᑕᑲ ◁·Δᐅᑲ? ◁>ᓴ٩ Δᑭᑲᓴᑲ·ᑲ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᑐᑕᒪᑐᓂ ᒥᑌ Δᑭᑲᓴᑲ·ᑲ ᒥᑌ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑭᔪ٩·◁ᒡ× 48) ᑭᓇ·◁ ᑕᑦ ᒥ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓂᓯᑭᓪ ᒥᓯ·∇ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓯᓄ·◁ᐞˣ, ◁ᓂᓪ ·Δ٩ ᑌ ᒥᓯ·∇ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓂᓯ ᑭᑌᑌ·◁ ᑭᑭᔪძᐟˣ ᑲ ◁ᑦᓴᑲ×

5.38 ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 21.24: ᕿᐃᐱᑎᑲᖏ 24.20: ᑐᑕᕿ◁ᓂᒥ 19.21× **5.43** ᕿᐃᐱᑎᑲᖏ 19.18× **5.48** ᕿᐃᐱᑎᑲᖏ 19.2: ᑐᑕᕿ◁ᓂᒥ 18.13×

s **41)** <ᑲᓪ ◁ᑭˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ·◁ᒡ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲᑦ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᒪ ᔨ·Δ ◁ᑭˣ ᐅᕕᐅᒥ·Δ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑦᓴ·◁ᒡ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑎᑐ·◁ᒡ ᑲᓴ ΔΔ ◁ᐱ×

ᐊᑐᓄ ᖃ ᐃᔨᓐᐃᒋᐊᓕᒃ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓗᓪᓕᐅᖅ

6 1) ᑭᓴᓗ ᐅᐅᓐᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑐ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᑫᓕᒃᑎᓗᓂᒃ! ᐊᐱ ·ᐊᓕ ᒥᓄᑐᒥᑲᒃ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᑐᓵˣ, ᖃᔪ ᑐᑕᑫᒃ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑫᓕᒃ ᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᑎ ᒃᓄ·ᐊᓕᒥᓄᑎᓕᒃᓕᒃ ᑭᓴᐱᓄ ᑐᑕᑲᒃ ᑭᒪᒡᐊᓕ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑦˣ ᒃ ᐊᑫᒃ ᒃᐃᓄ ᑭ ᒃ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᔪᑦᐊᓕ, 2) ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᑕᓴ ᐅᑎ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᒥᓄᓗ ᐊᓕᐃᫀ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓗᓪᓕ ᖃᔪᓄ, ᖃᔪ ᒃᐧᑫ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᐃᐁᖃᓄ, ᒋᐱᓴᔪ ·ᐃᓄᓕᐊ ᒃ ᑐᑕᒧᐊᓕ ᒃ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓕᔪᑐᐊᓕ, ᐊᓄᒥᐁᐃᒃᒥᔪˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᒥᓄᒧᐊᓕ ᐁ ᐅᑕᑭᒥᔪᐊᓕ ᐊᓕᐃᫀᐃᓵˣ ᖃᔪ ᑭᓄ ᐃᓄᓕᐊᓕᓇᐊᓕᖅᓄ, ᑐᑕᑲᔪ ᐁᐱᓄ ᒃᐃᓄ ᒃ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓕᔪᑐᐊᓕ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᔪᐊᓕ ᐊᓕᐃᫀᐃᓵˣ ᖃᔪ ᑭᓄ ᓇᓇᓄᓇ·ᐊᓕᖅᓄ, ᑭᑕᑲᔪ ᐁᐱᓄ ᒃᐃᓄ ᒃ ᑐᑕᒧᐊᓕ ᐁ ᐊᓕᐃᫀᐃᓵˣ ᖃᔪ ᑭᓄ ᓇᓇᓄᓇ·ᐊᓕᖅᓄ, 3) ᑭᓄ ᐃᑕᑲ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐸᐊᒪᑦᑕ ᐃᑭ ᑫᑎᒪᑭᓗᓪᓕᐊᓕ, ᖃᔪ ᐊᓕᐃᫀ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓪᓕᐊᓕᖅᓄ, ᐅᑕᓄ ·ᐃᑫ ᑎ ᒪᓇᓇᔪᑐᐅᓄ, 4) ·ᐃᑫ ᑭᒧᑎᑎᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓕᐃᒪ ᐸᑭ ᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᑎ ᑭᑫᑕᓗᓂᔪ ᒥᑕᑲ ᑭᓄᑕ ᑎ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᓄ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᑲ ᑭᒧᒪ ᒃ ᐊᑐᐸᐊᒪᓄᓄ ᓂᒧᑫ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒪᓄ, ·ᐃᓄ ᑭ ᒃ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᓄᓗᓪ.

ᑭᓴᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᓓᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᒪᓓᒪᓓᐊᓄᓪ ᖃ ᐃᔨᐊᓄᓕᐅᑕᓗᓪᓕᐊᓕᒃ

(ᐸᐅᒃ 11.2–4)

5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑲ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓴᒃ, ᒃᐃᓄ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔨᐊᓄᔪᓕᓕᓗ ᒃ ᐃᔨᐊᓄᔪᓕᐊᓕᖅᓄ ᒃ ᒥ·ᐊᑎᓕᒃᓕᐊᓕᖅᓄ, ᐅᓴᑭᑐᐊᓄ·ᐊᓕ ᐁ ᓂᐸᓄ·ᐃᓄᐊᓕ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐊᓄᒥᐁᐃᒃᒥᔪˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖃᑐᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᒥᓄᑲ·ᐊᓄ, ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᔪ·ᐊᓕ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑦˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖃᑐᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᒥᓄᑲ·ᐊᓄ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐊᓄᒥᐁᐃᒃᒥᔪˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖃᑐᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᒥᓄᑲ·ᐊᓄ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐊᓄᒥᐁᐃᒃᒥᔪˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖃᑐᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᒥᓄᑲ·ᐊᓄ, 6) ᑭᓄ ᐃᑕᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃᓄ, ᐱᑎᑫᓄ ᑭᐸᑫᒃᓂᓵˣ, ᑭᐸᐊᓄ ᑭᑎᑲ·ᒃᑌᑦ, ᐊᓄᒥᐁᑕᐤ ᑭᑌᑌ ᒃ ·ᐊᓕᐸᒧᔪ·ᐃᓄᓗˣ ᐊᐊ ᑕᑲ ᑭᑌᑌ ᒃ ᑫᑫᑕˣ ᓂᔪᑫ ᒃ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᓄᓄ, ·ᐃᓄ ᑭ ᒃ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᓄᓗˣ

7) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐊᓴᒃ ᖃᔪ ᓇᐱᑭ·ᒐ·ᐃᓄᓄ ᖃᔪᓄ ᐁᓇᐸᑕᒧᓄᑭᓄ ᐊᓕᐸᑎᑐᑫᒃ, ᒃ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᓕ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᑫᒃᓄᓗˣ ᐊᓂᓵ Γ ᐁᑕ ᑫ ᐃᔨᓄᑕ·ᐃᔨᒥᓓ ᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᔪᐱᓄ ᓂᐱᓄ ᓂᐱᓄ ᐃᐅᑕᒧ·ᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᓕᓓᓄᓗˣ 8) ᖃᔪ ᓇᓇᓄᓇ·ᐊᓕᖅᓄᓂᓵˣ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᒪᒡᐊᓕᐃᐅᒃ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐊᓄᒥᐁᐃᒃᒥᔪˣ ᔪᐧᒃ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥ

12) ᔭᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᓵᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒪˣ,
ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᔭᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑭ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ·ᔨᓇᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·ᐃᔪᒥ·ᑕ.
13) ᖃᑯ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᔪᔪᓵᑲˣ ᑯᑎᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂˣ.
ᑲᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪᓵᒪ ᑕᖏ ᐅᒥ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑎᐊᔪᐊ
ᒥ ᔭᑯᑎᐃᓕᓄ·ᐃᔪᒥᒡ.
14) ᑭᖏᐱᵊ ᐃᑕᖏ ᔭᓇᑕᒪ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ.
ᑭᑌᑌ·ᐊ ᑭᑎᑭᔪᑯˣ ᑲ ᐊᔪᒃ ᑲᔾ ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᔭᓇᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊ. 15) ᑭᖏᐱᵊ ᐃᑕᖏ
ᐁᑲ ᔭᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᓕ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᖃᑯᵊ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ. ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔾ ·ᐃᵊ
ᑭᑌᑌ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᔭᓇᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ.

ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏᒃ ᐊᑯᵊ ᖃ ᐃᔪᑎᖏᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ
ᐁ ᐅᑎ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓕᒃ ᐁ ᐋᓇᒥᐊᒃ

16) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ. ᐊᐱ ᑭ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓕ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅᑎ, ᖃᑯ
ᐃᔪᓵᑯᓕᖏᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓵᑯᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᒥ·ᓵᑎᓕᔪᑐᒃ, ᐁ ᑲᖏᑕᒥᓵᑯᓕ·ᐊᒃ. ᐊᑯᵊ
ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓵᑯᓕᐃᑎᓕ·ᐊᑲ ᑎ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᐞ ᐁ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓕ·ᑲ
ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅᑎ. ᑭᑕᒧᑲ ᐅᐅ: ᐊᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ. 17) ᑭᵊ
ᐃᑕᖏ ·ᐃᵊ, ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓕ·ᐊᵊ, ᑭᓂᔨ·ᑫᵊ, ᐱᓵ·ᑫᐅᵊ, 18) ᐁᑲ
ᒥ ᑭᑭᓂᒥᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓕ·ᐊᵊ. ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᑕ ᑭᑌᑌ
ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓂ·ᐃᑲ, ᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᖏ ᑭᑌᑌ ᐅᑭᑭᑕᵊ ᓂᔪᑫ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑭᔨᵊ, ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᑲ
ᑎᐸᐊᒪᑲ.

ᓇᐊᑕᒪᓂᑲ ·ᐁᓄᓂ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᐃ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑎᑭᔪᑯˣ
(ᐸᐅᑲ 12.33–34)

19) ᖃᑯ ᓇᐊᑐᑭᑲ ᑭᑕ·ᑕᑲᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᖃ ᑕᔪ
ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑭᒪᓂᔪᔪ·ᐊᑭᵊ. ᑲᔾ ᖃ ᑕᔪ ᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲᐱᓂᑭᵊ, ᑲᔾ ᐃᒪ ᑭᒧᑎᖏᑲᑲ
ᒥ ᐱ·ᑲᐊᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐱᑎᖃ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᑭᒧᑎ·ᐊᑲ. 20) ᐊᑐᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ
ᑭ·ᐁᓄᓂᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑯˣ. ᐃᒪ ᖃ ᑕᔪ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑭᒪᓂᓂ·ᑲ ᒪᓂᔪᓵᑲ, ᖃ ᑕᔪ
ᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲᐱᓂᓂᓂᑭᵊ ᑲᔾ· ᒥ ᑲᑎᖃ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᒧᑎᖏᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐱᑭᒧᑎ·ᐊᑲ. 21) ᐊᑎ ᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐃᔪᑭᐊᑲᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᓄᓂᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ. ᒥ ᔨ ᐃᒪ
ᑲᔾ ᑭᵊ ᖃ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓵ·ᐁᑕᒪᵊ ᒥ ᐊᑲᓵᵊ.

ᑭᑎᔨᓵᵊ ᒥ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᒪˣ ·ᐊᓵᓴᒃ ᑭ·ᐃᔭ·ᐃᓵᓂˣ
(ᐸᐅᑲ 11.34–36)

22) ᑭ·ᐊᐟ ᑭᖏᑭᔪᑯᵊ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ·ᐊᓵᓄᓂᑲᑲᵊ ᐁ ·ᐊᑲᓇᒪᓵᔨᔨᔭᵊ, ᑭᖏᐱᵊ
ᐁ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᑭᵊ ᑭᖏᑭᔪᑯᵊ. ᑭ<ᑲᑭᓇᒪᒃ. ·ᐊᓵᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᔨᔭᵊ, 23) ᑭᖏᐱᵃ

6.14–15 Lᔾᵇ 11.25–26. 6.19 ᖁᒋᖏ 5.2 3.

ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᑲ ᐅᓂᒪᔪᓄᑯᓐ ᑭᖅᑭᒪᑯᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓕ, ᑎᐱᑭᓕ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓂᓐ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ·ᐅ ᑎᐱᑭᓕ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑦᓴᓐ ᐃᒪ ᑭ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᕐ, ᐊᓇᐃᓗᑦᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᒋ ·ᐊᑐᓇᒪᔪᓐ, ᐅᑎᑕ ᐱᔪ ᑲᖅᑭᑎᐱᑲᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓐ!

ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᑕ ᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊ

(ᐸᐅᑲ 16.13)

24) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪᐣ ᓂᔨᓐ ᐅᑭᒪᓐᓇ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᔨᕐᓂᒪᓐ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᓐ, ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᐁ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑦ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐁᐱᓇᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑕ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᔪᖅ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑎᐯᓂᑭᑭᓐ ᓂᓂᔭ

ᕃᔪ ᒥᔪᖅᑲᑌᑕᕃᓐ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪ·ᐊ

(ᐸᐅᑲ 12.22–34)

25) ᐊᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᓇᔪᑦ: ᕃᔪ ᐅᑭ ᒥᔪᖅᑲᑌᑕᖅ ·ᐁᔪᓂᓐ ᕃ ᒥᑭᔨᖅ ᑲᔪ ᕃ ᒥᓂ·ᕃᔨᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᒪ ᑭ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃ·ᐊᐟ ᕃ ᑭᑭᖅᖃᑎᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑐ ᐃᓂᑕ·ᑲᔪᓄᓐ ᐱᒪᑎᔪ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐱᖅ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒥᑎ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑐ ᐊᐱᑌᑕ·ᑲᔪᓄᓐ ᑭ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᐊᐱᖅ ᑭᑭᖅᑭᑲᓇᓐ?

26) ᓇᖅᕃ ᐱᓂᔨᖅ ᑲ ᐸᐢᒥᔪ·ᐊᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑎᕃᔪ·ᐊᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᑎᔪ·ᐊᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᓇᐊᑕᒪᓇᔪ·ᐊᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑕᔪ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓐ ᐊᐱᖅ ᑕᖅᑐᑌᓐ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᑦᔪᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐊᔨᖅ ᕃᑕᔨᒪᓐᓇᓐ ᑲᔪᖅ ᐃᑭ ᐱᓂᔨᖅ ᐃᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑐ ᑭᑕᐱᑌᑕᔪᓄᓐ ᐊᐱᖅ ᐃᑭ ᐱᓂᔨᖅ? 27) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᒥᔪᖅᑲᑌᑕᒣᖅ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᓐᓇᖅ ᑭ·ᓄᖅ, ᕃᕃᑦ ᐃᓇ ᑭ·ᓄᖅ ᑕ ᐱᒪᓐᓇ?

28) ·ᐁᔪᓄᖅ ·ᐁᑭ ᒥᔪᖅᑲᑌᑕᒣᖅ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᖅᑭᕃᑲᖅ? ᓇᖅᕃ ·ᐊᐱ·ᑲᓂᓐ ᐱ·ᑲᖅᐃ ᑲ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᑭᓐ! ᐱᖅᓂᔪ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᓇᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᔨᑕᒪᓂᑲᓂᓂᓇᓐ ᑭᑭᖅᑭᑲᓇᓐ, 29) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᐃᑕᖅ: ᐊᐳᖅᕃ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ·ᓴᕄᐊᒪᓐ Solomon ᐊᓇᑭᑎᔪ·ᐁᓂᐱᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᖅᑭᑲᓇᓐ ᑕᐱᖅᓂ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᓄ ·ᐊᐱ·ᑲᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓄᓇ·ᑲᑲ, 30) ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ ᒪᖅᓂᓐ ᑲ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᑭᓐ, ·ᐃᐸ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᓐ, ᑲ ᐸ·ᑲᑭᐱᑐᔭᕽ ᕃ·ᐃ ᐳᑕ·ᐊᖅᓴᕽ, ᐊᐳᖅᕃ ᒥ·ᐊᓄᓇ ᓂᓐ ᒪᖅᓂᓐᓇᖅ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓐ ᐱᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭᓇᓐ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓐ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓐ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯ

31) ᖃᓄ ᓇᓐᖁ ᒥᔅᖏᑦᑐᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓴᖅ: ᐊᑎ ᖁ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᙳ ᖁ ᒥᑦᔪᙳ ᑲᓴ ᖁ ᒥᓂ·ᖁᔪᙳ? ᐊᑎ ᑲᓴ ᖁ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᖅᑭᖁᔪᙳ? 32) ᐊᒥ·ᐊᓗᓄ ᒧᔅᖏ ᑲ ᓇᓗᑐᓕᒧ·ᐊᓘ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᑐᑐᓴ ᑭᑎᑌ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᕽ ᑲ ᐊᔪᓘ ᐅᑭᖁᑕ ᐁ ᓄᑌᔾᔭᒥᖏ, ᒥᖓᒪᓂᑐ 33) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒪ·ᐊᓘ ᖁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᓄᐊᒧᖏ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑕ·ᐃᓄᖏ, ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖁᑯᓐ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓄᖏ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᖁ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓂᓄᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖁᑯᓐ ᖁ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᓂᔪᖏ 34) ᖁᑯ ᒥᔅᖏᑦᑐᖅ ᐊᓂᓐ ·ᐊ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐸᖏ ·ᐊᐸˣ ·ᐊᐸˣ ᑭ ᖏ ·ᐊᐸᑦᑦ ᑯᑦᖁ ᖁᑯᓐ ᑭ ᑲᑎᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧᖏ ᖁᑯ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᓕ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᐊᓂ ᐅᔨᑕᒪᔪᖏ ᖁ ᐅᑭ ᒥᑯᔅᖏᑦᑐᖅ ᐊᓂᓕ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᑕᒧᖏ ᖁᑯᓐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᓕ ᖁᑯᓐ ᖁ ᐅᑭ ᒥᑯᔅᖏᑦᑐᖅ

ᖁᑯ ᒪᑌᑭᒪᓐ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑦ

(ᔭᐅᖅ 7.37–38, 41–42)

7 1) ᖁᑯ ᒪᑌᑭᒪᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑦ, ᐅᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑭᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᒧᓄᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓗ 2) ᐊᓂᓐ ᖁ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᒪᔪ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑦ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᖁ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᒥᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓗ ᔨ·ᑲ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᖁ ᐃᔨᑐᑕ·ᐊᔪ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑦ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᖁ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐃᑲᓘ 3) ᐊᓂ·ᔨᐃᓐ ·ᐁᑭ ᐱᓕᓴᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᔪ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᑭ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓕᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐱᓕᓂᔪ ᐅᓴᑭᔨᔨᕽ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑭᓐ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐱᓕᓴᐸᑕᓕᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᑎᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒋᑕᐃᓐᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᓕᓂᔪᖓᓐᓄ, ᑲᓴ ᑭᓐ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐁ ᐱᒋᑕᐃᓐᓄ ᑭᑭᑎᑲ ᑭᓴᑭᔨᔨᕽ? 5) ᑭᓐ ᐅᒋ·ᓇᑎᓕᔨᑐ! ᐊᑲ·ᐁ ᑭᓐ ᓂᑲᓐ ·ᐁᐱᓐᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᒋᑕ·ᑲᒧᖏ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᔨᕽ. ᑭ ᑲᐊᒋ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒥ ᑲᑕᐱᓐᓐᒪ·ᐊᔪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᒋᑕᐃᓐᓄ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᑦ. 6) ·ᐁᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᖁᑯ ᒥᓇᖁ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐊᓂᒧᖏᓘ ᒪᑭᓴ ᑕᐱ·ᖁᑭ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥ ᒥᑲᓂᓂ·ᑲᓘ ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒣ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓕᔨᓂᔪ ᐊᓂᓂᓐᐟ ᖁᑯ ᐊᐸᑭᑕ·ᐊᖁ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑯᑯᓂᓘᓘᖏᓘ ᒪᑭᓴ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᓐᐟ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑭᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑯᑯᓂᓘᓘᖏᓘ ᒪᑭᓴ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᓐᐟ

ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥᓇᐟ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᐟ ᑲ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᔪᖓ

(ᔭᐅᖅ 11.9–13)

7) ᑲ·ᖁ·ᑌᖏ ᐃᓕ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔪᓂ ᓇᓐᖁᓂᖁᖏ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲᒻ ᐃᑕᓐᓂ ᐸᐸ·ᐊᐃᖁᖏ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑌᓇᒪᔪᓂ ᐃᑕᓐᓂ 8) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑲ·ᖁ·ᑌᖏ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᖁ ᒥᒪᔪᓂ ᒥ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᖁ ᒥᓂᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑌᓇᒪᔪᓂ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑌᓇᒪᔪᓂ

7.2 ᒪᔭᖅ 4.24.

ᑲ·ᖃᑎᓂᕐ <·ᕿᒪᑲᓇᓐ, ᐊᓗᓂᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓐ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑦ! 10) ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇᑉᓐ ᑲ·ᖃᑎᓂᕐ ᐅᓂᓗᓐ, ᑭᓴᐱᓂᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᒥᓇᓐ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑦ! 11) ᓇᓐᖏ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓇᐃᔨᒪᑎ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᔪᑲ, ᐁᓂ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᑉᑕᒃᓴᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᖃᐃᒥᓴᓂᓂᓗ·ᐊᑲ, ᖃᑭᓇᑦ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑎ ᑭᒪᒪ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᔨᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓐ ᖃᓇᐃ ᑲᑲᓇᓐ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔨᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑲ·ᖃᑎᓂᕐ.

12) ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐅᑭ, ᖃ ᐃᔨᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒣ·ᑲ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ, ᒪᓴ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᔨᑲ, ᐊᑲᓂ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒪᓂᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᖃ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ.*ᵗ

ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑭᐱᑎᖃᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓴᑕᑲ ᐃᓕ·ᑲᑌᓗ

(ᔮᐅᑲ 13.24)

13) ᐅᑭᐱᑎᖃᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓕ·ᑲᑌᓗ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓴᑕᑲᓗ, ᒪᑲᑌᑕ ᐅᓵ ᐃᓕ·ᑲᑌᓗ, ·ᐁᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒧᑲ ᒥᑲᓇ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᔨ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓕ ᐃᑭ·ᐁ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐊᑐ·ᐊᑲ, 14) ᐊᓂᓕ ᐊᑲᓴᑕᑕ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓕ·ᑲᑌᓗ ᑲᔪ ᓴᓇᑲᓐ ᒥᓇᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒧᑲ ᐱᒪᒥᔨ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐊᑲᔨᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓕ ᐃᑭ ᐁᒪᒪᓐ ᐅᒪᒧᑲ ᐁ ᐊᔨᐸᑐᓐ ᐅᒪ·ᐃᓴᓇᓄᓗ ᓂᒥᓇᓐ ᑭᑲᑎᓐ ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓇᓂᔨᑎᑲᑭˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓇᑲᑌᓂᔨᓐ ᐅᒪ·ᐃᓴᓇᓄᓗ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᓂᔨᓂ ᒥᑎᑲ ·ᐁᑭᑲᑕᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒧᑲ ᐁᓂ ᐃᓇᒪᓂᑲ ᒥᑎᑲ ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓇᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᒥᑎᑲ ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓇᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓇᑲᑌᓂᔨᓂᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᒥᑎᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑲᑲ·ᐃᒥᓇᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓇᑲᑌᓂᔨᓂᑲ, 19) ᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᑦ ᒥᑎᑲ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᑦ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓇᑲᑌᓂᑲ, ᑕ ᑭᑲᑲᑕ·ᐁ ᑎ ᒪᒍᑌᐅᑲᓗ.

7.12 ᔮᐅᑲ 6.31. **7.19** ᒪᑎᐊ 3.10; ᔮᐅᑲ 3.9.

t **12)** ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑭᑕᒪ·ᐁ·ᐁᑲ: ·ᐁᐸᑕᓐ 5.17

20) ᐊᒥ ᑕᖅ ᐃ·∇ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ᓂᓗᑕ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᔨᒥ·∇·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᔨᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵊ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒣᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ.

ᐊᓂᵊᶜ ᑕ ᐃᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᑭᓂᒥᓗᓂᓂᒃ
(ᐁᐅᑲ 13.25–27)

21) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐊᒃ ᑌᐯᑭᖅᵊ! ᑌᐯᑭᖅᵊ! ᑕ ᐱᑎᑲᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᒪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᒃ, ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᑕ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᓂᖏᑌᑌᵊ ᑭᑭᔨᑯᔪᵊ ᑲ ᐊᖅᓂᒃ, 22) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐅᓭᓬ·∇·ᐃᑭᑎᓂᒃ, ᑌᐯᑭᖅᵊ! ᑌᐯᑭᖅᵊ! ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓀᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓭᵊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒧᔪᵡ ᑭ·ᐃᓪᓕᐃᵊ! ᑲᔾ ᑭᵊ ᑭ·ᐃᓪᓕ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᓂ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓬ·ᐊᓭᓂᑲ *ᒪᑭᐊᒐ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔾ ᑭᵊ ᑭ·ᐃᓪᓕ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒥᑦᵊ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᑫ·ᐃᓭᵊ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒃ, 23) ᔨ·ᑲ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓭᑲ: ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐃᑲ ᑎᑎ ᑭᑭᓂᒥᓗᓂᓂᒃ! ᓂᑎ ᐃᓬᑲ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑕᒣᑲᑲ! ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓭᑲ.

∇ ᐊ·∇ᑎᑲᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᑕᐱᑯᵡ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑫᒃ
(ᐁᐅᑲ 6.47–49)

24) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅᑎ, ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐱᓓᑕᵡ ᐅᓄ ᓂᑭᑎᑐ·ᐃᓭᵊ ᑲᔾ ᐊᓂᑐᑕᵡ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ᑫ ᐃᔨ ᐊ·∇ᑎᑲᓭᑲᒃ, ∇ ᑲᑭᑕ·∇ᑕᵡ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑐᓴ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᐃᑲᵊ ·ᐊᑭᑯᓴᐃ ᑭᑕᐱᑯᵡ, 25) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᑭᒥ·ᐊᵡ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐱᓴ, ∇ ᑭᑭᓄᑎᵡ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑘᓴᑲ ᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑲᓂᵡ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑭᑭᓄᓂᵊ ᐃ·∇ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑲᵊ, ᐊᓂᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑎᑲᑘᓴ ·ᐊᑭᑭᑭ ᑭᑕᐱᑯᵡ.

26) ᔨ·ᑲ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᓄᑕᵡ ᐅᓄ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓪᵊ, ∇ᑲ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕᓗᑲ, ᑕ ᐃᔨᓪᓗᑲ ᑕᐱᖅᑲ ᐊ·∇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓗᑲ, ᑲ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑫᒃ ᒥᑕ·ᐊᑲᵡ, 27) ᑭᑭᑭᒥ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᑭᒥ·ᐊᓪ> ᒥᓗ·∇ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑎ ᓴᓴᑲᒥᐱᑎᑎ·ᐊᵡ ∇ ᑭᑭᓄᑎᵡ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑘᑭᵊ ᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑲᓂᵡ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑲ·ᐃᓴᑲ ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑲᵊ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᵊ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓪᒥᵊ.

ᑎᓴᓕ ᐅᑲᖅᑭ∇·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᵊ

28) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑎᓴᓕ ᑲ ᐳᓂ ᑭᑭᑐᓕ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᓗᒥᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᐞ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓄᓂᒃ ᐅᓄ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐃᓭᵊ. 29) ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᵊ

7.20 ᒪᑎᓪ 12.33. **7.23** ᓂᑲᓭᵊ 6.9. **7.28–29** ᒪᐳᑲ 1.22; ᐁᐅᑲ 4.32.

∇ ᐊᒋᓴ ΔΔ ᑲᓐᑭ∇·Δᓗ·Δᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᵃ ΔΔ ᑕᐱᕐᑯ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓇᓂᓴ ΔΔ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓇᓂᓴ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᔨᑐᓇᓪ·∇·Δᓂᓂ×

ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᒋᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᓴ

(Lᔭᑲ 1.40–45; ᔭᐅᑲ 5.12–16)

8 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓂᓴᒪᒥ·∇ᓴ. ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·Δᒉᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓪᐅᐅᑯᓴ× 2) ∨ᔨᑲ Δᑕᓐ Δᓂᓂ·ᐞ ∇ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱἀᓬᑯᓴᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᑲᓭᐱᓂᓴ, ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᓴ: ᑌᐯᒥᑫᐞ, ᑭᔪᐱᵃ Δᓗᑕᒪᵃ ᑭᑕᑲᑭᐅᓐ ᒥ ∨ᑭΔᑯ·Δᓬᒉᔪᵃ× 3) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓐ ᖃᒪᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑫᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓀᓭᓴᵘ ᐅᐅ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᵃ: ᓂᑎᓗᑕᒪ ᒥ ᒥᓄᐊᒋΔἀᵃ, ᒥ Δ Δᔪᒥᓄᐊᒋᔪᵃ× ᖃᒪᑲ Δᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᓂ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᓴ× 4) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᵃ: ᐱᓬᑕ·Δᔪᵃ, ᑫᑯ ·Δᵃ ᐊ·Δᔪ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫᵃ× ᖃᒪᑲ Δᑕᓐ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑉᒪ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪ ᒥ ᐊᑕ·Δᒥᑲ× ᒥᑕᓐ Δᔪᐸᑭᑐᑲᓂᑦᑲᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑕᓂᓇᑲᵃ ᐅ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑉᒪ ᔪᑦ Moses ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒥ ᑌ·∨ᑕ·Δᑲ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᑭ ∨ᑭΔᑯᔪᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᵃ×

ᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪ·Δᑭᒪ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᑲᑲᓇᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᒋΔᒥᑲ

(ᔭᐅᑲ 7.1–10)

5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ∇ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᵡ ΔΔᒪ *ᑲᐸᔭᓂᔪᒥᵡ Capernaum. ᐅᔭᐅᑦ Rome ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎ∨ᑕᑯᔪᓂᓴ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪ·Δᑭᒪᵃᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᓴᑲᑯᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᑯᓂᒥᑯᓴ ᒥ ·Δᑐᑲᓂᐊᓴ, 6) ᐅᐅ ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᓴ: ᑌᐯᒥᑫᵃ. ∨ᔪᑲ ᓂᑕᓬᑭᐊᑲᵃ ·Δᑫ ᑭᒥᐊᑯᔪ ΔΔ·∇ᑎ ᑲ Δᔪᑕᑦᵃ× ᒥᒥᐱᒥᔪᵃ ᐅᓂ∨·Δᓂˣ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᑲ·Δᔪ, ᒪ·ᐊᓴ Δᑯ ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᓴ× 7) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᓭ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᵃ: ᓂ ᑲ Δᓵᓵ. ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑕᒥᓬᐊᐸᐊ× 8) ᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪ·Δᑭᒪ ᑕᓐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂᑌ ᐊᐱᑌᑕᔪᔪ ᒥ ᐱᑎᑫᵃ ᓂ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᓂᵡ× ᒥᑭᑭᑐᵃ ∇ᑕ. ᒥᑕᓐ ᒥ ᒥᓄᐊᒋᓂᓂᓴ ᓂᑕᓬᑭᐊᑲᵃ× 9) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫᵃ ᓂᑕᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᐅᑭᒪᒪᑲ, ᓂᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪ·ᓴᑲᵡ ᑭᔪᐱᵃ ∨ᔪᑲ ᑭ Δᓬᑲ, ᒪᑲᵃ, ᒥ Δ ∇ᔪ ᒪᑲᵡ ᒥᓬ·ᐊ ∨ᔪᑲ ∇ Δᓬᑲ. ᐱᓴᵃ, ᒥ Δ ∇ᔪ ᐱᓴᑲᵡ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓬᓬᑲ ᑲ ᐸᒥᑕᒪ·Δᑲ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᒥ Δᔪᒥᑫᑲ, ᒥ Δ ∇ᔪᒥᑫᑲ, 10) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ ᑭᒥᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒪ. ∇ ᑭ Δἀᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᒥᑲᑯᓂ: ᑫᑯᵃ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᑦ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ ᓂ·ᐊᐸᒪᓬ ᐊ·Δᔪ ΔΔᒪ Δᵃᔭᐃᔪᔭᐃˣ

8.4 ᔭΔᐱᑎᑲᓴ 14.1–32×

ii **3)** ∇ ᑭ ᕿᒥἀᓴ: ᐊ·Δᔪ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᓴ ᑭ Δᓬᑭᒪ ∇ ᑭ ·Δἀᓬᐱᓗᓂᓴ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ Lἀ ᓴᒥᓂᑲᓂ·Δᑦᓴ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵃ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᓂᵃ, ·Δᓗᑕᑯᔪ·Δᵃ ᑲᔪ, Δᑭᑐᑦ·Δᓬᵃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᑌᑭᵃ×

v **5)** ᐅᔭᐅᑦ Rome ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎ∨ᑕᑯᔪᓂᓴ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪ·Δᑭᒪᵃᓴ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵃ 5.41×

Israel ᑲ ᐅᑭᓴ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕˣ ᑢᐱᓴᓂᒋ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐃᐢ ·ᑦᐸᒪᓴ ᓄᒋᓪ 11) ᑲ·ᑫ ᒧᒥᖏ·ᐃᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ·ᐯ: ᕿᓪᒧ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᔪᑐᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑎᐱᐯᑫ·ᐃᵊ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᖏ ·ᑦᐸᓄˣ ᖏᔪ ᓂᖏᐱᐊᓄˣ ᑫ ᐱ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᐱᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓄᒧ·ᐊᓴ ᐯᐸᐊᖏᒪᵊ Abraham, ᐊᐃᔪᓄᵊ Isaac. ᖃᖏᓗᵊ Jacob ᖏᔪ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᐢ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᖏ. 12) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᒪᔭ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ.ʷ ᒥ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᑫ ᐃᔪ·ᐯᐱᓂ·ᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊᓂᑎᐱᖏᓄˣ, ᒥᑕᓵ ·ᐯᑎ ᖃᔪ ᒪ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ, ᐅ ᖏ ᒪ·ᑌᑦᓇ·ᐊᵊ ᖏᔪ ·ᐃᐱᑎ·ᐊᵊ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ. 13) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ ᐃᓂ ᔨᒪᖏᓂᔨᐃᑭᒪᵊ: ᒪᐅᵊ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᐯᵊ. ᒥ ᑯ ᐱᑯ ᖃ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᖏᖏ ᖏ ᐃᔨᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᵊ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᖏᓇᵊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᒥ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᐃ·ᐯ ᐊᐱ ᐯᔨ·ᖏᵊ ᐯ ᑕᓭᑎᐸᐃᓄᖏᓄ.

ᑭᓵᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᒥᐃᐞ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᐞ
(ᒪᕓᖏ 1.29–34: ᕓᐅᖏ 4.38–41)

14) ᑭᓵᓵ ᐃᑕᵑ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᐱᑕᕓᐅᵊ Peter ᐯᔨᑦᓂᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᒪᵊ ᐱᑕᕓᐅᵊ ᐅᓕᔪᓂᓂ ᐯ ᑭᔨᓂ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂᖏ ᐯ ᒥᒥᐱᒥᔨᓂᓂᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐯ·ᐃᓇᔪᑫˣ, 15) ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᒥᓇᵊ ᐅᓂᑦᓂˣ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵊ, ᖏᒪᖏ ᐃᑕᵑ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᖏᓂᔪᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑦᔪᓂ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᵑ ᖏ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᓂᵑᖏᓂᑊ, ᖏᒪᖏ ᐯ ᐊᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᔪᑫ·ᐊᖏᓄ, 16) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵑ ᐯ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓇᔪᔨᓂᓂᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᓵᓂᵊ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᖏ ᑭᑭᓵᖏᓇᖏᓂᖏ ᒪᒥᖏᓇᖏᓂᖏ ᐯᓵ ᐃᔨᓂᓄ ᐃᑭᒪᓂᓄ ᐯ ᐊᑕᒪᓂᓄ ᐯ ᐃᑭᒪᓂᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐯ·ᐃᓇᔪᑫˣ, 17) ᒥᑕᵑ ᐅᐅ ᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᖏ. ᒪᔭ ᐱᔪ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓵᓂᖏ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖏ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒪᔪᐊᵊ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑎᐊᒥᒪ ᐊᐃᑦᔭ Isaiah ᐊᐊ *ᖏ ᑭ ᖏᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᵊ ᒣ·ᐃᓵ: ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᔭ ᐱᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᐊᓇᔪᓇᵊ ᑭᑦᔪᓂ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᵊ ᖏᔪ ᑭ ᐅ ᒪᒥᑐᓇᵊ ᖏᑭᓇ ᑭᑎᓇᐃᓇᵊ ᐊᑭᔪᓂᓂᖏ.

ᐃᑭ ᖏ ·ᐃ ᐱᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᑭᓵᓵᵊ
(ᕓᐅᖏ 9.57–62)

18) ᑭᓵᓵ ᑕᵑ ᐯ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᒪᖏ ᐯᐱᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᓂᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᐞ ᐯ ·ᐃᑲᓵᖏᓇᔪᖏ ᑭ ᖏᓇᓇᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊᖏᓇᵊ ᐊᖏᒥᓵᐃᖏᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐃᖏ, 19) ᐯᔨᖏ ᐃᑕᵑ *ᖏ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᑫᓂᖏ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐯ·ᐃᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᖏᔪᔪᑫᵊ ᐯ ᐃᔪᖏ: ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᑫ. ᑭ ᖏ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᵊ ᐊᑎ ᐱᔪ ᑫ ᐃᓵᓂᖏᔪᵊ.

8.11 ᕓᐅᖏ 13.29. **8.12** ᒪᑎᓪ 22.13; 25.30; ᕓᐅᖏ 13.28.
8.17 ᐊᐃᑦᔭ 53.4.

w **12)** ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ: ᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑐᖏ ᐃᓵᐃᔨᕓᐃᑦᖏˣ Israe ᖏ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᔪᑭ·ᐊᖏ.

20) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᐃᑭ ·ᐊᑯᓂᖅ ᐅ·ᐊᔨ·ᐊᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᐱᓗᔨᓂᖅ ᐅ·ᐊᓪᓚᓄ·ᐊᒃ, ᓂᓐ ᑕᖅ *ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐁ·ᐃᓪᒪᓐ ᑲᐃᓐᓂᓪᓐ ᐊᑎ ᖃᔨ ᐱᒥᔨᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓗᔨᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

21) ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᖅᐅᔨᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᓐ: ᑌᐯᑭᖅᓐ, ᑕᒃ <ᑭᑎᓂᔨᓐ ᐊᒃ·ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᐊ·ᐃ ᓇᐃᓇᑲ ᓂᑌᑌ.ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ.

22) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᐱᒥᓂᖅᐅᔨᓐ ᓇᑲᖅ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂ>·ᐁᑦᑯᔨ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑯ ᐅ ᑲᑎᑲᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑎᓇ·ᐁᒪᓄ·ᐊᐟ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᑎᐯᑦᓐ ᓄᑎᓂᓂ

(Lᔭᒃ 4.35–41; ᔭᐅᒃ 8.22–25)

23) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ>ᔨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᓂˣ ᑲᔨ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓄᔨᐟ 24) ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓴᔨᑭ <ᖏᒪᓂᒪᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᐃᑲᓂˣᐟ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᒪᑲᖏᑲᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᓴᓗᑲᑲᑯ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᐊᑭᔨᑯ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊ·ᓇᑎᓂᓂᓐᐟ 25) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᖅ ᐯᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓕᑲᖅ·ᐊ·ᐊᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒥᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓐᓴᓐᐟ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᖅ ᐯᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓕᑲᖅ·ᐊ·ᐊᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒥᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊ·ᓇᑎᓂᓂᓐᐟ ᑌᐯᑭᖅᓐ, ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᓇᖅ! ᐊᓪᓚ ᑭᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂᒥᒥᓐ!

26) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᔭᑲᓂˣ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᒃ! ·ᐁᑯᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᔭᑭᒥᔪᖅ? ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᓪᒃ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕˣ ᓄᑎᓂᓂ, ᔭᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔨ, ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊ·ᓇᑎᓂᓂᓐᐟ

27) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᒪᑲᑌᒧᓗᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᑲᓇᑲ ᐊ·ᐁ·ᑫᓐ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃ·ᑫᓐ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ? ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔨ ᓄᑎᓐ, ᔭᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐁ ᐱᓪᒋᔪᒃ!

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒥᐊᒃ ᓂᒧᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ
ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᑯᓂᖅ

(Lᔭᒃ 5.1–20; ᔭᐅᒃ 8.26–39)

28) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱᑕᔪᑎᓪˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᑕᔭᐊ·ʸ Gadara ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᑲᒥˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᓴᑲᑯᓐ ᓂᒧᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑕᓂᒃ ᓇᐃᓂᑎ·ᐃᒃᒥᔪᑎᓪ ᐁ ᐊᑭᓂᑲᑯᓂᑲᖅᓂᓐᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᔪᑕᔪᑎᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑲᓴᐃ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑲᑭᓴᑲᑯᓂᖅ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑲᓴᐃ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᔪᑕᔪᑎᓪ

ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᑲᐩ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᑯᓂᓵ 29) ᒥᑦᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᓯᑭ·ᐊᒍ: ᐊᑯᓂᓚ ·ᐊᑐᑦ·ᐃᔭˣ ᑭᓚ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓪᓕᓚᓚ! ᒥ ᓚ ᐃ ᐊᓵᓴ ᐁ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᒥᑭᐃᔭˣ ᑎ·ᓯ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᒥᑭᑐᔭˣ?

30) ᑲ·ᐃᓚ ᐊᐱᑎ ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᒪᔪ ·ᐃᔪᓯ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᓯᑎᓄ·ᐊᒍ ᑯᑯᓴᑲᓵ 31) ᐃᑭ ᑦᖏ ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᑲᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐊᓚ: ᑭᖏᐱᓚ ·ᐃᓵᓴᑭᓯᓴᖏᐅᔨᔭˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨᐱᑎᑫᓯᓴᐅᔨᒃ ᑯᑯᓴᑲᓵ 32) ᑎᓴᒃ ᑦᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓚ, ᒪᒍᓵᓵ ᒥᑦᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐱᑎᑫᑲᑲ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑯᑯᓴᓚ ᖁᒪᑲ ᑦᖏ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑲ ᐅ·ᑫᓄᓂᒃ ᑯᑯᓴᓚ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐸᐃᑎ·ᐊᓚ ᐁᔪ ᐊᐱᑎᑫᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᐃᑲᓂᒃ, ᑲᑭᓵ ᑦᖏ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐸ·ᐁ ᐊᐸᑎᑫᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᒪᒍᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᓴᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓚ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑲᒪ·ᐁ ᐊᐱᑎᑫᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᐃᐃᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᑲ

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᓴ ᒪᑎᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓄᐠ
(Lᔾᑲ 2.13-17; ᔭᐅᑲ 5.27–32)

9) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᐃᑲᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᑐᐸᒪᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᓇᓄᑭᓂᑲ, ᒪᑎᓪ Matthew ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓂᑲ ᒪᑎᓪ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐃ *ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᓇᓴ ᑎᐸᐃᑫ·ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓐᓇᑲᓐᓴᓐ, ᑭᓴᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᐱᒥᓂᔨᐅᔑᓐ.

ᖃᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐸᓱ·ᑭ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔨᐅᑯᓱ.

10) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᑲᔾ ᐁ ·ᐃᓱᓂ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᑎᐊᓐ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᕽ, ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᐞ *ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᓇᓂᓴ ᑦᑭᓵ tax ᓂᓂᑦᓐ, ᑯᑦ ᑲᔾ *ᑲ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᒪᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ ·ᐃᓱᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᓴ. 11) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ *ᐯᐊᒪᓴ Pharisees ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ: ·ᐁᑯᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᒥ·ᐊ ·ᐁᑭ ·ᐃᑐᐸᒪᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᓇᓂᓴ ᑦᑭᓴ ᓂᓂᑦᓐ, ᑯᑦ ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐞ ᑲ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᒥᓴ?

12) ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞ: ᐃᑭ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓱᓱ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ᐅᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᓱ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᒪᖏᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᑲ ᐊᑯᓱ·ᐊᓴ ᐁᑕ. 13) ᐊᓂᒪᐃᑲ ᐃᑕᖃ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑫ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᑲ ·ᐁᑯᓂᐞ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ: ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓇᐞ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᓄ·ᐁᓂᑎᔭᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ·ᐃᐞ ᐁᑕ ᐊ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᒥ ᓂᓴ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐸᑎᓂᑲᑫᔭᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᐞ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᓄᓱ ᒥ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᑲ ᐅ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑎᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᐱ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᒥᓴ.

ᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓱ·ᐃᐞ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᓴ
(Lᔾᑲ 2.18–22; ᔭᐅᑲ 5.33–39)

14) ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔨᓄᑦ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ·ᒧᓇᐞ John ᓱᑲᐊᑕᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐞᓱᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᓴᓱᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐞ·ᐊᓴ: ᓂᓇ·ᐃᐞᑦ ᐃᑭ ᑲᔾ *ᐯᐅᐊᓱᑲ Pharisees ᒧᓵᑲ *ᓂᑐᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓱᒥᐞ ·ᐁᑯᓂᐞ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ·ᐃᑲ ·ᐁᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓱᒥᐞ: ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲᓴ?

15) ᑭᓴᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᑯ ᑫ ᐊᐅᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑭ·ᐃᑎᑫᓴ, ᑭᑎᓂᑕᒃ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᒧᓂᑕᒥᓂᐸᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᐅᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯᓴ? ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ᐃᑐᑲ! ᓂᑯᑎᐟ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑕ ᐃᐃᓴᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑲᓂᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑫᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔾᓂᑲ, ᒥᑦᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᒪᓂᑕᒥᓂᐸᐞ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ·ᐃᓱᓂᓱᓂᑲ.

16) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᐸ·ᑲᐊᕽ ᑫᑌᐱᓱᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ·ᐃᐞ ᐅᑵᐸᑭᑐᓱᐞ ᐅᖏᑭ ᐃᐁᑭᓂ, ᐊᑐᓂ ᑭᐣᐱᐞ ᐯᑲᐱᐞ ᐃᐃ ᐸ·ᑲᐃᑲᑦ ᑵ ᑭᑭ ᐸ·ᑲᑭᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑫᑌᐱᓱᑲ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ᐊᑭᑫ ᑕᓵ ᑵ ᒪᑭᐸᑦᓱᓴ, 17) ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᐅᓱᑭᓵᓱᐞ

9.10–11 ᔭᐅᑲ 15.1–2. **9.13** ᒪᑎᓪ 12.7; ᐅᓱᔨ 6.6.

ᐅᖃᐹᓕᓕᓇ> ΔΔᒪ ᖃᒪᓕᓕᓇ>·ᐊᔪˣ. ᐊᒋᓵ ᑭᐅᐸᓇᵊ Δᔨᑎᐊᵊ Ċ ᑭ ᐱძᓵ·ᐊᵊ ᓕᓕᓇ>·ᐊᖃᵊ, ᑲᓀ ᐅᖃᐹᓕᓕᓇ> Ċ ᑭ ᓭᑭᓵ, Δσ ᑕᵑ ᓕᓕᓇ>·ᐊᖃᵊ Ċ σᔪ·ᐊᓇᒥᑲᒍᒍ·ᐊᵊ. Δᒪ ᑕᵑ ᐅᖃᐹᓕᓕᓇ>·ᐊᔪˣ Δᔪᐱᒥᭀσᓂᒍ ΔΔ ᐅᖃᐹᓕᓕᓇ>. ᒥᑕᵑ ᒥᒋσᵑ ᐁᔪ ᓗσᒪᓇ·ᐁᑲᒍᒍᑭ ᓕᓕᓇ> ᑲᓀ ᓕᓕᓇ>·ᐊᖃᵊ.

ᒋᓵᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᒍ ᑲ ᑭ σ>σᓂ Δ·ᐊᓵᓵᵊ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊძᓭσᓂ Δ·ᐊᵊ

(Lᔨᑲ 5.21–43; ᔭᐅᑲ 8.40–56)

18) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᵑ ᐅᐅ ᒋᓵᑊ ᐁ Δᑭᔪᑊ, ᐯᔪᑲ ᔪ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐁĊძᓭσᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓭᑲძᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑎ·ᑲᓇᐱĊძᒍ ᐁ ᑭ Δძᒍ: σᒋσᵑ ᑭ Δᵑ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓭ ᓄძᒍ. Cᑲ ᐱᓵᒥᵊ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓭᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ Δძᵊ.

19) ᑐᒪᑲ Δᑕᵑ ᒋᓵᑊ ᑭ <ᓭ·ᑭ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊσ·Δᒋ·ᐊᒍ. *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐟ ᑲᔪ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᐊᐟ.

20) ᐯᔪᑲ Δᑕᵑ Δ·ϥ ᒥĊᔪσᓕᐱᐅᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲ·Δσσᑲ ᐅᒥᓵ·ᑭ, ᐅĊᓀˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒋ ᓀᓭᑲᵊ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᵑ Δ·ϥ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᒥᓇL·ᐊᵊ ᒋᓵᓭᵊ ᑲᒋ ᑭϥᓇᑲσσᑲ ᐅᑲᵑᑭᑭ·Δσσ.[a] **21)** ᐊᓂᵑ ᑭ ΔΠᓭ: ᑭᵑᐱᵊ ᐁᑕ ᓵᒥᓇᒍ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᑲᵑᑭᑭ·Δᵊ, ᒥ Δ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᒋᓴᵊ.

22) ᒋᓵᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᑭᐸĊᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᑕᐸᒥᵊ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓀᓵ: ᒥᖁᑲ·ᐁᑕᒪ·! ᑭᑘ·ᐯᐸᒪ·Δᵊ ᑭᒥᓇᐊᒋᐅΔძᵊ. ᑐᒪᑲ Δᑕᵑ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᒋᓴ ᐊᐊ Δ·ϥᓵᓵ.

23) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵑ ᒋᓵᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱΠᑫᑲ ᑲ·Δᐅᑭᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᒥძᓵᑲᑭᑫᓵᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᑕᐸᒥᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᑎᑫᓂᐅᑕᑭᑫᓂᑲ·Ċᑎᑫᓵᑲ>Ċᑎᑫᓂᑲ. **24)** ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᵊ Δᑕᵑᐟ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲ ᑕᔪᐸᵑ ᓴᑲᐊᒪᑲ! ᐊᐊ Δ·ᑫᓵᵊᔪ ᑲ·Δᵊ σ>ᓭ, ᒥᒥσᐸ ᐅᓵᓂ, ᑲᑭᓀ ᑕᵑ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱΔძᵊ ᐁ ᑭ Lᓂσᒥძᒍ. **25)** ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᒥσᓵᐅ·Ċ ᑕᵑ ᑲᑭᓀ, ᒥᔪᑊ ᑭ ᐱΠᑫ ᐊΠ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᐟ ᐱᒥᔪσᓂᑲ Δ·ᑫᓵᓵᵊ, ᒥᑕᵑ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᐟ ᐅᑕᐱΔᓇL·ᐊᑲ ᐅσᒥσᓭ. ᑐᒪᑲ Δᑕᵑ ᑭ ·ᐊσᓵᑲᑲ·ᐊᵊ. **26)** ᒥᓭ·ᐁ ᑕᵑ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᓄᑕᑲσ·ᐊσσ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᑲᒥᑲᑲᵊ.

ᑭᓵᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᒋᐊᒍ σᔪᵊ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓭσᑲ

27) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵑ ᑭᓵᑊ ᑲ ᐊσ ᐅᑭ ᒪᐃᓵᵊ, ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᵑ ᐁ ᐊσ ᐱᒧᓵᑊ, σᔪᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓭσᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥσᓂᐅᑕძᵊ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔪᐟ ᓂძ·ᐁσᓵᑲ: ᑭᵊ ᑌᐱΠˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓭᓭᵊ!ᵇ ძᐸᑌσᒥᔪᓀᓵᑊ!

ᔭ **18)** ᔪᵒ ᑲ ᑭᐅᒪ·ᐁĊძᓭᑲ: ·ᑕᐸᑕᵊ Lᔨᑲ 5.22.

a **20)** ᑲᔪ ᑫᐅᑲᑲσσᑲ ᐅᑲᵑᑭᑭ·Δσσ: ᑭ σᓭᑭ·ᑲᑌ·ᐊᵊ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑲᵑᑭᑭ·Δσσ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᐅᑲᑲσσᑭᵊ ᐁ ·Δ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᑭΔΠᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑲᒪσᑐˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ΠᐯĊძᓭ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵊ ᐊᑭᵊĊᓭᓀᵊ 15.37–41; ᒪᑎᓪ 23.5.

b **27)** ᑌΠˣ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓭᓭᵊ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁσ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ Δᔪσᑲᑲᓵ·ᐊᑲ Δσ·ᐁσ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑲᒪσᑐᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂσᒪᓂᑲ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑭΔ·ᐁσᑲ, ϥ ᓵᐱᓴᑲ·ᐊσᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑌᐱᑕᵊ ᐅᑐᑭᒪ·Δσσᵡ.

28) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᖏ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓱᑲᐃᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᑲ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᖃᒥᒪᓵ: ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑉᒻ ᐃᓇ ᒥ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᑉᓴ ᐅᐅ ᒥ ᐃᔨᒥᖏᕐᓴᓴ?

ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴ: ᐁᐊ.

29) ᑭᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᒥᓇᓵᐃ ᐅᓵᑭᔨᔪᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ: ᑕ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᖃᓴ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒣᖏ 30) ᒐᒪᖏ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱ·ᐊᐞˣ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓗ·ᖃᒥᒪᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ: ᖃᔪ ·ᐃᓴ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖃ·ᑲᑲᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᖏˣ

31) ᐱᓵᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᔪ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ <ᐟᐟ ᑎᐟᒥᒥᔪᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓱ·ᐁ ᐊᑭˣ

ᑭᓵᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐊᗓᔪᖏ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓱᓂᖏ

32) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒍᓂᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᐊᔪᖏ. ᐊ·ᐃᗓᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᓵᓱᓴ ᐯᔨᖏ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓱᓂᖏ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᒍᓗᓴ *ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᖏᓴˣ 33) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᑲ ᓵᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓂᓂᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᒍᖏ, ᒐᒪᖏ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑐ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᗓᖏ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᒪᑲᑌᒪᓴˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ·ᐃᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑎᑲᑌᓱᓴᓴ ᑭᔨᓴ ᐃ ᑎᓂᐊᓱᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᔨᔨᐞᐞᐞᐞ ᑲᓵᐞᐞᐞᐞ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑭᑭᒪᒪᑲᑌᒪᓴˣ Israel! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗᖏˣ

34) *ᐯᔭᐊᓱᖏ Pharisees ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ: ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᖏᓴ ᐅᓵ ᐅᒥᓂᔨᐊᓴ ᒪᓵᖏ·ᐃᓱ·ᐃᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᖏᓵᑭᐊᖏ ᐁ ᓵᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓇᓵᖏ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᖏᐞᓴˣ ᐃᓇᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓱᓂᖏ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᖏᐞᓴˣ

ᑭᓵᓵ ᐁ ᔨᐸᑌᓂᒪᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓱᓂᖏ

35) ᒥᓱ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓵᓵ ᑭ <ᐟᐟ ᐃᓴᓵ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᓴ ᖏᔪ ᖏ ᐊᔭᔑᑕᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᖏ ᐁ ᑭ <ᐟᑭᑭᓱᐊᒪᖏᓴ ᔪ·ᐊᖏ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖏᒥᔨ·ᐊᔪˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᖏᑭ·ᖏᑕˣ ᒥᓵᓂᐊᒪ·ᐃᓴ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᖏᑕᒪᓂᐊᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᑎᓂᐊᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᖏᓂᐞᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖏᒥᔨ·ᐊᔪˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖏᒥᔨ·ᐊᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᖏᓂᐞᓴˣ 36) ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᖏ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁᐱᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᓂᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᗓᐞᐞ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒥᔪᐸᑌᓂᒪᐞᓴ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᒥᔪᓂᔨᐊᓴ ᑭ·ᐸᓵ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᖏᔪ, ᑑᐱᔪᐸᑌᓂᒪᐞᓴ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪ·ᐃᖏᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᖏᓂᐞᓴˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪ·ᐃᖏᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᖏᓂᐞᓴˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪ·ᐃᖏᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ·ᖏᓂᐞᓴˣ

9.34 ᒪᑎᓴ 10.25; 12.24: ᒪᔨᖏ 3.22; ᔭᐅᖏ 11.15.

9.35 ᒪᑎᓴ 4.23; ᒪᔨᖏ 1.39: ᔭᐅᖏ 4.44.

9.36 ᐊᑭᑑᓱᓇᓪ 27.17: 1 ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᖏ 22.17: 2 ᐊᑭᓁ ᐊᑎᒪ·ᐃᓇᐞ 18.16: ᐃᓱᑭᑭᔨᔭ 34.5; ᖏᐁ< 10.2; ᒪᔨᖏ 6.34. **9.37–38** ᔭᐅᖏ 10.2.

ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑭᓴᐁ ᑲ ᐅᓐᓄᓂᒪᑉ ᑭ ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓂᑉ

(ᒪᕆᑲ 3.13–19; ᕿᐅᑲ 6.12–16)

10 1) ᑭᓴᐁ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑐᒧᒪᐣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓂᑉ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓐᐣ ᐁ ᑲ ᒥᓐᑲ ᑲᓵᑭᐁᐅ·ᐃᓕᓂᐣ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑎ·ᐁᐱᓂᑉ ᒪᑎᐊᒍ·ᑲᐣ, ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᐅᓂᓂᑉ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᔅᐣ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐱᓂᓂᔭ 2) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓂᑉ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓐ ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓐᐣ: ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓂᑕᑊ, ᓴᐃᒪᓐ Simon ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᓂᑲᓂᑉ ᐱᑕᕄ Peter, ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᒋᑭ·ᐁᓵ·ᐊᓐ ᐁᐟᑕᕄᐅᓐ Andrew, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑎᒋᑉ James ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᒋᑭ·ᐁᓵ·ᐊᓐ ·ᐞᓐ John ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐋᑊ ᓴᐱᑎᓐ Zebedee. 3) ᔪ·ᑲ ᐱᕄᐟᑉ Philip ᑲᓴ ᐋᕄᑕᕄᐊᒥᓴ Bartholomew, ᔪ·ᑲ ·ᑕᒪᑉ Thomas, ᑲᓴ ᒪᑎᓴ Matthew ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃ·ᐁᑊ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑎᒋᑉ James ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑌᑌᑊ ᐋᕄᔪᓵᓐ Alphaeus, ᑲᓴ ᑕᑎᐅᑉ Thaddeus. 4) ᔪ·ᑲ ᓴᐃᒪᓐ Simon ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᔪᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐋᑭᓴᑐᑊ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑎᓄ·ᐃᒪᓵ, ᑲᓴ ᔑᑉ ᐃᑦᐣᐃᐣᐅᑦ Judas Iscariot ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥᔪᐊᒪ ᑭᓴᔪᓐ.

ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᒋ ᐃᑭ ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓐ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓐᑲ

(ᒪᕆᑲ 6.7–13; ᕿᐅᑲ 9.1–6)

5) ᑭᓴᐁ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᓂᓵ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓂᑉ ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒪ: ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓵᑫᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓵᒍᑲ ᑲ ᔑ·ᐃ·ᐃᔪ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᒪ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑌᓵ·ᐃᐃᑎ·ᐊᒪ *ᓴᖃᕆᐃᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Samaritans. 6) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐁᑕ ᐃᓵᑲᑊ, ᐃᓴᕆᐃᒧᕆᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Israel ᑲᔑ ᐊᑦᒧ·ᐊᒪ, ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᒪᓵᒪᓂᓵᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᔪᓂ·ᐊᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓵᑯᔪ·ᐊᒪ 7) ᒪᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᔪ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᓵᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ: ᐊᓵ ᐯᓂᓵ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᑒᒪᓐᑐ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᔪᔪᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·ᐃᓐ, 8) ᒥᓂᐊᒧᐃᑯᑲ ᐅᑕᑯᔪᑲ, ᐱᒋᑭᐃᑯᑲ ᑲ ᓂ>·ᐊᒪ, ᒥᓂᐊᒧᐃᑯᑲ *ᑲ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓵ·ᐊᒪ, ᓴᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓂᑲ *ᒪᑭᐊᒪ·ᑲᑊ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎ<ᐊᔪᑊ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᓴ: ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐯᔪᓐᓴ ᐃᔪ ᒥᑭ·ᑲᓐ ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᒪ ᑲᓴ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᓴ ᒪᒋᓂᓐᑲ <ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᔪᒪ ᐅᓴ·ᐃᓵᓂᓵᑲ, ·ᐊᒋᐸᐱᑯᓵᓵᑲ ᑲᓴ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᓴ ᒪᒋᓂᓐᑲ <ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᔪᒪ ᐅᓴ·ᐊᒋᐸᐱᑯᓵᓵᑲ 10) ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ᒪᒋᓂᓐᑲ ᒪᓵᒍᔪᑉ, ᑯᑕᑲ <<ᑭ·ᐊᒋᐣ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᒪᑭᔪᓇᓐ, ᓴᑲᐅᓇᑲ ᑲᓴᑊ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ ᑕᒥᓇ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐯᔪᓂᑉ ᓄᑌᓴᑲ.

11) ᐊᐱ ᐃᓂᑕᑯᔪᓵᑲ ·ᐯᑎ ᐅᑌᓇˣ ᑯᒪ ᑲᓴ ᑕ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᓇᓇᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᑫ ᐃᓇᑎᔪᑊ ᑫ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᓵᑲᓐ ᒥᑦᔪᓂᔪᓐ ᑫ ᐊᑦᔅᓴᑲ ᐸᒪ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲ

10.10 1 ᑲᕄᐃᑎᓴᑲ 9.14; 1 ᑎᒪᑎ 5.18.

ᑭ ᓂᒧᐃᓚᖅ˖ 12) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᔪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᑲᐃᑲᓂᕐ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᕿ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᖅ. ᐱᓴᓂᓱ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓯᑦ 13) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᓴᐧᐋ·ᐊᐧ ·ᐊᑲᑲᐃᑲᓂᕐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨᓇᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᖅ ᑭ ᐱᐱᑎᕿᔪᖅ. ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐃᓇᑎᓂᓱ·ᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᑲᐃᑲᓂᕐ, ᑭ·∇ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒧᒃ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᖅ ᐱᓴᓂᓱ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓯᑦ 14) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᔪᓂ·∇ᑲ. ᐱᓂᑕᔪᓂ·∇ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᓐ. ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑕ·ᐃᓂᓐ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᔭ ᐸᓪᓕ·ᐃᓂᑎᒧᓚᑲᒃ. ᒥᓂ ᒪᑎᖏᓚᖅ˖ 15) ᓇ·ᐊᓄ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐧᐃ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓇᔪᓇᓇᐧᐃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᓄ ᐅᑌᓇᓐ, ᐊᐱᓄ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓂᓄ *.ᓴᑕᒥˣ Sodom, ᑲ·ᒪᕙᐊ Gomorrah ᐅᑌᓇᓐ ᑲᔪ.

ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑫ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᓐ

16) ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐃᔨᑲ! ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓵᐅᓇᑯᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ ∇ᔨᓇᑯᓂᔪᖅ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᑫ ᓇᑕᒪᑎᓂᓂᓱ·ᑲ ᒪᓇᓄᓵᓵᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓵᓴ·ᐊᓄ ᒣ·ᑫ ᒪᐃᓇᑯᓂᑲᓂᔪᓂ, ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭᓄᐱᐧᐋ ᐃᔨ·ᑲᑎᓂᓂᑲ; ᑲ ᐊᐱᑎ ᓄᑲᑎᓂᓄ ᐊᐊ ᐅᒥᒥᓐᓵ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᐱᑎ ᓄᑲᑎᓂᑲ˖ 17) ᐊᔭ·ᑲᑲᓂᑲ! ᐊᔭ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᑫ ᑕᑯᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᑫ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ. ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᐸᓵᖓᑯ·ᑯᓄ ᑲᔪ *ᐅᑕᓚᒥᐅ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯ·ᐊᓄˣ 18) ᓂᓐ ∇ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓚᑯᓄ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᑯᓂ ᐊᑎ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᐸᑯᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·∇ᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᓄ. ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓚ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·∇·ᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥᐱᒪᓂᓚᑲᓂ·ᑲ ᐊᑎᓂᓚᑲᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐊᑎ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᐸᑯᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯ·ᐊᓄ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·∇ᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᓄ. ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓚ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐱᓂᓂᑯᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥᐱᒪᓂᓚᑲᓂ·ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐊᑎᓂᓚᑲᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐊᑎ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᐸᑯᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·∇ᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᐊᐱ

24) ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓱ ᑲ·Δᓱ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑎ ᐊΛᑌᒋძᓕᓕ ᑲ ᐊΛᑌᒋძᓕᓂᒃ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒻᓱ. ᐊᐊ ᑲᓴ ᑲ <ᒥᒋᑫᒃ ᑲ·Δᓱ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑎ ᐊΛᑌᒋძᓕᓕ ᑲ ᐊΛᑌᒋძᓕᓂᒃ Δᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓱ. 25) ᒥᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᑌᒥᓂᑲ ᑭ Δᓄᑕᑭᐸᓱ ᑭ Δᔨᐟ ᐊᐅᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓱ ᑲ Δᔨᐟ ᐊᐅᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒻᓱ, ᐊᐊ ᑲᓴ ᑲ <ᒥᒋᑫᒃ ᑭ Δᔨᐟ ᐊᐅᒃ ᑲ Δᔨᐟ ᐊᐅᒃ Δᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓱ. ᑭᓵᐱᓱ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᐊ *Λᐁᕀᓕᐳᕀ **Beelzebul** Δᔨᓂᑲᑭᓂᑲ·Δᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓵᑲᓵ ΔΔ Ċ·Δᓱ, ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑎ ᑕᓵ ᑕᑭᑭ Δᔨᓂᑲᑭᓂᑲ·Δ·ᐊᓱ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓵᑲ·ᐊᒃ.

ᐊᐊ ᑫ ძᒥᑲᓂ·Δᐸᓱ
(ᕀᐅᑲ 12.2–7)

26) ᑫძ ·Δᓱ ძᔭᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ΔΔ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᓪΔᑲᒐᑲ Λᓂᓵ ᑕᓂ ᒧᑢᓂᓱ, ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲᔨ ᑫᓱ ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᒐᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᒥᓂ·ᐁ ᑕ ᑭᑫᒋᒐᒪ. 27) ·ᐁძᓄᓱ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓪძᓱ ᐁ ᑎΛᑲᑲ, ᑎᐸᑐᑕᒧᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐁ ᑭᔨᒋᒐᒪ. ·ᐁძᓄᓱ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᒪᓄᑕᒣᑲ, ·ᐊᑭᑭ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᓂᑲˣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᔨ·ᐁ·Δᑕᒪᔨᓵ. 28) ᑫძ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓱ ძᔭᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑐ·ᐊᒃ ·Δᐁ·Δᒪᓂ, ᑲ ·ᐸᓪ·Δᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᓂᔭ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂ ᐊᑲძᒪᓱ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ძᓗᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑐᒃ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᑲᒪᑐᒃ ·Δᐁ·Δᓂ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᐊᒃ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓪᒥᐊᒃ ᐊᑲძᒪᓱ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᑭ Δᓴძᑌˣ. 29) ᑭᓴᐱᓱ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐱ·ᐊᐱძᓴ ᐊᐁ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᔨᓱ ᒥᓴძᒥᓂᑫᓕ·ᐊᑲ*d* ᑭᑕᑌᑎᐸ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᐱძ ᐯᔨᑲ ᒥᓴძᒥᓂᑫᓕ ᑭᐸᑭᔨˣ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᑲˣ, ᑭᑌᑌ·ᐊ ᐅᓓ ᐅᑭᑫᓂᒪᓱ. 30) ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓱ, ᑲ ᑕᓕᐯᔨ·ᑲᑭᓱ ᑭ ᓂᓕᓕ·ᐊᓱ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑭᑫᒋᑲᑌᒪᓂᐸ·ᐊᑲᓱ. 31) ᑫძ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᓴᑭᓕᑫᑲ, ᓪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑭᒥΔᓂᑕძᓕᓕ ᐊᐱᓓ ·Δᓱ ᒥᓴძᒥᓂᑫᓕ·ᑲᑲ.

ᑕ ᓂ·ᐁᑕძᓕ ᐊ·Δᐅᓓ ᑫ ·Δᓪᓓ ᚷᑕᓱ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥძᑊ
(ᕀᐅᑲ 12.8–9)

32) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓴ ᑫ ·Δᔨᑊ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓂᐅᑊ ᐁᓪᓴᒥᓂᑊ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ, ᒥΔ ᑫᓂᓱ ᓂ ᑲ ·Δᓪᓓ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᑲ ᐁᓪᓴᒥᓂᑊ ᓂᓱᑌᑌᓱ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑫˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑊ. 33) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓱ ᑫ Δᑭᐅᑊ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓂᐅᓕᓗᑲ ᐁᓪᓴᒥᓂᑊ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑫᓂᓱ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓱ ᑫ Δᓪᓓᑲ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓕᓕ·ᐊᑲ Δᒪ ᐁᓪᓴᒥᓂᑊ ᓂᓱᑌᑌᓱ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑫˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑊ.

10.24 ᕀᐅᑲ 6.40; ·ᒪᓱ 13.16; 15.20.
10.25 ᒪᑎᓴ 9.34; 12.24; ᒪᕁᑲ 3.22; ᕀᐅᑲ 11.15.
10.26 ᒪᕁᑲ 4.22; ᕀᐅᑲ 8.17. **10.33** 2 ᑎᒪᑎ 2.12.
d **29)** ᓂᓱᓓ ᒥᓴძᒥᓂᑫᓕ·ᐊᑲ: ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓕ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᓂᒋ ᐊᒋ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓴძᒥᓂᑫᓕ·ᐊᓱ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭ ·ᐁᑕᑭᓕ·ᐊᓱ.

ᐊᐃᐅᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑎᓐᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᓕᵒ ᑲᐃᵒᐃᐅ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᑎᓐᐃᑯᓕᐃᐧᐣ ᐅᑎᓇᐧᐁᒪᑲᐃᐧ

(ᔭᐅᵇ 12.51–53; 14.26–27)

34) ᖃᑯ ᐧᐃᵒ ᐃᓗᑕᖅᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐧᐃᑎᓐᐃᑦ ᐊᐧᐃᐅᓴᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐊᐧᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᓵᓄᓴᵒ ᐅᐅᒪ, 35) ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᓵᓄᓴᵒ, ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓄ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓗᓄᒪᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᵒ, ᐅᑕᓄᓕᒪ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓗᓄᒪᑦ ᐅᒪᒪᵒ, ᐅᔪᒥᓕᒪ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓗᓄᒪᑦ ᐅᓕᓄᒪᑦ, 36) ᐃᓂᓄ ᑕᓐ ᒪᐧᐊᑦ ᖃᐃᐅᓂᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕ ᐅᑎᐧᐊᐞ ᑲᔪᑕᑦ.

37) ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᓇᐧᐊᑦ ᖃᓴᐁᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᵒ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒪᒪᵒ ᐊᐱᑦ ᓂᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐃᓴᐞ. ᑲᐃᵒ ᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᐃᔪᓕ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᓐᓕ ᐊᐱᑦ ᓂᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓴᑭᐞᑦ, ᑲᐃᵒ ᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᐃᔪᓕ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᓐᓕ, 38) ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᑲᔾ ᐁᑲ ᖃ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᓇᓕᑲ ᐅᑕᔪᑌᓴᐅᑎᑯᒪᵒ, ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᓕᑲ ᑲᔾ, ᑲᐃᵒ ᑕᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᐃᔪᓕ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᓐᓕ, 39) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ᖃ ᒪᓇᐧᐊᓂᑐᒪ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᐧᐃᵒ. ᐊᑭᐃᑯ ᑲᐃᵒ ᑕᑌᐱᓇᒪᓕᔪᓕ ᑌᐧᐯ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᓕᓕᔪᓕ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ᖃ ᐸᑭᑎᓇˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᓕ ᓂᵒ ᐅᑭ. ᑕᑌᐱᓇᒪᓕᔪ ᑌᐧᐯ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᓕ.

ᖃᔾ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᑕ ᑲ ᒥᓄᑕᐧᐊᑦᐃᑦ ᑭᓴᓕᵒ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐧᐊᓂᑲ

(ᒪᔭᵇ 9.41)

40) ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᵇ, ᓂᐱᑎᑲᓂᵇ, ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐱᑎᑲᔾᑲ ᐅᐱᑎᑲᓇᵒ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᒥᑦ, 41) ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐱᑎᑲᓇᑲ ᐃᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂᒪᵒ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐁ ᑲᓄᑭᑕᒪᐧᐊᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ᖃᐃᵒ ᔭ ᑕ ᑕᑯ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᑲ. ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐱᑎᑲᓇᑲ ᑲ ᑕᑯ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᑲ ᐊᐱᑎᒥᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐁ ᑕᑯ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᑲ ᐊᐱᑎᒥᓂᑲ, 42) ᒪᒥᑲᐃᑲ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅᐅ! ᐊᐧᐁᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᖃ ᒥᓇᐧᐃᑲ ᑕᑭᐱᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᒥᑲ ᒥᓴᐧᐃ ᑯᑭ ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑌᑕᐃᔪᓂᑲ, ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐃᑲ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᒥᑲ, ᖃᖃᑦ ᐃᑯ ᖃᐃᵒ ᑕ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᓕᐧᐃᓂᓕᓂᓐᓴ.

·ᓓᵒ ᓭᑲᐊᑕᖃᐃᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᔭᐧᐃᑲ ᐊᐧᐃᐅᓴᐞ ᑲ ᑲᐃᖏᒪᑦ ᐅᑭᓭᓂᐃᓂᓂᑲ

(ᔭᐅᵇ 7.18–35)

11 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔭᔪᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐃᑲᐞᑲᓇᵒ, ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᑦ ᐁ ᐸᐸ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᖃᖅ. ᐁ ᐸᐸ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᑎᖃᖅ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑎᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐸᐧᐃᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐸᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐃᑲ ᐅᐱᓇᵇᵒ.

10.35–36 ᒪᐃᑲᵇ 7.6. **10.38** ᓚᑎᓴ 16.24; ᒪᔭᵇ 8.34; ᔭᐅᵇ 9.23.
10.39 ᓚᑎᓴ 16.25; ᒪᔭᵇ 8.35; ᔭᐅᵇ 9.24; 17.33; ·ᓓᵒ 12.25.
10.40 ᒪᔭᵇ 9.37; ᔭᐅᵇ 9.48; 10.16; ·ᓓᵒ 13.20.

2) ·ᐃᓐ John ᓂᐊᐸᒋᑫ·Δσσ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓪ·ᑲᐅᑎ·Δᑲᒥժˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐳᖅ.*e* ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ ᐊᑯᓐ ∇ ᓇᓄᑭᓂᖅ Δσ ᚷᑕᓐ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᓪ·ᐊᐢ ᐅᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐢ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᐳᓂᖅ, 3) ∇ ᑭ Δᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᔭᓂᓐ: ᓐᓇ Δᓇ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐊᑭᒪᖅ ∇ ·Δ ᑕժᔪσσᖅ. ժᒪ ᑲᔾ ժᑕᖅ σ ᑲ ᐱᐊᓇᓐ?

4) ᑭᔭᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐢ: ᒪᒐᖅ, ᑭ·∇ᖅ, ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ·∇ժᓀᓐ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒣᖅ. ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒣᖅ ᑲᔾᓂ 5) Δᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓂᑲ ∇ ·ᐊᐱ·ᐊᑲ. ᑲ ᐱᒧᔭᓂ·ᑲ ∇ ᐱᒧᔭ·ᐊᑲ. ᑲ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᐅΔ·ᑕ, ᑲ ᓄᑕᓂ·ᑲ ∇ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ. ᑲ σ>·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᐱᒪᑭΔ·ᑕ. Δᑭ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓂ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᒥ·ᓀᒪᒣ· ᐊᐱ· ᑕ ᒥ·ᓀᒪᒣ· ᐊᐱᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑫ ᐳᓂ ᑌ·∇ᔪᓂᒥᖅᓀ.

7) ·ᐃᓐ Δᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊσ ᒪᐁσᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐢ, ᑭᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓄσᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᒧᒪᑲ Δσ ·ᑲᓇᓐ: ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑦᒪᖅ ᐊᐸ ·ᐃᓐ ·∇ᑎ ᐱ·ᑲᑲᒥᖅ, ·∇ժᓀᓐ σ ᑲ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥᓐ ᑲ Δᓄᑕᒣᖅ? Lᓵժᓂ ᓇ ᑭ ·∇·∇ᔪᓂᙵ? 8) ·∇ժᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ? ᐊ·Δᐅ ᓇ ᒥᒥᓄժᓇᔭᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᑦᒪ·ᐊᑫ? Δᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓄժᓇᔭ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐢ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓄᑲᙵ, 9) ·∇ժᓀᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ? *ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ ᓇ ᐅᑎᑦᒪᒥ·Δσσᓂᒪᓐ? ᑌ·∇ ᑭᑎσσσᓂ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓄ Δσσ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ! ᐊᐸ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐢ·Δσσ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᒪᓄᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓄᑲ ᑭᑏᒪσᑐᓵ ᐊᐱᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ժᑕᖅ ᑎᐸᑭᒪᐢ·Δσσ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᒪᓄᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓄᑲ ᑭᑏᒪσᑐᓵ, 10) ΔΔ·∇ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ΔᔪᐱΔᑲᑌᒃ, ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ Δᑭᑐ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐱᒥ·Δᑐᓄᑎᐸᑭᒪᐢ·Δᓐ. σ ᑲ σᓄσσᓂᓀ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐅᔨᑕᑕᒪ·Δᑲ ᐊᑎ ᑫ Δᓀᓀ·ᐊᑲᓇᐢ ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑕᒧᒥᓇᐢ, 11) ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᑲ ᐅᐅ! ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᐊᐸᒋᑫ·Δσσ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᒥΔᓄᑕᒪᔨ ᐊᐱᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ᒥσᑲ Δσσ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᒥ ᐱᐱᒪᓂᔨσᓇ ᓀᔨᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐊ·∇ᓄᐢ Δᔨ <ᒥ ᑲ ᐊᐱUᐸᔨᑲ ΔΔᒪ *ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎVᑭᑫ·Δσσᓂˣ, ᓇ·ᐊᑲ Δᓵ∨ᐸᔨᑲ ᐊᐱᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ·ᑲᓇᐢ, 12) ΔΔ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐱ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᒥ ᒪᒥ ·Δᑕᒪᑫᐢ ᐅᑎᑦᒪᒧ·Δᐢ ᐱσᓵ ᐅᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᐱ ᓄᔨ ᑲ ᑭᐱᑲᖅ, ∇Λᒥᐧᐊᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅᑲ Δᔪ ᑲ·ᑫ Λᑎᑫᐧᐊᑲ ᑭᑏᒪσᑐᓵ ᐅᑎVᑭᑫ·Δσσᓂˣ, ᑲ Lᓵᑲ·Δᒥᑫᐧᐊᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑐᒪᓇᓀᓐ·ᐊᓵ 13) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᑦᒪᒧ·Δσσᓂᒪᓪ. ᒧᓂᖅ Moses ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂ·∇·Δᵒ ᑲᔾ/ ᐅ ᑭ σᑲσᑎᐸᑐᒪᓀᓐ·ᐊ ᑫ Δᔪᓵᓂᑲ. ᐱσᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑕժᔪˣ, 14) ᑭᐅᐱᵒ ᑕᓵ ·Δ Uᐧ∨ᑕᒣᖅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂ·ᐊᐸᵒ, ᒥᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐊ ΔᔭᐊΔᒪ Elijah ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᓂᓗ ∇ ·Δ Cժᔪˣ*g* 15) ᐱᓂᑕᒧᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑲᓀᑲ!

16) ᐊᓂᓵ ᑫ Δᔪᓀᐱᓀժᐊ·ᑲ ᐅժ·∇σ··ᐊᑲ ᓄժᓘ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲᔪ? ᒥ ᑕᐱᓵժ ᐊᐱᓄᒥᓵᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓘ·ᑲᐱ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐊ·ᑲᑭˣ ᑲᑕᓀᑕ·∇ˣ.

11.5 ᐊΔᓵᓀ 35.5–6; 61.1ₓ **11.10** ᒪᔭᐊᑲΔ 3.1ₓ **11.12–13** ᔭᐅᑲ 16.16ₓ **11.14** Lᔭᐊᑲ 3.23; ᒪᑎᓪ 17.10–13; Lᔭᑲ 9.11–13ₓ

e **2)** ᑭᓪ·ᑲᐅᑎ·Δᑲᒥժˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐳᖅ: ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ 14.3–4ₓ

f **13)** ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᑦᒪᒧ·Δσσᓂᒪᐢ, ᒧᓂᖅ Moses ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂ·∇·Δᵒ ᑲᔾ; ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ 5.17ₓ

g **14)** ΔᔭᐊΔᒪ Elijah ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᓂᑲ ∇ ·Δ Cժᔪˣ; ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᖅ ᔭᐅᑲ 1.17; ·ᐃᓐ 1.21ₓ

∇ ᓵᑯ·ᐊᐞ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ·ΔΡ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᐅᑕᒥ·ᐊᒃ: 17) ᓂᒋᓇᑭᑭ Δ·ᓄ·∇ᒧᒥᑫ ᐳᒋᑭᒥᵊ Ρ ᓂᒥᖏᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᖏ ᓇ ᑭᑭ ᓂᒥᓗᒍ, ᓂᒋᓇᑭΔᓇᐊᒥᵊ ᑲᖏ ᓇΔᓂᑫᓂᑲᓇᵊ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ᖏ ᓇ ᑭᑭ Ꮮ·Δᓗᒍ, 18) ·ᑎᵊ ᑕᓵ Ρ ᑕᑯᔪᵊ, Ρ ᒪᑕ·Δ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᖏ Ρ Γᓂ·ᑫᔪ ᓕᒥᓇᐳ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ΔΡᑲᓂ·Δᑊ ᒪᒋᐊᒁ·ᑲᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᑲ·ᐊᵊ.ʰ 19) *ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓵᑭᐅ·Δᓗᒍᵊ Δᑕᓵ Ρ ᑕᑯᔪᵊ, Ρ ·Δᓗᓂ. Ρ Γᓂ·ᑫ ᖏᖖ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ΔΡᑲᓂ·Δᑊ. ᑲ ᓵᑫᓵᑭ, Γᓂ·ᑫᓵᑭ. ᐅᔨᑭ·ΔΡ·ᐊᐞ *ᑕᑭᔪ tax ᑲ ∩<ΔᑫΔ·∇ᓂᑊ. ΔΔ ᖏᖖ ᑯᑲᑲ *ᑲ ᐊᓇ·∇ᓂΓΓᵥ, ᓵᑯᑊ Δᑕᓵ ᐊ·Δ∀ ∨Γᓂᓵᐊˣ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑲᑭᑕ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᓂᓂ, ∧Ρᓇᑲ Cᓂ ∨Uᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ U·∨ ΔΔ ∇∩ᓄ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐊ∧ ᑯᑕ ᐊᓂ ᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ·∇ᑯᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ∩ᔑΡᑫ·Δᓂˣ ·∇Ρᓴᓂᑲᵥ

ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ Δᑕˣ ᐅUᓇ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ Ρ Δᔑ ᓄ∧Ρ U·∨ᑕ·ᐊᒧ·Δᑊ

20) Δᒪ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔑ ᐅUᓇ·ᐊΡᵊ ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ Ρ ᑕᔑ ᒪᒪᑲΡΡᑫᑊ ᑲ·Δᵊ Ρ ᓄ∧Ρ ·ᑫᑲ∩ᒧᒥ·ᐊᴬ ᐊ·Δᔨᴬ. Γᑕᓵ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ ΡΡᓂᒥᐊᑊ, ᐅᐅ ∇ Ρ Δᓇᒪ: 21) Ρᓇ·ᐊ ·ᑲᵴᐊᒧᵊ Chorazin ᑲ ᐊᔨᒪᑲ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᒧ! ᑫΡᓇ·ᐊ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᒧ ∨ᒪᑕ Bethsaida ᑲ ᐊᔨᒪᑲ! ᑭᔪ∧ᵊ Δᓂ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᑲ ᒪᒪᑲΡΡᑫ·Δᓇᵊ Ρ ᓇdΡᑲUd<ᓄᓇᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᐅUᓇˣ *ᑕᔨᵴΔˣ Tyre. ᒧΔᑕᓂˣ Sidon ᑲᖏ, ᐊᓵ ᒣ·Δᓵ ᐅ Ć Ρ ∧ᒧᑲᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐊᒧ∧·∇ᑲᓂᓂΡᵊ ᑲᖏ ᒣ·Δᓵ ᐅ Ć Ρ ∧·Δ·∇∧ᓇᓇ·ᐊ ∧ᵊ·Ρᓂ ᐅ∩·ᑲᓂ·ᐊᵊ Ρ ᓇdᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ Ρ ·ᑫᑲ∩ᒧ·ᐊᒃᵥ 22) ᒪΓᑲ·Δᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ: ᐊ∧ ∩<dᓂᑫ·ΔΡᒧᑲᑲ, Ρᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ ᑲ d<ᒧᓇ·ᐊᴬ ΔΔ ᑕᔨᵴΔˣ. ᒧΔᑕᓂˣ ᖏᖖ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊᔨᓂᑊ ᐊ∧ᑊ Ρᓇ·ᐊ, 23) Ρᓇ·ᐊ Cᓵ *ᑲ<ᵴᓂᔨᒥˣ Capernaum ᑲ ᐊᔨᒪᑲ! Ρ Ρ Δᓵć·ᑲᑲ Δᓇ ∇ ·Δ Δᓵ∨ᓂ∩ᒧᒪᑲ ΡΡΡᒧdˣ Δᓇᑫ Ꮮ·ᐊᒃ Ρ ΡΡΔᓵć·ᑲᑲ ΡᑐUᓇᒥ·ᐊ? ·∇∩ ᐅᓂᐳᑲ ᑲᔑ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᒃ Ρ ᑲ Δᒧᑭ·∇∧ᓂdᓵ! ᑭᔪ∧ᵊ ᓇdΡᑲUd<ᓄᓇᵊ Δᓂ ᒪᒪᑲΡΡᑫ·Δᓇᵊ ΔΔᒪ *·ᒪᑕΓˣ Sodom ᑕ∧ᔪd ᑲᔑ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᑲ. ᑫᔨ∧ ·ᒪᑕᑊ ᑕΡ ᐊᔨ ᓗdᑊᵥ 24) ᒪΓᑲ·Δᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ! ᐊ∧ ∩<dᓂᑫ·ΔΡᒧᑲᑲ, Ρᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ ᑲ d<ᒧᓇ·ᐊᴬ ·ᒪᑕΓˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᔨᓂᑊ ᐊ∧ᑊ Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ<ᵴᓂᔨΓˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᒪᑲᵥ

∧ᓵᑲ Ρ ᐊ·ᓄ∧ᒪᑲ ∇ ΔΡᑐᶜ

25) ᐊΓᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᐊ∧ ᑭᒪᑊ Ρ ΔΡᑐ: ᓂᴬUU! Ρᵊ ᑲ ∩∨ᑕᒪᵊ Ρᒧᑲ. ᐊΡ ᑲᖏ. Ρᓇᓵdᒥᵊ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑲ·Δᵊ Ρ Ρ Ρᑫᑕᒪᓵᒧᑲ ᐅᓗ ᑫdᓇᵊ

11.21 ᐊΔᒪᓴ 23.1–18: Δᒧᑭᔨᵴ 26.1)-28.26: Ꭻ·ᐊᵴ 4.4–8: ∇Ꮮᑊ 1.9–10; ᒪᑲᵴᐊᔨ 9.2–4. **11.23** ᑫᓂᒧᑊ 19.24–28: ᐊΔᒪᓴ 14.13–15ᵥ

11.24 ᒪᑎᓴ 10.15: ᵴᐅᑲ 10.12.

h **18)** ᒪᒋᐊᑊ·ᑲᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊᵊ: Γ Ꮮ·Δᵊ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᒋΔᒋᑲᓂ·Δᑊ ∇ Ρ Δ·ᓄᓂᒥᑊ ∇ Ρ·ᐊᓴ·ᑫᓴᑲᑯᑊ ᒪᒋᐊᑊ·ᑲᵊᵥ

ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑲᑭᒡ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑫᒡᓭ·ᐊᐣ ᑲᓪ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᵃ ᐊᐱᐢ ᑲ ᑭᑫᓭ·ᑲ ᑫᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐊᐣ 26) ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᵃ ᓂᵃUU, ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᒧ·ᐊᐣ ∇ᔨ ᒥ·ᓴᓪᑕᒪᵃ.

27) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ: ᓂᵃUU ᑕᖅ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑫᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲᓪ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑭᑫᓂᒪᓭᵃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓄᓭᒪᵃ. ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᐢᓭᒥᑦ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᑲᐊ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑭᑫᓂᒪᓭᵃ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐅᐢᓭᒥᒥᑦ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᐊᐊ ᐅᓄᓭᒪᒪᓓ ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ∇ᑕ ᑲᐊ ᑲ ᐃᓪᑕᐟ ᐅᓄᓭᒪᒪ ᑭ ᑫᑕᒪᓓᑲᖅ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᓂᓴᑲᑎᖅ, ᓂᑕᐢᓴᓂᖅ ᑲᓀᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓓᑲᑎᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐣ·ᓪᐣ·ᐃᵃ. 30) ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱᑲᓓᑎᖅ ᑫ ᒥᓂᓓᓄᖅ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓴ·ᐊᓪᑐᐃᓄᒃ, ᓂᵃ ᑫ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓪᑐᐃᓓᓄᖅ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᓇᑲᵃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓓ.

ᐊᓂᵃ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒥᑫᓇᓂ·ᐊᑭᐸᵃ
∇ ᐊ·ᓪᐱᐣ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᒃ
(Lᔾᒃ 2.23–28; ᕮᐅᒃ 6.1–5)

12 1) ᓂᓀᑎᕽ ᐃᑕᖅ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᒪᓂᒃ, ᑭᒪᖅ *ᐅᑭᑭᓴᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓓᵃ ᑲᓪ ∇ ᐱᒧᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᒪ ᐅᑎᔨᐢᐱᐣᑐᓂ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓂ ᒪᖅᓀᒧᓂᓭᐢ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭ ᓄᑌᒃᑲᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱᵥ *ᑭ ᐊ·ᓪᐱᐣ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂ ᑕᖅ᙮ 2) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ *ᐯᕽᐊᒧᓓ Pharisees ᑲ ·ᐊᐠᓪᑫ·ᐊᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᵃ ᑭᓀᓭᵃ: ᐃᓇᖅᑫ ᑭᑭᓄᓓᒪ·ᐊᑲᓓᵇ ᐅᐱᑯᓴ·ᐊᐠ *ᐅᓇᓪ·∇·ᐃᵃ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊ·ᓪᐱᐣ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᵃ ·ᓄᑯᒪᓭ

3) ᑭᓀᓵ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ: ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᓇ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑕᓇᑐᓭᒪ ᐊᓂᵃ ᐢUᐱᑦ David ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒥᑫᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᒪ ᐊᐱ ∇ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᓪᓂ·ᐊᓵᑦ? 4) ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ <·ᑲᓪᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐣᵃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᒥᓵ,ⁱ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒪ·ᐊᓵ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒥᑎ<ᵃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐣᵃ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑯᓭ·ᐊᓵ ᐅᓇᓪ·∇·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᑭᒪᓵ ᐅᑕ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᒥᐃ ᐊ·ᒪ·ᐊᓵ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓇᐣ 5) ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑕᓇᑐᓭᒪ ᒧᒥᔪ Moses ᐅᔭᑐᓇᓪ·∇·ᐃᵃ ∇ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑲ, ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᑭᒪᒃ ∇ ᐱᑯᓭ·ᐊᓵ ᐊ·ᓪᐱᐣ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᓂ ᐅᓇᓪ·∇·ᐃᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ∇ ᑕᓗ ᐊ·ᓪᐱᐣ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᑫᑯᵃ ᐃᓴᓇᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓗ·ᐊᑲᓵ

11.27 ·ᒧᵃ 1.18; 3.35; 10.15. **11.29** ᓇᓇᒧᓄ 6.16. **12.1** ᑐᑕᐊᓂᒥ 23.26. **12.3–4** 1 ᓴᒥᐠ 21.1–6. **12.4** ᕮᐃᐱᑎᖅ 24.9. **12.5** ᐊᑭᑕᓭᓇᵃ 28.9–20.

i **4)** <·ᑲᓪᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᒃ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᒃ ᑭᑭᐸ·ᑲᓪᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓪᑕᑯᓭᒪ ᑲᑎᐅᐱᑭᓭ ᓂᓀᑎᕽ ᑲᓀᓪ, ᐃᑭᑲᑎᖅ ᑭᑎᐱᑭᓭ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᵃ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᓭ.

6) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒻ, ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑦᓴ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐃᓬᑕ·ᑉᑲᑲ ᐊᐱᒃ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᒥᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲᓘ 7) ᐅᐅ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᔾᐱᐃᑲᑌ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑭ ᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇ·ᓴᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᓗᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓐ. ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑦᑫᐸᓐᓂ, ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᑭᑫᑕᒥᐸᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓇᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᒪᒪᔾᓗᑲᓂᒃ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓐ. 8) *ᑭᖏᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᑲᓵᑭᐁ·ᐃᓗᒪᓐ ᐅᓵ ᐅᑎᐯᑦᓐ ᑲ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲᓂᒃ

ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑯᓴᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᓐᑲ ᐁ ᑭᒥᓇ ᐊᑦᐃᓐᓐᑲ

(ᒪᔾᑲ 3.1–6; ᕿᐅᑲ 6.6–11)

9) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᖏᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓗᓓ 10) ᐃᓂᓂ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑯᓴᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᓐᓘᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᓘᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑲ: ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ ᑭ ᐱᓂᓂᑲᑌᑭᓐ ᑭᑐᑐᓇᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐ ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔾ ᒥᓄᑦᐃᓐᐃᓘ ᐁ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ? 11) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑫ·ᖃᑲ: ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔾ ᐱᑕᓂᓂᓄᓴᓂᓘ, ·ᕿᓇ·ᐃᐅᓂᓘ ᐅᓭᓇᓂᒥᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐅᑕᑌᐱᓇᓐᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑕᓂᑲᓄᐱᓇᓐ? 12) ᐃᓂᓂ ᑕᓵ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓵᐯᑕᑯᓗ ᐊᐱᒃ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐊ ᓭᓇᓂᓂ! ᒥᑕᓵ ᐱᓴᓂᑯ *ᐅᓇᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᓵ ᐁᔨ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔾ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ, 13) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇ·ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ: ᓂᒥᑫᓂᓐ!

ᖃᓭᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᓂ ᒥᓂᑫᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᔨ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐅᓂᒥᓂᓵ ᑕᐱᓵᑯᑯ ᐃᐃ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐅᓂᒥᓂᓵ 14) *ᐯᕀᐊᓗᑲ Pharisees ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑯᓐᓐ,

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᓐ

15) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᓐ, ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑎᖏ ᐊᐱᑭᒥ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᕿᑎᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓄᐅᑯᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑦᓂᐊᐞ ᑲᔾ ᑲᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᐞ, ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓂᓐ ᑕᓂᓄᐅᑕᒪᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓂᓐ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓂᓐ ᑲᔾ ᑲᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓂ

ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᓂᑎᓵᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐁ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓪᑭᔨᓂᓄ
ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐣᓵ.

19) ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓵᔨᔨᒋᔨᔨ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑕ ᐱᐸᑭᔨ,
ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑕ ᑭᔪ·ᐁᔨ ᑭ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑲᓵᑲᵡ

20) ᐃᐃ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐅᔨᓵᑲᓂᑲ ᒪᓵᔨᔨ·ᐊᑎᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ
ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᔨᓵᔨᵒ.
·ᐊᓵᔨᓄᑎᑲᓄᓵᐱᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲᓂ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ
ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᐊᔨᵒᵡ*k*
ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ <ᑭᑎᔨ <ᒧᒪ ᑭ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᒪᓵ ·ᑲᓵᑲ ᐃᓭᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᵒ ᒥᔨ·ᐁ
ᑭ ᐊᐣᓂᑲᵡ
21) ᑲᑭᓪ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓪᑭᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᔨ·ᐊᑲ
ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒᵡ

ᑭᓴᓵ ᔑ·ᑲ ᐱᐁᓭᔨᐣᐳᓭ

(ᒪᓭᵒ 3.20–30; ᓭᐅᵒ 11.14–23)

22) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᐯᔑᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᵒ ᐁ ·ᐊᐱᔨᓂᑲ.
ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᑲ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᑲᑯᓂ *ᒪᒥᐊᑲᑯᓂᵡ ᖁᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ
ᐊᓗᵒᐊᵒ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ·ᐊᐱᓂᑲ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᓂᑲ ᑲᓴᵡ 23) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭᑭ
ᒪᒪᑲᑌᒧᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑭ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᑲ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᑯᓂᑫ ᒥ ·ᐊᐸ
ᑌᐱᑎˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᑲᖖ?*l*

24) *ᐯᔑᐊᓂᑲ Pharisees ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ
ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᵉ *ᐱᐁᓭᔨᐣᐳᓭᐅᵒ Beelzebul ᐅᓵ ᐅᒥᓂᑯᵉ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ
ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓵᔨᑲ ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᐣᵡ

25) ᑭᓴᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐣ ᐊᵒᵉ ᐁᓵᑕᒥᓂᑲ. ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑲ: ᑭᓵᐱᵉ
ᓴ ᑎᐯᑭᑫ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᵒᑲ ᑲ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐃ ᐯᐸᑲᓂᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᐱᒥ
·ᐃᐸ ᑕ ᓂᒥ·ᐊᓵᒪᑕᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑎᐯᑭᑫ·ᐃᵒᵡ ᑭᓵᐱᵉ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑌᓵ ᑯᒪ ᑲᓴ ᑕ·ᐃᵒ
ᐯᐸᑲᐃᑎᑲᒪᑲᑭᵉ. ᒪᒥᑲᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊᵡ ᑲᓴ. ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐃᐸ ᑕ ᓂᒥ·ᐊᓵᒪᓵᵉᵒᵡ
26) ᑭᓵᐱᵉ ᓴᑕᵉ Satan ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᒪᒥᑲᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐃᐸ
ᑕ <ᑭᓂᓂᓂᵡ 27) ᑭᑎᒧᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᒥᒧᑦ ᐱᐁᓭᔨᐣᐳᓭᐅᵒ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ
ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓴᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓵᔨᑲ ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᐣᵡ ᐊᑎ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ·ᐁᑎᓵᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ
ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔨᐅᓂᑲ·ᑲ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓵᔨᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᐣ? ᐃᑭ
ᓴ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔨᐅᓂᑲ ᐅᓵᔨᑐᓵ·ᐊ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᔨ ᐁ ᐃᒧᔨᑲᵡ 28) ᑭᖖᒪᓂᑐ
ᐅᑕᒪᑲᵉ ᐅᓵᔨᐅᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓵᔨᑲ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᓵᔨᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᐣᵡ
ᒥᑕᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐁᒧᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᖖᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭᑫ·ᐃᵒ ᐊᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᓭᑲᑲᔨᵡ

12.18–21 ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 42.1-4. **12.24** ᒪᑎᓕ 9.34; 10.25.

k **20)** ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲ ᐅᔨᓵᑲᑲ ᒪᓵᔨᔨ·ᐊᑎᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᓴ ·ᐊᓵᔨᓄᑲᑲᔨᐟ ᑲᓂ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑕᒧᒥ·ᑕ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑐᒧ·ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑎᒥ·ᐊᑲ. ᑲ ᓂᓵᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓴ.

l **23)** ᑌᐱᑎˣ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᖖ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 9.27.

29) ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅᒋᑲᖅᑐᑭᓪᓗᵊ Ր ᐱᑎᑫᑊ Ր Ρ ᒪᑲᒧᑊ ᐅᑕᓂᐃᒥᓂ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᓂˣ Δσ ᑲ ᒪᓴᑲ·Δᓗᓂᑊ Δσσ·ᐊᵊ˳ ᐱᓇᒧ ∇ᑕ ᑕᑯᐱᓇᑊ Δσ Δσσ·ᐊᵊ Γ Δ ᓴᒪ Ր ᑲᖅᑐᑕᵊ Ր Ρ ᒪᑲᒧᑊ ᐅᑕᓂᐃᒥᓂ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᓂˣ˳ 30) ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ Δᔪ ᑲ ·Δᑭᐃᓗᑲ Γ Δ ∇ᔑᓇᓀᓗᑊ ∇ σᖅᑫσᒥᑊ. ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ·ΔᑭΔᓗᑲ Ρ ᒧᒪ·ᐊᑐᓂᑫᖅᵊ Γ Δ ∇ᔑᓇᓀᓗᑊ ᑲ ᐅ·ᔪ·∇Λσᑫᑊˬ 31) Γᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᓀᑲ ᐅᐅ: ᐊᓂσᓀᔨ Δσσ ∇ᔑ ᒪᑭ ΔᔑΡᑫᑊ, ᐊᓂσᓀᔨ ᑲᔪ ∇ᔑ ᒪᑭ Δᑭᐃᑕ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ˳ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵊ ᒪᑭ Δᓇᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐃᵊ ᐅᑕᒋᓀσ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ˳ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓄᓀ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᑲ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗˬ 32) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐱᐟ ᑫ ᒪᑭ Δᓇᒪ Δσ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐃᵊ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐅ·Δᓗᒥσ. ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲσ·Δˬ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵊ ᒪᑭ Δᓇᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐃᵊ ᐅᑕᒋᓀσ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓄᓀ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᑲ ᑕ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗˬ

ᒥᑎᑲ ᑲ σᑕ·Δᑭᐃᒪ ᐅᑭᑫᖏᑲσ·Δ

(ᕼᐅᑲ 6.43–45)

33) Γᓄᒥᑎᑲ ᐅσᑕ·Δᑭᐃᵊ Γᓄᔑ·Δᒥᒥᒪˬ ᒪᒥᑎᑎᑲ Δᑕᖅ ·Δᵊ ᐅσᑕ·Δᑭᐃᓇᵊ ·Δᓴᑭᒥᓇᵊˬ ᐊσᖅ ᐊᐊ ᒥᑎᑲ ᐊσᵊ ∇ᔑ σᑕ·Δᑭᒥᖏᑫᒪ ᐅᑭᑫᖏᑲσ·Δ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ ∇ Ոᓄ·ᐊᑎσ·Δᓴˬ 34) Ρᓇ·ᐊ Ρᓄᐱᐃᑲ! ᐊσᵊ Δᑕᖅ ·ᑲᒃᑲ ᖃ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᐃᔪᑭᐸᵊ ∇ ᒪᑭ Δσσ·Δᔪᑲᓇ ᐊσᖅ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒧᖅᑭᓀσᑲ ᐅᑌᐞ ΔᔑΡᑭᑐˬ 35) ·ᑲᒃᑲ Δσσ ᐅᑐᒥᐱᑐᓇᵊ ·ᑲᒃᑲ ᖃᐃᓇᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔑ ᑲᓇ·∇ᒥᖃᑌ ᐅᑌΔˣ. ᑲᔪ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭ Δσσ ᐅᐱᐱᐱᑐᓇᵊ ᒪᖏᑫᓇᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔑ ᑲᓇ·∇ᒥᖃᑌ ᐅᑌΔˣˬ 36) Ρ·Δᑕᒪ·Δσσᑊ, ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ ᑕᓂ ΔᔑΡ·ᑌᑊ. ᒥᔪ·ᐊ ᑯ ᑌᐱᓀᑲ ∇ Δᔑᑭ·ᑌᑊ ᑕ ᑕ·ᑲᑭᒪᒪ·ᐊ ᐊᐱ Ո<ᓀᑯσᖃᖏᑫ·Δᑭᔑᑲσσᑲˬ 37) ᑭᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᵊ ᐅᓄ ᑕ ᐊ<ᒪᓪᵊ ᐊᐱ ·Δ Ո<ᓀᑯσᑯᖅᵊˬ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᑭᑐ·Δσˣ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᑯ ∇ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲՈᓂᓂᔪᵊ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᑭᑐ·Δσˣ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᑯ ∇ᑲ ∇ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲՈᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊˬ

∇ ᐊᑕ·∇σᒥᑊ ᑭᓴᑊ Ր ᒪᒪᑲᑭᖏᑫᑊ

(ᒪᐅᑲ 8.11–12; ᕼᐅᑲ 11.29–32)

38) Δᑭ ᑕᓄ *ᐅᓇᓂ·∇·Δ ᑭᑭ˳ᓂᐊᒪ·Ϥᑊ. *Vᕽᐊᓂᑲ Pharisees ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭΔᓇ·ᐊᵊ: ᐅᑭᑭ˳ᓂᐊᒪᑫ, ᑭᒥᓴ·∇σᒥᑑ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯᵊ Ր ᒪᒪᑲᑭᖏᑫᵊˬ

12.30 ᒪᐅᑲ 9 40ˬ **12.32** ᕼᐅᑲ 12.10ˬ **12.33** ᒪᑎᓪ 7.20; ᕼᐅᑲ 6.44ˬ
12.34 ᒪᑎᓪ 3.7; 15.18; 23.33; ᕼᐅᑲ 3.7; 6.45ˬ
12.38 ᒪᑎᓪ 16.1; ᒪᐅᑲ 8.11; ᕼᐅᑲ 11.16ˬ

39) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓄ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᑦᐱᒥ ᒪᒥ ᐃᓇᕐᓂ, ᐊᓄᑭᑯ ᑲᓴ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᓕᒧᑦᑐᑲᑦ ᓄᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᒧᑦ, ᒥ ᐅᑕ ᑯ ᐅᔪᕐᑫᑦ ᐅ ᓇᓭᑕᑦᐸᑕᒧᑦ ᒪᒪᓱᑎᕐᑫᑦᓂᓇᓪᓂᓪ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᑕᓄ ᐅᑕ ᒪᒪᓱᑎᕐᑫᑦᐃᓇ ᖃ ·ᑦᐸᑕᒧᑦ·ᑲᑦ, ᑕᐱᓄᑯ Jᓇ Jonah ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪᓱᑎᓴᑦ 40) Jᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓕᑦ ᑭᑎᑭᑯᓂᓪ ᐅᒥᓴᑕᓂᓪ ᓂᑦᓄᑭᔪᑦ (3) ᓂᓄᑎᐱᑦ ᑲᓴ, ᒥ ᑕᐱᓄᑯ *ᑭᖏᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᑲᓄᑭᐅ·ᐃᓄᒪᓇ ᓂᓄᑭᔪᑦ ᓂᓄᑎᐱᑦ ᑲᓴ ᖃ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᐊᓇᒪᑲᒥᑦᓂ 41) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓄ ᑎᐸᔨᓂᖃ·ᐃᑭᔪᑦᑲᑦ, ᓂᓂᐯ Nineveh ᐅᑌᓇᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᐃᓗᑦ ᑕ ᐸᓄ·ᑭ·ᑦ ᒥ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᓐᑦ·ᑲᑦ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭ ·ᖃᑲᑎᓄ·ᐊᑦ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᐱ ᐯ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦ Jᓇ·ᐊᑫ ᐯ ᑲᑭ·ᖃᓂᓪ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᒪ ᐃᑕᓴ, ᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᖃᐃᑫ ᐯ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑕᒪᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᖃ·ᖃ ᐊᐱᑦ ᑕᓴ ᑎᐸᔨᓂᖃ·ᐃᑭᔪᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᖃ·ᖃ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐯ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑕᒪᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᓐᑦ·ᑲᑦ, ᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᖃᐃᑫ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑕᒪᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᖃ·ᖃ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐯ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑕᒪᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᓐᑦ·ᑲᑦ, ᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᖃᐃᑫ

ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᓐ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓂᒪᒪ, ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐᓇᑲ ᑲᔪ ᓂᒋᑭ·ᐁᓴᑲ? 49) ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓄᓂ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓐᓇᕐ ᐁᔨ ᐊᖏᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓐᓇᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ: ᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓵ ᐅᔪ ᓂᒪᒪ, ᓂᒋᑭ·ᐁᓴᑲ ᑲᔪ 50) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒋᕐᖓ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᓂ ᓂᓐᑌᑌᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔨᑯˣ ᑲ ᐊᖏᓂᑲ, ᒥᐃ ᐅᓵ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓂᒋᑭ·ᐁᓐᓴ, ᓂᑕ·ᐁᒪ, ᓂᒪᒪ ᑲᔪᓵ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᒥᑲᓂᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑎᕐᐃᓂᓂ

(Lᔅᑲ 4.1–9; ᕮᐅᑲ 8.4–8)

13 1) ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᒥᓵᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᑲᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓀᓴᒪᓵᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓀᒪᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕕᖏᓄ, 2) ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓀᓴᑲᑯᓂ, ᑭᒪᓂˣ ᑭ ᐳᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓀᒪᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᒥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕕᖏᓄ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᑲ ᒥᑭᒪᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲᓵ 3) ᐊ·ᐁᒥᑲᓀᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐸᒧᓀᓐ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐞ ᕆᑯᓀᓐ ᐁ ᑕᑎᐸᒥᒍᑕ·ᐊᑲᓵ

ᑭ ᐊᔨ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑕˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓵ 4) ᒣᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐳ·ᓴ·ᐁᐱᓀˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᒥᑲᓀˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑭᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐᓇᓵ, ᐱᓵᓂᔅᑲᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᓀᒪᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᒋᓀᓵ·ᐊᓐᓇᓵ, 5) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐁᔨ ᐊᓂᓂᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑕᐸᓴᒥᑲᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑭᓂᓀᓵ·ᐊᓐᓇᓵ ·ᐃᐸ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓂᓀ ᑭᑎᑲᓀᓵ, ᐊᓂᓐᐅᔪ ᑭ ᑕᐸᓴᒥᑲᓀᓵ 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓂᔪ ᐁᓂ ᐃᓐᐸᓂᒪᑭˣ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑭ ᐃᒡᑭᑌ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓀᓐ ᐊᓂᓐᐅᔪ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, 7) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓀᒪᑲᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐱᑭᑭᓀ ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓀᒪᑲᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐱᐱᑭᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓀᒪᑲᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, 8) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᔨ ᐁᔨ ᑭᓀᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᓐᓇᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓐᓇᓐ ᐁᔨ ᐊᓐᓇᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐱᐱᑭᓀᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓀᒪᑲᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᓐᓇᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐃᑕᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᑕᓐ (100) ᑕᓵᓐ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᑌ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓐᓇᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᓴᓐᓇᓐ, ᐃᑕᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᑕᓵᑎᑕᓵ (60), ᐃᑕᑲ ᓂᔨᑎᑕᓵ (30),

9) ᑭᓵᔪ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑐ, ᐱᓵᑕᒧᑲ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑲᓴᑲ,

ᐁ·ᓵᒪᑭᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐊ·ᐁᒥᑲᓵᓴᓐ

(Lᔅᑲ 4.10–12; ᕮᐅᑲ 8.9–10)

10) ᑭᓵᔪ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓴᑲᑯᓂᓐ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓵᓴᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒥᑯᓂ: ·ᐁᒥᓄᓐ ·ᐁᒥ ᐊ·ᐸᑕᑦ·ᐊᓵ ᐊ·ᐁᒥᑲᓀᓵ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵ·ᑦ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᒥ·ᐊᓵᓓ? 11) ᑭᓵᔪ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓵ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᐅᓵ ᑭ<ᑭᑎᓵᒪᓵᒪᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒣᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑲᑕᓐᐃ ᑭᑎᒪᓐᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑕᒧᑌᑭᓵ, ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ <ᑭᑎᓵᒪ·ᐊᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑕᒧᑌᑭᓵ, ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐸᑭ ᐁᑕ

13.2 ᕮᐅᑲ 5.1–3. **13.12** ᓚᑎᓴ 25.29; Lᔅᑲ 4.25; ᕮᐅᑲ 8.18; 19.26.

ᖃᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴ ᑕ ᐅᑦᑕᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴᓵ **13)** ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᑦ·ᐊᑲᓵ ᐊ·ᐁᑭᑲᓇᓵ ᖃᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᑲ: ᒥᓴ·ᐊᑐ ᐊᓇ ᐃᓇᐱ·ᐊᑲᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ·ᐊᐱᓕ·ᐊᑲ; ᒥᓴ·ᐊᑐ ᐊᓇ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᐱᓕᒋ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑲᓴ ᓂᒧᑐᒋᓕ·ᐊᑲᓵ **14)** ᐊᐊ ᑕᓅ ᐊᐃᓴᓴ **Isaiah** ᑭᒪᒐᑐᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒉᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓗᓵ ᒪᐣᐊᓂᑐᓵ:

ᐱᔅᔨᑲ ᐊᓇᐃᓄᓪᑕᒣᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᐃᑕᓅ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᓵᒧᓵ
ᐱᔅᔨᑲ ᐃᑕᓅ ᐊᓇ ·ᐊᐸᑭᓴᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᒧᑕ·ᐃᓇᒧᓗ
ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒣᑲ,
15) ᐊᑭᓀ ᑲᑲᑭᓗ ᐃᓄᓕᒧ·ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗ,
ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐱᐃᓇ·ᐊᓵ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑭ·ᐊᓵ,
ᐸᓴ·ᑲᐱ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭᓅᐱᓵ ᐅᐅ ᐃᔨᑭᓂᒧ·ᑲᐸᓵ ᒋ ·ᐊᐱ·ᐊᑲ,
ᒋ ᓄᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᒋ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᓂ ᒋ ᐱ ·ᑫᑭᑯᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᑲᐸᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧᑐᑕᓵᒧᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᓇᒪᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐱ ·ᑫᑭᑯᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓗᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᓄᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᓇᒪᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐱ ·ᑫᑭᑯᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐱ ·ᑫᑭᑯᑲ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᓇᒪᓵ ᑲᓴ,
ᑭ ᓂᒧᑐᑕᒧ

ᐊᓇᒥᓕ·Δᵒ, ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᓗ ᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δᵒ ᐅᑭ, ᒥΔ ∇ᔪ <ᑭᑭᖏ 22) Δσ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ρ <ᑭᓯᑭᵒ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᔪᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑲ·Δᒥᓇᑲᔪᑲᑦ, ᒥΔ ∇ᔪᓇᓯᓗᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δᵒ, ᐅᓴᒻ Δᑕᖅ ∇ ᐅᓱᓂᒣᑕˣ. ᐅᓴᒻ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᓴᑭᑐᖏ ·∇ᓄᑎᓯ·Δᵒ„ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓴᑭᑭ·∇ᐱᖃᑐᖏ ΔΔ ᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δᵒ. ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ٩ᑯᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇ·ᑯᑐᓯᵒ„ 23) Δσ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ρ <ᑭᓯᑭᵒ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᔪᵒ ΔΔᒪ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓄᑲᒥᑲᑦ ᒥΔ ∇ᔪᓇᓯᓗᖏ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δᵒ. ᑲ σᓯᑐᑕˣ ᑲᔪ„ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇ·ᑯᑐᓇᵒ ٩ᑯᓂσ ·∇σᓂᔪσᓂᑭᵒ„ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊ·Δᐅ σᑯ·ᑕᑲ (100) ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᓂσ ΔΔ ᑲ ρ ᒥᓂᖏ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ σᑯ·ᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ (60) ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ σᓯᒥᑕᓇ (30)„

∇ ᐊ·∇ᑭᑲᑲσ·ᐊᑭᵒ Δσ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ

24) ᑭᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ρ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᵈ ᑯᑲ ᐊ·∇ᑭᑲσᓂ„ ᒥΔ ٩ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐱ ᐅᔪᓯᑐᖏ ᐅᔭᑐᑭᒪ·Δ·Δᵒ. ᑕᐱᔭᑯ Δσσ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑕˣ Δσ ᓴᓴᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᔪᵒ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑕᑭᒥˣ„ 25) ᐊᐱᑎˣ Δᑕᖅ ∇ ᑎΛᑲσᓂᑲ, ᑲᑭᓇ ∇ σᓯᑦ·ᐊᖏ. ᐊ·Δᔪᵒ ᑲᔪ Δ٩σᒥᑯᖏ ᑭ ᐱᓬ·ᐊᵒ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑕᒥσᖏ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲσσ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᑭᑎᑲᑲᓯᵒ Δσ <·٩ᔪᑲᓇᵒ„ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊσ Δᔪ ᒪᒧσᖏ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲᒣ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑕᑭᵒ„ ᒥᑕᖅ Δσ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ ᐅ ᑭΔᓇ·ᐊᵒ Δᑕᖅ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵒ„ ᑭᓇᑕ·∇σᒥᓇᒣ Δᓇ ᒋ <ᐸᑦ·ᑲᑭᐱᑐᔪᵒ Δσ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ? 29) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓱᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ„ ᑭᵒᐱᵒ <·ᑲᑭᐱᑐᔪᑲᑦ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ, ᑭ ᑲ Cd <·ᑲᑭᐱᑐᓇ·ᐊᵒ Δσ <·٩ᔪᑲσ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ„ 30) ᒻᓄ <·٩ᔪᑲᵒ, Δσ ᑲᔪ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ ᑕ Δᔪ σᓚᓂᑦ·Δᑭᓄᵒ ᐱσᓂ ᐊᐱ ᒋ ᒪᓂᔪᑲᓇσ·ᐊˣ„ ΔΔ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ σ ᑲ Δᓇᑲ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ, Δσ ᐱᓇᒻ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ ᒪᒻσᐱᑐᑲ, ᐅ·ᑲᐱᑐᑲ ᒋ ᒪᔨᒍ·∇ᐱᓇᑎᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ <·٩ᔪᑲᵒ ᒻ·ᐊᑐᓂᑲ, ᒋ ᓇΔᓁᑲ ΔΔᒪ σᑕᑦᓗ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ„

∇ ᐊ·∇ᑭᑲᑲσ·ᐊˣ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓗˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓁᑦ

(Lᔭᑲ 4.30 -32; ᔭᐅᑲ 13.18–19)

31) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᒋᓴᐠ ᒋ ᐊ·∇ᒥᑫ ∇ ᒋ Δᑭᑐᓪ: ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑭᒻ·Δ·Δᵒ ᒥᓴ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ Δσσ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑕˣ ᐅᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᔨˣ ᐊᐸᑭᑲσᑭᑎᑲᓁᑦ

ᒪᔪᑕᕐᑦ mustard ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᒪᓂᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ 32) ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐁᑲᓕᓵ ᐊᐱᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑯᑕᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑭᔨᑭᑲ, ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ρ·ᓰ·ᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᖅ <ᑲᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑲ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᑭᓐ. ᑕᐱᔪᑯ ᒥᑎᑯᓕ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑯ·ᑲᑲᓕ ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᐳᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐱᓄᔨᔪᑲ. ᑫᔨ ·ᐊᓓᓕᓂᑫ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓂᑲᓵᖅᓚ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᒋᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊᕽ ᐃᐃ ᐅᐱᓕᑲᓐ

(ᐸᐅᑲ 13.20–21)

33) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑦᔪ ᑭᔪᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᓐ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊ·ᐁᒋᑲᓂᓂᓚ ᒥᔪ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐱᔪᑯ ᐅᐱᓕᑲᓓᔨᕽ, ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ ᐅᐸᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑕᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔨᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐸ·ᑫᔨᑲᓂᑲᓐ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᓓᓐ ᐅᐸᐃᔪᑯᑭᒪᑦ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓂᕽ, ᒥᑦ ᐱᓂ ᒥᓚ·ᐁ ᐁᔨ ᐅᐱᔪᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᐸᐃᔪᑯᑭᒪᑦ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓂᑲᓵᓐᓚ

ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᔪᔭ ᑲ ᐃᐧᓇᑕᕽ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᓇᓐ

34) ᑭᔪᔭ ᑦᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᓇᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᓇᓐ ᑫᐧᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐃᓇᔭ ᐊᐧᐃᔨᐞᓚ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑲᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐊᐸᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑭᓂᔭᓚ 35) ᒥᑦ ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᔭ, ᒪᐅ ᐱᔨ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔪᓂᔭ ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐧᐊᐸᓂᔭ ᐃᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒍᐃᓂᓂᒪᓐ:

ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᓇᓐ ᐃᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᑐᓇᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑲᓇᓇᐧᑲ,
ᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᒍᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᐱ
ᑭ ᒪᑭᐊᑭ·ᐊᕽ

ᑭᔪᔭ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᔭᑐᑕᒍᓇᓐ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊᕽ

36) ᑭᔪᔭ ᑦᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓇᓂᖅ, ᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᑫ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᕽ. *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᐃᑦᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᔭᑲᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑫᖅ: ᓂᔭᑐᑕᒍᔨᓇᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐧᐁᒋᑲᓂᖅ, ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᓂᑭᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑯᓕᕽ.

37) ᑭᔪᔭ ᑦᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ: ᐊᐊ ᔪ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑦᕽ ᐃᓂ ᔪᔪᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ ᒥᔪ ᐊᐊ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓐᑭᐁᐧᐃᓂᒪᓇᓐ. 38) ᐃᐃ ᑦᔪ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑲ ᒥᔪ ᐃᐃᐧᐁ ᐊᑭᓚ ᐃᓂ ᑦᔪ ᔪᔪᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ ᒥᐃ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐱᒪᓂᓐᔭ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑭ ᐊᔨᐧᐁᑯᓂ·ᐊᑲᓂᕽ ᐃᓂ ᑦᔪ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑲ ᒥᔪ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᑭᓚᑲᓂᕽ ᐃᐃ ᑦᔪ ᑲ ᒪᔨᑕᒪᓂᑐ. ᒥᔪ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᑭᐊᓂ ·ᐃᓂᓂᔨᓚ ᐃᐃ ᑦᔪ ᑲ ᒪᔨᑕᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑲ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ. ᒥᔪ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᑭᐊᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᔨᓚ ᐃᐃ ᑦᔪ ᑲ ᒪᔨᑕᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑲ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᑲᓐᔪᖅ ᐅᓄ ᓄᓂᒃ

40) ᑕᐱᕐᓂ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔪᐳᑕᑌᑭᓐ ᐁ ·Δ ᓱᑭᓂᑲᑌᑭᓐ Δᓂ ᒪᒋᑭᑎᑲᓀᕐᓐ, ᒥᕆ ᕐ Δᔪ·ᐁ<ᑲ ᐊᐱ Δᕐ·ᑲᕆᑭᓐ ᐅᓄ ᓄᑯᓪ ᐳᑕᕐᑌᑭᓐ Δᐱᒪᓐ ᑲ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᕐ·ᐋᓂ ᐅᑌᓐᒉΔᒥᓂ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᒧᒧᓂᑕᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓂˣ ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲ ᑲ·ᕐ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒧΔ·ᐁᓂᑲ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᔨᑕᑲ ᐅᒪᒋᑐᑕᒧᓗᓐ 42) ᒥᑕᕐ ᕐᔪ ᒪᒧᑌ·ᐁᐱᓂᒥᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᓐ·ᑲᓄᓂᑲ Δᕐᔨᑌᓂˣ ᒥᑕᕐ ΔΔᒪ ᕐᔪ ᒪ·Δᓂᑲ, ᒋ ᒪ·ᑌᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ·Δᐱᑕᓂˣ 43) Δᑭ ᑕᐣ ·ᑲᔾᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᑭᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐊᓇ ᐅᔨᓂᑐᓂᑲ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓂᓂˣ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᒋᑲᑲᓂ·Δᑲ ᓄᓂᔾ ᑲ ᓂ·ᑲᐅᑲ

44) ΔΔ ᓴ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓇ ᒥΔ ᐁᔨᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᓄᓂᔾ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂ·ᑲᐅᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓀᑲᒥᔨˣ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ Δᓂᓂ ᐁᐱᒋ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭ·ᐁ ᓂ·ᑲ·ᐊᑲˣ ᐁᐱᒋ ᒥ·ᓄᑕˣ ᑕᐣ ᒥΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᕐᑲ ᑲᑭᓀ ᕐᔨᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᒥᑕᕐ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᓀᑲᒥᔨᓂᓂˣ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᒋᑲᑲᓂ·Δᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᑲ ᒥᑭᕐ

45) ᒥ ᕐ Δ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓇ ᐁᔨᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁ·Δᓂᓂ ᑲ <ᐟᐟ ᓵᓵᑕ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᑲ ᒥᑭᕐᓇˣ 46) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓂᑲ, ᒥᕐ ᑲ ᐊ·Δ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᕐᑲ ᑲᑭᓀ ᕐᔨᓵᓇᓓ ᑲ ᐊᕐᑲ, ᐁ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑲ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᑲ ᒥᑭᕐᓇˣ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᒋᑲᑲᓂ·Δᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐊᕐᑦ

47) ᒥ ᑲᔾ ᕐ Δᔪᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᔪᓂᑐᑲ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓇ. ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᐁ <ᔨᐱᐅᑲ ᐊᕐᑦ ᕼᑲΔᑲᓂˣ, ᑭᔪᔾᑲ Δᑕᕐ ᐁ ᐱᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲˣ 48) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᒍᕐᓄᐱᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᔪᔾᑲ, ᒥᕐ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᔪ ᐊ·ᑲᔪᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ ᐊᕐᐱᓇˣ ᒥᑕᕐ ᐯ<ᑲᓇ ᐁᔪ ᐊᕐ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᑭᔪᔾᐞˣ Δᑭᐟᐟ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᑲ ᐊᑭᔪˣ Δᔪᐊᕐ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭᐟᐟ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᒪᓵᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐁᐱᓂᑲᓂ·Δ·ᐊᑲˣ 49) ᒥᑕᕐ ᒪᐣ ᕐ Δᔪᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᐱ Δᕐ·ᑲᕆᓂᑭᓐ ᐅᓄ ᓄᑯᓪ ᑲ ᒪᓵᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓇ. ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᐁ <ᔨᔪᐱᐅᑲ ᐊᕐᑦ ᕼᑲΔᑲᓂˣ, ᑭᔪᔾᑲ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᔪ ᐊ·ᑲᔪᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᕐ·Δᓇ. ᑕᐱᕐᔨ ᐁ <ᔨᔪᐱᐅᑲ ᐊᕐᑦ ᕼᑲΔᑲᓂˣ, ᑭᔪᔾᑲ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᔪ ᐊ·ᑲᔪᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ ᐊᕐᐱᓇˣ ᒥᑕᕐ ᐯ<ᑲᓇ ᐁᔪ ᐊᕐ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᑭᔪᔾᐞˣ Δᑭᐟᐟ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᒪᓵᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ

ᖃᑌᑭᓂᐊᕐᓇᖅ, ᐅᖅᑭᑭᓂᐊᕐᓇᖅ ᒥᓂᖅ ᑕ ᒥ·ᓴᐸᑕᓂᓪ

51) ᑭᓴᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓴᓐ: ᑭᓂᔪᑐᑦ ᐊᓇ ᒃ ᐊᓂᓇძᑲ? ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐊძᑲ, ϥϥᑦ

52) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐊᓴᑲ ᐸᒥძ: ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᒃ ·ᐊᑕᒪ·ᐊᓇძᑲ: ∇ᑕᔪᑲ ᐸᐸ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖓ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔪᓪ ᐅᔨᔪᓇᓬ·∇·ᐊᓂᓂ, ᐸᐱ ϥ ᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐸᓂᓪ ∇ᓄᑕ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔪᓪ ᐅᑎᐯᑭϥ·ᐊᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᔪᓴᓇძᓕᖅ ᑕᐱᓵძ ᐸ·ᐊᐅ ᑕ·ᐊᓪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᑦ ᓴᑭᓂᔪᑐᑲ ᐅᓵᒃᐅᓴ·Δ ϥძᓇᓪ ᒃᓴ ϥᑌᐸᐅᓴ·Δ ϥძᓇᓪ ᐊᐊᒪ ᐅᑕᑕᓕ·Δᒃᒥძᓵᓂ

ᑭᓴᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᓇ·∇ᑭᒃᓂ·Δᒃ ᓴᓴϧΔᑎᓵ

(Lϧᵇ 6.1–6; ᕿᐅᵇ 4.16–30)

53) ᐸᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᖅ ᒃᐊᓵ·ᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖓ ᐊᓂ ᐸ·∇ᑭᒃᓇᓪ, ᑭ ᐸᓂ Lᐞᓵ 54) ΔΔ·∇ᑎ ᑕᖅ ᑭ Δᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭᖓ ᐅUᓴᓵ,*m* ∇ ᑭ ᑕᒧ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐸᖓ ᒃ ᐸᔪᓂᖓ ᐅᑕᓇᒥ·Δᒃᒥძᓂᓵ*n* ΔΔ ᑕᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᓄᑕძᖓ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᓪ: ᒃᓇᒃ ᐸᑎ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᒧ·ϥᓪ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᒃᑭᑕ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᓪ, Δᓂ ძᑕ ᒃᓴ ᐅLLᒃᑭᖓϥ·Δᓇᓪ? 55) ᒥᑎძᓴᐯ Δᑐᒃ Δᓂ ᐅძᓂᓴᓪ, ᖁΔ Mary Δᑐᒃ Δᔨᓂᒃᓂ·ᐊᓪ Δᓂ ᐅLLᓵ, ᑭᒥ James, ᔪᓴᑦ Joseph, ᓴΔLᓪ Simon, ᔪᑕᖅ Judas Δᑐᒃ Δᔨᓂᒃᓂ·ᐊᓪ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᔭᓪ, 56) ᔨ·ᒃ ᐅᑕ·∇Lᓪ ᒃᓴ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐊᓪ·ᓴᓪ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᒧ·ϥᓪ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐅᓵ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᓪ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᓪ, 57) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᔨ ᐸᓇ·∇ᓂᒥძᖓ,

ᑭᓴᖅ ᑕᖅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᐸᐊ ᓴ *ᒃ ᒃᓄᑕL·ᐸᖓ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔪᓪ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑎᓂ·Δ <ᒃᓪ Δძᑭᓵᑭ, ΔΔL ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᐅᑐᑌᓇᒥ, ᐅᑕ·Δᓂᔨᒃᓂ, ᒃᓴ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑎᓂ·Δᓪᓂ, 58) ᒃ·Δᓪ Δᑕᖅ ᐸᐱᑭ ᑭ ᒪLᒃᑭᑭϥᓗ ΔΔL, ᐸᓂᖅ ᒃ·ᐃᓪ ᐅ ᑭ U·ᐯᔪᓂᒥძᓗᓪ,

·ᒐᓪ ᓗᒃᐸᑕϥ·Δᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔨ ᓂᓗᖓ

(Lϧᵇ 6.14–29; ᕿᐅᵇ 9.7–9)

14

1) ᒥᖅ ᐯᔨ·ᒃᓪ ᐸᐱ ∇ϧᐸᑦ Herod ᒃ ᑭ ᐸᓂϥ·ΔᑭᒪᓵΔᓪ*o* ΔΔL *ᒃᕿᐸᕿΔᓵ Galilee, ᑭ ᓴᓵᑕᒪ ∇ Δᓴᑭᒥᒥᖓ Δᓂ ᑭᔪᓗᓪ, 2) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᓴᑲ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐸᒃᓴᓪ, ᒥ ᔪ ᐸ·∇ ·ᒐᓪ John ᓗᒃᐸᑕϥ·Δᓂᓂ

13.57 ·ᒐᓪ 4.44.

m **54)** ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭᖓ ᐅUᓴᓵ: ᒥ ᔪ ᐅ·∇ᓂ ᐅUᓴ ᒃ ᑕᔨUᓂᓵ ᓴᔪϧΔᑦ Nazareth ᒃ ᑭ ΔᔨᓂᒃUᓂᒃᓵ

n **54)** ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔨᑭᑭᓄᑦᒪ·ᐸᖓ ᐅᑕᓇᒥ·Δᒃᒥძᓂᓵ: ·ᐊ<ᑕᓪ 4.23.

o **1)** ∇ϧᐸᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᐸᓂϥ·ΔᑭᒪᓵΔᓪ: ᒥ ᔪ ·ᐊᐸ ∇ϧᐸᑦ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᒃᓂᓗᖓ ∇ᓐᑎᐸᑲ Antipas, ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ ᒃᕿᐸᕿΔᓵΔ ᐸᑭᓂ Galilee. >ϧΔᑲ ᐸᑭᓂ Perea ᒃᔪ, ᐊᐱ 4 B C ᐱᓂᖅ 39 A.D. ᑭ ΔᔨᐱΔᒃUᓂᑭᓪ ᑭᑭᓄᓂ·Δᓇᓪ,

∇ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒧᑎᓄᖅ, ᒥ ᒪ·Δᵃ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐅᑲ ᒪᖏᑲ·Δᓗ·Δᵃ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓇᑯᑦ ᐄᒪᑲᑭᕐᑐ·Δᓇᵃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓵ

3) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ·∇ ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎ ᑭ<Δᑲσ·Δᑯᐸᓄᵃ, ∇ᕽᐊᑦ ᑭ·Δ·Δᑯᐸᵃ Δσ Δ·٩·ᐊᵃ Δᕽᐅᑎᐅᓵᵃ Herodias, Δσ ·Δᒥᑭᑦ∇ᐅᵃ ᐱᕽᐊᑦ Philip ·Δ·Δσᓵ 4) ·ᐊᵃ ᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᐃᓇᑯᐸᵃ Δσ ∇ᕽᐊᑕᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭᑕ Δᔪᒥ٩ᓗ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪᒥ٩ᐅᵃ ᒥ ᐅᑕᐱσᓪᒪᖅ ᑭᒥᑭ·∇ᓗ ᐱᕽᐊᑦ ·Δ·ᐊᵃ, ᒥΔ ᑲ Δᐃᓇᑯᐸᓄᵃᓵ 5) ∇ᕽᐊᑦ Δᐊ ·Δ σᓵᑯᐸᵃ ·ᐄᓇᵃ ᓵᑯᖅ Δᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓵᐠ ᒍ·ᐊᐠ ᐊᓂᖏ *ᑭᖏᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒍ·Δσσᓪᒪᵃ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓄσᓪᒪσ ·ᐄᓇᵃᓵ

6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ∇ᕽᐊᑦ ∇ ᑭ ᑎᐱᖏᑲᒉᙵ, Δᕽᐅᑎᐅᖏ ᐅᑕσᓵᑲ ᑭ σᒥ·ᐊᵃ ∇ᐃᓇᒪᐱ·ᐊᑲ, ∇ᕽᐊᑦ Δᑕᖏ ·Δ٩ ᑭ Γ·ᓄᑕᓵ 7) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᑕᖏ Δσ ᐅᖏᑭσᑭ·٩ᵃ ∇ ·Δ Γᐃᓇᑲ ·∇ᑯᓄσᑯ ٩ ᒃ·٩ᑭΓᑯᓵ

8) ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑲ Δᑕᖏ ᐅᒪᒪᵃ ᐊᐊ ᐅᖏᑭσᑭ·٩, ᒥ Δ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓗ, ·ᐄᓇᵃ ᓭᒃᐊᑦᑫ·Δσσ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᵃ Γᔪᔪᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᖁᒪᑲ ᐅᐃᒃσᵡ ᑭ ᐱᑭᒃᑌᓵ, ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓗ

9) ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᖏ ·Δ٩ ᑭ Γᑭᓇ·∇ᓭᓵ ᐊᓫ ᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᒃᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪᓕᖏ, ∇ ᐸᑎσσᓗ ᒃᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓭᒧᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓗ ᐱᓵσᒧ ᑭ Γσᒥᑲ Δσ ᐅᖏᑭσᑭ·٩ᵃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓵ ᑲ·٩·Uσᓵᵡ 10) ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑭ·٩ᑕᐅᒥᑲ ·ᐄᓇᵃ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ<ᐅᑎ·Δᑲᒥᒧᙵᵡ 11) ᐅᓫᑲσᙵ Δᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᔪᓵ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊᑦ ΔΔ·∇σ ᐅᑎ·ᑲσᒪᵡ ᐅᖏᑭσᑭ·٩ ᑕᖏ ᑭ Γᓫᑲσ·Δᵡ Γᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᔪᓵ Γᓫᑲ Δσ ᐅᒪᒪᵃᵡ 12) ·ᐄᓇᵃ Δᑕᖏ *ᐅᑭᑭᓇᓄᒪ·ᐊᑲᓫᐠ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒧᔪᓇᐠ ∇ ᑭᒪᑭᑐ·ᐊᑦ ·ᐄᓇᵃ ᐅ·Δᐳ·Δσ, ∇ ᑭ σ·ᑲᐊᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᔪᵡ Γᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊᑦᐠ ᑭᓵᓭᵃᵡ

ᓫσˣ Γᑕᒪᓵᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓵΓ·ᑕ

(Lᕽᵇ 6.30–44; ᕽᐅᵇ 9.10–17; ·ᒪᵃ 6.1–14)

13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ᑭᓵᓵ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ, ᑭᒪσˣ ᑭ ᐳᓪ ᐸᑲᵃ ∇ ᑭ Δᓵᒪ ·Δᓄᑕ ٩ᔪ ᐸᐯᔪᑯᵡ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒧᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᖏ Δᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᑎ ∇ᐅσᓵ ᑭᓵᓭᵃ, ᑭ Δᓫᓵᓂᒣ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᓫᓭᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲᵡ Γᓭ·∇ ᑕᖏ ᐅUᓫᑲˣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᑲᵡ 14) ∇ ᑭ ᑲᐸᒪ Δᑕᖏ ᑭᒪσˣ, ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑫ ᐯᒪᑎᓭᓵᑲ ∇Λᑎᐠᐸᑎᓄσᓵ, ᐊΛᑎᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑯᐸUσᒪᐠ. ∇ ᑭ Γᓄ ᐊᐅᑲ ᖁᔪ ᖁᑭᓄ Δᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓭᓵᑲᵡ

15) ∇ ᐊσ ᐅᓫᑯᔪσᓵᑲ ᐊΛ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓫᐠ ᐅ ᑭ Λᓫᓭᑲᑯᐠ ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᑦ: ᐊΛᑎᐠ ᐅᓭ ᐊᓭ ᐅᓫᑯᔪᐠ, Λ·ᑲᒃᐅΔ ᖁᔪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐅᐅᵡ Δᑯᑎ ᑕᖏ Δᔪσᓭᓄᐅ, ∇ᓕᔪᒋᑕσ·ᐊσσᓵ ᑎ Δᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᑎ ᐊᒋ·∇·ᐊᑲ ٩ Γᑎ·ᐊᑲ, ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᑦᵡ

14.4 ᕽΔΛᑎᒃᖅ 18.16; 20.21ᵡ **14.3–4** ᕽᐅᵇ 3.19–20ᵡ

16) ᑭᓴᐃ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᐧᐨ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᖅ ᐃᑯᑭ ᑕ ᐃᓕᓴᓗ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓕᒥᑯᒃ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓇᖅ.

17) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑫᑦᑯᐧᐨ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᓐᓇᓐ (5) ᐅᖏᑕ ᓂᑕᐅ·ᐊᓐᓂᒃ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᖅ, ᓂᔨᓐ (2) ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭᑯᐅᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐧᐨ.

18) ᑭᓴᐃ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᐧᐨ: ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴ ᐱᒥᔨᔨᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᐧᐨ.

19) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓐᓇᐧᐨ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐧᐨ ᒥ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᖅᑯᑯᒃᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓂ ᓐᓇᓐ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᐧᐨ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᓂᔨᓐ ᑭᑯᐅᐧᐨ. ᐃᖅᐱᒥᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᓐᓇᓐᑯᒪᓪ ᑭᒪᖅ ᑲᓪᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ <<·ᑫᐱᓐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᐧᐨ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓐᓇᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᐧᐨ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒪᑕᐅᓐᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓐᓇᓪ. 20) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ, ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᖅᑭᓐᓇᓐ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑯᓴᓂᒃ ᒥᑦᓪ, ᒥᑕᔨᓂᓂ (12) ·ᐃᑯᐱᒪᓕᒃᒃ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑯᓴᓂᓪ. 21) ᑯᒪ ᓐᓂᓂᐧᐨ ᒥᑕ·ᓴᒃ (5000) ᑭ ᑕᔨ·ᐊᐧᐨ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐧᐨ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓕᒧᒪ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᐧᐨ, ᐊᐱᓄᒥᓴᐧᐨ ᑲᔪ.

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓴᒃ ·ᐊᑭᒥᓂᐱᐧᐨ
(Lᔭᒃ 6.45–52; ·ᒪᓐ 6.15–21)

22) ᑭᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᔪᓂᓂᓵ·ᐊᐧᐨ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐧᐨ ᐊᑲᒥᐧᐨ ᒥ ᐃᓵᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓂᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐧᐨ ᒥ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒪᓂᒃ, 23) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓵᒃ ᒥ ᒪᒪᓂᒃ, ·ᐊᑭᑕᑎᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ·ᐃᓂᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ᐊᓓᒥᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᐅᓵᔨᑯᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓂᑕ ᑭᖅᐱ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᑯᔨ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ. 24) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐅᓵ ·ᐅᖅ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐧᐨ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᑲᐃᑲᓂᐧᐨ, ᐊᐱᐱᒥ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒪᓂᒪᐅᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒥᓴᒃ·ᐊᓂᒪᓂᓂᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥᓴᒃ·ᐊᓂᒪᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓄᑕ ᑭᖅᐱ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᔨᔨᑯ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ. 24) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐅᓵ ᐊᐧᐨ·ᐅᖅ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐧᐨ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᑲᐃᑲᓂᐧᐨ, ᐊᐱᐱᒥ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒪᓂᒪᐅᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒥᓴᒃ·ᐊᓂᒪᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓄᑕ ᑭᖅᐱ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᔨᔨᑯ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ. 25) ᓂᑯᔨ ᑫᒃ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑕᐸᓂᓂᒃ, ᑭᓴᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊᐧᐨ ·ᐊᑭᑭᓂᐱᐧᐨ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒧᖅᑭᓐᓇᓐ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒧᖅᑭᓐᓇᓐ·ᐊᒃ

31) ᖃᓪᓚᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑎᓴᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᓐᓄ ᐯ ᑭ ·ᐃᑯᐱᓇᓐᓄ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᓄ ᑲᔪ: ᑭᓄ ᒃ ᔦᒃᓕᵡ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓄ, ·ᐯᑯᓄᓄ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᐊ·ᓂᑕᒪᓄ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᓐ 32) ᐯ ᑭ ᔭᓕ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭᒪᓂᵡ, ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐃᑫ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐃᖅ·ᒃ ᑭᒥᓄᑎᓂᓂᓂᓐᓵ 33) ᐃᓂ ᑕᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᔭᓕᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᓂᵡ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑭ·ᒃᓇᐱᑕᑯᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᑯᖏ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᓄᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓄᓄᓐ ᑭᑎᓄᓐ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐟᓵ

ᑭᓴᐦ ᐯ ᒥᓄᐊᖅᐊᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᖅᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓵᕽᐃᑎᒃᵡ
(ᒪ᙮ 6.53–56)

34) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᖅᓄ·ᒃ ᐊᖅᓵᐃᖅᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ ᓴᓇᐃᓇᓐᓵ, ᕿᓵᕽᐃᑎᒃᵡ*p* Gennesaret ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓵᓄ·ᐊᓇᵡ 35) ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᓪᑕ·ᐃᓭ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓐᓵ ᐃᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᖅ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭᖅᒧᒪ·ᐊᖏᵡ ᒥᖅ ᑲᑭᓭ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓇᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ ᐯᔨ ᐊᖅᓂᓂ ᑭᓴᓐᓵᵡ 36) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐃᓭ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓐᓵ: ᑕᓇ <ᑭᑎᓐ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓵ ᐱᓴᓐ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓭᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᓭᓂᓂᑭ·ᒃᑌᓂᓇ ᑭᓇᖅᑭᑭ·ᐃᓐ,*q* ᒥ ᒃ ᐃᑯᖏᵡ ᒥᓂᓇ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓭᒪᓂᓇ ᓇᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒥᓭᐳᖅᐊᖏ·ᐊᐟᵡ

ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨ ᐊᖅᓂᓄ ᑭᑭᓭᓂᒪᒧᑯ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓄᐊᖅᐊᒥ·ᐊᐸᓂᐟ
(ᒪ᙮ 7.1–13)

15 1) *ᐯᐳᐊᓂᒃ Pharisees ᐃᑭ ᒃᔪ *ᐅᓭᓬᐧᐅ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓄᒃ *ᖃᖏᐅᑦᓴᕽᐊᒥᕽ Jerusalem ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐯ ᑭ ᐱᓭᓗᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓐᓵ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓭ·ᐊᖏ: 2) ·ᐯᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑕᖅ *ᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓭᒃ ·ᐯᑎ ᑐᑕᓗ·ᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᖅᓂᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓇᑦᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᓂᑕ ᐃᔪᑎᓄᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᑕᓭᵡ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂᒃᵡ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ·ᒃᔪᒃ ᐃᓭᓄ ᐃᔨ ᑭᓗᓂᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓭᒃ ᒥ·ᓱ ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐊᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭ·ᐊᐟᵡ

3) ᑎᓴᐦ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ·ᐯᑯᓄᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓄᑭᓓ·ᐊ ·ᐯᑎ ᑐᑕᓗ·ᐯᒃ ᑭᓇᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᒥ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ, ᓓ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑕᓂᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑎᑎ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᐯ ᒃᓓ·ᐯᑕᒣᒃ? 4) ᑭᓇᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑭᑌᓂᒻ ᑭᑌᑌ, ᑭ ᒪᒧᒪ ᒃᔪᵡ ᑭᓴᐦᐟ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᖅ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᓄ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ, ᐅᒧᒪᓐ ᒃᔪ, ᑕᓇ ᑕ ᓂᓵᒃᓂᓂ·ᐃᵡ 5) ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎᑐᑭᒻ, ᐊ·ᐃᖅ ᑭᑯᓂᓂ ᐯ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᖏ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓄᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ, ᐅᒧᒪᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ, ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇᓐᓄᒃ ᐊᖅᓂᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓄᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ, 6) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ᐅ ᒃ ᑭᑌᓂᒻᒪᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ, ᐯᐸᑐᒃᵡ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᐱ ᐱᓂᒪ·ᐯᒃ ᑭᓇᒪᓂᑐ

15.4 ᐯᑭᓴᑦ 20.12; 21.17; ᕿᐃᐱᑎᒃᑦ 20.9; ᑐᑕᐊᓂᒥ 5.16ᵡ

p **34)** ᕿᓵᕽᐃᑎᒃᵡ: ᒥ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐯᑎ ᐊᑭᵡ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒃᑌᒃ ᒃ ᐃᐱᑕᑕ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐯᑎᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᑭ·ᐯᑎᓂᓂᒃᐱᐊᓂᓵᵡ ᐃᓇᑫᒃᑦ ᒃᕿᐊᕿᐃ·ᐃ ᑲᒃᐃᒃᓂᵡ

q **36)** ᒃᔨ ᓇᓂᓭᑭ·ᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᖏᑭ·ᐃᓐ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᓐ 9.20ᵡ

ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵒ, ΔΔ·∇ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ·Δ ᐱᒥᓂᔅᐊᒣᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐃ ᑭᑎᒋ·Ć·Δσ··ᐊᵒ
7) ᑭᓇ·ᐃ ᐅᒥ·ᓴᑎᓕᒋᑐᒃ! ᐃᐱᒥ ·ᑲᓱᒃ ᑭ ᑭ Δժ·ᐊժᐊᵒ ᐊᐃᔅᓴᓗ Isaiah
∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊժᐊᓪᓗᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ:

8) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ Δᑭᑐ, ᐅժ ∨ᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑎժᒃ
∇ ᑭᑭΔᓪᓂᓪᒥ·ᐊᒃ„
ᐅᑌΔ·ᐊᵡ Δᑕᔅᐧ·Δᵒ ᓇᐸᒃ ΔᓇϤ Δᓪᑕᒧᒃ
ᑲ Δᓪᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ„
9) ᐊᓂᓵ ᓴ ᓂᑕᓇᒥ∇Ćժᒃ,
ᐊᓂᔅ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϤ·ᐊᒃ Δσ Δσσ·Δ
ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϤ·Δᓇᵒ Ć∧ᔅժ ∇ Δ·ᓴᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ Δᓴ Δσ
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϤ·Δσσ„

ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒃ ∇ ᑌᐊΛᑌĆժᓂᓓᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥ∇Ć·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ
(Lᕄᒃ 7.14–23)

10) ᑭᓴᐧ Δᑕᔅᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵᵃ ᐊ·Δᓗᵃ ᑭ ᓵᓂᑲժᓂ, ∇ ᑭ Δᓵᒃᐧ:
Λᓂᑕᒧᒃ, σᓂᑐᑕᒧᒃ ᐅᐅ! 11) ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑲ Δᓇᑭᖏᒃ ᐅᑭ
Δᓇᑭᒪᓂ ∇ ᑌᐊΛᑌĆժᓂᓓᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥ∇Ć·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ,ᐟ ΔΔ·∇σ
ᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᒃ ᐅᑐσᵡ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒪ ∇ ᑌᐊΛᑌĆժᓂᓓᒃ„

12) *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ Δᑕᔅᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓵ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᓴᓂᵒ: ᑭᑭᖏσᒪᑲ Δᓇ
*∨ᐹᐊᓂᒃ Pharisees ᐊᓂᵒ ∇Λᑭᒪᓂᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᔅᑐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓵ·ᐊᵒ„

13) ᑭᓴᐧ ᑕᔅᐧ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑭᑎᑲᓇᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑕᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ σᵒᑌᑌ ᑭᑭᖏᔑժᵡ
ᑲ ᐊᑐᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕ ᒪσᐱᑭᑲᑌ·ᐊᵒ„ 14) ᖃժ <ᕐ ΛᓂᔅᖃσᒪϤ·ᑲσᓂᑲ! ᑲ·Δᵒ
ᐅᓵ ·ᐊΛᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᐊᓇᑲ·ᖃσᑲσᓂᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ·ᐊΛᓂσᑲ„ ᑭᔅΛᵒ
ᑲ ·ᐊΛᓂᑲ σᑲσᓂᑕ·ᐊᒃ Δσ ժᑕᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊΛᓂσᑲ, ᒥᑭσᔅ ᑕ ΛĆσᑲᓄᓴ·ᐊᑲ„

15) Λᑕᕄ Peter ᑕᔅᐧ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᔑᓵᒻ ᐊᓂᵒ ᒪᑉ ∇ᑭᑐᒪᑲᒃ
ΔΔ ∇ᔑ ᑭᑭᓄΔϤᖅᵒ„

16) ᑭᓴᐧ ᑕᔅᐧ ᐅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓇ Ϥᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᒪᔑ
ᑭᑐσᓂᑐᑕᒪ·Δσᓂᓓᒃ? 17) ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓇ ᑭσᓂᑐᑕᓂᓓᒃ? Ϥժσᓂσ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑲ ᒥᑭᒻ
ᐅᒥᓴĆᵡ Δᑭᓴσ, ᑕσ ᓴᑲᐊᒪᒪᑲσᓂσ ᑕᔅ„ 18) ΔΔ·∇σ ᑕᔅ Ϥժσᓂσ
ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑭᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌΔᵡ, ᑎᓴ ΔΔ·∇σ Ϥᐅᑭ ᑌᐊΛᑌσᒥժᓂᒃ
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ„ 19) ᒥᑕᔅ ᐅσ·∇σ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᵒ ΔΔᒪ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐅᑌΔᵡ,
ᒪᑭ Δᓪᑕᒧ·Δᓇᵒ, σᓂ·∇·Δᵒ, ᑲ ᐱᒣᓂᒪᵡ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·Δᓗᵒ ᐅ·ΔᑎϤᒪᑲσᓂ,
ᐊᓚժ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑲᔑ Λᔑᑲᒪᵡ, ᑭᒧᑎ·Δᵒ, ᑭ·ᐊσᒧ·Δᵒ, ᒪᑭᑕᒥ·∇·Δᵒ„
20) ᒥ·ᐊᵒ Δᑕᔅᐧ Δσ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒃ ᐊ·Δᓗ ∇ ᑌᐊΛᑌσᒥժᓂᒃ

15.8–9 ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 29.13. **15.14** ᔭᐅᒃ 6.39. **15.18** ᒪᑎᓪ 12.34.

ᵣ **11)** ∇ ᑌᐊΛᑌĆժᓂᓓᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥ∇Ć·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ: ·ᐊᓪᑕᵒ ·Δᓪᑕժᓂ·Δᵒ ΔᑭᑐᔅΔᓇᵒ
ᑲᔑ ᐅᔑΛΔᑲᑌᑭᵒ„

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭᓯᓂᑦᓯᑲ ᑎ·ᕽ ·ᐃᓗᓂᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓇᕿ ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓗ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᖅᑲ·ᐃ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯ ᐃ·ᕿ·ᐊᓐ

(Lᴣᵇ 7.24–30)

21) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒋ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᖅᓗ ᐊᑭˣ *ᑕᒉᕽ Tyre ᔪ·ᑲ ᓴᐃᑕᓐ Sidon ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᖃᓂᑭᓵ. 22) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐃ·ᕿ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓐ Canaan ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓴ, ᑲ ᑭ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑕᒉ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᑎᓴᓂᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᔪ·ᐁᑦ; ᓐ ᑌᐱᑎˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᖃᓐ!ˢ ᑯᐸᓂᓇ·ᐃᔪᓐ! ᓂᑕᓂᓴ ᐅᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑯᓐ ᒪᑭᐊᒉ·ᑲᓐ, ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭᑎ ᒪᔪ ᐊᔪᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒉ.

23) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᓂᓐ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ: ᐃᑯᒥ ᐃᔪᓂᓵᐅ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ! ᑭ ᓂᐸᒥ ᓂᓵᐅᑯᓇᓐ, ᐅᐱᑭᓗ ᑲᔾ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒉ.

24) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐃᑭ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔭᕽᐃᖅᕽᐃᑲᵡ Israel. ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᔪᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᒪᓇᑲᓂᓵᓴ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᑎᓂᓵᐅᑯᓇᓐ.

25) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᑲᓇᐱᑕ·ᐊᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑲ: ᑕᑲ ᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᓐ.

26) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐊᐱᓄᒪᓂᑲᓴ ᐅᒥᒥᒥ·ᐊ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑦ ᒥᓇᓇ·ᑲᓂᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪ·ᐃ·ᑦᐸᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑦᐸᓐ ᐃᑭ ᐊᓂᒧᓴᑲᓴ.ᵗ

27) ᐃ·ᑫ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓐ, ᓵᑯᓴ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊᓂᒧᓵᑲᓴ ᐅᒥᒥᓇ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᑭᑲᓇᓐ ·ᐃᓯᓂ·ᐃᓇᑎᑯˣ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐸᑭᓯᓂᓂᑭᓇ ᑭ·ᐃᓯᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑲ.

28) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᐊᐱᑎ ᑭᒪᖅ·ᐃᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᑦ! ᒥᖅ ᑫ ᑐᑦᑯᔪᓐ ᑲᔾ ᒥᖅ·ᐁᑕᒪᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᖅᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑦᓂᖅᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ.

ᑎᓴᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᖅᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐱᓂᓂᑲ

29) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒋᓵ. ·ᐁᑎ ᑕᖅ ᖃᐃᑲᓂᓂᓴ *ᑲᔾᐊᔾᐃᓴ Galilee ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒧᓂᒃᒣ. ᑭ ᐊ·ᑲᒪᒥ·ᐁ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᖅᓵ. 30) ᑭ ᐸᒣᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᑲᒥᖅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᒪᑭᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᓂᑲ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑦᐃᓂᐞ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᑯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔪᓂᑎᖅᑯᓗᓵ.

---

s **22)** ᑌᐱᑎˣ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᑦᓵ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᓐ 9.27.

t **26)** ᐊᓂᒧᓴᑲᓴ: ᐃᐃ ᖃ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂᒧᓵᑭᵡ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲ. ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐊᐱᑌᓂᒪᓂᓗ·ᐊᑲ·ᐊᐞ. ᐅᖃᐠ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ.

ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓄᐊᖅᐊᖅᓵ 31) ᐅᑯ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐊᖅ·ᐊᖅ ·ΔϘ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒧᒪᑲᑌᑕᒧᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᓵ, ᑲ ᒪᑭᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭᓄᐊᖅᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᐅᒪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐱᒪᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓵ, ᐁ ᓇᓇᑯᓂᒪ·ᐊᖅ Israel ᐅᑭᐊᓪᑐᑎ·ᐊᓐᓵ

ᑎᓴᓵ ᐅᑕᓵᒪᐞ ᓂ·Δˣ ᒥᑦ·ᓴᑲ

(ᒪᔭᑲ 8.1–10)

32) ᑎᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓇᓖᑦ: ᐊᐱᒥ ᓵ ᓂᑯᐸᑌᓂᒪᑲ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᐸᒥᓵᓂᖅᐊᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ

·Δ< ᑭᑭᒃᑦ. ᒥΔ ∇ᑭᑐᔪᖅ, ·Δ ᒪᔨᑭᔨᖅᓄ ᓄᑦᓴ. ᑭᓂᑕ·Δᓭᒡ Δᔪᓂ ᐊᓂᐣ ٩ ᐊᓂ Δᔨᐧ∇<ᒃ ∇ ᒥᒥ ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᔨᒃ, ᐊᓇ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓄ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᒃ ᐅᓂ ٩ძᓄ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒥᔪᑭᓄ, ᓵძᒃ ᑲ·Δᓄ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑐ ᓂᓴᑕᓴᑦ ᐊᓂᐣ ·ᐊᓂ Δᔨᐧ∇<ᒃ, 4) ᐊᐱᒥ ᔪ ᒪᑎᓂᐧ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ·∇ᐱᓭᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓕᑐᓄ ᓄᑦᓴ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᔨᒃ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᓂᓭᔨᑦᓄ ᑎ ·ᐊ<ᑕΔᓇძᑲ ٩ძᓄ ·ᐊ ᐅᑎ ᑭ٩ᓂᒥᔪᑲ, ᒥᑕᔪ ∇ᑕ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᔪძ<ᓄᓄ ᐊᐊ Jonah, ᒥ ∇ᑕ Δ ٩ᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᑕᒪᓭᔪᑲ ᐊᓂᐣ ٩ ᐅᑎ ᑭ٩ᓂᒥᔪᑲ, ᒥΔ ᑲ Δᓭᒃᓄ.

ᒥᑕᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᔨ ᓇᑲᓭᒃᓄ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒃᓄ.

·∇ძᓄᓄ ᐅᑐᐱᓕᑲᓂ·ᐊ Δᑭ ∨ᕄᐊᓕᒃ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᔭᒃᓕᒃ

(ᒪᕄᑲ 8.14–21)

5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐊᒃ ·∇ᑎ ᐊᑲᒥˣ, *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᑕᒧᑲ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᓕᐧ·ᐊᒃ <·٩ᔨᑲᓇᓄ, 6) ᑎᔭᔪ ᑕᔪ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᐟᐧ ᐊᐅ·ᑲᒥᒃ, ٩ძ <ᓵᒣᑕ٩ᑲ ᐅᑐᐱᓕᑲᓂ·ᐊ Δᑭ *∨ᕄᐊᓕᒃ Pharisees, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᔭᒃᓕᒃ Sadducees.

7) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᑕᔪ ᑭ Δᑎᐧᐊᒃ, <·٩ᔨᑲᓇᓄ ᐅᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇ·ᐊᐅᓕᐧ·ᐊˣ, ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᓂᓇˣ.

8) ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᓂᒪᐟ Δᑕᔪ ∇ᓇᑕᒥᓂᐧ. ᒥᑕᔪ ᑲ Δᓭᓚᐧ: ·∇ძᓄᓄ ·∇ᑎ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᔨᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇ·ᐊᐅᓕᐧ·∇ᑲ <·٩ᔨᑲᓄᐧ? ᐊᐱᒥ ᐊᑲᔨᑲᓄ·ᑲᓄ ᑭUᐧV<ᑕᒧᒧ·Δᓂᐧᐊᓚ 9) ᑲ·Δᓄ Δᓇᒪᔪ ᑭᓂᓕᑕᒥᓕᐧ? ᑲ·Δᓄ Δᓇᓄᐊᔪ ᑭᒪᒥᑲ·Δᓕᐧᒪᓚ, ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦ·ᔨᑲ (5,000) Δᓂᓂᐧ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ·Δᓕᓂᐧ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᓇᓇᓄ <·٩ᔨᑲᓂᑲᓂˣ? ᐊᐱᓂᓄ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᓴᑭᓇᑕᒧᑲ ·Δძᐱᒪᒪᑲᓄ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᑭᓇᒧᑲ Δᔭ·ᑲᑭᑲᓇᓄ? 10) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔪ ᓂ·Δˣ ᒥᑦ·ᔨᑲ (4,000) Δᓂᓂᐧ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ·Δᓕᓂᐧ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᓂ·ᓵᓕᐧ <·٩ᔨᑲᓂᑲᓂˣ. ᐊᐱᓂᓄ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒧᔭᑭᓇᑕᒧᑲ ᒪᔭძᓕᒪᑲᓄ? 11) ·∇ძᓄᓄ ᑕᔪ ᒪᒧ ·∇ᑎ ᓂᓕᑕᒥ·Δᓕᐧᐅᐧ·∇ᑲ? ᑲ·Δᓄ ᑭᑕᒧᑕᒪ·Δᓕᐧᓄᓂᓂᓵ ᐊᐊ <·٩ᔨᑲᓄᓄ, ᐊᐳ·ᑲᒥᓕᑲ ٩ძ ᑎ <ᓵᒣᑕᓕᐧ·∇ᑲ ᐅᑐᐱᓕᑲᓂ·ᐊ Δᑭ ∨ᕄᐊᓕᒃ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᔭᒃᓕᒃ.

12) ᒥᑦᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᑲ Δᒧᐧᓂᑕᒧᒧ·ᐊᑲᔪ. ᑲ·Δᓄ ·Δᓄ ᑎ ᐊᐳ·ᑲᒥᑲᑕᒧᒧ·ᐊᑲᔪ ΔΔ <·٩ᔨᑲᓂ·Δ ᐅᐱᓕᑲᓂᓂᓂ, ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᔪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᒧᐧᓂᑭᓄᓂᔪ ΔΔ ∨ᕄᐊᓕᐧᐃ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᔭᒃᓕᒃᐃ.

16.4 ᒪᑎᓪᓗ 12.39; ᔭᐅᒃ 11.29. **16.6** ᔭᐅᒃ 12.1. **16.9** ᒪᑎᓪᓗ 14.17–21. **16.10** ᒪᑎᓪᓗ 15.34–38.

ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᕐᑫ ᐊ·∇ᓂᓂ·Δσᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᓗᓐ
(Lᕽᒃ 8.27–30; ᕮᐅᒃ 9.18–21)

13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲ ᐱᑕძᔪˣ ΔΔᒪ ᓴᓴᕽΔᓗ ᐱᕮΔᓯᓱˣᑌ Caesarea Philippi, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᕈᒪᐣ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐣ: ᐊ·∇ᓂᓐ ∇ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ ᐊ·Δᓗᒃ ∇ᑎᓄ·Δσᓂᒃ Δσ ᑭᒐᒪσᑐ ᐅᑲᓴᑭ∇·Δᓭᒪᓐ?

14) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰ·ᐊᓐ: ᐊσᑕ ᑭᑎძᒃ, ·ᒐᓐ John ᓭᑲᐊᑕᕽ·Δσσᓀ ძᑕᒃ ᑭᑎძᒃ ΔᕮᐊΔᑲᒡ Elijah, ძᑕᒃ ᑭᑎძᒃ ᖁᕽᐊᒪᓗ Jeremiah. ძᒪ ᑲᔪ ∨ᔪᒃ Δᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑲᑕᒪ·ᐊძ<ᓂᓐ ᑭᒐᒪσᑐ ∇ᐊ·Δᓗᓐ, ∇ᑎᓄ·Δᓗᓐ?

15) ᑭᓴᑦ ·Δᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭΔᓰᓐ: ᐊ·∇ᓂᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ∇ᑭᑐᔪᓱᒃ ∇ᑎᓄ·Δᓗᓐ?

16) ᓴΔᒪᓐ ᐱᑕᕽ Simon Peter ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰᓐ: ᑭᓐ Δᓴ ᐊᐊ *ᑭᒐᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᓵᔨ ᐅᓂσᒥძᓄ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭΔ·∇ᓄ, ᑭᓐ ᑭᒐᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓀᓄ ᐅძᓀᓴᓐ

17) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰᓐ: ᓴΔᒪᓐ, ·ᒐᓐ John ᑲ ᐅძᓀᓀᒥᒃ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᓵ·∇ᑕძᓴ! ᑲ·ΔᓐᐧΔᓐ Δσσᑲᔭˣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᓀᓐ ΔΔ ΔᑭᑐᐧΔᓐ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ σᓐUU ᑭᑭᔑძᔪˣ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓴ, ᑎᐱᓇ·∇ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥσᒃ ΔΔ·∇σ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᓐ ᑲ·Δᓰᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑎᑎᓀᓄ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑫᓰᓴ ᑕ ᑭᐱᑎσᑲᑌ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᔑძᔪˣ, ·∇ძᑐᓐ Δძ ᕽ ᑭᐱᑎᓇᒪᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑫᓰᓴ ᑕ ᐸᑭᑎσᑲᑌ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᔑძᔪˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰᓐ.

20) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓄ·ᑲᒥᒪᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒥᒥძᓄᒃ ·Δᓐᐧᐧ ∇ᐊ·Δᓴ ᑭᑲᑕᒪᓐᑫᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑲᑕᒪᓐᑫᓂᓐ ᑭᑭᑲᑕᒪᓐᑫᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭΔ·∇ᓴᓂ.

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᑎᐸᑐᑦᓐ ᐅ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭΔძ·Δᓐ, ᐅσᐳ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ
(Lᕽᒃ 8.31–9.1; ᕮᐅᒃ 9.22–27)

21) ᒥᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐣ ∇ ᑭ Δᓰᓴᑦ: ᐅᑭᑕ ᓴ ძ Δᔪᓰ·ᑲᓐ *ᖃᐅᐅᓴᕽᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᑭ Δᓵᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭΔ·ᐊᑊ Δᑭ ᑲ σᑲσᓂᔪ·ᐊᑊ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᓴ,

---

16.14 ᒪᑎᓪ 14.1–2; Lᕽᒃ 6.14–15; ᕮᐅᒃ 9.7–8ₓ **16.16** ·ᒐᓐ 6.68–69ₓ
16.19 ᒪᑎᓪ 18.18; ·ᒐᓐ 20.23ₓ

u **13)** ᓴᓴᕽΔᓗ ᐱᕮΔᓯᓱˣ: ᐅUᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄᒃ ᓂᓪᑕᓇᓰᓇᓐ (25) ᑕᓭᑎᐸΔᑲᓐ 40 km Δᓇᑫ ᑭ·∇ᑎᓇᓂˣ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ·Δ ᓴᑲΔᑲσᓂˣₓ

v **14)** Δᕮᐊᐃᑲᒃ: ᒥ ᓴ ᒣ·Δᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄძᐸᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᓐ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᒐᒪσᑐᓐ, ᒥ·ᐊᓐ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᓇ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊ·ᐊᑊ ᑭ ᐱᑭ·∇σᓂ ᑭ ·ᑲᓄᑕᒪᒪ·ᐊσᓂ Δᑕᓵ ᑫ ᐱᓭσᓂ ᐅᐱᒪᑭΔ·∇ᓐₓ

w **18)** ᐊᓂᓐ, ᑭᑕᐱᑯˣ: ᑲᕮΔᑲᒃ Greeks Δᑕᓵ ᐅᑎᔑᑭ·ᖁ·Δσ·ᐊˣ ᖁᓇ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑭ Δσᑕ·ᑲᓇᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ, ᑭᑕᐱᑲ ᑲᔪₓ ᒥ ᓴ Δᐦᒪ ᑭᑕᐱᑯˣ ᑲ Δᐱᐧσᑕ ᑭᑕᑘᑲ ᖁძᓐ ᑭ ᐅΔᔑᒪᑎᑌ·∇ᓐₓ ᐊᓂᓐ ᓴ ᑲ Δᐱσᓂᑲᓂᓀ ᐱᑕᕽ Peter.

ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒉᐧᐊᐩ ᐅᓇᓕᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐᓂᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᓭᑯᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᐊᓂᓂᓭᑭᔨᑯᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐧᐁᐧᐃᒪᑎᖅᓴ

22) ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᐃᑕᖅ <ᖁᐅᐧᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑭᒪᒥᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐧ: ᑌᐯᑎᖁᓐ, ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓗᓭᓕᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᒪᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐃᔨᖅᓐ!

23) ᑭᔪᖅ ᑖᖅ ᑭ ᖃᑭᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐧ ᐱᑕᕄᐧᐃᓐ: ᓴᑕᓐ Satan, ᐃᑯᒪ ᐃᓵᓐ! ᑭᓐ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ᑭᐱᓵᑲᐧᐃᖅᐃᖅᓐ, ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔨ ᓇᓱᑕᐧᐁᒪᒧᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᔨ ᓇᓱᑕᐧᐁᑕᖅ, ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲ ᑲᔨ ᓇᓱᑕᐧᐁᑕᖅ×. 24) ᑭᔪᖅ ᑖᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒉᐧᐊᑲᓐ: ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᐅᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᓐᓴ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑯ ᒥ ᐊᓇᓐᐧᐁᓂᓂᓴ, ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᒧᑌᕼᑎᑯᓐ, ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐅᓴ ᐃᑕᖅ, 25) ᐊᐊ ᔪ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑲᐧᑫ ᐱᒪᒋᔭᓴ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑕ ᑌᐱᓐᒪᒥᓂᐧ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑫ <ᑭᑎᓐᒪ× ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐅᑭ ᑕ ᑌᐱᓐᒪᒥᓂ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑫᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ, 26) ᐧᐁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑫ ᐅᑎᓂᐧᑦᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔨ ᒥᔪᖅ, ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑫ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓐᒪ× ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐅᑭ ᑕ ᑌᐱᓐᒪᒥᓂᓴ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑫᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ, 26) ᐧᐁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑫ ᐅᑎᓂᐧᑦᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔨ ᒥᔪᖅ, ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑫ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓐᒪ× ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐅᑭ ᑕ ᑌᐱᓐᒪᒥᓂᓴ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑫᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ? ᐧᐁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑫ ᒥᔪᖅ, ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑫ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓐᒪ× ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ? 27) ᐊᑭᓂ ᐧᐃᐸ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑕᑯᓐᒪᓴ, ᓂᓐ *ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐅᐧᐃᓂᒪᓐ ᑲᑎᓐᐧᐃᓐᐧᐃᖅᓐᓴ, ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᐧᐃᑎᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᑭ *ᓂᑌᓴᕼᐸᒪᖅ× ᑲᔨ ᐧᐊᒪᓴᐧᑯᑯᓂᓴ ᐊᐊ ᓂᐧᑌᑌ ᑫᓐᓂ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃ

ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒪᓐ, ᓂʷᓗᓐ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑌᐃᑲᓇᓐ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑕᑭᑐᓇᓐ, ᑭᓐ ᐯᔨᑲ ᒥ ᐊᑦᔪᓐ, ᒧᓗᔪ ᑲᔾ ᐯᔨᑲ, ᐃᕼᐊᐃᐊᒪᑦ ᑲᔾ ᐯᔨᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑕᑭᑐᓇᓐ.

5) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓴ ∇ᑲᑭᑐᖅ, ·ᐊᑦᔪ·ᐊ·ᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑲ·Δᓴᑲᑯᓇ·ᐊ˳ ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭᒥ ᓇᑕ·Δᒥᖅ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐ ∇ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓴ: ᒥ ᔪ ᐊᐸ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇ ᓂᓀᓗᔪ, ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᐸᒪᑲ ᑲᔾ˳ ᐱᓗᑕ·Δᑲ˳.

6) ∇ ᑭ ᓇᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᑕᓴ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᐃᓂᓴ, ·Δϥ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᔪᑭᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲᓇ˳ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲ Δᔾ ᐊᓂᓀᑯ·ᐊᖅ ΔΔᒪ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᓇ˳ 7) ᑭᔪᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓀᑲ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᔪᒥᓇᓴᖅ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᓐᓇᓴ: ᐸᓀ·ᑭᓇ˳ ϥᑯ ᔪᑭᓀᑫᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓐᓇ˳ 8) ∇ Δᓇᐱ·ᐊᖅ Δᑕᓴ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐸᑲᓐ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓀ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ, ᑭᔪᓀᓐ ∇ᑕ˳

9) ∇ ᐱᓂᔪᒪᑭ·∇·ᐊᖅ ᑕᓴ ᑭᔪᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓐᓇ: ϥᑯ ·Δᓐ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊϥᑲ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᔾ ·ᐊᐸᑕΔᑯ·Δᓀᓂᑲᑫ, ᐸᓀᒪ ᔪ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓀΔᒥᑲ Δᓂ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᐅ∇·Δᓀᒪᓐᓇ˳

10) ᑭᑭᓇᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ Δᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ϥᒥᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᔪᓀᓐ: ·∇ᑯᓐᓂᓂ ·∇ᒥ Δᑭᑐᓇᐊᖅ Δᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐸᒪᓘϥ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·Δᓐ, ΔᑉᐊᐃΔᒪᔪ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑕ ᑕᑯᔨᓐ?

11) ᑭᔪᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓐᓇ: ΔᑉΔᒪᔪ ᔪ ᓂᑕᒃ ᑕᑕᑯᔨᓐ ᒥ ᐱ ᐅᓇᑐᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ϥᑯᓂᓂᓀ˳ 12) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᓴ ᑭ·Δᑕᒪᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒃ: ΔᑉᐊᐃΔᒪᔪ ᔪ ᐊᓴ ᑭ ᑕᑯᔨᓐ, ∨ᒪᑎᓀ·ᐊᖅ ᑕᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓀᑕ·Δᓇ·ᐱᓀ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᔾ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔾ ᒥᔪ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖅ˳ ᒥᑕᓴ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓐ ϥ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ Δᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᐅ∇·Δᓀᒪᓐᓇ˳

13) ᑭᑭᓇᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ Δᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᓀᑐᑕᒧᑲ ·ᒋᓐ John ᓀᑲᐊᑦᑫ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒥᒥᑎᓀ˳

ᑭᔪᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᔪᑭᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᒪᒥ ᐊᒃ·ᑲᓐ ΔΔᒪ ·ᑭ·Δᔪᓀᔨ

(ᒪᐅᑲ 9.14–29; ᐋᐅᑲ 9.37–43)

14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓀᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓂᓂᓀ, Δᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓀᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᔪᓀᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᑲᓇᐱᑕ·ᐊᖅ, **15)** ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕ: ᑌᐯᒋϟᓐ, ᑯᐸᑌᓂᑦ ᓂᑯᓀᓐ! ᐅᑭᐱᓂᑯ·ᐊᐱᓄ ᐅᓵ, ᑲᔾ ᒧᓵᑲ ∇ ᑭᑭ Δᔨᐊᖅᓀ˳ ᒪᒍᑌᓵ ᒧᓵᑲ, ᐸᑯᐱᓵ ᑲᔾ ᒧᓵᑲ˳ **16)** ᓂᒃ ᓇᑭᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓵ Δᑭ ᑭᑭᑭᓀᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑲᑭᑭᐊᓀ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓀᐸᑫ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓵ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ˳

17.1–5 2 ᐱᑕᖃ 1.17–18˳
17.5 ᖁᓂᔨ 22.2; ᑐᑕᖃᐊᓂᒥ 18.15; ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓐ 2.7; ᐊᐃᓵᓗ 42.1; ᒪᑎᓀ 3 17; 12.18; ᒪᐅᑲ 1.11; ᐋᐅᑲ 3.22˳
17.10 ᒪᐋᐊᑲᐃ 3.23˳ **17.12** ᒪᑎᓀ 11.14˳

17) ᒋᓴᐣ ᑕᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ, ᐯᑕᑕ·ᐯ ᑲ·ᐃᓗ ᑭᑘ·ᐯᑕᓕᑦ, ᑲ·ᐃᓗ ᑲᔪ ·ᑲᓴᑦ ᑭᑎᓯ ᐊᑦᓕᑦ! ᑲᓇᑲ ᓇ ᒥᓂᑲ ᕿ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓇᐞᑭᐢᓂ? ᑲᓇᑲ ᓇ ᒥ ᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓱᐢᐯᐞᓂᒥᓂᓂ! ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐃᔨᓗ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᐊ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᓂ! 18) ᒋᓴᐣ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᓗ ᐃᓂ *ᒪᒋᐊᒁ·ᑲᓗ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᖁᒪᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᖅ, ᖁᒪᑲ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᕿ ᑭᒥᓄᐊᑦ ᐊᐊ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᓂ.

19) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒧᒋ ᓇᓯᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᓗ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑦ: ·ᐯᑯᓐᓗ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ·ᕿᓇ·ᐃᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᐊ ᒪᒋᐊᒁᑲ ᒋ ᓴᑭᒋ·ᐯᐱᓇᑭᑦ? 20) ᒋᓴᐣ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᓴᑦ <ᑭ ᑭᑘ·ᐯᐸᑕᑦᓵ ᑭᓵᐱᓗ ᐃᓴ ᓴᐱᐊᐅᔪᓇ ᑘ·ᐯᐸᑕᒧ·ᐃᓗ, ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐱᑲᑎᓇᑲ ᑎᒪᑲᓗᓂᓵ ᒪᓴᑕᑉᑦ mustard, ᐱᓴᓂᑯ ᑭᑕ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ ᐯ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᑲ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᑭᐢᓂ: ᑕᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᒥᒪᑦᓂ, ·ᐯᑎ ᐃᔅᓂᐞ! ᒥᑕᓂ ᐃᑯ ᖃᒧ ᒪᒪᒪᑲᑲᓂ, ᑲᑭᓂ ᐃᔨᐞᓂ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᓂ [21) ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᐅᔅ ᐯᑕ ᐊᓓᒥᐯᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐᓄ, ·ᐃᔨᓂᔨᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓓᒥᐊᑦ. ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᓴᑭᒋᓴᑲᑲᓂᓵ ᑲᑲᓂᓵ ᑭᑦ ᐃᔨᓴᑲ ᒥᓄᐊᓓᑲᑲᓂ ᑲᑲᓂᓵ ᑭᑦ ᐃᔨᓴᑲ ᒥᓄᐊᓓᑲᑲᓂᓵ

25) ᒥᓇᕿ ᑕᓂ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓇ·ᕿᑕᑦ

ᐁ ᐱ ᐱᑎᕿᓗ ᐃᑕᓂ, ᑭ·ᕙ ᑭᑭᑐᓗ ᑎᓴᓯᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓄ: ᓴᐃᒪᓄ Simon, ᐊᓂᓄ ᐁᓗᑕᒪᓄ? ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑫ·ᐊᓗ ᕿᑯᓄ ᐃᔨᐊ·ᐊᓗ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓗ ·ᐁᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓂᓘᓪ ᑲᑭᓄ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑕᔨ·ᐊᓗ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓄ ·ᐁᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓂᓘᓰᓪ ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓇᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᑭ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐢ? ᐊᐊ ᓇ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᐅᑯᓯᓴᐢ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᑲᑲᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᕿᐊᑲᐢ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑯᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓄ.

26) ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑯᑕᑲ ᐃᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᕿᐊ·ᐊᑲᓪ

ᑭᓴᐠ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ, ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᐅᑯᓯᓴᐢ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᒣ·ᒣᓗ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪᓯᓂ 27) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᓄ ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᓯ·ᐊᓇᓂᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓇᐸᒥᓇ·ᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑎᐸᐃᕿᐃᓇ·ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᓗᓂ ᒪᐃᓄ ᐃᑕᓂ, ᐊᑕ·ᑲᓂ·ᕿᐱᑭᓄ ·ᐁᑎ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓪ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐃᑕᓂ ᕿ ·ᑲᓂ·ᕿᐱᓇᓄ ᑭᑯᓛ, ᐅ ᑲᑕ·ᑲᒪᓄ ᓀᓂᔨᓴᓄ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑎᑌᐸᐊᒪˣ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓪ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᕿᐃᑯᓪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᔨᓴᓪ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕᐠ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᒥᓇ·ᑕ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᑌᐸᐃᕿᐃᓇ·ᐃᓂᓀᓄ, ᐅ ᑭᐃᓀᓄ.

ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓗᑕᒪᓄ

(ᒪᔅᑲ 9.33–37; ᕿᐅᑲ 9.46–48)

18 1) ᒥᐃ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᓗᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᓄ ᑎᓴᓯᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒪᒪ·ᐊᑦ: ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓄ ᒪᓇᐸᒥᓇ·ᐃᓂᓘᓪ? 2) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪᓄ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᓴᓄ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃᐊᑦ ᐁᓀᓗᒃᐸ·ᐃᓂᓘᓪ, 3) ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓗ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᒪ, ᑭᓴᐱᓄ ·ᑫᑲᑎᓯᓯ·ᐁᑲ, ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᓯ·ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᓷ·ᐊᑫ ᐊᐱᓄᓯᑭᓴᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ·ᐃᓀᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐁᑕᑯᓯᓯᒪ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐁᑭᑫ·ᐃᓂᓘᓪ, 4) ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᑕᐸᓴᓗᐃᑎᓯᒪ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ·ᐊᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᓯᑭᓴ ᑲᔨ ᑕᐸᓴᓗᒍᒪ, ᒥᓴ ᐊᐊ ᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓗᑕᒪᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐁᑭᑫ·ᐃᓂᓘᓪ, 5) ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓄ ᐃᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓀᒃ ᐅᓄ ᑎᓄ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᓴᓄ ᓂᑎᔪᓂᑲᓯ·ᐃᓂᓘᓪ, ᓂᓄ ᐅᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᓘᓪ

18.1 ᕿᐅᑲ 22.14. **18.3** ᒪᔅᑲ 10.15; ᕿᐅᑲ 18.17.

z **25)** ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓄ ·ᐁᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓂᓘᓪ: ᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᕿᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᑫᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑯᓇᓄ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᑲᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᑫᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌᓇᑲᓪ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒋᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓄ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓄ ᑕᑭᓴ tax.

ᐁ ᐧᑭᐃᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᓗ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑉˣ

(Lᔪᒃ 9.42–48; ᔅᐅᒃ 17.1–2)

6) ᐊᐧᐃᓗ ᓴ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᐧᕐᐊᐧᒡ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᓄ ᑲ ᐊᑲᔨᔨᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑌᐧᐯᔪᓂᐧᑎᒃ ᑭ ᐳᓂᕐᕐᓂᒃ, ᓇᐧᐊᒃ Ꮯ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐱᑭᓂᒃ ᐱᓭᐳᑭᑲᓄᓂᓄᑉ ᑭ ᑕᑯ ᐱᒥᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐧᐸᓄ ᐅᐧᕐᑲᓂᓄᑉˣ ᑭᓂᐧᕀᐧᐊᑲᓂᐧᐃᐸᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔨ ᑭᕐᑲᒃᐧᐊᓂᓄ ᑭᑎᑲᒥˣ, ᐊᐱᒃ ᐧᐃᓄ ᑭ ᐸᑭᔨᒪᐸᓄ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑌᐧᐯᔪᓂᐧᑎᒃ, 7) ᑯᐸᓭᓗᐧᑲᓄ ᐃᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᑭˣ, ᐁ ᐊᑲᑭᓄ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥ! ᐃᔨᓗᐧᑲᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᑕ ᐱᐧᑯ ᑭ ᑕᑯᔨᓂᒪᑲᑭᓄᓗ ᐊᐱᑎ ᑕᓄ ᑕ ᑯᐸᓭᓗᑯᓭ ᐊᐊ ᐊᐧᐃᓴ ᐧᐃᓄ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᐧᐁᒪᑲᑭᓄᓗ.

8) ᑭᓄᐱᓄ ᑭᓂᑭˣ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᔨᑎˣ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒪᓄ, ᒥᓄ ᐃᔨ ᑭᓄᑭᓄᓄ, ᐧᐁᐱᓇᓄ ᑲᔪᓇ ᓇᐧᐊᒃ Ꮯ ᐅᐧᓂᔨᔨᓄ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓄᑲᐧᐸᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᔨᐧᐃᓂᐧᐸᓄ ᑭ ᑭᓄᑭᓂᑭᓄᓄ, ᑭ ᑭᓄᑭᔨᑌᓄᓄ ᑲᔪ, ᐊᐱᒃ ᐧᐃᓄ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᒪᒍᑌᐧᐁᐱᓂᑯᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑭᓂᒃᑯᓄᑭᓄ ᑯᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑕᐧᐁᐱᓂᑯᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓄᑯᒃᐧᐊᓂᓄᑉˣ ᑯᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᓇ, ᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓄ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓄᑲᐧᐸᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᔨᐧᐃᓂᐧᐸᓄ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᔨᑯᓄᑭᓄᓄ, 9) ᑭᓄᐱᓄ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓄᑭᔨᑯᓭ ᐅᑭᒪᑭᑐᑕᒪᓄ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓄ. ᐃᔨᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᓄᓇ ᓇᐧᐊᒃ Ꮯ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓄ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓄᑲᐧᐸᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᔨᐧᐃᓂᐧᐸᓄ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᔨᑯᓄᑭᓄᑭᓄᓄ, ᐊᐱᒃ ᐧᐃᓄ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᒪᒍᑌᐧᐁᐱᓂᑯᓄ ᐃᓂ ᒥᒥᐯᔨᑯᓄᑭᓄᑭᓄᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓄᑯᒃᐧᐊᓂᓄᑉˣ ᑲ ᓴᐧᐱᐱᓄᑉˣ

ᐁ ᐊᐧᐁᑭᖏᓂᐧᐃᓄ ᐊᐊ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓄ ᒪᓇᐃᓂᖃᓄ

(ᔅᐅᒃ 15.3–7)

10) ᐊᑭᐧᑲᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑭ ᑕᐸᓄᓂᒪᐧᐁᒃ ᐧᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᑯ ᑎᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑲᔨᔨᓂᐧᐊᓄᑉˣ ᑭᑎᔨᐧᐃᒪᐧᐃᓂᐧᐸᓄ ᐃᑕᓄ, *ᐅᑌᓄᑫᐃᑕᒥᐧᐊᐞ ᒧᓄᒃ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐊᑭᐧᐊᐞ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑭᓂᐧᐃᓄ ᓂᓄᑌᑌᐞ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂᑉˣ [11) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓄᑭᐁᐧᐃᒪᒪᐞ ᑭ ᐱᓄ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪᑎᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓂᐧᓄᓗ]ᵃ

12) ᐊᓂᐞ ᐁᓇᑕᑲᒃ? ᑭᓄᐱᐞ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᑭᐧᐊᒃ ᓂᔨᐧᑕᒃ (100) ᒪᓇᒃᓂᓄᓇ, ᐯᔨᒃ ᑕᓄ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓂᓂᐧᓄ, ᐊᓂᐞ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᐸᓄᐞ? ᐅᑕᓇᒃᓇᓇ ᒪᐧᐃᓄᐧᐊᓄᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᒥᐧᑕᓇᔨᓴᒥ (99) ᒪᓇᒃᓂᓄᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᒪᑎᓇᐧᐸ ᑭ ᐊᑐᓄᐧᐊᑭᐸᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐯᔨᒃ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓂᓂᐧᓄ, 13) ᑭᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒃᐧᐊᑭ, ᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑕ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᐧ ᐊᐱᒃ ᐧᐃᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓂᐧᓄ, 14) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐯᔨᒃᓇ ᑭᑌᑌᐧᐊᑭᐧᐃᓄ ᑲ ᐊᑲᒃ ᑲᐧᐃᓄ ᐅᓇᑕᐧᐁᔨᒧᐞ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑲᔨᔨᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓂᔨᓂᐧᓄ.

18.8 ᒪᑎᓴ 5.30. **18.9** ᒪᑎᓴ 5.29. **18.11** ᔅᐅᒃ 19.10.

a **11)** ᐅᐅᐧᐁ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᐧᐊᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ [ ] 11 ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓇᒃ ᓄᐟᐠ. ᑲᐧᐃᓄ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐱᐃᑲᑌᒧᐞ ᓄᐟ ᐊᓂᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᔨᐱᐃᑫᐧᐃᓂᐧᓄ.

ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᑦ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·Δᑲ

15) ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·Δᑲᓪ, ᓵᓗᒃᓂ ᒥ ·ᐊᑦᕿᑕᐊᒃ ᐊᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·Δᑲᓪ, ᑭᒧᒃ Δᑕᑦ ᑭᖅᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᒥ ᑲᓱᑕ·Δᑲᓪ, ᒥᑦ Δ ᑭᖅᓴᐊᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᒥ ᒥᓱ ·ΔᑎᑕΔᑲᓪ 16) ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᑕᓐ ᐱᓗᑕ·Δᓗᓱᑲᒃ, ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᒪᓐ ᑯᒪ ᑲᑕ ᑯᑕ·ᐊᑦᕿᒃ, ᐊᑯᓵ ΔᔨᐱΔᐃᑲᑌ ᑭᑎᒪᓇΔᑲᓂᓵ, ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᑯᒪ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑦᕿᒃ, ᐊᑯᓵ ᐃᒪᐱΔᐃᑲᑌ ᑭᑎᒪᓇΔᑲᓂᓵ, ᑕᑎᑐᒍ·Δᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᓴ ᑕ ᒥᒥᑎᐃᑲᑌᓂᓵ 17) ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᑕᓐ ᐱᓗᑕ·ᐊᓗᒃ, ᑎᐸᑐᒍ·ᐊᑦᑲ ᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒍᒃ ᑲ Δᔨᒪ·ᐊᑎᐃᑎ·ᐊᑦᖏᓪ ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑫᐃᐱ ᐱᓗᑕᓗᒃ, ᒡᐱᓴᑯ ᓴ ᐊᑦΔᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑦᕿᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᓐᑲᒃᑌᓂᓵ *ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᓵᓵᒃ ᒡᑭᓴ ᓬᓂᑲᓪ ᑭ ᑲ Δᓵᑭᒪ·ᐊᓵ

ᑫᑯᓪ ᑭᐱᑎᓵᒣᒃ ᑯᒪ ᑲᓴ <ᑭᑎᓵᒣᒃ

18) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓴ Ս·ᐯ ᑭ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᓚ: ·∇ᑯᓄᓪ ᕿ ᑭᐱᑎᓵᒣᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑕ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᑲᑌ ᑭᑭᔨᔪᑯˣᓵ ·∇ᑯᓄᓪ ᑲᓴ ᕿ <ᑭᑎᓵᒣᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑕ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌ ᑭᑭᔨᔪᑯˣᓵ

19) ᕿᐱᓴ ᑕᓐ ᑎᑎᓂᓂᓚ: ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᓂᔨᔪᑲ ᑫᑯᓪ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓪ Δᓄᑕᒣᒃ ∇ ·Δ ᐊᓵᒥᐊᔪᑲᔪᑲ, ᓂᓪᑌᑌ ᑭᑭᔨᔪᑯˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦᒃᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓪ ᑲ Δᔨᒪ ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒣᒃᓵ 20) ᐊᑎ ᐱᑯ ᓂᔨᓪ ᑯᒪ ᑲᓴ ᓂᑭᓪ ∇ᔨᒪ ᓁ·ᐊᑦΔᑎ·ᐊᑦ ᓂᑎᔨᓂᑲᑭ·Δᓂˣ, ᒥ Δᒪ ᕿᓂᓪ ∇ᐅ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔨᒪ ᐊᑦᐅ·ᐊᑦᖏᓵ

∇ ᐊ·∇ᑭᑲᑲᓂ·Δᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐳᓄᑕᒪᕿᓂᑲ

21) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓱᑲᑯᓪ ᑕᓐ ᐱᑕᗒᐅᓪ Peter ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᖏ: ᐊᑦᓂᓪ ᑕ·ᓴ ᕿ ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑭᑭ·∇ ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᒪᑎᑐᑕ·Δᖏ? ᓂ·ᓵᓂᑭˣ Δᓵ?

22) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᓪ: ᑲ·Δᓪ ·Δᓪ ᓂ·ᓵᓂᑭˣ ∇ᑕ, ᓂ·ᓵᓱᒥᑕᓵ ᑕᓱˣ ᓂ·ᓵᓂᑭˣ ᐅᑦˢᵪ 23) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ ∇ᔨᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭᕿ·Δᓪ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ∇ ·Δ ᓴᑲᑲᑭᑕˣ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·Δᓂᓂ ΔΔ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓵᓪ 24) ᐊᓴ ᑕᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᓴᑲᑲᑭᑭᕿᖏ, ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᓴ ᐯᔨᓪ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓴᔨᒥᑯᖏ ᒪ·ᐊᑦᖏ Δᑯ ᓂ>·ᐊᓪ ᑕ·ᓴᐱᑲ ᓬᓂᑲᓪ 25) ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᓱᓂᑲ ᑕᓐ Δᓂ ᓬᓂᑲᓪ ᒥ ᑎ<ᐊᒪᑯᑌ, ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᓐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ ᒥ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑎᑲᓂᓂ·Δᓂᖏ Δᓂ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓵᓪ, ᔨᓂᑲ ᐅ·Δᑎᑫᒪᑲᓂᓂ, ᔨᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᒍᓂᔨᓂ, ᑲᑭᓵ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑲᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᖏ, ᒥᒥ ᑲᑦ ᑭᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌ ᑭᑭᔨᔪᑯˣᓵ 26) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓪ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒥ·ᑲᓂ<ᓂᐅ ∇ᓵᓴᒪᐱᓂᖏ Δᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒍᒪᓪ ∇ ᑭ Δᓵᓵᖏ: ᑕᑲ ᓵᔨᐯᓂᒥᔨᓪ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·Δᓪ Δᓴ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑫᑯᓪ ᑲ ᒪᔨᓵᐊᒪ·Δᓵᓪ!

18.15 ᕿᐅᑲ 17.3. **18.16** ᑐᑕᐊᓂᒥ 19.15ˣ **18.18** ᒪᑎᓴ 16.19; ·ᑌᓪ 20.23. **18.21–22** ᕿᐅᑲ 17.3–4ˣ

27) ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒧ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᕆᑐᓂᒻᓗᵒ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᑎᓀᒻᖅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔦ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓗᓀᒪᓂᒻᓂᓗᵒᓵ

28) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒧᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᵒ ᐁ ᑭᓀᑭᖅᑲ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒪᑲᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓗᓀᒪᒪᒧᖅ <ᑭ ᐁᑕ ᑕ·ᔭᐊᖅᵒ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᔭᑲᑭᑲᓇᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓂ·ᐁᓇᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵒ ᑲᔪ: ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐃᔪᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᒪᓗᓀᐊᒪ·ᐃᐅᵒ! 29) ᐅ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒪᑲᵒ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᑲᓇᐱ<ᓂᐅ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒃ: ᔨᐱᐱᐃᔪᵒ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᔭᵒᓵ 30) ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᓀᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓄᑭᒃ ᒋ ᐱᑎᑫᓂ·ᐁᐱᓂᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸ·ᑲᐅᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᓂᵒ, ᐸᒪ ᔭ ᑎ<ᐃᑫᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐅᓂ ᑭᐸᐅᒥᑲᵒ, ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᒪᓁᑕᒧᵒᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ, 32) ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪᵒ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵒ: ᐁᑕᑕ·ᐁ ᐊᓄᑭᑯ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᵒ ᑭᑎᓄᐤ! ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓀᒪᒪᒪᓂᒃᵒ ᓴ ᒥᓂᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᔪᑎᒥᓵᵒ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑦᵒᓵ 33) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑯᐸᓂᒪᑎᐸᵒ ᐊᐊ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒪᑲᵒ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑯᐸᓂᒥᓇᵒᓵ 34) ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᓂᔭᑲᑎᓗ ᐊᐊ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫᓓ ᒋ ᑭᐸᐅᒥᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒪᒥᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᑲᵒ, ᒋ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᒥᑲ ᕿᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ᑎᐸᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᒥᓂᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᔭᐱᑎᑎᐸᵒᓵ

35) ᒥᔭ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑲ ᑕᔨᔪᑲ ᑫ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᓂᵒᑌᑌ ᑭᑭᔨᔨᑯᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑲᒃ ᑭᵒᐱᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑌᐃˣ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐅᒥ ᐳᓀᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗᑲ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᵒᓵ

ᑭᔭᐣ ᐁ ᑕᔨᑕˣ ·ᐁᐱᓂᑎ·ᐃᵒ

(Lᔪᑲ 10.1–12)

19 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑭᔭᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᑐᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒥ ᒪᒧᒃ *ᑲᔦᐊᔦᐃˣ Galilee ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭ·ᐁᒃ ᐊᑭˣ *ᔪᑎᐳᑲˣ Judea ᐊᑲᒥᓗᐱ *·ᒧᔪᑕᵒ Jordan, 2) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᐞ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᐊᑎᓂᒻᓂᓗᵒ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓗᓀᐅᑲᑭᒃ ᐅᑕᑯᓗᐞᓵ

3) ᐯᔪᐊᓗᒃ Pharisees ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓗᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᒃ: *ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᓇ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᵒ ᐱᓵᓂᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥ ·ᐁᐱᓇᓀᒃ ·ᐃ·ᐊᵒ ·ᐁᑯᓀᵒ ᐃᑯ ᐅᒥ?

4) ᑭᔭᐣ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞ: ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑕᓇᑎᑐᓗᓓ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᵒ ᑭ ᐅᔨᒋᑲᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐊᵒ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᐃᓂ

19.4 ᖁᓂᓕ 1.27; 5.2ˣ

ᑲᔪ Δ·٩·◁ᵅ? 5) ▽ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒡ ᑲᔪ: ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ·▽σ ٩ ᐅᒋ ᓇᑲᓇᒡ Δσ ᐅᑌᑌᵅ, ᐅᒻᒧᵅ ᑲᔪ ◁◁ Δσσ. Ր·Δᒋᐧᐊᒡ Δᔪ Δσ ·Δ·◁ᵅ. ▽ σᔨᐧᐊᒡ ᑕᓵ ᑕ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᑭᑌσ·◁ᵅ ᐅ·Δ٦·Δ·◁ᵅ. 6) ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑕᓵ σᔨᓬᐧᑲᒡ, ᒥᑕᓵ ▽ᔨ ᐯᔨᑯ·ᐊᒡ. ◁·▽ᓇᓇᐟ Δᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒻᒪ·Δσᓫᐸᑭᑎᓇᒡ ᑭᘁᒪσᑐ, ᑲ·Δᵅ ᔪ ◁·Δ٦ ᐅ ᑲ <٩·Δσᑎᐊᓬᐟ.

7) ᐯ✕◁ᓬᒡ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨ ᑲ·٩ᒥᒻ·◁ᵅ: ·▽ᑯᓇσσ ᑕᓵ ᒧᓬᔪ Moses ᑲ ᐅᒋ Δᓇᑯσ٩ᒡ, Δσσ ᔪ Ր Γᓇᒡ ·Δ·◁ᵅ ΔΔ ·▽Λσ·▽·ΔᒻᓬᓇΔᑲᓇᓇσ Ր ᔪᑭᒋσᓵ·◁ᒡ ᑲᔪ Δσ ·Δ·◁ᵅ?

8) ᒋᔪᔫ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐟ: ᒧᓬᔫ ᔪ ᑭ ᑭ <ᑭᑎσᑯ·◁ Ր <٩·Δσᒣᑲ ᑭ·Δ·Δ·◁ᐟ, ◁σᓵ ·Δ٩ ᑭ ᓱᔨΛᑕᒻ, ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑕᓵ ·Δᵅ ΔΔ·▽ ᑭ Δᔨᔪᓬᓇᵅ σᑕᒻ ᑭ ᒻᒋᔪᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᑯᵅ. 9) ᑭ·ΔᑕᒻᐧΔσσᓫ Δᑕᓵ, ᑭᓵΛᵅ Δσσ ·▽Λᓇᓫ ·Δ·◁ᵅ, ᒥᔪ·◁ ᑯ ◁ᓇ Λᔨᐧᑲᑭᑯσᑲ, ·Δᑎᑫᒻᐧ Δᑕᓵ ᑯᑕᑲ Δ·٩·◁ᵅ, ᒥᔪ Δ ▽ ᑭ Λᔨᐧᑲᑎᓬᐟ.

10) *ᑭᑭᓇ◁ᒪ·◁ᑲᓇᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·◁ᑲ: ᑭᓵΛᵅ Δᔪ ΔΔ ▽ᔨᓇ·ᑲσσ·٩ᵅ ◁◁ Δσσ ◁◁ ᑲᔪ Δ·٩ ▽ ·Δᑎᑫᑎ·◁ᒡ, ᓇ·◁ᒡ Δᵅᔪᵅ Ć ᐅσᔨᔨσσ ·Δᑲ Ր ·Δᑎᑫᑎᓇσ·◁ᓬᓇᑭᵅᐸᵅ.

11) ᒋᔪᔫ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐟ: ᐅᐅ ᔪ ᑭᑭᓇΔ٩·Δᵅ ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑲᑭᓇ ◁·Δ٦ Γσძ·Δᓬᓬ, Δᑭ ▽Ć ᑲᔨ Γσძ·◁ᒡ ᑭᘁᒪσᑐᵅ.

12) ᕿᑎᓇᑎσσσ·◁ᵅ ᐅᓵ ◁σᑕ Δσσ·◁ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ·Δᑎᑫᓬᑲ. ◁σᑕ ΔᔨσĆ·Δᑭᐧᐊᑲ, ◁σᑕ ᑲᔪ Δᔨᒋᑲᑯ·Δ·◁ᑲ Ր ·Δᑎᑫᓬᑲ, ◁σᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ·Δᑎᑫᓬᑲ ᒥᔪ ΔΔ·▽σ ·▽·▽σ Ր ◁ᓇᑭᑕᒧ·◁ᒡ ᑭᘁᒪσᑐᵅ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ٩·Δσσ, ◁◁ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᒡ Ր ᐅĆᐱᓇᓵˣ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᓇΔ٩·Δᵅ, ᐱᓵσᓬ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅĆᐱᓇᓵᵅ.

ᒋᔪᔫ ▽ ᑭ ᓬ·▽σᒧᒡ ◁ᐱᓇᒋᓵᐟ

(ᒪᕐᑲ 10.13–16; ᕕᐅᑲ 18.15–17)

13) ᒋᔪᔫ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·◁ ◁ᐱᓇᒋᓵᐟ Ր ᔪᒥᓇᒡ, Ր ◁ᓇᒥᐯᑕᒪ·◁ᒡ ᑲᔪ. ᑭᑭᓇ◁ᒪ·◁ᑲᓇᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑲᓇᓇᒡ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓬᒡ. 14) ᒋᔪᔫ ᑕᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᒧᓇ ◁ᐱᓇᒋᓵᑲ σ ᑲ ᐱᓇᓬᑲᑲᓬ ٩ძ ·Δᵅ ᑭᐱᑎᓇ٩·ᑲσᓬᐟ ◁σᓵ Γ·◁ᑲ Δᔪ Δᑭ ᑎᓇ ᐯᒧᑎᓬ·◁ᒡ ᐅძ ᑲ Δᓇᑎᓬ·◁ᒡ ◁ᐱᓇᒋᓵᐟˣ ٩ ᑎᐯσᒥძ·◁ᒡ ᑭᘁᒪσᑐᵅ.

15) ᒥᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔨᔪᔪᒥᓇᓬᒡ, ▽ ᑭ ◁σ Δᔨᒧᒡ ᒧᒧᓬᐟ.

19.5 ٩σᓬᔪ 2.24ᵪ **19.7** ᑐᕮ◁σᒥ 24.1–4; ᒪᑎᓴ 5.31ᵪ
19.9 ᒪᑎᓴ 5.32; 1 ᑲᕮΔᑎᒣᓇᑲ 7.10–11ᵪ

ᐅᓵᖅᓂᑭ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᓄᑎᓕᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒥᒃ
(ᒪᔭᒃ 10.17–31; ᔅᐅᒃ 18.18–30)

16) ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓗᒃ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᓴᓗᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓴ, ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ᓴᓴᒃ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᔾᕿᓐ ᓴ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓂᑯᔾᓐ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᒃ ᓴ ᔾᓂᓴᓗᓄᒃ?

17) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ·ᐁᑭ ᒃ·ᖃᑎᒥᔾᓐ ᖃᑯᓐ ᒃ ᓴᓴᒃ·ᐊˣ? ᒥᑎᐯᔨᑯ ᐅᓵ ᒃ ᓴᓴᒃ·ᐁᑕᑯᓗᓓ ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᐃᓴ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓐ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᔾᓐ, ᑐᑕᓐ ᒧᓗᑦ Moses ᐅᑐᓇᓓ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ.

18) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒃ·ᖃ·ᑌ: ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ? ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ, ᖃᑯᓐ ᓂᔨ·ᐁᖃᓐ, ᖃᑯᓐ <ᐢᒣᓂᒥᒪᖃᓐ <ᒃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐ, ᖃᑯᓐ ᑭᒧᑎᖃᓐ, ᖃᑯᓐ ᒃᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓄᒥᑯ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖃᓐ ᑎᐢᔪᓂᓗ, **19)** ᑭᑦᐃᓐᓂᓗ ᑭᑌᑌ, ᑭᒪᒪ ᒃᔾ, ᓴᑭᐟ ᒃᔾ ᑭ·ᐃᑦᑕᒪᒃᓐ ᑕᐱᔪᑯ ᑲᑭᓇᓐ ᑕᓴᓐᓂᓗᓐ.

20) ᐅᔭᑭᓂᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒃᑭᓇ ᐅᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓇᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ· ᓂᓂᑕ ᑐᑕᓇᓐ. ᐊᓂᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑎ ᓂ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᔾᕿᓐ?

21) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ·ᐃᑐ ·ᐃ ·ᒃᖁᑯᓇᔪᓴᓐ, ᒪᓓᓐ. ᐊ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑫᓐ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓇᓐ ᒃ ᐊᖁᖁᓐ, ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑕ ᒃᔾ ᓀᓂᖁᓐ ᐅᑭᑎᒪᑭᔪᓴ, ·ᐁᓄᑎᓕᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᒃ ᐊᖁᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᔨᓐᓓᓓᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔾᐅᖁᓐ.

22) ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᐅᔭᑭᓂᑭ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒃᓂ·ᐃᓴ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᓓ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᓀᑕˣ, ᐊᓂᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓕᓓ.

23) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᐞ: ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓀ: ᐊᐱᑎ ᓴᓇᒃᓂᓂ ᒃ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓕᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕᑯᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓀ.

24) ᑫᐅᐱ ᑫᓀ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ, ᓇ·ᐊᓴ ᑕ ·ᐁᑕᓂᓂ ᐱ·ᒃ·ᐃᒃᓄᒥᑕᑎᑦ ᑭ ᔑᐸᓵᒃᐸᓀ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᒃᔨ ᐸᓀᓄᑦᓂᓂ ᔅᐳᓂᒃᓂᓂ, ᐊᐱᓴ ·ᐃᓀ ᒃ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓕᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕᑯᐸᓀ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓀ.

25) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ᓄᑕᑯᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑲᑌᒧᐞ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓴ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓀ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓇ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᓇ·ᐃᓕᐸᓀ?

26) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓇ·ᐊᐸᒪᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴ: ᐃᓂᓂ ·ᐃᓀ ᒃ·ᐃᓀ ᐅ ᑦ ᒃᑭᑭᑐᓄᓀ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓴ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓀ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᐅ·ᐁᑭᑐᓀ.

27) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓀ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐱᑕᐳᐅᓀ Peter: ᐃᓇᓵᑫ, ᒃᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᒃᑦᑕᓀ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐅᑯᔾᓀᓐ, ·ᐁᑯᓂᓀ ᑕᓵ ᑫ ᐊᑭᔾᓴˣ?

19.18 ᐁᑭᓴᑦ 20.13–16; ᑐᑕᐳᐊᓂᒥ 5.17–20.
19.19 ᐁᑭᓴᑦ 20.12; ᔅᐃᐱᐱᑎᓵ 19.18; ᑐᑕᐳᐊᓂᒥ 5.6.

28) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓕᑦ: ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓐᑭᐯᐦᐃᓂᒪᓵ ᐊᐱᓂᒃ ᐅᑐᑭᒋᐊᓕ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᖃᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᑕᑯᓂᒪᓕᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᔨᓵ ᑭᑭᐅᔨᐅᑎᑲᒃ, ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᒥᑕᒧᓂᒧᔪᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᔪᐅᔪᓴᑲ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒪ ᐅᑭᒋ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᒥ ᐅᓵᓐ·ᐊᓱᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑕᒧᓂ·ᖏ·ᐃᓇᑭᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓵᐱᐃᒪᕀᐊᒃ Israelˣ 29) ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᓴ ᑲ ᓵᑲᑕˣ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑉ, ᑲ ᓵᑲᓵᒃ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐯᐳᐩ, ᐅᑕ·ᐯᒪᐩ ᑲᔪ, ᐅᑌᑌᑉ ᑲᔪ, ᐅᒧᒪᑉ ᑲᔪ, ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓴᐩ ᑲᔪ, ᑯᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑲᓐᓇᑲᒥᒃ, ᓂᑉ ᐯ ᐅᑎ ᑐᑕˣ, ᓂᑯ·ᒋᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᑎᑦ ᑕᓗˣ ᑕ ᒥᓇ, ᑕ ᑕᑯ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐅᑎᐃ

ᖁ·ᐃᓐ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐯᐯᔪᒃ ᐁᑕ ·ᐊᑦᓯᐱᓂᓕᓂᓵᖅᓴᖅ ᑭ ᑎᓯᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦ·ᐊᒃ᙮
11) ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐅᓵᓂᓕᒥ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᔪᒃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑦ: 12) ᐅᓂ ᓴ ᐃᓐ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑕᓂᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᔪᓂᐸᐃᒃᓄ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐊᒃ᙮ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓄᑦ ᑕᖅ ᒃᐯᑭᔪᒃ ᐊᓴᒪᒪᑌᕐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑎ ᐊᓂᑭᒥᓄ᙮ ᓴᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐯᔪ·ᒃᓄ ᑭᓴᒪᑌᕐ·ᐊᒃ ᒪᐃᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐸᐊᒪᒃ·ᐊᒃ᙮ 13) ᑭᑎᖁ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐯᔪᒃ: ᓂᒥ, ᐱᓗᑕ·ᐃᔪᓄ! ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊᓴᔪᒥᓗᓂᓄ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᐃᓐᓄᑕᑦ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᓂᑭᔾᓄ ᒥ ᐅᑎᓗᔾᓄ ᐯᔪᒃ ·ᐊᑦᓯᐱᓂᓕᓂᓵᖅᓴᖅ᙮ 14) ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓄ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓵᓂᑦᑭ᙮ ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐁᓄ ᒃᓴ᙮ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᑦ ᐅᓵ ᐯᔪ·ᒃᓄ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ᑎᓯᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᒪᐱᓵᖅᓴᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑎᓯᐊᒪ·ᐃᓵᓄ ᐊᐊ ᐃᖅ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑕᓂᑭ᙮ 15) ᓂᓄ ᐃᓴ ᓵᓂᓂᑦ, ·ᐊᑐᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᓂᒋᑐᑕ·ᐊᓵ᙮ ᒥ ᓇᖅ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᒪᓵᓯᒥᓄᑐᓄ ᐁ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓂᓄᑐ?

16) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒥᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᔪᓵ·ᒃᒃ᙮ ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐅᑦᒋᓵᓄ ᒃ ᐃᓄᒋᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑕ ᓂᒃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ᙮ ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᒃᓴ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᒋᓵᓄ ᑕ ᐃᓇᑭᓂ·ᐊᒃ᙮

ᑭᓴᑦ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑕᔪᑕᓄ ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᓵᐱᓇᓂᓴ

(ᒪᐳᒃ 10.32–34; ᔭᐅᒃ 18.31–34)

17) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓴ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐁᑎ *ᖃᕆᐅᓴᔭᐊᒥᓄ Jerusalem <ᖁᐅᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓗ·ᐃᓵᓄ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᓄ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓄ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒧᒥ ᒃᓂᓵᓴ ᓴ ᒐ·ᒃ ᐁ ᐱᒧᓴ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴ: 18) ᐃᓇᓴᖁ ᐱᓪᑕ·ᐃᔪᒃ, ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᒃ ᐃᓱᓴᓄ ·ᐁᑎ ᖃᕆᐅᓴᔭᐊᒥᓄ, ᒥᓴᐃ ᓂᓄ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᓴᑭᐁ·ᐃᓪᒪᓄ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᔪᔪᓄ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓴ, ᐃᑭ ᒃᓴ *ᑭᖏᓂᔪᐊᒪᓗᖁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓂ·ᐊᒃ᙮ 19) ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ·ᐁᑎ ᓂ ᒃᔪ <ᑭᑎᓂᔪᓴ ᐅᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃᓵ·ᐃᓪᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓂᒥᓄ, ᒥ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᖁ ᒪᓂᓂᒥᒥᓄ, ᖁ <<ᓕᓴᐅᒥᓄ, ᒥ·ᐊᐃᐃ ᒃᓴ ᖁ ᐊᔪᓴᒃᐅᒥᓄ ᐊᔪᑌᒃᑎᔪᓵᓴ, ᓂᐟᓪᑭᔪᓂ ᑕᖅ ᐃᔪᓴᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ᒃ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᓂᓪᐃᓴ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮

ᐅᒪᒪᒪ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒃ·ᖁᑭᒪᓄ ᑭᓴᓪᓂ

(ᒪᐳᒃ 10.35–45)

20) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓪᑲᒃᓂ ᑕᖅ ᓴᐸᑎᐟ Zebedee ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑭᒥ·ᐊᓂᓄ ᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓄ (2) ᐅᓂᓪᓂᓄ᙮ ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᒃᓵᐱᑦᓂᓄ ᐁ ᒃ·ᖁᑎᓂᓄ: ᖁᓂᓂ ᑭᓵᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᔾᑦᓂ᙮

20.16 ᒪᑎᓪ 19.30; ᒪᐳᒃ 10.31; ᔭᐅᒃ 13.30.

21) ᑭᓴᐃ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓱ: ·ᐁძᓄᓱ ᐁᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓱ?

ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃძᒃ ᐃ·٩·ᐊᓱ: ᐃᑭᑐ ᐅძ ᓅᔪᓱ (2) ᓂძᓄᓴᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᐱᒥ·ᒃ ᐊᐱ ᒪᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓪᓱ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐯᔪᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓇ٩ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐱᒃ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ძᑕᒃ ᑭᓇᒪᑎᓂᑭˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃძᓱ.

22) ᑭᓴᐃ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓇ·٩ᑕᒃ: ᒃ·ᐃᓱ ᐃᓴ ᑭᑭ٩ᑕᓗ ᐊᓂᓱ ᐁᔪ ᐯᔪ ᒃ·٩·ᑌᐸᒃ ᑭᄄ ᒃᓵᑭᑐᒃ ᐃᓇ ᓂᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᓂˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᒃᑕᒥᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ᒃ·ᒃᑕᑭᑐᑦᓱ?

ᒥᓵ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒃ: ᒥᓇ٩ ᓂ ᄄ ᒃᓵᑭᑐᒥᓱ.

23) ᑭᓴᐃ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓱ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·٩ᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᓂˣ, ᒃ·ᐃᓱ ᑕᓵ ᓂᓱ ᓂᑐᓂᓪᒧᒃ ᐊ·ᐁᓇᒃ ٩ ᐊᐱ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑭᒥᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓇ٩, ᓂᓇᒪᑎᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓇ٩ ᒃ٤ᓴ, ᐊᒃ ᐅᓵ ᓂᓱᑌᑌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓪᒧᓱ ᐊ·ᐁᓇᒃᓱ ᐃᐃ ᒃᑭᓇ. ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓱ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑎᐁᓂᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᒧᒪᑎᓂᑐᓱ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐᓱ, ·٩٩ ᐅᑎᐁᓂᒧ·ᐊᓱ, ᐃᑭᓵ ᒃ٤ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᓪᒧᓱ ᐊᐱᒪᓂᑐᓱ ᐁᒪᑎᓂᑐᓱ. 26) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓱ ᒃ·ᐃᓱ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔪᑭ٩ᓂᓪᓱ ᓵᐱᐊᓱ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᒥᓵ·ᐁᑕᓪ ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᓪᒧᓱ, ᒥᓵ ᐊ·ᐁ ٩ <ᒥᐃᓇᒃ ძᑕᒃ ᒃ ᑕᒧᐸᒃ 27) ᓵᐱᓱ ᐃᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ·ᐃ ᓇᒃᓇᑕᓂᓪᒧᓱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑕᒧᐸᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ٩ ᐃᓇᓇᑎᓪᒧ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐱᓱ ᐁ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥᓪᒧᓱ 28) ᒥ ᓂᓱ ᐁᔪᑎ٩ᓱ *ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓇᓵᑭᐁ·ᐃᓂᒥᓱ ᓇᑎᓄ·ᐃᐱᓱ, ᒃ·ᐃᓱ ·ᐃᓱ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᔪᓂᒥ ᑭ <ᒥᐃᓂძᐱᓱ, ᑭ <ᒥᐃ·ᐁᐱᓱ ᐃᓴ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐱᔪᐱᓱ, ᐁ ·ᐃ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᓱ ᒃᔦ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓱ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᑎ<·ᐊ·ᒃ ᓂ>·ᐊᓱ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᑕ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᐊᒃ ᓂᔑᓱ ᒃ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓪᓱ

(ᒪᐅᵇ 10.46–52; ᔭᐅᵇ 18.35–43)

29) ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒧᒁ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑎᐅᐊძˣ Jericho. ᑭ <ᑎᓄ·ᐊᓱ ᑕᓵ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓪᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓷᐅძᒃᓗ 30) ᓂᔑᓱ (2) ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓂ·ᒃ ᑭᑭᒃᓇ ᐁ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓂᓱ ᐁ ᐱᒥᐊᒃᓂᓪᒃ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓷძ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ: ᑌᐱᑎˣ David ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓂᓱᵒ!*b* ძᐸᑌᓂᒥᔨᓇᒃ! ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᒃᓗ

31) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐸᑎᓄᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔨᒃᓄᓂძ·ᐊᓱ: ᑭᑐᐱᓂᒥᔨ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃძ·ᐊᓱ ᐊᑭძ ᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑭ ᑭᔨ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ: ᑌᐱᑎˣ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓂᓱᵒ! ძᐸᑌᓂᒥᔨᓇᒃ!

20.25–26 ᔭᐅᵇ 22.25–26. **20.26–27** ᒪᑎᓪ 23.11; ᒪᐅᵇ 9.35; ᔭᐅᵇ 22 26.

b **30)** ᑌᐱᑎˣ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓂᓱᵒ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵒ 9.27.

32) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᕈᐱᒋᓄ ᑭᓴᐣ ᐁ ᕈ ᐊᑐᒧᒐᓄ: ᐋᓂᓱ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪᑲ ᕈ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓭᑎᓂ?
ᐅ ᕈ ᐃᓭᓱ.

33) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓄ: ᑌᐯᕈᐅᓱᓱ, ᕈᓭᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ ᕈ ·ᐊᐱᐃᓴᐟᓰ.

34) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᕈ ᑯᓪᒪᑌᓭᓵ, ᐅ ᕈ ᓴᒥᓭᓵ ᐅᓂᕈᔨᑯᓂᓂᓰ ᖃᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᕈ ·ᐊᐱ·ᐊᓵ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐱᒥᓂᔅᐅᑯᓄ.

ᑭᓴᐣ ᐁ ᕈ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑯᔨᓂᐟ ᖃᕆᐅᓴᕄᒥᐟ
(Lᕆᑲ 11.1–11; ᕆᐅᑲ 19.28–40; ·ᒐᓵ 12.12–19)

21 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓂ ᖃᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑯᔨᓂ·ᐊᑲ *ᖃᕆᐅᓴᕄᒥᐟ Jerusalem, ᐅ ᕈ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᑦᓭ·ᐊ ᐯᐸᒥ Bethphage ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᓂ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔨᑦᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᐯᐸᒥ ᕈ ᐃᔨᐊᑲᒪᑲᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔨ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓭᑲ *ᐋᐦᐃᐟ Olive ᕈᑎᑲᓭᑎᑯᑲᓂ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲᓰ ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᕈ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᔪ·ᐊᐟ ᓂᔨᓵ (2) ᐅᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓵᓱ, 2) ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᕈ ᐃᓭᓴ: ᐊᓂ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐃᔪᑲ ᑲ Lᐧᑌ ᐊᐳᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑦᓂ·ᐊᐟ, ᕈ ᑲ ·ᐊᐦᒪ·ᐊ ᑕᓂ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᓴ ᑎ ·ᐃᑎ ᓴᑲძᐱᒪᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᔨᓴᓵ ᐋᐦᐅᐳᑲᑲ ᑕᓂ ᐱᓭᕿ·ᑲᓂᑲᓵ 3) ᕈᔪᐱᓵ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐧᐃᐳ ᕿძᓂᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑲ, ᒥᓴ ᕿ ᐃᓂᑲᑲ: ᓂᑐᕈᒪᒥᓵᓵ ᐅᔪᐅᐧᐃᓵ, ᐅᐧᐃᐸᒥᐊᓵ, ᐅ ᕈ ᐃᓭᓱ.

4) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᑲ, ᑎ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᑲ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᕈᑐᓂᑯᐦᓂᓵ ᕈᖏᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᐧᐃᓂᓂᒪᓵ:

5) ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᕈ ᓴᔪᓵ Zion ᐅᑌᓭᙳᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ,
ᐃᓭᔪᕿᑫ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑲ ᕆᕈᐅᕈᒋᒥ·ᐊᓵ, ᕈ ᐱᓭᓗᑲᑯ·ᐊᐦ!
ᐊᐱᒥ ᓇᑲᑎᓗ, ᐁ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓭᓗᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᒧᙳ,
ᐁ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓭᓗᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᒧᓵᓗᙳ, ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᓄ
ᐅᑐᔪᑲᐳᐊᓗᒪᓵᓰ.

6) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᕈ ᕆᕈᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᐃᔨᕆᑫ·ᐊᓄ ᐊᐧᐃᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓄ ᑭᓴᓂᓵᓰ. 7) ᐅ ᕈ ᐱᓭ·ᐊᓵ ᑕᓂ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᒧᓵ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᒧᒪᔪᓵᓰ ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᕈᑕᑐ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᑲᔪᕆᕈ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ; ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐸᐱᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᓵᓰ. 8) ᐯᒪᑎᒧ·ᐊᓄ ᐁ ᕈ ᐊᑎᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᐅ ᕈ ᑕ·ᖏᕈᒧᐃᓭ·ᐊᓵ ᐅᑲᔪᕆᕈ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑲᓭᓰ ᐊᐧᐃᓵ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᕈ ᕈᔪᕈᑲᐃᓭ·ᐊᓵ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓵ ᐁ ᕈ ᐊᐸᕈᑐ·ᐊᓄ ᒥᑲᓭᓰ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᐃᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᓵᓰ 9) ᑲ ᐊᑎᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᑕᓂ ᑲ ᕈ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᑲ·ᐊᓄ·ᐊᓄ, ᐅᑎᓭᓰ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᕈ ᐱᒧᔪ·ᐊᓄ ᕈ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓂᑲ·ᐁᐧᐃᑲ: ᐅᓴᓭ! ᕈ ᐃᕈᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕᓭᓭᑎᒪ ᐊᐸ *ᑌᐱᑎᓰ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᓰ ᓂᐧᐁᑎᓂᒧ ᔪ ᐊᐸ ᑲ ᐱᑕᓂᒧᓰ ᐅᑎᒧᓂᑲᑲ·ᐃᓂᓂᓰ ᐃᓂ ᑌᐯᕈᑫᓂᓰ ᑕ ᓭᓭᓂᒪᓰ ᕈᖏᒪᓂᐧᐃ!

21.5 ᓴᑲᐟᐊᓄ 9.9. **21.9** ᓂᑲᒧᓭᙳ 118.26.

ᑦ **5)** ᓴᔪᙳ ᐅᑌᓭᓰ: ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐯᒧ·ᑲᙳ ᑲ ᐃᕈᑲᑌᑲ, ᖃᐅᐅᔪᓴᐟᐊ Jerusalem ᐅᑌᓭᓰ.

10) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕdᔪˣ ΔΔᒪ ᖃᐅᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐊ·Δᔨᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑎ Δ·ᓄ·ΔΔᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᓴ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᵒ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐊ?

11) ᒃ ᕿᑎᓇ·ᐊᓴ ᑕᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ·Δᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᓴᓪ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖁᓂd·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ: ᒥᓴ ·ᐊᐊ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᒃ ᑲᓇᑭCᒪ·ᐊᓴ, ᑭᓴᑦ ᒃ Δᔪ ᓂᑲᓪᓄ, ᓵᓴᕮΔᶜ Nazareth ᐅᑌᓵˣ, ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ Galilee ᐊᑭˣ ᒃ ᐅᑭᓄ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ.

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓄ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ

(Lᕮᒃ 11.15–19: ᕮᐅᒃ 19.45–48; ·ᒪᵊ 2.13–22)

12) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫ ΔΔᒪ *ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑭᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᓄ ᒃᑭᓇ ΔΔ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐁ·Δᒃᒥdᖁᓂᒃ ᒃᓴ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐁᓂᓄd ΔΔᒪ ᐱᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒣ·ᐁᐱᓇˣ ᑐᐳ·Δᓵᓇᵊ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᖅᓂᓄ ΔΔ *ᒃ ᒣᓴdᑐᓂᖁᓂᓄ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒣ·ᐁᐱᓇˣ ᓴᓴ ᑌᓴᐱ·Δᓇᵊ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᖅᓂᓄ ΔΔ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᖁᓂᓄ ᐅᒥᒥᵃ. 13) ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᵃ Δᑕᓴᓄ ᒥᓴ ᐁᔑᐱΔᓱᑲᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓇΔᑲᵊ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒃ ᑕᒪᓴᓄ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdᖁᓂᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓂ ᐁ Δᔑᓇdᑐᔪᒃ ᑕᐱᓴdᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑲᓂ·Δᒃᒥdᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᖏᓇ!

14) ᒃ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓄ ΔΔ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᒪᑭᓂᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓂᑲdᵃ ΔΔᒪ ᐱᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᒃ Δᔑ ᒥᓄᐊᓴᐊᒪ, 15) *ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᒃ, Δᑭ ᒃᔪ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᓂᖅᑲᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᵃ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᑫᓂᖅ, ΔΔ ᒃᔪ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᓴᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓱdᐁ·ᐁᓂᖅ ΔΔᒪ ᐱᑎ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ: ᑕᓇᓵdᒪ ᐊᐸ *ᑌᐱΠˣ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓄ!ᵉ 16) ᒥᑕᓴ ᒃ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ: ᑭᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ Δᓇ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ?

ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇ·ᖁᑕ·ᐊᵃ: ᒥᓇᖁ ᓂᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ, ᒃ·Δᵃ Δᓇ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑭᓇᒥᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔑ ᐱᐊᒃᑌᓴ. ᑭ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᒃ Δᔑ ᐱᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᒥᓴᑦᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓱdᐁ·ᐁᓂᓄ ΔΔᒪ ᐱᑎ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ: ᑕᓇᓵdᒪ ᐊᐸ *ᑌᐱΠˣ ᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓄ!ᵉ 16) ᒥᑕᓴ ᒃ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ: ᑭᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ Δᓇ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᓴ: ᒥᓇᖁ ᓂᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ, ᒃ·Δᵃ Δᓇ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓄ!ᵉ 16) ᒥᑕᓴ ᒃ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ: ᑭᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ Δᓇ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᓴ?

ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇ·ᖁᑕ·ᐊᵃ: ᒥᓇᖁ ᓂᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ, ᒃ·Δᵃ Δᓇ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑭᓇᒥᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔑ ᐱᐊᒃᑌᓴ. ᑭ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᒃ Δᔑ ᐱᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᒥᓴᑦᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓱdᐁ·ᐁᓂᖅ ΔΔᒪ ᐱᑎ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥdˣ: ᑕᓇᓵdᒪ ᐊᐸ *ᑌᐱΠˣ ᒃ

ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᓄᓐ ᐱᒃ fig ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐊᑎᓄ·Δσᓪ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓗᒃ ᑕᖃ ᑫᓄσᓂ, ᐊσᐱᔭᓐ ᐁᑕ, ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᓪ Δσ ᒥᑎᓄᓐ: ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᓴ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᓕᒥσ·Δᓗ᙮ ᒥᑕᖃ ΔΔ ᖃᒧᒃ ᐊᐊ ᒥᑎᑲ ᑲ Δᔑᓯᓗᑦ᙮

20) *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑕᖃ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒧᑲ ᐁ ·ᐊᓯᒪ·ᐊᑭ ᒥᑎᓄᓐ ᑲ Δᔑᓴσᓪ, ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑭ: ·ᐁᓄᓂᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᔑᓯᓗᑭ ᐊᐊ ᒥᑎᑦ?

21) ᑭᓴᔪ ᑕᖃ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓪ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐱᓄ ᐁᔑ Ս·Vᓗᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δσᓇᓄᑲ, ᑭᓪᐱᓪ Ս·Vᔦᒥᑐᑲ, ᐊ·ᓂᑕᓗ·ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑭᑦ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᔪ ᑭ Δᔑᒥᑫᔦ ᑦᐱᓴᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᓭᒥσᑭᓂᑲᓖᑲᓖ ᑲ·Δᓪ ᐁᑕ ΔΔ ᑭᑦ Δᔑ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᓗᓖ ᑭᓪᐱᓪ ᓴ Δᑕᒣᑲ ΔΔ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇ, ᒪᓗ·Δᓪ, ᐊᑕ <ᔪᐱ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲσᓪ ᑭᑲᒥˣ, ᒥᓴΔ ᕐ Δᔑᓴᑭ<ᓪ᙮ 22) ᑭᓪᐱᓪ Ս·Vᑕᒣᑲ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥσᔪ·Δᓗᓪ ·ᐁᔪᓄσᔪ ᕐ ᑲ·ᕐ·Ս᙮ᑲᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔪᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓪ᙮

ᑭᓴᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕐᑭᒥᑲ ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐅᑭσᑲ

ᐅᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓗ·Δᓪ

(Lᔅᑲ 11.27–33; ᔉᐅᑲ 20.1–8)

23) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖃ ᑭᓴᔪ ᐅ ᑭ Λᑭ·ᐁᓇᓗᑲᓪ ΔΔ *ᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑲᒥᑲ᙮ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓇᕐᑲ, *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᐠ ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᑲ σᑲσᓗσᓂ Ս·ᐊᐠ. ᐅ ᑭ Λᓇᓗᑲᔨᐠ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᕐᑭᒥᔨᑲ: ·ᐁᔨᓄᓐ ᑎᓄ ᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓗ·Δᓪ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᔦᓪ ᐅᓄ ᑲ Δᔑᒥᕐᔦᓪ? ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥσᑲ ΔΔ ᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓗ·Δᓪ?

24) ᑭᓴᔪ ᑕᖃ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓇ·ᕐᑕ·ᐊᐠ: ᐯᔑᑲ ᑕᖃ ᕐᔨᓪ ᕐᓄᓪ ᑭ ·Δ ᑲ·ᕐᑭᒥσσᑦᓰ ᑭᓪᐱᓪ ᓇ·ᕐᑕ·Δᔪᑲ, ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δσσᑦ ᑕᖃ ·ᐁᔨᓄᓐ ᑎᓄ ᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓗ·Δᓪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᔑᒥᕐᔦᓪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᔑᒥᕐᔦᓪ᙮ 25) ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐅᒥσᑲ ᐊᐊ ·ᓰᓪ John ᐅᓂᑲᐊᑕᕐ·Δᓪ? ᑭᑎᒪσᑐˣ Δᓇ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ Δσσᑲᑲˣ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓪ᙮

ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᒥ ᑲᑲᓄσᑎσᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᑕᒥσᑲ᙮ ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᑲ: ᑭᓪᐱᓪ Δᑭᑐᑲˣ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐˣ, ᑭ ᑲ Δᑯᓇᓪ ᑕᖃ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓪ ᑕᖃ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Ս·Vᑕᒪᐊᔪ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ ·ᒪᓪ? 26) ᑭᓪᐱᓪ ᑲᔪ Δᑭᑐᑲˣ Δσσᑲᑲˣ, ᑭᑯᓴᓄᑲ Δᓴ Δᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊσᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ *ᑭᑎᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪ·Δσσᒥᓇᓪ ᐅᑎᓇᑭᒪ·ᐊᓪ Δσ ·ᒪᓇᓪ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑲ·ᐊᓪ᙮ 27) ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᑯᐟᓴ ᑭᓴᔪ: ᑲ·Δᓪ σᑭᑫᑕᒧᒥᓪ᙮

ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲΔᓇᓴ: ᑲ·Δᓪ ᑕᖃ ᑫᓄᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓗᓄσᓂᓪ ·ᐁᔨᓄᓐ ᑎᓄ ᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓗ·Δᓪ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᔦᓪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᔑᒥᕐᔦᓪ᙮

21.21 ᓚᑎᓴ 17.20; 1 ᑲᔅΔᑎᔦᓇᑲ 13.2᙮

ᐁ ᐊᐧᐁᕈᑲᑲᓂᓪᐅᐧᐊᐧᑊ ᐃᑭ ᓂᔪᓐ ᐁᔪᓂᓪᐅᐧᐊᐧᑊ

28) ᐊᑯᓐ ᐁᓄᑕᒣᒃ? ᑭ ᐊᑊᓵ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᔪᓂᓪ (2) ᐅᑯᓴᓴᓐᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᓕᑭᓂᓪ: ᓂᑯᓴᓵ, ᑕᑲ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᓄᑭᓐ ᓀᒥᓭᐧᐃᐅᑭᑎᑲᓂᓪˣ ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑲᒃᓵ 29) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒃ: ᑕᑲ ᒥᐃᓵ ᓭᓭᕿ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᑌᑕᒧᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᓄᑭᓂᓪᓵ 30) ᐅᑌᑌᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᓴᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐅᑯᓴᓴᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓵ ᑭ ·ᐊᓄᑭᓂᓪᓵ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒃ: ᐊᑲ, ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑕᓴᓕ·ᐊᓐᓵ 31) ᐊᑲᓄᑕᒣᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᑯᓴᓴᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒥᓂᓪ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ?

ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒃ: ᑲ ᓴᓕᑭᓴᑲ ᒪ·ᐃᓐᓵ

ᑎᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓭᓐ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ, *ᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᑊ, ᐱᔑ·ᑲᒥ·ᑫᑲ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑕᓭᐃᑯᓴᑲᒃᑯ·ᐊᑊ ᐁ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᑲᒃᑯ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓐᓵ 32) ·ᒪᓐ John ᓭᑲᐊᑦᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓵ ᑭ ᐱᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔑ·ᑲᑫᑎᑲᒥᓴᑭᓐᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓭ·ᐊᓴᓵ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ ᑲᔾ ᐱᔑ·ᑲᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓭ·ᐊᓐᓵ ᑭᓐᓵ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᐧᒣᑲ·ᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᑲᒃᑯ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᑭᓂᓪ

ᐁ ᐊᐧᐁᕈᑲᑲᓂᓪᐅᐧᐊᐧᑊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᓂᓪᐅᐧᐊᐧᑊ
ᐃᐃᒪ ᓄᒥᓭᓂᓪᐅᐧ ᑭᑎᑫᓂᓪᐅᐧˣ
(ᒪᐳᑲ 12.1–12; ᔭᐅᑲ 20.9–19)

33) ᑎᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐃᔑᑲ ᒥᓭ·ᐊᑊ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᑊ·ᐁᑎᑫᓴᓵ ᑭ ᐊᑊᓵ ᓴ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒃᓭᓵ ᐅᓄᒥᓂᓪᐅ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑎᑲᓂᓪᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᓂᓪ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑎᑲᓂᓪᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᓂᓪᐅ ᐁ

ᑭᑎᕐᐃᓂᓕᕐᐳᖅ ᐁ ·ᐃᐸᒪ·ᐃᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓄᓯᒧᓪᓗᓂ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᖅ: ᒥᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑎᕐᐃᑭᒪ ᐅᓄᓯᓴᓐᓂᓚ ᐊᐯᐸᖅ ᑕᒃ ᓂᓯᒪᒋᓂᓐᓂ, ᑭ ᐊᖅᓲ·ᐊˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐃ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ·ᐃᓯᓂᓚ! 39) ᒥᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓇ·ᐊᓐᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᒋ·ᐁᐱᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᓴₓ

40) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᔭ ᕐ ᐃᑐ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑎᕐᐃᑭᒪ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᓀᒥᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃᐊᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔪᔨˣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐₓ

41) ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒃ: ᕐᕐᑦ ᐃᓴ ᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓂᓴᓐ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᑭᑎᕐᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᔪᑕᑲ ᑕᔭ ᑭᑎᕐᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐊᓐ ᕐ ᒥᓂᔪᖅ ᕐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᐸᓐ ᐊᐱ ᒪ·ᐃ·ᓴᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓐₓ

42) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑐ ᐊᓇᑕᑐᓗᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᕐᑌᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓂᔪ?

ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᐊᓗᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᕐᕕᓂ ᐊᓗᓂᓐ ᑭᓴ ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓓᓂᓗᒪ ᐊᓗᓂᓐ ᐁᑎᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᕕᑎᑭᑲᓓᓂᓗᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᑭᕐᕕᓂ·ᐊᓐₓ

ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑕᕕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᑭᕐᕕᓂ·ᐃᓐₓ

ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᔭ ᒪᒪᑲᓂᓇ·ᑲᖅ,

ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ

43) ᒥᑕᔭ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑭ ᐃᓂᓇᔪᒃ: ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑲᒥᔪᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐃᐃ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑕᕕᖅ ᐃᓐ ᒣᔭ·ᑲᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᔪᑕᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᕕᓇᔪᑐ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒥᓂᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐₓ [44) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᓴ ᕘ <ᑭᔨˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑭᑭᐸᓗᓐ ᑕᐱᑭᔭᑭᔨᓐₓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ᕘ <ᑕᔪᔭᒃᑲᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓗᓂᓐ, ·ᐃᕘ ᑕ ᔨᔪᔭᓗᓂ, ᑕᐱᔭᔪ ᕘᔪᓐ ᑲ ᕿᔭᑭᓄᓴᒃ ᑕ ᐃᔨ ᓇᔪᓂₓ]ᶠ

45) *ᑭᑭᐸᓗᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒃ ᑕᔭ, *ᐯᔾᐊᓂᒃ Pharisees ᒃᓭ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᖅ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᔭᓂᓓ ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᐊᖅ·ᐁᑭᕘᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᕘᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ·ᐃᓓ·ᐊ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒥᔪ·ᐊᖅᓵ 46) ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒃ·ᕘᑕᔪᓇ·ᐊᖅ, ᓱᔪᖅ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᔪᓴ·ᐊᓓ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓓᓓ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓓ ᐁᑎᓄᓂᐃᓂᒃᓵ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᑭᑲᓓᓂ·ᐊᓚ ·ᐃᑎᕘ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎ·ᐃᓓ

(ᔅᐅᑲ 14.15–24)

22 1) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐁᑭᕘᕘ ᐁ ᑲᑲᓄᓇᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᓓ: 2) ᐊᐱ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᔪᒋᑐᒃ ᐅᑎᐯᑕᕕᖅ·ᐃᓓ, ᒥᐃ ᕘ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᑲᒃ, ᑕᐱᔭᔪ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓓᓓ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓓ ᐁᑎᓄᓂᐃᓂᒃᓵ

21.42 ᓂᒃᒧᓇᓓ 118.22–23ₓ

f **44)** ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᐱᐃᓇᐃᑲᑌᒃ [ ] 44 ᐅᔨᐱᐃᓇᒃᓓ·. ᒃ·ᐃᓓ ᑭ ᑕᔪᐱᐃᓇᑲᑌᓗᓓ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᔨᐱᐃᑫ·ᐃᓂᓐₓ ·ᐊᐸᑕᓓ ᔅᐅᑲ 20.18ₓ

ᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ ᑭ ᓯᓴ ᐊᑐᑫᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓂ·ᐊᑐᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ·Δ Δᔪ ·Δ·ᑲᑎᓴᓂ·ᐊᑐᓂᑲᓵ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑕᓵ ᑭ·Δ ᐱᓵᓀ·ᐊᐣ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᓴᵒᓵ
4) ᑯᑕᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᓂᓵᓀ·ᐊᐣ ∇ ᑭ Δᓴᓚ: ᑲᓄᓂ·ᑲᑲ Δᑭ ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥ·Ⴑ: ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑎᑲᑌ ᑲ ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑲᑫᓴᵒᓵ ᓂᑦᐯᐱᔪᑎᒪᓚ, Δᑭ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑎ>ᓂ·Ⴑ ᐱᔪᑎᓴᑲ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑎᑲᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐊᑲᓵ ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᵈᵒ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑎᑲᑌ! **5)** Δᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥ·Ⴑ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑭ ᓯᓴᒥᓀ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᑎᑯ ᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐊᓚ, ᐯᔪᵇ ∇ ᑭ Δᓴᓚ ᐅᑭᑎᑲᓇᑲᒥᑯˣ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᑦ·∇·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ: **6)** ᑯᑕᑲ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓇ·ᐊᓚ ΔΔ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓯᓴ ᐊᑐᑫᓂᓚ, ∇ ᑭ ᓯᓴᑭᑌ·ᐊ·ᐊᓚ, ∇ ᑭ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᓚ ᑲᔪᓵ **7)** ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᓵ ·Δᑫ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑎᑎᓗ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᓚ ᐅᔪᒪᑲᓂᔪᒪᓵ, ᒥ ᓂᓴᓂᓚ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᔪ·∇ᓂᓚ, ∇ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᓚ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐᑌᓇᒪᓵ, **8)** ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓵ: ΔΔ ᓴ ·Δᑎᑫᐃ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δᵒ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑎᑲᑌ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥ·Ⴑᓯᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑭ ᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᒧᓗᓵ·ᐊᑲ, **9)** ᒪᒋᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᒥᑲᓇᵡ ᒥ ᐃᓵᔪᑲ, ᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᒃ ᑫ ·ᐊᓵᒣᒪ·ᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᔪ·ᐊᓚ, ᐊᑐᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐱ ·ᐃᔪᓂ·ᐊᓚ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔪ ·Δ·ᑲᑫᐅᵒᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᓵᐱᓵ **10)** ᒥᑕᓵ Δᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ ᑲ Δᔪ Δᓵᓂᐊᓚ ᒥᔪ·∇ ᒥᑲᓇᵡ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᐊᓚ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᓴ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᔪᓂᓚ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ Δᔪ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᐊᐣ, ᐱᓂᓵ ·Δᑫ ᑭ ᒧᐅᓀᒪᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᑎ·ᑲᑲᓇᑲᑎᓂᓚᓵᓂ·ᐊᵡ.

11) ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑌ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᑕ ·Δᔪᓂᓂᑌᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᵒ ᑕᓵ ᐯᔪᑲ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᔪᓂᓂᑲᓵ **12)** ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ: ᓂᑭ, ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓵᵒ ∇ ᒥᓄᐅᔪ·ᐊᵒ? ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ Δᓂᓂ ᑭ ·ᑭᓇ·Δ Δᑭᑐᓵ **13)** ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᓵᐣ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ: ᒪᒪᑭ·ᑲᐱᓂᑲ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᐅᓂᑎᵡ, ᐅᔪᑎᵡ ᑲᔪ, ᐊ·ᑲᑭᵡ Δᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲᵒᑭᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ! ᒥᑕᓵ ·∇ᑎ ᑲᔪ ᒪ·Δᓴᓂ·ᐊᵡ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ·∇ᑎ ᑫᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᑌᓱᐱᑌᓴᓴᓂ·ᐊᵡ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ ·ᐃᔪᑫᑕᒧᓴᓂ·ᐊᵡ.

14) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᑐᑐᓂ: ᓂ>·ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᐊᓴ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕ ᐊᑲᓪᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᓵ ∇ᑕ ᑫ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᑲᓗᐣ

ᑭᓴᐣ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲ ΔΔ ᑕᑭᐣ ᑎᐸᐃᑫ·Δᵒ
(ᒪᓱᵇ 12.13–17; ᕿᐅᵇ 20.20–26)

15) *ᐯᕽᐊᓪᓚ Pharisees ᑕᓵ Δᑯᒥ ᑭ Δᓵᓂ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᑕᔪᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᐊᓂᵒ ᑫ Δᔪ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲᓂᓂ·Δᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓪᵒ ᓴᓪᑲ ᑫᔪ ᓇ·ᑫᑕᓪᓂᑲᓵ

22.13 ᒪᑎᓪ 8.12; 25.30; ᕿᐅᵇ 13.28.

16) *ᐅᑭᑭ_ᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊbσ·ᐊᐞ Δᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨσᓭ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ, ∇ ᑭ Cd·Δᑭ·ᐊσᖓ ᐊσᑕ ∇ᕽᐸᑕᐢ Herod ᑲ ·ΔᑭΔdσᖓₓᵍ ᒥᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ Δᓱσᖓ: ᐅᑭᑭ_ᓄᐊᒪ٩, ᑭᑭ٩σᒥd ᐊΛᒥ ∇σ ᑕU·∨ᔭᐢ, ·bᔭᖏ ∇ Δᔨ ᑭᑭ_ᓄᐊᒪ٩·ᐊᖏ bᔪ ᐊσᐢ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇σᒪᒪᖏ ᐊ·Δᔭᐢ ᒥ Δᔨ Λᒪᑎᔨσᖓ, ᑲ·Δᐢ bᔪ ᑭ ·ᐊσᖏ·٩Δdᔨᖏ ᐊσᐢ ᐊ·Δᔭᖏ ∇ᑐσᒥ·ᑲ, ᑭᑭ٩σᒥd bᔪ bᑭᓓ ᐊ·Δᔭ ∨ᔨ·bᐢ ∇ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᐊ ∨ᔨᖏ ᐊ·Δᔭₓ **17)** ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᔨᓭᒪ ᑕᖏ ᐊσᐢ ∇σᑕᒪᐢ: ٩ᑭᓓ·Δᐢᑦ Δᓓ Δᔨᓭ·bᐢ ᒥ ᑎ<ᐊᒪˣ ΔΔ ᑕᑭᖏ tax ᑲ ᑎ<Δ٩Δ·∇ᖏ ᐊᐊ Ì·ᐊᖏ Δd ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪʰ ·∇ᑎ ᐅ≯ᐅᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᔭᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓓσₓ

18) ᒥᔪᐠ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ٩σÌᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᒥ Δᖖᑕᒥσᖓ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᓓᐢ: ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ᐅᒥ·ᓭᑎᓪᒧᔨᑐ! ·∇dᖖᐢ ·∇ᒥ ᑲ·٩ᒥΔ<ᑲ? **19)** ·ᐊ<ᑕΔᔨᐢ ᐊᐊ *·ᐊ<ᐱdᓭσᔭᔪᔪ ᑲ ᐊ<ᑎᓪᖏ ᑭ ᑎ<<ᐊᒪ·Δᒥᖏ ·∇ᑭÌ·<ᐃᑎᓪσᖓ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓓᐞₓ

ᐅ ᑭ ΛᑕÌdᐞ Δᑕᖏ ∨ᔨᖏ ·ᐊ<ᐱdᓭσᔭᔪᐢₓ

20) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᓓᐢ: ᐊ·∇ᖖᐢ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ Lᓪσᔨᔪ? ᐊ·∇ᖖᐢ ᐅᐅ·∇σ ᐅ·Δᓪ·Δᐢᑐ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓓᐞₓ

21) ᐅ ᑭ Δdᐞ Δᑕᖏ: Ì·ᐊᖏ Δd ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪₓ

ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᓓᐢ: ᒥσᖏ ᓴ ᐊᐊ Ì·ᐊᖏ Δd ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᑲ ᑎ∨Cˣ, ᒥσᖏ Δᑕᖏ ᑲᔭ ·Δᐢ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᑎ∨Cˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓓᐞₓ

22) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ∇ ᓄĊdᔪ, ·Δ٩ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᒪᒪbᑌCᒧᐞₓ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇbσdᐞ Δᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐊσÌᒪσᖓₓ

ᔭᖓᔪᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᒥÌ·ᐊᖓ ᒥᔭᔪᐞ ᐊσᐢ ٩ Δᔨᔭᔭσᖏ Δᔭ·ᑲ ᑭ·∇ΛÌᑎᓪᔪˣ

(Lᔮᖏ 12.18–27; ᔮᐅᖏ 20.27–40)

23) ∨ᔨ·bᐢ ᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭᔨbσσᖏ ᐊσᑕ *ᔭᖓᔪᖏ Sadducees ᐅ ᑭ Λ ᐊᑕ·ᐊ<Ì·ᐊᐞ ᒥᔭᔪᐞₓ Γ·ᐊᖏ ᐅd·∇σ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑭᑭ_ᓄΔ٩·ᐊᖓ: ᑲ·Δᐢ ᐊ·Δᔭ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᑕ ᑭ ·∇ΛÌᑎᓪᔪ Δᔭ·ᑲ ΛÌᑎᓪᖓₓ **24)** ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᒥÌ·ᐊᐞ: ᐅᑭᑭ_ᓄᐊÌ٩, Jᓪᔭ Moses ᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᔨ ᑭᑭ_ᓄᐊÌ٩, ᑭᔭᐱᐞ Δσσ σ>ᖓ ∇ ᓇbᓴᖓ Δσ ·Δ·ᐊᐞ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᓪ·ᑲ ᐊΛ_ᓄᒥᔭᔪᐢ, ·Δᒥᑭ·∇ᔭᐢ

22.23 Δᔭᑭ٩·Δᓇᐞ 23.8ₓ **22.24** ƆƸᐊσΓ 25 5ₓ

g **16)** **∇ᕽᐸᑕᐢ** ᑲ ·ΔᑭΔdσᖓ: Γ·ᐊᖏ Δᔭ ᐅd J·Δ∆ᐅÌ·Δ·Δσˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᑎ∨Ćdᓪ·ᐊᖓₓ Γ·ᐊᖏ Δᔭ ᐅd ᑲ ᑭ ᓇ∇σ·Ì·ᐊᖓ Δσ Ì·ᐊᖓ σᑲᐞ ∇ᕽᐸᑕᐢ Herod ᐅΛ·∇ᓪᒥσ ᑭ ᑎ∨σᒥd·ᐊᖓ, ᐊΛᔪ ·Δᐢ Δσ ᐅ≯ᐅᒥˣ Rome ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐊσᑭ٩Ì·Δσᖓ, ᐸΔ≯ᐊᑦ Pilate ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨσᒥbᓪσᖓₓ

h **17)** Ì·ᐊᖏ Δd ᑭᒥᐅᑭÌ: ĊΔΛ≯Δᔭᔭ Tiberius ᔭ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨσᒥbᓪᖓ ΔΔ ᐊΛ ᑭ ΔᔨᑭÌ·Δ, ᐅ≯ᐅᒥˣ Rome ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔭᖓₓ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎ∨Ćᓇᐢ ᔭ σΛ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᑭᐢ ΔΔÌ ᓇ٩ ᑭᑎbᒥˣ ᒣCᔪ≯∇σᔭᐢ Mediterranean ᑲ ΔᑭbLσᖓₓ Γ ᔭ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ΔᔨΛΔbLσᖓ ᑭᑭ_ᓄσ·Δᓇᐞ 14 Λσᔭ 37ₓ

ᓗ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎᖏᒪᓂ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃ·ᐊᵒ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᒪᓄᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᓴᵃ˛ 25) ᐃᓇᓕᖏ ᑕᓕ ᑭ ᓂ·ᓱᓕ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᒧ ᐊᐣᑦᓴˣ˛ ᑲ ᓕᓱᑭᓱᒃ ᑕᓕ ᓂᑕᒡ ᑭ ·ᐃ·ᐃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓗ ᑕᓕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣ·ᐊᓄᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᓕᓴᵃ˛ ᒥᑕᓕ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᔨᒣᒧᒪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᖏᒪᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃ·ᐃᒃ˛ 26) ᒥᑕᓕ ᐯᔨᑲᵉ ᐊᐣ ᐅᔨᒣᒧᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓗ, ᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑯᑕᒃ, ᐱᓂᓕ ᑕᓕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴ·ᐊᑲ˛ 27) ᖫ·ᐃᵉ ᑕᓕ ᐊᐣ ᐃ·ᖫ ᐃᓕᓴᒃᒪ ᑭ ᓂ>˛ 28) ᑭ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐃᑕᓕ, ᐊ·ᐁᓄᵉ ᑕᓕ ᐊᐣ ᒪᐣ ᖫ·ᐃ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᖫ·ᐊᵉ? ᐊᓂᓕ ᒥᑭᓂ·ᓱᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᖏᒪ·ᐊᵉ˛

29) ᑎᓴ ᑕᓕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ: ᐁᑕᑕ·ᐁ ᓴ ᑭᑭᑎ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓄᐃᖫᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓗᒃ˛ ᒥᑕᓕ ᐃᐃ ᓇᖫ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖫᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖫᑕᓗ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁᔨᐱᓇᐃᑲᵉ˛ ᐁ ᑭᖫᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗ·ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖫᒪᓕᑐ ᐅᒪᓴᓐᒃᑲᐃᖫᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖫᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁᔨᐱᓇᐃᑲᵉ˛ 30) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᓴ, ᑲ ᓂ>·ᐊᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᐃ·ᖫ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑕ ·ᐃᑎᖏᓗ·ᐊᑲ˛ ᐊᓂᓂ *ᐁᵒᖬᕀᐣᐃ ᐁᓇᑎᓗᓂ ᑭᑭᑦᔨᑯˣ ᐁᐅᓂᑲ ᑕ ᐃᓇᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ˛ 31) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓕ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᓇ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᓗᓗ ᐊᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖫᒪᓕᑐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖓ: 32) ᓂᵉ ᐃᓵ ᐁ<ᕀᐊᐊᒃ Abraham ᐅᒪᓂᑐᒪᵉ, ᐊᐃᓗᑲ Isaac ᐅᒪᓂᑐᒪᵉ, ᖫᑲᐟ Jacob ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᒪᵉ˛ ᒥᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᑭᐣˣ, ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᐅᑭᖫᒪᓂᑐᒥ·ᐊᓖ, ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᐊᓇ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᐁ ᓂ>·ᐊᓖ, ᖫᐣᐱ ᐅᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ˛ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ˛

33) ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑕᑯ ᑕᓕ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓇᓂᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᓂᒥᑯᵃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖫᒃ˛

ᑭᓴᓵ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐃᓄᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉ

(Luke 12.28–34; Matt 10.25–28)

34) *ᐯᔭᐊᓂᒃ Pharisees ᑕᓕ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓇᓂᑕᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᑯᓂᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ *ᓴᓴᓂᐣ Sadducees˛ 35) ᐯᔨᒃ ᑕᓕ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᖏ ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖫ·ᐊᓂᑭ·ᖏᐊᵉ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖫᑭᒪᖏ: 36) ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᖏ, ·ᐁᑯᓗᵉ ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᖫᐣ ᐃᓗᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂˣ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ˛

37) ᑎᓴ ᑕᓕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ: ᑭᑕ ᓴᑭᐊ ᑌᐯᑭᖏ ᑭᖬᒪᓕᑐᒪᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓂᐁ ᑭᑌᐃᵃ˛ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓂᐁ ᑭᑕᒪᔨᑯˣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓂᐁ ᑭᐃᑲᑕᑎᓂᓂˣ˛ 38) ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓗᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᖫᐣ ᐃᓗᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉ˛ 39) ᔨᑲ ᐃᑕᒪ ᐁᓂ ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᑐᐃᓗᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉ, ᖫᑲ ᒥ ᐯᔨᑲᵉ ᐁᔨᓂᒥᓂᓂˣ: ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊᑎᐊᓂᵉ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᒃ ᑕᐱᓵᔨ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓂᓵᵉ˛ 40) ᐅᓄ ᐅᓵ ᓂᔨᵉ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᵉ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪᵉ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ

22.32 ᐁᑭᓵᑎ 3.6˛ **22.37** ᔑᕀᐊᓂᒥ 6.5˛ **22.39** ᕀᐃᐱᑎᑲᑎ 19.18˛
22.35–40 ᕀᐅᑲ 10.25–28˛

ᐃᒪᒪ·ᐊᐅᓂᑭᓴ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐅᑐᑐᓗᓪ·∇·ᐃᓴ ᒧᓕᓪ. ᑲᒧ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫᓂᓴ ᑲᓀ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞᓗ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ.

ᐊ·∇ᓄᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᑲ ᐅᓗᐸᒥᑯᓴ
(Lᔭᑲ 12.35–37; ᕿᐅᑲ 20.41–44)

41) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ∇ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᓴ *∨ᔭᐊᒧᐞ Pharisees, ᑭᓴᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒪᐞ; 42) ᐋᓂᓴ ∇ᓄᓂᒥᒣᑲ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓗᐸᒪᓴ? ᐋᑎ ᕿ ᐱ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᒧᓴ?

ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ: ᑌᐱᑎˣ David ᐅᓵ ᑕ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᒧ.

43) ᑭᓴᖅ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑲ·ᕿ·ᑌ: ·∇ᑯᓄᓂᓂ ᑕᖅ ᑌᐱᑦ ∇ ᑭᑭᖅᑲᑯᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᐅᑕᒋᑯᓂ, ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓴᒪ, ᑌᐯᑭᖃᓄᐞ? ᐃᓭᖅᕿᑫ ᑌᐱᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑐ:

44) ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖃᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᒥᓴ:
ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔪ ᓭᒪᑕᐱᐞ ᓂᑭᑭᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓭᕿᑫ,
ᐸᓂᒧ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐃᐞ ᒥ ᓵᔪᑭᐊ·ᒉ ᑲ ᓂᖅᕿᓂᒥ·ᑲᓴ

45) ᒥᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐊ ᐅᓴᐸᒪᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᓴ ᑌᐱᑕᐞ ᑌᐯᑭᖃᓴᐞ ∇ ᐃᔪᓴ ᐋᓂᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐃᓴ ᕿᑭᐸᐞ ᒥ ᐃᔪᐅᑕᑲᓄᒧᓴ ᑌᐱᑎˣ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ

46) ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᖃᓴ ᐊᐱᒥᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓓ·ᕿᒉᔪᓴᓓ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐊᔪᓴᑲ ∇ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᖃᓴ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑲ ᕿᔪᓂᓂ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᕿᒥᒥᔪᓴ, ᐋᓂᓴ ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᑌ<ᕿᓂᒪᔪ·ᐊᓴ ᒥ ᑲ·ᕿᒥᒥᔪᓴ.

ᕿᔪ ᓴᓴᐱᓴ·ᐊᕿ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᓴᓂ·∇·ᐃᓴ, ∨ᔭᐊᒪᑲ ᑲᔪ
(Lᔭᑲ 12.38–39; ᕿᐅᑲ 11.43, 46; 20.45–46)

23 1) ᑭᓴᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓴᓴ ᑲ ᒧᒪ·ᐃᓄᓂᖅ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴ 2) ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓴᖅ: ᐃᑭ ᓴ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᓴᓂ·∇·ᐃᓴ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ *∨ᔭᐊᒪᑲ Pharisees, ᐃᓴᓄᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᐋᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ *ᒪᒥᒧᓴ ᐅᑐᑐᓗᓪ·∇·ᐃᓂᓂᓴ 3) ᐃᔪᑭᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲ, ᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓄᓂᓂᑲ·ᑲᓴ ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓴ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᑫᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑭᑫ·ᐊᑲᓴ ᐋᓂᓴ ᒥᑭ ᐃ·ᓴᓂᑭᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐃᔪᑭᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ 4) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ᔪᑭᑫ·ᐊᑲ, ∇ ᑯᒧᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᐱ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ∇ ᐊᑯᒧᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐱ·ᑲᓂᓂᓴ ᑫᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᑯ ᒥ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑐᓂᓴ ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓴ·ᐊ ᑲᓴᑫ ∨ᔪᓴ ᒥ ·ᐃ ᐊ<ᕿᑐᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓂᒧᓂᓂᑲ·ᐊ ᒥ ·ᐃ·ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓴ ∨ᒪᑎᒧᓂᓴ ᐃᓴᓄᑫ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᐱᒥ

22.44 ᓂᑲ ᑲᓴᐞ 110.1. **23.5** ᐊᑭᑕᒧᓴᐞ 15.38; ᑐᑕᐸᓂᒥ 6.8; ᒪᑎᓪ 6.1.
i **40)** ᐅᑐᑐᓗᓪ·∇·ᐃᓴ ᒧᓕᓪ. ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᑲᓀ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞᓗ: ·ᐊ<ᑕᐞ 5.17.

ᒥᐃᓂᑭᓐ Δᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᒪᓵᑭᒧᒍᑌᓴᓐ ᑲ ᓇᐱᓵᑲᑲᒍᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᕗᑲᑎᑯ·ᐊˣ,
ᐅᓂᑭ·ᐊˣ ᑲᐸ Δᓇᓵᑫ ᑲᐸ ᐯᐱᒥ ᑭ·ᓇᐱᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᑲᔨ ᓂᓲᑭ·ᑲᒥᑲᑌᓂᑭᓐ
ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑲᓂ·ᐊᑭᓐ,*j* 6) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑲᐸ ᐯ·Δ Γ·ᓇᐱ·ᐊᑊ ᒧᓪᑲ
ᑭ·Δ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲᐸ ᒪᒪᐸᑫ Δᑯ ᑲ Δᓵᐯᒋ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᐱ·Δᓇᓐ ᐯᑕ
ᐯ·Δ Δᔨᐊᐱ·ᐊᑊ ΔΔᒪ *ᐊᓇᒥᐯ·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ, 7) Γ ᐯᑕ ᐯᔨ
ᐊᑕ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ Ր ᑭᑌᓂᒥ·ᑕ ᐯ ᐳᓫΔ·ᑕ ᐊᑖ·ᐯ·Δᑲᒥᑯᑲˣ, ᒪᒪᐸᑫ Δᑯ ᑲᐸ
ᐯᑕ Ր Δᓂ·ᑕ ᐅᑭᑫᑖᓗˣ 8) Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·Δᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᑭᑫᑖᓗ Ρ ᑲ
Δᔨᓂᑲᓂᑯᓗᒪ, ᐊᓂᓵ Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑐ·ᐯΠᒪˣ ΓΡᐯᔨᑯ ᐯᑕ
ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᓵᑲᓂᓗ ᐅᑭᑫᑖᓗ 9) ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᐸ ᓂᑌᑌᓵᵊ Ρ ᑲ Δᔨᓂᑲᓵᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊ ᐊ·Δᐅ
ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐊᓂᓵ ΓΡᐯᔨᑯ Ρᑌᑌ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᔨᑯᑯˣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒃˣ 10) ᑫᑯ ᑲᐸ
Ρ ᑲ Δᔨᓂᑲᓂᑯᓗᒪ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑲᑫᒃˣ ᐊᓂᓵ ΓΡᐯᔨᑯ ᐊᐸ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑲᑲ·Δᓂᑲᑲ,
Γᑦ *ᑭᑦᒪᓵᑐᵊ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓵᐸᒥᑯᒪ ᒥΠᐯᒥᑫᑦˣ 11) ᐊ·Δᐅᓐᑦ ᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓐᑕᓗᑯᒪ,
Γᑦ ᐊᐸ ᕐᐸΔᓐᑲᑦˣ 12) ᐊ·Δᐅᓐᑦ ᑦ ᑲ Δᵊᐯᓂᒥᒪ, ᑕ ᑕᐸᔪᓂᒪˣ
ᐊ·Δᐅᓐᑦ ᑦ ᑲ ᑕᐸᔪᓂᒥᒪ, Γ ᑦ ᐊ·ᐯ ᕐ Δᵊᐯᕃᓗᑯᒪˣ

ᑭᔪᑦ ᐯ ᐊᓇ·ᐯᓂᒧᑦ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᑎᓗᒍᑐᐞ
(Lᔅᑲ 12.40; ᔭᐅᑲ 11.39–42, 44, 52; 20.47)

13) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑦ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᓗ, Ρᓇ·ᐊ *ᑲ ΡΡᓂᐊᒪᓪᑫᑲ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐯ·Δᵊ,
ᕐᖇᓇ·ᐊ *ᐯᔨᐊᓗᑯ Pharisees! Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ Γ·ᓇᑎᓗᒍᑐᓪᑲ! ᐊᓂᓵ
Ρ Ρ<ᐊᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑦᒪᓐᑐ ᐯᔨ Δᑦ·ᑲᑌᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᑫ·Δᵊ Ր ᐱᑎᕐᒧ·ᑲ
ᐯᒪᑎᒧ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕᑦ ᕐᖇᓇ·ᐊ Ρ ᐱᑎᕐᒧˣ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᐸ Ρ <ᐸΠᓇᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊᑊ
ΔΡ ᑲ ·Δ ᐱᑎᕐ·ᐊᑊ, [14) Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᓗ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐯ·ΔΡΡᓂᐊᒪᑫᑲ, ᐯᔭᐊᒧᑲ
ᑲᔪ, ᑲ Γ·ᓇᑎᓗᒍᑐᔪᑲ! ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᑐᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊᵊ ΔΡ
ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ Δ·ᕐ·ᐊᑲ, Γᑕᑦ Ρ·ᓄᑦ ᐯᔨ ᑲΡΡᑐᔪᑲ Ρ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔪᑲ
Ր ·ᐸᐸᒥᔪᑲˣ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᑦ Ρ ᑲ ᓇΡᒥᓂᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·Δᵊˣ]*k*

15) Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᓗ, ᑲ ΡΡᓂᐊᒪᑫᑲ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐯ·Δᵊ, ᕐᖇᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔭᐊᒧᑲ!
Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ Γ·ᓇᑎᓗᒍᑐᔪᑲ! Γᓗ·ᐯ Ρ <ᐸ Δᔪᑦ ΡᑦᑲΓˣ, Γᓗ·ᐯ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭˣ,
ᐯ ᑲ·ᕐᑲᑦᑎᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ Ր ᐱΓᓂᓵᐅᓂᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ᐯ ᑲᑦᑎᑲ, Γᑕᑦ
ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᐅᒥ ᓇᔨᓂᑲ Ր Δᔪᑦ ᒪᑎ Δᑦᔨᑌˣ ᐊᐱᑲ Ρᓇ·ᐊᓵ

16) Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᓗ, Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓂ·ᐯᑲ ᐯ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᕐᑫᑲ ᑕᑦ, ᐅᐅ
ᓗ ᐯ Δᒧ ΡΡᓂᐊᑫᑫᑲ: ᐊ·Δᐅᓐᑦ ᓗ Ρ ᐊᐱᐊᓵᑕᒪᕐᑫᑲ ᑲᒧ ᑯᑕᓵᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐱᑎᑲ
*ΡΡᐊᓇᒥᐯ·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒣ·ᒣᑲ ᑕ ΔᒧΡᑭᓂᒪ ᑲ Δᒧᒪᐊᐱᑲˣ ᐊ·Δᐅᓐᑦ ᑕᑦ

23.11 ᒪᑎᐊ 20.26–27; Lᔅᑲ 9.35; 10.43–44; ᔭᐅᑲ 22.26.
23.12 ᔭᐅᑲ 14.11; 18.14.

j **5)** ᑲᒧ ᓂᓂᑭ·ᑲᒥᑲᑌᓂᑭᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑲᓂ·ᐊᵊ: ·ᐊᑕᑕᵊ 9.20.
k **14)** ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᑲ ΔᒧΡᑭᓇ·ᐊᒥᐱΔᑲᑌᑲ [ ] 14 ᐅᒧᐱΔᑲᓵᓓ, ᑲ·Δᵊ Ρ ᑕᑯᐱΔᑲᑌᓂᒧᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᒧᐱΔᑫ·Δᓂˣ, ·ᐊᑕᑕᵊ Lᔅᑲ 12.40.

ᑭ ᐊᐱᐊᓕᒋᒪᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓴᓗ·ᐃᓕᓂᓄᓐᓄᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᖃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐊᓕᒋᒪᖅ. ᒥ ᐃ ᐅᔪ ᑭᓕᓕᒫᖅ ᑭᑦᑐᓂᖅ ᐅᓴᓗ·ᐃᓕᓂᓄᓐᓄᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᖃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐊᓕᒋᒪᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓕᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᖃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐊᓕᒋᒪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᓴᓗ·ᐃᓕᓂᓄᓐᓄᑉ

ᐱᓇᒪ ᓴ ᐯᑭᓐ ᑭᒋᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂˣ, ᑭᑐᓇᑲᓂˣ ᑲᔪ ᐱᑦᓴᐃ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑭᓐ, ᒋᑕᖅ ΔΔ <ᔪᖅ ᒥ ᐯᑭᓇ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᓴᑭᑦᓴᐃₓ 27) ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᓴᓂᒋᓗᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᔪᑲᑦ ᐅᓇᓪ·∇·Δᓐ, ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐯ⁾ᓇᐊᓗᑦ! ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓗᒋᑐᔪᑦ! ᑕᐱᖅᑯ ᓴᐱᑎᓗᐊᑐᑦ ᐃᓂ ᓇΔᓂᑎ·Δᑲᒥᑯᓐ, ᒥᖅ ∇ᐱᒥ ᒥᓄᓇ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᑭᓐₓ ᐱᑎᑲ ᑕᖅ ·Δᑫ ᒧᖅᑭᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᓂ>·Δᑲᓇᓐ, ·Δᑫ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐱᖅᑲᓇᑕᓐ ∇ ·ᐊᓇᑕᑭᓐₓ 28) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ∇ᐱᒥ ᒥᓄᓇᑯᔪᑦ ᐊ·Δᖅᑲ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒥᓂ·ᑲₓ ᐱᓗᑲᑦᓴᐃᑲᑕᓐ ᐊᓂᑭᑲᑲᑎᑲ ᐊᑎ ∇ᐃᒥ ᐊᓂᑲᑲᑎᑲ ᐊᑎ ∇ᐃᒥ ᒪᒋᑐ

ᓴ ᐅᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑭᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᔑ·∇·ᐊᓴ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑲᒥᓴᑲᑯ·ᐊ ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲ ᐱᒧᑎᓗ·ᐊᓴ.

ᒥᓴᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑐᓴ ᖃᕗᐅᓴᕐᒪᒃ

(ᕕᐅᑲ 13.34–35)

37) ᐅ *ᖃᕗᐅᓴᕐᒪᒃ! Jerusalem ᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᖃᕗᐅᓴᕐᒪᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᔪᑲᑲ! ᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᑲ ᓂᓴ·ᑲ *ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᵊ. ᑲ ᐸᐱᒧᓭ∇·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒧᕐᐢ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔑᓂᔭᐊᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲᑯ! ᒧᔭᑲ ᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒧᵊ ∇ ·ᐃ ᒧ·ᐊᑐᓂᓭᑯᑲ ᑕᐱᔪᑯ ᓄᒃ ᐸᑲᐊ·ᑲᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᑕᐱᓭ·ᐃᔪᑲᑯ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᔪᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓭᒥ ᓂ·ᑭᑲᓂˣ, ᑲᑲ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᓭ, 38) ᒥᑕᔪ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥᐅ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯ·ᐊ ᑕ ᓭᑲᒥᑲᑲU, ᑕ ᐱᑐᔑ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ, 39) ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᔪ ·ᐃᑲ ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒥᒧᓵ, ᐸᒪ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᑲ: ᑕ ᔪ·∇ᒋᑯᒧ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐱᑕᑯᐱᕐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᐱᒋᑲᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓂᓵˣ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᑲ.

ᒥᓴᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᒧᑕˣ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖃᒧ ᓂᒧ·ᐊᓭᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥ∇·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂᑲ

(ᒪᕒᑲ 13.1–2; ᕕᐅᑲ 21.5–6)

24

1) ᒥᓴᔪ ᑕᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑎᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥ∇·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐃᒪ·ᐊᑲᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯᐢ ∇ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᑯᓴ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᒧᑭᑲᑌᓂᑭᵊ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓭᒥ∇·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵊ ᐃᒧᒪᑭ·ᐃᓭᵊᓵ. 2) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢ ᐃᑕᔅ: ᐱᓴᓂᑯ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᐳ ᐅᓄ ᐃᒧᒪᑭ·ᐃᓭᵊᓵ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᑕᔅ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐊᒪᓂ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒣ·ᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐱ·ᐃᑲᵊ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᐱ·ᐊᑭ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕ ᐊᐱᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲᑭᓭ ᑕ ᓵᓂᒧ·∇ᐱᓂᑲᒧ·ᐊᑲ.

ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᓴᓂᒪᓂᒥᒧˣ, ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐˣ ᑲᓴ

(ᒪᕒᑲ 13.3–13; ᕕᐅᑲ 21.7–19)

3) ∇ ᓭᒪᑕᐱᓓ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓵˣ *ᐊᕕᐃᐸ Olive ᑭᑎᑲᓵᑎᑯᑲˣ ∇ ᐃᒧᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ, *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓵᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᒧᑯᐢ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᒧᑭᑐᒧᑯ: ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᒧᓵᒪ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐊᐱ ᖁ ᐃᒧᓓᑲ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᑦᵊᓭ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖁ ᐅᑭ ᓂᒧᑕ·ᐃᓵ·ᑲᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᑕᑯᒧᓭᵊ, ·ᐃ ᐃᔅ·ᑲᓇᑭᵊ ᐅᓄ ᖁᑯᓭᵊ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᒪˣ.

4) ᒥᓴᔪ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᐳ·ᑲᒥᒧᑲ, ᑭ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᒧᓄ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔅᓓ.

5) ᐊᓂᔅ ᑕ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᒧᓄ·ᐊᓓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑎᒧᓂᑲᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ

23.39 ᓂᑲᒍᓭᵊ 118.26.

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓘ, ᓂᵒ ᓴ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑐᓵᐸᒪᑲᓚᵒ, ᓂ>·ᐊᵃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊᵃ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᑲ. 6) ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐱᑕᒻ ᓴ ᐃ ᒥᑲᑎ·ᐃᵒ, ᑭ ᑲ ᓵᓄᑕᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑲᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊˣ, ዓժ ᑕᖅ ᔪᑭᓕᑫᑲ. ᐱᓇᒪ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑕ ᐃᔨᓴ ᑎ·ᔨ ᐃᖅᑲᑭᵒ ᐅᓄ ዓժᓚ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᔨᑕᒪᒪˣ. 7) ᑕ ᑭᒥᒥᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᐯᔨᑲᵒ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐁᓚᑭᓕᓂ·ᐃᓘ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᒪᑐ, ᐯᔨᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕᓕᑭᵒ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓚᵒ, ᐯᔨᑲᵒ ᒥᓕ·ᐁ ᒥᒥᑦ ᑕ ᓵᓄᑌᓴ, ᐯᔨᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑕ ᐃᔑ ժժᖏժᓴ. 8) ᐅᓄ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪᵒ ᒥ ዓᔑ ᓵ·ᑲᑭᵒ ᑕᐱᖏժ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐊժᓕᑌ ᐁ ·ᐁᔨᒪ·ᐊᓕᓕᑌ.

9) ᑭ ᑲ ᑕժᓂժᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑭ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃժᔪᑲ, ᒥᑕᖏ ዓᔑ ᓂᓕժᔪᑲᵒ, ᑲᑭᓚ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐁ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓚᑭᓕᓂᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᔑዓᓂᒥժ·ᐊ ᓂᵒ ᐅᒥ. 10) ᑕ ᔨᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ዓ ᐊᓚ·ᐁᒥᑫ·ᐃᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ. ᑕ ᒪᒥᔑᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑕ ᔑዓᓂᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ. 11) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕ ᔨᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ዓ ᐃ·ᓵᓂᑎᓕ·ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ. ᒥᑕᖏ ᓂ>·ᐊᵃ ዓᔑ ·ᐊᓂᔑᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᑲ. 12) ዓᓂ ᐊᐱᒥ ᔨᑎᓇᑎᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᒪᒥᑐᑕᒪ·ᐃᵒ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᓂ>·ᐊᵃ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓕ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑐ·ᐊᑦ, ᐱᓂᖏ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᖏᐃᑎ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ. 13) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᓴ ዓ ᓬᔑᐯᑕˣ ᐱᓂᖏ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᔑᐊᐱ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᖏ·ᑲᓴᑫᓵ ዓժᓚ ᓄժᑦ ᑲ ·ᐁᔨᒥᑲᑌᑊ, ᒥᓴ ᐊᐊ ዓ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᓘ. 14) ᐱᓚᒪ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᔑᒥ·ᓵᑐᑊᑊ ᐅᐅ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒥዓ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ <ᔨ ᑎᔨᑐᑐ ᒥᓕ·ᐁ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᑭᓂ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓕ·ᐃᑦ ᒥ ᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᑦ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ <ᔪᖏ ᑲᑭᓂ ᒪᓚᑎᓵᓂᑲ. 15) ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓕ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᓴᑭᓵ·ᑲᓕᓂᑲ ᑲ ᓂᔑ·ᐊᓵᒥᑫᒪᑲᓕᓂᑲ ᑕᓂᔨ Daniel ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑕˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᑕᒪ·ᐁᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ. ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ *ᑭᑭ ᐊᓚᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥժˣ ᑕ ᐃᔑ ᓂ<·ᐃᒪᑲᓂᓂ. ᑭᓚ·ᐁ ዓ ᐊᓚᒥᐃᔨᑲ ᐅᐅ, ᓂᔑᐃᑐᒪᑲᑊ! 16) ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᔑᑎᑦᑲᵒ Judea ·ᐁᑎ ᓴ ᑕ ᐁ<ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔑ <ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓵᓂᑲ. 17) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑲᔨ ᑲᔑ ᓭ<ᑲᓂᑲ ·ᐊᑭᑭ·ᐁᑲᐃᑲᵒ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ ᐃᔑᔪᓓ ᐊᓂ ᓂᓴᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᓂ ᒪᑎᑐ<ᵒ ᐅᑕᔨᐃᒪᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ·ᐁᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂˣ. 18) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᑦ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᑭᑎᑲᓂˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᓄᒥᓂᵒ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓕᑲˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭժᓴᑲˣ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᑭ·ᐃᵒ. 19) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔑᑲᑫ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊᓘ·ᐊᒪᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔨ ᐅᒪᒪᒪᑲ ᑲ ᓄᓂᐊᑦ·ᐊᓘ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒪ·ᐊᵃ. 20) ᐊᓚᒥᐁᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑕᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᐱ

24.9 ᒪᑎᕐ 10.22. **24.13** ᒪᑎᕐ 10.22. **24.15** ᕆᓂᕐ 9.27; 11.31; 12.11. **24.17–18** ᕿᐅᑲ 27.31.

ᒪ·ᐊᓘ ᐃᔑ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑭᖏ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑐᵒ ᐁ ᑕᔑᑌᑲ

(ᒪᕿᑲ 13.14–23; ᕿᐅᑲ 21.20–24)

15) ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᑕᑕᒪ·ᐊᓘ ᐃᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᓴᑭᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᓂᔑ·ᐊᓵᒥᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᕆᓂᕐ Daniel ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑕˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊᓘ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ. ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ *ᑭᑭ ᐊᓚᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥժˣ ᑕ ᐃᔑ ᓂ<·ᐃᒪᑲᓂᓂ. ᑭᓚ·ᐁ ዓ ᐊᓚᒥᐃᔨᑲ ᐅᐅ, ᓂᔑᐃᑐᒪᑲᑊ! 16) ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᔑᑎᑦᑲᵒ Judea ·ᐁᑎ ᓴ ᑕ ᐁ<ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔑ <ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓵᓂᑲ. 17) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑲᔨ ᑲᔑ ᓭ<ᑲᓂᑲ ·ᐊᑭᑭ·ᐁᑲᐃᑲᵒ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ ᐃᔑᔪᓓ ᐊᓂ ᓂᓴᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᓂ ᒪᑎᑐ<ᵒ ᐅᑕᔨᐃᒪᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ·ᐁᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂˣ. 18) ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᑦ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᑭᑎᑲᓂˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᓄᒥᓂᵒ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓕᑲˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭժᓴᑲˣ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᑭ·ᐃᵒ. 19) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔑᑲᑫ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕ ᐅᑲᓂᒥᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊᓘ·ᐊᒪᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔨ ᐅᒪᒪᒪᑲ ᑲ ᓄᓂᐊᑦ·ᐊᓘ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒪ·ᐊᵃ. 20) ᐊᓚᒥᐁᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑕᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᐱ

ᐳᓗᓄᖅ, ᑭ ᐊ·ᓴᐱ·Δᑭᔪᑲᓗᓄᖅ ᑲᓪ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᐃᒋᓪΔ·ᐁᓪᓴᓗ! 21) ΔΔ·ᐁ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐊᖓ ᑲ ·Δ ᑭᑎ ᐅᓄᓪᒪᑲᒥᑲᖅ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᑲ ᐱᒥ Δᔭ·ᐁᓪᓴᓗᓇᓄᵒ ᐊᓪᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᒋᐊᑭ·ᐊᵡ ᐱᓂᵒ ᓄᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑦᖅᵡ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓪ ᒥᓇ·ᐃ ·Δᑲ Cᓂ Δᔭ·ᐁᓪᓴᓗᓇᓄᵒ, 22) ᑭᘺᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓕ ᐅ ᑭ C·ᑲᑭᑖᵒ ᐃᓂᵒ Cᓱᑭᔭᖅ ϥ ᑭᑎ Δᔭᑭᔭᖅᓂᑲᖅᵡ ᑭᐱᓂᵒ ᑕᓪ ΔΔ Δᔭᑭᔭᖅᓱᑭᵒ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᓴ Ċ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᓗᵡ ΔΔ ᑕᓪ ᐃᓕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓪᒪᑦᓴᖅ ᐁ ·Δ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᖅ ᐯᒪᑎᓱᓂᖅ, ᒥᑕᓪ ϥ ᐅᑎ C·ᑲᑭᑖᵒ Cᓱᑭᔭᖅ ϥ ᑭᑎ Δᔭᑭᔭᖅᓂᑲᖅᵡ

23) ᑭᓪᐱᵒ ᑕᓪ ᐊ·Δᓴ Δᓂᓴᖅ, Δᓇ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵒ *ᑭᘺᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᔨᑐᓇᒪᓇᓴ! ᑯᒪ ᑲᓇ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁᑎ ᓪ ᑲ ᒪ·ᑌ ᐊᔪᖏ! ϥᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᖏ <ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕϥᖅ, 24) ᑕ <ᒋᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ Δᓪᓪ ϥ Δ·ᓇᓂᑎᓱ·ᐃᖏ ᑭᘺᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᔨᑐᓇᒪᓇᓴᓂᓂ, Δᑭ ᑲᓇ ϥ Δ·ᓇᓂᑎᓱ·ᐃᖏ *ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑐᑕᒪ·ᐃᖏ ᑭᘺᒪᓂᑐᵒᓇ ᒥᓪ Δᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂ·Δᔭᓛᐁ·ᐃᖏᓇ ᐃᐱᒥ ᓪ ᑕ ᒪᒧᑕ·Δᒥϥ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᑕᓪ ϥ ᐅᑎ ᒧᒪᑕ·ᐊᖏᓂᖅ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓪ ᑕ ᒪᒧᑕ·Δᒥϥ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᑕᓪ ϥ ᐅᑎ ᐯᒪᑎᓱᓂᖅ, ᑭᐱᓂᵒ ᐃᓕ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᒋᐊᑭ·ᐊᵡ

ᐱᒥ ᐃᔪ ᑕᐃᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊ·ᑭˣ ᐃᖏᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᐃᑌᓂᑭᓐ, ᐅᔪ ᒪᖏᑲ·ᐃᓯᓂᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐅᐸ ᑭᑭᑕᑲᓐ 31) ᑭᑭᐳᒋᒪᑲᓐ ᐃᔾ ᑕᓇᑦ·ᑲᓐ, ᒥᖏ ᐊᐊ ᕿ ᐱᑕᐃᔪˣ ᕿᔪ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑌᓐᒐᕼᐃᒪᐞ ᓂ·ᐃˣ ᐃᓇᕿ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓂᒪᓂᑲ, ᒥᓯ·ᐅ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒧᓴᑭᓇᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐊᖏ ᐱᑐᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᑲᓂᑲ, ᒥᖏ·ᐅ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒧᓴᑭᓇᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑌᓐᒐᕼᐃᒪᐞ ᓂ·ᐃˣ ᐃᓇᕿ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐊᖏ ᐱᑐᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᖏ

ᐊᐱ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᑲᒃ ᑫ ᑕᑯᔪˣ ᑭᑎᐯᒋᑫᒥᓱ. 43) ᐃᒥᑲ·Δᒃ ᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ. ᑭᓐᐱᓐ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ·ᐋᑲΔᑲᓂᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᒃ ᐊᐱ ·ᐋᐱᑕᑯᔪᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᒧᑎᓐᑲᓐ. ᑲ·Δᓐ Ċ ᓂᓱᓪ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑲᔦ ᐅ Ċ <ᑭᑎᐊᓪᓐ Δᓂ ᐅᑭᒧᑎᓐᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐱ·ᑲᐊᒥᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐱᑎᑫᓂᒃ ᐅ·ᐋᑲΔᑲᓂᓂˣ. 44) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᑭᓴ·ᐋ ᑫᔪ ᐅᔪᑖᔾᑭᓪᓐ ᒧᓐᑲ, ᐋᓂᓐ ᑭᘎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓐᑭᐅᐯ·Δᓪᒧᒪᓐ ᑕᑕᑯᔪᓄᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑎ<Δᑲᓂˣ ᑫ ᐱΔᒪᓪ·ᐁᑲᓐ.

·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᑯᒷ ᑲᔾ ᒪᑭᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ

(ᔭᐅᑲ 12.41–48)

45) ᐊ·ᐁᓀᓐ ᓴ ᐊ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑖ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ? ᒥᓴ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯᓄ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ ᑲ ᒧᏂᓂᓄ. ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓄ ᑯᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓫᒪᓄ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᓄ ᑭ ·Δᓗᓂᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᓂ. 46) ᐁᐱᑭ ᓴ ᑕ ᒥᓄᓴ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑯᔪᓂᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ ᐁ ·ᐁᐸᒥᑯᓄ ᐁ Δᔪᑭᑫᓄ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᓄᓂᑯᐟᓐ. 47) ᑫᑫᑉ ᓴ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓄ. ᐊᐊ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ ᑲᑭᓄ ᐅᑕᓴΔᒥᓂ ᑭ ᓀᓀᑲᑭᓄ. 48) ᑭᓐᐱᓐ ᑕᓐ ·Δᓐ ᒪᑭᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᑎᓄ·Δᐸᓐ Ċ Δᓪᑕᒪ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᓴ ·Δᐸ ᑕ ᑕᑯᔪᓂ ᓂᑐᑭᒪᒪᓄ. 49) ᒥᑕᓐ ᑫᔪ ᒪᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑌ·ᐋᑲ ᐅ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒪᓀᓀᓪᐟ, ᑭ ·ΔᑭᓂΔᓂᓂᒪᓄ ᑭ ·Δᑭᒥᓂ·ᑫᒪᓄ ᑲᔦ ΔΔ ᐅᒥᓂ·ᑫᐟᓂ. 50) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ᑎᓄ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᑕᑕᑯᔪᓄᓐ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂ ᐁᐱᐊᑯᔦ, ᐁ ᑫᑫᑲᓂᒪᓄ ᐋᓂᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑭᑎ<Δᓀᓄᑲᓂᓂᑌ. 51) ·Δᑫ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫΔᑯᓐ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ. ᒥᑕᓐ ᑲᔦ ᑫ ᑐᑕᑯᓄ ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᒥᓄ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᑎᓭᑐᐟᓐ. ᒥᑕᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᑫ ᑕᔪᒪ·Δᓄ. ᒥ ᑲᔦ ·ᐁᑎ ᑫ ᑕᔪᒪ·ᑌᓀᐱᑌᓄᑫᓄ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒥᒋᓭ·ᐁᓂᓄ.

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᑭᑲᑲᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐊᓄ ᒥᑕᓭ ᐅᓓᓭᓀᑭ·ᑫᓄ

25 1) ᐊᐱ ᓴ *ᑭᑫᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓓᑭᐁᐱᓐᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓄ ᑲᑭᓭ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᐊᒥᓴ ᑫ Δᔪᓰ·ᑲᓄ ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᒥᑕᓭ ᐯᑭᐅᓓᑭᓂᑭ·ᑫᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐ·ᐋᓄ ᐅᐱᒥᑌ·ᐋᓄ ᐅᑭᒪᓐᑲᑭᑲᓂᓂ·ᐋᓓᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒷ·ᐅᐱᓄ ᐁ ᐊᒃ ᒣ·ᑲᓐᑲ·ᐋᓄ ᐁ ᐋᓄ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐋᓓᓐ ᑲ ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭ·Δᑎᑫᓄᓄ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔪᓰ·ᑲᓄ ᐁ ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂ·Δᑭ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐁᓵ·ᐊᑎᓗᓗ·ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᒪᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᐱᒪᑌ·ᐊᖏᓂᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐱᒪᑌᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᒧᒪᑐᔨᓂ·ᐊᓗ 4) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᒡᐁᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᒧᒪᑐᔨᓂ·ᐊ ᐱᒪᑌᓂ ᑭ ᒧᒪᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐊᖏᓂᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐᓂ 5) ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑭᑢ·ᐃᑎᑫᓂᖏ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐯᓗᑲ·ᐊᓐᓂ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐱᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᒥᐃ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᑲ·ᐃ·ᑲᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑭ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᑫᓂ

6) ᐁ ᐊᐱᑕᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭᓱᑯ·ᐁ: ᒥ ᐅᓵᐃ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᑕᑯᐢ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑭᑢ·ᐃᑎᑫᖅ! ᐊᐯᐠᑲ ᓵ, ᐊᑕ ᒣ·ᑲᓵᑲ·ᐃᑲ! 7) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓐ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᑫᖏ ᑭ ᐃᐸ ·ᐊᓂᓵᑲ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᓐᓐᐅᒧᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ·ᐊᖏᓂᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐᓂ 8) ᑲ ᑲᑭᐊᑎᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑲᑭᒡᐁᒥᓂᖅ: ᑕᑲ ᒥᐸᐸᓀᒡ ᐸᑭ ᑭᐱᒪᑌᒥ·ᐊ, ᓂ·ᐊᖏᓂᔪᓂᓂᑲᓀᓀᓐ ᐅᓵᑕ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐡᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᓐ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᐅ·ᐊᓐ! 9) ᑲ ᑲᑭᒡᐁᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᐸᓀ·ᑫᒪᓗᖅ: ᑕᑲ ᒥᐃ! ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑕ ᑭᒡ ᑌᐱᓵᒥᓐ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑯ ᒥᓂᔨᓵᖅ ᐱᒥᑌᓗ ᐃᓵᑕᑫ ᐃᑕᑲ ᐊᐡᑕ·ᐁᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᒋ ᐊᐡ ᐊᐡᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓵᔨᖅ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐅ·ᐊᖏᓗ, 10) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᑌᑎᓂᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓂᑲᓂᖏ ᐱᒥᑌᓂ, ᒥᓵ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐡ ᑭᑢ·ᐃᑎᑫᓂᖏ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐱᐡᑯᓂᓂᖏ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑯᐡᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᑢᑭᓂᖏ·ᑫᓀᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐁᓂ ᐃᑎᑫᓂᖏ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐸ ᑭᑢ·ᐃᑎᑫᓂᖏ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐢᒪᑌᓂᖏᓗᓐ

11) ᓇᓇᑫ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑭ ᑯᐡᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫᖏ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᒧᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓇᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑢ·ᐃᑎᑫᓂᖏ: ᑕᑲ ᑫᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐠᑭᓇᒪ·ᐃᔨᓂᓇ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓐᓂ 12) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓐ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᑕᑐᑕᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᓂᓂᓵ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᑯ·ᐊᖏᓗᓂ

13) ᑎᓵᔪ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᐅ: ᐊᐠ·ᑲᒥᐊᓵ·ᐊᐱᑲ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᑫᒥᓂᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔨᑲᑲ, ᑕᓗ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᓵᑲᖅ ᑲᓀ ᑫ ᐱᑕᑯᒧᓇᓐᓂ

ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᑭᑲᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ"ᓗᓐ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓇᑲ

(ᐋᐅᐳ 19.11–27)

14) ᒥᓵ ᑫᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ, ᒡᐱᓵᑯᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒧᒫᓵᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓇᓂ ᓵ ᐅᑕᓀᑭᐊᑲᓇᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᐊᖏ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑭᑐᓂᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᓂᔪ 15) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᐊᖏ ᐅᑕᓀᑭᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᐊᓂᒥᓂᑲ ᑫ ᑲᓵᑭᐅᓂᖏ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑭᑐᓂᖏᓂ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓐ ᓇᓂᓵ ᒥᑕᒡᓵᑲ (5,000) ᐅᓵᓵ·ᐊᐱᓓᓂᑐᓵᓵᓐ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓐ ᓂᔨᓵ ᒥᑕᒡᓵᑲ (2,000) ᐅᓵᓵ·ᐊᐱᓓᓂᑐᓵᓵᓐ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒥᑕᒡᓵᑲ (1,000) ᐅᓵᓵ·ᐊᐱᓓᓂᑐᓵᓵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒪᓵᑲᓂ, 16) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓀ·ᐁᑕᐃᑲ ᓇᓂᔨ ᒥᑕᒡᓵᑲ ᐅᓵᓵ·ᐊᐱᓓᓂᑐᓵᓵᓐ, ᖃᒪᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒧᑕᓇᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ

25.11–12 ᐋᐅᐳ 13.25.

ᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ ᐊᑎᑎ ᕿᔪ ᑲᖏᖅᑭᓂᖅ ᒥᓇᐅᐊ ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ, 17) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐯᔪᐅᓴᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᖅᑭᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓄᖅᐊᑲᓵ ᑲ ᑭᓴᐅᐊᒃ ᓂᔨˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ, ᐁ ᑲᖏᖅᐊᖅ ᔨᑦᓴ ᓂᔨˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ, 18) ᐊᐊ ᑦᓂ ᐊᓄᖅᐊᑲᓵ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᑲ ᑭᓴᐅᐊᒃ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ, ᑭ ᐊᑐᐃ ᐅᓂᓐᖁ ᒥᑕᒥᔨˣ, ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴᓇᖅ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᓵ ᐅᓂᓚᒥᓗᓂᓵ

19) ᓇᓇᖁ ᑦᓂ ᐅᐃᓴ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᓴᖅ, ᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᐱᑕᔨᔨᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐃ ᐊᑕ ᑭᖁᓂᒪᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓄᖅᐊᑲᓴᓵ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑲᖏᖅᖁᓂᖅ, 20) ᐊᐊ ᑦᓂ ᐊᓄᖅᐊᑲᓵ ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᓇ·ᐁᑕᐃᑎᐸᓵ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐅᓴᐸᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᖅ ᐃᐃᑎᐸᓵ ᐃᓂ ᔨᑕᑲ ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᑕᓚᐱᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ, ᑭᑕᑎᑦᓴᖅᓚᖅ, ᐃᑭ ᑦᓂ ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᐅᓇᔨᓂᓚᕐᓂᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᓇ·ᐁᑕᐃᑎᐸᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᖅ ᒥᑦᐅᓴᖅ ᑕᓚᐱᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ, 21) ᐅᑭᒪ ᑦᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ: ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ·ᑲᖏᖅ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒥᑭ! ᐊᐱᒥ ᑲᓴ ·ᑲᖏᖅ ᑲ ᑘᐯᓴᓂᒥ·ᑕ ᐊᓄᖅᐊᑲᓵ ᑭᑎᓂᓵ, ·ᑲᖏᖅ ᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓇ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᓵ ᑫᓂᓴᓴᓵ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓵ ᓴ ᑭᖁᓂᓇᓵ ᑭ ᓴᓇ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᓵ, ᐊᓂ ᐊᐯ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ ·ᐃᓭᓂᒥᓂᓵ ᐁᔨ ·ᐃ·ᑲᖏᖅᓵ ᑫᓂᓴᓴᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓵ ᓴ ᑭᖁᓂᓇᓵ ᑭ ᓴᓇ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᓵ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐯ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ ·ᐃᓭᓂᒥᓂᓵ ᐁᔨ ᐃᓇᓵ

ᖃᐅᓂᓂ ᐊᐧᐊᔨᒣ, ᐧᐁᐧᐁᓂ ᓴ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓴᓴᖅ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐧᐃᓐ ᖃᐅᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᖅ ᐅᓇᓐᓂᒃ ᐊᐧᐊᔨᒣ ᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᓴ ᑕ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓇᒪᐧᐃᓐ, 30) ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᖃᐅᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐸᑎᓂᓄᒃ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐅᒃᓐ, ᐃᔨᐧᐁᐱᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔨᑭᑎᑦᐱᐊᑲᓂᒃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᑕᔨ ᔪᐃᑭᒪᓂᓄᒃ, ᐃᔨᐧᐁᐱᓂᒃ ᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᓴᓂᓂ, ᖃᓴ ᔪᐃᑭᒪᓂᓄᒃ, ᖃ ᑕᔨ ᒪᒪᐧᑌᐱᐊᓴᓴᒃ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔨᑭᑎᑦᐱᐊᑲᓂᒃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ

∇ ᓄᑕᓴᓪᓕᐅᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ Ρ Ρ ᒥᓇΔᓂᑦ 43) ∇ Λ·ΔᑌΔᓴᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ Ρ Ρ Λᑎᑲᔾᓂᑦ ᑭᑦ·Δσ·ᐊᓪ, ∇ Ρ ᑭᑯᓇᓴᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ Ρ Ρ ΛᒋᑯᓇᐊΔᓂᑦ, ∇ ᐊᑯᓂᓴᓐ ᑲᓴ, ∇ Ρ Ρ Ρ<ᐅᑯᓂᓴᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ Ρ Ρ ᐊᑕ·ᐊ<Γᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑲ Δᓇᐣ 44) ᕿ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲᔾ ᓇ·ᕿᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ: ᑌᐯᑭᔪᓐ, ᐊᓇᐱ ᓴ ᑲ ·ᐊ<Γᑯᔪᓐ ∇ ᓄᑦᖁᑌᔪᓐ. ∇ ᓄᑕᓴᓪᓕᐅᓐ. ∇ Λ·ΔᑌΔᔪᓐ. ∇ Ρ ᑭᑯᓇᓴᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ∇ Ρ ᐊᑯᓂᔪᓐ, ∇ Ρ Ρ<ᐅᑯᔪᓐ ᑲᓴ. ∇ Ρ Δᔾ ·ΔΡΔᑯᓂ·ᐊᖃᓐ Δᑕᓵ? ᐅ ᑲ Δᓇ·ᐊᓐ 45) ΡΡᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲᔾ ᓇ·ᕿᑕ·ᐊᓐ: Ρ·Δᑕᒪ·Δσσᓂᑦ ᓴ, ΔΔ ᓴ ᑲ Ρ Δᔾ ·ΔΡᐊᓂ·∇ᑲ ∨ᔾᑲ Δᑯ ·ᐊᐊ ᕿᑯ ᑲ ᐊΛᑌĊᑯᓂᓗᑲ, σΡΡ·∇ᓂ ᑲ Δᓇᑲ, σᓐ ᓴ ᑲ Ρ ·ΔΡΔᓂ·∇ᑲ, ᐅ ᑲ Δᓇᓐ 46) Γ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᑯ ٩ Δᔾσᓵᐅ·ᑕ ΔΔᒪ ·Δᑲ ٩ Δᔾ Δᓵ·ᑲᓴᓂσσᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕΡΔᑯ·Δᓐ, ΔΡ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ·ᑲᓗ·ᑲᑎᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᑕ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ·Δᑲ ٩ Δᔾ Δᓵ·ᑲᓴᓂσσᑲ ᐱᒧᑎᓂ·Δᓐ.

∇ ·Δ σᓂᑊ ᑭᓴᓵ

(ᒪᐳᑲ 14.1–2: ᕿᐅᑲ 22.1–2: ·ᒐᓐ 11.45–53)

26 1) ∇ Ρ Δᓵ·ᑲ ΡΡᓄᐊᒧᖁᓵ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲΡᓇ ٩ᑯσσ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ *ᐅΡΡᓄᐊᒧ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ: 2) σ<ᓄΡᔾ·ᑲᑲσᑲ Δᓴ ∇ Ρᖁᑕᒣᑲ ΓΔ ᐊᓵ *Ρ ΛᒧΡΔᑯ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲΠᓇσ·ᐊˣ, Γᑕᓵ *ᑭᖁᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᑲᓵΡ∇·Δᓂᒧᓐ Ρ Δᔾ·ΔΡᑲσ·Δσᑲ Ρ ᐊᑯᓴᑲᐅΓᑲ ᐊᔾᑌᑦΠᑯˣ, Γ ᑲ ΔΡᑐᑲ.

3) ΔΔᓵ ∨ᔾ·ᑲᓐ ᐊΛ, *ᑭΡᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔΡᒪᑲ. ΔΡ ᑲᓴ ᑲ σᑲσᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓇᓐ·∇·Δσˣ Ρ ᓇΡᓵᑯᑕΠ·ᐊᑲ Ρ ᐅᓵᑯσ٩·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ·ᐊᑲΔᑲσσˣ Δσ *Ļ·ᐊᑲ ΡΡ ᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔΡᒪᓐ ٩ᑦᐸᓵ Caiaphas ᑲ Ρ Δᔾσᑲᓂσᑲ, 4) ∇ Ρ ᐅᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᑯᓐ ٩ Ρ Δᔾ ΡᒧΡ ᑲΡΠᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᓐ ∇ ·Δ σᓴ·ᐊᑊˣ 5) ᑲ·Δᓐ ΔΔ Ρᑕ Ρ ΔᔾΡᑫᓂᓐ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·Δ·ᑲΠᓇσ·ᐊˣ, ᒪΡᓵ ᐅᓴᑦ Ċ ᐅ·∨ᑲΓΡᓂᓇσ·ᐊᓐ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᑲˣ

Δ·٩ ᑲ Ρ ᐳᓂΠ·ᑲᓄᓇᑊ ᑭᓴᓐ

(ᒪᐳᑲ 14.3–9: ·ᒐᓐ 12.1–8)

6) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᓵ ∇ ᐊᐅᑊ ΔΔᒪ ᓴΔᒪᓇᓐ Simon *ᑲ Ρ ᐅΓΡ·ᐊΛᓄσᐸᓐ ᐅ·ᐊᑲΔᑲσσˣ ΔΔᒪ *∨Cσˣ Bethany ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᓂˣ. 7) Δ·٩·ᐊᓐ ᐅ Ρ Λᓇᓂᑲᑯᓐ ∇ Ρ Λᑐσᑊ ᐳᓂᒥᓇ·ᑲᐅσσ ·Δ٩ ∇ Ρ ᐊ·ᑲΡᑌσᑊ, ᑲ Ρ ΔᔾΛᑌσᑊ ᐊᕿᐊᐸᓴᑕᐣ alabaster ᐊᓂσ·ΔᐅᒧᑕᐱΛᑯˣ. Γᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔾ ᓂΡᓇΓσᑊ Γᓇᓇ·ᑲᐅσσ ᐅΠ·ᑲσˣ, ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ᐊᐸΛᒣᔾˣ

25.46 Ċσᐟ 12.2. **26.2** ∇Ρᓴᑕᓴ 12.1 27. **26.7** ᕿᐅᑲ 7.37–38.

∇ ·Δᓗᓂᖅ, 8) *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓚᖅ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᖅ ∇ ᑭ Ļᓇᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ: ∇ᑕᑕ·∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᓂᑎᕐᕈ! 9) ΔΔ ᓴ Γᓇ·ᖃᑭᓴ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓂ>·ᐊᓴ Ċ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᑌ ᑭᓴᐱᓴ ᐊĊ·ᐊᖃᓂ·ᐊᑭᐸᓴ, ᓄᓂᓪᓴ ᑕᓴ Ċ ᑭ Γᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑎĻᑭᓗ·ᐊᑲ, Γ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐊᖅ.

10) ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕈᓂĻᓵ ᐊᑲᓂᓴ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐊᓂᖅ, Γᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᓗ: ·∇ᑯᓂᓴ ·∇ᑭ ᖃ·ᕈ·ᐊᓇᐅᖅ ᐊᐊ Δ·ᕈ? ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᐅᓂᔪᓴ, Γᓄᓇ·ᖃᓂᓂ ᖃᐸ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᔪᓗ, 11) ᖃ ᑭᑎĻᑭᓗ·ᐊᑲ Δᓴ ᒧᓴᖃ ᑭ ·Δᑭᐸᐊ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓴ ᑕᓴ ᖃ·Δᓴ ᒧᓴᖃ ᑭ ᖃ ·ΔᑭᐸΔᓗᓗ, 12) ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᓴ ᖃ ᓗᑭᓇᙆ Γᓇ·ᖃᐅᓂᓂ ᓂ·Δᐅ·Δˣ, Γᓴ ∧ᐃ Ċ∧ᓴᑯ ∇ ·ᖃᐅᑐᑲ ᓂ·Δᐅ° ∇ ·Δ ᓂ·ᖃᐅᑯᐅᓇ, 13) ϥϥᶜ ᑕᓴ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᓪ, ᑕᑐᐄᖃ ᓴ ΔΔ Γ·ᓇᑭᒧ·Δᓇ Γᓗ·∇ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑕ ᑎᐸᑭᒪ ᓴ ᐊᐸ Δᓐᑭᑭᐄ ᑭ Ļᒥᖃ·Δᓇᑕ·Δᖃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓗ.

ᔪᑕᓴ ∇ Δᓄᑕˣ ∇ ·Δ ᒪᒥᔪᒪᖃ ᑭᓴᓗᓇ
(Ļᐳᖃ 14.10–11; ᕿᐅᖃ 22.3–6)

14) Γᑕᓴ ΔΔ, ∨ᓐᖃ Δᑭ ᖃ ΓĊᔪᓂᓐ·ᐊᑲ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓚᖅ, ᔪᑕᓴ Δᓴϥ᙮Δᐳᶜ Judas Iscariot, ᖃ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸĻᖃ *ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·ΔᑭĻᓵ 15) ∇ ᑭ ᖃᓄᓇᓚ: ·∇ᑯᓂᓇ ϥ ᒥᔪᔾᑭᐸᓇ Δᔪ·Δᓂᓇᔨᖃ ᖃᔪ ᐊᐳᖃ ᑭᓴᓵ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓵ, Γᑕᓴ ᖃ Δᔪ ᓴᖃᖃᑭᒧᓂᖅ Δᓂ ᓄᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᐸᐱᓇᓄᓂᐳᑯ ∇ ᑭ Γᓂᔨᖅ, 16) Γᑕᓴ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᔪᑕᓴ ᖃ Δᔪ Ļᑭᐊᑕᐊ·ᐊᐸᑕᓵ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᐸᑕᓵ ᑭᓴᐱᓵ Δᔪᓴᓂᖅ ∇ ·Δ Δᔪ·Δᓇᓵ ᐊᑎ ∇ᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ Δᓂ ᑭᓴᓵ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ΔᑭᐸΔᓂᒧĻᖃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖃᓇᐞ
(Ļᐳᖃ 14.12–21; ᕿᐅᖃ 22.7–14; ·Ļᐞ 13.21–30)

17) ᓂᑕᒻ Δᑕᓴ ∇ ·Δ·ᖃᑎ·Δᑭᔪᖃᓂᓂᖃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᒧᒪᖃ <·ϥᔪᖃᓇᐞ ᖃ ᑭ ᐅᐱᓂᓂ·Δᓂᓂᖅ,*p* *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖃᓇᓚ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖃ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᓴᓂᓇ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᓵᐊᖅ: ᐊᑎ ᑕᓴ ᓂᓇ·Δᐞᑦ ϥᔪ ·ᖃᔾᑕĻᓂᔨᓄᐞ *ᑭᑭ ∧ĻᑭΔᓂ·Δ ·Δ·ᖃᑎᙵ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᖅ.

18) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓵᐊᖅ: ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᑎᖃ ᓴ ∨ᓐᖃ Δᓂᓂ ΔΔĻ ᐅᑌᓇᓵᓴ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᖃ Δᓇᓵᐊᖅ: ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪĻϥᒥᓇᓵᐞ ᓴ Δᑭᑐᓗ, ᐊᖅ ∨ᓂᓇ·ᖃᐞ ΔΔ ᖃ ·Δ Δᔪᓴᔨᐞ, ᓂ ·Δ ·ΔᑐᐊᐸĻᖃ ᓴ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖃᓚᖅ ΔΔĻ ᑭ·ᐊᖃΔᖃᓂᓵ, ∇ ·Δ ·ΔᑭᐸΔᓂᔪᒪ·ᖃ ᐅᐅ ∧ĻᑭΔᓂ·Δ ·Δ·ᖃᑎᙵ·Δᐞ.

26.11 ᑐᕿᐊᓂᒥ 15.11.

o **15)** ᓂᓪᒥᑕᓇ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᐸᐱᓂᓂᔨᓴᓵ: ∨ᓐᖃ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᐸᐱᓂᓂᔨᓐᓴ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑌĊᓂᓪ ᓂ·Δᐞ *·ᐊᐸᐱᓂᓂᔨᓴᓴᖅ.

p **17)** <·ϥᔪᖃᓇᐞ ᖃ ᑭ ᐅΛᓪᖃᓂᓂ·Δᓪᓂᖃ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᐞ ∧ĻᑭΔᓂ·Δ ·Δ·ᖃᑎ·Δᐞ, Δᑭᑐᐊᓇᐞ ᖃᔪ ᐅᔪ∧Δᖃᑌᑭᐞ.

19) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᒃᓴᓚᒃ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᐃᒥᕐᕿᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑯ·ᐁᒃ ᑎᕆᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᒃᔨᑎᑐ·ᐁᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᐃ ᐱᒧᑎᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᒃᑎ·ᐁᒃ,

20) ᐅ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓴᑯᔪᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐅᐃᔪᓄᒃ ᑎᕆᖅ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᒃᓴᓚᐞ ᒃᔪ, ᐅ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐁᒃ,ᓴ 21) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐁᒃ ᑎᕆᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᖅ, ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂ ᒃ ᑐᑦᒃ ᑭ ᒐᑯᓂᑯ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ,

22) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᒃᓴᓚᒃ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᒪᓂᑕᒧᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒃ·ᖃᑭᒪ·ᐁᒃ ᒣᒣᖅ·ᒃᒃ: ᑌᐯᖃᔪᓐᓇ, ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂ ᒃ ᑐᑦᒃ ᑭ ᒐᑯᓂᑯ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ,

23) ᑎᕆᖅ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓇ·ᖃᑦ: ᑭᓇ·ᐁ ᓵ ᒃ ·ᐃᑎ ·ᐃᓂᓂᒥᓇᑯᒃ ᐯᔪᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᖃᑭᐱᓇᒃ ᐅ<·ᖃᔪᒃᓂᒪᓐ, ᖃᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᖃᑭᐱᓂᒥᒃ ᓂ<·ᖃᔪᒃᓂᒪᓐ ᐅᓇᒃᓂ�{, ᑎᓵ ᐁ·ᐅ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᒃ,ᓴ 24) ᑭᑎᓂᓇᐃᒃᓐ ᓵ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᒃᑲᑌ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᖏᑭᐅ·ᐃᓂᒪᓐ, ᑌ·ᐯ ᓵ ᓂ ᒃ ᓂ{, ᐁᐱᑎ ᓵ ᑕᑯᓂᓇᐃᒃᓂ ᐁᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕ·ᐁᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᖏᑭᐅ·ᐃᓂᒪᓐ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᑎ,ᓴ ᐁᐱᑎ Ċ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂ ·ᐃᒃ ᓂĊ·ᐃᑭᓂᑭᐹᓐ ᐁᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ,

25) ᔪᑕᓐ Judas ᑕᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔪᒥᑯᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓕᕆ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔪᖅᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ,

ᑎᕆᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓐ: ᑭᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᒃ ᐃᑎᓂᖅᓐ,

ᑎᕆᖅ ᐃᖅ·ᒃᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᓇᒪᓕᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᒃᓴᓚᐞ

(Lɜᵇ 14.22–26; ɛᐅᵇ 22.14–20; 1 ᔨɜᐃᖅᑎᖅᓴᓚᒃ 11.23–25)

26) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐁᒃ ᑎᕆᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᓴᓐ <·ᖃᔪᒃᓴᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᔪᒃᓕ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᒃ ᐃᔪ <<·ᖃᐱᓴᒃ,ᓴᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᒃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᒃᓴᓚᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ: ᐅᑕᒪᓂᒃ ᐁᐁ <·ᖃᔪᓐᓐ, ᐁᒧᒃ, ᒥ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ ᓂ·ᐃᖅᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ,

27) ᒥᓇ·ᐁ ᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᓴᓐ ᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᔪᒃᓕ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ: ᒥ ᓵ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᒥᓂ·ᖃᒃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᒃᑕᔪᔪᒃ, 28) ᒥᓵ ᐃ·ᐁ ᓂᒥᓵ·ᑭᒃ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓫᑕᒪᒉᔪ·ᐃᓐ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᒃᓂᓂᒃ, ᒥᐃ ᒃ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᓱᑭᓇᒪᒉᐃ·ᑕ ᒥᓵ·ᑭᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓐᖏᑕᒪᔪ·ᐃᓐᑕ ᐅᒪᐯᑭᑭ·ᐃᓐ, 29) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪᒉᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᓵ ᓵ ·ᐃᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐁ ᓂ ᒃ ᒥᓂ·ᑭᓗ ᐅᐅ ᓀᒥᓇ>, ᐸᒪ ᓵ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭ ᒃ ·ᐃᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑭᒥᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑭᓀᕽ ᐅᓐᖏᓀᒥᓇ> ᐊᐱ ᓂᓪᑌᑌ ᑭᑭᔪᑐᑌ ᐅᑎᐯᑭᑭ·ᐃᓐ,

30) ᒥᑕᓐ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᓂᒃᒪ·ᐁᒃ,ᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᒃ·ᐁᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐁᒃ ᐱ·ᒃᑎᓇᒃᓕ *ᐸᕹᐃᐸ olive ᑭᑎᒃᓇᑎᑦᒃᓕ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᑌᒃ,

---

26.23 ᓂᒃᒪᓇᓐ 41.10, **26.28** ᐁᑭᓪᑕᐢ 24.8; ᒣᓇᒪᖅ 31.31–34,

q **30)** ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᓂᒃᒪ·ᐁᒃ: ᐃᓂ ᐱ ᓂᒃᒪᓇᓐ ᑫᑌᒪᔭᓇᐃᒃᓂᓕ ᒃ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᒃᑌᓂᑭᓐ 115 ᐱᓂᓪ 118; ᒥ·ᐁᓐ ᐱ ᐃᓂ ᒃ ᓂᑕᓂᒃᒪ·ᐁᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓪᓕ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᒃᑎ·ᐁᒃ,

ᐱᑕᕄ ᐁ ᑭ ·ΔᑕᒪᐧΔᐦ ᒥ ᐊᓀ·ᐁᓂᒪᐦ ᑎᓴᓗᵊ

(Lᕄᐦ 14.27–31; ᕮᐅᐦ 22.31–34; ·ᒐᵊ 13.36–38)

31) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᐧ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐧ: ᓄᓂᑦ ᓴ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑲᐦ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲ ᒐᑕᓴᓴᐦᓀ, ᒥ ᓀᑲᔨᓴᓴᐦᓀ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᒋᒪᓴᓀΔᑲᵊ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒐᑌ.

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑲ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᑲᓀ·Δᒪᓀᒪᓂᔨᓂᐧᐁᵊ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂᔅᓂᔅᐧ ᑕ ΓΓᐱ·Δ<Δ·ᐁ·ᐊᐧᓀ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᵊ, 32) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᒥᓄᔅᵊ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐊ·Δ∧Δᓂᓂᒡ ·ᐁᑎ *ᑲᕀᐊᕀΔ Galilee ᐊᑭˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᐧᓀ

33) ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵊ Δᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᵊ Peter: ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑭᔅᐱᵊ ᑯᑕᑲ ᓭᑲᓂᐦᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓂᵊ ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᓭᑲᓂᒪᓂᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵊᓀ

34) ᑎᓴᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵊ: ᑭᑎᓂᵊ ᓴ, ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᓄᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑲᐦ, ᑭ·ᐟ ᓄᑦᑯᓂᒡ ᓭᐯᐟᑲᐦᐊᑲᐦᑲᵊ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᓵ ᓂᑊᓂˣ (3) ᑭ Δᑭᑐᔅᵊ ᐁ ᑭ9ᓂᒥᓂᐧᐊᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵊᓀ 35) ᐱᑕᕄ ᑕᔅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᑲ ᓂᑦ Δᑭᑐᓂᐧ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔨᐅᵊ, ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᐱᑯ ·Δ ·Δᑭᓂᐅᓭᒪᓭᵊ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓀ

ᒥᑕᔅ ᐁᔨᑲᐦᑲᵊ ᐊᐱᑲᐦᑲᵊ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐧ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓂᐊᓴᓴᐦ, ᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐧ ᑲ

40) ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁ ᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊᓗ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᓂ"ᓂᵊ (3) ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ. ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐦᐸᒧᵊ ᐁ ᓂᐦᓂᓗᓐ, ᐱᑕᕒᐅᵊ ϧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ: ·ᐁᑯᓂᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁᑎ ·ᓴᓇ·ᐃᑐᔪᒃ ᒥ ᓂᐦᓂᓪᐁᒃ ᒃᓇᑫ ᐯᔨᑯ ᑎᐸᐃᒃᵊ? 41) ᐊᓵ·ᐊᐱᒃ ϧ, ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ, ᒥ ᐅᑎᓂᔨᓂᐁᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᑯᐃᑯᔨᒃ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ ᒥϧ·ᐁᑕᒣᒃ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒣᐸᵊ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ·ᒃᔨᑯᓇ·ᒃᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑌ ᐊᐱᑌᐁᓂᒪ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᐃᔨᑎϙᔪᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑎᑦ

42) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭᐦᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒃᓇ ᓂᵊᑌᑌ! ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᒃᒃ ᒥ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂᓄᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᵊ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᒃ·ᒃᑕᑭᑐᒃᑲᵊ, ᐃᔨᓇ·ᒃᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᒥ ᒥᓂ·ᒃᑕᒪᵊ. ᑭᑎᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᵊ ϧ ᑕ ᑐᒋᒃᑌ. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓄ 43) ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒪᐁ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ. ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᵊ ᐁ ᓇᓂᐸᓂᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᒃ·ᐃ·ᒃᔨᒪᵊ.

44) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭᐦᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᒃᓇᵊ. ᓂ"ᓂˣ (3) ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒃ, ᐯᔨ·ᒃᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᒃᓇ 45) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊᐟᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒃᓇ: ϙᐱᐱ ᓇ ᑭᓂᐸᒃ, ᐁ ᐊ·ᓂᔨᓂᵊ ᒃᔪ? ᐃᓇᓵϙ ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐃ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᐯᓂᓇ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᓵᐱᵊᓇ *ᑭᑫᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᒃᓵᑭᐁ·ᐃᓂᒪᵊ ᐃᓵ ᑕ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓄᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᵊ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᒪᒋᑐᒪᓵ ᒥ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓵ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐃᓇ ᐁᑎ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃᓇ 46) ·ᐊᓂᓵᒃᒃ, ᐊᓂᒪᒃᑦ! ᐃᓇᐱᒃ, ᒥᓵ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᒪᒥᔨᐃᓓᑊ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ

ᑭᓵᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓄᓂ·ᐃᓓ

(Lƹᒃ 14.43–50); ƹᐅᒃ 22.47–53; ·Lᵊ 18.3–12)

47) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓵᐱ ᐁ ᒃᑭᑭᑐᓓ, ᐯᑕᐱ **Judas** ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᔨᵊ. ᒥ ϧ ᐃᑕ ᐯᔨᒃ ᒃ ᒥᑦᔨᓂᔨᓂᒃ ᑭᓵᐱ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ ᐯᑕᐱ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᐊᑎᓄᓂᒃ, ᐸᔨᐃᓵᐱᑯᑯᑦᓇᵊ. ᐸᒃᒪᒃᓇᵊ ᒃᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑐᓂᒃᓇ ᐅᑯ ϧ ᑲᑭᓂᔨᓂᒃ ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁᐃᓂᵊ ᐁᔨᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ! ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁᐃᓂᵊ ᐁᔨᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ! ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁᐃᓂᵊ ᐁᔨᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ!

48) ᐃ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔨᒥ·ᐁᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐸᵊ: ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ ϙ ᐅᑭᒪᒃ, ᒥᑦ ᐊᑕ·ᐁ ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒣᒃ, ᐅᑕᐱᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ! ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁᐃᓂᵊ ᐁᔨᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ!

49) ᖁᒪᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᐊᑕ ᔨᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐱᑭ: ᐅᓪ. ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑭᒪᖁᐱᑭ!

50) ᑭᓵᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐸᵊ: ᓂᒥ. ·ᐁᓗᐟ ϧ ᐃᔨᑭᑯᵊ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᑭᑯᓗᵊ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐸᵊ

ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᵊ ᑭ ᐱᓪ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᐃᓵᐱᑯᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑭᑯᓇ·ᐊᑲᒃᓇᵊ.

51) ᐯᔨᒃ ᑕᓵ ᑭᐦᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓂᐱᑐᓂ <ᔨᔨᐃᑯ·ᐃᐃᒪᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ ᐊᒃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ *ᒪᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᵊ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ·ᐁᐸᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᒃᓇᒃᓂᵊ 52) ᑭᐦᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ: ᐱᓇᐸᵊ ϧ ᐃᐃ ᑭ<ᔨᔨᐃᑯ·ᐃᐃᒪᵊ ᐊᑎ ᐁᔨ ᐱᑌᒃᓇ

ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑎᑐ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔ <ᔨᐸΔ٩·Δძᒧᓪ, ᒥᓴ ΔΔᒪ ٩ ᐅᑎ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᓗ·ᐊᖏ, 53) ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓇ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓗᵒ ᒥ ᑲᓄᓇᑭᐸᵒ ᓂᵒUU ᒥ ᓇᒪᒪ·Δᑦ? ᖁᒪᑲ Δᓴᓴ ᐅ Ć Λᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᒥĆᔨᓂ·ᖁ·ᐊᓇᑭᓗᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐢძᐸᑎᓄᓂᵒ *ᐁᵒᒪᔮᐊᐞ, 54) ᑭᐱᐞ ᓴ Δ Δᔨᑎᑭᖃᐸᵒ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᓴ Δᓴᵒ Ć Δᔨᓴᓗᓂᵒ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᑭᒪᓗᓇΔᑲᵒ. ᒥ Δᑐᑲ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᒥ Δᔨᓴᑭᐸᵒ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

55) ᒥᓴᑦ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓗᑲᒧᑌ: Ćᐱᖃᒧ ᑭᒧᓴᑭ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑭᑐᑕ·Δᔨᑦ, <ᔨᐸΔ٩·Δძᒧᓇᵒ, Δᓂ ᑲᔾ <ᑲᒪᑲᓇᵒ ᐁ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᔾᖃ ᐁ ᐱ ᑲᑎᑎᓂᔾᖁᑌ, ᐁ ᑕᓗᒧᔨᑭᐱᓂᵒ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᑭᓂᵒ ᑭᒪᒪᓗᓇΔᑲᵒ. ᒥ Δᑐᑲ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᑭᓂᵒ ᑭ Δᔨᓴᑭᑭᐸᵒ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

55) ᒥᓴᑦ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓗᑲᒧᑌ: Ćᐱᖃᒧ ᑭᒧᓴᑭ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑭᑐᑕ·Δᔨᑦ, <ᔨᐸΔ٩·Δძᒧᓇᵒ, Δᓂ ᑲᔾ <ᑲᒪᑲᓇᵒ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᑭᓂᵒ ᑭᒪᒪᓗᓇΔᑲᵒ. ᒥ Δᑐᑲ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᑌᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᑭᐸᵒ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

55) ᒥᓴᑦ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓗᑲᒧᑌ: Ćᐱᖃᒧ ᑭᒧᓴᑭ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑭᑐᑕ·Δᔨᑦ, <ᔨᐸΔ٩·Δძᒧᓇᵒ, Δᓂ ᑲᔾ <ᑲᒪᑲᓇᵒ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃ

ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒻ, ᐅᑎᔪᓂᑲᓪᒥ·ᐃᓂˣ ᓴ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓴ ᑭᑎᒪᑲᒻ ᑭᑎᔪᓂᑲᓂᓇ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑌ·ᐯᔭᓇ! ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᓇᒻ ᑭᔭᐱᓇ ᑭᓇ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃ·ᐊᓂᓇ *ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓂᒪᖅ ᑭ ᐱᐊᒥᐃ·ᐁᓂᖅ, ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᔨᓴᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇ.

64) ᑭᓴᓵ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇ: ᒪᐅ ᑭᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔭ! ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂᒪ: ·ᐃᐸ ᓴ ᑕ ᐃᔪᓴ ᑭ ·ᐊᒡᒥᒥᖅ *ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᖅᓀᐁ·ᐃᔨᒪᓇ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑭᓂˣ ᐃᓇᕐ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᔨ ᑲ ᒪᓵᖅ·ᐃᔨᓂᖅ ᐱᑕᔨᔪᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯ·ᐊ·ᑭˣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

65) ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᑭᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐁᓄᑕˣ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ, ᐁ ᐱᑎᔭᑭᑕˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᓵᑭᐱᐃᓇᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑭᖅᓇ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ: ᒥᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᐊᓵᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᖅᓀᑭᐁ·ᐃᓯᒪᓇ ᐃᓇᓂᓂᖅ ᐁᑎᓄᒥᐃ

74) ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ·ᐃᑫ ᐱᑯ ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐅᖅ! ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑲ ᑭᔅᐱᵒ ᑌ·ᐯᓬ·ᐊᵒ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᓴ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪᓬ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ!

ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᓄᑕᑯᓬᑦ ᐊᐊ ᓱᐯᐸᑲᐊ·ᑲᵒ, 75) ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᖏ ᑭᒪᒥᑲᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓬ ᑎᓴᵒ. ᑎ·ᐸ ᓄᑕᑯᓬᑦ ᓴ ᓱᐯᐸᑲᐊ·ᑲᵒ, ᒥᓴ ᐊᖏ ᓂ"ᓬᓪ (3) ᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᐅᵒ ᐁ ᑫᑫᓂᒥ·ᐊᵒ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓬ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓴᑲᐊᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᑫᑭᒪ·ᐃᓴ.

ᑎᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ·ᐃᑎᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑐᓪ

(ᒪᕀᵇ 15.1; ᕀᐅᵇ 23.1–2; ·ᒐᵉ 18.28–32)

27 1) ·ᐃᐸ ᑭᑭᖏᐠ, ᑲᑭᓭ *ᑭᑎᐊᓭᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᑭᒪᵇ, ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓬ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐅᓭᓬᐁ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑲᑕᓬ·ᐊ ᑎ ᓂᓬᑎᑲ ᑎᓴᓬᵉ, 2) ᐱ·ᐊᐱ·ᑫᐅᐱᵒ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑕᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑕᑯᐱᓂᑲ. ·ᐁᑎ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᑎᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᑲ *ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑐᵒ Pilate, ᑭᑎᐅᓭᓬᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᵉ ᐅᕓᐅᑎᓪ Rome ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓬᓂᑲᓪ.

ᔨᑕᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓂᑎᓬᑲ

(ᐃᔨᑭ·ᐁᓭᵉ 1.18–19)

3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ᔨᑕᓴ Judas ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔨᐃ·ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᓪ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᑲᓂᓬ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑎᓴᓬᵉ, ᑭ ᒧᓬᑕᓵ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑭ·ᐁᒥᓵᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐊᓭᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓬᑦᓂᑲ ᐅᓭᓬ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓪ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓬᒥᑕᓭ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓬᓂᑦᑕᑲᐞᔅ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑎᐸᵉ, 4) ᒥᖏ ᑲᐃᓵᑲ: ᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔨ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔨᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒧᔨᓬᑲ, ᑎ ᓂᓬᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞᵉ,

ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓭ·ᑫᑕᑯᐞ: ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᓂᓭ·ᐃᐞᑦ ᑫᑯᵉ ᓂᑎᓷᑕᓬᒥᵉ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᵉ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞᵉ,

5) ᒥᑕᖏ ᔨᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐱᑎᑫ <ᑭᑌᓴᑭᔨᒪᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᓭᑫᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓬᓂᑦᑕᑲᐞᔅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᐃᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐊᑯᓂᑎᓬᓪ,

6) ᑭᑭ ᐊᓭᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᐃ ᓬᓂᑦᑕᑲᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᓬᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐸᑎᓪᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓬᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᐞᓗ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᓴ ᐃᓭᓱᓬᵉ *ᐅᓭᓬ·ᐁ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑭᐸᵉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓭᒥᐁ·ᐃ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂᓪᓂᵡ, 7) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓵᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᓭᓵᓵᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓬᓂᑦᵉ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ ᐅᑐᓵᑲᓂᑫ ᐅᑕᑭᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲᓪ, ᒥᑕᖏ

---

s **3)** ᓂᓭᒥᑕᓭ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓬᓂᑦᑕᑲᐞᔅ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 26.15.

t **7)** ᐅᑐᓵᑲᓂᑫ ᑕᑭᑦᑦ: ᑭ ᐊᑦᓂ ᓴ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐅᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐊᐱᑲᓭᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᑫᑯᓭᵉ ·ᐊᐱᑲᓂᵡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑭᑲᑌᓂᑭᓭᵉ. ᒥᑕᖏ ᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᑦᑲ.

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑦᑦ·∇·ᐊᒃ ᕿ ᐃᒍ ᓇᐃᓂᒥᒃ ᑲ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ ∧·Δᑌᐞₓ 8) ᒥᑦᓄ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᒍᓂᑲᑌᒃ ᐃᐃ <ᑭ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑲ ᐃᒍ ᒥᓵ·ᑭ·ᐊᑲᒥᑲᑲ, ∧ᓂᓄ ᐅᐅ ᐊ∧ ᓄძᒡ ᑲ ᑭᒍᑲᑲₓ

9) ᒥᑦᓄ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᒍᓴᑲ, ᒥ ᐃᒍᓴᓂᑲ ᓴ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓯᒧᒍᐃᓂᓂᒪᵊ ᖃᕄᐊᒻᒪᓄ Jeremiah ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂძᓂᓄᓴᵊ: ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᐃᐊᐞ ᐃᐃ ᓂᓭᒥᑫ ᑭᒥ·ᐊᑦᐱᐱძᓂᓄᓴᓴᐞ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᖏᒪᓂᒃ ᐃᓵᕄᐃᓄᓴᐊᐞ Israel ᑲ ᐃᒍ ᐃᓇᓵᐊᒃ ᒥ ᐃᓇᑦᐃᐊᒃᓂᐃᓂₓ 10) ᒥᑦᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓭᓯᐊᐃᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓄᓴᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐃᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ <ᑭ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑎᓭᐊᐃᐊᒃ ᐅᓭᑲᑫᒃ, ᑦᐱᓵძ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒍᒥᑫᓭᐊᓂᓂᒃₓ ᒥ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑐᑦᓂᓴᵊₓ

ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒍᑲ·ᑫᒥᒃ ᑎᓵᓴ

(Lᕄᑲ 15.2–5; ᕄᐅᑲ 23.3–5; ·ᒃᵊ 18.33–38)

11) ᑎᓵᓄ ᐃᑦᓄ ᒥ ᓂ<·ᐃ ∇ᓭᓵᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ *ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑐᓴ Pilate ᑭᑎᐅᓭᓬ·∇·ᐃᑭᒪᓴ, ∇ ᑭ ᐃძᒃ: ᑭᓴ ᐃᓭ ᑭᑎᓄᓂᐤ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃძᓴₓ

ᑎᓵᓄ ᑦᓄ ᒥ ᐃᒍᓭ·ᑫᑦ: ᑭᑌ·∨ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑫᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓴₓ 12) ᐃᐃ ᑦᓄ *ᑭᑎᐊᓭᒥ∇·ᐃᑭᒪᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᐅᓭᓬ·∇·ᐃᓂᓵᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓭᒥᒥძᐞ ᓓᓗᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᒍᑭᑫᓗᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᑦᓄ ᑫძᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒍᓭ·ᑫᑦ·ᐊᓗᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒍ ᐊᓭᒥᒥძᒃₓ

13) ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑦᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓴ: ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᐃᓭ ᑭᓄᑦ·ᐊᓗᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᓭ ∇ᒍ ᐊᓭᒥᒥ·ᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓴₓ

14) ᓱძᒃ ᑦᓄ ᑎᓵᓄ ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ᐊ·ᐊᒃ <ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᒍ, ∇ ᑭ ᓭ·ᑫᑦᓗᒃ ᐊ∧ᑭძ ∨ᒍᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒍ ᐊᓭᒥᒥᑲₓ ᐊ∧ᑭᑦ ᑦᓄ ᑭᑎᐅᓭᒥ∇·ᐃᑭᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑲᑌᑦᒪₓ

ᑎᓵᓄ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓭძᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᒥ ᓂ>ᒃ

(Lᕄᑲ 15.6–15; ᕄᐅᑲ 23.13–25; ·ᒃᵊ 18.39—19.16)

15) ᐊᐊ ᑦᓄ ᑭᑎᐅᓭᓬ·∇·ᐃᑭᒪ ᑭ ᓂᑦ ᐃᒍᑎᑫ ∇ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓭᒃ ∨ᒍᓴ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᓭᓴ, ᑭᓵᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑲᓂᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᐊ·∇ᑲᓭᓴ ᑫ <ᑭᑎᓂᒥᒃₓ ᒥ ᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐃᒍᑎᑫᒃ ∇ᑦ·ᓄ *ᑲ ∧ᒪᒥᐃᐞ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᵡₓ 16) ᐃᐃ ᑦᓄ ᐊ∧ ᑭ ᐊᓵ ∨ᒍᓴ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᓴ <ᕽᐊ<ᓄ Barabbas ∇ ᑭ ᐃᒍᓂᑲᒥᒃₓ ᑲᑭᓭ ᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᓵᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑫᒥᒥძᐞₓ 17) ∇ ᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓂᒃ ᑦᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᓵᐞ, *ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ Pilate ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒪᐞ: ᐊ·∇ᓴᓴ ∇ᑦ·ᐊᒥᒥᓵᓴ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓭᒪ·ᐃᓭძᓴ? <ᕽᐊ<ᓄ ᐃᓭ? ძᒪ ᑲᓀ ᑎᓵᓄ, ᐃᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓵ<ᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞₓ

27.3–8 ᐃᔨᑫ·ᐃᓭᵊ 1.18–19ₓ **27.9–10** ᓴᑲᕽᐅᓵ 11.12–13ₓ

18) ᐅ ᑭᕐᓗᒪᐟ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓗᓂᑲ ᔪ·ᐊᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᐅᑌᓂᒧᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᓐ, ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᓐ.

19) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑦᓵ ᐁ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑫ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᓚ, ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᑲ ·ᐃ·ᐊᐟ: ᑫᑯ ᐸᐢᒣᓗᑫ ᐊᐊ ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐟ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᒥᓇᑐᒍ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸ·ᐊᓇᑲ ᑎᐱᑯᓚ.

20) *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ. ᐃᑭ ᑲᐸ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓗ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐅ·ᐯᐊ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑦ: ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ ᐃᓂ ᐸᕄᐊᐸᓚ. ᒣᑦ·ᑲᑯ ᐃᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓚᒥᒪ ᑭᓴᓚᓐ.

21) ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒪᐟ: ᐊ·ᐁᓴᓚ ᓴ ᖁ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂᓘ·ᐊᓓ?

ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓓ: ᐸᕄᐊᐸᓴ ᐸᑭᑎᓚ!

22) ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓘ ᑲ·ᖁ·ᑌ: ᐊᓂᓚ ᑦᑦ ·ᐃᓚ ᖁ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓵᐸᒪᐟ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᓴᐟ?

ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓚ ᐊ·ᐃᓱᐞ: ᑕ ᐊᑯᓴᑲ·ᐊᑦ!

23) ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᓴ ᒥᓚ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐃᓘ ᑲ·ᖁ·ᑌ: ᐊᓂᓚ ᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓘ ᒪᒪᓘᓴᓐ?

ᒥᑦᓵ ᐊᑭᑯ ᐅᓂᑯᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓘ ᒪᑭ ᓭᓱᑯ·ᐅᓂᓐ: ᑕ ᐊᑯᓴᑲ·ᐊᑦ! ᑭ ᐃᓘ ᓱᑯ·ᐅ·ᐊᐞ.

24) ᐊᐱ ᑦᑦ ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᕽ ᐊ·ᐊᓘᒣ ᖁᑯᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓘᑭᖁᓴᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓷᑕᕽ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᒪᒥᑭᓴᑲᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᑲᓂ, ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓘ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓇ ᐊᐱᓘᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑲᓴ: ᖁᑯ ᑦᑦ ᓂᓇ ᖁᑯᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑲᒥᓷᑲᓴᓇ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ·ᐃ ᓂᓷᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ! ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓗ ᐊᑯᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᒥᒥᖁ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓗ.

25) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᒥᓇ·ᖁᓷᑯ·ᐊᓂᑯᓴ: ᑕᑲ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓇᑦ ᐱᔪᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᑯᓇ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᔪᑭᓴ, ᓂᓂᓴᓂᓇᓂᑲ ᑲᔨ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞᓂ.

26) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐃᒥ ᐸᑭᑎᓚᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐸᔪᐸᓂᓇ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑦ·ᑲ ᐸᐸᓷᑐᒪᐅᒥᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᔪᑭᓴᑲ ᑲ ᐃᒥ ᐸᑭᑎᓚᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓷᐞ ᑭ ᐊᑯᔪᑲ·ᐊᓂ·ᐊᑲ.

ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓷᑫ ᑭ ᒪᓂᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᔪᓇᓐ

(ᒪᕄᑲ 15.16–20; ·ᑲᓐ 19.2–3)

27) ᐸᐃᕄᐊᑦ Pilate ᐅᒧᒪᑲᓂᓂᒪᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒥ·ᐃᓵᓂ ᑭᔪᓇᓐ ᐅᑐᓚᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᑦᑦ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓷᐞ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᑲᓷᑲ·ᐊᓂ ᑭᔪᓇᓐ, 28) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐃᑭ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓷᑲ ᑲ ᐃᒥ ᑭᑭᓵᓚᐸᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒉᒧᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᔪᓇᓐ, 29) ᐅᑲ·ᐃᒥᓚᑲᒧᐞ ᑲᔨ

27.24 ᑐᕄᐊᓂᒥ 21.6–9.

∇ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐅᔑᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᐸᓗ·ᑫᐱᓗᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᓴᐱᓴᓇᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒻ·Δᐸᓗ·ᑫᐱᓗᓂᕽ, ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓂᒪᒧᐊ·ᐊᒃᵡ ᒥᑎᓇᓂᔪ ᑲᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓴ·ᐊᵊ ᒋ ᑕᓇᒥᓂᔪ ᐅᑭᒋᓂᑭᕽ ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐅᑭᒋ·ᑲᓴᐱᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᒻᓄᓂᒻ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᑭᑭΔᓄᓂᒥᓇ. ᑲ ᑭᐅᐅᑭᒻᑲᑕ·ᐊ·ᑕ ᔑ·ᐊᑲ! 30) ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᓴᓇ·ᑲᓴ·ᐊᒃ, ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒻ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᒥᑎᓇᔅ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓴ·ᐊᐸᵊ, ∇ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑌᑏᐊᑎᓇᒥᓂᓄᓂᕽ·ᐊᒃᵡ 31) ᒥᑕᔅ ∇ ᑭᑌᒥᑭᐊ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᒋᓇᓴᐱᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᓴᐱᔅᐢᑭᓄᵊ, ᑲ Δᔑ ᑭ·∇ ᐱᓇᑲᓴ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᔅᑭᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒻᒋᓴ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ·Δ ᐊᓇᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃᵡ

ᑭᓴᔅ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓴᐅᐅᒃ

(Lᕮᒃ 15.21–32; ᕮᐅᒃ 23.26–43; ·ᒐᵊ 19.17–27)

32) ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒻᒪ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᔅᒉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᔅᒉ·ᐊ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᓴΔᒻᒪᵊ Simon ∇ ᑭ Δᔑᓂᒉᓄᓂᒃ, *ᓴΔᕮΔᓂˣ Cyrene ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓂᒃᵡ ᒥᑕᔅ Δᓂ ᔑᒻᒃᓂᓴᒃ ᒃ Δᔑᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·Δᑕᒻᒪ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ ᐅᑕᔑᑌᑏᑎᓇᒥᓂᓄᵡᵘ 33) ·∇ᑎ ᑕᔅ ∇ᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ᑲᕮᑲᑕ Golgotha ᒃ ᑭ Δᑭᑲᑌᒃᵡ ᒥᓴ Δ·∇ ᐅᑎ·ᒃᓂᑫᵊ ᒃ Δᑭᑲᑌᒃᵡ 34) ᒥᑕᔅ ΔΔᒪ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔑ ·Δ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ ᓀᒥᓇᐳᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᑕ·ᒃᒃᒥᓂᒃᑌᒃ ᑫᓂᓂᓂ ᒃ ·Δᓴᒃᓂᓂᒃᵡ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᓀᐱᑕˣ ᑕᔅ ᒃ·Δᵊ ᑭ ·Δ ᒥᓂ·ᑫᓀᵡ

35) ᒥᑕᔅ ᒃ Δᔑ ᐊᓇᓴ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᔑᑌᑏᑎᓇᔪˣ, ᔑ·ᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᓇ·Δᓇᒻᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᔅᑭᒃᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑫ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐸᓇᐊᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ ᑫ ᐊᐅᒃ ΔΔ ᐅᑭᑭᔑᒃᓂᓂᵡ 36) ᒥᑕᔅ ᒃ Δᔑ ᐅᓇᐱ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᒃᓇ·∇ᓂᒻ·ᐊᒃᵡ 37) ∇ᓂ·ᑫᔑᑉˣ Δᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᔑᑌᓂ ᐅᔑᐱΔᓄᵊ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᒥᔑ·Δᵊ ∇ ᑭ ΔᔑᐱΔᐃᒃᑌᓂᓄᒃ: ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᒥᓴᔅ ᒃ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒻᑲᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᔑ·ᐊᐟᵡ 38) ᓄᔑᵊ (2) ᓴ ᐅᑭᒻᒋᔅᒃᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔑ·Δᒥᐊᐊᔑᒃᐟ ᐊᔑᓴᒃᐅᔑᓇᐟ, ∨ᔑᒃ ᐅᑭᒋᓂᑭˣ Δᓇᑫ ∇ ᑭ ΔᔑᐱΔᐃᒃᑌᓂᓄᒃ, ᔑᑕᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐅᓇᒪᑎᓂᑭᑭˣᵡ

39) ᐊ·Δᐅᓇᐟ ᓴ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᐅᔅᒃᔑᒃ ᑭ ·∇·∇ᐱ·ᑫᐸᓂᐅ·ᐊᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᒃᒃᓭᒥᔑᒃ 40) ∇ ᑭ Δᔑᒃ: ᑭᵊ Δᓴ ᒃ ·Δ ᐱᔑᐱᑐᐅᐸᵊ ΔΔ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐅ·Δᒃᒥᓴ, ᒃ ·Δ ᑭᔅᑭᑐᐅᐸᵊ ᒃᓴ ᓄᓭᑭᒋ·ᒃᒃᓴᓴ! ᐱᒪᑭΔᑎᓭᵊ! ᑭᔅᐱᵊ ᑭᘁᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑔᓭᓴᵊ ᑌᓂ·Δ·ᐊᓇᵊ, ᓄᓴᑕ·∇ᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᔑᑌᑏᑎᓇᔑˣ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᔑᐟ

41) *ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐅ·Δᑭᒪᓴ, Δᑭ ᒃᓴ *ᐅᓇᓄ·∇·Δᑭᑭᓂᐅᒪᓴ, Δᑭ ᒃᓴ ᓄ ᐅᒃᓂᓭ·ᐊᒃ ᔑ·ᐊᓴ, ᒥᓴ ∨ᔑ·ᒃᵊ ᑫ·Δᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᒃ Δᔑ ᒥᑭᓭ·ᐊᒃ:

27.35 ᓂᒃᒧᓇᵊ 22.19ᵡ **27.39** ᓂᒃᒧᓇᵊ 22.8; 109.25ᵡ
27.40 ᒪᑎᐦ 26.61; ·ᒐᵊ 2.19ᵡ

ᵘ **32)** ᒥᓴᵊ ᐅᑕᔑᑌᑏᑎᓇᒥᓂᓄ: ᒥ ᓴ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔅ ᒃ ᑭ Δᓇᔑᓂᓭ ᑭ ᓂᓭᔪ, ᑭ Δᔑ ᐊᔪᓄ ᐅᑕᔑᑌᑏᑎᓇᒪᵊ, ᑭ ΔᔑᐟΔᓇᓄ ᐊᑎᑎ ·ᐊᑕᒋᐊᔑᓴᒃᐅᔑᓄᵡ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥᑕ·ᒃᔑᑭᓂᓂᓄ ᐯᑕ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᔪᓇᑉᓄᵡ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵊ ·ᒐᵊ 19.17ᵡ

42) ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᑊ ᑕᖅ ᓄᑕᑊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᓴᐞ, ᔑ·ᑊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑊᖅᑭᑐᓄᐞ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑎᓄᓚᵢ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑊ ᐃᓀ ᐁ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒥᒪᑕ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᐃ ᐃᖏᐃᓗᕀᐊᓴᐞᵢ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᓴ ᑊᖅᑭᐅᑊ ᑭ ᓂᓴᑕ·ᐁᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔪᑌᑊᓂᔪᓄᑕ·ᐊᑊ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ <ᔦᖅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓴᵢ 43) ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐᐞ ᐃᑐᑊ ᐅᑕᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᐊᑊᐞᵢ ᑕᑊ ᓴ ᖃᒪᑊ ᐅ ᑊ ᓇᑕᒪᑯᐞ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐁᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ·ᑫᐞᵢ ᒥ ᐃᑐᑊ ᑊ ᐃᑭᑐᑊ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᓂᑐᑯᓯᒥᒥᑊᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊᵢ

44) ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐅᑭᒧᑦᓴᑊ ᑊ ᑭ ·ᐃᒥ ᐊᑯᒥᓄᒪ·ᐊᑊ, ᐯᔑ·ᑊᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑊᒪ·ᐊᐞᵢ

ᒥᓴᓵ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑊ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓂ>ᑊ
(Lᔦᑊ 14.33–41; ᔭᐅᑊ 23.44–49; ·ᒪᐞ 19.28–30)

45) ᐁ ᓇ·ᐊ·ᑫᑊ ᑕᖅ ᒥᒧ·ᐁ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᑊᖅᑭᑎᐱᓴᐞ ᓂᒪᑎ<ᐃᑊᐞ ᒥᓂᑊᵢ 46) ᐁ ᓂᒪᑎ<ᐃᑊᓴᑊᓂᑊ ᑕᖅ ᓄᓵᓂ ᐁᓂᑯᑊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑊ: ᐃᔭᐊᐃ, ᐃᔭᐊᐃ! ᔭᐊᒧᒪ ᓓᑦᒪᓂ Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani? ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑊ ᐃᒥᑊᑌᑊ: ᓂᐞᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐᒪᑦ, ᓂᐞᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐᒪᑦ! ·ᐁᑯᓂᐞ ᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓇᑊᔑᑐᐞ?

47) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᐊᑐᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑊ ᑭ ᓂ<·ᐃ·ᐊᓓ ᐁ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓓ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓓ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ: ᐃᔭᐊᐃᒪᓓ·ᐊᐞ Elijah ᐅᓴ ᐅᓇᑐᒪᐞᵛ ᒥ ᐱ ᓇᑕᒪᑯᐞᵢ 48) ᐯᔑᑊ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓇᓓ ᐃᓴᐃᓇ<ᓇᐞᵢ ᓓᒥᓇ> ᑊ ·ᐁᑕᑭᑌᑊ ᑎᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᓵ>ᖅ<ᓇᓓ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑭᐱᓇᓇᓓ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᒪ·ᑊᐊᒪ·ᐊᓓ ᑎᓴᑯᐞ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑊ·ᑫ ᒥᓇᐞᵢ

49) ᑯᑕᑊ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ: ᑕᑊ ᐱᐃᒪᑕᓂᐞ ᐃᔭᐃᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑎ ᐱ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᒪᵢ

50) ᑎᓴᑊ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᓂᑯᑊ ᑭ ᑭᑌ·ᐁ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑊ ᐃᑌ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᑎᒧᓚᵢ

51) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ *ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑊᒥᑯˣ ᐱᑎᑊ, ᑭᐱᑊᐃᑊᓴᵂ ᑭ ᑕ·ᖏᑊᑯᒪ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑊ·ᐊᑯᒪᑊ ᑊᑌ ᑯᑕᒍᑊ ᐱᑎᑊᵢ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃ ᑊ ᐃᑌ ᑕᖅᑕᒍᑭᑊ, ᐃᖅᐱᒥᐞᵢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᑕᖅᑭᑊ ᐱᓂᑊ ᐁ ᑭᑕᖅᑭᑊ·ᐊᑊᵢ 52) ᑭᐯᑊᒥᓂᐞ ᑊᑌ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓴ·ᐊᐞ, ᓂ>·ᐃᐞ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑊᓗ·ᑊᑎᒥᒪᐞ ᑊ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂ<ᐞ ᑭ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᑭᑭᑊ, 53) ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑊᐊᒪᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᐯᑊᒥᓂᐞᵢ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᒥᐃᒪᑊ ᑎᓴᓂᐞ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐱᑎᑊ·ᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑌᓵᒥᓚᵢˣ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᐞ ᑕᖅ ᑊ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒥᓂ·ᐊᑊ

27.43 ᓂᑊᒧᓵᐞ 22.9ₓ **27.46** ᓂᑊᒧᓵᐞ 22.2ₓ **27.48** ᓂᑊ ᒧᓵᐞ 69.22ₓ
27.51 ᐁᑭᓴᑕ 26.31–33ₓ

v **47)** ᐃᔭᐊᐃᒪᑊ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᓇᐊᒪᓚᵢ: ᔑ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᑎᐸᑭ·ᒉ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᖃᑊ ᐯᔑ·ᑊᐞ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕ·ᑊᓄᐞ ᓂᐞᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐᑦ, ᐃᔭᐊᐃᒪᑊ ᑊᖅᓴ

w **51)** ᑭᐱᑊᐃᒪᑊᐞᵢ: ᑊ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑊᑊᒪᑊᑊ ᓇᓴ·ᐊᐅᐃ ᑊᔑ ᑯᑕᒍᑕ·ᑊᑊ ᐱᑎᑊ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑊ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑯᑕᒍᑕ·ᑊᑊ ᐱᑎᑊ ᑭᑕᐊᓇᒥᐃᒪᑊ·ᐃᑊᒥᑯˣ

x **53)** ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑌᓵᒥᓚᵡ: ᖃᐅᑕᓴᐊᒥᓚ Jerusalem ᓴ ᑊ ᐃᑭᑊᑊᒪᑊᑊᵢ

54) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᔪᒪᒃᑲᓂᔪ·ᐃᑭᒧᓪ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔾ ᐅᔪᒪᒃᑲᓂᔪᒪᒪᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓂᔪ ᑎᕆᓗᵅ ᐁ ·ᐊᓪᓕᒪᒧ·ᐊᖅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑎᓂᔪ ᑎᕆᓗᵅ ᐁ ᐃᑭᕆᓂᔪ, ᑲᐃᑫ ᕆ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᕆᑭᓗ·ᐊᖅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖅ ᑌ·ᐯ ᕆ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑯᓗᓂᔪᒪᒪᐟ!

55) ᑭ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᕆ ᑲᔾ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᖅ ·ᐁᑎ ·ᐊᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᕆᐱ·ᐊᖅ, *ᑲᔭᐊᕿᐃᓵˣ Galilee ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐱ ᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᑎᕆᓗᵅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐱᒥ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᖅ, 56) ᒥ·ᐊᑭᕆ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑭᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ, ᖃᕿᐃ Mary ᒪᑲᑕᔾᐊᔨ ᐅᑌᓵᓗˣ Magdala ᑲ ᐅᑎᖅ, ᔪᑲ ᑯᑕᑲ ᖃᕿᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐳᓗᓗᖅ ᑭᒥᕆᓓ James, ᔪᕆᐳᓓ Joseph ᑲᔾᓂ ᕆᐸᑎ Zebedee ᑕᖅ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓓ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔾ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᓕ·ᐊᓓₓ

ᑎᕆᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐃᓂᔪ

(Lᕿᔪ 15.42–47; ᔭᐅᔪ 23.50–56; ·ᑌᓓ 19.38–42)

57) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓇᑯᔪᓂᔪᑦ, ᑭ ᑕᑯᔪᓓ ᐁ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓓᒪᖅ ᐃᓂᓂ ᔪᕆᐟ Joseph ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓓᒪᖅ, ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᖅ ᐅᑌᓇˣ ᐅᔭᐊᒪᑎᐅ Arimathea ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑲᑌᓂᔪₓ 58) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓕᒃ·ᐊᓓ ᑕᖅ ᕿᐃᔭᐊᑐᓓ Pilate ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑌᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑎᕆᓗᵅ ᐅ·ᐃᔾ·ᐃᓂᔪₓ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᑯᔪ ᐱᕆᓂᔪ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓵₓ 59) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓓ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᖅ·ᐃᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑎᐸᐱᑐᖅ ᐅᐳᑭ ·ᐊᐱᕆᑭᑭᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᖅₓ 60) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐃᓇˣ ᓇᐃᓂᑎᐃᑲᖅᑲᔪˣ ᐃᓐ ᕆ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᐸᓓ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑕᒪ·ᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᑲᐱᑲᔪˣ ᑭᑭᐸᓂᓓ ᕆ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭᐱᑎᑎᐱᓓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓕᒃᑲᑌᓂᔪˣ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᐱᖏₓ 61) ᑭ ᐊᖅ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᕿᐃ ᒪᑲᑕᔾᐊᑐ·ᐃ·ᑫ Mary Magdalene ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑯᑕᑲ ᖃᕿᐃ Mary ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᒪᐱᑕᒧ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᓂᓗₓ

·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑲ

62) ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ·ᐊᑦᐸᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᖅ *ᐁ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ, *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᓗᑲ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔾ *ᐯᔾᐊᒥᑲ Pharisees, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓕᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᓓ *ᕿᐃᔭᐊᑐᓓ Pilate, 63) ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓕᓗ: ᑫᑭᐃᓄᑕᑯᓕᔪᓓ, ᓂᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᒥᓓ ᕆ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᔭᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᔪᓗˣ ᐅᐅ ᕆ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂᐟᓕᑭᔪᓂ·ᑲᑲᑲ (3) ᕆ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓵₓ 64) ᐃᓇ·ᑯᓂᑫᓓ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᒥ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑲ ᐱᓂᔭ ᒥ ᓂᓕᑭᔪᑲᑲᓓ ᒪᑭᓵ

27.55–56 ᔭᐅᔪ 8.2–3. **27.63** ᒪᑎᓪ 16.21; 17.23; 20.19; Lᕿᔪ 8.31; 9.31; 10.33–34; ᔭᐅᔪ 9.22; 18.31–33.

ᵧ **56)** ᒪᑲᑕᔾᐊᒥ: ᒥ ᕆ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐁᓐᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔪᑲ ᓂᑲ ᐱᐊᒪᓂˣ ᐃᓇᖃᑲᔪ ᑲᔾᑕᕿᔾᐃ·ᐃ ᖁᑲᐃᓂᓂˣ.

ᶻ **57)** ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓇᑯᔪᓂᑲᑲ: ᑭ·ᕿ ᐸᑭᒧᓂᔪ ᒪ·ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᑕᑯᔪᓇ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁ ᐸ·ᖃᑭᒧᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᒧᒪˣ, ᒥ ᕆ ᐁ ᒪᑭᖏᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔪᑲᓇˣ.

ᓴ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐧᐟ ᑕ ᑭᒧᑎ·ᐊᐟ ΔΔ ·Δᓗ° ᑭ Δᓇᒥᓄᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓂᒍ, ΔΔ ᑕᓵ ٩ Δᐁᑭ·ᐊᓂᒧᓂᑐ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ Δᑐᐣ ΔΔ ᑕ ᒪᒧᐱᒥ٩Lᑲᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᵅ ᓂᑕᒻ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δ·ᓇᓂᑎᓂᔨᓄᵅ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑲᑭᓇ·Δᵊᖃᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐣ·ᐊᑲ.

65) ᐸΔᐦᐊᑦ ᓴ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐣ: ᐊᑖ·ᐊᑲ Δᑐᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ, Γ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᐊᐸᑎΔ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐊᐅᓀ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᐊᓂᵅ ΔΔ ٩ ᐊdᑲᖃᑭᑲᑌᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐧᐟ.

66) ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᒧᒪᒻ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑲᓀᑭ·ᐊᓴᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·Δᐅᵅ ᒥ ᐸᑭᓇᓂᑲᓂᐧᐟ Δᑭ ᑕᖃ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᖃᑲ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭᓇ·ᐊᐟ.

ᑭᓴᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓂᒍ

(ᒪᐦᑲ 16.1–10; ᕀᐅᑲ 24.1–12; ·ᒪᵅ 20.1–10)

28 1) ᐁ Δᖃ·ᑲ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·Δᑭᒧᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᖃ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊᐸᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᒧᑲᓂᓂᑲ,ᵃ ᒣᐧΔ ᒪᑲᑕᕀᐊ·Δ·٩ Mary Magdalene, ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑯᑕᑲ ᒣᐧΔ Mary ᑭ Δᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᐯᑲᑎᓐᐟ 2) ᓴᓴᑯᒻ ᑕᖃ ᑭ ᑯᖃ·ᑲᑲᒥᑭᓴᓂᐧᐟ ᑲᑎᐯᒥ٩ᖽ *ᐅᑐᒪᕀΔᒪᵅ ᑭᒥᑭᒧᑯˣ ᑭᐱ ᐅᒥ·ᐊᵅ. ᓂᑯᒥ ᐅ ᑭ Δᒧᑎᑎᐱᓵᓂ Δᓂ ᐊᒥᓂᵅ, ᒥᑕᖃ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᒥᓂˣ ᑲ Δᒧ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᐧᐟ 3) ᒥᓴ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ ·ᐊᑐᒪᓴᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐊᓴᓵᑯᓂᑲ, ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑭᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑯᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵅᐧᐟ 4) Δᑭ ᑕᖃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ·Δ٩ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑲᓂᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴᑭᒥ·ᐊᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·Δᓴᓄᐊᒃ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂ>·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ Δᒧᓵᑯᒥ·ᐊᒃᐧᐟ

5) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖃ ᐁᵅᒪᕀ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓵᓵᵅ ΔΔ Δ·٩·ᐊᵅ: ٩ᑯ ᓴᑭᒥᑭᖽ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᵅᐧᐟ ᑭᑭ٩ᓂᒥᓂᓂᒪ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐁ ᓇᓵᑕ·ᐸᐟᒪᖃ ᒥᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓴᑲᐅᒃᐧᐟ 6) ᑲ·Δᵅ ᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᐳᓓᐧᐟ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓂᒍ ᐅᓵ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑐᑐᐧᐟ ᐱᓵᑲ ᒥ ᐱ ᐊᐤᑕ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᒃ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᒪᑎᓂᒍ!ᵃ 7) ·ᐁᐳᐟ ᑕᓵ ᐊᑕ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᒥᑲᵅ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐧᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓂᒍ, ᐊᓵᓴ ᑕᖃ ·ᐁᑎ *ᑲᕀᐦᕀΔˣ Galilee ᑭᑕ ·ΔᐱΔᐞ·ᐊᓵ ᒥ Δᒪ ٩ᒧ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃᐧᐟ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᑲ ᑕᖃ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᓂᓀᐞ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᐞ·ᐊᵅᐧᐟ

8) ᒥᑕᖃ ᖁᒪᑲ ᑲ Δᒧᓀᑲᒪ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐞᑕᒥ·ᐊᑲᐧᐟ ᓵᐞᒻ Δᑕᖃ ·Δ٩ ᑭᑭ٩ᑕᒪᑲᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᵅᐧᐟ

9) ᓴᓴᑯ ᑕᖃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᓵᑲᐞ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᓴᓂᵅ, ᔆᓂ, ᐁ Δᐞ·ᐊᒃᐧᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᒧᑌᓇ·ᐊᵊ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃᐧᐟ 10) ᒥᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᐞ·ᐊᒃ: ٩ᐞ

---

a 1) ᐁ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᒧᑲᓂᓂᑲ: ᐸᑲᵊ ·Δᓇᐧᐊ ᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ Δᒧᑭᒧᑲᓵᑯ٩·ᐊᒃᐧ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭ Δᒧᐊᐧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓇ·Δᵊᶜ ᑲᒧ ᐊ·ᓄᐱᔆᐧᐟ, ᑲᒧ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᒧᑲᓵᑯ٩ˣ ᐅᓂ ·Δᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ Δᒧᐊᒪᒍᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᑕ·ᐊᑌᓂᑲᐧᐟ ᒥ ·Δᓇᐧᐊ Δ ᐊᐱ ᑲ Δᒧᐊᓄᐧ·Δᑭᒧᑲᓵᑯ٩·ᐊᒃᐧᐟ

ᓴᑭᓯᖅᑐᖅ! ᒪᐃᓗᒃ ᓴ, ᐊ·Δᑲᓗᓂᓂ·ᑲᑲ ᓂᒋᑭ·∇ᔪᑲ*b* ᒋ Δᓵ·ᐊᑫ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔˣ Galilee, ᒥᑦ ·∇ᑎ ᕿᔨ ·ᐃᐸᒥ·ᐃᑫ, ᐅ ᑭ Δძ·ᐃᵊₓ

ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᒪ⌋·ᐊᑫ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕ⌋·ᐊᑫ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑲ

11) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᔪ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᑫ Δᑭ Δ·ᕿ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᔪ ᔨᒪᑲᓂᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕ⌋·ᐃᑫ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑲ, ᑭ ᑭ·∇ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ·∇ᑎ *ᕿᖓᐅᐅᔪᑲᒥᒃᑕ Jerusalem ∇ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᑫ *ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᵃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᑲᒥᑲᓂᓂᑲₓ 12) ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᔨ·ᐊᑫ ᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑭ>ᓵᑕ⌋ᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᕿ Δᔨᒋᕿ·ᐃᑫₓ ᒥᑦ ᑲ Δᔨ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᑫ ᓂ>·ᐊᐞ ᓵᓂᔭᵊ Δᓂ ᔨᒪᑲᓂᓵᐞ, 13) ∇ Δᓇ·ᐃᑫ: ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ Δᑭᔪ·, ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᑭ ᐱᑕძᔨᓂᐞ ∇ ᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ᓂᐟᔭˣ, ᒥᑦ Δᓴᵊ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑭᔨᑎᓂᒃ ΔΔ ᐅ·Δᐳᵒₓ 14) ᑭᔭᐱᵊ ᑦᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᓇᓵ·∇·Δᑭᒪ ᓇᑕˣ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ, ᓂᓇ·Δᵊᑦ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᔭᑭᒪᓇᵊ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᕿᑯ ᒥ <ᑲᒥᔭᑲᑯᓂ·∇ᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇ·ᐊᐞₓ

15) Δᑭ ᑦᑦ ᐅᑲᓇ·∇ᒋᕿᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ᓇᓂᔭᵊ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᒋᕿ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂ·ᑕₓ ᒥᑦ ᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᕿᔭᐱᐞ ᑯᑦ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐯᐸΔᑭᑐ·ᐊᑫₓ

ᑭᓴᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓂᑕ·ᐊᑫ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ

(Lᔮᵇ 16.14–18; ᕮᐅᵇ 24.36–49; ·ᒪᵉ 20.19–23; Δᔨᒋᕿ·Δᓇ 1.6–8)

16) Δᑭ ᑦᑕ ᒥᑕᔨᐯᔨᑲ (11) ᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᐊᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑲ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔˣ Galilee ᑲ ᑭ Δძ·ᐃᑫ ᑎᓴᵊ ᒥ Δᓵ·ᐃᑫₓ 17) ᐊᐱ ᑦᑕ ∇ ·ᐃᐸᒪ·ᐃᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎ·ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐃ·ᐃᵊₓ ᐃᓂᑕ ᑦᑕ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑫᓂᒪᓴ·ᐃ·ᐃᵊₓ 18) ᑭᓴᔪ Δᑦᑕ ᐯᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓴᑲ·ᐊᐞ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᓴ: ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑲᔭᑭ∇·Δᓴᒪᵃ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂძ·Δᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿᑯᵊ ᒥ ᑎᐯᑕᒪᵉ ᑭᑎᑭᔨძˣ, ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔾₓ 19) ᒪᐃᓗᒃ ᑦᑭ, ᓇᓴᑲ·Δ·ᑲᑲ Δᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑦ·ᓴ·ᐃᓇᑭᓴ·ᐃᑫ ᐯᒪᑎᓴ·ᐃᑫ, ᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·Δ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐱᒥᓂᔪᑲᓂ·ᐃᑫₓ ᓴᑲᐊᑦ·Δ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᔾ ᑲ·∇ᓴᒥᒥᒃ. Δᓂ ᑲᔾ ·∇ძᓴᒥᒥᒃ, Δᓂ ᑲᔾ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦᒋᐊ·ᑲᕿₓ 20) ᒥ ᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·∇·ᑲ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ᑐᑦᒪ·ᐃᑫ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿძᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓇძᔭₓ ᒪᓴᑲ ᑦᑕ ∇ᔪᑦᓴᔨᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ·ΔᒥᐟΔᓂᓂᒪ ᐱᓂᵊ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᒥ Δᵊ·ᑲᖏᕿ ᐅᓇ ᑲ ᐱᒥᖏᕿ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐₓ

28.16 ᒪᑎᓪ 26.32; Lᔮᵇ 14.28ₓ **28.19** Δᔨᒋᕿ·Δᓇᵉ 1.8ₓ

b **10)** ᓂᒋᑭ·∇ᔪᑲ: ᐅᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ Δᑐᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒪᑲᓂₓ

ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒥ·ᓇᒪᒍ·Δᵒ ᑲ Δᓇᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ
ᒪᖃᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᵒ ᒪᖃᑲ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒪᒍ·Δᵒ

ᒥ ᓴᐅ·∇ ᒪᓕᓇΔᑲᵒ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ Ս·ᑲᑲ ᑭᓴᐠ ᑲᔭ ᑕᔪᒥᑦ, ᒥ ᐅᒪ ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ∇ᔭ ᑕᔪՍᓂᑭᵒ ᐅᑎᔪᑭ٩·Δᓇᵒ ᐊᐱᑊ ·Δᵒ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑊ,

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᒪ ∇ᔭ ᑎᓯᒥᑦ ᑭ٩ᒪᓂᑐᵒ ∇ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒋᑯ; ∇ Δᓇᒥᑦ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᑲᑊ ᑲᖏ∇·Δᓕᓕᐞ, ᒥᓕ·∇ ∇ ᑭ <ᓯΔᓵᑊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᐊᑦᑲᓂᑊ ∨ᒪᑎᓕᓂᑊ ∇ ᑭ <ᓯᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ٩ᑊ, ∇ ᑭ <ᓯ·Δᑕᒪ٩ᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑭ٩ᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᑎ∨ᒥ٩·Δᓂᓂᓗ ᐅᑓᑯᓕ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ Γᓄᐊᑲᓯᐊᑊ, ᒪᑭᐊᑊ·ᑲᓕ ·Δ٩ ∇ ᑭ ᓱᑯᑭᐊᑊ, ·Δ٩ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᑯᓕᑯᑊ,

ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ᓇᒥᑦ ·Δᵒ ∇ ᑭ Δᑎᓕᑊ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓵᑊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓇˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᵒ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᐳᓁᑕᒪ·Δᒥᑊ ∨ᒪᑎᓕᓂᑊ ᐊᓂᵒ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᒪᑭΔᔭᒥ٩ᓂᑊ,

ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ٩ᓂᒥᑯᑊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᑐᐅᑯᑊ ᐊ·∇ᓗᵒ Ս.ᓂ·Δᑊ, ᑯᑦᑲ Δᑕᖅ ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᐳᐞ ᐊᑭ٩ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓂᔪᓂᒥᑯᑊᔪᓵ,

·∇ᑎ ᑕᖅ Δᖅ·ᑲᑊ Δᓇ٩ ᒪᓕᓇΔᑲᓂˣ Δᔭᑕᔭᒪ ᐊᓂᵒ Δᓇ٩ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᑊ ᑮᓵᑊ ᑲᔭ ᑲ Δᔭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪΔᑊ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊᑦᒥᑯᑊ ∨ᒪᑎᓕᓂᑊ

∇ ᑕᓕ ∨<ᑲᓂ ᐱΔᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᖃᑲ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒪᒍ·Δᵒ

·ᒧᵒ ᐅᓕᑲᐊᒋ٩ ∇ᑕᔭᓕᑊ, ᑮᓵᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᓕᑲᐊᑕ·Δᑊ,
ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᑲ·٩ᑭΔᑊ ᑲᔪᵢ (1.1–13)
ᑮᓵᑊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇ_ᓄᑌ ᑲᕉᐊᕉΔ ᐊᑭˣᵢ (1.14—9.50)
Δᑦ·ᑲᑊ ∇ᑕ·ᐊᑌᓂᑲ ᑮᓵᑊ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑊ ᑐᖄᐅᓵᕉᐊᒥˣᵢ (10.1—15.47)
ᑮᓵᑊ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᑊ (16.1–8)
ᑮᓵᑊ ᑭ ᓇᓕᓂᒋ٩ᑌ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᑊ, ᑭ Δᑦᓵᑊ Δᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᑭᓕᑯˣᵢ (16.9–20)

·ᑌᓐ ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕᕐ·Δσσ ∇ Ρ ΔՐ ·Δᑕᒪᕐᒃ ᑭᑐᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓐ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 3.1–12; ᔭᐅᐦ 3.1–18; ·ᑌᓐ 1.19–28)

1 1) Γ Δ·∇ Γ·ȧᒋᒧ·Δᓐ ᑲ ΔՐ ᑎᐸᒋᒋᐦ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒋᓴᐠ
× ·∇·ᑭᓭᓭᒋᑯᓗ ᑭᑐᒪσᑐᓐ Γ Δ·∇ ᑲ ΔՐ ᒧᑎᓴᐦ ΔΔ ᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᓐ.
2) Lᔪ ᑲ Δȧᑌσᐦ ᐅᑐՐᐱΔΔ9·Δᓐ ᐁΔᓴᔪ Isaiah *ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ ·∇ᓵᖅᑲ
ᑲ Ρ ᑲᓂᑕᒪ·ᐁᐧ ᑭᑐᒪσᑐᓐ
σᓐ ᑭᑐᒪσᑐ σσȧᑲσσᓵ·ᐁ σ·ΔᑕᒪϤ·Δσσᒪᓐ
ᐊᑲ·∇ Ρ ᑲ ·ᑲᔪᑎᑕᒪᑲ Γᑲȧ ϤՐ Ϲ·ΡՐᓇᓐ.
ΔՐᐱΔΔᑲᑌᓐ 3) Ր·ᑲ Ρ ΔΡᑐ ᐁΔᓴᔪ:
Ꮮ·ᑌᐁᔪ ᐊ·Δᔪ Λ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲˣ ∇ ᓵᓶᑯ·∇ᖅ:
·ᑲᔪᑎᑕᒪ·Δᑲ ᐅᒥᑲȧᒪ ᐊᐊ ᑌVᑎϤ·
Ρ ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᒧσσᑲ Ϥ ΔՐ Λᒥᐁᔪᖅ·
ΔΡᑐᒪᑲᓐᓐ.

4) ᓴσᒪ Ϲᓵ ᐊᐊ ·ᑌᓐ John ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕᕐ·Δσσ Ρ ȧᓴᑯᓂ ΔΔᒪ
Λ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲᖅˣ Ρ ΔՐ ·ΔᑕᒪϤ Ϲᓵ ∇ ΔΡᑐᖅ: ·ϤΡΛᒪᑎᓂᖅ, ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕᓂᑲ,
ᑭᑐᒪσᑐ Ρ ᑲ ᐳᓄᑦᒪᑯ·ᐁ Ρᒪᑭᑐᑦᒧ·Δσσ·ᐁᓐ, Ρ ΔΡᑐᓐ. 5) Γᓂ·∇ ᑯ Ρ Λ
ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·Δᔪᑲ ΔΔᒪ *ᔪᑎᔭ·Δ ᐊᑭˣ Judea ᑲᔾ ᑯ ΔΔᒪ
*ᖃᐅᐅᓴᔾᐊᒥ·Δ ᐅᑌȧˣ Jerusalem, ∇ Ρ Λȧᓂᑕ·ᐁ·ᐁᐧ Δσ ·ᒧᓇᓐᓐ, Ր·ᑲ
∇ Ρ Λᑕᑎᐸᑐᑦᒧ·ᐁᐧ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᑦᒧ·Δσσ·ᐁᓐ. ᐅ Ρ ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕᑯ·ᐁᓐ Δσ ·ᒧᓇᓐ
ΔΔᒪ *·ᒧᔭᑕᓇ·Δ ᓂᐱˣ Jordan.

6) Ր·ᑲ ᐅᑕᑯᐅᓐ ᐊᐊ ·ᑌᓐ. Λ·ᑲ·Δᑲᓄ·Δᒥᑕᑎᒪ ᐅΛ·ᐊᐅˣ
Ρ ᐅᑭᒪᑲσσ ᑎᓄ·∇Ρᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲˣ. ∇ Ρ ᑭᑎᒪᑭȧᑯᓂᒃ ∇ Ρ ΔՐᐅᒪᓴ, Ր·ᑲ
ᑲᔾ Ρ ᑭᑭΛᓂ ΔΔ <ᓴ·ϤΡᓄσᓂ. Ր·ᑲ Ϲᓴ Ρ ΔՐ ᐅΓᑎᒥᒥ ᑭᑭ<<Ρᓄᐞ
∇ Ρ ᐊ·ᒪᓴ ᑲᔾ Λ·ᑲᑭ ᐊᒧ·Δᓂᓂᐸ·ᑲᶜ. 7) Ր·ᑲ Ρ ΔՐ ·ΔᑕᒪϤ ᐅᐅ·∇:
Λᐊᔪᐱᑌᑎᑐ ᓴ Λᑭᓇᑦ Ϥ Λᑕᑭᒥᓂᐅᐊᓴ, ᓇ·ᐊᓴ Ϥ ΔᓴᐯVᑯᓂᒃ ᐊΛᓴ
Δᑕᓴᐦ σᓐᓂ. ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓴ ᑯ ᑲ Λ Λᒥσᓵᐅᐠ, ΔᓇᓴϤ ᑯ ᑲ·Δᓐ σᓐ ᑲᓇϤ
σᑌᐊΛᑌᑕᑯᓂᒃ Ρ ᓇ·ᐊᑭᔪᐸᓐ Ρ ᐊ<ᐊᒧᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᑭᓂᒃᔪΛᓐᓂ.
8) ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑲᐊᑕ·Δσσᓵᒪ σᓐ σΛᓂˣ. ·Δᓐ Δᑕᓴᐦᐠ ·Δᓐ Ρ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᓄσᑯ·ᐁ
ᑭᑲᒪσᑐᓐ ᐅᑕᒋᑯσᓂ. Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ ΔՐ ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕ·Δᓄᑲ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ ᐊᐊ ·ᑌᓐᓂ.

∇ Ρ ᓂᐦᐊᑦᑕᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᔪ,
ΔΔ·∇ Ϲᓴ ∇ Ρ ᐊσ ᑲ·ϤՐΔᑯᒃ Δσ ᓴᑕᓇᓐ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 3.13–4.11; ᔭᐅᐦ 3.21–22; 4.1–13)

9) Ρ Δᑭᓴᔪ Ϲᓴ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ, ∇ Ρ Ϲ·Ρᒧᓭˣ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᔪ, ∇ Ρ Λ ᐅᑭᒃ
·∇ᑎ ᐅᑌȧ·∇ᓂˣ *ᓵᓴᔾΔᶜ Nazareth ∇ ΔՐσᑲᑌσᑲᑐ, ΔΔᒧᒪ

1.2 Lᔭᐊᑲᐃ 3.1. **1.3** ᐁΔᓴᔪ 40.3. **1.6** 2 ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ 1.8.

*ᑲᔮᐊᔮᐃᐧᐃ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee ᐁ ᐊᑦᓗᓂᒃ ᐅᑌᓚᐁᐢᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓗᒃ·ᐊᓐ ᑕᔭ ᐃᓂ ·ᓱᓚᐢ John, ᐁ ᑭ ᓗᒃᐊᒋᑯᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ *·ᓱᔾᑕᓚ·ᐃ ᓗᐱˣ Jordan. 10) ᐱᑭᓚᒃ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐁ ᐊ·ᑲᓗᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᔭ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒋᐢ ᐃᐃ ᑭᔨᑯ ᐁ ᓯᑭᓴᓂᒃ, ᔨ·ᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᓪᒪᓄ ᐅᑕᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓚᑯᓂ ᐁ ᐱᓇᔨᓂᓄ, ᐅᒥᒥᓗˣ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓚᑯᓂᓄ ᐁ ᐱ ᕗᓴᒋᑯᓄ ᐁ ᐱ ᐱᑭᔭᑯᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑲ·ᒃᓂ. 11) ᔨ·ᒃ ᑭ ᑌᐱᒋ·ᒃᓂ ᐃ·ᓄ·ᐃᓂ ᑭᔨᑯˣ: ᑭᓂ ᐃᓴ ᓂᑯᓗᓴ ᓗᔭᑭᐃᓇᓂ, ᑭᓂ ᒃ ᓇᐁᑕᒥᐃᔭᓂ.

12) ᖃᒧᒃ ᑕᔭ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑯᔭᒃᑲᐃᑯᓂ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑲ·ᒃᓂ, ᐱ·ᑲᑕᒃᒥᒃᕽ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐃᒧᒧᓂᓴ. 13) ᒥᑕᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᓂᒥᑕᓚ ᑕᓭᑯᓂᓂ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᒃᒥᒃᕽ ᐊᒥᑕᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᓴᑕᓂ Satan ᐅ ᑭ ᒃ·ᑫᒃᔭᑭᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᓄ. ᐱ·ᒃᑭᐊᐅᑲ·ᐃᓵᓴᒃ ᒃᓱ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᓂᓄ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔭ *ᐁᒃᔨᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒃᓂᒧ·ᐊᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓂ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᒃ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᐸᑭᑕ·ᐁᐞ ᐁ ᓂ·ᐃᓂ

(ᒪᑎᓵ 4.12–22; ᔅᐅᒃ 4.14–15; 5.1–11)

14) ᕿᓂᒧ ᑕᔭ ᒃ ᑭᐸᐅᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᓱᐢᓀ John ᓗᒃᐊᒋᕐᓵᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᐢ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑲᔾᑕᐊᐃᓵᐃ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒧᕐᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒧᒧ·ᐃᐢ, 15) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ: ᒥ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᐅᒥᑭᓴᒃ! ᐊᓵ ᐯᓕᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᕐᒃ! ·ᑫᐱᒪᑎᓗᓚᓄ, ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒧ·ᐃᐢ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

16) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᔭ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐱᒪᓴᑲᒃᒣᓄ ᑭᓴᔭ *ᑲᔾᑕᐊᐃᓵᐃ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊᑦᒪᐢ ᓴᐃᒪᓇᓪ Simon ᑲᔪ ᓴᔭᒪᓪ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᔭᐅᓪ ᐁᓪᑕᔾᐅᓪ Andrew, ᒣ·ᒃ ᐁ <ᑯᐱ·ᐊᓂᓄ ᐊᓴᐱᓪ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᐃ <ᑭᑕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓪᓂ. 17) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵᐢ ᐃᑕᔭ: ᐊᐯᐬᒃ, ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑭᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢ, ᐃᓪᔭᑫ ᓴ ᒃ ᐱ ᐃᓪᓄᑭᔪᓴ ᐁ <ᑭᑕ·ᐊᔪᓴ, ᓄᑯᓗ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᒃ ᒪᒥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐃᓂᓄᓗ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᓴ ᐯᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢ. 18) ᒥᑕᔭ ᖃᒧᒃ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓪᓄᓵ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᑕᓴᐱ·ᐊᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᔭᓂ.

19) ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᐃᑯ ᓵᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑕ·ᑭᔨˣ ᑭᓴᔭ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒧᐢ ᐃᐃ ᑭᓴᔭᐢ James ᑲᔪ ·ᓱᓪᐢ John, ᐁ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᐅᑎᓂᓄ, ᐅ·ᑭᔨᓴᐢ ᐊᐊ ᓴᐸᑎ Zebedee. ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐢ ᐱᑐᓪᒃ, ᒣ·ᒃ ᐁ ·ᓄᑲᑭᓂᓄ ᐅᑕᓴᐱᓂ. 20) ᖃᒧᒃ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᒃᐢ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓪᓄᓵ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐊᓪ ᓴᐸᑎᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒧᓂˣ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓂᓄᑦ,

---

1.11 ᖁᓂᔨ 22.2: ᓂᓗᒧᓪ 2.7; ᐊᐃᓴᓄ 42.1; ᒪᑎᓵ 3.17; 12.18; ᒪᔾᒃ 9.7; ᔅᐅᒃ 3.22. **1.15** ᒪᑎᓵ 3.2.

a **14)** ᒃ ᑭᐸᐅᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᖃᓪ: ·ᐊᑦᐸᑕᓪ ᒪᑎᓵ 4.12; ᒪᔾᒃ 6.17–18.

ΔΔ·∇σ·◁ᵃ ϧᔪ ◁ᓄᑭ◁ϧᓇᵃ„ ᒥᑦᔅ ϧ ◁σ Δᔾ ·Δᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᑊ Δσ ᑭᔪᓯᵃ„

∇ ρ ϟᑭᑭσᔅᓄ◁L·ᐊᑊ ᑭᔪᑊ Δσ ᒪᑭ◁ᒧ·ϧᵃ Δσ·∇ Δσσ·◁ᵃ
(ᕮᐅᵇ 4.31–37)

21) ᒥᑦᔅ ·∇Π ϧσ Δᔾ Ꮯ·ρᔾᓄ·ᐊᑊ ᐅUᓇˣ, *ϧ<ᔾσᔅᓪᑊ Capernaum ∇ ΔᔾσϧUσϧ„ ᒥᑦᔅ ∧ᑭᓇᵇ ∇ Δᔾᑭᔾᔅϧᵇ *ᵇ ᐅᑕ·ᓄ∧·Δᑭᔾᔅϧᓄᒥ·ᐊᑊ Δᑭ ᔪ·◁ᵇ, ᒥ ΔL ϧ Δᔾ ∧Π٩ᑊ ◁◁ ᑭᔪᑊ ΔΔᐃL ᔪ·◁ᵃ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δϧᒥძσˣ, ∇ ρ ᒪᒥᑭᑭᓄ◁L٩ᑊ„ᵇ 22) ᐅ ρ ᒪLϧᓯᑕძᵃ Δᑕᔅᑦ ΔΔ ∨ᒪΠᓯσᑊ ∇ᔾ ᑭᑭᓄ◁ᐃL٩ᑊ„ ·Δᵃ ◁σᔅᓪ ᐅ ρ Δᔾ ᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᵃ ᑕ∧ᔫძ ᒥ ·◁◁·∇ ∇ ᐅρᐃ·∇ᑕძᓯᑊ„ ϧ·Δᵃ ·Δᵃ ᑕ∧ᔫძ ρ Δᔾ ◁ᐅᓪძ ᐅძ *ᵇ ᑭᑭᓄ◁ᐃL٩·ᐊᑊ ΔΔ ᔪ·◁ᵃ ᐅᑑᓇᓐ·∇·Δσσ„

23) ᒥ Δ ◁∧ ρ ∧Π٩ ΔᐃL ◁ᓇᒥ∇·Δϧᒥძˣ ◁◁ ∨ᔾᵇ Δσσ ∇ ᑭᑭᔅᓄ·ᐊᑊ *ᒪᒥ◁ᒧ·ϧᵃ„ ∇ ρ Δᔾ ᔪძ·∇ᑊ: 24) ρᵃ ᑭᔪᑊ ϩᓴᔾΔΠˣ Nazareth ·∇ᒥᑭᵊ! ·∇ძᓄᑦ ·∇ᑭ <ᓵᒉᓪᒥᑭˣ? ρ ∧ ᐅᑭ Δᓪ ᓇ ᒥ σᔾ·◁ᓯᑭΔᑭˣ? ᑭᑭ٩σᒥᵃ ρᵃ ◁·∇ᓄσ·Δᑭᵃ„ ρᵃ ◁◁ ϧ∨ρᓗᓓ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐˣ ϧ ᐅᑭᑊ! ρ Δᔾᑭᔾ·∇„

25) ᑭᔪᑊ Δᑕᔅᑦ ᐅ ρ ᑭᔾϧᓄᓯᵃ: ∧ᔪᵃ! ٩ძ ٩ძᵃ Δᑭᑐ٩ᵃ! ᓇϧᔅᓄ ◁◁ Δσσ! ᐅ ρ Δᓯᵃ Δσ ᒪᑭ◁ᒧ·ϧᵃ„

26) ᒥᑦᔅ ∇ ρ ᐅᑭ∧σძᔅᓄϧ·ᐊᑊ Δσ Δσσ·◁ᵃ ◁◁ ᒪᑭ◁ᒧϧ, ∇ ρ ᑭᑭᓄᑕძᓯᑊ, ᒥ Δ ϧ Δᔾᓇϧᓯᓇᑦ„ 27) ρ ᑭᑭძᔅ·٩Cᒧϧ ΔCᔅᑦ ϧᑭᓇ Δᑭ ∨ᒪΠᓯ·ᐊᑊ, ϧ ᐅᵊᑦ Δϧ·٩ᑭΠ·ᐊᑊ: ·∇ძᓄᑦ ᐅᐅ·∇? ᒥ ᔪ ᐅ·∇ ᐅᔅᑭᑭᓄ◁ᐃL٩·Δᵃ! ᑕ∧ᔫძ ∇ ᐅᑭᐃ·∇ᑕძᓯᑊ ᐅᑎᔪϧᓄᓯᵃ ΔΔ ᒪᑭ◁ᒧ·ϧᵃ„ ϧᔪ ᐅᓇΔᑕძᵃ! ρ Δᑭᑐᐊϧᵃ

28) ᒥᑦᔅ ΔΔ ·∇ᓴᑊ ∇ ρ <ᓵᑎᓵᑭᒥᑦ ᒥᓯ·∇ ΔΔᒪ *ᵇᓰᐊᓰΔ·Δ ᐊρˣ Galilee„

∇ ∧ᐃᒧᑭᒧ ᑭᔪᑊ ᓂ∧·ᐊᵃ ᐊ·ΔᓗᵃΔ
(ᒪΠᔨ 8.14–17; ᕮᐅᵇ 4.38–41)

29) ᒥᑦᔅ ΔΔ ∇ ᐊσ ᐅᒧ ᒪᐃ·ᐊᑊ ΔΔᐃL ᔪ·◁ᵃ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δϧᒥძσˣ, ·∇ᓴᑊ Δძ ρ ᐊσ Δᔾ ∧Π٩·ᐊᵇ ΔΔᐃL ∇ᔾᑕძᓯᑊ ϟΔLᵃ Simon ϧᔪ ∇ᵃᑕᕮᐅ Andrew, ∇ ρ ᐊσ ·ΔᒧᑦΔძ·ᐊᑊ ᒥᒥϟᵃ James ϧᔪ ·ᒪᓇᵃ John„ 30) Δσ ᑕᔅ ϟΔLᵃ ᐅᓯძϟᵃ ρ ρᔾᓯ·ᐊ∧ᓂ·◁ᵃ ∇ ρ ∧ᒥᔾσσᓯ„ ᒥᑦᔅ ΔΔ ᖃᐃᒃ ϧ Δᔾ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᑊ

1.22 ᒪΠᔨ 7.28–29„

b **21)** ∇ρ ᒪᒥᑭᑭᓄ◁ᐃL٩ᑊ: ·◁<ᑕᵃ ᒪΠᔨ 4.23„

ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐳᓂᖅ᙮ 31) ᒥᑦ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓇᓱᒃᐊᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᖃᓇᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐊᓂᖅᑲᐱᓇᖅ᙮ ᒥᑦ ᖃᓪᓗ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓇᑲᓂᔨᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᔪᓂ·ᐊᐱᓗ·ᐃᖅ᙮ ᒥᑦ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑭᐸᒥᐃᔨ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑐᐃᖅ᙮

32) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ·ᐁᓇᔨᔪᓂᓂᒃ᙮ ᐊᓕ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᔪᒪᓂᖅ ᑭᓪᓂᖅᓴ᙮ ᑭ ᕿᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒃ ᐊᔨᓂᖅ ᑲᓀ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᖅ ᒃ ᑭᑭᑦᒃ·ᐊᓂᖅ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᖅ᙮ 33) ᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᔨ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐁᓕ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐁᓪˣ ᑭ ᐱᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊ·ᑲᑭ ᐃᑦ·ᒃᑌˣ᙮ 34) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᐟ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓂᓂᔨ ᐁ ᓇᐱᓄᓂᖅ᙮ ᑲᓀ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᓂᖅᐊᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᖅ ᒃ ᑭᑭᑦᒃ·ᐊᓂᓀᐟ᙮ ᐊᐟ·ᐃᐅᖅ᙮ ᒃ·ᐃᐟ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᓪᓂᖅ ᑭᐱᐊᐟ·ᐃᖅ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᖅ, ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑎᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓇᒥ·ᐊᐟ ᐁ ᐅᑭᑎᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᑭᓪᓗᒪᓕᒃᖅ᙮

ᐁ ᑭ <ᕿᑲᑭ·ᖃᓴ ᒃᕿᐊᕿᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᑭˣ
(ᕿᐅᐦ 4.42–44)

35) ·ᐃ< ᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭᖃᕿ·ᐊᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ·ᕿ ᐱᑦ<ᓂᓂᒃ, ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑦᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓴᒃᐊˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐱᖁ ᐃᓵᑦ ᐃᑎᒥ᙮ ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᐃᓴᒃ᙮ 36) ᕿᓂᒪ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐊ ᓴᐃᒪᓗ Simon ᒃᖅ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᒃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑎᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᐊᓇ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓗᓗ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑐᓄ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓗ᙮ 37) ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᒥᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓇ·ᐊᓗ: ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑐᓄᓇᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓗ᙮

38) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗ: ᑕᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᔪᒪᑦᑕ ᑭᒃᖅᐃ ᐁᐳᑭᓗ·ᐃᓇᓗ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃᖅ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ·ᐃᑕᒪᕐᐅᓗ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓗ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐱᔭᐅᓗ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᑐ·ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᔪᑭᑎᓂᖅ᙮ 39) ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔪ <ᕿᒥᐊᐳᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᒃᕿᐊᕿᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee ᒥᓕ·ᐁ, ᐁ ᑭ <ᕿᑲᑭ·ᖃᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᐟ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᔨᓂˣ᙮ ᔭ·ᒃ ᑕᑦ ᒃᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᖏᓂᔭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᐟᓇᓗ᙮

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᒃ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 8.1–4; ᕿᐅᐦ 5.12–16)

40) ᐊᐱᑎᐟ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓕᔪᓪ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐯᔭᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ *ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᐱ <ᔪᓴᓂᒥᔪᒃ ᒃᓀ ᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑭ·ᒃᓇᐱᑕᔪᒃ, ᐁ ᐃᔪᒃ: ᑭᔭᐱᓪ ᐃᓗᑕᒪᓪ ᑭᑕᒃᔭᑐᓪ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐃᐅᔭᓪ,*d ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓪ᙮

1.39 ᒪᑎᐦ 4.23; 9.35᙮

(· **32)** ᐊᓕ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᒪᒥᓂᒃ ᑭᔪᓪ: ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐃᔭ·ᒃᓴᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊ·ᓂᐱ·ᐃᑭᒪᖅ ᓂᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᑦ <ᔨᔭ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᒃ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᑎᓂ·ᑕ ᐱᓴᓪ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᒃᖅ ᐁᑕᔪᑭᓂ ᒃ ᓂᑕ ᐃᒪᑎᑫ·ᐊᒃ᙮

d **40)** ᑭᑕᒃᔭᑐᓪ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐃᐅᔭᓪ: ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒃ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓂᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒪ ᐁ ·ᐃᓂᑕᔪᓀᓇ᙮ ·ᐊᐸᑕᓪ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂᓪ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓪ ᒃᔪ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᒃᑲᑭᓪ᙮

41) ᑎᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓂ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᔑᐱᓂᑫ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓇᖅᓴᑭ ᔑ·ᑲᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᖅ: ᐁᐁ, ᓂᑎᓗᑦᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐯᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ, 42) ᒥᑕᓂ ᐃᐃ ᖃᒪᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔑᓇᑲᓂᑯᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓇᐱᓂᔨᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᓴᒃ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᓇᐱᓇᑯᓂᓂ, 43) ᖃᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓂᓵᑯᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᐊᖅ·ᐁ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒃ·ᑲᒥᒪᵊ ᐅᐅ: 44) ᐊᒃ·ᑲᒥᓂᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ, ᑫᑯ ᑫᵈᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫᵊ, ᐃᓵᵊ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᖅ, ᒧᓂᐣ Moses ᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫ ᐃᐃ ᐸᑎᓂᑫ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᓴᐃᖅ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᵊ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂ·ᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐁ ᒥᓄᐅᓴᐃᖅᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ,

45) ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᓴᐃᖅ, ᐊᒥᑯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑎᐸᑭᒧᑫ ᒥᓂ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᔑ·ᐁᖅ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑭ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᒥᒥᑭᓵᑲᓂ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐁᓂᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐃ, ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓂᓂᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐃᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᐸᑭᐅᑎᓂᔭᐃᓂᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐃᖅ, ᐁᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐊᐊᒪ ᐱ·ᑲᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᖅᓴᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐅᑎᓂᔭᐃᓂᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐃᖅ,

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᒃ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐯᔑᑲ ᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐱᓄᓂᑲ
(ᒪᑎᐢ 9.1–8; ᔭᐅᵖ 5.17–26)

2 1) ᐸᓂᒪ ᐸᑭ ᑭ ᑕᓱᐞᓇᑲᓂᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᑕᐞᓂᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑲᐸᔭᓂᐅᒥᑕ·ᐃ ᐅᑌᓇᵡ Capernaum, ᑭ ᑕᓇᑭᒪ ᑕᵑ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓴᒃᑲ ᑲᔪᑦᑫ, 2) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪ·ᐊᑭ ᐃᓵᒃ·ᐞᐃᵊ, ᐱᓂᵊ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑕᑭᑭᓗᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᐊᐳᖅᑫ ᐊ·ᑲᑭ ᐃᓵᒃ·ᑲᑌᵡ, ᑎᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓂ ᒣᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑲᓇᓇᓵᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᒧᑕᵡ ᑭᖃᒪᓐᑐᵊ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ, 3) ᑭ ᐱᓵᒃ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᑲ ᐁ ᐱᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᐯᔑᑲ ᐁ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐱᓄᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑲ, 4) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑭᑐᓇᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᓓ ᑭ ᓇᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓴᓇᵊ, ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᒧᓂᑭᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᒥ ᐃ·ᑲᑕ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᓇᐸᑲᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐃᒥ ᓂᐸ·ᐃᓇᖅᓂᑲ ᐊᐸᒥᒧᓂᓂ ᐊᐸᒥᑭᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐱᒥᑐᓂᓂᵊ, 5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓂ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᑕᓂ ᐁ ᐃᒥᑎᑫᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᓱᓂᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᑲ ᐃᒥ ᑲᓇᓵᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐱᓄᓂᑲ: ᓂᒥ! ᐳᓄᑲᑌ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᒪᑭᑕᒧᑲ·ᐃᓇᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵊ,

6) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᓂ ᐃᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐸᒪᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᒧ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᔊᓇᓵᓬᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᒥ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲᑭᑲ: 7) ᐊᓂᓂ ·ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᒥᑭᓵᑲᓂ? ᐅᐸᐱᓂᓇᵊ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖃᒪᓐᑐᵊ! ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᒧᒃᵡ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ

1.44 ᔭᐃᐱᑎᓴ 14.1–32.

e **41)** ᐁᑭ ᓴᒥᓇᖅᓴᑭ: ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑲ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒪᓇᓴᒥᓂᑯᓂ·ᐃᓇ.

<ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐅ Ć ᑲᖏᑭᓂᓐ Ր ᕆᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᓐ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᔨᓂ; ·ᐃᓇᑕ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᑭᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕᒧᑲᓖ

8) ᖁᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑎᖍᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭዓᓂᒪᐞ ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ ᐃᐱ ᓴᓴᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᓇᓖ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓴᓐ: ·∇ժᓇᖏ ·∇ᑎ ᐃᐱ ᓴᓴᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒣᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ 9) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᖏ ∇ᐱ ·∇ᑕᑭᓂᓐ? ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐱᓇᑲᑕ, ᑭᕆᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ዓᒪ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᓂᓐ, ᐸᒧ·ᑭᓐ, ᐅĆᐱᓇᓐ ᑭᑕᐱᒧᓐ, ᐱᒧᒪᓐ? 10) ᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᑭᐯ·ᐃᓂᒪᓐ; ᑭ ᑲ ᑭዓᓂᒥᒪ ∇ ᒥᓂᐞᓐ ᑲᖏᑭᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐠ ∇ ᐊᐠᑲᓐ ᒥ ᕆᓇᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴᓐ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐱᓇᑲᑕ: 11) ᐊᐤ <ᒧ·ᑭᓐ, ᑭᑎᓂᓐ! ᐅĆᐱᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑕᐱᒧᒪᓐ, ᐊᓂᑭ·∇ᓐ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

12) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᐱ <ᒧ·ᑭᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ. ᖁᒧᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅĆᐱᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᐱᒧᒪᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᖏᑲᐊˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓐᓴ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑲᓐ, ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒪᑕᑲᒪᒪᓐ ᐅᑕᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐱᒪᒪᓐ, ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓗ ᑭᑎᓂᓐ ᐃᐱᒪᒪᓐ ᐅᑕᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ

ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐣ *ᑲ ᑎ<ᐃᑫᐃ·∇ᓂᓗ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᔾᓇ·∇Ċძᓭᓂᓗ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐋᐣ.

17) ᐅ ᑭ ᓄĊᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓴᐃ. ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᓗ ᐅᓇᓕ·∇·ᐃᓐ: ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓂᓭ·ᐊᓯᓂ ᐃᓂ ᒪᔾᑭᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᔾძᓭ·ᐋᑲᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓐ ᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐱᔨᓭ ᒥ ᐱ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᑭ ·ᑫᔾძᐱᒪᑎᓭ·ᐋᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑎ·ᑕ ᒥ ·ᑫᑲᑎᓭ·ᐋᑲ, ᐃᑭ ᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔾᓇ·∇Ċძᓭ·ᐋᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.

∇ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒥᑲ ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓭ·ᐃᓐ

(ᒪᑎᐊ 9.14–17; ᔅᐅᑲ 5.33–39)

18) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ᐊᐱ ·ᓰᓐ John ᓭᑲᐊĊᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ *∨ᔾᐊᓭ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Pharisees ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ·ᐃᓭᓂᓭ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᐃᔑ·Ċ·ᐋᑲ ᒣ·ᑲᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑲ·ᑫᒥᒥᑯᓐ ᐃᑕᓐ ᒥᓴᐃ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᓐ: ᐃᓂ ·ᓰᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ ∨ᔾᐊᓭ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᑭᓂ ᑲᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᒥ·ᐃᓭᓂᓭ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᐃᔑ·Ċ·ᐋᑲᓂᓗ ᐋᓂ·ᔑᐃᓐ ᑭᓐ ·∇ᒥᑐᑕᓭ·ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᐣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃძᓐᓗ.

19) ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐋᐣ: ᐃᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᓂ·ᑲᒥᑕ ∇ ᑭᒥ·ᐃᑎᑫᑎᙵ, ᑕ ᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓇ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃძ·ᐋᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᑐᑕᓂᓗ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ! ᒥᓂᑲ ᔪ ძ ᑫ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃძ·ᐋᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᑭᓇᑲ ᑕ ᐃᔑᑭᓭ·ᐊᑲᓇ 20) ᐃძᑎᙵ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑕ ᒪᑭᓇ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓇ ᒥᔪ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒪᑕ·ᐃᐃᑎᓭ·ᐋᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.

21) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔾ ᐅᑕძᑕᐊᓭᓇ <·ᑲᐃᑲᓐ ∇ ᐅᔪᑭ ᐃᔑᑭᓂ·ᐊᙵ ᑫᑌᑭᔪᑲᑲᓂᙵ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑫᓇᐣ ᑭᔪᐱᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐃᔑᑭᑫᙵ, ᐃᐃ ᐅᔪᑭᓂᙵ·ᐊᓂ ᐃᐃ ᓀᒥᓇᐣ>, ᑕ ᒋᑐᔪᑫᑌᑲᓐ ᐃᓂ <ᔪ·ᑫᓭ ᐊᑐᒋᓀᓐᓗ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᓂᑑ·ᐊᓇᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᓀᒥᓇᐣ> ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ <ᔪ·ᑫᓭ ᐊᑐᒋᓀᓐᓗ, ᐅᔪᑭ <ᔪ·ᑫᓭ ᐊᑐᒋᓂᙵ ∇ᑕ ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᐱᓇᐃᑲᑌᑲᓐ ᐃᓂ <ᔪ·ᑫᓭ ᐊᑐᒋᓀᓐᓗ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓐ.

∇ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒥᑲ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓴᐃ ᐊᓂᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᑭᑲᓐ

(ᒪᑎᐊ 12.1–8; ᔅᐅᑲ 6.1–5)

23) ᐊᐱᑎᙵ ᐃᑕᓐ *∇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᑭᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵ ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᐃᒪ <·ᑫᑭᑲᓂ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂᙵ, ᒥᑕᓐ ∇ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃძᓭ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᐣ,

2.23 ᑐᑕᔾᐊᓂᒥ 23.26.

ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒋᐅᑎᒋᐱᑐᓂᑦ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓂ Lᓴᓕᒋ·ᐊᵊ ∇ Ρ ᐅᑎ ·ᐃᓕᓂ·ᐊᑦ,
24) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓵ *Vᔭᐊᓕ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ Pharisees ᐅ Ρ ᐃᑯᐞ: ᐃᓐᓵᑫ ᓵ, ᐊᓂᵊ ·∇ᑎ ᐃᔨᒋᑫ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑯ ᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓄᑲ ∇ᑲ Ρ Ρ ᐃᔨᒋᑫᓕ·ᑲ<ᵊ ∇ ᐃᓐUᓂᑲ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᑲ? ᐅ Ρ ᐃᑯᐞ,
25) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᐃᓐᐞ ᒋᓵᓵ: ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ Ρ Ρ ᐊᓐᒐᓕᓗᒻ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᔨᒋᑫᐞᓂᵊ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑌᐱᶜ David ᐊᐱ Ρ Lᓁᓗᒻ, ∇ Ρ ᑕᐞLᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ Ρ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐃᑯᒻ? Ρ Ρ ᐊᓐᒐᓕᒐᑊ ᑫᓐᓵᑊ,
26) ∇ Ρ ᐱᑎᑫᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ <·ᑲᓄᒋᑎᐞ ᒋᑊᒪᓂᒉᵊ ᑲᔨ ᐊᓐᒐᓕ∇ᑕ·ᐃᒋᑊ,ƒ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ∇ᓴᓂᐞ<ᓄᵊ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑭ ᓂᑲᓄᑕᐞᓂᓂᑊ ᑭᒋᐊᓐᒐᓕ∇·ᐃᑭᒪᑕᵊ ᐊᑦᓴᑕᕀ Abiathar ∇ Ρ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓵ Ρ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᐞ <·ᑫᔨᓂᑲᓄᐞ ∇ᓵᓵᒋᑊᑎ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ Ρ ᐃᓄᑕᐞᓂᒋ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ Ρ ᐊ·ᒪᑦ<ᵊ ᐅᐅ <·ᑫᔨᓂᑲᓄᐞ, Γ ∇ᑕ ᐊᓐᒐᓕ∇·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ Ρ <ᑭᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲ Ρ ᐊ·ᒪᑦ·ᐊᑊ, ᑌᐱᶜ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᐊ·ᒪᐞ ᐃᓂ <·ᑫᔨᓂᑲᓄᐞ ᑲᔨ ᐃᐃ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ Ρ ᑕᐞᒪᑕᐅᓵᐞ Ρ ᐊ·ᒪᓂᑊ, Ρ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ,

27) Γᑕᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᐃᓵᐞ: ᐃᓐᓵᑫ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ Ρ ᐃ·ᓵᑕᵊ Ρ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃ ᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ Ρ ·ᐃᑭᐃᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ Vᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ Ρ ᐅᓵ ·ᐃᵊ ∇ᑕ Ρ ᐃᓐᓴᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ Vᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑊ Ρ ΓΡ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᑫ·ᐊᑊ, 28) ᓂᵊ ᐃᓂ *ᑭᓗᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓕ∇·ᐃᓗᒪᓐᵊ, ᓂᑎᔨ ᐅᑭᒪᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ Vᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑊ, ᐃ>ᓴᑫ ∇ᓐ·ᑲ ∇ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ ᑫ ᐃᔨᒋᑫ·ᐊᑊ, Ρ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒋᓴᓂᑊ,

ᒋᓴᓂ ∇ Ρ Γ·ᓵᒪᐊᑊ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ Ρ ᒪᑭᓂᒋᓂ

(ᒪᑎᐟ 12.9–14; ᕿᐅᑲ 6.6–11)

3 1) Γᓐ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ Ρ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᑫ ᒋᓴᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ *ᐅᑕᓐᒥ∇·ᐃᑲᒥᓂᓂᓄ, Ρ ᐊᐳ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ Vᔨᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ∇ ᔨᑯᓵᑲᓂ ᐅᓂᓄᑲ, 2) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ Ρ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒪᒋᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓂ ᒋᓴᓂᐞ, ᐅᑲ Ρ ᑲᓐ·ᐊᒪ·ᐊᐞ, ᑕᑲ Ρ Γᓄᐳᓴᔪᓂ·ᑫᓐ ᒣ·ᑲ *∇ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲ, 3) ᒋᓴᓂ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᑲᓄᓵᐞ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᔨᑯᓵᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᑎᓂ: ᐱᓵᐞ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᑲᓵᐳᐃᵡ, ᐅ Ρ ᐃᓵᐞ, 4) Γᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑫᒪᒻᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᑲ: Ρ ᐃᓵᑯᓂᑲU ᓄ ∇ ᐊ·ᓁᐱ·ᐃᑭᔨᓂᑲ Ρ Γᓄᒋᑫᵡ, ᑫᒪ Ρ ᒪᔨᒋᑫᵡ? Ρ ᐃᓵᑯᓂᑫᑊ ᐃᓄ Ρ ᐱᒪᒋᐃ·∇ᵡ ᑫᒪ Ρ ᓂᔨ·∇ᵡ? ᐅ Ρ ᐃᓵᐞ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ Ρ ᓄ·ᐃᑕᒥᓂ·ᐊᐞ,

5) ᒋᓴᓂ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊᑲᓴᐸᒪᑊ ᐅ Ρ ᓂᓵᑲᐸᒪᐞ, ∇ Ρ ᐅᑎ ·ᐊᒪᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᑊ ∇ᑲ ∇ Ρᑎᒪᒋᓵᑫᒪᓂᑲ, Γᑕᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᑲᓄᓵᐞ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᓂΓᓂᑫᓂᐞ, ᐅᑎᓵᐞ, Γᑕᓵ ∇ Ρ ᓂΓᓂᑫᓂᓂ Ρ Γᓄᐳᓴᔪᓂ Δ·∇ᓂ ᐅᓂᑎᓂ, 6) Γᐃᐧ ᑲᓂ

2.26 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᑲ 24.9, **2.25–26** 1 ᔪᒥᐟ 21.1–6,

f **26)** <·ᑲᓄᑲΓᑭ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᔨ ᐊᓐᒐᓕ∇·ᐃᑭᑲ: ·ᐊ<ᑕᵊ ᒪᑎᐟ 12.4,

ᐃᔨ ᓴᑲᐊᒧᑦᐊᒡ ᐃᑭ *ᐯᕮᐊᓬᐃᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Pharisees, ·ᐅᐱᐟ ᐃᑯ ᑭ Ⱡ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲ Cᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᒡ ᐅᕮᐊᑕᵃᵍ Herod ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᵃ, ᐅᑯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ Cᔨᒧᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᑭᓴᓀᵃ, ᐊᓂᵃ ᐃᐃ ٩ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᐟᐸᵃ,

ᐁ Ⱡ·ᐊᑭ ᐃᔭᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᐱᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓇᓭᑦᑯᒃ

7) ᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲᔪ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒃ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑲᔮᐊᔮᐃ·ᐃ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂˣ Lake Galilee, ᑭᑎᓀᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐃᓂ ᐯᒪᑎᒧᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᑯᵃ, ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑲᔮᐊᔮᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᑭˣ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓂᒃ, ᑲᔪ *ᔑᑎᐳᐃ ᐊᑭˣ Judea, 8) *ᖃᐳᐅᓴᔮᐊᒥ·ᐃ ᐅᑌᓇˣ Jerusalem. ᐃᔨᒥᐳᐃ ᐊᑭˣ*h* Idumea ᔨᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᓇᖃ *·ᒪᔭᑕᓇ·ᐃ ᒧᐱˣ Jordan ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᑕ, ᔨᑲ ᒥᑦᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᓇˣ *ᑕᐳᕮ Tyre, ᓴᐃᑕᵃ Sidon ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᑭᵃ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ 9) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᵃ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ ᑭ ·ᐁᐯᒥᓂᒪᐊᑲᒃ ᑭᒪᓂᓂ, ᐁᑲ ᐅᓴᒃ ᐊᒪᑌᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑭᐊᓇᵃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᵃᒪ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᓂᒃ, 10) ᐊᓂᔅ ᐊᓭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᵃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᵃᒪ, ᒥᑦᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭᒥᓴᑲᓇᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑭᑭᐊᓇᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑲ·٩ᓴᒥᓂᓇᒃ, 11) ᔨᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑯ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓇᒃ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᓴᵃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᔅᑲᓇᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᵃᒪ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᐃᐸᓂᐅ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐁᓇᐊᒃᓴᐸᵃ ᐅᑭᐊᓇᒃ: ٩ᑯ ᐃᑭᑐᑫᑲ ᑭᵃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᒥᓴᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ,

ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑕᔨᓂᔨᵃ ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓬᐊᑲᓇᵃ
(Ⱡᑎᐟ 10.1–4: ᕮᐅᑲ 6.12–16)

13) ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᒪᒥᐁ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑲ ᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᒪᵃ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵃ ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᒃ, ᔨᑲ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒥᑲᓇᵃ ᐅᑐᓇᐸᒪᑲᓇᵃ, 14) ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᵃ ᐃᑕᒃ ᒥᑦᒧᓂᔨᵃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ, ᐁ ᐃᓇᵃ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᑎᒧᓂᓬᐊᑲᓇᑲᒃ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐊᐳᒥᐟᐸᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᒧᓂᓬᐅᓂᓂᒪ ᑭ <<ᑲᑭᑭ·٩ᐸᒃ, 15) ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔨ ᑲᵊᑭᐁ·ᐃᓭ·ᐃᵃ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑭᓂᓬᐊᒪ·ᐁ·ᑲ *ᒪᒥᐊᒡ·ᑲᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃ, 16) ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑯᓇᵃ ᐅᐅ ᒥᑦᑲᓂᔨᵃ, ᐯᒧᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑯᓇᒪ ᐊᐃᒪᵃ Simon ᑭ ᐃᒧᓂᑲᓭ·ᐊᵃ, ᐱᑕᕮ Peter ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒧ ᓇᑭᓂᑲᓇᵃ, 17) ᔨᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᒥᒃ James, ·ᒡᵃ John, ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᐱᑎ·ᐊᒡ, ᒥ·ᐊᵃ

3.9–10 Ⱡᕮᑲ 4.1: ᕮᐅᑲ 5.1–3.

g **6)** ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᒡ ᐁᕮᐊᑕᵃ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵃ Ⱡᑎᐟ 22.16.

h **8)** ᐃᔨᒥᐳᐃ ᐊᑭᵃᵃ Idumea: ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ Ⱡ·ᐊᒡ ᓴ·ᐊᓇˣ ᐃᓇ٩ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒃ ᐊᑭ ᒍ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑕᑭᒥ·ᐊᒡᓇ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐯᔨᑲᵃ ᐃᑕᒪ Edom ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᒃᓇ

ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓴ ᐊ·∇ ᓴᐸᑎ Zebedee, ᒥ ᓴ Δ ᒃ Δᔪ ᓇᑭᓂᑲᓇᒃ ᑎᓴᑦ, >·ᐊ·ᓂᕐᑎᓴᒃ Boanerges, ᐅ·ᐊᕿᓂᖏᑎᓪᒃ ᐅᐅ ∇ᑎᒃᑌᒃ Δᔪᓂᒃᓪ·Δᵃ, 18) ᔪ·ᒃ ᐅd ᑭ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᒃ, ∇ᵃᑕᔭᐅ Andrew, ᐱᕀᐊᑦ Philip, ᕿᔭᑦᕀᕀᒥᓪ Bartholomew, ᒪᑎᓪ Matthew, ·ᑕᒪᑦ Thomas, ᑭᒥᑦ James ᒃ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓪᒥᑯᑦ ᐊᕀᐱᑲᓴᵃ Alphaeus, ᑕᑎᓴᑦ Thaddeus, ᓴΔᒪᵃ Simon ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ∨ᔪᒃ ᒃ ·Δ ᑲ·ϥ ᐊᑭᓴᑐᒃ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δ·Δᵃ ᑲᑎᓗ·Δᑦ, 19) ᔪ·ᒃ ᔨᑕᑦ Δᑦϥᕀᐃᑲᑦ Judas Iscariot, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᕿᓂᒪ ϥ Δᔭᑭᓴᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᒥᒃ ᑭᓴᓪᵃ,

ᑭᓴᑦ ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᒃ ᐊᑯᑕ ∇ ·Δᑭᐊᒃ ᓴᑕᓇᵃ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 12.22–32; ᕀᐅᒃ 11.14–23; 12.10)

20) ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ Δᓵ·ᒃ ᐅᓵᑯᓇᒃ ᐅᐅ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ·∇ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᔪᑖᒃᓪ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ∧ᒧ·ᐊᑭ Δᓵ·ᐊᐞ ∨ᒪᑎᓪᓂᒃ ΔΔᒧ ∇ᔪ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᑦ, *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᑲᓴᓪ ∧ᓂᓵ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑭ Δᔪᓴᓪᓂᓂ Δ>ᓵᑫ ᑭ ·Δᓪᓂ·ᐊᒃᓪ, 21) ΔΔ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑎᓇ·∇ᒪᑲᓇᐞ ᑭᓴᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᓄᒥᒥᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃ·ϥᑌᐱ∧ᓂᓂᔨᐞ, ᑭ·ᐊᓵ·ϥ Δᑐᒃ ∇ ᑭ Δᑯᒃᓪ,

22) ·∇ᑎ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ∧ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ *ᖃᐅᓵᓴᕀᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᐊᓂᑕ Δᑭ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϥ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑐᑲᓀ·∇·Δᓂᓂᓪ ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃ ∇ᑕᔪᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑎᓴᑦᓪ: ᐅᑭᑭᓵᒃ·ᐊᐞ Δᓂ ᒪᑭᐊᓴᐊᐞ *∧∇ᕀᓪᐳᕀᐅᵃ Beelzebul, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃᓪ, ᔪ·ᒃ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᑕ: ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐅᑐᐊᒥᓂ Δᓂ *ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᐞ ᒃ ·ΔᑭΔᔪᒃ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓵᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᐞ ᐊ·Δᓴᐞ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃᓪ,

23) ᑎᓴᑦ Δᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᐞ ΔΔ ∨ᒪᑎᓪᓂᓪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᒃᓄᓵᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·∇ᑎᑫᓪ: ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒪᑭᐊᓴᐊ *ᓴᑕᵃ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᐅ Ć ᒃᓵᑭᑐᓪ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓵᐊᒪᓪᐊᵃ ΔΔ ·Δᑭᒪᑭᐊᒻᒃᐞ, ᒥ ᒃ·Δᵃ Δᓵᓴ ΔΔ? 24) ᔪ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᐞ ᓄᐱᑭᒥᑎᑎᑫ ΔΔᒧ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δ·Δᓂˣ, ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑫᐳᐱ Ć ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕᑎᓪᒪᓪ, 25) ᔪ·ᒃ ᑕᓵ Δᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ∨ᔪ·ϥ·ᐊᓇᑭĆ·ᐊᒻ, ᑭᓴᐞ ᓄᐱᑭᒥᑎᑎ·ᐊᒻ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑫᐳᐱ ᑭ ·Δᑭᑕᑎ·ᐊᒻ, ᑭ ᒥ·∇Δᑎᑎ·ᐊᒻ Δᑕᓵ, 26) ᑭᓴᐞ ᑕᓵ ᒃᔪ ᐊ·∇ ᓴᑕᵃ ᒥᒃᓇᐸᵃ ᐅᑐᓵᑭᓂᑭᒪᐞ ᒃᔪ ∨ᐸᒃᓄᓂᑎ·ᐊᒻ, ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑫᐳᐱ ᑕ ᒪᓵᒃ·Δᓪᓂᓪ, ᒥ Δ ᑭ ᐳᓂᐳᒐΔᑎᑎᓪᒻᓪ, 27) ᔪ·ᒃ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅᒃᓵᑭᑐᓪᓂ ᑭ ∧ᑎᑫᒃ ᐅᑦ·Δᓂᓂˣ Δᓂ ᒃ ᒪᓵᒃ·Δᓪᓂᓪᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒃᒪᒃ ᐅᑕᐳΔᒥᓂ, ᕿᓂᒪ ∇ᑕ ᐊᒃ·∇ ᒪᒧᑭ·ᒃᐱᓇᒃ Δᓂ ᒃ ᒪᓵᒃ·Δᓪᓂᓪᒃ. ᒥᑕᓵ ᕿᔪᓵ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓪᑐᓵᐞ ᐅᑕᐳΔᒥᓂ,

28) ·ᑲᔪᒃ ᑭ·ΔCᒪ·Δσσᓪ: ᑲᑭₐ ᒪᑎᑐᒧᒍ·Δₐᵒ Ċ ᑭ ᔨᓁCᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑫ, ᑲᔾ ᒥσᒃ Δd ٩ ᑭ ᒪᑎ Δᐧ·ᐊ·٩ᵒ Δσ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐᵒ ∇ ᕿᐱₒCᐧᐊ·ᐊᑫ Ċ ᑭ ᔨᓁCᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃₓ **29)** ᐊᐊ·∇ Cᖅ ·Δᵒ ٩ ᒪᑎ Δᐧ·٩ᵒ Δσ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐᵒ ᐅᑕᐅძσ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᐧᑲ Ċ ᔨᓁCᒪ·ᐊᓗₓ ᐱᔪᔪᒃ ΔCᖅ Δd ᑕᑭᓗ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᒧᒍ·Δᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᐧᐧᐟ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᐱᖅₓ **30)** ᐊσᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᐧᐧ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ᑭᐱᓂᵒ: ᐅᑭᑭᖅᑲ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ᒪᑭᐊᑲ·ᑲᵒₓ

∇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᔪᒃ ᑭᐱᖅ ᐅᒧᒪᵒ, ·Δᒥᑭᐧ∇ᔨᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 12.46–50: ᔭᐅᒃ 8.19–21)

31) ᑭ ᐱCძᔪᓂᐟ ΔCᖅ ΔΔ ·Δᒥᑭᐧ∇ᔨᐟ ᑭᐱᖅ ᑲᔾ Δσ ᐅᒧᒪᵒₓ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᕐ ΔCᖅ ᑭ σ<·Δ·ᐊᐟ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪσᓄᐅ·∇σᓗ ∇ ᐱ ᐊᑐᒥᔪᒃ **32)** ᑭᐱᖅ ΔCᖅ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ΔCᐱᒥძᐟ Δσ·∇σ·ᐊᐟᑲ ᒪᒪ·Δᓂσᓗₓ ᒥCᖅ ᑲ Δσᓗ: ᓇ! ᑭᒪᒪ ᑲᔾ ᑭᒥᑭ·∇ᔨᒃ ᑭᐱᐊCᐧ∇σᒥძᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᕐ, ᑭ Δᐧᐧₓ

33) ᐅᐅ Cᖅ ᑭ Δᔪᓇ·٩Cᒪᐧ: ᐊ·∇ᓄᵒ ᐊᐊ σᒪᒪ? ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᒃ Δᑭ σᒥᑭ·∇ᔨᒃ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐₓ **34)** ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᔾᐸᒪᐟ Δσ·∇σ·ᐊᐟ ᑲ ·ΔCᐱᒥძᒃ ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒃ: ᒥ ᓴ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ σᒪᒪ ᑲᔾ ᐅძ σᒥᑭ·∇ᔨᒃₓ **35)** ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᒃ Δძ ٩ Δᔪᒥᑫ·ᐊᖅ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᓄᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐ, ᒥ·ᐊძძ ٩ Δᓇ·ᑲ, σᒥᑭ·∇, ᑲᔾ σᑕ·∇ᒪ, ᑲᔾ σᒪᒪ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓗ

∇ ᐊ·∇ᒥᑲᑫᒃ ᐅᑭᑏᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 13.1–9: ᔭᐅᒃ 8.4–8)

4 1) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ Cᖅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒍ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓓᐟ ΔΔᒪ ᒋᑭᐱᒃ *ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ·Δ ᓴᑲΔᑲσˣ Lake Galilee, ᒥCᖅ ᑲ Δᔪᒪ·ᐊᒥΔᑎσᓄ ᑫᒋᕐᑎᓂσᓄ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐊᐅᓄ, ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᔨᓕᔪ ᑭᒪᓂₓ ᒥ ᑲ Δᔪᐅᑲᓄ ∇ ᑭ ᐊძᒧᒪ ᒋᑲᑲᓄ ΔΔᒪ Cᖅ ᑲᑭₐ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᐧ ΔΔ ᐱᐅᑎᓂσᓄ ᒥCᑲᒥᑲ ∇ ძᐊᑭ·ᐊσσᑲₓ 2) σᐱ·ᐊᐧ ΔCᖅ ٩ძᓇᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ·ΔCᒪ·ᐊᐧ ∇ ᐊ·∇ᒥᑫᓄₓ ᒥCᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭₐᓂᐊᒪᒍᓄ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐧ: 3) Δₐᖅ٩ ᐱᓪᑕᒧᐟ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᖷ Δᔨ ᐯᔪᑲ ᑭᑎ٩·Δσσ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᓴᓪ·ᓴ·∇ᐱₐˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂ,ⁱ 4) ∇ ᓴᓪ·ᓴ·∇ᐱₐˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂ, ᑭ <ᑭᓪₒᓂ ᐊσᓂᑦ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ Lᖅᑲ·ᐊᒧᐟ ᒥᑲᖅᓄₓ ᐱₒᔪᓂᖅᑲ ΔCᖅ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐱᔨσᓴᓴ·ᐊᐟ ∇ ᑭ ᐊσᑭᑦ·ᐊᑦₓ 5) ᔪ·ᑲ ᐊσᓂᑦ ᑲᔾ ᑭΔᔪ <ᑭᓪₒᓂ Δσ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂ ΔΔᒪ ᓀᓄ·ᑲᐱᑲˣ ∇ ᐱ <ᑲᑲᒥᑲσᑲₓ ᑐᒪᑲ ΔCᖅ ᑭ ᐱᓴᑲᑭ·ᐊᓂₓ ᐊσᖅ ᑲ·Δᓂ

3.29 ᔭᐅᒃ 12.10ₓ **4.1** ᔭᐅᒃ 5.1–3ₓ

i **3)** ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᓴᓪ·ᓴ·∇ᐱₐˣ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂ: ᑭᑎ٩·Δσσ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ <ᕿ ᐅ·ᓴ·∇ᐱᓭₐᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎ٩ₓ ∨Jᑲ ΔCᓀ ᐊ·Δϟ ᐅᑕᓭˣ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐊᐧᐟ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐱ·ᑲᐊᑭᑲ ∨ᑭᓀ ∇ ᑭ ᐱσ·ᑲᐊˣ Δσ ᑭᑎᑲᓴᓴᓂₓ

ᑭ ᑭ<ᒃᒃᒥᑐᓗᓂᓪ 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁᓂ ᐃᓕ><ᓯᒋˣ ᑭᓗᖅ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ <ᑌ·ᐊᓂ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ <ᐱ·ᑲ·ᒃᑐᖅᑲ·ᐊᓂ <ᑭ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑎᐱᐊᑯ·ᐊᓂᓪ 7) ᔪ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᑕ ᒃᔾ ᑭ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᓗᓂᓪ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᖅᓂ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐅᒃ·ᐅᒥᓇᑭᔪᖅ ᒃᔪ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ<ᓪ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᔪ ᓴᒃᑭ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᓇ ᐅᒃ·ᐃᒥᓇᑭᔪᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᓇᑐᓇ·ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒃᑌᓂᑭᓪ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ·ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᔪᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓗᓂᓇᓂ, ᒃ·ᐃᓂ ᒃᔾ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᓴᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓗᓇᓂ ᐃᐃᒧ. 8) ᔪ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᒃᔾ ᑭ<ᑭᓗᓇᓂ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐁᔪ ᐅᓂᔪᔪˣ ᐊᑭ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᒃᑭ·ᐊᓂ, ᐱᓂᖅ ᒃᔾ ᑭᐊᓂᑭᔪᑭᑐᓂ; ᒃᔾ ᕿᐅᐱ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓇᓂ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᓴᓂ, ᐱᓂᖅ ᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᓂᓗᒥᑕᓇ, ᒃᔾ ᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᓂᓗᒥᑦ·ᑕᓇ ᑕᓗᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓇᓂ ᐁᑕᓓᓪ, ᒃᔾ ᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᓂᓗᒥᑦ·ᑕᒃ ᑕᓗᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᓇᓂ ᐁᑕᓓᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᔪᑐᓂᓪ.

9) ᔪ·ᒃ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐞ: ᑕᒃ ᐱᓓᑕᒧᒃ, ᒥᓂᒃ ·ᐁᑕ·ᐊᑲᔪᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᔪᑐᓂᓪ

ᐅ·ᐃᑖᐞ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ·ᐁᑭᓂᓐᓄᐞ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊ·ᐁᑎᑫᓄ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 13.10–17; ᐸᐅᒃ 8.9–10)

10) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᓂᓯᑫ ᒃ ᐊᐅᓲ·ᐊᓄ ᒃᔾ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᓯ, ᒪᒪᓄ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑖᓂᓗᓂᓪ *ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃ·ᑫᑭᒥᓂᓪ ᐊᓂᓪ ᑫ ᐃᔪ ᓂᓕᑐᑖᒃ·ᒃᓂᓂᑭᓂᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓄᓂᓪ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᓴᓂ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ *ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐱᐊᑯ·ᐃᓪ ᐅᑖᔪᑌᓂᓗᒃᓂᓪ, ᒃᔾ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᓴᓂᑭᓪ ᑫᐃᓇᓪ ᒃ ᑭ ᑫᑦᑖ·ᒃᓂᓂᑭᓂᓪ ᑫᐃᓇᓪ ᒃ ᑭ ᑫᑦᑖ·ᒃᓂᓂᑭᓂᓪ ᐅᑎᐱᐊᑯ·ᐃᓪ ᐅᑖᔪᑌᓂᓗᒃᓂᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓄᓂᓪ ᑭᑎᒃᓂᓴᓂᑭ

ᐃᔪᐊᑦᓴᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐅᐁ ᑲ ᐃᔪ Lᖏᑲᐊᒧᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᓄ ᐁ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᓯᑭᓄ ᐅᓇᓕᓂᐊᒃ ᐁ ᓇᑕᒧᐊᒃ, ᐅ ᐱ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪᓂᐊᓄ ᐃᓂ ᓴᑕᓇᓄ Satan ᒥ ᐊᓂᔪᐊᓴᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᓇᑕᒧᐊᒃ ᑎᐊᒥᒧᐃᓄ 16) ᔪᑲ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊᐃᔾᑲ ᐃᓇᑦᓂᐊᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᑭᑲᑑᓂᑲᑭᓄ ᐁ <ᑲᓯᑭᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔪ ᐱ <ᑲᑲᒥᑲᒃ ᐁ ᓭᖏᒃᐱᑲᒃᓱ ᑭ ᓇᑕᒧᐊᒃ ᑎᐊᒥᒧᐃᓄ, ᖃᓱᒃ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑐᑕᐃᓇᓇᓂᐊ ᐁ ᒧᒪᑕᒧᐊᒃ ᐃᓄᐱᑲᓂᐊᒃ 17) ᒥᑦᖏ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑕᐃᑭᑭᓄ ᐁ ᐅᒥ ᐱᑲᐃᐊᓂᑭᓄ, ᑲᐃᓄ ᑭ.ᓄᖏ ᐊᔾᓯᐊᒃ, ᐊᒥᓇ ᐁᑕ ᑌᐃᐯᑕᒧᓱᒃ ᓴᓂᓪᒪ ᑕᖏ ᐅᑐᒥᔪᖏᑲᐃᔪᓂᐊᓄ ᐁ ᑭᑲᑑᓂᑲᑭᓄ ᐊᐃᔾᑲ ᐁ ᐅᑐᑕᐃᓇᓇᓂᐊᒃ ᑭᑲᑑᓂᑲᑭᓄ

ΔₐPCLₔd·ᐊ. 25) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓗ ᑲ ᒪₒƹᐸᒋᑐ Δ·∇ ᑲ σᓭᒋCˣ, ᒥᐊ·∇ ᑫƹᐱ ᑫ ᒥσᑲ σᓭᒋCJ·Δᵒₓ ᐊᐊ·∇ Cᖏ ᑲ Lₔƹᐸᒋᑐ Δ·∇ ᑲ σᓭᒋCˣ, ᐊ>ᖏᑫ C ᐅĊᐱₐL·ᐊʲ Δ ᒥσᑲ ᐊₐPσᓭᒋCPᐸᵒ, P ΔPJₓ

∇ ᐊ·∇Pᑲᑫᓄ ᑭᑎᑲₒᵒᔪ ∇ᔦ ᒪᒋᑭᑲ

26) ᐅᐅ Cᖏ ᑲᔪ Pᐊσ ΔPJ: ᒥ ᓄ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔦ ᐊᐅσᑲ *PᖏLσJ ᐅᑎVᒋᑫ·Δᵒₓ, Ċᐱᖏძ ᐊ·Δᐅ Δσσ ΔΔL ∇ ᐊᐸPJᓄ ᑭᑎᑲₒᓄᵒ ᐊPᵡₓ 27) σᐸ ∇ ᑎᐱᑲσσᑲ, ·ᐊσᖏᑲ ∇ ᔦᔪᑲσσᑲₓ ᐱσᖏ Δσ·∇ ᑭᑎᑲₒᓄᵒ ᐊσ ᓴᑲPσ·ᐊᵒ, ∇ ᐊσ σĊ·ΔPσσPᵒ, ᐋₐ·Δᵒ ∇ Pᑫᑕᓄᑲ ᐊᐊ Δσσ ᐋᑐᵒ ∇ᔦ ᒪᒋPPᵒₓ 28) ᑎᐱₐ·∇ ᐋᑐᖏ ᐅᐅ ᐊP σĊ·ΔPᒋᑫLᑲᵒ, σᑕᒡ ∇ ᐊσ Lᖏძᒋ·ᐊᵡ, ᐱσᖏ ∇ ᐊσ σᖏᑲₒPPᵡ, ᒥCᖏ ᐱσᖏ ∇ ᔪᔪᑲᓄ 29) ᐊᐱ Cᖏ ᑲ ᔪᔪᑲ, ᒥCᖏ ·∇ᐅᐟ ∇ᔦ Pᖏᑭᔪᑫᓄ Δσσ, ᐋσᖏ ᒥ ᐅ ᐊᐱ ᒋ Lᐟᐊᒋᒋᑫᓄ, P ΔPJₓ

∇ P ᐊ·∇Pᑲᑫᓄ Lᐟᐊᓄ ᑲ ᔦᑲᓭᵡ ᑭᑎᑲₒᵒᔪ

(Lᑎᐤ 13.31–32.34; ᔭᐅᵇ 13.18–19)

30) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲᐟ P ΔPJ ᑎᔪᖏ: ·∇ძₒᖏ ᒥₐ·ᐊ ᑫ ΔCL·ΔₐძPᐸᵒ ᒋ PᑫCᒧσₐძᑲ PᖏLσJ ᐅᑎVᒋᑫ·Δᵒ? ·∇ძₒᖏ ᑎₒ ᐸᑲᵒ ᐊ·∇Pᑲᵒ ᑫ ᐅᒋ ·ᐊᐸCΔₐძPᐸᵒ ᐊσᵒ ΔΔ ∇ᔪₐ·ᑲᑲ? 31) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔪₐ·ᑲᑲ: Ċᐱᖏძ Δ·∇ Vᔪᑲ Pᑎᑲₒᵒᔪ, Δ·∇ Lᐟᐊᓄ ᑲ ᔦᑲᓭᵡ ᐅᐅL ᐊPᵡ ᑲ <Pᑎσᑲᑌᑲ Pᑎᑲₒᵒᔪₓ 32) ᒥ ᔭ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ΛᒋσPᑲ ᐅᐅ Lᐟᐊᓄ ᑲᒥᑲ·ᑲᑲ, Δσ Cᖏ ·ᐃᵒ ᑲPₐ ᑲ ᒥᒋΛᒥᐊᔦLᑲPᵒₓ PᒋLİᒐᑎ·ᑲₐPᓭ ΔP Cᖏ Λₒᔪᵒᓵᑲ Λ Δᔪ·ᐊᓭ·ᔭσᑫ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔪ ᐊᑲ·ᐊUσᑲ, P ΔPJₓ

33) σΛ·ᐊᐃ Δᔭ ᐅₒ ᑎₒ ᐊ·∇Pᑲₐᵒ ᐅ P Δᔪ ·ΔCL·ᐊᐃ Δ·∇ PᖏLσJᵒ ᐅᑎᐸᒋJ·Δσσ. ᒥσᑲ Δᔭ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᵒPJσᑲ ᒋ Δᔪ σᓭᒋCᒥσᑲₓ 34) ᐊ·∇Pᑫ·Δσˣ ∇C ᐅ P ᐅᒋ ᑲᑲₒₐᐃₐₓ ᐊᐱ Cᖏ ∇ σᔪᑫᐊᔦ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ P σᓭᒋCJₐᐃ ᑲPₐ ᑫdᵒ ΔΔ ᐅPPₒᐊL·ᐊᑲₐᐃₓ

ᑎᔪᖏ ∇ P Pᐱᑎₐˣ Pᑭₒᑎᵒ

(Lᑎᐤ 8.23–27; ᔭᐅᵇ 8.22–25)

35) ᒥCᖏ ΔΔ Vᔪ·ᑲᵒ ∇ Pᔪᑲσσᑲ. ᐊᐱ ·∇ₐძᔪσσᑲ, ᐅ P ᑲₒₐᐃ ΔΔ ᐅPPₒᐊL·ᐊᑲₐᐃ: ᐊᐧ Δᔭ Δᓵᑕ ·∇ᑎ ᐊᑲᒥˣ, ᐅ P Δₐᐃₓ 36) ᒥCᖏ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ₐᑲₐ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᒥᓴL·∇ₒσᑲ, ∇ P Δᔪ

4.25 Lᑎᐤ 13.12; 25.29; ᔭᐅᵇ 19.26. **4.29** J·ᐊᔭ 4.13.

j **25)** C ᐅĊᐱₐL·ᐊ: ᐅᐅ ᒪ·Δᵒ ᑲ ΔᑎᑲUᑲ: ᐊ·Δᓴ ᑲ PᑫCᓄᑲ ᑲᐟ ᐊσᵒ PᖏLσJᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑎVᒋᑫᓄ. ᒥ ᔭ ᐊ·∇ PᖏLσJᵒ ᑫ ᐅĊᐱₐLᒧᑲ ᑫ P Δᔪ PᑫCP<ᵒₓ

ᐃᒪᑭᐅᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᑎᓯᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᑲᑭ Δᔪ ᓴᒪᑕΛᓂᖏ Λᑐᓴᖅ <ᑲᓐ Δᑕᖅ ᑲᔦ ᑭ ᐊᔾ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑲ ·Δᑕᐅᒥᑦᖏ 37) ᒥᑕᖅ ٩ᑕᑐ ᑭ ᑭᑭ<ᑲᒃᓪᒪᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒐᖅᑲᓂᑲ Δᑕᖅ, ᑭ ᓱᓯᑲᑯᓪ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒧᖅᑭᓴᐊᖏ ΔΔ ᑭᒐᓐ 38) ·Δᓐ Δᑕᖅ ᑎᓱᐠ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᑕᔪᓂᔨ ᐅᑦᑲᓂᓪᓕ, ᐊ<ΛᐠΔᓂˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐊΛ·٩ᔪˣ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒥΔᑯᐟ ∇ Δᑯᖏ: ᐅᑭᑭᓪᐊᒪ٩! ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᓪᑭ ᑭ·Δ <ᔨᒣᒥᓪ ∇·Δ ᓂᓱᔨ·∇ᔦˣ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᓐˌ

39) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔪ ·ᐊᓂᖅᑲᖏˌ ᐅᑭᑭᔪᑲᑦᓐ ᓄᑦᓐ, ᑲᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓪᑦᓐ ΔΔ ᓂΛ: ᒥ Δ ᒥᓂᑲ! ᒥ Δ ٩ᔪ ᐊ·ᓇᑎˣ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᑦᓐˌ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭΛᑦᓂᒪᓂᓂᑲ, ·Δ٩ ᑲᔦ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊ·ᓇᔦᖅᑲᓂᑲˌ 40) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ ᑎᓱᐠ ᐅᑭᑭᓪᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ: ᐊᓂ·ᔪΔᓐ ·∇ᑎᓱᑭᓪᔪᓱᑲ? ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᓇ ᒪᔪ ᑭᑕᐯᓂᒪᓪᑕ·ᐊᓪ·ᐊ·ᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐˌ

41) ᐊΛᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓱᑭᓪ·ᐊᑲˌ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᑭ Δᑎᐧᐊᑲ: ᐊ·∇ᓄᓐ ·ᐊᐊ? ᐊ>ᖅ٩ ᓄᓐ ᑲᔦ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓐ ᐅᓇΔᑕᔪᓐ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐧᐊᑲˌ

∇ ᑭΛᒪᑭᐊᖏ ᑎᓱᐠ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᓂΛᐧᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᐧᐊᖏ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᐧᑲᐞ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 8.28–34; ᔭᐅᑲ 8.26–39)

5 1) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓵᖅ·ᐊᐊᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᑎᓱᐠ ᑲᔦ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ·∇ᑎᑎ ᐊᑲᒥˣ, ∇ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔾᓄᐧᑲ ΔΔ ٩ᔭᐊᓱ·Δᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲ Gerasenes, 2) Λᑭᓇᐞ Δᑕᖅ Δᑯ ∇ ᑲᔨᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓱᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ Λ ᐊᑕ ᓇᑭᖅᑲᓇᐞ ᐯᔪᑲ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓇ Λ·ᑲᒪᔾΔ ᑲ Λ ᐅᒥᓄᐧ ᓇΔᓂᑎ·Δᑲᒥᓇᐞ ∇ᔾᓂᑭᓇᐞ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ<ᑲᒥᑲᓂᑭᓇᐞ, ∇ ᑭᑭᖅᑲ·ᐊᓂᓄ *ᒪᒥᐊᒪ·ᑲᓇˌ 3) ᒥ Δᒪ ᑲ Δᔪᔨᑲ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᒣ·٩ ᓇΔᓂᑎ·Δᑲᒥᑯᑲˣˌ ᑲ·Δᓇ ٩ᔾΛ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖘᐞΔᑯᓇᐞ ᐊ·Δᔾᓇ ᑭ ᒪᒧᑭ·ᑲΛᓂᑯᓇᐠ, ᐊ>ᖅ٩ ᖃᑲ<ᓇᐞ ᐊᓇ ᐊ<ᑕᓂᓂᑭᓇᐞˌ 4) ᖃᖅ·ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᑕᑕᑯᐱᓇ ᑕᑯΛᓪᓇᐱᐞ ᒥᓇ ᖃᑲ<ᓇᐞ, ᐅᓪᑎˣ ᑲᔦ ᐅᓂᑦˣ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂˌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᐳ·ᑲΛᑭΛᑐᓇᐞ Δᑕᖅ Δᓂ ᖃᑲ<ᓇᐞ, ᑲᔦ ᑕᑯΛᓪᓇᐱᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑕᓂᓂᑭᓇᐞ ·Δᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ΛᓪΛᑐᓇᐞˌ ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲ·Δᓇ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᑭUᐊΛᑭᓪ ᑭ ·<ᐞ·Δ<ᐊᐞˌ 5) ᒥ Δᒪ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑲ ᐊᔾᓄ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᒣ·٩ ᓇΔᓂᑎ·Δᑲᒥᑯᑲˣ ᑲᔦ ∇ᔪ <Λ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑦ, ᑲVᑭᔪᑲ, ᑲVᑎΛᓱ, ᐊᓄᓪᑯᑯ ∇ ᑭᑭ Δᓂᑕᑯᓪᑦ, ∇ VVᔪᓪᑎᓪᓱ ᐊᓪᓂᓂᐞˌ

6) ᒥᑕᖅ ∇ ᑯUΛᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪᒃ Δᓂ ᑎᓯᓐ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊ<ᑐᓱ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᓪᓱ ∇ᔪᓪUᑲ<·Δᓂᓂˌ 7) ∇ Λᑐ·∇ᑊ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓵᑯ·ᐊᓇᐞ: ᑭᵅ ᑭᓱᔨ ·∇·ᑭᓪᓪᒥᑲᑦ ᑭᒪᒧᑕᐅᑐ ᒪ·ᐊᓱ ᑲ Δᔦᓵᑕᑯᓪᓱ! ·∇ᑯᓄᐞ ·ᐊᑐᑕ·Δᔦᐞᓂ? ᑭ<ᑯᓱᓂᒥᐞ ᒥ Δᓇᓵᑕᒪ·Δᔦᐞᓂ, ᐊΛᒧᵅ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᒪᒧᓂᑐ ∇ᑲ

ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᓗ·ᐊᓐ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ 8) ᐊᑐᓵ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐊᓕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓀᓐ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᓐ: ᓀᑲᓵ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭᓐ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐ 9) ᔑ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒧᓐ: ᐊᑐᓐ ᐁᔑ ᓂᑦᓕᓴᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐ

ᒥᑕᓵ ᐁᔑ ᓀ·ᑫᑦᑯᓗ: ᐅᐸᒥᓄ ᓂᑎᔑᓂᑦᓴ, ᐊᑐᓵ ᓂᐸᒥᓄᒥᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓐ 10) ᐁᓂᑯᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑯᓴᒥᑯᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᓐ: ᑫᑯ ᐃᑯᒥ ᐃᔑᓂᓵᐅᔑᓀᓀᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑦᐅᐃᓂᓂ ᓂ·ᐃᑭᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᑦ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ

11) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓵ ᓄ·ᐊᑕᑎᓐ ᑭᑭᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐅ·ᑫᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᑯᑯᓵᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑭᑫ·ᐊᒃᵥ 12) ᐅ ᑭ <ᑯᓴᒥᑯᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᐞ: ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔑᓂᓵᐅᔑᓀᓵᒪ ᑯᑯᓵᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑦᓴᐠ, ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑕᑭᑭᓵᒃ·ᐊᓀᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐞᵥ 13) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔑ <ᑭᑎᓀᒪ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᐞᵥ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᓀᑲᓀᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔑ ᐱᑎᑫᓵᒃ·ᐊᓂᒪ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑯᑯᓵᐞᵥ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑯᑯᓵᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᓀᓂᐱᐞᓀᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᐱ<ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒪ ᐁᔑ ᑭᓵᑲᒪᑎᓀᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑯᐱ<ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒪ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓐ·ᐊᓐ ᐁᔑ ᑭᓵᑲᒪᑎᓀᓂᒃ (2000) ᑲᓀᐸᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔑ·ᐊᒪᵥ

14) ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓀ·ᐃᑯᑯᔑ·ᐁ·ᐊᒪ ᑭ ᓯᒋ<ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒪ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓵᵏ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓀᑭᑯ ᐱᐯ ᑲᔑᑕᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒪᵥ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔑ ·ᐊᑦᐸᒥᓂᒪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᔑ·ᐁ<ᓂᓂᓂᑲᵥ 15) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓗᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᐞ, ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦᐸᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓀᑲ·ᐊᓂᐸᓵ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᐞ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᔑ ᑯᓴᑲ·ᑲᑕᐱᓂᒪ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓀᓵᒪ·ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓀᒪᑐᒪᒪᓂᓂᓐᵥ ᒥᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᓴᑭᓗ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓀᒪᑐᒪᒪᓂᓂᓐᵥ ᑲᑭᓵ ᐁᔑ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓀᒪᑐᒪᒪᓂᓂᓐᵥ ᐁᔑ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᐱ<ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒪ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᓕᒃ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫᓴᓵᵃ ᒃ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᐸᵃ, ᒃᔪᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᐠᓕᒃ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑭᓂᑯᓕᒃ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 9.18–26; ᕿᐅᒃ 8.40–56)

21) ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓂ ᐃᔑ ᑭ·ᐁᐊᓵ·ᐊᐊˣ ᐊᑲᒥˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᓂᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓵᑲᒃ ᐃᑕᐣ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭᑎᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓗᐱ·ᐊᒥᑯᵃᵡ
22) ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᔑᵃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒍ·ᐊᵃ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᖁᐃᕀᐠ Jairus ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓕᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂᵡ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐃᑕᐣ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓗᵒᵃ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐸᑭᓕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕆᓴᒥᑲᐸ·ᐃᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐸᑯᓴᒪᒃ: 23) ᓂᑦᓂᓴᐠ ᐊᓵ ᐊᑲ·ᐊ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᵡ ᑕᑲ ᐱᑕᑭᵃ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᓕᒃ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓕᑲ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃᵡ

24) ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲᓂ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᓂ ᖁᐃᕀᐊᓴᵃᵡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑯᐱ ᓂᑦᑲᑯᑯᵃ ᐃᑕᐣ ᑭᑎᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᵃ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅ·ᖁᓂᓴᵡ

25) ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᑕᐣ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒣ·ᑫᓗᐃ ᑭ ᐊᑦᵡ ᒥᑦ·ᓴᑭᓇᓵᑭ (12) ᑭ ᒥᓴ·ᑭ·ᐃ ᐁ ᓄᐱᑭ ᐃᔑᐊᑦᓕᵡ 26) ᐊᒥᑯ ᑕᐣ ᑭ ·ᐃᓴᑲᐱᓄ ᐊᓇᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐃᐃᑯᵘ ᓂᐱ·ᐊ ᒪᓴᑭᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃᵡ ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐞᑭᓇᵃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓇᓂᒪᒪᵃ ᒥᓂ ᐁᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑯᓂ ᐊᐱᓴ ᓂᑕᑭ ᑭ ᒪᑕᐱᓄᵡ 27) ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᐣ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑭ ᓇᑕᒪ ᐁ ᐱᑕᑎᒥᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᵒᵃᵡ ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓴᑲ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓵᓴᑫᐊᐸᵡ ᐁ ᒣ·ᑫᓴᓇᓵᒃ ᑭ ᐁ ᐱᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲᑭᓴᑲᑯᓂᓂ, 28) ᐁ ᐃᑎᓴᒃ: ᑭᓴᐱᵃ ᐁᑕ ᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲᑯᵃ, ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐊᐠ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᵡ

29) ᒥᑕᐣ ᖃᒪᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓵ·ᑲᑭᓴᵡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᔑᑐᵃ ·ᐃᔑ·ᐃˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᐠᓕᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓇᐱᓂ·ᐃᵃᵡ 30) ᐊᐊ ᑕᐣ ᑭᓵ ᑭ ᑫᑫᓂᑎᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐸᒧᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᐁ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᔑ·ᐃˣᵡ ᑭ ·ᑫᑭᑲᐸ·ᐃ ᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒣ·ᑫᓴᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐃᑕᐣᑭᑭᑭᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓵᑎᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑭᑲᑯᓂᓂ, 29) ᐁ ᐃᑎᑭᓵᑭᑭᓵᵃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᐱᵃ ᐁᑕ ᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑭᑲᑯᵃ, ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐊᐠᓕᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᐠᓕᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓇᐱᓂ·ᐃᵃᵡ 30) ᐊᐊ ᑕᐣ ᑭᓴᐠ ᑭ ᑫᑫᓂᑎᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐸᒧᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑲᓴᑭᐁ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᔑ·ᐃˣᵡ ᑭ ·ᑫᑭᑲᐸ·ᐃ ᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒣ·ᑫᓴᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐃᑕᐣᑭᑭᑭᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᐱᵃ ᐁᑕ ᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓵᓴᑫᐊᐸᵡ ᐁ ᒣ·ᑫᓴᓇᓵᒃ ᑭ ᐁ ᐱᓴᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓇᑭ ᐊᐱᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲᑭᓴᑲᑯᓂᓂ, 31) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ: ᑭ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐃᑭ ᒃ ᓂᑦᓴᑲ·ᐃ·ᒃ, ᑭᑎᑦᑕ ᐃᓇ ᑕᐣ, ᐊ·ᐁᐃᓴᵒᵃ ᒃ ᓴᒥᓂᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃᵡ 32) ᑫᐅᐱ ᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓇᐱ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐊ·ᐁᓴᓇᵃ ᒃ ᐃᑕᒥᓂᒃᵡ 33) ·ᐊᐸ ᑕᐣ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᵃ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᐃᒃᵡ ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐱ ᐃᔑ ᐊᐸᑭᓕ ᐁᓇᓴᑲᐸᒪ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᑎᓴᐠᓕᵡ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓕᵡ ᐁ ᐅᑎ ᓂᑦᑭᑦᑯᓴᒃᵡ ᔑᒃ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐞᑭᑭᐃᑕᒪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒥᐁᐱᓕᵡ ᒥᑕᐣ ᐁᐃᑭᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑐᒥᓄᐊᐠᓕᒃᵡ ᐊᓂᐞᒪᒃᵡ, ᒥ·ᓄᑕᵒᵡ ᒃ·ᐃᵃ ᑭᑫᐱ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓇᐱᓄᒪᒪᵡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃᵡ

35) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᐣ ᐁᑕ·ᓄ·ᐁᑐᒃ ᑎᓴᐠ, ᐊᓂᵃᶜ ᐊ·ᐃᔑ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑐᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑᑕᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᓄᑲᑦᵡ

ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓴ·ᐊᐤ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐤ: ᐁᓕᓗ ᑭᓂ> ᑭᑕᓂᖅ, ᖃᑯ ᖃᐅᐱ ᐅᑕᒥᐊᐤ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᐤ.

36) ᑲ·ᐃᐤ ᐃᑕᓗ ᐅ ᑭ <ᐸᒥᑕ·ᐁᒧᐞ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑎᓴᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓴᐤ ᐃᑕᓗ ᐃᓂ ᖃᐃᕆᐊᓴᐤ: ᖃᑯ ᓴᑭᒧᖃᐤ, ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓂᑕ·ᐃᔨᐤ ᐯᑕ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐤ. 37) ᑲ·ᐃᐤ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒧᐤ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᑦ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᐱᑕᕆᐅᐤ Peter, ᑭᒥᓴᐤ James, ·ᑲᓴᐤ John, ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᓗᐤ ᐊᐊ ᑭᒥᓴ. 38) ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑕ·ᑭᔨᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑕᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑕᓂᑊ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓴᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐤ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᖅ, ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓴᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪ·ᐃᓴᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑎᓴᑕᒧᓂᑊ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᐞ, 39) ᒥᑕᓗ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑎᖃᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓴᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪ·ᐃᑲᓴᓂᑊ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓗᐤ: ᐊᓂ·ᔨᐃᐞ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑎ ᐃ·ᓄᐃᑕᒪᑊ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪ·ᐃᔪᑲᑊ? ᑲ·ᐃᐤ ᓂᐳᓕ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᓗ, ᓂᔪ ᐅᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ.

40) ᒥᑕᓗ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᒥ ᖁᖁᑎᐃᑯᑊ ᖁᑭᓴᐤ ᒥᑕᓗ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓱᐊᑦᓴ, ᒥᑕᓗ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪᒪᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᐤ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᑊ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᖅ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓱ·ᐊᐤ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᐞ. 41) ᒥᑕᓗ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᓂᖃᓴᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒪ: ᒌᕄᐃᑕ ᑯᑊ! ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪ: ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᓗ, ·ᐊᓂᓵᑲᐞ, ᑭᑎᓂᐞ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ.

42) ᖃᒪᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᓵᑲ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᓗ, ᑭ ᐱᒧᓴᓀ ᑭ ᒥᑕ·ᓴᑭᓂᓂᔪᐱᐳ·ᓂ (12)ᓀ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒧᐤ ᐃᑭ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊᓀ, 43) ᑎᓴᖅ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓗ·ᑲᒥᒪᐃ: ᑫᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᓱᖃᓀ, ᐊᓴᒥᑲ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᖃᓴᓀᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓱ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᑊ ᑎᓴᖅ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᐅᑎᒪᓱᐞ

(ᒪᑎᓐ 13.53–58; ᕿᐅᒃ 4.16–30)

6 1) ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒐ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑕᓀ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔨ ᐅ ᐱᑭᑊ,/ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᑊ ᐃᓂ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓱᐞˣ, 2) ᒥᑕᓗ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑭᔨᑲᑊ *ᑲ ᐅᑕ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᑭᑲᓂᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭ ᒪᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖃ ᑎᓴᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂˣ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐁᓀ·ᐊᑲˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑦᑕ·ᐊᑎᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑭ ᑎᓴᖅ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪ: ᐊᓂᑎ ᓇ ·ᐁᑎᓇˣ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓂ ᑫᓇᓐ? ·ᐁᑯᓄᐞ ᑎᓂ ᑲᑭᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪ·ᐃᐞ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄ·ᐃᑦ ᐃᓇ ᐊᐱᒥ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᒪᑯᑊ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, 3) ᑲ·ᐃᐤ ᐃᓇ ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᒥᑎᑯᓇᐯ, ᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᔨᒥᑯᑊ ᑐᕆᐃᐞ Mary? ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᔨᑐᔨᑊ ᑭᒥᓴᐤ James, ᔪᔨᓴᐤ Joses, ᔪᑕᓴᐤ Judas, ᓴᓗᒪᓇᐤ Simon.

/1) ᐅᑕᓄ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔨ ᐅᐱᑭᑊ: ᒥ ᒧ·ᐃᐤ ᓇᓴᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐁᐢᓴ.

ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᓇ ᑲᔪ Γ ·ᐊᐊ ᐅᑕ·∇ᒧᐧᐞ ᑲ ·Δᑭᐊᑦᒪᒧ·ᑲ ᐅᐅᒧ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᓗᕽ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃ, Γᑕᖏ ΔΔ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ,

4) Γᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒃ ᑭᔭᖏ: ᐊ·Δᐣ *ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᖃᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᒪᖏᓂᑦᓀ ᐅ·Δᑭᐅᑕᒥᒧᓐ, <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·Δᐣᓐ ᐅᑎᖏᐅᓂᑦᓀᓐ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ, 5) ᑲ·Δᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖏᑐᒧᓐ ᑭᑦᐊᓄᑭ·Δᓐ ᑭ ᑐᑕˣ, Γ ∇ᑕ ᑭ Γᑎᐅᒧᓂᓀᒃ <ᑭ ᐊ·Δᐣᓐ ∇ ᐊᑯᓂᓀᒃ, ∇ ᑭ Γᓄᐊᐣᐊᒃ, 6) ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒪ Δᑕᖏ ᐊ·Δᐣᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑌ·∨ᔪᓂΓᑯᓂᒃ,

∇ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᔭᖏ ᓄᓂᔨᓐ ΔΔ Γᑦᔪᒋᓂᔨᓐ
ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ
(ᒪᑎᕋ 10.5–15; ᔅᐅᐧ 9.1–6)

Γᑕᖏ ΔΔ ᑭ <ᕐᐞᐅᓵ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᔭᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕐᓐ, 7) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪᐞ ΔΔ ᑲ Γᑦᔪᓂᔨᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᓂᔨᓂᒃ, ∇ ᑭ Δᓴᑯᓴᒃ ᑎ ᓵᑯᑭᐊᓂᒃ *ᒪᑭᐊᒐ·ᑲᐞ, 8) ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᐞ Δᑕᖏ: ᑫᑯ ᕐᑯᓐ ᐱᒥ·Δᑐᕐᖏ ∇ ᒪᒋᔪᖅ, Γ ∇ᑕ ᖏᑲᐅᓇᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ <·ᕐᔨᑲᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ <ᑯᔪᑎᕐ·Δᐱᓇᐞᑲᓐ, 9) ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑲᑭᓂᑉ Δᑕᖏ ᕐᓐ ᑯᑯᓐ ᑕᖏ ᔅᑐᑯᓇᓪᕐᖏ ∇ᔨ ᐅᓪᑲ ∇ᑕ ᑯ Δᔨᒪᐃᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓇ. 10) Γ ᐅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᓴᓐ: ΔΔᒪ ᕐ ᐅᑎ ᑭᐊᑕᒪᔪᑲ ·ᐊᐁᐃᑲᓂᓵ, Γ Δᒪ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐊᐁᑲ ᐱᓂᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᑎ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒋᓪᔪᑲ ᐅᑌᓴᓐ, 11) ᑭᖏᐱᓐ Δᑕᖏ Δᑯᑦ ᔅᓂᑕᑯᓂᓀᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑯᓪ·∇ᑲ, ᓄᐱᑎᐱᓪᑦᑯᓪ·∇ᑲ, Δᑯᑦ Δᒪᒋ ᐅᑎ Δᔪᑲᓐ. ᕐᐞᐅᓪᑌᔨᒧᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲᑭᑭᓂᔪᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᒪᑭᐊᒪᒋᓐᓀᑲ ᐊ·Δᐣᓐ, ∇ ᑭ ᐳᓪᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓂᓀᒃ ∇ ᑭ Γᓄᐊᐣᐊᒃ·ᐊᒃ,

·ᒋᐞ ᓪᓀᐊᑦᑫ·Δᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᓂᔭᓀᑲᓂ·Δᒃ
(ᒪᑎᕋ 14.1–12; ᔅᐅᐧ 9.7–9)

14) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ `∇ᕽᐊᑦ Herod ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ*m* ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕᐞ ∇ <·ᕐᒥᒥᑎᖏ Δᓂ ᑎᔭᓪᓴ, ᐊᓂᐞᑦ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃ: Γ ᓇ·ᑲᓇ ·ᐊᐊ ·ᒋᐞ John ᓪᓀᐊᑦᑫ·Δᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓪᓴ, Γ ᒪ·Δᐞ ΔΔᒪ ·∇ᑎᓇ·ᒧᐞ

6.11 ᔅᐅᐧ 10.4–11; Δᔪᑫ·Δᓇᐞ 13.51. **6.13** ᑎᒥᖏ 5.14.

m **14)** ∇ᕽᐊᑦ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ: Γ ᔭ ·ᐊᐊ ∇ᕽᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑲᓴ ∇ᑎᐸᖏ Antipas, ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑕˣ ᑲᔅᐊᔅΔ·Δ ᐊᑭᓂ.

ᑭ ᐊᒪᓗᑎᑭᖏᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍ·ᐊᓗᓴ 15) ᐊᓂᓐᒌ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍ·ᐊᓗ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᕗᐊᐃᓚᔪ Elijah, ᐊᓂᓐᒌ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍ·ᐊᓗ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᓄ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓇᔨᓕᓕᑦ ᐃᑭ ·ᐁᖅᓄᓚ *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᔨᐸᓄᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᒍᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍ·ᐊᓗᓴ

16) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᓇᑕˣ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐁᕗᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ·ᐅᓐ ᓕᓄᐊᑕ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᖅᑭ·ᐊᓗᓴ, ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓕ ᖃᑭᓇᓚ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍᓴ

17) ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐁᕗᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᐸᓐ ᒥ ᑌᐱᐱᓂᒥᓚ ᐃᓂ ·ᐅᓇᓐ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ᑕᔪᒪᐅᑎᑭ·ᑲᐱᓂᓚ ᑭᐸ·ᑲᐅᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ᒥ ᐊᐳᓂᓚᓴ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔭᑎᖏᑦ ᐁᕗᐊᒃ, ᒥ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒥᓂᓚ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᕗᐅᑎᐸᓴ Herodias ᑲ ᐃᔭᓂᑲᓂᓚ, ᐊᓂᓐᒌ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᓐ, ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐊᓐᒌ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᒥ ᐃᓂ ᐱᕗᐊᓐᒌ Philip, ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃᑎᑭᑫᒪᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐁᕗᐊᒃ, 18) ·ᐅᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐁᕗᐊᑕᓐ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇᑌᓕᓐ ᑎᑎᑭ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᓇᓇᓐᒌ ᑎ ·ᐃᑎᒃᒪᒪᐸᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᒌ

19) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐃᔭᐅᑎᒃᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓂᖅᑫᓂᒪᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᓂᒃᓴ ᐃᓂ ·ᐅᓇᓐᒌ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖅᑭᑐᓐᒌ, 20) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐁᕗᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᐅᓇᓐᒌ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓴ ·ᑲᒃᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓂᓚ, ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᓂᓚ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᒍᓐᒌ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᓂᒪᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑕᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᐅᓇᓐᒌ ᐁ ᐱᓕᑕ·ᐊᓴᓂ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓇᔨᓕᓕᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐅᖓᒪᓂᒍᓐᒌ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᔨᐸᓄᓐ

26) ᒥᑦᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᑭᑎ ᒥᑎᓇ·ᐁᓗᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒧᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑦᓄ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᓗ ᑎ ᐊᑦ·ᓂᑕ·ᐊᒃ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑖᑯᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃ·ᑲᒪᓵ, 27) ᖁᒪᒃ ᐃᑦᓄ ᐯᔾᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᐣ ᔾᒪᑲᓂᓕᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓄᓇᒃ ᑎ ᐱᑐᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ·ᖁᓐ ᐣᑲᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂᓵ ᒥᑦᓄ ᖁᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᐃᓵᓂᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑑ·ᑲᐅᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ᐁ ᑭ·ᐃ ᑭᓀᑭ·ᐊᓂᒃ, 28) ᒥᑦᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᐱᑐᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᒧ, ᐁᓇᑲᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓀᑭᓀᑭ·ᑫᓄ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᒥᓇᓂ ᐅᒪᒪᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᒪ. ᐊᐊ ᐅᓀᑭᓀᑭ·ᑫᓵ 29) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓀ ᑲ ᓄᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ·ᖁᓀ ᙳᐅᑭᓀᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓀᑲᒥᓂ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᐢᓄ.

ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑮ·ᓴᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᔾᒣ ᐁ ᐊᓀᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓵ
(ᒪᑎᓂ 14.13–21; ᔅᐅᒃ 9.10–17; ·ᖁᓐ 6.1–14)

30) ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᑦᓄ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊᑦᐢᐣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔾ ᑭ·ᐁ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔾ ᐊᑦᓴᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑕᒪᓄᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓄᓐ ᑲ ᐸᑦᐃᔾᑭᑫᓂᒃ, ᑲᓀ ᑕᓀ ᑲ ᐸᑦ ᐃᔾ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᒃ, 31) ᒥᑦᓄ ᑲᐃᓵᓴᒃ: ᐊᐯᐣᒃ. ᐃᔾᓄ ᐃᓵᑦ ᑭᓀᑕ·ᐃᐟᑦ ᓄᑭᑫᐊᑐᐃ ᑎ ᐊᑦᔾᔾˣ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑎ ᐊ·ᓂᐱᐸᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓐᓲ ᐊᓄᓂ ᓄᐱ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓵᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᓀ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒪᒪᒪᓄ·ᐊᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔾ ᐅᓄᒪᓂᒪᑭᑭᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᑎᐱᓴ ᑲᓀ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᐊ>ᓀᑫ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ Ꮯ·ᐃᓴᓄ·ᐊᓂ ᑎ ·ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐊᒃ, 32) ᒥᑦᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑎᒪᓂˣ ᑲ ᐃᔾ ᒪᑎᐅ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᓄᔾᑫᐊᑐᐃˣ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐃᓂᑕ·ᐊᓵ.

33) ᓄᐱ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᑦᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᓯᒥᑯ·ᐊᐣ ᐁ ᐊᓀᒪᒪ·ᖃᑯᒪ·ᐊᒃ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑫᑫᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᒃᓵ ᒥᑦᓄ ᖃᓂ ᐃᔾ ᐱᒪᓴᖃᐸᐃᑎᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓄᖃᑯ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᑭᓂ ᐃᑐᓵˣ 34) ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓴᖃᒃ ᐊᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᓯᒪᐣ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐯᑐᓂᓂᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔾᐣ ᖃ ᐱᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎᓂᒃᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪᐣ ᐁ ᐃᔾᐊᑦᔾᓂᒃ ᒪᓇᓂᓂᔾˣ ᐁᖃ ᐱ·ᐃᔾ ᐁ ᖃᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᓂᒃ ᒥᑦᓄ ᖃ ᐃᔾ ᒪᒥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᒪᐣ ᐱᓇᓂᓂᔾᐣ ᐱᐊᖃᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪᐣ ᐁ ᐃᔾᐊᑦᔾᓂᒃ ᒪᓇᓂᓂᔾˣ ᐁᖃ ᐱ·ᐃᔾ ᐁ ᐊᓄᖃᑯ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓀᒪᒪ·ᖃᑯᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ

◁Λ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ᑭᑫᓂᒪ·◁ᒐ ◁ᓂᵅ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐁᓴ·◁·◁ᒐ ᐅ ᑭ Λ Δ◿·◁ᵅ: ◿◿ᵅ ◁ᐁ·◁ᑲ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᓂᔑᵅ (2) ᑭᓄᖏᑲ, Δᑭᑐᐧ◁ᑲᵡ

39) ᑭᓴᓵ Δᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ Δ◿ᐞ ᑲᑭᓀ ᒥ ◁ᕊ·ᑲΛᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ∇ᔑᒥ·ᓀᓄᑯᔑ·◁ᓂᓂᑲᵡ 40) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ Δᔑ ◁ᕊ·ᑲΛᓂᑲ, ◁ᓂᵅᶜ ᓄᓂᑯ·Ċᑲ, ◁ᓂᵅᶜ ᓄ◿ᓂᒥᑕᓀ ∇ ᑭ ᑌᑕᔑΛ·◁ᑲᵡ 41) ◁◁ ᑕᓄ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅĊΛ◿ᐞ ΔΔ ◿◿ᵅ <·ᑫᔑᑲᓀᐞ ᑲᔦ ΔΔ ᓂᔑᵅ ᑭᓄᖏᑲᵡ Δᓄ∧Γᵡ Δᑕᓄ ᑭ Δ◿Λ, ∇ ᑭ ◿◿ᑯᒪᑲ, ∇ ᑭ <<·ᑫΛ◿ᓵᑲ <·ᑫᔑᑲᓀᐞ, ∇ ᑭ ᓄ◿·Δ◿L·◁ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᑲᓀᐞ ᒥ ᒪᒪᑕᐅᑭᓂᑲᵡ ᑲᔦ ᑯ Δ ᓂᔑᵅ ᑭᓄᖏᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄ◿·Δ◿L·◁ᐞ ᒥ ᒪᒪᑕᐅᓂᒥᑲ ∇ᑕᔑᓂᑲᵡ 42) ᒥᓄ ΔΔ ᑲᑭ◿ ᑲ ᐅᒋ Ս·Δᓭᓂᓂᑲᵡ 43) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ Δᔑ <<ᒪ·◁ᑐ◿ᒧ·◁ᑲ Δᓄ·ᑲᑭᑲᓀᐞ Δᑭ·∇ ᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᑲᓀᑲ, <ᑫᔑᑲᓀᐞ ᑲᔦ ᑭᓄᖏᑲᵡ ᒥᑕᔑᓂᔑᵅ ·Δᑯ∧L◿ᑯᵅ ᑭ ᒧᓄᑭᓄᓂ·◁ᵅᵡ 44) Δᑭ·∇ᓂ·◁ᑲ Δᑕᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᓭᓂ·◁ᑲ, ◿ᓂˣ ᒥĊ·ᓴᑲ (5000) ᑭ ᑕᔑ·◁ᑲ Δᑭ Δᓂᓂ·◁ᑲᵡ

·◁ᑭᒥΛᑲ ∇ ᑭ ΔᔑΛᒧᓴᑲ ◁◁ ᑭᓴᓵ

(Lᑎᐦ 14.22–33; ·Lᵅ 6.15–21)

45) ᒥᓄ ΔΔ ᑐᒪᑲ ᑲ Δᔑ ᑲ◿◿ᓂ·◁ᑲᓀᐞ ᐅᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᑲᓀᐞ ◁·∇ ᑭᓴᓵ: ᒥ Δ ᑭ◿·◁ ◁ᓂ Δᔑᒪᑭᐅᑲᵡ ·∇ᑎ ◁ᑲᒥˣᑭ ᐅU◿·∇ᓭˣ ◁ᓂ Δᔑᒥᓀᑲᑲ *ᐯᓴᑕ Bethsaida ᑲ ΔᔑᓂᑲUᑲᵡ ᓵᓂᒪ ᑲᔦ ᓂᵅ ᓂ ᑲ Λ Δᔑᑕᔑᔑᵅ, ᐅ ᑭ Δ◿ᐞᵡ ◁ᑲ·∇ ᑕᓄ ·Δᵅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ◿◿ᐞ Δᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇◿ᓂᓂ ᒥ ◁ᓂ ᑭ·∇ᓂᓂᵡ 46) ◁Λ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐳᓭ◁ᓂ, ·Δᓀᑕ ᑭ Δᓵ ∇ Λ·ᑲᑎ◿ᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭ ◁·Δ ◁◿ᒥ◁ᓂᵡ 47) ◁Λ ᑕᓄ ∇ᓂ ᒥᑭᔑᑲᓂᑲ ◁ᓵ ᒥᓵ·◁ᑲᒪ ᑭ ◁ᐁ·◁ᐞ ᐅᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᑲᓀᐞ ΔΔᒪ ᒋᒪᓂˣᵡ ·Δᵅ Δᑕᓄ ·Δᵅ ᑭᓴᓵ ᓂᑭᑫ ᑭ ◁ᐁ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᑲᵡ 48) ᐅ ᑭ ·◁·<ᒪᐞ Δᑕᓄ ᐅᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᑲᓀᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑲᓂL᐀ᑯᓂᑲ ∇ ᑲ·ᑫ ◁ᑲ>ᔦᓂᑲ ∇ ᐅᑭᓴᑲ·◁◁ᒥᓂᑲᵡ ᓵᓂᒪ ᑕᓄ ◁Λ ᓵĊ<ᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ◿ᓭᑲ·◁ᐞ, ∇ ᑭ Λᒧᓴᑲ ·◁ᑭᒥΛᑲ ∇ ᑭ ·Δ ◁ᓂ Lᐳᓴᑲ·◁ᑲᵡ 49) ◁Λ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ·◁·<ᒪ·◁ᑲ ∇ ·◁ᑭᒥΛᑭᒥᓂᑲ, ᒥ<ᐣ ᒪ·Δᵅᐧᐧᐧ ◁◁·∇ ᑭ Δᓴᑕᒧᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᓀᔑ·∇·◁ᑲᵡ 50) ◁ᓂᓄ ᑲᑭ◿ ᐅ ᑭ ·◁·<ᒪ·◁ᵅᐧᐧᐧ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓴᑭᒧ·◁ᑲᵡ ᒉᒪᑲ Δᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᑯ·◁ᵅ ᑭᓴᓵᵅ: ᒪᓄᑲ·ΔUᐯᑲ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯ·◁ᵅᐧᐧᐧ, ᓂᵅ ᐅᓀ! ᑫᑯ ᓴᑭᒧᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯ·◁ᵅᵡ 51) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐳᒧᓂĊᑯ·◁ᑲᵡ ᒥ ᑲ Δᔑ ᑭΛ◿ᓂLᑲᵡ ·Δᑫ ᑕᓄ ᑭ ·ᑭᓵ·Δ Δᓴᑕᒧᑲᵡ 52) ᑲ·Δᵅ ◁ᓂᓄ Lᔑ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒧĊ·∇ᑕᒧᓵ·◁ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᑐᑎᑲᓂ·Δᓂᑲ <·ᑫᔑᑲᓀᐞ, ᐅᓴᑦ ∇ ᑭ ∨ᑌᑕᒪ·◁ᑲᵡ

---

p **45)** ◁ᑲᒥˣ: ᒥ Δ·∇ ᓂᑲ Λ◁ₒˣ Δᓇᖖᑦᵡ

ᖃᓄᖅᔭᐃᑎˣ ᐅᑕᑯᓗᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᓘ ᑎᕋᐅ
(ᒪᑎᓴ 14.34–36)

53) ᒥ ᕋ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᐊᒧ·ᐊᓘ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐊᓘ ᐊᑭˣ ᖃᓄᖅᔭᐃᒥᑫ Gennesaret ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎ·ᐊ·ᑲᐱᑐ·ᐊᓘ ᐅᑎᒧᓂ·ᐊ, 54) ᐱᒋᓇᵇ ᐃᑯ ᐁᑲᓵ·ᐊᓘ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑦ·ᐃᓇᑯᐣ ᑎᕋᐅ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᓂᓪ, 55) ᒥᓯ·ᐁ ᐊᓗ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐊ·ᐃᖃᑲ ᐅ ᑭ <ᓵ ᐃᔪ ᓇᒋ<ᐊ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᓯᐣ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓘ ᐅᑕᐱᔪᓂᓂˣ ᐁ ᐱᒥᔪᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᓘ ᑎᕋᓯᓇ ᐁ ᐊᖃᓂᑲ, 56) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊᑎ ᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑲ ᑎᕋᐅ, ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐁᓯˣ ᑲᓀ ᑭᑎᑦᐣ ᐁ ᐊᖃᓂᑲ, ᑲᓀ ᐅ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒥᔪᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᓯᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᓘ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂˣ, ᔪᐣᑲ ᐅᐱᒪᓇᓵ·ᐊ ·ᐊᓇ·ᑫᑲ ᑭᑭᑦᑭᑲᓂˣ,ʳ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐊᓐˣ ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓇᑲ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᕆᒋᕆᒥᓵ·ᐊᓘ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐊᓂᑯᓂᓂ ᐁᑲ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᓯ·ᐊᑲˣ

ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓂᑫ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑎᑎ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᐁᑕᔪᑕˣ ᑎᕋᐅ
(ᒪᑎᓴ 15.1–9)

7 1) ᐃᑯᑎˣ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐁᑭᔪᑲᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᓂᓯᐣ ᑎᕋᐅ ᐃᐃ *ᐯᔾᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ Pharisees ᑲᓇ ᐊᓂᓪᑦ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᑲ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᓪ, *ᖀᐅᐅᑦᔦᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒋᓂᑲ, 2) ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓂ ᐊᓂᓪᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑎᕋᐅ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐯᑭᓂᓂᓂᑲ, ᐁᑲ ᐊᑲ·ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᑭᓂᑎᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᐱᔾᓯ ᐁ ᐃᔪ·ᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓗᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑕ·ᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᓯˣ, ᑲᓀ ᐃᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᑲ ᐁᑲ ᐊᓗᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᑲ

6) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑎᓴᓵ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᑎᓯᔪᔪᑦᑐᒃ! ·ᑲᔪᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎᐸᕈᒥᑯ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·∇ ᐊᐃᓴᔪ ᓪᑐᐯᓄᐅᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᓪᑐᑐᓵ, Γ ᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐊᐞ:

ᑭᖏᓪᑐ ᐃᑭᑐ:

·ᐊᑭᒃᔪᐃ ᓂᑕᓇ ᐊᐱᑎᒥᓇᑕᔪᒥᑯ ᐅᑯ ᐯᐃᑎᓯ·ᐊᒃ,

ᐅᑌᐃ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᐸᕈᑯᓴ.

7) ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᑕᓇᒥ∇ᑕᑯᒃ,

ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᔪᑭᑭᓇᐊᐃᒪᐟᖁᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓇᐟ ∇ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᓴ

ᐃᓇᑯᓂᐟᐃᓇᓴ.

ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ∇ᐊ·ᐊᓂᓂᑭᓴ ᑭᖏᓪᑐᑐ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᐃᒪᐟᖁᐃᓇᓴ,

ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᒃᒪᓴ.

8) ᒥᐃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᐞ ᑯ ᑭᑕᓇ·∇ᑕᓇ·ᐊᐞ ᐃ·∇ ᑭᖏᓪᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᑯᓂᐟᐃᓴ, ᒣᓵᒃᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇ·∇ᑕᓇ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑕᓂᐟᑭᑭᓇᐊᐃᒪᑎᒃ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᐃ.

9) ᔪᒃ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒪᒪᒃᒪ ᑭᑎᔨᖁᐟ! ·∇·∇ᓂ ∇ᐊᓇ·∇ᑕᒣᒃ ᑭᖏᓪᑐᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᑯᓂᐟᐃᓴ, ᓇ·ᐊᒪ ∇ ·ᐃ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᑎᒥᔪᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑕᓂᐟ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᐃᒪᑎ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓴᐟ! 10) ᒧᔨᓵ Moses ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᓂᐟ: ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑕᓂᐟ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᐃᒪᑎ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓴᐟ! ᑭᖏᓪᑐᑐ ᐃᓂᓂᑭᓴ

18) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᑕᓵ: ᑲ ᒪᒍ ᖃᑭᓗ·ᐊ ᑭᓂᔪᑐᑕᓂᓪ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓐ ᒪᒍ ᑭᑭᑕᓂᓪ? ᐃᐃ ᒥᒃ ·ᐊᑭᒪᔪᐃ ᐁᐅᑭᒪᒃᑲ, ᐊᐱ ᒥᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑦ ·ᐃᓇᒥᐃᑯᓂᓪ. 19) ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓵᒪᒃᓂᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᒥᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ, ᐃᐃᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᒥᔭᑕˣ ᐃᓵᒪᒃᓂᓂ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᓂ ᖃᑲᐊᒪᒪᑲᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍᓂᓪ ᐃᐃᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᒥᔭᑕˣ ᒥᓵᒪᒃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᒥᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ, ᐃᐃᒪᓵ

29) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒃ ᑎᓴᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵊ: ᐱᓴᵊ ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐁᑭ, ᐅᑎ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓪ·ᑫᑕᒪᵊₓ ᒥ ᐃ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᒃ ᑭᑖᓂᓵ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒁᒃᑲᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊₓ

30) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᐁᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫₓ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᒥᒪᵊ ᐁ ᐱᒥᔨᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐯ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᒁᒃᑲᵊₓ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᐊᒁᒃ ᑎᓴᓵ ᐃᓂ·ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐱᑌᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐸᑭ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑐᓂᒃ

31) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᒪᑲ ᑎᓴᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑕᑯᓂᓂᑲ *ᑕᔨᕽ Tyre, ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵᓄᒃ ᓴᐃᑕᓂ·ᐃ ᐅᑌᓇᵊ Sidon, ᐱᓂᓵ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲᕽᐊᕽᐃ·ᐃ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᵊ Galilee, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥᑕᓭ ᐅᑌᓇᐃ ᐊᑭᵘ Decapolis ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᖏₓ 32) ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᑕ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐱᑌᓂᓵ, <ᑭ ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᐅᑲᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂᓵ, ᐁ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᓵ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓇᓵ ᒥ ᒥᓄᐊᒁᒃᑲᖏₓ 33) ᐅᐱᖁᐃ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᐁᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓄᓂᓂₓ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔪ <ᐱᒋᑕ·ᐊᑫᓇᓵₓ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᓵ ᐅᓂᵊᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓴᒥᓇᒥ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᐁᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᓂᑲ, ᐁ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᓵ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓇᒥ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᒥ ᓴᒥᓇᓄᓂᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᐁᔪ ᐊᑭᐱᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓄᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓴᒥᓇᒥ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᓵ ᐅᓂᵊᓵ

4) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑫᒋᔪᑦ: ᐊᓐ ᑕᓂ ᑌᒥᓂᒃ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓕᒪ·ᒃᐸᓐ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᓗ, ᐅᐅᓭᒪ ᐱ·ᒃᑕᒃᒥᑲᓂ ᐁ ᐊᑦᔪᔪᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓗ.

5) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃ·ᑫᑎᒪᓗ: ᐊᓂᓐ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐁᔪ·ᐁᒃ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗ, ᓂ·ᓕᓵᓕᑎᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓗ. 6) ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓇᓗ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓂᓂ ᑎ ᐅᓇᐱᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᓭᒪ ᒥᑕᒃᒪᓗ ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓇ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓇᒃ ᑭᓵᔪ ᐃᐃ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᓗ ᓂ·ᓕᓵᓕᑎᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑯᒪᓗ, ᐁᑭᒪᒥᓇᓇᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᓗ ᑎ ᒪᒪᐅᓇᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓂᓂᓗ ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔨᑎᑫᓂᓗ, 7) <ᑭ ᒃᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᓀᑎᓵᓗ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓵᓓᓇᓇᒃᓗ ᑭᓵᔪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᐅᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᒃᓪᓇᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐊᓐᓗ, 8) ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᓗᓂᓂ ᒃᑭᓇᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐊᓐᓗ, ᐃᓂᒋ ᑯ ᓂ·ᐃᐞ ᒥᑦ·ᔭᒃ (4000) ᑭ ᑕᑎ·ᐊᓐᓗ, 9) ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᒧᓵᓇᒪᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓐ·ᒃᑎᒃᓇᓐ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᒃᓗ ᓂ·ᓕᓗ (7) ᑭ ᒧᓐᓀᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᒪᓐᓂᓓᓗᒪᒃᓇᓐ ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᑭ·ᐅᓂᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᑎᔭᔪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐞᓇᓗ, 10) ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓗ ᒃᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᓗ, ·ᐁᑎ ᓇᑫ ᑕᕮᒪᓂᑕ ᐊᑭˣ Dalmanutha ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓵᒃ·ᐊᒃᓇᓗ

ᐃᑭ ᐯᕮᐊᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒃ·ᑫᑎᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑎᔭᓗᓐ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑫᓂᒃ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 16.1–4)

11) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓂ *ᐯᕮᐊᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ Pharisees ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓗᓀᐞ ᐁ ᐱᒃ·ᑫᓵᓀᒥᓀᓓᒃ, ᐁᑭ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᐟᑕᒪᓀᓓᒃ ᐃᓂᐱᒥᓂ ·ᐁᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᑎᒃᓐᓗ, 12) ᑎᔭᔪ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᔭᓇᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒪᑎᐅᒃᓂ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ: ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᓀᓀ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐟᑕᒪᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᑎᒃᓐᓀᓐ? ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓇᓀᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓀ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᑎᒃᓐ ᑕ ᒥᓇᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓀ ᓀᓀᒥ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ.

13) ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓇᓵᓇᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑎᐅᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᒃᒥᓂᓗ,

·ᐁᓀᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑐᐱᓗᒃᓂᒥᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐯᕮᐊᓗᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐁᕮᐊᓀᐞ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 16.5–12)

14) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᔨ·ᐊᐞ ᑎᔭᔪ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᒃ ᑎ ᒪᒥᓇᓂᓂ <·ᑫᔨᒃᓇᓇᓗ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐯᒪᑎᓵᒃᑎᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᒪᓂᓂᓗ, 15) ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓂᓇᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᓗ: ᐊᑦᔨᑲᒥᓂᒃ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᓗ, ᑫᑯ ᐱᒣᑕᑫᒃ ᐃᐃᓇ ᐅᑐᐱᓗᒃᓂᒥᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐯᕮᐊᓗᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐁᕮᐊᓀᐞ ᑎᔭᓗᓐ ᐊᑦᔪᔪᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐁᕮᐊᓀᐞ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓕᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓇᒃ

16) ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᓂᓕᑐᒥᓂᑲ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒻᑊᐧᐊᓚᓗᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒋ ᑕᔨᑕᒪᑎᓂᓴ, ᐁ ᐅᐸᐧᑫᑲᒥᓂᑲᓐ.

17) ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᑕᐠ ᐁ ᑭᕐᓂᒪᓴ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᓂᓕᑐᒥᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐠᐢ ᐃᑲᓂᐢ: ᐊᓂᐢ ᐁᔨ ᐸᐦᒥᑎᔪᑲ ᐁ ᐊᑮᐧᐊᓕᑲ ᐸᐧᕐᓂᐢ ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑭᓂᒪᒻᑊᐧᐊᓚᓗᓐ.

18) ᑭᑦᔪᓐᓴᐊᐢ ᑭᐠᑦᔨᑯᓂᐊᐢ! ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑭᐧᐊᐱᓕᒻᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑐᑦᐊᑲᒻᑊ! ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑭᓂᒪᒻᑊ ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑭᓂᑦᒥᒻᑊ ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒪᒥᑲᒻᐢ 19) ᓴᓂˣ ᒥᑦᐧᔪᑲ (5000) ᐁ ᑭᔨᐧᐊᓴᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐧᔨᑕᒪᐧᐊᑲ ᓴᓐᐢ ᐸᐧᐊᓐᓴᐊᐢ? ᐊᓂᐠ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᐠᔪᔪᑭᐢ ᐃᐠᑲᑭᑯᓐᐢ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒧᐠᑭᓐᐢ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃᓐ ᑭᐧᐊᐱᓕᒻᑊ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐧᐢ.

ᒥᑦᐠ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒻ: ᒥᑦᔨᓂᓂᐢ (12).

20) ᔨᐧᑲᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ: ᒥᓴᐧᐊᐧ ᐃᑭ ᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᒥᑦᐧᔪᑲ (4000), ᓄᐧᐠᓕᓂ (7) ᐸᐧᔨᑕᒪᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐧᔨᑕᒪᐧᐊᓚᓗᑲ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒧᐠᑭᓐᑭᐢ ᐃᓂ ᒪᐠᔪᒪᑲᒻᐢ ᑲ ᒧᐠᑭᓴᒥᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃᐠᑲᑕᒪᐧᐊᓐᐢ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ.

ᓄᐧᐠᓕᓂ (7), ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐢ.

21) ᑲᐃᐢ ᐃᓐ ᒪᔨ ᑭᓂᒪᒻᑊᐧᐊᒥᒻᑊ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐱᐧᐊᒻ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐯᔨᑊ ᐧᐃᑲᐱᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐢ

22) ᒥᑦᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓴᑲᐧᐊᑲ ᐅᑌᓴᐧᓂᕐˣ *ᐯᓴᑕ Bethsaida ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲᓐ, ᑭ ᐱᑕᐧᐊ ᑦᐠ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐯᔨᑊ ᐧᐃᑲᐱᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐢ, ᐁ ᐸᔪᓂᒥᑊ ᑭᑦᑭᓴᓐᓂᓴ. 23) ᒥᑦᐠ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᓂᑫᓐᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐧᐃᓴᓐᓂᑲ ᐅᐱᐦᐣᐃ ᐅᑌᓴᐧᓂᕐˣ. ᒥᑦᐠ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᐧᑲᑕᒪᐧᐊᑲᒻ ᐅᑭᑭᐧᔪᔪᓂ, ᒥᑎᓂᐠ ᐅᓂᑎᓴ ᐁ ᐸᔪᓂᒥᑊ ᐃᑕᐠ ᐁ ᐸᐸᐧᔨᒧᓂᐧᐊᑲᒻ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐢ. ᒥᑦᐠ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᐧᐅᓂᓴᐧᐊᑲᒻ ᐅᑭᑭᐧᔪᔪᓂ, 26) ᒥᑦᐠ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᐧᐁᓂᓴᐧᐊᑲᒻ ᐅᑭᑭᐧᔪᔪᓂ.

ᐧᐊᐱᐧᐊᒻ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐯᔨᑊ ᐧᐃᑲᐱᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐧᐃᓴᓐᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐢ ᐁᔨ ᐱᑕᐧᐊᐢ ᐁᑭ

ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑭᓐᓇ ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒍᓴᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒫᓐ: ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁᔪᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᒪᒋᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐅᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

28) ·ᐄᓐ John ᓂᓴᐊᒋᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᑎᑯᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ Elijah, ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓐᑦ, ᐯᔭᖅ ᐃᓂ ᒣ·ᐃᓵ *ᑭᖏᓪᓗᑐ ᐅᑎᐊᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓄᑕᒪᒃ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᐃᑐᖅ, ᑭᑎᑯᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ.

29) ᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒫᓴ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᓄᒥᒣᖅ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

ᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓇ·ᑫᑕᑯᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐱᑦᐸᐊᓐ Peter ᑭᓐ ᑭᑕᐠ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒥᑯᒃ ᒥ ᐱᒪᒥᐃ·ᐁᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐱᑦᐸᐊᓐᓇ.

30) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᑲᒥᒪᓐ ᐃᑦᑦ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ: ᑫᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫᒃ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐅᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

ᓂᐅᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑦˣ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑫ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑫ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓪᓕᑦ

(ᒪᑎᔪ 16.21–28; ᔭᐅᒃ 9.22–27)

31) ᒥᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᓂᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᖅᑭᐁᐃ·ᐃᓗᒪᓐ, ᐅᑎᑦ ᓴ ᑯ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐠ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᓐᓇᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᒥ <ᑫᓴᑯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓗᒥ·ᐊᐠ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᑲᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐᓇ ᔪ·ᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᓗᑯᓇ. ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᓂᓗᑯᔪ·ᑲᒃᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ 32) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ·ᑲᖅᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐠ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᐱᑕᐠ Peter ᐃᑕᓐ ᐅᐱᐣᑐᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᓂ ᐁ ᒪᑎᑭᑎᓄᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ 33) ᒥᑦ ᐁ ·ᑫᑲᑦᐸ·ᐃᒃ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒫᑦ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᓇᓐ ᐱᑕᐠ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᓂ ᐁ ᒪᑎᑭᑎᓄᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐱᑕᐠ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᓂ ᐁ ᐊᒥ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ

ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑭᓴᐃᵒ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑦ ΔΔ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵒ? ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑫძᵒ ᑕ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓗₓ 37) ·∇ძᓄᓴ ᑫ ᒥᑭ·∇<ᵒ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᒋ ᑭ·∇ ᒥᓂ<ᵒ ΔΔ ᐅ>ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵒ? ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑫძᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᓴₓ 38) Δᓇᓴᑫ ᓂ∧·<ᐞ ᐅძ ᓄძᒻ ∨ᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇbἀ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ∇ ᓂᑕ ᒪᒋᔪ·∇∧ᓗ·ᐊᑊₓ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵒ Δᑕᓴ Δძ ᓄძᒻ ∨ᒪᑎᓗᖏ ᑫ <bUᓂᒥᑐ bᔪ ᑫ <bUᑕᵃ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·Δἀᵒ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑫᓂᵒ ᑫ <bUᓂᒪᵇ ∧ᑕ·ᑭᔪἀᵒₓ ᓂᵒ ᐊᓂᓴ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅbᓴᑭ∇·Δᓗᒪᵒ ∇ᑎᓄ·Δᑦᓴᵒ ᓂ b ∧ᑭᑭᑦ ᑭᒋ·ᐊᔪᓗ·Δᵒ ᑕ∧ᓴძ ∇ᔪ·ᐊᔪᓗᖏ ᐊᐊ ᓂᵃUU, ∧·ΔᒋᑦΔᒪᵇ bᔪ ΔΔ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅUᑲᕀΔᒪᐞ, ᒥ Δ b Δἀᓴₓ

9 1) ᔪ·b ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᑐ ᐊ ᒋᔪᓴ: ᓂU·∨ ∇bᓄᓂἀძᵇₓ ᐊᓂᵃᶜ ᑭἀ·ᐊ ᐅᐅᒪ b ᐊᑦᔪᵇ b·Δᵒ ᑕᓂ>ᓗ·ᐊbₓ ᓯᓂᒪ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᑫ·Δᓂᓂ ᐱἀ·bᓂᓂᵇₓ ᑭᑭᒪᓴb·Δᓗ·Δᵒ ᒋ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᓂᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᓴₓ

ᐸbᵃ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪἀძᓗᖏ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒋᓴᔪ ·ᐊᑭᑕᑎᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᖏ
(ᒪᑎᐣ 17.1–13; ᔭᐅᵇ 9.28–36)

2) ᓯᓂᒪ ᑕᓴ ᓄძ·ᑕᓗძἀbᓂᵇₓ ᒋᓴᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᒋᐸᐊᵃ ∧ᑕᕀᐸᵃ Peter, ᒋᒥᓴᵃ James, ·ᒐἀᵃ John, ·∇ᑎ b Δᔪ ᑭᒋ∧·bᑎἀᓂᵇ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪ·Δἀᓓₓ ·Δᓄᑕ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᒪᒋ·∇·ᐊᓓₓ ᒥᑕᓴ ᒣ·b ∇ bἀ·ᐊᐸᒥძᖏ, ᓯᓂᵃ ᑭ Δᔪἀძᓗ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒋᓴᔪₓ 3) ·ᐊ·Δᑫ ᑭ ·ᐊᒋძἀᓴᓴ ∇ ᐊ∧ᒋ ·ᐊ∧ᓴᑦbᓂᵒ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑭbἀᵃₓ bᔪ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐸᑭˣ ΔΔ ᑕ ᐊ∧ᒋ ·ᐊ∧ᓴᑦ∧ᑭᓂᑫᒧ Δ·∇ b Δᔪ ·ᐊ∧ᓴᑦbᓂᵒ ᒋᓴᔪ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑭbἀᵃₓ 4) ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᐞ Δᑕᓴ ∇ ἀძᓂᑦb ΔᕀᐊΔbᑦᐊᵃ Elijah bᔪ ᒧᓂᓴᵃ Moses ∇ bᓄἀᓂᑦb Δᓂ ᒋᓴᓂᵃₓ 5) ∧ᑕᕀ Δᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ bᓄἀᵃ ᒋᓴᓂᵃ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪᒐq, ᐅᓂᔪᓂᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ∇ ᐊᑦᔪᔪˣₓ ᑕb ᓂ b ᐊbᑦᐊUΔ9ᒥᵃₓ ᓂ"ᓂᵃ (3) ᓂ b ᐅᔪᑐᒥᵃ, ∨ᔪᵇ ᑭᵃ, bᔪ ᒧᓂᓴ ∨ᔪᵇ, bᔪ ∨ᔪᵇ ΔᕀᐊΔbᓗₓ 6) ᐊᓂᵒ ᑭ ·ᑭἀ·Δ Δᑭᑐ, ∇ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂ·ᐊᖏₓ

7) ᒥᑕᓴ ᑭ ∧ Δᔪἀ·bᓂᓂ ·ᐊ·ᑭ, ∇ ᑭ ∧ᐊbᑦΔᓴbძ·ᐊᖏₓ ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ b ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓄᑕ·Δᒥᖏ ᐊ·Δᔪᵒ ∇ ᑭᑭᐅᓂᑦ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᓂძᓂᓂₓ ᓂᓴᑭᐊₓ ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ∧ᓂᑕ·Δᵇ! ᑭ Δἀ·ᐊbₓ 8) ᓴᓴძᖏ Δᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐊᐅἀ∧·ᐊbₓ bᔪ·Δᵒ ᑫᔪΔ ᐊ·Δᔪᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓂ·ᐊ·ᐊᵈₓ ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᒋᓴᓂᵃ b ·ΔᒋᐸΔძ·ᐊᖏₓ

9) ᓯᓂᒪ ᑕᓴ ᒣ·b ∇ ᓂᓴᑭ·∇·ᐊᖏ, ·∇·∇ᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᒪᐞ ᒋᓴᔪ ΔΔ ᓂᓂᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪ·ᐊbἀᐞ: ᑫძ ᐊ·Δᔪ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫb ΔΔ b ·ᐊᐸᑕᒣb, ᓯᓂᒪ ᑭ ᑭ·∇∧ᒪᑎᓂᓄᵒₓ, ᓂᵃ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅbᓴᑭ∇·Δᓂᒪᵃ ∇ ᐊ·Δᔪᵒ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐₓ

9.7 ᒪᑎᐣ 3.17; Ⱡᔭᵇ 1.11; ᔭᐅᵇ 3.22ₓ **9.2–7** 2 ∧ᑕᕀ 1.17–18ₓ

10) ᒥᑦᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᐃᑦᐊᑉᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᓗ ᒃ ᐃᑯᑉᐊᒃ, ᐊᓂᓇᑉᐊ ᑦᓴ ᐃᑯ ᐅ ᑭᔪᒋᓐᑉᐊ, ᐊᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᑦᓴ ᐅᐅᓗ ᒃ ᐃᑦᒥᓂᓐ ᑎᓯᓐᓇ, ᓂ ᒃ ᑭᐅᐱᒪᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓂᓐ, 11) ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᑫᒥᒪᑉᐊᓐ ᐃᑦᓴ: ᐃᑭ ᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐᐊᓐ ᐃᐃ ᔪᑉᐊᓐ ᐅᑐᓇᕐᗅᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓐ ᐅᐅ: ᐊᒃᗅ ᓂᒥᒃ ᑕ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐃᕀᐊᐃᐃᒪᓚ ᐊᓂᓍᔪᐃᓐ ᐅᑯ ᐊᑎᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓐᒃ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑉᐊᓐ,

12) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫᑉᐊᐞ ᐃᑦᓴ ᑎᓴᒃ: ᑌᑉᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒪᓂ ᐊᑉᐁ ᐃᕀᐊᐃᐃᒪᒃ ᓂᒥᒃ ᑎ ᑕᔪᔪˣ ᑎ ᑉᐊᑉᐁᓇᑐᒃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑫᔪᓚ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᓴ ᐁᓗᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᐃᑉᐁ ᓂᓚ ᐅ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᒃᓂᓗᓚ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᓴᑭᐁᑉᐃᓂᒪᓚ ᑎ ᑉᐃᒃᑲᑭᑭᐃᒥᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒃ? 13) ᑭᐃᑕᒪᒪᐃᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᑦᓴ, ᐊᑦᓴ ᑌᑉᐯ ᑭ ᐱᑕᔪᔪᓚ ᐊᐊ ᐃᕀᐊᐃᐃᒪᓚ, ᑉᐊᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᔪ ᒃ ᐃᓗᓂᒥᒃ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᓚ, ᒥ ᐃᑉᐁ ᒪᓕ ᒃ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔪᔪᓐ?

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᒃ ᑎᓴᒃ ᐯᔪᓂ ·ᑭᐃᓴᓴᓐ
ᒃ ᑭᑭᓵᒃ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᒃᓐ

(ᒪᑎᓀ 17.14–21: ᕮᐅᒃ 9.37–43a)

14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓴ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑯᑕᒃ *ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᓵᒃᑯᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓂᓂᓚ, ᐃᐃ ᒃᓴ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫᓂᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓕᐞᐁᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᒃᑫ ᓴᑯᓀᒋᑯᓂᓐ, 15) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓴ ᐁ ·ᐊᑦᒪᒋᑯᒃ ᑎᓴᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓂᓂᓚ, ᑭᖏᑫᒧᓓᑦ·ᐊᐞ, ᑭ ᐊᑦᐃᑎ·ᐊᐞ ᒃᑭᓇ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐳᓕᐞᐃᑯᓂᓐ, 16) ᑎᓴᒃ ᐃᑦᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᑫᒪᒪᐞ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ: ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᒃᓂᓐ·ᒃ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᓂ,

17) ᐯᔪᒃ ᐃᑦᓴ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐅ·ᑫᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫᑉᐊᓂ: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒪᑫ ᑭᑕᓇ·ᐃ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐃᐞ ᓂᑯᓂᓓ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓵᒃ·ᐊᒃ *ᒪᒥᐊᒪᒪ·ᒃᐞ ᑎᓂ ᒃ ᓂᑉ ·ᐁᓵᒃᑯᓂᓂᒃ, 18) ᐱᑯ ᐊᑎ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓀᑯᓂ, ᐅᑦᑭᔪᒋᑯᓂᓐ ᐱᑌ·ᐃᑐᓂ ᒃᓴ ᒃ ᒪᒪᒋᑯᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓂᑌᑌᓵᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒪᑫᓂᒃ ᑭᑕᓇᐃ ᒃ·ᑭᒥᒪᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒪᑫᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓵᒃ·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᑦᓴ ᑭᑦᓴ, ᐅᑎᓂᓐ, 19) ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓂᓵᐞ ᐃᑦᓴ ᑎᓴᒃ: ᐅᐅᒪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐁᑦᓴᓵᒃ! ᐁᑕᑕ·ᐁ ᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᑭᓂᑕᑌ·ᐁᓴᑦᓯᒃ! ᒃᓇᒃ ᓇ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑫ ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓇᓂᐞᑭᐞ ᑎ·ᑦ ᒪᑭ ᑌ·ᐁᓴᑦᑐᒃ? ᒃᓇᒃ ᓇ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑫ ᓴᔪᐁᓂᒥᓇᓂᒃ? ᑕᒃ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐃᔪᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᓴᓚ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᓐ, 20) ᒥᑦᓴ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐱᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᐞ,

ᐊᐱᓴ ·ᐃᐳᑦᓯᒪ ᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᒍᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓯᓐᓇ, ᑐᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐃ ᐱᓂᑌᑌᓴᓓᑦᐊᒃᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᐞ, ᒥᑦᓴ ᒃ ᐃᔪᒃ·ᐃᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒋᒋᐃᐸᐊᓂᓂᒃ

9.11 ᓯᕀᐊᒃᐃ 3.23: ᒪᑎᓀ 11.14.

∇ Ρ ∧U·ΔƆ⊃ᓂᒡ 21) ΓCᖅ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐅ Ρ ᒃ·ϤΡᒥᒐ Δσ ·∇σᓗσᓯᓂᒡ: ᐊᓪ∧ Δ ·∇Γ Δᔨᐊᑦᓴᑦ? ᐅ Ρ Δᓪᒐᓵ

ΓCᖅ ᒃ Δძᑦ: ᐊ<ᓂ ძ ·∇Γ ᐊ∧ᓄᔨᔨ·Δᑦᓵ 22) σ∧·ᐊᐊˣ ᐅ Ρ ᐊ<Ρσσძᒐ ΔΔL Δᖅძ∪ˣ ᑲ∢ ΔΔᒧ σ∧ˣ ∇ ·Δ σᓯძᑦᓵ ᑭᖅ∧ᒐ ΔCᖅ ᑭᒐ Ϥძᒐ ᒃᖅΡƆᓴᒐ, ΡΠᒧϤσΓᔨᓪᓵ, ·ΔΡΔᔨᓪᓵᑦ! ΔΡƆ·ᐊᒐ Δσ Δσσ·ᐊᒐᓵ

23) ᑎᓴᐃ ΔCᖅ ᐅ Ρ Δᓪᒐ: ᑭᖅ∧ᒐ ᑭᒐ ᒃᖅΡƆᓴᒐ ΡΠσᓐ! ᐊ·Δ⊦ ∪·∨ᔪσᒧᑦ ΡᑦᒪσƆᒐ, ᑲΡᓪ Ϥძᒐ Ⅽ ᒃᖅΡΡᒃᑲUσ, Ρ ΔΡƆᓵ

24) ᑐᒧᒃ Ρ Ρᔨᐅ ᐊᐊ ·∇·Ρᓯᓗᒃ ∇ ΔΡƆᓴ: σ∪·∨ᔪσᒧᒪ! ·ΔΡΔᔨᒐ ᐅᓴᑦ <Ρ ∇ ∪·∨ᔪσᒪᒃ! Ρ ΔΡƆᓵ

25) ΓCᖅ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒧᑦ ᑎᓴᐃ ᒪᒪ∘ ∇ ∧Ρ<ΔΠσᓗ ΔΔ ∨ᒪΠᓯσᓴ, ᐅ Ρ ΡΡᒃᓄᓪᓵ Δσ ᒪΡᐊᒧ·ᒃᒐ: Ρᒐ ᓚĊ·∇Δ·∇ᓯ·ᐊᒐ ᑲᔪ ϤΡ∧∪Δ·∇ᐅᒐ ᒪΡᐊᒧᒃ! ᐅΡᓪᒃᖅ ᐊᐊ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᐃ ΡΠσᓐ! ϤძΓᓪ·ᐊ ·Δᒃ ∧ΡΡᖅᒃ·ᐊϤᓐ! ᐅ Ρ Δᓪᒐᓵ

26) ΓCᖅ Ρ Ρᔨᐅ ᐊᐊ ᒪΡᐊᒧᒃ, ∇ Ρ ᐊ∧Ρ ᐊᐸΡ∧σძᖅᒃ·ᐊᒡ Δσ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᐃ ᐅ Ρ ᓪᒃᓵᒐ ΔCᖅ Ċ∧ᖅძ Cᖅ ∇ Ρ σ>ᒃ Ρ ΔΡᓪᓵძᓯ ᐊᐊ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᐃ ΓCᖅ ᒃ ΔΡƆ·ᐊᒡ σ∧·ᐊᐞ: ᐊᖅ σ>, Ρ ΔΡƆ·ᐊᒃ 27) ᑎᓴᐃ ΔCᖅ ᐅ Ρ ᓴΡσϤᓪᒐ ∇ Ρ <ᓯ·Ρᐊᒡ Δσ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᐃ ΓCᖅ ᒃ Δᔨσᓐ<·Δσᒃᓵ

28) ᐊ∧ Cᖅ ᒃ ∧ΠϤᒡ ᑎᓴᐃ ΔΔL ·ᐊᒃΔᒃσᓐ, σᔨϤ ᐅ Ρ ᒃᓄσძᐞ ᐅΡΡᓄᐊL·ᐊᒃᓪᓵ: ᐊσᓐ σᓪ·Δᐟᑦ ᒃ ᐅΡ ᒃᖅΡƆᓯ·ᐊˣ Ρ ᓴΡΡσᓵᐊL·ᐊΡᒃ ᐊᐊ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᐃ Δσ ᒪΡᐊᒧ·ᒃᐟ? ᐅ Ρ Δძᐞᓵ

29) ΓCᖅ ᐅ Ρ Δᓪᒐ: ᐅᓄ ∩ᓄ ᒪΡᐊᒧ·ᒃᐟ ᒃ·Δᐟ ᐊ·Δ⊦ ᐅ Ⅽ ᒃᖅΡᐊᓯᐟ Ρ ᓴΡΡσᓵᐊ·ᐊᒡ: Γ ∇Ⅽ ᐊᓪΓ∇Ⅽ·ᐊᒡ ΡᓗᒪσƆᐟ ϤΡ ᐅΡ ᓴΡΡσᓵᐊ·ᐊᒡ ᐊ·Δ⊦ Δσ ᒪΡᐊᒧ·ᒃᐟ, Ρ ΔΡƆᓵ

Γᓪ·ᐊ ∇ Ρ ·ΔCˣ ϤΔᔨ σ>ᒡ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓴᐃ

(ᒪ∩ᓵ 17.22–23; ᔭᐅᒃ 9.43ᐸ–45)

30) ΓCᖅ ΔΔL ᒃ ᐊσ ᐅΡ ᒪᒧ·ᐊᒡ ∇ Ρᐊσ ᓱ>ᖅᒃ·ᐊᒡ *ᒃᔭᐊᔭΔ·Δ ᐊΡᵡ Galilee ᒃ·Δᐟ ΔCᖅ Ρ Δ⊸Cᓯ ᐊ·Δ⊦ Ρ ΡϤCΓσᒡ 31) ᐊσᓐ ᐅ Ρ ΡΡᓄᐊL·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ ᐅΡΡᓄᐊL·ᐊᒃᓪᓵ ∇ Δᓪᒐ: σᓐ Ρᓗᒪσᑐ ᐅᒃᖅΡ∇·ΔᓯLᓐ σ ᒃ Δᔨ ᐸΡΠσძ·Δᔪ Ρ Cძσ·ᐊᒡ Δσσ·ᐊᒃ, ᒃᓴ σ ᒃ σᓯძᒐ ΓCᖅ Ρ σᓯΡᔨ·ᒃᒃᒃ Γᓪ·ᐊ σ ᒃ Ρ·∇ ∧ᒪΠᔪ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓪᒐᓵ

32) ·Δᓪ·ᐊᖅ ·Δᐟ ᒃ·Δᐟ Ρ σᓯᑐᑕᓯ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᒃ Ρ ΔCˣ Ρ ᓱ·Ϥσᒧᒪ·ᐊᒃ ΔCᖅ ∇ Ρ ᐅΡ Lᓪᓯᒪ·ᐊᒃᓵ

∇ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᐦᐊᒡ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐞ ᐊ·∇ᓀᐟ ᓀ·ᐊᒡ ᕿ ᓂᑲᓀᑕᑯᓗᒡ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 18.1–5; ᔭᐅᒃ 9.46–48)

33) ·∇ᑎ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ∧ ᑕᑯᔪᓄᒃ ᐅᑌᓀ·∇ᓗˣ. *ᒃᐸᔭᓂᔨᒡ Capernaum ∇ Δᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᒃ„ ᒥᑕᖅ ∇ ᑭ ∧ᑎᕿ·ᐊᒡ ΔΔᒧ ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᓂˣ. ᐅ ᑭ ᒃ·ᕿᒪᒪᐞ ᑭᓴᐠ ΔΔ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐞ: ·∇ᑯᓀᓐ ᒃ ∧ ᑕᔨᑕᒣᒃ ᑭ ∧ ∧ᒧᓴᔨˣ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᐞ„

34) ᒃ·Δᐞ ᑕᖅ Δᑯᑕᓄ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓗ·ᐊᒃ„ ᒥ ᐊᓂᖅ ΔΔ ᒃ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒧ·ᐊᒡ. ᐊ·∇ᓀᐞ ᓀ·ᐊᒡ ᐊᐊ ᕿ ᓂᒃᓂᓂᓗᑎ·ᐊᒡ„

35) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᔪ ᐅᓀ∧ᒡ. ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᒡ ᑎᓴ ΔΔ ᒃ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᓂᒡ„ ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᓀᒡ; ᐊ·Δᔪ ·Δ ᓂᒃᓀᑕᑯᓗᒡ. ᒪᒪᓂ ᐅᑕᓀˣ ᑕ Δᓂᓂᑎᓗ. ᒃᑭᓀ ᐊ·Δᔪᐞ ᐅ ᒃ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᐞ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᐞ„ 36) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᔪ ᓴᑭᓂᕿᓀᓄᒪ ᐊ∧ᓄᑭᓵᐞ. ∇ Δᓀᒡ Δᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐞ: 37) ᐊ·∇ᓀᐞ Δᑯ ᕿ ·Δᑭᐊᒡ ∨ᔪᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊ∧ᓄᑭᓵᐞ. ᓂᐞ ᐅᑭ ∇ ᐅᑭ Δᔪᑭᕿᒡ. ᒥ ∨ᔪ·ᒃᐞ ᕿᓂᐞ ∇ Δᔪ ·ΔᑭΔᒡᓀ„ ᐊ·∇ᓀᐞ Δᓴ ·ᐊᑭΔ·ᕿᐞ. ᒃ·Δᐞ ᓂᐞ ∇ᑕ ᓂ·ΔᑭΔᑯᓗ. Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ Δᓴ ᐅ·Δᑭᐊᐞ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐞ. ᒥ·ᐊᐞ Δᓂ ᒃ ∧ Δᔪᓂᓵᐅᓂᒡ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᐞ„

ᐊᐊ·∇ ∇ᒃ ᒃ ᒃ·ᕿ ᑭ∧ᑎᓂᓗᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑭ·ΔᑭΔᑯᓀᐞ ∇ Δᑭᑐᒡ
(ᔭᐅᒃ 9.49–50)

38) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᔪ ᒃᓄᓂᑯᒡ Δᓂ ·ᒐᓀᐞ John: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿ. ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓀᐞ ∨ᔪᒃ Δᓂᓂ ∇ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᔭᐊᒪ·ᐊᒡ *ᒪᑭᐊᒡᓀᒃᐞ ᐊ·Δᔪᐞ. ᑭᐞ ∇ ᐊ∧ᒧᒡ ᑭᑎᔪᓂᒃᑭᓂ·Δᐞ„ Δᑕ·ᐊᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐊᓀᐞ. ᐊᓂᖅ ᒃ·Δᐞ ᑭᐸᐸ·Δᑭᒃᓀᐞ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᐞ„

39) ᑎᓴ Δᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᐞ: ᑫᑯ ᐅᑭᐊᕿᖅ„ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ ᒪᒪᒃᑭᑎᕿᒡ ᓂᐞ ∇ ᐊ∧ᒧᒡ ᓂᑎᔪᓂᒃᑭᓂ·Δᐞ. ᒃ·Δᐞ ·Δᐸ ᓂ ᒃ ᒪᑭᑕᔪᒥᑯᓂˣ

40) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓴ ·Δᐞ ᐊ·Δᔪ ∇ᒃ ᒃ ᒃ·ᕿ ᑭ∧ᑎᓂᓗᓂ·ᐊˣ. ᑭ·ΔᑭΔᑯᓀᐞ„

41) ᑌ·∨ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓵ. ᐊ·∇ᓀᐞ Δᑯ ᕿ ᒥᓀΔᓂ·∇·ᑫᐞ ∨ᔪᑯᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᐞ ᓂ∧. ∇ ᑭᕿᓂᒥᓀᐞ ᓂᐞ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ∧ᒪᑭΔ·∇·Δᓂᓂᒪᐞ ᒃ ∧ᒥᓂᓵᐅᓇᒃ. ∇ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᑭᓴᒡ. ᑕ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ ᑫᑭᓀᓵᓗ„

ᒃ·ᑫᑭΔᑯ·Δᐞ ∇ᑕᔪᑕˣ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑎᓴ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 18.6–9; ᔭᐅᒃ 17.1–2)

42) ᔪ·ᒃ ᑭᔭ∧ᐞ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒪᐊᒡ ∨ᔪᒃ ᐅᓄ·∇ᓂ··ᐊᐟ ᒃ ᐊᒃᔪᑭᓂᒃ ᒃ ᑌ·∨ᑕ·Δᓂᒡ. ᓀ·ᐊᒡ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᑭᐞ ᒃ ᒥᒐ∧ᑭᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᓂᐞ

9.34 ᔭᐅᒃ 22.24. **9.35** ᒪᑎᐦ 20.26–27; 23.11; ᒪᔭᒃ 10.43–44; ᔭᐅᒃ 22.26„ **9.37** ᒪᑎᐦ 10.40; ᔭᐅᒃ 10.16; ·ᒐᐞ 13.20„ **9.40** ᒪᑎᐦ 12.30; ᔭᐅᒃ 11.23„ **9.41** ᒪᑎᐦ 10.42„

ᑭ ᑕძᐱᒋᑲᓂ·Δσ<ᐤ ᐅ·ᖷᑲσˣ ᑭ <ძᐱ·∇Λσᑲσ·Δ<ᐤ ᑭᒋᑲᒥˣ, ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᐤ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕ┘ᐊᑲᒃ ᐊᐱ▷ᒋᓀᓱᐤ. **43)** ᑭᓴᐤ ·∇ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕ┘Δძᐧᐊᓂᑲᐤ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᐞᐸᑎᑐᐤ ᖷσᐤᒃ, ᑭᓴᑲᑕᐊᐤ! ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ć ᐅσᔑᔑᐤ ᓇ<ᓂσᒋᔨᐸᐤ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᐤ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᐤ ٩ ᐳσ ᐊᑲᓗᓄᑲᒃ, ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᐤ ᓀᓄσᒋᔨᐤ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᔨᐸᐤ ᒪᒋ ΔᖏძUˣ, ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ ·Δᑲ Δᐳᑕ·∇ᓗᓄᑲᒃ:ː **45)** ᑭᓴᐤ ᑲᔪ ·∇ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕ┘Δძᐧᐊᓂᑲᐤ ᑭᓗˇ ᑲ Δᐞᐸᑎᑐᐤ, ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐤ! ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ć ᐅσᔑᔑᐤ ᑭ ᒪᐸᔪᔨᐤ. ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᐤ ΔΔ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᐤ ·Δᑲ ٩ ᐳσ ᐊᐳᓗᓄᑲᒃ, ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᐤ ᒥᒋᓂᖖ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐳᐸᐤ ᖷᓗᐤ ᑭ ᐊᐸᖷσძᐳᐤ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᒋ ΔᖏძUˣ:ː **47)** ᑭᓴᐤ ᑲᔪ ·∇ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕ┘Δძᐧᐊᓂᑲᐤ ᑭᓴᖷᑲ ᑲ Δᐞᐸᑎᑐᐤ, ᑭᒪᐱ·∇<ᐅᑎᓀᐤ! ᓇ·ᐊᒃ Ć ᐅσᔑᔑᐤ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᑲ ∇ᑕ ᑭᓴᖷᔑᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᐤ *ᑭᖖᒪσᑐ ∇ ᑕᔑ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᑲ, ᐊᐱᒃ Δᑕᖏ ·Δᐤ σᔪᔨᖷᔑ·٩ᐳᐤ ᑭ ᐊ<ᖷσძᐳᐸᐤ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᒋ ΔᖏძUˣ, **48)** ΔΔᒪ ·Δᑲ ∇ᔑ σ>ᓀσᑲ ΔΔ ᐅ·٩ᐞ ᑲ <ᓇᒥΔძᐧ ᐊ·Δᐳ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᑲ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓀᓄᑲ ΔᖏძU ᑲ ᒪᑭᓀძᐧ, ᖷ Δᑭᑐᓀ

49) ᔑ·ᑲ ᖷ Δᑭᑐᓀ: ᑲᖷᓇ <ᑭᑎᓇᓀ·Δᓇᐤ ᔑ·ΔĆᑲᓇΔᑲᑌ·ᐊᐤ ٩ ᐅᑎ ∨ᑲᑭᐤ ٩ ᐅᑎ ᐅĆᐱσᑲᑌᖷᐤ. ᒥᑕᖏ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᐤ ᑲᖷᓇ ᐊ·Δᐳ ∇ᔑᓇ·ᑲσσᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·Δᐤ ᑭ ᐅᑎᔨᐸᑕˣ Ć∧σძ ΔᐤძUσ ∇ ∨ᖷΔძᐧᓀ.

50) ᐅσᔑᔑᐤ ΔΔ ᔑ·ΔĆᑲᓀ, ᑭᓴᐤ Δᑕᖏ ·Δ ᐊσᓀᓗ>·ᑲᑲ ΔΔ ᔑ·ΔĆᑲᓀ. ᐊσᖏ ٩ ᑐᑕᒪᐸᐤ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᔑ·ΔĆᑲσ>·ᑲᖷᐸᐤ? Ć∧ᔑძ ᑲᔑ ᒥσ>·ᑲᑲ ΔΔ ᒥᑭᒻ ∇ ᔑ·ΔĆᑲσ>·ᑲᑲ, ᒥ Δ Δᔑ ᒥσ·Δᑎᑎᑲ ∇Cᓀ∨ᔑძᐧᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᒥσᓂᓂᑲ, ᖷ Δᑭᑐᓀ.

∇ ᖷ ᑕᔑᑕˣ ᑭᓂᒻ ΔΔ·∇ ·∇Λσᑎ·Δᐤ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 19.1–12; ᕮᐅᑲ 16.18)

10 **1)** ᖷ ᐊσ ᐅᑭ ᒫᒻ ᑕᐤ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑦ·Δσˣ, ·∇ᑎ ᖷ Δᓂ *ᔑᑎᐦ·Δ ᐊᖷˣ Judea Δᓇ٩, ᔑ·ᑲ ᖷ ᐊᓂ·Δᓴᑲ *·ᒫᕮᑕᓇ·Δ ᓀ∧ˣ Jordan, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅ ᖷ ∧ᐞᓀᑲძᐤ ΔΔ ᑲ ∧ᒫᒪ·∇ᓄσᖏ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᑕᐤ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᖷ σĆ Δᔑᒥ٩ᖏ, ᐅ ᖷ ᐊσ Δᔑ ᖷᖷᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᐞ.

2) ᐊσᓂᑦ ᑕᐤ ᐅ ᖷ ∧ᑲ·٩·ᐊσᖷ·ᑎΔძᐤ ΔΔ *∨ᕮᐊᓀ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞ Pharisees, ∇ ᖷ ᑲ·ᖷᒥᒥძᖏ: Δᐞძᐞ ᓇ Δσσ Ր ·∇∧ᐞᖏ ᐅ·Δᑎᖏᒫᑲᑲᓂ? ᐅ ᖷ Δძᐞ.

9.43 ᒪᑎᐦ 5.30. **9.47** ᒪᑎᐦ 5.29. **9.48** ᐊΔᔭᓀ 66 24.
9.50 ᒪᑎᐦ 5.13; ᕮᐅᑲ 14.34 35.
ː **43, 45)** ᐊσᑕ ᔭ ٩∪ᐅᔑ∧Δᑲσˣ 44 ᐅᔑ∧Δᑲᑲᓂᐞ, 46 ᑲᔪ ᖷ ᑕძᐱΔᐃᑌ·ᐊᓂ: ᒥ ᔭ ΔΔᒪ ·Δᑲ ∇ᔑ σ>ᓀσᑲ ΔΔ ᐅ·٩ᐞ ᑲ <ᓇᒥΔძᐧ ᐊ·Δᐳ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᑲ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓀᓄᑲ Δᖏძᑌ ᑲᐃᖷᓀძᐧᓂᑲ.

3) ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐠ: ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ժᓂᓂᒃ ᒧᓕᐃ Moses? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐠ.

4) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐠ: ᒧᓕᐃ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᐢ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐢ ᒥ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ·∇ᐱᓂ·∇·ᐃᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᒃ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᒥ <ᑫᓂᓵ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃժᐠ.

5) ᒥᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐠ: ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐃᓇժᓂժ·ᐊ ᒧᓕᐃ ᐅᐅ ᑭᓴᔪᐱᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᐅᒥ. 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᔪᐃᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃժᐢ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᐅᐅ·∇: ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐊᐠ ᒥ ᓇᐱᐊ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ᓄᑦᐊ·ᐃᓂᒃ. 7) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ: ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᖃᐅᒥ ᓇᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅUUᐢ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒧᒪᐢ, ᒥ ᓂᐱᒥ ·ᐃᒥᓴᐅᒪᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᐢ, 8) ᒥᑕᓵ ᓄժᒃ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᖃᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ·ᐃᐢ ᖃᓴᐱ ᓂ·ᖃᑕժᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔾ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᐢ. ᓄժᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐯᔪ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊᑲ. 9) ᒥᐃ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖃ ᐅᒥ <ᑫ·ᐃᓇᓗᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᐢ, ᐊᓕ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᐯᔪժᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐢ ᑲᔾ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᑐ ᒥᓴᐃ.

10) ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᐱᑎᐳ ∇ ᐊᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖃᒥᒥժᐠ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓵᐠ ᐃᐃ·∇ ·∇ᐱᓂᑎ·ᐃᐢ. 11) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐠ: ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᖁᒪᑲᓂᐢ ·∇ᐱᓇᓇᒃ, ᒥᓵ·ᐊᓵ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒃ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐢ, ᐅᒪᒋᑕᒪ·ᐊᐢ ᐃᓂ ᓂᑕᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓇᒃ ᑭᑭ ᐃ·ᖁ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ.

ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑲ·∇ᓂᒥᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱᓄᓍᓵᐠ

(ᒪᑎᐢ 19.13–15; ᔭᐅᒃ 18.15–17)

13) ᒥ ᐅ ᐊᐱᓵ ᐊᓂᓴᑦ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓱᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᓍᓵᐠ ᑭᓵᓂᐢ ᒥ ᓵᓵᒥᓇᓂᓂ·ᐃᑭ. ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖁᓄᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐊ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᓍᓵᐠ. 14) ᑭᓵᓂ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕˣ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲUᑕᒪ. ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᓇᓇᐠ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖁᓄᒃ: ᒪᓄ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᑭ ᐊᐱᓄᓍᓵᐠ ᒥ ᐱᓇᓂᒃ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ, ᑫᑰ ᑭᐱᓄᓍᓵᐠ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᖁᓄᒃ ∇ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒃ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᒪᓂᐢ ᐅᑭᓂᓂᒃ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐃᒃ ᐅ

ᐅ·ᐁᓄᑎᓗ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒪᖅ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓐ

(ᒪᑎᔪ 19.16–30; ᔮᐅᐳ 18.18–30)

17) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᕈᒪᒧᖅ ᑭᓴᔪ, ᐯᔨᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒃᓪ·ᑕᓂᓀᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᕈᑎ·ᑲᓇᐱᑕᑯᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫᕈᒥᓀᖅ: ᑭᓐ ᒣ·ᓇᑎᓗᔨᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᓐᑫ! ᐁ ᐃᓀᖅ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫ ᐃᔨᕈᑫᔭᓐ ᕈ ᐅᑎᓗᓀᔨᓐ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑫ ᔾᓂ ᐊᔭᓗᓂᓂᖅ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐ.

18) ᑎᔪᔾ ᐃᑕᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᐊᓂᓐ ·ᐁᕈ ᐃᔨᔭᓐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᑎᓗᓀ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ Γ·ᓇᑎᓗᓀ, Γ ᐁᑕ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ Γ·ᓇᑎᓗᒪᓐ.

19) ᑭᑭᑦᑕᓇᓐ ᐅᓄ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ: ᑫᐞ ᓂᔨ·ᐁᑫᓐ, ᑫᐞ ᐱᒣᒪ·ᐊᓂᒪᓐ <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓇᓐ, ᑫᐞ ᑭᒧᑎᑫᓐ, ᑫᐞ ᑭ·ᐊᓂᒧᑫᓐ ᕈ ᐊᓇᒥᒪᑊ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᑎ<ᑯᓂᑎ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᑫᐞ ·ᐊᔪᔨᑕᑯᓂᑫᓐ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᓂᒪᓐ ᑭᑌᑎ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒪᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᓂ.

20) ᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓗ: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫ, ᐅᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒋ ᓇᑲᒋᑐᓇᓐ ᐊᐸᓀ ᐯᒥ ᐅᑦᑭᓂᑭ·ᐃᔨᓐᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓂᓂ.

21) ᑎᔪᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᔪᑭᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᒪᓗ, ᐁ ᐃᓇᓗ: ᐯᔨᖅ ᑫᐞ ᑭᓄᑕᒪᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᓂ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑫᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᒪᓐᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑦᔾ ᑭᔭᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᑦ ᐊᐱᒪᓂᑭᓐ·ᐊᓗ, ·ᐁᑎ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓐ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂˣ, ᒥᑦ ᐱᐱᒥᓂᓀᐅᔨᓐ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᓐᑫ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᑎᔪᔾ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ.

22) ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᓄᑦˣ, ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᓪᒉᒧᔪᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᒥᑦ ᑭ ᓯᐞ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᑭᑭᑲᖅᑫᑦˣ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᓂᒪᓐ.

23) ᑎᔪᔾ ᐃᑕᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᓯᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᐊᑲᓂᑲᐸ·ᐃᓂᓪˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᔾ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ: Γ ᐃ ᐁᐱᒥ ᓴᓇᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒧ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑕᒧ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᓪ ᑭᒪᓂᒧᑫᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᓂˣ.

24) ᐅ ᑭᒪᒪᑦᑕᓄᐞ ᐃᑕᔾ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ᑎᔪᔾ ᐃᑕᔾ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓯᔨᑭᐃᓇᓄᔪ, ·ᐃᑫ ᐊᐱᑎᓴᓇᑲᓂᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑦᑕᓄᔪ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᒧᑫᓐ! ᐃᑕᔾ ᐃᓇᓐᓂ ᐅᑦᓴᓐ ᐁᓐᓴᓐ ᐊᓐᓂᓐᓴᓐ

28) ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲᓄᓵᓐ ᑭᓵᓂᓐ: ᐃᓐᓵᓘ ᑲᑭᓐ ᓂᑯᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᓐᑲᑕᒥᓐ ᐯ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᓵᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓐ.

29) ᑌ·ᐯ. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊ·ᐯ ᑭᓵᓵ, ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᑕᓵ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ: ᐊ·ᐯᓗᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᓐᑲᑕˣ ᐅᑕᑲ·ᐃᓐ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓐᑲᓂᒃ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐯᑲᐣ, ᐅᑕ·ᐯᒪᓐ, ᐅᒪᒪᓐ, ᐅᓂᑲᓂᑲᐣ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐᓐ, ᓂᵒ ᑲᔪ ᒥ·ᓐᑭᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᐯ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᒃ, 30) ·ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄ ᑕᑭᑎᑕᐊᒪ·ᐊ ᓄᑯᒃ ᒣᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᒃ ᑕᒥᓓ ᐃᑯ·ᑕᓂᒪᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᑯᓂᒃ, ᐅᑕ·ᐯᒪᓐ, ᐅᒪᒪᓐ, ᐅᓂᑲᓂᑲᐣ, ᑫᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐᓐ ᐯ ᐅᑭᑫᑲᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐯ ᐯ ᐱᒥᓂᓂᑲᒃ, 31) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᑭ ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓐᓂᓂᑯᒃ ᐅᑭᑲᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᑯ ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲ ᐊᒃᑲᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ ᐊᐱ ·ᐯᑎ ᑕ ᑭᑎᐃᓐᓐᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᑲᓵ:

ᒥᓂ·ᐯ ᑲᑭᓐ ᐯ ᑭ ᐞᑭ·ᐃᑕˣ ᐊᓂᓵ
·ᐊᑐᑕ·ᐃᒃ ᑭᓲᓵ ·ᐊᐃᐃᓂᓂᒃ
(ᒪᑎᕆ 20.17–19; ᕕᐅᒃ 18.31–34)

32) ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔅᓵ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐯᑎ ᒥᑲᓵˣ ᒃ ᐃᓐᒧᓂᓂᒃ *ᖃᕕᐅᓴᕕᒥ·ᐃ ᐅᑌᓵˣ Jerusalem, ᑭᓲᓵ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᓴᑫᓓ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᔅᓴᑌᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᑲᓓᓓ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑯᑕᑫᒃ ᐅᑕᓵˣ ᒃ ᐱᒧᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑯᑕᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᒥᓓ·ᐊ ᐅᐱᒣᐃᐣ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᐊᒃᓂ ᑭᓲᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑕᔨᓂᑭᓓ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓂᓂᓓ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑭᑫᐃᓘ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓓ: 33) ᐃᓐᓘ ᓄᑯᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᑕᓂ ᐃᔅᒥᓓ ·ᐯᑎ ᖃᕕᐅᓴᕕᒥˣ ᓂᵒ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓓᑭᐅᐯ·ᐃᓗᒪᓓ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᐃᑯ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᑭᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ ᐊᐊᒪᑫᐃᑯ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓓ: ᐃᓐᓘ ᓄᑯᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᑕᓂ ᐃᔅᒥᓓ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑫᐃᑯ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓓ: 34) ᒥᑕᓓ ᐃᑭ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᓗᐸᐱᐃᓘᑫᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᓗ·ᑲᓂᑯᒃ, ᓂ·ᑲ ᓂ ᑲ <ᓵᖏᐅᑯᒃ, ᓂ·ᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᓗᑯᒃ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓂᑭᔨᓂ·ᑲᑲᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐯ ᐱᒪᑎᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞ.

ᓂᑲᓇᑭᓗ·ᐃᓵ ᐯ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑌ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑎᐣ,
·ᐞᓵ, ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑕ
(ᒪᑎᕆ 20.20–28)

35) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐯᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒃᓂᓂᑯᐞ ᑭᑎᐣᓵ James ᑲᔪ ·ᐞᓇᓵ John, ᓓᐸᑎ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᐣᓘ, ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒉᑫ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞᓘ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐯᑕᒥᓵ ·ᐯᑯᓂᓵ ᐃᑯ ᑫ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒥᑯᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᐃᑦᓵˣ, ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒪᓐˣ

10.31 ᒪᑎᕆ 20.16; ᕕᐅᒃ 13.30.

36) ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᓵ: ᐋᓂᵒ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒣᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᒥᕐᕿᐃᓐᓇᓂᑯ? ᐅᑎᓐᓴᐞ 37) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ: ᑕᑲ ᕿᓂᓐ·ᐃᐟᑦ ᒥ ᐊᐯᑭᒻ·ᐊᐱᔭᓵ, ᐯᔨᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓐᓇᕐ, ᐯᔨᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓐᒪᑎᓂᑭˣ, ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐅᑭᒻᐃᓐᔭᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ

38) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᓵ: ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑭᑭᕿᑕᓗᒻ ·ᐁᑯᓀᓵ ᕿ·ᕿᒥᒥ·ᐁᔪᓴ, ᑭᑖ ᑲᓀᑭᑐᒻ ᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᕿᔪᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐃ ᓴᑲᑲᒥᑲ? ᑭᑖ ᑲᓀᑭᑐᒻ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑯᔪᑲ ᓂᓵ ·ᐊ ᐃᔨ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑯᔪᓀᓵ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑕˣ, ᑭᑲᓀᑭᑐᒻ ᐃᓇ ᕿᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᒪᓴᐞ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑭᑲᑭᑦᑯᔪᑲ ᕿᓂᓵ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᕿᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᓐᔭᓵ?

39) ᑭ ᓇ·ᐊᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᒥᓵ, ·ᒪᓵ: ᐁᐊ, ᓂ ᑲ ᓀᑭᑐᑕᓵ,

ᑭᓴᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓴᐞ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᕿᐞ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓴᑲᑲᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᕿᔪᓀᓵ, ᕿᑭᓴᐞ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑯᔪ ᕿᓂᓵ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑯᔪᓀᓵ, 40) ᓂᵒ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᓂᑐᓴᐞᒪᓀᒻ ᕿ ᓴᒪᑕᐱᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑭᑭᓂᑭˣ ᐃᓇᕐ, ᓂᓴᒪᑎᓂᑭˣ ᑲᓀᓴ ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑕᑲᓂᑲ·ᐃᑕ, ᑕ ᓴᒪᑕᐱ·ᐊᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ

41) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᒥᑕᓗ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑕᒧ·ᐋᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲᑌᓂᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᒥᓵᓂ ᑲᓀ ·ᑲᓴᓵ, 42) ᑭᓴᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᒪᒪᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧᐞ ᑲᑭᓴ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴᐞ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐞ: ᑭᑭᕿᓂᒪ·ᐋᑲ ᐃᑭ ᒥᒥᑲᑭᓴ ᐸᑲᓵ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐋᓴᑭᒧᓂ·ᐋᓀ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐋᓂᵒ ᐁᔨ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᑎ·ᐋᓀ, ᐅᔭᓴᑭᓂᑲᑕᑯᐞ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐃᐞ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐁᓂᒪ·ᐋᓀ, ᐅᑕᑭ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑯᓂ·ᐋ ᐅᒪᓂᒪ·ᐋᐞᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᓐᔭᓵ ᐁ ᐋᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᓐᔭᓵ ᐁᐊ·ᐁ ᐸᑭᓴᐞ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᓐᔭᓵ ᐁᐊ·ᐃᔪᓴ, ᐅᑕᑭ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑯᓂ·ᐋ ᐁᐊ·ᐃᔪᓴ, 44) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓂᑲᓵᑯᔪᓀᓵ, ᐅᑕᑭ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑯᓂ·ᐋ ᐁᐊ·ᐃᔪᓴ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑯᓂ·ᐋ ᐁᐊ·ᐃᔪᓴ, 45) ᐋᓂᵒ ᓂᵒ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᑭᑐᐁ·ᐃᓵᒪᵒ ᐁ ᐋ·ᐃᔪᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᓂᵒ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᔭᓀ ᒥ ᐊᓂᑭᑕ·ᐃ·ᐋᑲ ᐋᑯᑕᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᓴ, ᐃᐃ ᑦᵒ ·ᐃᵒ ᒥ ᐊᓂᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᑲᑕ·ᐋᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᐱᒪᑕ·ᐃᓵ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᐃᑕ·ᑕ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ,

ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐋᐱᐃᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐸᕙᑎᒥᓴ

(ᒪᑎᓂ 20.29–34; ᕼᐅᵇ 18.35–43)

46) ᑭ ᑕᑯᔪᓄᵇ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ *ᖃᕙᐊᑯˣ Jericho ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᵇ ᐅᑌᓵ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑕᓴ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒧᓴ ᑭᒥᓴ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᑲ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓂᐞ ᑲᔪ ᐸᑲᓵ

10.38 ᕼᐅᵇ 12.50. **10.42–43** ᕼᐅᵇ 22.25–26.
10.43–44 ᒪᑎᓂ 23.11; Lɜᵇ 9.35; ᕼᐅᵇ 22.26.

ᐊ·ΔϟᐞΔ ∇ ρ ᐊσ ᔨᑎᓄσᓂ, ∨ᔑᒃ ΔᑕᖅΔ ᐊ·ΔϟᐟΔ ᐅ ρ Lϟᖅᑲ·ᐊ·ᐟΔ ∇ᑲ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᓗσᓂ, ∇ <ძϟᑭᑫσᓂ ΔΔL ᑭᑲᑲ ∇ ᓇLᑕΛσᓂ, ᔨϟᑎᒥᓴ Bartimaeus ρ Δᔑσᑲᓗ·ᐊᐟΔ, ΠᒥϟᓴᐟΔ Timaeus ∇ ᐅUUĹσᓂ, 47) ·ᐊᐊ ᑕ ᔨϟᑎᒥᓴ ᐅ ρ ᓄᑦΔ Γ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᓴϟΔᑎ·Δσσ Nazarene ∇ Δᑭᑐ·Δᵏ, Δᑭᑐ ᑕᖅ ∇ ρᔑ·∇ᒃ: ᑭᓴᓴ! ᑭᐟΔ ∪ΛΠˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᔪᐟΔ!ᵃ ᑭᑎĹᑭᓪ·ΔᔑᐟΔ! ρ Δᔑ ᓱძ·∇ₓ

48) Γᑕᖅ ᐅ ρ ᐅᑭΔძᐞ σΛ·ᐊᐟΔ: ∇ᑕᑕ·∇ ρσᔨ·∪·Δᑕᓴ! ᐅ ρ Δძᐞₓ ᓪ·ᐊᓴ Δᑕᖅ ᐊᑭძ ∇σძᐟ ρ ᓱძ·∇: ᑭᐟΔ ∪ΛΠˣ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᔪᐟΔ, ᑭΠĹᑭᓪ·ΔᔑᐟΔ! ∇ Δᑭᑐᓴₓ

49) Γᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔑ ρΛᑭᑲ<·Δᓴ ᑭᓴᓱₓ ᐊᑐΓᑲ, ρ Δᑭᑐₓ

Γᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊᑐĹ·ᐊᓴ Δσ ·Δϟᐱᓂσᓂ: Lᖅᑲ·ΔUᐁᐟΔ! <ᓂ·ᑭᐟΔ, ᑭᓪᑐΓᑲ, ᐅ ρ Δᓪ·ᐊᐟΔₓ

50) Γᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔑ <ᑭᑭ·∇Λᓪˣ ᐅ ᑲ ᖅᑭᑭ·Δᐟ ᐊᐊ ·Δϟᐱᓂᑲ, ∇ ρ <ᓂ·ᑭᑭᓴᓴ ∇ ρ Δᓱᑲ ᑭᓴᓂᐟΔₓ

51) Γᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ρ ᑲ·ϥᑭĹᐟΔ: ·∇ძᓄᖅ ϥ ΔᔑᑭϥΔᓪᓪᐟΔ? ᐅ ρ ΔᓪᓪᐟΔₓ

ᐅ ρ Δძᐞ Δᑕᖅ Δσ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓂσᑲ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊĹϥ, ᐊ∨ᖅ Γᓪ·ᐊ ·ᐊᐱϟᐟΔ! ΔᑭᑐᐟΔ·ᐊᐟΔₓ

52) Γᑕᖅ ᑲ ΔᓪᓪᐟΔ ᑭᓴᓴ: ᐊΓΔ ᐱᓴσძ ᐊσᓂĹᐞᓪₓ ᑭΓᓄᓴϟΔძᐟΔ ΔΔ ᑲᔑ ᐊ∨σᒍᓄᑕ·ΔϟᐟΔ, ᐅ ρ ΔᓪᓪᐟΔₓ ᖁĹᑲ Δᑕᖅ ρ ·ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊ Δσσₓ ᐅ ρ ∧ΓσᓵᐟΔᐞ Δᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓴᐟΔ ΔΔL Γᑲᓪᓪₓ

ᖃᔨᐅᓴᔦᐊΓˣ ∇ᖃᑭᓴᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᓴ ∇ ∧ ∧ΓUᔦᐱᓴ

(LᑎᐟΔ 21.1–11; ɜᐅᑲ 19.28–40; ·ᓚᵃ 12.12–19)

11

1) ∇ᐊσ ∨ᓀ ΔᓵᐟΔ·ᐊᓴ *ᖃᔨᐅᓴᔦᐊΓˣ Jerusalem, ϥᑲ ∇ ᐊσ ᐅΠᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ ∨ᐸᑭ Bethphage ᑲᔦ *∨ᑕσ Bethany ∇ ΔᔑσᑲUσᑭᵃ ᐅUᓪ·∇ᔦᵃ, ΔΔL ᓄ·ᐊᑕΠᵃ ᑲ ᔪϟσᑭᵃ *ᐊᔦΔᐟ Olive ᑭΠᑲᓪΠძᑲˣ ∇ ΔᔑσᑲUσᑲ ∧·ᑲΠᓪ, ᑭᓴᓴ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ρ σᑲσσᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᓂᔑᓪ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊĹ·ᐊᑲᓪᐞ 2) ∇ Δᓪᓴᐟ: Δᓵᑲ ΔΔL ·∇Π ᐅUᓪ·∇ᔨᐟ ᑲ ∨ᓀᐊᔪᑲₓ ᐊσᐊΛΠᑕძᔑᓄᑲ Δძ ρ ᑲ ·ᐊᐟᓪ·ᐊ ĹᔑΓᑕΠᒧᓴᔪ, ·Δᓴ ᐊ·ΔϟᐞΔ ∇ ρ ᑌᓴΛᓄᑕძᔨₓ Γ ᐊ·∇ ᐊᐟ·ᐊϥᓴ, Λᓪᓪϥᐞ Δᑕᓵₓ 3) ᑭᓵᐟΔ ᐊ·ΔϟᐟΔ Δσᓄᑲᓴ, ·∇ძᓄᐞ ΔΔ ·∇Γ ΔᔑᑭϟᐟΔ? ᐅᐅ ρ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓴᐟ: ᑲΠ∨ᑭϥᓴ ᐅᓪĹ·∇σĹᓪᐟΔ, ᖁĹᑲ Δᑕᖅ

---

a **47, 48)** ∪ΛΠˣ David ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᔪᐟΔᵃ: ΓΔ ᔪ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ Δᔑσᑲᓪᓪ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ∧ ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ρ ᐊᓬᑕĹ·Δ·ᑕ ϥ ∧ᐃᑭΔძ·ᐊᓴ, ∪ΛΠˣ ϥ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᔪᐟΔ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᓪ·ᐱᐟᓵᑲ·ᐊᐟΔ·ᓴ ᑲᔦ ᑲ ρ Δᔑ ρᑭᐅᐞᑭĹ·Δσᐟ ∪Λᑕᓪₓ

ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᑭ·∇ᓂᓵ·ᐊᓐ, ᐃᓂᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐣ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᐃ ᓱᓯᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓗᓐᓄᓪ

4) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᐃᓵ·ᐊᑭᓪ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒧ·ᐊᑭ ᐃᓂ ᒪᐸᒥᑎᒧᓴᓐ ∇ ᓴᑲ·ᑲᐱᓂᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᓵ·ᑲᑫᑦ ᓗ·ᐃᑲᓗᓪ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᐊᐸ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭᓪ 5) ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᓗᓂᐸ·ᐃᓂᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᒥ·ᐊᐞ: ᐊᓐ ∇ᐸᑭᕐᖏᑲ ∇ ᐊᐸ·∇ᑲ ᐊᐊ ᒪᐸᒥᑎᒧᓴᓵ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒥ·ᐊᐞᓄᓪ

6) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᓗ·ᕐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒥ·ᐊᑭ ᑭᓴᓂᓐᓄᓪ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᐳᓂᒥ·ᐊᑭᓪ 7) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ ᑭᓴᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ ᒪᐸᒥᑎᒧᓴᓐᓄᓪ ᐅ·ᐊᑭᕐᑯᓗᐳᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐊᑭᑐᓗᓪ·ᐊᓐ ·ᐊᑭᑕ·ᐃᑲᓐᓄᓪ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᑌᓴᐱᑕ ᑭᓴᓂᓐᓄᓪ 8) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕ·ᖃᑭᓂᑐᓗᓪ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ·ᐊᑭᕐᑯᓗᐳᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᒥᑲᓗᓪ·ᐊᓐ ᐊᓂᓵᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑭᓵᑭᑲᒪᑲᓗᓪ·ᐊᓐ ·∇ᑎ ᐅᐱᒣᐳᐃ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓴᓓᓐ ᑲ ᐳᓂᐱᐸ·ᐊᓂᓂᑭᓐ, ∇ ᑭ ᑕ·ᖃᑭᐸᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᒥᑲᓗᓪ 9) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᓗᓪ ᑲ ᐱᒥᐳᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᔅᔅᑯᓂ·∇·ᐊᑲ: ᓗᓇᑯᒥᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒥᓓᓐ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑐᓗᓐᓄᓪ ᐅᑕᓗᓪ ᐊᐊᑯᒥᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ! ᐅᓇᑯᒥᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲᓄᓪ ᑕᓵ·∇ᑕᑯᓂ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐱᑯᑯᓂᓪ ∇ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᓂᔅᐅᑯᓂ ᑲᑎᐱᕐᖏᓂ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲᓄᓪ 10) ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᔅ·∇ᑕᒪᓂᑯᓪ ᐅᑕᓂᖏᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ ᐊᐊ *ᑌᐱᑦ David ᑭᖏᑌᐳᒥᓵᐸᓪ ·ᐃᐸ ᑕᐱᓵᐱᔪᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲᓄᓪ ᑭᑦᓵᓵᑯᒥᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ! ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᔅᔅᑯᓂ·∇·ᐊᑲᓄᓪ

11) ᒥᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᖁᑭᔅᑲᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖁᕀᐅᔪᐊᒥᓪ, ᑭᐱᑎᖁ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᓓᒥᐳ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂᓪ ᑲᐃᓪ·ᑲ ·ᐊ·ᐊᐸᑕᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᑲ ᒥᓂᑲ ᖁᑯᓂᑲ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓵᑦ ᐃᑭᐸᒪ·ᐃᑭᓐ ᐅᑌᓵ·∇ᓂᓪ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᓓᒥᐳ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂᓪ ᐅᑕᓗᓪ ᐃᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᓂᓵᑦ ᑭ

ᑭᑢᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓱᒃᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑎᓴᑦ
(Ⱡᑎᐦ 21.12–17; ᵹᐅᵇ 19.45–48; ·ᑲᵃ 2.13–22)

15) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᓂ ᑕdᔑᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᖃᵹᐅᓴᵹᐊᒥᵡ Jerusalem, ᑭ ᐱᑎᕿ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔑ·ᐊᐞ *ᐅᑭᑢᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂᵡ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑕᒋ ᐊᑦ·ᐁᓂᑲ ᑲᐊ ᑲᑕᓇᑦ·ᐊᕀᓂᑲ ᑭᑢᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂᵡᵇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒣ·ᐁᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑕᑦᓂᓇᑯᓂ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ *ᑲ ᒣᓵᑐᒧᓂᑲ, ᑲᐊ ᐅᑌᓴᐱ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᔑᑦ·ᐊᕀᓂᑲ ᐅᒥᒥᓴᐞ, Ⲥ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌ ᐁ ᐃᑭᒣᑦ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᒥ ᐅᑕᒋ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒪ, ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑲᑌᵡ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᑦ ·ᐃᐞ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᒣᑦ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᒥ ᐃᑲᒣᑦ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥ ᑕᔑ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒪ, ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑲᑌᵡ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᑦ ·ᐃᐞ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᒣᑦ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ

ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧᒃ ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᓪᒣᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᑯᒼ, 25) ᔑ·ᒃ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᓂᖏᓂᒣᒃ, ᐸᒃ·ᐁ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲᓪ, ᒥᑕᓄ ᑭᑌᑌ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᑔᑯᔑˣ ᑲᓴᓴᒃ ᑎ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᒧᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊᓪᑦ

ᐁ ᑲ·ᖃᑎᒥᒃ ᑎᔭᓴ ᐊᑎ ·ᐁᑎᓇˣ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔑᑎᖃᖏ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 21.23–27; ᕿᐅᒃ 20.1–8)

27) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᑯᔑᓄᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖁᐅᐅᓴᔭᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem, ᒥᑕᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᒃ ᐁ ᐱᒧᔭᓴ ᑎᔭᓴ ᔪ·ᐊᐣ *ᐅᑭᑎᔭᒪᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᑲᓄᑯᐣ *ᑎᑎᔭᒪᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒦᓪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᔑᒥᓂˣ 28) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑲ·ᖃᑎᒥᐣ: ᐊᑎ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᑯᓪ ᑎ ᐃᔑᑎᖃᖏᓪ ᐅᓄ ᖃᑯᓪᓀ? ᐊ·ᐁᓴᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᑲ ᑎ ᑐᑕᒪᓀ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣˣ

29) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓭᒃ ᑎᔭᓴ: ᖃᓂᓪ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᖃᑎᒥᓂᓂᒃ, ᓭ·ᖃᑕ·ᐃᔨᒃˣ ᒥᑕᓄ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᑎ ᐅᐅ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᔑᑎᖃᖏᓪˣ 30) ᐊ·ᐁᓴᓭᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᒃ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᒃᓪ John ᑎ ᓯᑲᑕᑭᖃᖏ? ᑯᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓪ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ? ᓭ·ᖃᑕ·ᐃᔨᒃ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐣ ᑎᔭᓴˣ

31) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖃᑎᒣᐸᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐸ: ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᒃ ᐊᓇᐃᓭᓪ, ᑭᑦ ᐃᑯᓭᓪ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓯ·ᐁᖃ? 32) ᑲ·ᐃᐣ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᓯᒣ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᓱᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖃᓪ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓴ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᓂᖅ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓂᒃ ·ᓱᓇᓪ ᐁᑎᓭ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ *ᑲᑲᓭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓪˣ 33) ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᓇ·ᖃᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓱ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑎᔭᓯᓪ: ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᓂᑭᖏᓂᒪᓯ·ᐊᓇᓪ, ᐊ·ᐁ·ᖃᓇᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᓱᓪ ᑎ ᓯᑲᐊᑕᖏᓂ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓪˣ

ᒥᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓱ: ᒥᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᖃᓂᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓯᓯᓂᒃ ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᑯᓪᓀ ᑎ ᐃᔑᑎᖃᖏᓪˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᓪˣ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐯᑎᑲᖏ ᑎᔭᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᓀᒥᓂᑭᑎᖏ·ᐃᓪ

(ᒪᑎᐦ 21.33–46; ᕿᐅᒃ 20.9–19)

12 1) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᑲᓭᓇᓪ ᑎᔭᓴ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐯᑎᖏᓪˣ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᐱᑎᐣˣ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᓪ ᓀᒥᓇᓪᑎᑯᓪˣ ᔑ·ᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᒪᓀᓂᓂᑕᓪ ᐅᑭᑎᖏ·ᐃᓪˣ ᔑ·ᒃ ᑕᓄ ᑭ ·ᐊᓇᐱᑲᐃᑭ ᖃᔪ ᓭᓂᐱᑕᒃ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᓀᒥᓇᒃ ᐁ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓭ·ᐊᑊˣ ᔑ·ᒃ ᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓪ ᐅᑕᓵᓴ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓇᒃᑲˣ ᒥᑕᓄ

11.25–26 ᒪᑎᐦ 6.14–15. 12.1 ᐊᐃᓴᔭ 5.1–2.

ᑦ 25) ᐊᓂᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᔑᐱᓂᐣ·ᐁᖃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓪ ᒃᑲ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᓀᑕᒪᓭᓂ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᔪᓂᑭᒃ ᑭᐣᐱᓪ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᓇᓂᒃ: ᑭᓄᐱᓪ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐅᓀᑕᒪᓭᓂ·ᐁᖃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓪ ᒃᑲ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᓀᑕᒪᓭᓂ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᔪᓂᑭᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓪˣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓪˣ

ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δᵒ ᒋ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᔪᑦ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐸσᒧ ᒋ <·ᕐᓇᒧᔪᑦ ᕐ ᐅᑎᓗσᑦ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσˣ ᒥᑦ <ᑲᵒ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ Δᐸᓄᑦ ·ᐊᓴ
2) ᐊᐱ ᑦ ·∇ᑭᑭᓴᑦ ᒋ ᒪ·Δ·ᓴσ·ᑕ ᓄᒥᓇᑲ ∇ ᒣ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐊᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨσᓂ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ∨ᔨᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᓇᵒ ᒋ <·ᕐᓇᒧᔪᑦ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑐᑎᓗ·Δσσ, Γσᑲ ·∇ᑎᓇΓσᑲ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᕐσᑲ ΔΔ ᓄᒥᓇᐞ, 3) Δᑭ ᑦ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓵ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᓇᵒ ∇ ᑭ <<ᑭᑌ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴˣ ᒥᑦ ᐱᔨᔨ·ᑲᓗΔ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑭ·∇σᓂ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᑲ ᑫᵈᵉ ∇ ᑭ Γᓵᓓ·ᑲˣ 4) ᒥᑦ Γᓇ·ᐊ ∨ᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓵᵒ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᓇᵒ ᐊᐊ Δσσ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δᵒˣ Δᑭ ᑦ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒥ <<ᑭᑌᐅᑯᑎ·ᑲᓄ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᑲᓴ ∇ ᑭᒥ ᐊᑲᑭ·Δᓵ·ᑲσᓄᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᓇᵒˣ 5) ᔨ·ᑲ Γᓇ·ᐊ ∨ᔨᑲ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨσᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᐊᐊ Δσσˣ ᒥᑦ ᑲ Δᔨσᓂᑯσᑲ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞˣ σΛ·ᐊᐞ ᖃᐱᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓵᐞ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᓇᐞ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᐊσᵊᶜ Δᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ <<ᑭᑌᐅᑯσ, ᐊσᵊᶜ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭᓂᑯσ ΔΔ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞˣ 6) Λσᵑ Δᑕᑦ ∨ᔨᑲ ∇ᑕ ᐊ·Δᐅᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐅ·ᐊᵒ, Γ·ᐊσσ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐊᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᒐ ᐊᐊ Δσσˣ Γ·ᐊᵒ Δᑕᑦ Δσ ᖃᐱᐞ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨ σᓂ·ᐊᵒ, ᖃᑭᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓄσᒪ·ᐊᵒ σᑯᓂᑦᵒ, ∇ Δᑭᑐᓴˣ 7) ᒥᑦ ᐊᑭᑯ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᑲ: Γ·ᐊᵒ ᐅᓂ ᐅᓄ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᒐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᐅ·∇ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δᵒ! Cᑲ σᓂᒪᒐσᵊ, ᒥ ᑌΛΛᑕ·ᐊˣ ᑲ ·Δ ᑎΛᓵ·∇·Δᓂσᐸᵊ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲˣ 8) ᒥᑦ ᑌ·∨ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑲᑎᑐᓵ·ᐊᑲ Δσ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᒐ, ∇ ᑭ σᓵ·ᐊᑲ, ·∇ᑎ ᐅΛᒣᑭᑎᕐ·Δᵒ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ Γᐅᵒ₆

9) ᐊσᵊ Δᑕᑦ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ∇ᓄᑕᒣᑲ ᕐ Δᔨᑎᕐᐸᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δᵒ? Cᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔨᵒ ᓵ ᒥ Λσᓵᓓ ΔΔ ᑭᑎᕐ·Δσσ·ᐊᐞ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᓴ·Δᐊᐞ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ ΔΔ ᓄᒥᓇᑭᐊᓇᵒ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵒ: 10) ᕐᑭᓵᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᑐᑦ ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ᔨᐱΔᑲᑲᑐσᑲ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵒ:

Δᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᑲΔᕐ·ᐊᓴ ᐊσᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ·∇Λᓵ·ᐊᵒ Δσ ∨ᔨᑲ ᑲ ᐅσᔨᔨσᓴ ᐊᓓσᵊ,

Γ·ᐊσσ Lᑦ ᑲ ᓴ<ᒋᐊᓴ ᑲᑎᑕᒋᕐᓴ ᒋ ᑭᔨᑭᑲᑌᑲ ΔΔ ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᵊˣ

11) Γᐅᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᒋ Δᔨᒋᕐᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᑕᒋᕐᓴ, Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᵊ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ ᒋᓴᓵˣ

12) Δᑭ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᑦ ᑲ σᑲᓇᑭᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓇ·Δ ᑕᑯᓵ·ᐊᐸσᵊ ᒋᓴᓓᵊˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫσᒪ·ᐊᵒ ᐊᓂσ ∇ ᐊ·∇ᑎᕐᑫσᑲ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ∇ ᑕᔨ Γᑯ·ᐊᓓˣ ᐅᓴᑦ Δᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓴ·ᐊᵒ ΔΔ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓄσᑲˣ Γᑕᑦ ᑲσ Δᔨ ᓇᑲᓵ·ᐊᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐊσ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᓴˣ

12.10–11 σᑲᒧᓇᵊ 118.22–23ˣ

ᐅᑕᓇᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᑲᓴᑭᐊ·ᐊᵃ ᑎᓂᵃ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑭ·ᖷᓂᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᑫ·Δᓫᓂᔪᵃ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒪᓂᑲ

(ᒪᑎᖅ 22.15–22; ᕿᐅᑲ 20.20–26)

13) ᒥᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓇȡ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᐊᓂᵃᶜ *ᐯᕄᐊᓗ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Pharisees, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᐁᕄᐊᶜ Herod ᐅ·Δᑭᑑᐊᑲᓇᵃᐞ*d* ᑭ ᑲᑲ·ᑫᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓂᵃ ᐁ ·Δ ᐅᑭ ᑲᑎᑎᓇ·ᐊᑲ, **14)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᓴ ·ᐁᑎᓵᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ Δȡ·ᐊᵃ: ᐅᑭᑭᓫᐊᒪᖅ, ᓂᑭᖅᑕᒥᵃ ᐁ ᓂᑕ Ս·ᐯᔨᵃ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ·Δȡ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᐁ <ᔦ ᐱᓗᖅᓂᒪᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᵃ ᖅ Δ·ᓫᓂᒥᑲ, ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᑭᑎᒋ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᑲᒍ·ᐊᓂᵃ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᐁ ᑭᑭᑲᒍ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᑲᒍᐅᒪᖅ ᑭᑎᒪᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᑲ ᐁᑕ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑎᓂᓂᑲ, ·Δᑕᒪᐃᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᵃ ᖅ ᖅᑭᒪᓐ ᐁᑕ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑎ

ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᓄ·ᓱᓕ·ᐊᖅ (7) ᐁ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᓕᑎ·ᐊᐡᓵ ᔑ·ᖅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑫ ᐊᐊ ᖅ ᓴᓂᑭᓗᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᖅ ᐃᔑ ᓄᑐᓄ>ᐡ ᒋ·ᓯ ᐅᓂᒃᓄᓗᓵ 21) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐊ ძᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖅ ᑭᓄ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔑᒣᔑᒻᒪᐃᐡ ᖅ ᐃᔑ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒻᐡ ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵅᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑫ·ᐃᵅ ᐯᔑ·ᖅᵅ ᖅ ᐃᔑ ᓄ>ᓵ ᖅ·ᐃᵅ ᑫ·ᐃᵅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒃᓄᓗᓗᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔑ·ᖅᵅ ᖅ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓗᐡ ᐊᐊ ᐁძᓄᓗ·ᐊᒻᓵ 22) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐱᓄᖅ ᐃᑭ ᖅ ᓄ·ᓱᓕ·ᐊᒻᐡ ᖅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪ·ᐊᒻᐡ ᑭ ᐞᑭᓄ·ᐊᖅ, ᖅ·ᐃᵅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒃᓄᓗᓗᓵ·ᐊᖅ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑫᐳᐱ ᖅ ᐃᔑ ᓄᐳᐡ ᑫ·ᐃᵅ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐃᖅ·ᖅᐡ 23) ᐊ·ᐁᓀᵅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑫ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᖅᓄᓯᵅ ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵅ ᓯᓂᒪ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᓗᓵᐃ ᑭᔪᖅᑫ? ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᖅ·ᑫ·ᑌ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ᓴᓂᓗ·ᐃᓄᓄ·ᐊᖅ,

24) ᑎᓴ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐡ: ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐃ·ᐁ ·ᐁᒥ·ᐊᓄᑭ·ᖃᓴᖅ, ᐁᖅ ᐁᔑ ᖅᑭᐁ·ᐃᓄᓗ ᑭᑎᒪᓄᑐ·ᐃᵅ, ᖅᓯ ᐁᔑ ᖅᑭᐁ·ᐃᓄᓗᓗᓵ ᑭᑎᒪᓄᑐ, 25) ᐊᐱ ᑦᓵ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᓗᓗᓵ, ᖅ·ᐃᵅ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐃᓄᓄ ᑦ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᓗᓗᓵ, ᖅ·ᐃᵅ ᖅᓯ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑦ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒻᐡᓗᓵ ᒡᐱᓵᑯᒋ ᑦ ᐃᔑᐱᒪᓗᓗᓵ·ᐊᖅ *ᐁᒪᓰᐊᵅ ᑭᑭᔑᔑᑯᵡ ᐁᓴᓄᒻ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᓗᓄᓄᖅ, 26) ᔑ·ᖅ ᑦᓵ ᐃ·ᐁ ᖅ ᓄ>·ᐊᒻ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᓗᓗᐃ·ᑦ, ᑫᑭᓰᒻ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᑐᒻ ᐃᐃ ᒪᓗᓇᐃᖅᵅ ᒍᓂᒻ ᖅ ᑭ ᐅ

ᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐊᒡᐊ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ 31) ᐅᐅ ᒥᓗᐊ ᐯᔨᒃ ᖃᑭ ᐃᓄᑦᒡᒃᒃ ᐅᓚᓐᐅᐊᐃᓐ: ᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐊᒡᐊᒃ ᐹᑭᐱᒪᑎᓕᒡᐊᒃ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐯᐱᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎᐊᓴᖅ, ᒥᐃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴᑭᐯᒃ, ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒃᓐ ᒃᐃᓐ ᐊᒡᐊᑎᑐ ᐊᐱᑌᑦᒃᓕᓕᓐ ᐅᓚᓐᐅᐊᐃᓐ ᐊᐱᔭ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓕ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓚᓐᓂ

32) ᒥᑦᔅ ᐯ ᐃᑯᔭ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓐ·ᐊᓐ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓕᐊᒡᒪᖏᓄ ᐅᓚᓐᐅᐊᐃᓐ: ᐅᑭᑭᓕᐊᒡᒪᓐᖏ, ·ᒃᔭᒃ ᑭᑎᑭᑦ Ս·ᐯ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐯᑕ ᐊᔭ ᑭᑊᓗᓐᑐ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ <ᒃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᐊᔭᓯᓵ 33) ᒃᔦ ᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐊᓚᓐ ᑭᑊᓗᓐᑐ ᐯᓂ ᑯᑯᑌᔭᕽ ᒃᔦ ᒃᑭᓚ ᖏᑯᓐ ᐯᔨ ᓚᒃᑕ·ᐯᑕᒪᕽ, ᒃᔦ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐯᔨ ᒃᔭᑭᑐᔭᕽ, ᒃᔦ ᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐊᓚᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᑎᓕᓚᓐ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᐯᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎᐊᓴᖅ, ᐊᐱᑭ ·ᐃᓐ ᒃᑭᓚ ᐱᐊᒃ ᐊᐱᐊᒃᓚ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭᑦᑕ ᐯ <ᑭᑎᓂᒃᒃᓂ·ᐃᓂᖏ, ᒃᔦ ᐊᐱᑭ ·ᐃᓐ <ᒃᓐ ᖏᑯᓚᓐ <ᑭᑎᓂᖏ·ᐃᓚᓐ ᐊᓚᒥᓚᕽ ᑭᑊᓗᓐᑐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ

34) ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐯ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ·ᐯ·ᐯᓂ ᐯ ᓚ·ᖏᑕᒥᓂᖏ, ᐅᑎᓰᓐ: ᐊᓵ ᖏᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥᓄ ᑭᑊᓗᓐᑐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓰᓐᓂ

ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭ ᐃᓚᒪᑭᐅᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᒃ ᖏᔭᐱ ᒥ ᒃ·ᖏᑭᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓕᓚ ᖏᖅᓂ.

ᐊᑎ ·ᐯᑕᑲᓂᓕᓄ ᑭᑊᓗᓐᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓰᐸᒪᖏ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐯᓂᖏ

(ᒪᑎᑦ 22.41–46; ᐸᐅᒃ 20.41–44)

35) ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐯ ᑭᑭᓕᐊᒡᖏ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᐊᓚᒥᐯ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯᕽ, ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐃᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓕᐊᒡᒪᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᓚᓐᐅᐊᐃᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ: ᐊᐊ·ᐯ *ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᓐ ᒃ ᐅᓰᐸᒥᑯᖏ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐯᖏ, ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑌᐱᑎᕽ David ᑕᐅᑲᒃᓂᓕᓄ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᓵ ·ᐯᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᐅ? 36) ·ᐃᓐ ᑌᐱᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᑯᐸᓂᓐ, ᐯ ᑭ ᒃᓂᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐯ:

ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓰᓐ ᐃᓂ ᒃᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂᖏ:
ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨ ᓚᒪᑕᐱᓐ ᓂᑭᑭᓂᑭᕽ ᐃᓚᑫ,
ᐱᑭᓚᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔨᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᓵᑯᑭᐊ·ᑕ ᑭ ᑕᑯᒃᓚ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ
ᒃ ᓂᓵᑫᓂᒥ·ᒃ,

ᒥᐃ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᑯᐸᓐᓄ 37) ·ᐃᓐ ᑌᐱᑦ ᐯᑕᔨᒪᖏ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓰᐸᒪᓂᖏ, ᒥᐊ·ᐯ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᖏ ᐅᑎᓰᓐᓄ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᐅᐱ·ᐯᓂᒪᓐ ᐯᑕᔨᒪᖏ, ᓂᑎᐯᓂᒥᒃ ᐅ ᑕ ᐃᓰᓂᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᓴᖏ,

12.31 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᒃᖏ 19.18. **12.32** ᑐᑕᕿᐊᓂᒥ 4.35. **12.33** ᐅᓂᔭ 6.6.
12.28–34 ᕿᐅᒃ 10.25–28. **12.36** ᓂᒃ ᒪᓇᓐ 110.1.

ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒧᓴᖅ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐁᓇᑎᓂᓂᖅ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐟ
ᖅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑫᓂᖅ ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ
(ᒪᑎᓪ 23.1–36; ᔭᐅᖅ 20.45–47)

ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᖅ ᒪᒪ·ᐁᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Γᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᓂᓐ 38) ᔪ·ᖅ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᒪᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂᑯᖅ ᐃᑭ *ᖅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᒪᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᓇᓗ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐃᑭ ᖅ Γ·ᓴᑕᒧ·ᐊᖅ ᑭ ᖅᖅ·ᓇᐱᖅᐊᖅᒪ·ᐊᖅ, ᖅᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑢᓴᓓᒪᓴ·ᑕ ᐁ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑦᑦ·ᐁˣ 39) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᖅᔪ ᐁᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖅᒥᑯˣ, ᐅ ᖅ ·ᑫ·ᐃᑕᐱᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᐃ ᖅ ᓂᖅᓇᑭᓂᓄˣ ᐃᐃᒪᓵ ᖅᔪ ᖅ ᑕᔪ·ᐃ·ᖅᑎ·ᐃᓕ ᒪ·ᐊᓄ ·ᐃᖅ·ᑫ ᓂᖅᓇᐱ·ᐊᖅˣ 40) ᔪ·ᖅ ᐅ·ᐊᔪᔪᒪᐟ ᐃᐃ ᖅ ᑭ·ᐊᑎᓂᓂᖅ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᐟ ᒥ ᑭ ᒪᖅᒧᐃᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑎ ᖅ ᐅᑦᐊᓓᓂᓂᓄˣ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᖅᖅ·ᓴᓵ ᐁᓂᑯᖅ ᖅ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᓂ ᖅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑫᓂᖅ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐁ ᐱᓴᓂᑯᖅᓂ·ᐊᖅˣ ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒥᑐ ᑕ ᑭᑎ ᑎᐸᓂᖅᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖅ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑎᓴᓵˣ

ᐯᔪᖅ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑎᓂᓗ·ᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᖅ
(ᔭᐅᖅ 21.1–4)

41) ᑎᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑎᐱᓵᓂᓂ ᐁᔪ ᐊᒪᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐁᔪ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖅᒥᑯˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᐟ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᑭ ᖅᖅ·ᓴᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑎᐱᓵᓂᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅˣ, ᐁ ᐱ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ ᓅᔪᓇ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᐱᔪᓵ, ᐁ ᐱ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅˣ 42) ᑭᐱᓴᓅ ᑕᓵ ᐯᔪᖅ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑎᓂᒥ·ᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓯᑭᓂᓐ, ᐁ ᐱ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ ᓅᔪᓇ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᐱᔪᓵ·ᐊᖅ, ᐃᑭ ᑭ ᖅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅˣ 43) ᒥᑕᓵ ᖅ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑐᓯᑎ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᒪᓴ·ᐊᖅᓇᓵ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓴᓐ: ᐃᓇ ·ᐊᐸᒪᐟᐁᑎ! ᑌᐧᐯ ᑫᑯᓇ ᑭᑭᐃᑕᒪᓴ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓄˣ ·ᐊᐸᒪᐟᐁᑎ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑎᓂᒥ·ᑫ ᐁ ᑭᑎᓯᑭᓂᓐ, ᓇ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᑕᑭᑌᓂ ᐅᐧᐁ ·ᐃᓇ ᖅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅ, ᐊᐱᖅ ᐃᑭ ᒥᓂᖅ ᖅ ᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅ! 44) ᐃᑭᖅ ·ᐃᓇ ᖅᑭᓇ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓇᖅᑭᓇᐸ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᓂᓂᔨᒥ·ᐊᓇˣ ᐸᐸᖅ ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑎᓂᑫᓵ, ᐊᐱᖅ ᐃᑭ ᒥᓇᖅᑭᓇᐸ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᑎᓵᓇ ᖅᑭᓇ, ᐸᐧᖅᓪᓗᑫ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐸᓇ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

ᐁ ᑭᓂᑢ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᑎᓴᐃ ᑭ ᐱᓇᐃᑢᖅᑐᓂᖅ ᔪ·ᐊᖅ
ᐅᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖅᒥᑯ·ᐊᐟ
(ᒪᑎᓪ 24.1–2; ᔭᐅᖅ 21.5–6)

13

1) ᐊᐱ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐁᓂ ᓴᖅᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᖅ *ᐅᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᖅᒥᑯ·ᐊˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᖅᓂᓂᓇ ᐯᔪᖅ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᒪᓴ·ᐊᖅᓇᓵ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑫᓵ, ᐅᑯ ᑭᓂ ·ᐁᓂᔪᔪᓇ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᒧᓂᖅ, ᖅᔪ ᐅᓄ ·ᐁᓂᔪᔪᑭᓇ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᖅᑲᖅᓇᓵ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓂᓐ.

2) ᑎᓴᐃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᓐ: ᑭ·ᐊᐸᑕᓂ ᐃᓇ ᐅᓄ ᑫᑎ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᖅᑭᓂ ·ᐊᖅᐃᖅᓇᓵ? ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᖅᓇᑫ ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᐯᔪᖅ ᐊᒧᓂ ᑕ ᔭ·ᑭᑕ·ᐊᐱᑭᔪᒧ, ᖅᑭᓇ ᑕᓂᒧ·ᐁᐸᐃᖅᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖅ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

∇ ·ΔCL·ᐊᒡ ᓂᒃᓇᓗᐃ ᑫᓂ Δᔪᓴᑭᵅ ᑫძᓇᵅ

(ᒪᑎᐠ 24.3–14; ᕿᐅᒃ 21.7–19)

3) ᒥᑦᓵ ∇ Ρ Δᔪ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒡ ᑭᓴᐢ ΔΔᒪ ᓱ·ᐊᑎᑎ˟ ∇ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᒃ *ᐊᕿΔᐠ Olives ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎძᑲ˟ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᑲᑌᒃ, ∇ Ρ Δᓇᓴᒪᐱᑕ˟ *ᑭᓪᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑲ ∇ᔪ ᐊᐢᓂᑲ˟ ᐅ Ρ ᐱᓇᓗᑲძᐞ Δᑕᓵ ᐱᑕᕿᐊᵅ Peter, ᑭᒥᓴᵅ James, ·ᐞᓇᵅ John, ∇ᵅᑕᕿᐅᵅ Andrew, Ρᒧᒃ ∇ Ρ ·Δ ᑲᓂᓂძᒃ˟ 4) ·ΔCL·Δᔪᓇᒻ, ᐊᓇᐱ ᐅᓂ ٩ Δᔪ·∇<Ρᵅ? ·∇ძᓵ٥ ٩ ᑭΡᓇ·ᐊᑭᓴᑲ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ·ᐊ ᐅᑭᓴᑭᵅ? ∇ Ρ Δძ˟

5) ᒥᑦᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᒪᒥ ᑭΡᓂᐊL·ᐊᐞ ᑭᓴᐢ: ᐊᐢ·ᑲᒥᓂᒃ, ٩ძ ᐊ·Δᐢ Ρ ᑲ ·ᐊᔪᒥძᓂ·ᐊᓇ, 6) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ Δᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊ<ᒥᑐᓇ·ᐊ ᓂ·Δᓂ·Δᵅ ΔΔ·∇ Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᒡ, ᓂᵅ ᐊᐊ ᓂᑦ°˟ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·Δᐢᐞ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᔪᒥᒪ·ᐊᐞ˟ 7) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᓄᑕᒣᑲ Vᓫ ∇ Ļ·ᑌᒥᑲᑎˣ, ٩Ļ ᑲᔪ ᒥᑎᑎᐠᑐᑌᑲ ·ᐊᓴ ∇ ᒥᑲᑎˣ, ٩ძ ᒥძᓵᑲᑌᑕ٩ᑲ˟ ᐊᓂᓵ ٩ᑎᓇᐅ·∇Ć·ᑲᓄᵅ Ρ ᐅᑭᑎᓴᵅ˟ ᑲ·ᐞ Δᑕᓵ Ļᔑ ᑕ Δᓵ·ᑲᓴᓂᓄᵅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓴᑲ ᐊᑭ˟ 8) ᑕ ᑭᑭ ᒥᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·Δᐢᑲ ∨<ᑲᵅ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕᒧᑭᵅ ᐅᑭĻ·Δ·Δᓇᵅᓄᑦ ᐊᐢ·Δᓂˣ ᑕ ძᓵ·ᑲᑲᒥᑭᓴ ΔΔ ᐊᑭ, ᓂ·ᑲ ᑕ ĻCᐠ·Δᓭᓂ·ᐊᵅ˟ ᐅᓄ ᑕᓵ ٩ ᐱ Δᔪᐠ·∇<ᑭᵅ Ċᐱᓵძ Δᓵᑦ·ᑲᓄᵅ ∇ ĻᑭᐠΔᑦᑲᑲᒃ Δᐠ٩ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊ<Ļ·ᐊᒧᒡᓄ˟g

9) Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐢ·ᑲᒥΔᑎᒧᑲ˟ Ρ ᑲ Δᔪᐠ·Δᓂძᒡ ΔΔĻ ∇ ᑕᔪ ᐅᓇᓫ·∇ˣ˟ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᑲ ᑕᔪ <<ᓵᓐᐅძᒡ ΔΔĻ ᒍ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥძ·ᐊˣ˟ ᔑ·ᑲ Δ·∇ ᓂᵅ ∇ Ս·∨ᑕ·Δᔪᑲ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᔪᐠ·Δᓂძᒡ ΔΔĻ ∇ᔪ ᐊᐢᐢ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑎᐅᓇᓫ·∇·ΔᑭĻᑲ˟ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᐅᑭĻᑲ˟ ΔΔ Ρ Δᔪᓴᔪᑲ Ρ ·ΔCL·∇·ᑲ ΔΔ Γ·ᓇΡᒧ·Δᵅ˟ 10) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ Γ·ᓇΡᒧ·Δᵅ ᐊᑲ·∇ ᑕ ·ΔCL·ᐊ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑲΡᓇ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᒧ·ᐊᑦ ∨Ļᑎᒧᐠᐊᑦ˟ 11) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑕძᓂძᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ Δᔪᐠ·Δᓂძᔪᑲ ΔΔĻ ᑎᐢძᓂᑎ·Δᓂˣ, ٩ძ ᑭᓴᑲ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·∇ᑕ٩ᑲ ᐊᓂᵅ ٩ Δᔪᓇ·٩ᑕᒣᑲ˟ ·∇ძᓵᓂძ ٩ Γᓂძ·Δᒧᔪᑲ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ∇ Δᔪᓴᑲ, ΓΔ ΔΡᑐᑲ˟ ᑲ·ᐞ ᑭᑲĻᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒧ·ᑲᵅ Ρᓇ·ᐊ Ρᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓂ·ᐊ Ρ ᑲ ᑲᐢᐢᑕᒧᑦᓇ Δᓂ ᓴ ·Δᵅ ᑭᑲĻᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒧ·ᑲᵅ ᐅ Ρ ᑭᑐ·Δᓂᓂ Ρ ᑲᐢᐢᑕᒧᑦᓇ 12) Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ĻΓᒧᔪᒧ·ᐊᐞ Δᓂ ·ΔᑭΡ·∇ᓭ·ᐊᓵ Ρ ᓂᒧᒥᑎᓇ ΔΡ ᑲᔪ ᐅUUĻᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᓂĻᓂᒧ·ᐊᐞ, ᔑ·ᑲ ΔΡ ᐊᐱᓂᑦᓵᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᔪᑫᓂĻ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᓂΡΔძ·ᐊᐞᓇ˟

13.9–11 ᒪᑎᐠ 10.17–20; ᕿᐅᒃ 12.11–12.

g **8)** ∇ ĻΓᑭ·Δᓵᑲᐱᓵᒃ Δ·٩ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊ<ᐊĻ·ᐊᒧᒻ: ᐃᓵᒃ Γ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᑲᑌᒃ Δ·∇ ᐊᐱ ٩ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐱΡ ᑲ·ᑲCΡᑑᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐱᓂᐠᓵ Ρ Δᐠᓵ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᑲΡᓇ ٩ძᵅ, ᒥᑦᓵ Δ·∇ ᐊᐱ Δᓂ ᑭᖏĻᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑲᑲᓵ<Ļᒃ Ρ ᐅΡĻ·Δᓂᒃ ٩ ᐅᔪᒧᑐᓂᒃ ᐅᑎ∨Γᑭ·Δᐠ˟

ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᐊ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᓂᓕᒫ. 13) ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐃᔪᐠ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᔨᑫᓕᑯ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ. ᐊᐊ ᓗ ·ᐃᐠ ᑫ ᓵᔨᐯᑕˣ ᐱᓂᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐟᐠ ᒥ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓗᓂᑲ, ᑕ ᐱᒪᒥᐊ.

ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑫ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᓗᑫᑕᑯᓗᓄ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᑲᓕᑕᑲᒥᑭᓄ ᑫᐱᔭᔭᓗ

(ᒪᑎᐟ 24.15–28: ᕮᐅᑲ 21.20–24)

14) ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐟᒪ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᓗᑫᑕᑯᓗᓄ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᑲᓕᑕᒥᑭᓄᓗ, ᑕᓂᐟᐃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᐟᐃᐃᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᐠ ·ᐁᑯᓵᐠ ᑲ ᐃᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑎᓄᑎᓵ) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔭ ·ᐊᐟᒪᒥᑦᖏ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒪᓂ ᐃᑭ ᐁᑦᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᑎᐠ·ᐃ ᐊᑭᵖˣ Judea ᑕᐟᐠᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐅᑦᐟᒪᐊᓂᑲ. 15) ᐊ·ᐃᐟ ᑕᔭ ᑫ ᐊᐅᐱᐠ ᐁᔨ ᑕᑕ·ᑲᓂᖏ ·ᐊᑭᑎ·ᐊᑲᐃᖏᐠ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ. ᖃᒪᖏ ᐃᑯ ᑕ ᑭᔨᓂᓴᑕ·ᐁ ᑎ ᒪᒥᐟᐃ·ᐊᐠᓄ. ᑲ·ᐃᐠ ᐊᖏ·ᐁ ᑕ ᐱᑎᑫᔨ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᖏᓂˣ ᑎ ᒪᓂᐱᐠ ᑫᐟᐠ ᑎ ᒪᒥᐠᓄ. 16) ᔨ·ᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᐟ ᒣ·ᖏ ᐁ ᐱᑎᑫᔨ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ, ᑫᑯ ᐊᖏ·ᐁ ᑕ ᑭ·ᐁᔨ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᖏᓂˣ ᑎ ᒪᓂᐱᐠ ᐅᐱᔨᖏ·ᐊᖏᖓ. 17) ᑕ ᐅᑲᓂᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐃᑭ ᑫ ᑭᑭᔭᖏ·ᐊ·ᐊᔨ·ᐊᐠ ᖏᔪ ᑫ ᓄᓂᐊ·ᐊᔨ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑫᓂ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᑦᓂᓂᖏ! 18) ᐃᔨᐊᓓᒥᐊᖏ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐁᖏ ᒥᓂ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᑦᒥᓄᖏ ᒣ·ᖏ ᐁᐱᐳˣ. 19) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑫ ᐊᐱᒥ ᖏ·ᖏᑕᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᑦᖏ, ᖏ·ᐃᐠ ·ᐃᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑫᑕ·ᖏᒥᓄᐠ. ᐊᑦᓂ ᖏ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑐᑎ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ. ᐱᓂᔭ ᖏᔪ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ, ᖏ·ᐃᐠ ᖏᔪ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃᖏ ᑕ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᑕ·ᖏᒥᓄᐠ. 20) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ·ᐃᐠ ᖏᑎᐯᒥᑫᓵ ᑎᐱᓓ·ᐁ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓂᑕᐠ ᐊᑎᓓ ᐁᑕ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᑭᔨᖏᑫᑦᓂᖏ, ᑭᔭᐱᐠ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐯᑭᑫᑦᓂᑲᐠ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐃᑕᔭᐱᒪᓓᐠ ᖏᔪ ᑭᑎᐅᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ, ᖏ·ᐃᐠ ᖏᔪ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃᖏ ᑕ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᑕ·ᖏᒥᓄᐠ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ·ᐃᐠ ᖏᑐᐅᔨᐱᓓᐠ ᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓂᑕᐠ ᐁᑕ ᑭᑎᓓ ᐁᖏ ᑭᑭᔭᖏ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐁᖏ ᑭᑭᔭᖏ·ᐊᐠ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᖏᔪᑫᑦᓂᖏ·ᐊᐠ ᖏᔪ ᑭᑎᐅᓂᑲ ᑕ ᐃᔨᐊᑦᐟᒪᐊᓂᑲ ᐁᑕ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐁᖏ ᑭᑭᔭᖏ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐁᖏ ᑭᑭᔭᖏ·ᐊᐠ ᑫ ᐅᑎ

ᐁ·Δᑕˣ ᑎᓴᐠ ᑫᔪ ᐊᓱᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᐞᔪ_ᓄ·Δᵊ
(Lᑎᐦ 24.29–31; ᕮᐅᒃ 21.25–28)

24) ΔΔ ᑕᓐ ᐊΛ ᓰᑫ, ᑭ Δᓐ·ᑲ ᐅᐣᓂᒥᓗˣ, ᑕᓂ ᑲᓐᑭᑎΛᐱᓴ ᑭᓗᐠ, ᑲᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑎΛᑭᑭᓗᐠ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ᓴᑲᓀᑫᓗ˟ 25) Δᑭ ᑕᓐ ·ᐊᓀᓂᓐᑲ ᑕ Lᓴᑌ ᐸᑭᒪ_ᓄᑲ ΔΔL ᐅᒋ ᑭᔪᓂˣ ᔑ·ᑲ Δᓂ ᑫᓀᓀᵊ ᑲ ᓗᑫᑕ·ᑲᑭᵊ ᑭᔪᓂ ᑕ·ᐊᓐᑭᓴ·ᐊᵊ ΔΔL ᐅᒋ ᐁᔪ ᑭᔪᐸᓐᓴLᑲᑭᵊ˟ 26) ᔑ·ᑲ ᒥΔ ᐊΛ ᒋ ᐸᔾUᓀ_ᓂᓗᵊ ᓂᵊ *ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓐᑭᐁ·Δᓂᒪᵊ, ᒋ Λᔾᓗᔾᵊ ΔΔL ·ᐊ·ᑭᑲᵏˣ ᑭᒋᒪᓐᑲ·ᑕᓂᵊ ᑲᓴ ·ᐁᓴᓂ·Δᵊ ᓂ ᑲ Λᑭᑭᓀ_ᓂᓴˣ 27) ᒥᑕᓐ ΔΔ ᐊΛ ᓂ ᑲ Λ Δᔪᓂᓀ·ᐊᐠ *ᓂUᑎᕮΔᒪᑲ, ᓂ ᑲ Δᔪ Lᐧᐊᑐᓀᵊ Δᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐁᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓀ<Lᐧᑲ, ᒥᓂ·ᐁ ᑯ ᒋ ᐅᑎᓂ·ᑕ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓂᒪᓂᓂᐠ ᐁᔪ ᒥᓂ·ᐁᑲᒥᑲᓂᐠ˟

ΔΔ·ᐁ ᐁᔪ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᓂᓀ_ᓄᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᒋᓐᒥᓀᑎᐠ
(Lᑎᐦ 24.32–35; ᕮᐅᒃ 21.29–33)

28) ᑕᑲ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᑕ_ᒪᐠ ᐁ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᓂᓀ_ᓄᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑭᒋᓐᒥᓀᑎᐠ ᐱᐠ fig ᑲ ᑎ·ᓀᑎᑯ·Δᓴ, ᐁ Δᔪᒋᑭᓴ ᑭᑭᑭᑕᓀ·ᐊ ᐊΛ ᐁ ᓄᑎᑎ·ᑲᓀᑭᓂᓴ ᐁᒪᑭᐸᑲᐠ, ᐊᓐᓂ ᐁᓐ ᐁ ·Δ ᓂΛˣ˟ 29) ᒥᒪᑯ ᑕΛᓐᑯ, ᐊᓂ Δᔪ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒣᐠ ᐅ_ᓄ ᑫᓂ Δᔪ·ᐁᐸᑭᵊ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᑕက·ᐊ ᐊᓐᓂ ᐁ ᐯ·ᒐᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐅᒋᒥᓴᑲ˟ 30) ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭ·ΔᑕL·Δᓂᓂᓴ: ᑲᑭᓀ ᐅ_ᓄ ᑫᓀᓀᵊ ᑕᓂ Δᔪ·ᐁᐸ_ᓄᵊ ᒥ·ᓵ ᓂ>·ᐊᓴ ᐅᓀ ᓄᑎᑎ·ᑲᓀᑭᓂᓴ ᑲᓀᓀ_ᓄᓀᵊ ᑲᓂ Δ·ᑲᑭᓗᐠ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᓂ·ᐊ_ᓄᵊ˟

ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᓂᵊ ᐊᓀᐱ ᑫ Λ ᑕᔪᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᵊ
(Lᑎᐦ 24.36–44)

32) ᔑ·ᑲ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᓂᵊ ΔΔ ᐊΛ ᐁᑭᔑᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑫ Δᔪᔑ·ᐁ<ᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲᓴ ᑫ ᑕᓂ ᑎ<Δᑲᓱᔨᓂᑲ˟ ᐊ>ᓐᑫ *ᐁᒃᕮᐊᑲ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᔪᔅˣ ᐁᔨ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᓂᓀ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲᓴ ᓂᵊ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓂᒪ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓂᑭᑫᑕᓂᵊ, ᓂᵊUU, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑫᑫᑕˣ˟ 33) ᐊᔨ·ᑲᒥᓂᑲ, ᐊᓴ·ᐊΛᑲ˟ ᑲ·Δ ᐅᓂᓐ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓂᓂ ᐊᓀᐱ ᑫ ᐅᒋᒥᓴᑲ˟ 34) ᑕΛᓐᑯ ᑕ Δᔪᓀ·ᑲᵊ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔪᑲ Δᓂᓂ ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ Δᓴᑲᐠ, ᑲ ᓀᑲᑕˣ ᐅᑕ·Δᵊ, ᐁ ᑲᓀ·ᐁᑕᐊᑲ ᐅᑕ_ᓄᑭᐊᑲᓀᐞ ᐁᑕᓂᒥᑲ ᑲᓀᓀ_ᓄᓀᵊ ᐊᓀᐱ ᑫ ᐅᒋᒥᓴᑲ˟ 35) ᑫᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᐊᓴ·ᐊΛᑲ˟ ᓂᵊ ᑕΛᓐᑯ ᓂᑎᓀᑕᓂᑲ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᵏ ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᵊ˟ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭᑫᑭᓀᑕᓂᑲ ᑕᑫᑕ·ᑭᔪᓀ·ᐊ ᐊᓀᐱ ᑫᑕ·ᑭᔪᓀ·ᐊᵊ, ᑯᒪ

13.24 ᐊΔᓴᓗ 13.10; Δᓗᑭᓗᕮ 32.7; ᔪ·ᐊᕮ 2.10,31; 3.4; 4.15; ᑭᑫᑕᒪᔨ·ᐁ·Δᵊ 6.12.
13.25 ᐊΔᓴᓗ 13.10; ᔪ·ᐊᕮ 2.10; ᑭᑫᑕᒪᔨ·ᐁ·Δᵊ 6.13.
13.26 ᑕᓂᐠ 7.13; ᑭᑫᑕᒪᔨ·ᐁ·Δᵊ 1.7. **13.32** Lᑎᐦ 24.36.
13.34 ᕮᐅᒃ 12.36–38.

ᐊᓂᐅᓵᒧᔪᒃ. ᑯᒪ ᐊᐱᑕᑎᐱᒃᑲᒃ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑕᐸᓪ. ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᐸ ᑭᑭᖏᑦ 36) ᐊᓵᓪᐊᐱᒃ. ᓴᓴᒧᑦ ᑕᒧᒪᓵᓪ ᐁᒃ ᑭ ᒣᑦᑲᓂᕐᓂᐅᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓕᓵᒧᒃᓭ 37) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓵᒧᒃ. ᒥᐃ ᑲᑭᓵ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐁᓵᒃ: ᐊᓪᓵ·ᐊᐱᐱ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᓴᖏ

ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓕᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲᒍ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᑲᓂ ᑫᒍ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᓕᓪ
(ᒪᑎᕐ 26.1–5; ᔭᐅᒃ 22.1–2; ·ᒐᓪ 11.45–53)

14 1) ᕿᐅᐱ ᑭ ᓂᓕᑭᓂ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ·ᐸ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᒃ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᑭᑲᒥᑭᓪᓵᓂ·ᐊᕐ *ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎ·ᐃᓪ ᑲᔪᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᑭᔪᑲᑲ ᐁ ᐅᐱᓕᓪᑲᓂᐃᓕᓪ ᐸ·ᕿᔪᑲᓪ ᑭ ᐊᒧᒃᓗ ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᒍ·ᐊᑲ *ᐅᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓪ. ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᓵᑐᐊᓵ·ᐊ ᕿ ᐃᔪ ᑭᒧᑕ ᑕᑯᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓪ, ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃ, 2) ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ: ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑭᑕ ᑕᑯᓵᓕ·ᐊᑲᓵᓪ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊᓫ. ᒪᑭᓱ ᑕ ᑭᑭ ᐅ·ᐯᑲᒥᑭᓕ·ᐊᑲ. ᑭ ᐱ·ᑲᑲᒥᑭᓕ·ᐊᐸᓪ. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ.

ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓪ ᐁ ᑭᕕᓪᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓫ ᐊᐸ ᑭᓴᓪ
(ᒪᑎᕐ 26.6–13; ·ᒐᓪ 12.1–8)

3) ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓪ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ *ᐯᑕᓂᓫ Bethany ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᐅᑌᓵ·ᐁᓪᓴ. ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑕᓂᑲ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ. ᓴᐃᒪᓪ Simon ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑭᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ *ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐊᐱᓗᐸᓪᓫ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑕᔪ ·ᐃᕕᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓪ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐱᑎᑫ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓴᑲ ᑲᔪᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᑌᓂᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᕐᓂ·ᐃ ᐅᒪᑕᔪᐱᑯᓫ ᐊᓴᐊᐸᓪᑕᕆᑦ alabaster ᑎᓄ ᐊᕐᓂᓫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲᓫ ᓵᓴᑦ nard ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲᑭ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓪ. ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑲᑲᒥᓂᑲᑌᓂᓪᓫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳ·ᑲᐱᑭᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐁᔪ ᐊᑲᑭᕐ·ᐸᐱᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐅᒪᑕᔪᐱᑲ ᐊᐸ ᐃ·ᑫ. ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᕿᓪᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᓪ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓫ 4) ᐊᓂᓪᑦ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᑲ ᑲᔪᑲᑭᓂᐊᓂᐅᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲ: ᐊᓂ·ᔪᐃᓪ ·ᐁᑎ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᒧᑐᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓪ? 5) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓪ ᓵᓂᓗ ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐊᓫ ᑫᑲ ᐯᔪᑯᐊᑭ ᑕᒪᓄᑭ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑭ ᑲᖅᑭᐊᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓂ ᓵᓂᓗᓪᓫ ᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓵ·ᐸᓂᒃ ᑫᑎᒪᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐊᑭᐸᓪ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᐅᓪ. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᐃ ᐁ ᑭᔪᑲᓵᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓪᓫ

6) ᑭᓴᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐅᓂᒥᑲ! ᐊᓂ·ᔪᐃᓪ ·ᐁᑎ ᒥᑯᓂᒥᑲ? ᑫᑭᐅᓂᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓚ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓫ 7) ᒧᓵᑲ ᐊᐱ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᔪ

14.1 ᐁᑭᓴᑕᓪ 12.1–27ₓ **14.3** ᔭᐅᒃ 7.37–38ₓ **14.7** ᑐᑕᕀᐊᓂᒥ 15.11ₓ

ᐊᑦᓪᓗᑊ ᐃᑭ ᖃᑎᒪᑭᓱ·ᐊᑊᓴ, ᐱᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑭᕕᐁᐧᑊ·ᑲᓴᓐ ᐃᓐᓕᑕᒣᓐ, ᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐱᐢᔨᑊ ᑭ ᑲ ᔨᑦᐃᓐᓂᓗ 8) ᑭᐃᔨᑭᑫ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒥᓄᑊ ᐁᔨᑊ ᑭᓪᑭᑐᑊᓐ, ᑭᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᔨᑭᓐᓂᓗ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓐᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐁ·ᐃᓵ ᐁ·ᐁ ᓇᐊᔨᑯᓐᓂᓗ 9) ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓴ: ᐊᑎ ᑯ ᖃᐢ ᑎᓵᑐᑎᑕᑌᑲᓴ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓐᓂᓗ·ᐃᑊᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐁ·ᐃᓵ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑯᒥᑊ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ.

ᔪᑕᑦ ᐃᓵᕃᐃᐅᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔪᒪᑊ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓵᓂᓐ
(ᒪᑎᓴ 26.14–16; ᕿᐅᑲ 22.3–6)

10) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒪᑊᒡᓴ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᑦᔨᓂᔨ·ᐊᑊᓴ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ, ᔪᑕᑦ ᐃᓵᕃᐃᐅᓴᑦ Judas Iscariot ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᓂᑊᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᑊᒡ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑭᑦᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᑲᓄᓇᓴᑊ: ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓬ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᔨ ᑲᑎᓵᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓵᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴᑊ 11) ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓵᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑦᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑊᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴᑊ·ᐊᑊᓴ ᓬᓂᑊᓐ ᑭ ᑎ·ᓵᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑊᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓬᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᔪᑕᑦ ᐊᑊᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓬᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᔪᑕᑦ ᐊᑊᓴ ᑲᓂᓐ ᑫᔨ ᑲᑎᑎᓂᒥᑊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓵᓂᓐ.

ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᒪᓴ ᑭᓵᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐃ
ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓐ
(ᒪᑎᓴ 26.17–25; ᕿᐅᑲ 22.7–14, 21–23; ·ᒧᓇ 13.21–30)

12) ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᑯ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭᔨᑲᑲᑲ ᐁ ᒪᑕᑲᒥᑲᑲ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎ·ᐃᓇ ᒥᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᒪᑭᑭᐊᒧᑊ <·ᑫᔨᑲᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑊᓴ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓬ, ᑲᓴ ᒥᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓂ·ᑕ ᒪᓇᒪᓂᑎᓴᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐊᒧᒪ·ᑕ *ᐁᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓵ, ᒥᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒥᑯᓴ ᑫ ᑕᔨ ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓇᑦ ᐁ ᐊᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓵ, ᑭᓂᑎ ᑕᑦ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᓇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᔨᑕᒪᓇᑯᓇ ᐁ ᑕᔨ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓇᑦ ᐁᑲ ᐃᑦᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑊᓴ ᐁᑲ ᐃᑦᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓵᓂᓐ ᑫᔨ ᑲᑎᑎᓂᒥᑊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓵᓂᓐ.

ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᒪᓴ ᑭᓵᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐃ
**ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓵ

17) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ·ᐅᓴᐯᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑭᑕᐞᔪᓂᒧᓪ ᑎᖅᖁ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑦ·ᖁᔪᓂᔪᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᓪ. **18)** ᒣᑲᑦ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐅᐱᖁᔪᓂᐃᓯᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓪ ᑎᖅᖁ: ᐱᓯᑕᒧᑲ ᐅᐅ: ᐅᔪᑲ ᐊᐊ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᐃᑲ ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓯᓂᒥᓴᓂᑲ ᑭ ᑕᐞᓂᔪᓴᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

19) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥᔪᖅᑌᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓴ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᖁᑭᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᐯᔪᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᒃ: ᑲ ᒪ·ᐃᓪ ᓂᓪ, ᐃᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓪ. **20)** ᐅ ᑭ ᓴ·ᖁᑕ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑎᖅᖁ: ᐱᓯᑲ ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᑲ ᒥᑕ·ᖁᔪᓂᔨᖁ, ᐱᓯᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑕᓴᑲ ᐅ<·ᖁᔪᑲᓂᒪᓪ ᐁ ·ᐃᑐ<ᒥᑲ, ᒥᐊ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᐃᑲ. **21)** ᓂᓪ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖁᐁ·ᐃᓂᒪᓪ. ᑌ·ᐯ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᓂᑦ ᑕᐱᖅᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᒪᓂᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᒪᓂᑲ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᒥᔪᒪ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᓂᑲᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᐃᑲᒪ! ᓴ·ᐊᒥᔪ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᓪᓂ ᐁᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᒥ ᑭ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᔪᔪᑦᓂᓪ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴ·ᐃᓪ.

<·ᖁᔪᑲᓪ, ᓕᒥᓴ> ᐁ ᒥᓴᒃ ᑭᖓᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᐞ

(ᒪᑎᐟ 26.26–30; ᕿᐅᒃ 22.14–20; 1 ᓂᐃᐞᑎᒋᓴᒃ 11.23–25)

22) ᒣᑲᑦ ᐁ ·ᐃᔪᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓴᓪ ᑭᖓᒪ ᐃᓂ <·ᖁᔪᑲᓪ. ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᔪᒧᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ <<·ᖁᐱᓴᒃ. ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒥᓴᒃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᓪ. ᐁ ᐃᓴᒃ: ᐅᑕᐱᓂᒃ ᒥᖅ ᐅ·ᐁ ᓂᐅᑫ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

23) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑕᐱᓴˣ ᒥᓂ·ᑲᑲᓪ, ᐁ ᓴᓴᔪᒧᒃ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓴᒃ, ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᖁ·ᐊᓪ. **24)** ᒥᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ: ᒥᖅ ᐅ·ᐁ ᓂᒥᖅ·ᑭᒃ, ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᐱ ᓂ>ᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓪ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒃᓴ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᑕᑌᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓂᐃᓪ ᑲ ᒥᓴᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᒫᒪᑦᓂᓪ ᐁᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ. ᐅᑲᑭᓴᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᔪᓴᓂᑲ, ·ᐁᑎ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑭᔪ ᐅᔪᓂᔪᑐᑲ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭᐞᐃᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

26) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓴᐞᑲ ᓴᓴᔪᒥ·ᐁᐃ ᓂᑲᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒫ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓴˣ *ᐊᕿᐃᑦ olive ᑭᑎᑲᓴᑎᔪᑲˣ ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᑲ.

ᑎᖅᖁ ᑭ ᑭᖓᓂᒪᓴ ᓂᔾᑲ ᐱᑕᕿᐅᓪ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᖓᓂᒥᔪᑲ

(ᒪᑎᐟ 26.31–35; ᕿᐅᒃ 22.31–34; ·ᒪᓪ 13.36–38)

27) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓴᒪ ᑎᖅᖁ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᓪ: ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᓴᒃᔪᖅᒪ. ᒥᐃ ᐊᓂᓪ ᐁᔪᐱᐃᑲᒪᓂᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐᐃᓪ: ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᑦᓴᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑲᓴ·ᐃᒪᓕᓂᔪᓂᔪ·ᐁᓪ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᑭ ᒪᓴᒪᓂᓵᑲ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐅ·ᓵ<ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ.

14.18 ᓂᑲᒪᓴᓪ 41.10. **14.24** ᐁᑭᓵᑦ 24.8; ᖃᓴᒪᖅ 31.31–34. **14.27** ᓵᕼᐊᖅ 13.7.

ΔPᑐLᒃᓴ 28) ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖓLᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ΛᒧᑎᓗΔᒃ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐊ·Δ ΛΔᓂᓂᒡ *ᒃᕮᐊᕮΔ·Δ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee, ᑭ ΔPᑐ.

29) ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓂᑯᓴ Δᑕᖅ Λᑕᕮᐅᐅᓴ Peter: ᒃᑭᓭ ᐊ·Δᐅᒃᐣ ᐊᓭ ᓭᑐ·ᒃ, ᒃ·Δᓴ ᓯᓂᓴ ΔΔ ᓂ Ċ Δᔪᑎᓯᒧᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᓴ.

30) ᑎᓵᒡ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ: ·∇·∇ᓂ ᒪᒥᒃ·Δᓴ! ᓄᑯᒡ ᒃ ᑎΛᒃᖅ, ᑭ·ᐸ ᐊᒃ·ᐊᐸ·ᓄᒡ ᓂ·ᓱ (2) ᐊᐊ ᓭV<ᒃᐊ·ᒃᓴ, ᒃ·Δᓴ ᓂᑭᓯᓂᒧᓗ ᓂ"·ᓵ (3) ᑭ ᒃ Δᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ.

31) ᓭ·ᐊᒡ ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ∇ᓂᑯᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓭ·ᑫᑦ ᐊᐊ Λᑕᕮ: ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᐊᓭ ·Δᑎᓂᐳᒥᓭ·ᓴ, ᒃ·Δᓴ ·Δᒃ ᓂᓴ ᓂĊΔᑭᑐᓗ ∇ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᖓᓂᒥᓗᓄ·ᐊᓴ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ. ᒥᓵ ᑯ V𝑓·ᒃᓴ ᑲᑭᓭ ᒃ ᐊᐅᑭᑐᓗ·ᐊᒡ Δᑭ ᑭᑭᑯᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓭᒃᓴ.

∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓵᒃ ᑎᓵᒡ ᑫᓵᒪᓂˣ ∇ ·Δ ᑕᔪ ᐊᓭᒥᐊᒃ
(Lᑎᐦ 26.36–46; ᕮᐅᒃ 22.39–46)

32) ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑯᔪᓄᒃ Δᑕᖅ ΔΔL ᐊᐳ·Δᓂˣ, ᑫᓵᒪᓂ Gethsemane ∇ Δᔪᓂᒃᑌᓂᒃᓴ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃ Δᓭᒃ ᑎᓵᒡ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓭᓴ: ᐅᐅL ᓭᓴLᑕᐱᒃ ᒣ·ᒃ ᐊᓭᒥᐊᐳᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ. 33) ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᒥ·ᐊᓴ Δᑕᖅ Λᑕᕮᐅᓴ Peter, ᑭᒥᓵᓴ James, ·ᑌᓭᓴ John, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᒥᑯᑕᒥᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓵᖅ, ∇ ᐊΛᒥ ᒥᑯᒃᑌᑕˣ. 34) ᔪ·ᒃ ᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ: ᐊᓵ Ċᐱᖅᑯ ∇ ᓂᒧᑯᐳᓴ ΔΔ ᓂᒪᓄᑕᒧ·Δᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᐳᒃ, ᐊᓵ·ᐊᐱᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ.

35) ᐸᑭ ᑯ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᓓᑎ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓵ ᑎᓵᖅ, ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᑯᐸᓂᐅ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓭᒥᐊᒃ, ∇ <ᑯᓵᓂᒧᒡ, ᑭᓵᐱᓴ Δᔪᓵᑭᐸᓴ, ᐊV𝑓 ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓭᒧ·Δᒡ ΔΔL ᒥ Δᓵᓄᒃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᑎᒥᓵᓄᒃ, 36) ᐊ<ʰ Abba, ᓂᓴUU! ᑭ ΔPᑐ, ᑲᑭᓭ ᑫᑯᓴ ᑭᑲᓵᑭᑐᓴ, ᐊV𝑓 Δᑯᒥ ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᐅĊᐱᓭL·Δᐳᓴ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓂ·ᑲᑲᓴ ∇ᑲ ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᒥᓂ·ᑫᒧ·ᐊᓵ! ᓂᓴ Δᑕᖅ ᑲ ᒥᓵ·∇ᑕᒪᓴ ᑲ·Δᓴ ᑕ Δᔪ·∇<ᓭᔪᓴ, ᑭᴼ Δᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᐳᓴ, ᑕ Δᔪ·∇<ᓴ, ᑭ ΔPᑐ.

37) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭ·∇ᓄᑕ·ᐊᐞ ᑎᓵᖅ ΔΔ ᓂ"ᒧᓴ (3) ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓭᐞᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪᐞ ∇ ᓂᐸᓂᖖᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓰᓴ Δᑕᖅ ᐱᑕᕮᐅᐅᓴ: ᓵᓴΔᒪᓴ Simon, ᑭᓂᐸ ᓭᒡ ᒃ·Δᓴ Δᓭ ᑭ ᑭ ᒃᖅᑭᑐᒧᓴ ∨ᔪᑯᑎ<Δᒃᓴ ∇ᑕ ᑎ ᔪᐱ·ᒃᔪᖅᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ. 38) ᐊᓵ·ᐊᐱᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ, ᐊᓭᒥᐊᒃ ∇ᒃ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᒃ·ᑫᑎΔᑯᒧ·∇ᒃᓴ ᐊᓭ·Δᒪᖅᒃᑕᒥᒃᒡ, ᒃ·Δᓴ ᑌᐊᐱᒪᒃᓭᓭᓴ ᑭ·Δᔪ·Δ·ᐊᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᓴ.

14.28 Lᑎᐦ 28.16.

***h* 36)** ᐊᐸ Abba: ᒥ ᐅ·∇ᓂ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ Δᔪᑭ·ᖏ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑌᑌ ᑭ ΔPᑐ·ᐊᒃᓴ, ·ᐊ<ᑕᓴ ᒃᓵ ᐅᕮᐅᒪᓭᒃ 8.15.

39) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓴᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒃ, ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ,
40) ᒥᑕᓄ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪᐩ ᐁ ᓀᐸᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·Δ·ᑲᔪᓂᒃ,
ᐅ ᑭ ·ᑭᓇ·Δ Δᑯᐩ Δᑕᓄ.

41) ᒥᑕᓄ ᓂʷ·ᓴ (3) ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒃᓄᓭᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᐩ: ᖁᐅᐱ
ᓇ ᑭᓀᐸᑦ? ᑭᑕ·ᖷᔪᓂᒪ Δᓇᓄᑦ? ᒥ ᑭᓄᖁ ᒥᓂᒃ ᓀᐸᒃ! ᒥ ᐊᓄ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑭᒃ!
ᓇ! ᐊᓄ ᓀᐩ *ᑭᒐᒪᓃᑐ ᐅᒃᓄᑭᐁ·Δᓗᒪᐩ ᓀᐸᑭᑎᓀᑯ·Δᐟ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓀ·ᐊᒃ
ᐅᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐩ, 42) ᐊᐤ <ᔪ·ᑭᒃ, Δᓄᑕ! ᓇ ᐊ·ᐁᑎ! ᐊᓄ
ᑕᑯᔪᐩ ᐊᐊ ᒃ ᑭᑭᓭᑐᓇᓇᒃ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒪ.

ᑎᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓀᓀ·Δᒃ

(ᒪᑎᖅ 26.47–56; ᕿᐅᒃ 22.47–53; ·ᒐᐩ 18.3–12)

43) ᒥᑕᓄ ᒐ·ᒃ ᐁᑲᑭᑐᒃ ᑎᓴᑦ, ᑭᐱᑕᑯᔪᐩ ᐊᐊ ᔪᑕᑦ Judas,
ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᔪᒃ Δᑭᐟᒥᒃ ᒥᑕᔨᑯᔪᐩ *ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᒃᓇ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑭᑕᑯᔪᐩ ᓀᐱ·ᐊᐩ
ᐊ·Δᐅᐩ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑯᑯᒪᓀᓂᓇ ᒥᓴ ·ᐁᑎ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒥᓀᓄᐅᑯ·ᐊᒃ ΔᐃΔ
ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᐩ ᑲᓴ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪᒪᓀᒃ ᐅᓇᓐ·ᐁ·Δᐟ ᑲᓴ ᔪ·ᐊᐩ
ᐅᓀᒃᓀᓀᒥᓀᓇ. 44) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓄ ᔪᑕᑦ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔨ·Δᓇᒃ ΔᐃΔ
ᖁ ᑕᑯᓇᓀᒃ ᑎᓴᑦᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓄᑭ ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪ·ᐊᐩ: ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᖁ ᐅᑎᒃ
ᐅᑎᑎᓇᖁᒃ, ·ᐁ·ᐁᓀ ᒪᑎᓇᖁᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇ<ᓀᐩ ᐊ·ᐁ ᔪᑕᑦ Δᓀ·ᐁᓀ·ᐊᐩ
ᒃ ·ΔᑎᐩΔᑯᒃ.

45) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐱᑭᓇᑭᑯ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑕˣ ΔᐃΔ ᐊᖁ·Δᐟ ᐅᐱᒃᓄᓇᓇᐟ ᑎᓴᓀᐟ:
ᐅᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪᖁᖖ! ᐅᑎᓇᐟ. ᐁ ᐅᑎᒪᒃᓄ 46) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐱᐱᓇᒃ·ᐊᐟ ᑎᓴᓀᐟ,
ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑎᑯᓇᒃ·ᐊᒃᓄ 47) ᐯᔪᒃ Δᑕᓄ ᐊᐊ ᒃ ᑭᑭᒃ<·Δ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑯᐱᑐᐟ
<ᔪ<Δᖁ·Δᑯᒪᐟ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂ ᐅᑕᓭᑭᐊᒃᓂᓂ Δᓂ *Ⅼ·ᐊᒃ
ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᔪᑕ·ᐊᖁ·ᐁ<·ᐊᒃᓄ 48) ᑎᓴᑦ Δᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓀᓀᐟ
Δᓂ·ᐁᓀ·ᐊᐟ ᒃ ᑕᑯᓀᑯᒃ: ᑭΛᒃᑎᑎᓂᒃ Δᓇ ᑕΛᓄᑯ ᑭᒪᒥᓄᑭ·Δᓂᓂ
ᐁᑎᓭᓀ·Δ·ᐊᒃᓄᐟ, ᐁ ᑭᑭᓬᔪᒃ ᑭᑭᒪᑯᒪᓇᐟᐟ ᒃᓴ <ᒃᒪᓇᐟᐟ? 49) ᑕᓬᑭᓭᐤ ᑭ ᑭ
·ΔᑭᐧΔᓂᓂᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᒃᒥᑯˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪᖖᐟᐟ ᒃᐧΔᐟᓄ ·Δᒃ
ᑭ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓀᓬᒪᐟ ᒥᑕᑯᑯ Δ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᒃ ΔᐃΔ ᒃ ΔᔨᐱΔᐃᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᑭᖖᒪᓂᑐ
ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᐟᓄ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᐧᐟᐟ

50) ᒥᑕᓄ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒪᑎ<Δ·ᐁ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᒃᓂᑯᒪᐟᐟ
51) ᐯᔪᒃ Δᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔩ·ᐊᐟ ᑎᓴᓀᐟ ᐅᔩᑭ Δᓂᓂ, ·ᐊᐱᔩᑭᑭᓇ
ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᒃᔩᑭᑭᖖᐟᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᒃᑯᐟ ΔᐃΔ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᐁ ·Δ ᒃ·ᖖ ᑕᑯᓀᒃᖖᐟᐟ
52) ᒥᑕᓄ ᒃ Δᔪᓇᒃᓄ<·Ċᒃ ᐅᔩᑭ Δᓂᓂ ΔᐃΔ ·ᐊᐱᔩᑭᑭᓇᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ
ᒪᑎ<Δ·ᐁᒃ ᐱ·ᒃᓬᑭᑦᐟᐟ

14.49 ᕿᐅᒃ 19.47: 21.37.

ᐁ ᑭᐸᑯᓂᔪᒃ ᑭᓴᐢ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓂᐢᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ

(ᒪᑎᖏ 26.57-68; ᕮᐅᒃ 22.54–55. 63–71; ·ᒐᒃ 18.13–14. 19–24)

53) ᒥᑦᔅ ᐁᓂ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᓂᓄ ᑭᓴᐢ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓯᓄᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᑕᑯᓂᓄᒃ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓪ ΔΔᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐋᓱ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐸᒋᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ Δᑭ *ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓪ. ᑲᔪ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓪᒥ·ᐋᐞ, ᑲᔪ Δᑭ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕐ·ᐋᓄ ᐅᓇᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᓪᓗ 54) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑲ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᓂᒥᓄ ᑭᓴᓂᓪ, ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕀ Peterᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᑎ ᐊᔨᓴᐱ, ᐱᓂᔅ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ·ᐋᖏᑲᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᐃᓂ *ᒪ·ᐊᓄ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓪ, ᐊ·ᑲᑭᕽ ᐃᑎᖏᑲᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᐁ ᑭᐃᔪ ᐱᑎᖏᑫᓄ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᓄ ᑭᑭᓂᔨᑫᓄ ᐅᓇᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓪᓗ 55) ·ᐁᑎ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑎᖏ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᖏ ᑲᔪ ᖏᓇ ᐃᑭ ᐅᓇᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓵᑕ ᐅᑎᓵᓵ·ᐊ ᑫ ᐃᔪ ᒪᓵᑯᓵ·ᐊᐸᐞ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐱᓂᓪ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᖏ ᑭ·ᑲᑭᓄᖏ ᑎᑭᓵᔪᑫᐞ (3) ᐃᑕᔅ ᓂ ᖏᔪ ᐅᔪᑐᓪ ᐯᔨᖏ ᒣᑎ ᐅᔨᑎᖏᑫᓄᖏ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐊᓪᓂ 59) ᐅᐅ ᓴ ·ᐃᓪ ᖏ·ᐃᓪ ᐯᔨ·ᖏᓪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᑫ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊᓂ

60) ᒥᑦᔅ ᖏ ᐃᔪ ᐸᓄ·ᑭᖏ ᐊᐊ ᒪ·ᐸᖏ ᑭᓴᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓂ ᓵ·ᐊᓀᐃ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᖏᓵᓵᖏ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓪ: ᖏ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᓇ ᑫᓪ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᑫᑕᓄ ᖏ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒃᑎᒥ·ᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓪᓂ

61) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐃᑕᔅ ᖏ·ᐃᓪ ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑫᓪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᓂ ᖏ·ᐃᓪ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕᓄᓂ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐊ ᒪ·ᐸᖏ ᑭᓴᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᖏ·ᑫᑭᒪᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓴᐢ: ᑭᓪ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐁ *ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐ ᖏ ᐅᓵ<ᒪᖏ ᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᐃ·ᐁᓂᓀ? ᑭᓪ ᐃᓇ ᐅ·ᑭᓄᓴᓪ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐ ᖏ ᐃᔅᐯᑕᔪᓄᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓪᓂ 62) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓪᓂ: ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᓂᑎᓇᓪᓂ ᓂᓪ *ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᖏᔅᑭᐁ·ᐃᓄᒪᓪ ᑭ ᖏ ·ᐊᐸᒥᒃ ᑎ ᐅᑭᒪᒃ·ᐊᐱᐞ ᐅᑭᑎᓂᑭᓪᕽ ᐃᓇᑫ ᐊᐊ ᖏ ᒪᒪ·ᐃ ᒪᔅᖏᑕᔪᓄᓂᕽ ᒣ·ᑫ ·ᐊ·ᑭᕽ ᓂ ᖏ ᐱᓵᔪᐢ ᑭᔪᔪᕽ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓄ: ᐊ·ᐁᓂᖏᓪ, ᐁ ᐃᓵ·ᐊᓄ ᐁ ᖏᔅᑭᒪᓄᓂᓂ ᓂ>·ᐃᓪ

14.58 ·ᒐᒃ 2.19. **14.62** ᑕᓂᖏ 7.13. **14.64** ᕮᐃᐱᑎᖏ 24.16.

65) ᔑ·ᒃ ᐊᐧᓂᵃᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒋ ᓴᓗ·ᑲᓱ·ᒃᐃᓪ ᐃᓂ ᒋᓴᓗᵃᓪ ᔑ·ᒃᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᑭ·ᕿᐸᐱᓴ·ᐊᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭU·ᐊ·ᐊᵃᓪ ᑭᵃ ᐅᑭᕃᑦᒪ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᵃ. ·ᐃᵃᓵ ᐊ·∇·ᓂᵃ ᒃ ᐸᑭUᐅᒃ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᵃᓪ ᔑ·ᒃ ᐃᑭ ᒃᓴ·∇ᑎᑭ·ᐃ ᔑᒪᒃᓂᓵᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓗᵃ·ᑫᒃᓴᒪ·ᐊᵃᓪ

ᒃ·ᐃᵃ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪᓗ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕄ ᐃᓂ ᒋᓴᓗᵃ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 26.69–75; ᕄᐅᒃ 22.56–62; ·ᒧᵃ 18.15–18, 25–27)

66) ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᓴᓂᐃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊ·ᒃᑎˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃᔑ ·ᐃᐱᑎᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑲᒃᐃᓴᒃᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓵᓵᒃᑯᵃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᑭ·ᑫᵃ, ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐸᒃᓴᵃ ᐊᐊ *ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑎᐊᓴᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪˣ 67) ᒥᑕᓵ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯᒃ ∇ ᐊ·ᐊᓂᑯ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓴ·ᐊᐸᒥᓴᵃ: ᑲᐊ ᑭᵃ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓵᓵ, ᐊ·∇ ᓴᓵᕄᐃᑎ·ᐃᓂᓂ Nazarene, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᑭ·ᑫᵃˌ 68) ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᐊ·ᓄᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕄ: ᐊᓂᵃ ∇ᑭᑐᓵᑫ? ᒃ·ᐃᵃ ᓂᑭᑫᑕᓂᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵃᓪ ᒃ·ᐃᵃ ᑭᓂᓂᑐᑕ·ᐃᓂᓂᵃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᓵᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᑭ·ᑫᵃˌ ᒥᓵ ∇ᓂ ᐃᔑ ᓵᒃᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᓵ·ᐊᑐᐃ ᒃᓂ ᐅᑎ ᓵᑭ·ᐊᐃᑦᒪ·ᑫᵃ, ᔑ·ᒃ ᒥᓴᒃᓂᓵᒃᑯᵃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᓵᵃ, ᑭ ∇ᓂ ᐃᔑ ᓵᒃᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᓵ·ᐊᑐᐃ ᒃᓂ ᐅᑎ ᓵᑭᑭᒪᒃᓗᵢ

69) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᓂ ᐊᓂᑭᐊᒃᓂ·ᑫᵃ, ᔑ·ᒃ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭ ᒃᓂᓵᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ·ᐃᑎᒃᐸ·ᐃᑕ·ᐊᓂᒃ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐯᔑᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᒃ·ᑫᵃ, 70) ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓄᑕᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕄˣ ᓴᑫᓵᓵ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᒃ ·ᐃᑎᒃᐸ·ᐃᑕᓂᑯᒃ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᐅᓵ ᑭᵃ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭᑕ◦! *ᒃᕄᐸᕄᐃᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee ᑫᑭ ᑭᑐᒥ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃᓪ

71) ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒪᓵᒃ·ᐃᑭ·ᖏᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕄ: ᒪᓂ ᑫᑯᵃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓂᒃᑐᑕᒃ ᑭᓵᐱᵃ ᑌ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᑦ! ᒃ·ᐃᵃ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪᓂ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑕᑎᒣᒃ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵃᓪ

72) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᖏᒪᒃ ᑭ ᓂᑕᑯᓂ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᐊᐊ ᓴᐯᕄᒃᐊ·ᒃᓴᵃ ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒪᒥᒃ·ᐃᓵᓵ ᐱᑕᕄ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᐃᑯᕄᵃ ᑭᓵᓂᵃ: ᑭ·ᕄ ᓂᑕᑯᓂᑭᓪ ᐊᐊ ᓴᐯᕄᒃᐊ·ᒃᓴᵃ ᓂ·ᓵ (2), ᐊᓵ ᓂʺ·ᓵ (3) ᑭ ᐊ·ᓄᑕᒪᵃ ᑭ ᑭ⁹ᓂᒥᑲᵃ, ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵃᓪ ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒧ·ᑫᑕˣ ᒃ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔑᑭᒪ·ᐃᵃᓪ

∇ ᑲᒃ·ᑫᑭᒥᑯ ᑭᓵᓵ ᐃᓂ ᕄᐃᕄᒪᑕᵃ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 27.1–2, 11–14; ᕄᐅᒃ 23.1–5; ·ᒧᵃ 18.28–38)

15

1) ᐱᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ ᐱᒧᒃᐊᒥᓂᵃ. ∇ ᐸᕄᔑˣ, ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ *ᑭᑭᐊᓴᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᐊ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓴᑭᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᔑ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᐊ *ᒃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᖏ·ᐊᵃ, ᐅᓴᓵ·∇·ᐃᵃ, ᑲᑭᓴ ᑲᐊ *ᒃ ᓂᑕ ᐅᓵᔾᓂᓂ·ᖏ·ᐊᵃ, ᑎᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᐊ ᐅᓵᔾᓂᓂ·ᖏ·ᐊᵃ, ᐅᓵᔾᓂᓂ·ᖏ·ᐊᵃ, ᑲᐊ

∇ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᓗ·∇·ᐊᑦᓵ ᒥᑦᓂ ᒃ Δᔪ ᒪᒪᒥ·ᑲᐱᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑎᔭᓗᵅ, Δᑯᒋ ∇ Δᔪ·Δᓇ·ᐊᑦ ∇ Γᓇ·ᐊᑦ Δσ *ᕿΔᕆᐊᑕᵅ Pilate, 2) ᒥᑦᓂ ∇ᔪ ᑲ·ϖᒋᒪᑦ ᐊᐊ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ Δσ ᑎᔭᓗᵅ: ᑭᵅ Δᓇ Δᑭ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵅ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵅᓵ

ᑎᔭᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇ·ϖᑕ·ᐊᵅ: Γ Δ·∇ ∇ᑭᑐᵅ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵅᓵ

3) Δᑭ ᑕᓂ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ σ∧·ᐊᐞ ϙᑯσσ ᐅ ᑲ ·ϖᒋᒪ·ᐊᵅ Δσ ᑎᔭᓗᵅ 4) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ϖ·Ս ᐊᐊ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ: ᑲ·Δᵅ Δᓇ ϙᑯᵅ ᑭ ·Δ Δᔪ ᓇ·ϖᑕᓗ? Δᓇᓂϖ Γσᑲ ∇ᔪ ᐊᓇΓΓᑯᓂ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵅᓵ

5) ϖᐅ∧ ᑕᓂ ᑎᔭᐣ ᑲ·Δᵅ ϙᑯᵅ ᑭ ᓇ·ϖᑕᓗᵤ ᒪᒪᑲᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ Δᓄσᒥᑯᵅ Δσ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑕᵅᓵ

∇ ᑭ ᑭᓂᑯσᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑎᔭᐣ

(ⅬՈᖅ 27.15–26; ᕿᐅᑲ 23.13–25; ·ᒪᵅ 18.39—19.16)

6) ᑕᓗˣ Δᑕᓂ ∇ Δᔪᑎᑲᑲᒥᑭᓗᓵ·ᐊˣ *∧ᒪᒥΔᑯ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δᵅ, ᑭ σᑦ ΔᔪᒥϘ ᐊᐊ *ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ Pilate, ∇ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒃ ∨ᔪᑲ ᐊ·Δᓴᵅ ᑲ ᑭ<ᐅᒥᑲ, ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᵅ Δᑯ ᒣᓵ·∇σᒃᒪσᒃ ΔΔ ᔪ·ᐊᐞᵤ 7) ΔΔ ᐊ∧ ᑭ ᑭᕿ·ᑲΔᑲσ·Δ ᐊᐊ ∨ᔪᑲ Δσσ, <ᕕᐊ<ᓵ Barabbas ∇ Δᔪσᑲᓗᵤ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯ<ᐅᑯᒧᵅ ᑯᑕ ᐊ·Δᓴᐞ ᑲ ᑭ σᔪ·∇σᑲ ∇ ᑭ Γᑲᓇσᒃ Δσ ·∇ᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓗσᒃ, ∇ ᑭ σᔪ·ᐊᓇᑕᑲᒥᑭᓗᵅ 8) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ∧ Δᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᒥ Δᓵᓗᐊᑲ ᐊ·Δᓴᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑕᵅ ᐅ·ᐊᑲΔᑲσσˣ, ∇ ᒪᒋᑲ·ϖᒋᒪ·ᐊᑲ: ΔᔪᒥϘΔᔪᓇᒃ ᑕ∧ᓵᑯ ᒧᓵᑲ ∇ᔪᒥϘΔᓴˣ ᐅᐅ ᐊ∧! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᑲᵅ

9) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ Δᔪᓇ·ϖᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ: ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δσσᒃ Δᓇ Δσ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵅ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵅᓵ 10) ᐊᑲᓂ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ ·ΔϘ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭϘσᒪᒃ ΔΔ *ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒃ ∇ ᐅUσᒪσᒃ Δσ ᑎᔭᓂᵅ, Γ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᔪ ·Δᑕᒪᑯᵤ ᐊσᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Γᓗᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵅ ᑎᔭᓂᵅᓵ

11) Δᑭ ᑕᓂ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓂᒪ·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅ·ϙᓗσᒃ ᑎ ᑲ·ϘUᐱᒪσᒃ Δσ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ, ᒣᓂ·ᑲᒃ ᑎ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δ·ᑕ Δσ <ᕕᐊ<ᓵᵅᓵ 12) ᒥᑦᓂ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᓄᓇᒃ ᐊᐊ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅ·ϙᓗσᒃ: ᐊσᵅ ᑕᓂ ∇ᓄᑕᒣᒃ ᑎ ΔᔪᒥϘᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ Δᓄᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵅ Δᑭ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ?

13) ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ Δᔪᓇ·ϙᓵᑯ·∇·ᐊᒃ: ᓓᑲᐅ ᐊᔪUᓵᑎᑯᙵ!*j*

14) ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇ·ϖᑕᒃ Δᑕᓂ ᕿΔᕆᐊᑦ: ᐊσᵅ Δᑕᓂ? ᐊσᓂ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒪᒥϘᓴᑯ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵅᓵ

---

j 13) ᓓᑲᐅ ᐊᔪUᓵᑎᑯᙵ: ᑭ Δᓇᑯσᒥᑲ ᐊ·Δᓴᵅ ᒥ σᓓᒥᑲ, ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑭ<ᐱ·ᒪᓓᓇᐊ·ᐊᵅ: ᐅᕆᐅᒥσσ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓂ ·Δᵅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᵅ ᐊ·Δᓴᵅᓵ

ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓪᓚᑯ·∇·ᐊᖏ, ᓴᖅᐅ ᐊᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽ! ∇ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ,

15) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᒧᐸᑭᑎᓇᖏ ᐊᐊ ᐸᐃᔨᐊᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐸᔨᐊᐸᓴᓐ, ∇ ᐃᓚᑕᕽ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓚᑕᒥᓂᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅ·ᕿᓂᓂᖏ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᓂᑭᖏ ᑭ ᐸᓴᖃᐅᒥᖏ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓐᓂᖏ ᒧ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᐟ ᑭ ᓴᑲ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽ

∇ ᑭ ᓂᒧᐸᐱᓇᑕᑯᖏ ᑭᓴᖅ ᐃᐃ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 27.27–31; ·ᒍᵊ 19.2–3)

16) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᑲᖓ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒧ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓐᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑎᑲᒥᖏ, ᒥᐃᒪ *ᑭᑭᐅᓇᓬ·∇·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᒧᑕᖏ, ᐸᔨᐃ·ᑕᔨᐃᔪᒡ Praetorium ᑲ ᐃᒧᓂᑲᑌᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ∇ᓂᑯ·ᕿᓚᓂᖏ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᓐᵊ 17) ᒥᑕᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᓪᑯᓇᐊᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓐᵊ, ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐱᓚᑲᒧᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑲᑌᒥᓴ·ᑫᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᖃᑭᑭ·ᐃᓐᵊ ᒧ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑲᒧᐊ·ᐊᐟ 18) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᓚᒥᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᖏ: ᔭᓓ ᑭᵊ ᑫᑭᐅᑭᒪᑕᑦ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᒧ·ᐊᖏ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᵊᓐ 19) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐸᐸᑭᑌ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓬᓭᑦ, ᑲᔪ ∇ᓴᓭ·ᑲᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᑲᓚᐱᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ, ∇ ᓇᓇ·ᐊᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪᓐ 20) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᑲ ᓂᒧᐸᐱᓇᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓭᑯᓇᐊᐊ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑲᑌᒥᓴ·ᑫᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᖃᑭᑭ·ᐃᓐᵊ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑭᑭᓪᑭᑲᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓚᑲᒧᐊ·ᐊᖏᓐ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᒧᒪᑭᓇ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ᐊᑯᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽ

∇ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐅᓴ ᑭᓴᖅ ᐊᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 27.32–44; ᔭᐅᑲ 23.26–43; ·ᒍᵊ 19.17–27)

21) ᑭᐱᒥᐊᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐯᒧᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ᐱᒪᑲᒥᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᓴᐃᒪᵊ Simon ∇ ᐃᒧᓂᑲᓂᓗᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ *ᓴᐃᔭᐃᓂᵡ Cyrene ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓓᕽ ᒥᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓓᓓ ᐊᔭᐃᑭᓴᑕᔭᐅᵊ Alexander ᑲᔪ ᐅᔭᐅᐸᓴᵊ Rufus, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐱᒣᐊᐅᐃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᑕdᒧᵊ ∇ ·ᐃ ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓴᑲᵡ ᐅᑐᓇᓐ ᒥᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᒧdᓂdᓂᑲ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓐᵊ ᐊᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽᓂᓂ/ 22) ᒥᑕᖅ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᒧ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᐃ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑲ ᑲᔨᑲᑕ Golgotha ∇ ᐃᒧᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ, ᒥᐃ·∇ ∇ᑭᑐᵡ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲᵡ, 23) ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·ᐃᐟ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐃᒧ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᐃ ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓇᓂᑲ ᑲᔨᑲᑕ ᐅᑎᓇᓐ ᒥᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᒧdᓂdᓂᑲ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓐᵊ ᐊᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽᓂᓂ/

15.21 ᐅᔭᐅᒪᓇᑲ 16.13ᵡ

k 16) ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᑲ: ᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐅdᐟ ᐅᔭᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓇ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑕdᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᒧᒪᑲᓂᓴᓐᵊ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧ·ᐊᑭᵡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓴ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏᓐ

l 21) ᑭᓴᓐᵊ ᐅᑕᒧᑌᕐᑎᑯᕽᓂᓂ: ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᒥᑕ·ᑲdᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐯᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓂᐃᓚᕽ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵊ ·ᒍᵊ 19.17ᵡ

σᓯᑐᓯᓯσᒃ, Lᔮ myrrh ∇ ΔᔪσᒃbUσᒃ, ḃ·Δᵒ ΔCᖅ Ρ ·Δ Γσ·Ϙᓯ, 24) ΓCᖅ ∇ Ρ ΡΓdₒᓭᐸΛἀ·ᐊᒃ ḃ Δᔪᐊdᓴᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᔪUᔭΠdᔨ, ΓCᖅ ḃ Δᔪ ᐊᐸΡΡϘ·ᐊᒃ Ϙ ᐅΡ ΡϘCᒧ·ᐊᒃ ·∇dᒃᵒ ΔΔ ΡΡᖅΡḃᵒ Ϙ ᐅᑕΛₒᒧ·ᐊᒃ ∇CᓯVᔪdᐝ·ᐊᒃ, ΓΔ ₐϘ ḃ Δᔪᓄₐἀ·ᐊᐅσΠ·ᐊᒃ ᐅΡΡᖅΡḃσσᓄ, 25) Ρ ᖅbᓯ Π<Δḃᓄᔭσ ∇ Ρℕᓭᐸᐦbσσᒃ, ΓΔ ᐊΛ ḃ Ρ ᐊdᓴᒃ·ᐊᐝᒃ, 26) ᔪ·ḃ Ρ ᐅᔪΛΔḃU ΡΡₐᓭ·ᐊᐳCᒧϘ·Δᵒ, ·∇dᒃᵒ ḃ ᐅᑭ ᐊdᓴḃᐅᒃ ᐊᐸ ᑭᓴᓵ Γ ·ᐊᐸ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅΡᑭᐅΡᒧᒪΓ·ᐊᵒ, Ρ ΔΡϽLḃᵒᓄ 27) ᔪ·ḃ ᓄᔪᵒ (2) ᐅLḃ·Uᓴᒃᒃ Ϙ·Δₐ·ᐊ Ρ ᐊdᓴḃΔḃᓯ·ᐊḃ, ϘᐣΛ ∇ ᓄᔪσᒃ ᐊᔪUᔭΠdᐝ, Vᔪᒃ ΔΔL ᐅΡᑭσΡσᵡ ΔₐϘ, Vᔪᒃ ΔCᖅ bᔦ ᐅₐLΠσΡσᵡ ΔₐϘ ∇Δ ᐊdᑭσσᒃ ᑭᓴᓯᵒᓄ

[28) ΓΔ ·ΔϘ ∇ Ρ Δᔪᓴσᒃ ΔΔ ḃ Ρ ᑭᓄᑭᐱΔḃUσᒃ ΡℕᒪσϽ ᐅΠPϽ·Δᵒ: Ρ Cᑦbᑭᒪ Δσ·∇σ·ᐊᐞ ḃ ᐱdₐΓσᒃ ΔἀdᓄϘ·Δᵒ, Ρ ΔΡϽLḃσσᓄ]ᵐᵐ 29) ΓCᖅ ΔΡ ḃ Lᓴᓴḃ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ Ρ σᔪᐸᐱᐊ·ᐊᵒ ∇ Ρ ₐἀΓ·Ϙσ·ᐊᒃ ∇ Δἀₐᐊᒃ: ᐅᐅ! Ρ ·Δ ᐱdᐱϽἀₐᐸᵒ ΔϽᒃ ΔΔ ΡℕᒪσϽ ḃᔪ ᐊₐΓ∇Cᑦ·Δᒃ, Γₐ·ᐊ ᑭᓄᑭᔪᔪᑦbbᒃ ∇ ·Δ Ρ·∇ ᐅᔪϽᓴᐸᵒ! 30) ΛLᑭΔΠᓄᵒ! Λσᓴᑦ·∇ᵒ ΔΔL ᐊᔪUᔭΠdᵡ! Ρ ΔΡϽ·ᐊᒃ ∇ Ρ Δᔪ ΓᑭᓄL·ᐊᒃᓄ

31) ᔪ·ḃ Vᔪ·bᵒ ΔΡ *ΡΡᐊₐΓ∇·ΔΡLᑦ, ΔΡ ḃᔦ ḃ ΡΡᓄᐊL9·ᐊᒃ ᐅₐᓭ·∇·Δᵒ ᐅ Ρ ᑦΛᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᓴᓄᵒ ∇ ΔΠ·ᐊᒃ: ᐸḃᵒ ᐊ·ΔᓴᐞΔ ᐅ Ρ ΛLᑭᐊᐞᓄ ·Δᵒ ΔCᖅ ḃ·Δᵒ ᐅ bᓴΡϽᓄᵒ ᑭ ΛLᑭΔΠᓄᓭ! 32) Γ ᐊ·∇ ḃ ΔΠᓄᒃ ΡℕᒪσϽ ḃ ᐅbσᓂLᒃ ᑭ ΛLᑭΔ·∇σᒃ ∇ ᐊ·Δᒃ, ḃᔦ 9 ΡᑭᐅΡᒧᒪbC·ᐊᒃ Δᔭ⁾ΔᓴᑦΔσσ·ᐊᐞ Israel, Cḃ ᑭ Ρ ᐅᑭ σᓴC·∇ᒃ ΔΔL ᐊᔪUᔭΠdᵡ, Ρ ḃ U·VC·ᐊἀᵒ ∇ ᐊ·Δᒃ, ·ᐊᐸCᒧ·ᐊᵡ! Ρ ΔΠ·ᐊḃ, ΔΡ ḃᔦ ᓄᔪᵒ Δσσ·ᐊᒃ ḃ Ρ ·Δᑭ ᐊdᓴḃᐅdᒧL·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᓯᵒᓄ, ḃᔦ ·Δₐᐊᒃ Vᔪ·bᵒ ᐅ Ρ Δᔪ ḃḃᓯᒪL·ᐊᵒᓄ

∇ Ρ Δᔪ ᐳσᐱLΠᓄᒃ ᑭᓴᑦ

(LΠᐦ 27.45–56: ᔭᐅᒃ 23.44–49: ·ᒪᵒ 19.28–30)

33) ΓCᖅ ∇ ᐊΛC Ρᔪḃᒃ Ρ ᒪᑭ bᓴΡΠΛḃᵒ Γᓯ·∇ ᐊΡᵡ, Λσᓴᑦ ∇ σ"ᓯΠ<Δḃᖅᓴᒃ, 34) ∇σᓯΠ<Δḃᖅᓴᒃ ΔCᖅ ΡΡᔪ·∇ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᑦ: ΔᔭᐅΔ! ΔᔭᐅΔ! ᔭᐊᒪ ᓴᐸCσ·? Ρ ΔΡϽᵡ ΓΔ ∇ΡϽᵡ: σLσϽᑦ! σLσϽᑦ! ᐊσᵒ Cᖅ ḃ ᐅᑭ ₐḃᔪᓴᒃᵒ? 35) ΓCᖅ ḃ ΔΡϽ·ᐊᒃ ᐊσᵒᑦᑦ

15.24 σḃ Iₐᵒ 22.19. **15.28** ᐊΔᓴᓴ 53.12.
15.29 σḃ Iₐᵒ 22.8; 109.25: Lᔮᒃ 14.58; ·ᒪᵒ 2.19. **15.34** σḃ Jₐᵒ 22.2.
m **28)** ᐅᐅ·∇ ḃ ΔᔪΡΡₐ·ᐊᐞΛΔḃUᒃ [ ] 28 ᐅᔪΛΔḃσᵒᓄ, ḃ·Δᵒ Ρ Cdᐱ∆ΔbUᓯₒᵒ ᐊσCᐦ ϘUᐅᔪΛΔϘ·Δσᵡ

ΔΔL ᑲ ᑭᑉᑲ<·Δ·<ᐊᒃ: Δᓇ ᑕᖅ, ᐅᓇ·Ս·ᐁᒪᵒ Δᕕᐊᐃᒪ·ᐊᵒ Elijah!ᵐ
36) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᓂᒃ Δσσ ᑲ Δᐃᒍ ∧ᒋ<·ᑕᒃ Δᖏᖅᐃᓪᵒ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑕ∧ᑭᓇˣ
ᓂᒥᓇᐅᵡ, ∇ ᑭ σᒪ·ᑲᐊˣ ᒥᑎᒻᓕˣ, ∇ ᑭ Δᓇ·ᑲᐊL·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑐσσˣ Δσ
ᑭᕆᓕᵒ ∇ ·Δ ᒥᓇᐊᒃ, ∇ Δᑭᑐᒃ: ᑕᖅ ᒋ ∧σᓕᓕᒻᒃ Δσ Δᕕᐊᐃᒪ·ᐊᵒ!
37) ᑭᕆᔭ Δᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑭᔪ·∇ₓ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᐃᒍ ᐅσ∧ᒪᑎᓕᒃₓ
38) ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᐊ∧ ·∇Π *ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑲ Δᐃᒍ ᑕᖅᑭᑭᕆᑲ
ᑲ ᑭ<ᑲᑲ ᐊᑲ·∇ᑭσᑲᵒ ΔΔL ∧Πᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑯᒻᑲ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᐅ·ᐊᑲΔᑲσᓪˣₓ
Δᖅ∧ᒥˣ Δᓇᑫ ᑭ ∧ ᐅᒋ ᒪᒥ ᑕᖅᑭᑭᕆ ∧σᓂ ·∇Π ᓴᓂᓪΔₓ
39) ΔΔL ᑕᖅ ᐊᔪᑌᓱᑎᑯˣ ᑲ ᑭ σ<·Δᒃ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᔪᒪᑲσᓂ
ᑲ Δᓴᓕᒥᑲ<·Δᑕᐃᒃ Δσ ᑎᕆᵒ, ᐊ∧ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒪᒃ ∇ᔪ ᐳσ∧ᒪᑎᓕσᓂ,
ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑌ·∨ Δᖅᵒ ·ᐊᐊ Δσσ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒥᑯ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐₓ
40) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔL ∇ᑯᑌ∧ᓴ·ᑲσσᑲ ∇ ᑭ
ᐅᓀ∧·ᐊᒃₓ ᒣ·ϥᐅΔ Δᑯ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑯ (3) ᓀᕕᐅᒥ Salome.
ᔪ·ᑲ ᒣᕕΔ Mary ᒥᐊ·∇ ᒪᑲᑕᕕᵖ Magdala ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᓕᵡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ Δᖅ,
ᔪ·ᑲ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔪᑲ ᒣᕕΔ ᒥᐊ·∇ ᐅ·ᑭᓕᓵ ᑲ Δᔪσᑲᓕσᓂ ᔪᓕᓀ
Joses ᑲᓀ ᑭᒥᔭ James ᐅᔪᒣᒪᒪₓ 41) ᒥ·ᐊᑯᑯ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ
∧ᒥσᓂ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ Δσ ᑎᕆᵒ *ᑲᕕᐊᕕΔ·Δ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee ᒣ·ᑲ ΔΔL ∇ ᑭ
ᐊᔭσᖅ, ∇ ᑭ <<ᓵ<ᒥᐊ·ᐊᒃₓ ᔪ·ᑲ ϥᔭ∧ σ∧·ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᑲ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᑲ
ᑲ ᑭ ∧·Δᑭᑯᔪᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ Δσ ᑎᕆᵒ ΔΔL *ᑳᕕᐅᓀᕆᕕᒥˣ Jerusalem.

∇ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓇΔσᑲσ·Δᒃ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᓀᔭ

(ᒪᑎᓵ 27.57–61; ᕕᐅᑲ 23.50–56; ·ᒐᵒ 19 38–42)

42) ᐊᓀ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐅᓴ·ᑯᔪᵒ, ∇ᑲ ᒪᔪ ∇ <ᑭᔪᒧᓗᑲ ∇ ᑭ
<·ϥᑲσᑭᔪᑲᑲₓ ᒥ Δ ᐊ∧ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ·∇ᔪᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ·<
*ᐊ·ᓄ∧·Δᑭᔪᑲσσᑲₓ 43) ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐯᔪᑲ ∇ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑕᑯᔪᑲ
ᐅᓇᓂ·∇·Δσσ, ᔪᓀˢ Joseph ᑲ Δᔪσᑲᑲᓗᓓ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᒧˣ
∇ᕕᐊᒪᑎᓄ Arimathea ∇ Δᔪσᑲᑌσᑲₓ ϥ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓀ·ᐊ<ᑕᵒ
ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔪᒧᑐσ·ᑲ ᐅᑎᐯᑭϥ·Δσσₓ ᑭ ᓄᑭᑌ ᔪᓀˢ ∇ ᑭ Δᓀᑲ
*<Δᕕ<ᐊᑕᵒ Pilate. ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·ϥᑭᒪᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᕆᓓᵒ ·Δᔭ·Δσ ᑭ ᓇΔᓇˣₓ
44) ᑭ ᔪᓀ·ϥᑕᒃ Δᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ <ᐃᕕᐊᑦ ᐊᓀ ∇ σ>σ·ᑲ Δσ ᑭᕆᓓᵒ
∇ ·Δᑕᒪᒪ·Δᒃₓ ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓄᑲ ᑭ ∧ᓇᓄᑲᑯᔪ Δσ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᔪᒪᑲσᓀᓵₓ ᒥᑕᖅ
∇ ᑲ·ϥᑭᒪᑲ: ᐊᓀ ᓇ ᑭ·ᓄᖅ ᑲ ᑭ σ>ᑲ ᑭᕆᓀ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵒₓ

15.36 σᑲᒧᓇᵒ 69.22ₓ **15.38** ∇ᑭᕆᑦ 26.31–33ₓ **15.40–41** ᕕᐅᑲ 8 2–3ₓ
n **35)** ᐅᓇ·Ս·∇ᒪᵒ Δᕕᐊᐃᒪ·ᐊᵒ: ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑎᔭᑭ·ᒐ·Δσ·ᐊᓵ ᑫᑲ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵒ ᑭ Δσᑕ ᑲᓇᵒ
σᵒᑭᒐᓇᓀᔭ, Δᕕᐊᐃᒪ ᑲᓴₓ
o **40)** ᒧᑲᕕᐊᑦ: ᒥ ᓵ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᵒᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑲ σᑲ∧ᐊᓇˣ Δᓇᖏᑲᑦ ᑲᕕᐊᕕΔ·Δ ᓵᑲΔᑲσᓀˣₓ

45) ∇∇, ᐊᑲ ρ σ>, ᐅ ρ Δdᵃₓ

ᒥᑲ ᑲ Δᔦ ᑲᓇᓴᑉ ᐊᐊ ᕿΔ⋗ᐊᑦ Δσ ᔪᓱ>ᵃ: ᐊᑉ ρ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓴᵃ ΔΔ ᒥᒃᑉ, ᐅ ρ Δᓴᵃₓ 46) ᒥᑲ ᑲ ᐊ·Δ Δᔦ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑉ ᔪᓱᑦ ΔΔ ·ᐊᐱᕿᑭᵃₓ ᒥᑲ ᑲ Δᔦ ᐅᒥ ᐱᓴᐊᵡ ΔΔ ·Δ⋗·Δσ ᑭᓱᓗᵃ ᑲ ρ Δᔦ ᐊdᒧᓂᑲ ᐊᔪᑌᓱᑎdᵡ, ᔦ·ᑲ ∇ ρ ᑎᑎ∨⋗ρᓴᵡ ·ᐊᐱᕿᑭᵖρᓂᵡ, ᒥᑲ ᑲ Δᔦ ᓴΔᓴᵡ ΔΔᒪ ᓴΔσᑎ·Δᑲᒥdᵡ ᑲ Δᔦ ·Δᕿᐱᑲᐃᑲᑌᓂᑲᵡ ᒥᑲ ᑲ Δᔦ ᑎᑎᐱᓴᑉ Δσ ᑭᑭᐊᓗᓂᵃ ᑲ ᑭᐸΔᑲᑲσᑌ ΔΔᒪ ∇ᔦ Δᕿ·ᑲᑲᑎᑉ 47) ᔦ·ᑲ ᑲᔦ ρ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᒣ⋗Δ Lᑲᑕᕿᐊ·Δ·٩ Mary Magdalene ᑲᔦ ᐊᐊ dᑕᑲ ᒣ⋗Δ Mary ᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᑌ ᔪᓗᓴᵃ Joses, ᐅ ρ ·ᐊᐸᑦᓴ·ᐊ ∇ᔦ ᐱᒥᔦᒥᒥᑌ Δσ ᑭᓴᓗᵃₓ

∇ ρ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗᑌ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᑦ

(Lᑎᕿ 28.1–8; ⅋ᐅᵇ 24.1–12; ·ᒐᵃ 20.1–10)

16 1) ᑲ Δᑦ·ᑲᓴᓂᵇ Δᑕᑦ ᑲ ρ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·Δᑭᔦᑲσσᑲᑭ Γ Δ ᐊᐱ ᑲ Δᑦ·ᐊᑌ ᒣ⋗Δ Lᑲᑕᕿᐊ·Δ·٩ Mary Magdalene, ᑲᔦ ᒣ⋗Δ Mary ᑭᒥᑦ James ᐅᒪᒪᵃ, ᑲᔦ ᓴ⋗ᐅᒥ Salome, ∇ ρ ᐊ·Δ ᐊᑕ·∇·ᐊᑌ Δσ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᐅᓇᵃ ∇ ·Δ ᐊ·Δ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑌ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ ·Δ⋗·Δσᵡ 2) ᒥᑲ ·∇⋗<σσᑲ ∇ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᔪᑲᑲσᑲ,٩ ᐱᒥᓇᵇ Δdᔦ ∇ ᐱᒧᐊᑲᒥᓇᑌ ∇ᑭᑫᑦ·ᐊᑲσᑲᵡ, ρ Δᓵ·ᐊᵇ Δᑭ Δ·٩·ᐊᵇ ΔΔᒪ ᓇΔσᑎ·Δᑲᒥdᵡ 3) ρ ᐊσ ᑲ·٩ᑭᑎ·ᐊᵇ Δᑕᑦ: ᐊ·∇ᓄᵃ Δdᑭᔦᑲ٩ ᑎᑎᐱᓇᒪ·Δᓇᵡ Δσ ᐊᔪᑦ ᑲ ρᐱᔪσᑲ ᓇΔσᑎ·Δᑲᒥdᵡ? ρ Δᑎᑦ·ᐊᵇₓ 4) ᐊᑦ ·Δ٩ ρ ᒥᓗᐱᑭᔪ·ᐊᵃₓ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ·∇ᑎ ∇ Δᓇ·ᐱ·ᐊᑉ, ᐅ ρ ᑌᑉᐸᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᐊᓵ Δdᑭᔦᑲ ∇ ρ Lᑦᑌ ᐊᐱσᑦₓ 5) ᒥᑲ ∇ ᐱᑎ٩·ᐊᑉ ᐅ ρ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᑦρ Δσσ·ᐊᵃ ΔΔᒪ ᓇ٩ ᐅᑭᑭσρ·ᐊᵡ ∇ ᓇLᑕᐱσᑦ, ∇ ᑭ·ᓇᐱᑲᐊᖏᓂᑌ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᕿᑭᐅσᑌₓ ·Δ٩ ρ ᓴᑭᔪ·ᐊᑲₓ

6) ᐅ ρ ᑲᔪσdᔪ·ᐊᵃ Δᑕᑦ: ٩dᔪᑭᔪᑫᑲₓ ρ ᐱ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊ ᐊ·∇ ᑭᓴᑦ *ᓇᒐᑦΔᑎᵡ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᑭᑌ, ᐊᔪᑌᔦᑎdᵡ ᑲ ρ Δᔦ ᐊdᓴᑲᐅᑎᐸᵃₓ ᐊᑦ ρ ρ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗᔪ! ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐊ·Δ⋗ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᔦᔪₓ Δᓇᓴᑫ ᑕᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ρ Δᔦ ᐱᒥᔦᒥᑎᐸᵃ! 7) ᐊσᒪᒪᑲ Δᑕᑦ, ᐊ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δdᵈᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓵᴬ ᑲᔦ ·Δᵃ ᐱᑕᕿ Peter Γ ᐅ·∇ Δσdᵈᑲ, ∇ σᑲσ Δᑦᑌ

16.7 Lᑎᕿ 26.32; Ⱡ⋗ᵇ 14.28.

p **1)** ᑲ Δᑦ·ᑲᓴᓂᵇ ᑲ ρ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·Δᑭᔦᑲσσᑲ: ∇ ᒪᑎᓇ·∇ᑭᔦᑲσσᑲ ∇ ρ <ᑭᔦᒧσ·ᵔ ᑭᓗᵃ, Γ Δ ᐊᐱ ᑲ Δᓇᑭᑕᒧ·ᐊᑉ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ ∇ Δᑦ·ᑲ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·Δᑭᔦᑲσσᑲₓ

q **2)** ∇ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᔦᑲσσᑲ: Γ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ᑭᓇ·Δᵃᶜ ᓄdᵗ ᑲᔦ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᔦᑲᓄᑲᵡ, ᒧ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᑦ ᑲ ρ Δᔦ ᒪᑎᓴᑫ·ᐊᑉ ᑲ ᑕ·ᐊᑌσᑲₓ Γ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ Δ ᐊᐱ ᑲ Δᔦ ᐊᓄᑭ·Δᑭᔦᑲᓄᑲ٩·ᐊᑉₓ ·ᐊᐸᒪᵃ Lᑎᕿ 28.1ₓ

ᑎᓴᐃ ·∇ᑎ *ᑲᕄᐊᕄᐃ·Δ ᐊᑭˣ Galilee, ᑫᓂ Δᑐᔪᒃ, Γ ·∇ᑎ ᑫ Δᔪᐢ ·ᐊ<ᒣᒃ ᑕᐱᓵᔪᑯ ᑲ Δσᓂᓀᑭ<ᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯ·ᐊᵊ Δσ ᐅᓵᑭ Δσσ·ᐊᵊ.

8) Γᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔪᐢ ᓴᑲᐊᒧ·ᐊᐢ ᓇΔσᑎ·ΔᑲΓᑯˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑎ<Δ·∇·ᐊᐢ ∇ ᑭ σσᑭᓴ·ᐊᐢ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᒧ·ᐊᐢ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑫᑯᵊ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᒧ·ᐊ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐊΛᑭ ᓴᑭᒧ·ᐊᐢ.

Γ Δᑐᑲ ᐅᐅ ᓇᑫ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᔪΛᐊᒪJd<ᓂᵊ
ᒪᔭᑲᵊ ᐅΓ·ᓇᒪᒧ·Δσσ ᑲ ᑭ ΔᔪΛᐊΓσძ<ᓂᵊ

∇ ᑭ ᓇძᓯᑲC·ᐊᐢ ᑎᓴᐃ Δσ ᖁᐄΔ ᒪᑲᑕᕄᐊ·Δ·ᑫᵊ
(Lᑎᐤ 28.9–10; ·ᒐᵊ 20.11–18)

r [9) ᐊΛ Cᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐃ ᑲ ᑭ·∇Λᒪᑎᓯᐢ ·Δ< ᑭᑭᖏᑦ ∇ ᐊᓇΓ∇ᑭᔪᑲσσᓂᑦ,*s* σCᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇძᓯᑲC·ᐊᵊ ᖁᐄΔ ᒪᑲᑕᕄᐊ·Δ·ᑫᵊ Mary Magdalene, Γ·ᐊᵊ Δσ·∇σ·ᐊᵊ ᓂ·ᓵᓯ (7) ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭσᓵᔪᐊL·ᐊᐢ Lᑭᐊᒐ·ᑲᐞ. 10) ·Δᵊ ᐊᐊ Δ·ᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᑲᓄᓇᐞ ΔΔ ᑎᓴᐃ ᑲ ᑭ σCᑦ·Δᑭᒧᐢ, ᒣ·ᑲ ∇Cᓇᑌᒧᓂᑦ ∇ L·Δσᑦ. ᐅ ᑭ ·ΔCL·ᐊᐞ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᐢ·∇<σσᑦ. 11) ᐊᐱ Cᓵ ᑲ ᓄCᒧ·ᐊᐢ ∇ Λᐃᑎᓯᓂᑦ ᑎᓴᓵᵊ ᑲᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<Γძᓂᑦ ᖁᐄΔᵊ Mary, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭ Uᐧ∇Cᓯ·ᐊᑲ.

ᓂᔪᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᓇძᓯᑲC·ᐊᐢ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓴᐃ
(ᕮᐅᑦ 24.13–35)

12) ᐸᓂᒪ Cᓵ ᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐊσ Δᑐᐢᐊᐞ ᓂᔪᵊ ᑎᓴᐃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ᐅΛᖁᐅΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐅUᓇ·ᐊσᓂᑦ ∇ ᑭ Δᑐᓂᓀ, ΓCᓵ ΔΔL ∇ ᑭ ᓇძΔΠᓯᑦ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓴᐃ ᑲ Δᔪ Λᒧᓴᓂᑦ, <ᑲᵊ ΔCᓵ ᑭ Δᔪᓇძᓯᒧ. 13) Γᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭ·∇·ᐊᐢ Δᑭ ᓂᔪᵊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ·ΔCL·ᐊ·ᐊᐢ ΔΔ ძCᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ΔCᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Uᐧ∇Cძᓯᒧ·ᐊᐞ.

Γᓇ·ᐊ ∇ ·ᐊ<Γძᐢ ᑎᓴᐃ ΔΔ ΓĊᔪ∇ᔪᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ
(Lᑎᐤ 28.16–20; ᕮᐅᑦ 24.36–49; ·ᒐᵊ 20.19–23; Δᔪᑭᕀ·Δᓇᵊ 1.6–8)

14) ᐸᓂᒪ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇძᓯᑲC·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ ΓĊᔪ∇ᔪᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·Δᓯᓂσᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᔪᑲᓇᐞ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ ᑭ Uᐧ∇ᔨCᓯᓂᑦ, ∇ ∨ᑭ σᓯᑐCᒥσᑦ ᑲᔨ, ᐊᑐᓵ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓀΛᑭ

r **9–20)** ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᓴ ᕀUᐅᔪᐱΔᑲσˣ 9 Λσᓵ 20 ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᓀᓴᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭCძᐱΔᑲᑌᓯ ₒₒᵊ.

s **9)** ∇ ᐊᓇΓ∇ᑭᔪᑲσσᓂᑦ: ·ᐊ<Cᵊ 16.2.

ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓯᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓄ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᓚᓂ
15) ᐅ ᑭᐃᓇᐟ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑎᖏᖅ: ᐃᓵᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓯ·ᐁᖃᒻᓚ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᑯᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᐯᒪᑎᓯ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᐅ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒍ·ᐃᐟ 16) ᐊ·ᐁᓴᐟ ᐃᑯ ᖃᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ, ᖃᓯᒃᐊᒋᓯᖅ
ᒃᔪ, ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᐊ ᐊ·ᐁᓴᐟ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐃᑯ ᖃᑌ·ᐯᑎᓯᒃ ᑕ ᑎᐦᑯᓂᓴᓕᓂ·ᐃ
17) ᐃᑭ ᑕᑌ·ᐯᑕᒍᒃ ᐅ ᒃ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᑯᓇᓕᐟ ᐅᓄ ᒪᒪᒃᑎᑐᖃᓕᓂᐟ
ᑎ ᑭᖃᓂᒥ·ᑕ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐊᖅ: ᓂᐟ ᓂ·ᐃᓯ·ᐃᐟ ᐊᐱ·ᐃᑕᒍ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᒃ
ᓴᖏᑎᓂᔭᐊᒪ·ᐊᐃ ᒪᑎᐊᒃ·ᒃᐃ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐃ, ᔪ·ᒃ ᑕ ᐅᔭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭ·ᑐ·ᐊᒃᓵ 18) ᔪ·ᒃ
ᑭᔭᐱᐟ ᐅᑕᐱᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᓄᐱᓯ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᓴᖏᑎᓯ·ᐁᓂᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᐟ ᐃᓯᑕᓄ ᐅ ᒃ
ᑐᑕᓯᓯ·ᐊᐃᓵ ᑭᔭᐱᐟ ᒃᔪ ᑫᓯᓂᓯ ᒥᓂ·ᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᐯᑭ>·ᐊᒃᒥᓂᓂᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᐟ
ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᒃ ᒪᓂᔭᒃᓯᓯᓇ·ᐊᓵ ᒃᔪ ᓴᒥᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᑕᓯᓯᐃ, ᑕ ᒥᓄᐊᐳ·ᐊᐃ,
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ

·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᓯˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᒃᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᔭ

(ᔭᐅᒃ 24.50–53; ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᐟ 1.9–11)

19) ᒥᑕᔭ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐃᔭ·ᒃ ᒃᓄᓇᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑌᐯᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᔭ, ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᒃᓂ·ᐃ
ᑭᑭᑭᔨᓯˣ, ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᒪᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂˣ ᐃᓇᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑕᐱᒪᒃᓚ, 20) ᐃᑭ
ᑕᔭ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᒥᓯ·ᐁ, ᐁ ᐊ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫ·ᐊᒃ
ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒍ·ᐃᓇᐟ ᔪ·ᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᓄᑎᑯᓯ·ᐊᑐ ᐃᓂ ᑌᐯᑭᓂᒃ ᒪᒪᒃᑎᑐᖃᓕᓂᐟ
ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᑎ ᑐᑕᒍ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᑕᒍᐃᓚᓂ·ᐁᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ
ᐅᑎᑭᑐᓚᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ]

16.15 ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᐟ 1.8. **16.19** ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᐟ 1.9–11.

ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒧ·ᐃᵅ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ

ᕮᐅᐳ

ᒥᐅ∇· ٩ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓂᓗᑐᑕᒪᐣ ᐅᐅ∇· Lᓗᓇᐃᑲᐣ

ᕮᐅᐳ Luke ᐅᒥᓇ·ᒋᒧᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᒥᐃᒪ ∇ᓗ ᑕᓗᐣᑕᐣᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᒋ ᐱᐊᓇᓗᒋ٩ᓂᐨ ᑎᔭᓗᐣ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᒥᓇ·ᒋᒧᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᑎᔭᒋ ᐃᓗᑕᓗᒪ ᒋ ᐱᒪᒋᐃ∇·ᐨ, ᒋᔭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒋ ᐊᓗᑕᒪᐊ·ᐨ ᐃᖏᐃᐃᕮᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ Israel, ∇ ᐃ· ᐱᒋᓂᔭᐊᒪᐊ·ᐨ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑲᒋᓇ ᐅᒪ ᐊᒋᐣᐟ ᑲ ᐊᖃᐊ·ᐨ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᐊ·ᐨ,

ᑎᔭᒋ ᐅ ᒋ ᒪᒥᑐᓄᒪᐣ ᒋ ᐃ·ᒋᐊᐨ ᑲ ᒋᑎᒪᒋᓗᓂᐨ ᑲᐣᒋᓗᓂᐨ, ∇ᑲ ᓇᐣᑕ ᑲ ᒋ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᒋᐃᑎᓂᓂᐨ, ᔨᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒋ ᐃ·ᒋᐊᐣ ᐃ٩·ᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᓄᐣᑎᔭᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᑯ ᓇᐣᑕ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᓄᐣᑌᔭᓂᐨ.

ᕮᐅᐳ ᑭ ᒋ ᒪᒪᐣᐟ ᒋᒪᐃᐣᐟ (ᑯᕮᐊᓗᓇᐟ 4.14). ᒪᔨᶜ ᑕᵑ ᐅ ᒋ ᐸᔨᑌᐃ·ᐣᑕᐣ ᐊᑯᓗᐃ·ᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑌᑕᑯ ᒋ ᑭ٩ᐣᑕᓗ. ᐃᐃ∇· ᐱᑯ ᒋ ᐃᓇᓗᓇᐃ٩ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒍᐃ·ᐃ·ᓂᐨ ᒋ ᓂᓗᑐᑕᒥᓂᐨ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓗᒋᓗᐃ٩·ᓇᐣ Acts ᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᑕᓂ ᐃᓗᐊᓂ٩ᐊ·ᐃ·ᐣᑕᓇᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᕮᐅᐳ ᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓂᐣᐟ ᑲ ᒋ ᑕᓗᐣᑕᐣᐟ.

ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒍᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᒪ ᑕᓗᐣᑭᑲᑌ, ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒋᐊᐳᐟ ᒥᓄ·ᐣᑕᒍᐃ·ᐣ × ∇ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐨ ᒥᓇ ᐃᒪ ᐃᓷᑲᐨ ᐊᐱᐣ × ᑲ ᒋ ᑭ∇·ᐨ ᑭᑭᓗᓂᐣᐟ ᒥᑕᐃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕᓗᐣᑭᑲᑌ ᐊᐳᒥᑭ٩ᐃ·ᐣ. ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒋᑲ·ᐣ ᑕᓗᒪᐊ·ᐣ, ᐳᐃ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐃ٩·ᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒋ ᐃᓗ ᐃ·ᒋᐊᐊ·ᐨ ᑎᔭᓗᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐅᐣᓄᐣᑕᒪ٩ᐨ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᐃᐃᐣᐟ

∇ᑲ· ᕮᐅᐳ ᐅ ᒋ ᒪᓗᓇᐊᓇᐣ ٩ᑯᓇᐣ ∇ᑲ ᑯᑕᑭᐳ ᑲ ᒋ ᒪᓗᓇᐊᒪᒧᐊ·ᐨ ᐃᒪ ᐅᒪᓗᓇᐃ٩ᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣᐟ, ᕮᐅᐳ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᒋ ᑕᓗᒪᐣ ᐅᑭᓗᑯᐣ ᑲ ᒋ ᑲᓂᓇᓂᐨ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᒪᓇᑎ٩·ᐣ ᒣ٩·ᑎᐱᐳ; ᔨᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᒣᑲ·ᐨ ᑎᔭᐣ ᑲ ᓇᐯᓗᓗᐃ·ᐨ ᑭᑭᐊᐳᒥᐊᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᐣᐟ ᑲ ᑭᑕᓗᑲᓇᓇᐨ ᐊᐳᒥᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ, ᔨᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒋ ᑎᐱᒋᑐᐣ ᐊᐸᐣᐟ ᑎᔭᐣ ᑲ ᒋ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐅᐯᓗᓂᐨ ᐅᑕᑕᐣ.

ᕮᐅᐳ ᐅ ᒋ ᐸᐸᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐣ ᐸ·ᕮᐊᐣ Paul ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᒋ ᑭ٩ᓂᒪᐣ ᒪᕮᑲᐣ Mark. ᒥᑕᵑ ᐃᐳᐨ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᒋ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᑯᐨ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑎᔭᵑ ᑲ ᒋ ᐊᐱᓇᑭ٩ᐨ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒋ ᐃᓗ ᑭᒋᓂᐊᒪ٩ᐨ.

ᐁᐣᑕᓂ <<ᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑭᐣ ᐅᒻ ᕿᐅᓴ ᐅᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂᐣᓴ

ᕿᐅᓴ ᐁ Δ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ˉ ᑎᓴᐱᕿᐊᓂᐣ Theophilus ᐊᑐᓄ
ᐁ·ᐣᑎᒪᓂᓇᐃ٩ˉ (1.1–4)
ᒐ·ᐣ John ᐅᓂᑲᐣᑕ٩ ᒥᓇ ᑎᔭᑊ ᐁ ᑕᓂᐣᑮᑲᑌᓄᓴ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ΔᓂᓄᑕΔ·ᑭᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᐅᕿᐱᑭᐊ·ˉ (1.5—2.52)
ᒐ·ᐣ ᐅᓂᑲᐊᐣᑕ٩ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑭ٩·ˉ (3.1–20)
ᑎᔭᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑲᐊᐣᑕᓂˉ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑌᓄᒥᑯˉ ᔭᑕᓗᐣ (3.21—4.13)
ᑎᔭᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᕿᕿᒥᐊᓴˉ ᐁᑭᑎᐊˉ ᐊᓄᓂᓄᓄᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ
ᐁᑭᑭᓗᐊᒪ٩ˉ Δᒪ ᑲᕿᐊᕿΔ Galilee ᐊᑭᐣᐠ (4.14—9.50)
ᐊᓄᐣ ᑎᔭᑊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᑭᑭ٩ˉ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑭᑐˉ ᒣᑲ·ˉ
ᐁ Λᒥᐊᐣᓴˉ ᑐᕿᐅᔭᐊᒥᐣᐠ Jerusalem ᐁ Δᓴᓵˉ
ᑲᕿᐊᕿΔᐣᐠ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑐᓴˉ (9.51—19.27)
Δᐣᑲ·ᓴˉ ᐁ Λᒥᑯᓗᑲᓄᓴ Δᒪ ᐑᐅᔭᕿᐊᒥᐣᐠ ᐁ ᑭ
ᐊᐣˉ ᒥᓇ Δᒪ ᐊ·ᑲᓴΔ ᑢ Δ·ᓄᐣᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᓄˉ (19.28—23.56)
ᑎᔭᑊ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·Λᒪᑎᓂˉ ᓄ>Δ·ᓄᐣᐠ ᐅᐣᑎ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ
ᓓᑯᐃΔᑎᓂˉ ᑎ ᐊ·<ᒥᑯˉ ᐅᑭᑭᓗᐊᒪ٩·ᑲᓓᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ
ᑭᐁ·ᐅᐣᐱᐣᑲᑯˉ ᑭᑭᑭᑯᐣᐠ (24.1–53)

1 1) ᑭᐣ ᑎᐣᐱᓴᐊᐣ Theophilus ᑲ ᓄᑲᓁᐣᑢᑯᓂᐣ, ᑭᒪᓂᓇᐊᒪΔ·ᐣ, ᐁᑲ·
ᑕᐣ ᐊᓵ ᒥᓂᐣ ᑲ Δᓂᑭᐅᓂᐱᐊᒧᒪᐊ·ˉ ᐊᓄᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓄᐊ·ᐣ ٩ᑯᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭ
ᐊᐅᓂᓴᑭᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ Δᓂᑭᐊᓄᐣᐠ, 2) Δ·ᓇᐊ· ᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐱᐊᑲᓇᐊ·
ΔΔᐁ·ᓄᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ Δ·ᐣᑕᒪᓇᐣᐠ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐊ·ᑊ ᒪᐅᶜ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ
ᐊᓄᐣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓴᓄᐣᐠ ᓄᐣᑕᶜ ᐅᐣᑎ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᐣ ᑲᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ΛᒥΔ·ᑐᐊ·ˉ
ᑭᓴᒪᓄᑐᐣ ᐅᑎᑭᑐΔ·ᓄᓄᐣ, 3) ᓄᐣᑎᓇᐁᐣᑕᶜ ᑕᐣ ٩ᓄᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐱᐊᒪᒧᐣ ᑎᑫᒪ
٩ᓄᐣ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓴᑭᐣ ΔᑯᐁᐣᑭᐣᑐᒪᑕᒪΔ·ᓵᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᓴᑭᐣ ٩ᑯᓇᐣ, 4) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᐣ
ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ٩ᑭᓵᐁᐣᑕᒪᒧ ᑭ ᑕᓂ ᒥᓂᐁ· ᓴᑯᑌᐣᑕᒥΔᑯᐣ ΔΔᐁ· ᑌᐯ·Δ·ᐣ
ΔΔᐁ·ᓄᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᐣᐠ,

ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑲᓄᑕᑭᒥᐣˉ ᒧ·ᐣ ᓂᑲᐊᐣᑕ٩Δ·ᓄᓄ ᑭ ᓄᑕΔ·ᑭˉ

5) ᒣᑲ·ˉ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ "ᐁᐣᐊᐟᵃ Herod ᑲ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᐣ *ᒧᑎᐅ Judea ᐊᑭᐣᐠ,
ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᐯᓂ ᐊᐅᒥᐁΔ·ᑭᒪ ᓴᑲᕿᐊᐅ Zechariah ᐁ Δᓂᓄᑲᓂᐣˉ, ᒥ ᐊᐁ·

1.5 1 ᐊᑭᓄ ᐊᒥᒧΔ·ᓇᐣ 24.10.
a 5) "ᐁᐣᐊᐟ ᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᓄᑲᐣ "ᐁᐣᐊᐟ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓄᑲᓂᐣ . ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᐣᐠ
ᐊᑭᓄ ΔΔᒪ ΔᐣᕿΔᐅᕿ Israel ᐊᑭᐣᐠ.

ᐯᓗᐳ ᐊᐊᐁᐦᓂᐊᑦᐳ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᵌᑕᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᐊᐢᐞᐃᒪ Abijah ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑕᒪᑦᐳᓐᓂᑦ ᐅᐃᑎᐦᐊᑲᓇᐢᐟᓐ ᑕᑉ ᐃ῕ᐃᓗᐦᐸᐢᐟ Elizabeth ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓇᐦᐊᐢᐟᓐ ᕿᐃᐢᐟ ᐊᐊᐁᐦᐃᓐ ᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑕᒪᵌᐳ ᐁᐢᐊᵌ Aaron ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᵌᑖᓇᓂᐢᐟᓐ 6) ᑕᐱᐟᓗᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑲᑎᓗᐦᐊᑦᐳ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐦᐢᐸᒥᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵌ, ᑲᓴᐳ ᒥᑐᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓗᐢᐟᓐ ᐊᐱᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑲᑭᐢᑲᐃᓂᓂᵌ 7) ᑲᐃᐢᵌ ᑕᐟ ᐊᐱᓗᵌᑎᵌ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᐊᐣᐦᐊᑦ ᐊᐦᐃᑦ, ᐊᓂᐟ ᐃᐢᵌ ᐃᐢᐊᐃᓗᐸᐢᐟ ᑲᐃᐢᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑭᐢᐟᓐ ᐊᐱᓗᵌᑎᵌᐢᐟ ᑕᐱᐟᓗᑦ ᐃᑕᐟ ᐅ ᐃᓗᓂᐦᐊᑦ ᐊᐣᐦᐊᑦ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᐢᐟᓐ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᑭᐢᐟᓐ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᐢᐟᓐ

8) ᐯᓂᑲ ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᑭᓂᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑭᐊᑦᓂᑭᐢᐸᵌ ᓴᑲᐧᐦᐊᑲᐯ ᐁ ᐊᐣᑭᑕᑉᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵌ, ᐃᓂᐟᑕᑎᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓴᓂᐟ ᑭ ᐊᐣᒋᑎᑎᑫᐊᑦ ᐅᐃᓂᐦᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑭᐊᑎᵌᐢᐟ 9) ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᑐᑕᒪᐊᑦ ᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑭᐊᑎᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂᐢᐟᓐ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑭᐊᑎᵌᐢᐟ ᐁ ᑎᓂᓴᐊᐢᐟ ᑭ ᐱᐟᑎᑫ *ᐅᐢᑭᐊᐣᒋᐁᐃᓄᐦᑎᓂᐢᐟ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᓂᵌ ᑭ ᐃᐟᐢᑭᒪᑫᐢᐟᓐ 10) ᐅᐢᓇ ᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑎᓂᓇᐊᑦ ᐊᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᐊᐅᐦᑭᐢᐟ ᐁ ᐊᐣᒋᑎᑫᐊᑦᐳ ᒣᐅᐦᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᐱᑭᒪᑫᐢᐟᓐ 11) ᐅ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᐢ ᑕᐟ *ᐅᐢᓂᓂᑎᓂᐢ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᓂᵌ ᐁ ᐁ ᓇᓂᓂᵌ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓂᐟ ᐁᐟᓂᐢᐟ ᐃᓄᑫ ᐃᐟᐢᑭᒪᓂᐅᐢᐟ ᐅ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐢᐟᓐ ᐊᐱᓗᐦᐊᑦ ᐁᐃᓗᐦᐊᑦ

19) ᒥᑦᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑯᐢ ᐅᑭᓗᑯᐣ: ᓂᐣ ᐅᓴ ᕿᐸᕮᐃᓴᕮ Gabriel, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ ᓂᐣᑎᓵᓴᒥᑲᐢᐸᐃᑕᐊᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᒥ ᐊᐅᐣᐸᕮᐅᐃᐣ ᑎ ᐃᐣᐣᑕᒪᐃᓵᐣ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᒥᓄᐸᕮᒧᐃᐣᐣ 20) ᓴᑯᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᑭᑌᐯᑕᐣᐣ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓵᒧᒪᑕᐃᓵᐣ, ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᕿᑭᓵᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐣ ᐃᓯᐁᐣᐸᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᐢ, ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑌᐯᐣᐃᐣᓵᐣ, ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐣᑕᐣᐣ ᒥ ᑲᑭᑐᐣ, ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐣᑕᐣᐣ, ᕮᓂᒪ ᐱᑯ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᑭᓯᑲᐢ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓵᒧᒪᑕᐃᓵᐣ ᒥ ᐃᓯᐁᐣᐸᐣ ᒥᑦᐢ ᐃᓵᒧᒪᑕᐃᓵᐣ ᒥ ᑲᑭᑐᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ ᐅᑭᓗᑯᐣ.

21) ᒪᑲᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓴᑲᐸᐁ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐃᑯᐣ ᐸᑲᐣᒋᐣ ᑲ ᐸᐁᓂᒪᓂᐸᐣᐣ, ᕿᑯᓂᐣ ᑭᓂᐣᐢ ᑭᒋᐸᐁᒥᐃᐃᑲᐣᐣ ᐁᐣᒋᐸᐁᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ, ᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᕿᑯᐣ ᐁ ᑭᐣᐸᓂᑕᐣᐣ ᒥᑭᐸᐁᒥᐃᐃᑲᐣᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐸᐁᓂᒪᓂᐸᐣᐣ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᐣ 22) ᕮᓂᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱᓴᑲᐸᐣᐣ ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐣ ᒥ ᑲᑲᓵᓵᐣ, ᒥ ᐃᐁᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᕿᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᕿᑯᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐣᐸᐣᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᐣ ᕿᑯᐣ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ.

23) ᒪᑲᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓴᑲᐸᐁ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑲᓴᓂᐣ ᑭᑕᐸᐁᒥᐃᐃᑲᐣᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐁᒥᐃᐃᑲᐣᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᒥᑭᐸᐁᒥᐃᐃᑲᐣᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ 24) ᐸᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓵᑫ ᐁᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ, ᐸᒥ ᐃᐁᐣ ᐅᐃᑭᐸᑲᓵᐣ ᐃᐢᐃᐃᓂᐸᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᓂ ᑭᑭᐢᑲᐸᐱᑯᐣᐣ ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᓂᐣᑯᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐢᐃᐣᐣ ᑕᐢᐃᓵᓵ ᑭᓂᑯ ᒥᑕᑯᐣᐣ 25) ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᐢᐃᐃᓂᐸᐣᐣ ᒥ ᐃᐁᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓵᐣᑯᑭ ᑫᐱᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓵᑕᒪᐃᓂᐣᐣ ᑲᐃᐣᐣ ᐃᐣᑲ ᒥᓵᐸᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐸᐃᐣᐣᐢ ᐁᐣᒋᐸᐁᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᐸᐱᐣ ᐃᐢᐃᐃᓂᐸᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐸᐃᐣᐣᐢ ᐁᐣᒋᐸᐁᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᑎᐸᐣᐣᐢ ᒥᓴᑭ ᒥ ᓂᑕᐃᓂᑭ

26) ᐸᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐸᐣᓴ ᓂᐣᑯᑕᐣᓵ ᑭᓂᐣ ᐃᐢᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣᐣ Elizabeth ᐁ ᑭᑭᑫᑲᐣᐣᓵᐣᐣᓵᐣᐣ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᑯᐣᐣᐣ *ᐅᑭᓂᑯᐣ ᕿᐸᕮᐃᓴᕮ Gabriel ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂᐣ, *ᑲᐢᐸᐃᐢᐃᐃ Galilee ᐊᑭᐣᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ *ᓵᓴᓂᐃᐣ Nazareth ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐣᐢ 27) ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐃᐣ ᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃᐣᐣ ᕿ ᐃᐣᑕᒪᐃᐣᐣ ᑲ ᐯᐸᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᑭᓂᑭᕿᐣᐣᐣ

ᑭᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲᓇᐊ·<ᒥᐳ ᑭᓴᓪᑐᓇ. **31)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᐊ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐊ ᖃ ᐅᓄᓕᓂᓗᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᐢ ᒋᐢᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓇᓂ. **32)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᐢᑕᓄᓕ ᑲᐊ ᑕᐢ ᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᐃᐢᐢᑕᓄᓕᐃᐃ·, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓀᐢ ᑭᓴᓪᑐᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᐃᓄᐢ ᑕᐱᐢᓄᓕ ᖃᓄᐃᐢᐢ ᐃᐱᐢᓄᓕ ᐅᓄᓕᓂᓗᐢ ᑕ ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓇᓂᐃ·, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓀᐢ ᑭᓴᓪᑐᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᐃᓄᐢ ᑕᐱᐢᓄᓕ ᐅᓄᓕᓂᓗᐢ ᑕᐱᐢᓄᓕ ᖃᓄᐃᐢᐢ ᐃᐱᐢᓄᓕ ᐅᓄᓕᓂᓗᐢ ᑕ

ᑭᑐᑋᑎ ᑭᑎᓴᐅ·ᑋᒋᑯᓂ ᑲ ᑕᓗᓄᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᓵ ᖃᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑎᓴᐅ·ᑋᒋᑯᓗᓂ ᐊᐱᓄᑋᑎᓂ ᕫ ᓂᒋᐃ·ᑭᐊᐧ! 43) ᕫᑯᓄᑋ ᐅᐅᐅ· ᑭᑎᕫᑯᓪ ᐁ·ᑋᑎ ᐃᓗᓴᓵᑋ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᓂᑋᑎᐯᑎᕫᑦ ᐅᒪᒪᑋ ᐁ ᐱᑭᓴᑲᒥᓗᓂ? 44) ᐊᐱ ᐱᕫ ᑲ ᓄᑋᑕᐃ·ᓰᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐳᓭᑲᐃ·ᓗᔪᑋ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᐱᓄᑋᑎᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑐᑭᑋᓂᐅᐧ ᐁᐱᑭ ᑭᕫᑋᓪ ᕫᑎᐯᑋᑎᕫᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᓄᐯᑋᑎᕫᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓄᐯᑋᑎᕫᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲ

ᒥᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐅᑕᓂᑫᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᑭᑲᓂᓂᓄ ᑲᑭᑫ
ᐊᒥ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓚᓵᑯᒧᒪ ᒣᕿᐃᓗ

56) ᒣᕿᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐅᒪᒃ ᓵᓄᑕ ᓂᓯᑭᓱᐟ ᐃᕿᐃᓱᓯᐸᑕᓄ Elizabeth, ᒥᑕᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒣᕿᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᑭᐁ·ᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓱᑕ·ᒪ

ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᓗ·ᓄ ᕿᓂᑲᐊᓄᑕᕿᐃ·ᓂᓂᐃ·ᒪ

57) ᒥᐁ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᒃ ᐃᕿᐃᓱᓯᐸᐟ Elizabeth ᐅᓂᓗᓂᓱᓴᓄ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᓂᒪ, ᑭ ᐅᑯᓱᓱ ᑕᐟᓄ 58) ᒥᑕᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᓄᑕᒥᓂᒪ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᑕᓱᕿᒪᓂᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᓂᐁ·ᒪᓂᓂᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒥᓄᐁᑕᑯᒪ ᑲᑎᐯᓄᑭᓂᒪ, ᑲᑭᓂ ᑕᐟ ᐊᐱᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᒥᓂᒃ·ᓄᑕᒧᒪᓄᓄ 59) *ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᓄᑕᐃ· ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒃᓴᓴᓴ·ᐊ·ᓄ ᑕᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓄ ᐅᐟᑲᓂᓄᓴᓄ ᐊᐱ ᐯᓂᑲ· ᐃᓱᓴ ᑲ ᐃᐟᑲ· ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᓂᒪ, ᒥᓗ ᑕᐟ ᓴᑲᕿᐃ Zechariah ᐅ ᐃ· ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓵᐊ·<ᓂᓄ, ᐅᑕᑕᒪᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᓂᒪᓄ 60) ᑲᐃ·ᓄ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᓄ ᐅᒪᒪᒪᓄ, ᓗ·ᓄ John ᑕ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᓄᓄ

61) ᒥᑕᐟ ᐁᓵᐊ·ᒪ ᐃᕿᐃᓱᓯᐸᑕᓄ: ᑲᐃ·ᓄ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑎᓵᐁ·ᒪᓂᓄ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᓱᓄ! 62) ᒥᑕᐟ ᐁ ᑭᐅᓱᓂᑫᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓄ ᐅᑕᑕᒥᒪᓄ ᐁ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᐊ·ᒪ ᐊᓂᓄ ᐁᓱ ᐊᓄᑕᐁ·ᒪᓂᒪ ᐅᓱᓱᓄ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᓂᒪᓄ

63) ᓴᑲᕿᐃᓴ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᓵᓄᑐᒪᒃ ᑫ ᐃᓱ ᐅᓱᐱᐃᑫᒪ, ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᐱᐃᑫᒪ: ᓗ·ᓄ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱ ᐊᐱᒪ ᑕᐟ ᑲᑭᓗ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑐᓵᓴᓴᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄ 64) ᒥᑕᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᓴᒪᒃ ᓴᑲᕿᐃᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑐᒪᒃ ᑲᐊ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑭᒥᓵᓵᑯᒪᒪᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄ 65) ᐊᐱᒪ ᑕᐟ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᑕᓱᕿᒪᓵᓄ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓱᐊ·ᓵᒪ, ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᑭᐅᓱᐁ·<ᑭᐟ ᒥᓱᐁ· ᔪᑎᐅ Judea ᑲ <<ᒪᑎᓵᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑎᐸᒥᒧᐃ·ᐟ 66) ᑲᑭᓗ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐟᑕᐟ ᑭᓵᓵᑲᑕᐁ·ᐟᑕᑉ, ᑭ ᐃᓱ ᑲᑫ·ᑲᑐᐁ·ᒪᓂᒪ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᐃᐁ· ᑕᐟ ᑫ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐃ·ᒪ ᐊᐁᐁ· ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑭᒃ ᑭ ᐸᓴᑌᓵᑲᓂᐟ ᑲᑎᐯᓄᑭᓂᒪ ᐅᒪᐟᑲᐃ·ᓱᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᓱᐃ·ᒪ ᐊᐁᐁ· ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑭᒃ

ᓴᑲᕿᐃᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑕᒪᓵᐃ·ᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄ ᐁ ᓵᓵᑯᒪᒪᒪ

67) ᓗ·ᓄ John ᐅᑕᑕᒪᓄ ᓴᑲᕿᐃᓴ Zechariah ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᐟᑭᓴᑲᒪᓄ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄ ᐅᑕᓗᑲ·ᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑕᒪᓵᐃ·ᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᒪᓄ:

68) ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑭᒪᓵᓄ ᑲᑎᐯᓄᑭᓂᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓴᓂᑐᓄᒥᑯᒪ
ᐃᐟᓴᐃᐟᕿᐃᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᓄ Israel!
ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓴᒃ ᐁ ᐱ ᐊᓄᑕᓵᑕᒪᓵᐃ·ᒪ ᐅᑕᓂᓂᓂᒪᒪᓄ
ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᓄᑕᐃ·ᐊᐸ·ᐊᐟᓄ

69) ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᑕᒪᓵᐃ·ᓄ ᑫ ᑭᑭᐅᑐᑐᐱᐃᒪᑕᐃ·ᒥᐟᒃ

1.59 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᐊᐟ 12.3.

ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓴᑲᓴᵌ *ᑌᐱᑎᑲᵌᐳ David ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ
ᐅᵌᑕᑲᓀᓯᓂ¯ₓ

70) ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑕᒧᑯᓴᵌ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᑲᑭᑐ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔪᑲ·ᑎᓯᓂ¯
ᐅᑎᐸᑎᒧᵌ ᐯ·ᐢᑲ¯ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᑯ¯:

71) ᐃᐃᐯ· ᐯᑭ ᓴᑕᒧᑯᐳ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᵌᑎ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓂᑯᔪᑲ·,
ᒥᓴ ᑲᔦ ᐅᑲᐢᐯᐃᐢ·ᓯᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌᐳ ᐅᵌᑎ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᐳ
ᑲ ᓂᐢᑫᓂᒥᑯᔪᑲ·ₓ

72) ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᵌ ᑎᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪ¯ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐯ·ᐢᑲ¯ᑭᑭᑎᔪᐊᒥᓴᓴᐸᓂᵌ,
ᑲᔦ ᑕᐢ ᑎ ᑲᓂ·ᑫ¯ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐃᓴᵌᑦᑲ·ᓂᓂᐳ ᐅᑕᓯᑕᒪᑫᐃ·ᵌᒪᐢᵌₓ

73) ᑫᑎᓴ¯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑕᒪᐊ·ᵌ ᑭᑭᑎᔪᐊᒥᓴᓴᐸᓂᵌ ᐯᐸᐣᐊᐊᒪᐢ Abraham.

74) ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᑲᵌ ᐊᓯᑕᒪᐊ·¯ ᑎ ᓴᑕᒪᔪᐳ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᐅᵌᑎ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓂᔪᑲ·,
ᑲᔦ ᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᔪᐳ ᐃ·ᵌ ᑎ ᐊᓄᑭᑕᐊ·ᐠ, ᐯᑲ· ᐯᑲ
ᑎ ᐅᵌᑕᒥᔪᑕᑎᐳₓ

75) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᒥᓯᐯ· ᑫᓯ ᓴᐃᑕᐊ·ᐠ ᒥᓴ ᑎ ᑭ ᑲ·ᔪᑲ·ᑎᓯᐳ
ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐯᓴᓴᒥ¯
ᑲᑭᓴ ᑫ ᑕᓯᵌᑭᵌ ᑭᑭᓯᑲᒥᓴᓴᵌ ᒥᓂᐢ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐳ,ₓ

76) ᑭᵌ, ᓂᓂᑦᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓂᔪ ᐅᑎᐸᑎᒧᐃᓂᓂᒪᒪᐢ ᒪᐊ·¯
ᑲ ᐃᐢᐯᵌᑦᓴᔪᓯ¯ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᓂᑲᓂ
ᐊᓄᑭᑕᐊ· ᑲᑎᐯᵌᐢᑫ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᑲ·ᔪᵌᑕᒪᑕᐊ· ᐅᒥᑲᓴᑦ,

77) ᑎ ᑭᑫᵌᑕᒧᐃᒪ¯ ᐅᑕᓂᓯᓂᒪᐢ ᑎ ᐅᵌᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᵌᑦ·
ᐃᐃᐯ· ᐅᒪᑎ ᐃᓯᐯ·ᐱᓯᐃ·ᓂᐊ· ᐯ ᐃ· ᐳᓄᵌᑕᒪᐃ·ᵌᑦ·ₓ

78) ᑭᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᒥᓴᵌ ᐊᐱ¯ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᐢᑫᑭ ᒥᓴ ᑭᓴᐊ·ᑎᓯ,
ᑭ ᑲ ᓴᑲᓯᑯᓴᵌ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᐯ·ᐃ·ᵌ ᑦᐱᐢᓄᵌ ᐯ ᐱᑦᑕᑌᐢ ᐯ ᐱᒧᑲᐊᵌᐳ,

79) ᑲᔦ ᑎ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᓴᑲᑌᓂᵌᑦ· ᑭᑎᑭᓯᵈᵌᐳ ᐅᵌᑎ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᐳ
ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐊ·¯ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᑲᐊ·ᑌᵌᑲᵈᐊ·¯ ᓂ>ᐃ·ᵌ,
ᒥᓴ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᓂᓯᐳ ᒥᑲᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓴᒪᐢ ᐯᐳᑕᑫᓂᒧᐃᓂᓂᵌᐳₓ

80) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐯ· ᐊᐱᓂᵌᑎᐢ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᵌᑎᑐ¯ ᑲᔦ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ
ᒪᐢᑲᐃ·ᓯ¯ ᐅᐃ·ᔪᐃ·ᵌᐳ ᒥᓴ ᐅᑕᒧᑯᵌᐳ, ᐱᑲ·ᑕᑭᵌᐳ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᓯ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ, ᐠᓂᒪ
ᐱᑯ ᐯ ᐅᑭᑎᔪᓂᐳ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᒣᑫ·ᔪᐃ ᑎ ᓴᑯᓯ¯ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᔪᓂ¯
ᐃᐢᵌᐃᔪᔾᐃᑲᵌᐳₓ

ᑎᔪᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓯ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭ¯
(ᒪᑎᐠ 1.18–25)

2 1) ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᒣᑲ·¯ ᒪᐊ·¯ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᑲᐢᑕᐢ Augustus
ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓴᓯᐊ·ᓴᵌ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᓂ¯ ᐅᑎᐯᵌᑫᐃ·ᓂᵌᐳ ᑲ ᐊᔪᓂ¯

1.76 ᒪᕿᐊᑲᐃ 3.1ₓ 1.79 ᐊᐃᓴᔪ 9.3ₓ

ᑭ ᐊᑭᐣᑎᑲᓂᓪ˜ 2) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᓂᖏᑦᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑎᑲᒪᑫ ᒪᓂᓇᐅᑲᖏᐣᓵ· ᐊᐃ·ᔭᓵ ᖷᑲ·ᑦ Ρ·ᕿᐃᓂᓂᖏ Quirinius ᑲ ᑎᐁᐣᑕᐣᓵ ᓂᕿᐃᔭ Syria ᐊᑭᐣᓵ,*b* 3) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᖏ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐊᐃ·ᓵ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᓵ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑎᐁᐣᑦᑯᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᐃ·ᐊᐃ·˜ᓪ

4) ᔪᓵ' Joseph ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒧᒪ *ᓇᓵᕿᐃ´ Nazareth ᐅᑌᓇᐣᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑲᕿᐊᕿᐃ Galilee ᐊᑭᐣᓵ, ᐁ ᐃᓵᑦ *ᔪᑎᔭ Judea ᐊᑭᐣᓵ ᐁ ᑕᑯᓂᐣᓵ ᑕᐃ·ᓂᐣᓵ *ᐯᑕᕿᐃᐁᑦ Bethlehem ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᓵ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓂ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᑯᐊ<ᓄᐣ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ *ᑌᐱ´ᑦ David˛ ᒥᑕᑫ ᐁ·ᑎ ᔪᓵ' ᑲ ᐃᓵᑦ·, ᐊᓂᑫ ᑌᐱᑎᑲᐣᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑕᓵᓄᓂᓪ˜ 5) ᔪᓵ' ᑕᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐣ ᒣᕿᐃᐣ Mary ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐃ· ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᐊ·ᐣ·, ᐊᓵ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᒪᑎᐊ·ᐣ· ᑭ ᐃ·ᑎᑫᒥᑎᐊ·ᐣ·, ᑲᔪ ᑕᑫ ᒣᕿᐃ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᑭᑭᑲᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᓂᐣ·, ᑫᑲ´ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᓂᓪ˜ 6) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᒣᑲ·ᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐠᕿᐃᐁᒥᐣᓵ ᐁ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᐣ· ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᓂᐣ˜ 7) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐊᐣ ᐅᓂᓂᓵᐣ ᓂᖏᑕᐠ ᐅᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐊᑲᓵᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᖏᑭᓇᐣ ᑕᐃᐱᓂᓂᑭᑭᐊ·ᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᒪˉ ᐱᓂᑭᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᓪ˜ ᐊᓂᑫ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑕᐊ·ᑎᓂᓂ ᑲᐯᓂᐃ·ᐊᐃ·˜ᓪ

ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᒧᓇᑎᑫ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑭᓂᑯᐣ

8) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓇᕫᑲᒥˇ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᒧᓇᑎᑫ·ᐣ ᓂᑲᑌᐣᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓵᑯᓂᑭᐊ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᐁ ᓂᐟ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒧᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᒧᓇᑎᑯᒥᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐊᕐᕫ·ᓄᓂᓪ˜ 9) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᕫᓂᓪ *ᐅᑭᓂᑯᒥᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᒪᐊ·ᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐁ· ᐊ·ᓴᑲᑲᓵᐊ· ᑲᑎᐯᐣᕫᓂᓪ˜ ᐅᐊ·ᓴᑲᓂᐃ·ᓂᓂ, ᐊᐱˉ ᑕᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᐊ·ᓪ˜ 10) ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑭᓂᑯᐣ: ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᓴᑭᓂᐠ! ᓂᐣᑕᑲᐣ ᐁᒥᓇᑕᑲ·ᐠ ᕫ ᐃᓵᓇᒪᒧᑕᐃ·ᓇᑯ, ᐊᐣᑎ ᐃᐁ· ᕫ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐣᐊ·ᐣ ᑭᑭᒥᓇᐊ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᑲᔪᓇ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐊ·ᓪ˜ 11) ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒣᑲ·ᑦ ᓇᐣᑯᐣ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓂ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐊᓂᐣ *ᑌᐱ´ David ᒥ ᐃᓵ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᐡᑐᐱᐃᐁᐃ·ᒥᐊ·, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᕐᑕᒪᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑭᐅᑭᐃᐃ·ᓂᓪ˜ 12) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐊ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᑭᓇᐅᐠᐸ: ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᐊ· ᐅᑫᐱᓇᓂᐣᑫ ᑭ ᑲᑫᑭᑲᐱᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᐣᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᓂᑭᐊ·ᓵ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᐣᑫᐊ·ᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅᑭᓂᑯᐃ.

13) ᐊᑕᑕᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᑯ ᐁ·ᐣᒪᑭᓇᑯᓂᐊ·ᑦ ᐊᐱˉ ᐁ ᒥᓂᓇᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᑭᓂᑯᐣ ᐁ ᓇᓇᑯᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐣ:

---

b **2)** ᓂᕿᐃᔭ ᐊᑭᐣᓵ: ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐊᑭᓂ ᐃᖓᕿᐃᔭᕿᐠ Israel ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓇᑭᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐊᐠᓂ ᐃᒪ ᓂᕿᐃᔭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᒪᑦ ᐊᑭᐣᓵ, ᐅᕿᐅᒥᒥᐣᓵ Rome ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᑲ·ᓂᓂ˛

c **4)** ᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᑌᐱ´ David ᐁ·ᖏᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᐃᒪ·ᐠᐣ ᐃᖓᕿᐃᔭᕿᐠ Israel ᐊᑭᐣᓵ.

14) ᑕ Δ· ᑭᑢΔ~ᓄᶟᒋᑯᓗ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑭᑭᓗᔪᶟᐳ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ Δᵓ∧Γᶟᐳ,
ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭᶟᐳ ᑕ Δ· ∨ᔭᑕᑫᓂᒧᐊ·ᐳ ∨ᒪᑎᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐊΔ·ᔭᐳ
ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓀᓇᐊ·<ᒥᓇΔ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ!

ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊ·ᶟ„

15) ᐊ∧ ᑕᵓ ᑲ ᓇᑲᓂᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᶟ ᐅᑭᓇᓇᶟ ∇ ᑭ ᑭ∇·ᓂᐧ
∇·ᑎ ᑭᑭᑭᓇᔪᶟᐳ, ᒥᑕᵓ ᑲ Δᓂᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑲᓇΔ·ᒪᓇᑎ٩·ᐳ: ∇ᑲ· ᑕ Δᓴᓂᐊ·ᶟ
∇·ᑎ *∨ᑕᕀΔ∇Γᶟᐳ Bethlehem ᒥ ᐊᶟᑕΔ·ᐊ·<ᶟᑕᒪᐳ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂ∇·<ᐧ,
ᐊᓂᶟ ΔΔ∇·ᓂ ᑲᑎ∨ᶟᑭ٩ᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᶟᑕᒪᓂᓂᓇᔪᐧ„

16) ᒥᑕᵓ Δᓇ ᐊ∧ᶟ Δ·<ᐧ ᑲ ᐊᓂ Δᓂ ᒪᑦᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ
ᒥᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᒣᕀΔᶟ Mary ᑲᔪ ᔪᓴᐳᶟ Joseph ᒥᓇ ∇ ᐊᓂᒥ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ
ᐅᵓᑲ∧ᓄᶟᑭᓴᶟ ∇ ∧ᒥᓂᓂᓂᐧ ΔΔᒪ ∧ᓂᒥᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᐅᶟᑕᶟᑭ٩ᐊ·ᐧ„ 17) ᐊ∧
ᑕᵓ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ Δ·ᶟᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᶟ ᐊᓂᶟ ᐅᑭᓇᔪᶟ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᐊ·ᐧ
ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᶟ ᐊ∧ᓄᶟᑭᓴᶟ ᐅᶟᑭ„ 18) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᵓ ᐊΔ·ᔭᐳ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᓄᶟᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ
ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᶟᑕᒪᐊ·ᐳ ΔΔ∇·ᓂ ᑲ Δ·ᶟᑕᒪᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑲᓇΔ·ᒪᓇᑎ٩·ᶟ„ 19) ᒣᕀΔ
ᑕᵓ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓵᐊ·ᓂ٩ᓄᑦᓇᶟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᶟ, ᒪᐳ ∇ ᑭ ᓵᓴᑲᑕ∇·ᶟᑕᶟᐳ,
20) ᒥᑕᵓ ᑲ ᐊᓂ Δᓂᑭ∇·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᐅᑲᓇΔ·ᒪᓇᑎ٩·ᐳ
∇ ᓵᓴᔪᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᶟ ΔΔ∇· ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᔪᓇᶟ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂ ᓄᶟᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ
ᑲ Δᓂ ᐊ·<ᶟᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᒪᕀᶜ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂᖏᓀᐳ ᐅᑭᓂᔪᶟ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂ Δ·ᶟᑕᒪᔪᐊ·ᐧ„

ᑭᖏᵓ ∇ ᑭ Δ·ᶟᑌᓀᐳ ᐅᑎᓂᓀᑦᓂᔪᶟ

21) ᐊ∧ ᑕᵓ ᓵᶟᑕ ΔΔ∇· ∨ᓂᑲ· Δᓂᖏ„ ᒥΔ∇· ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᖏᐳ
ᐊᐊ∇· ᐅᵓᑲ∧ᓄᶟᑭᵓ *ᒥᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑕᖏ٩ᓂᓀᓀᔪ·ᐧ„ ᑭᖏᵓ ᑕᵓ
ᑭ Δᓂᓀᓀᑲᓵᓀᓀᔪ·, ΔΔ∇· Δᓂᓀᑲᓂᔪᔪ·ᶟ ᐅᑭᓂᔪᶟ ᑲ ᑭ Δ·ᓀᓂᶟ ∇ᑲ· ᒪᓂ
∇ ᒪᒥ ᑭᑭᵓᑲᐊ·ᑲᓀᔪ·ᐧ„

∇ ᑭ Δᓂᔪᔪ·ᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᵓᑲ∧ᓄᶟᑭᖏᶟ ᒣᕀᐅᖏᕀᐊᒥᶟᐳ

22) ᒥᑕᵓ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᖏᐳ ᔪᖏ' Joseph ᒥᓇ ᒣᕀΔ Mary ᒥ Δᓂᒥ٩ᐊ·ᐧ
*ᒪᓂᵓ Moses ᑲ ᑭ Δᓵᔪᓀ٩ᐧ ΔΔ∇· ∨ᑭΔ∇·Δ·ᶟ ᑲ ᓀᑕ Δᓂᒥᑲᓀᓀᐊ·ᶟᐳ
ᑲ Δᵓᑲ· ᐊ·<ᒪᐊ·ᓂᔪ· Δ٩·„ ᒥᑕᵓ ᑲ Δᓂ Δᓂᔪᔪ·ᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᐊ∧ᓄᶟᑭᖏᖏᶟ
*ᒣᕀᐅᖏᕀᐊᒥᶟᐳ Jerusalem ᒥ ᐊᶟᑕ Δ·ᒥᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᑎ∨ᶟᑭ٩ᓀᓀᐧ„ 23) ᐊᓀᵓ
ΔΔ∇· ᑲ Δᓂ ∧Δᑲᑌᐧ ᐅᑎᓵᔪᓀ٩Δ·ᓀᓀᐳᐧ ᑲᑎ∨ᶟᑭ٩ᐧ: ᑲᑭᓇ ᓀᵓᑕᶜ
ᑲ ᓀᑕΔ·ᑭᐧ ᓵ∨ᓂᵓ, ᑲᑎ∨ᶟᑭ٩ᐧ ᐅᑎ∨ᓀᒪᶟ ᑕΔᓇᑭᒪᑲᓀᓀᔪ·, ∇ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᐧ
24) ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᶟᑕΔ· <ᑭᑎᓵᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᓂᶟ ΔΔ∇· ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᓀᓀᔪᐧ

2.21 ᕿΔ∧ᑎᖏᵓ 12.3; ᕿᐅᐳ 1.31„ **2.23** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᵓ 13.2. 12.
2.22–24 ᕿΔ∧ᑎᖏᵓ 12.6–8.

ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂᐦ ᐅᑎᓵᓄᓂᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓵᐊᐧ·ᐦ ᓄᓂᐢ (2) ᐅᒥᒥᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓄᐢᓂᓂᐦ ᑎᓭ, ᓵᐢᑕ ᑲᔪ ᓄᓂᐢ ᐅᒥᒥᖏᖏᖏᐢ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᑲᐦ.

25) ᒥᑕᑊ ᐯᓂᐳ ᓵᐯ ᖃᐅᐅᖏᕀᐊᒥᐢᐳ ᑭ ᐊᐦᔾ, ᓂᒥᐢ Simeon ᐁ ᐃᓂᓄᑲᓂᓵᐦ ᑲᔾᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐊᒪᑎᓂ ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑫᐧᓄᒪᐦ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐢᐢ, ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐊᐦ ᐃᖃᐢᐃᐅᔾᐊᐢ Israel ᑲ ᐃ· ᐱᒪᑎᐃᒥᐢᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᐯᓂᐢᑭᓂᐦ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒥᐃᐢᓂᐢ 26) ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐢᑕᒧᓄᓂᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐦ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐢ ᐁᑲ ᒥ ᓄᐢᑌᓄᐳᐦ. ᐱᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐸᓄᒪ ᑭ ᐋ·<ᒪᐦ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒥᒪᓄᐦ ᐅᐱᒪᐦ ᐃᒥᒥᐃᐁ·ᐢ·ᐢ,[d] 27) ᓱᒥᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓄᐦᐅᐃᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐦ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐢ ᑭᑕᒪᐦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᐃᐢᐦ ᒥ ᐊᐢᑕᐃ· ᐱᐢᑎᑫᐦᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᐱᓄᐢᒥᐢ ᒥᐱᐢ ᑲ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᐦ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᐃᐢ, ᐁ ᐃᓂᓄᓂᐦ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒪᐊᐧ·ᐊᐧ· ᐃᓵᐢᓂᑫᐃ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓵᐢᑕᐁ·ᐢᑕᐢᒪᒪᑲᓂᓂᐦ, 28) ᓱᒥᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᐢᒥᐢᐦ ᐁ ᑕᓂᓵᐦ ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᓵᓵᓂᒪᐦ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐦᐢ:

29) ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢ, ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑌᐯ· ᐁ ᑭ ᑑᑕᒪᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓄᓄᐢ, ᒥᑕᑊ ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᐃᓂ <ᑭᑎᓵᐦ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓵᑲᐢᐢ ᓂᐢᑲ ᒥᓴᐢᑕᑫ ᐊᐱᓄᐢᒥᐢᐢ ᓂᐢᑲ ᒥ ᐃᐦᑲ·ᐱᒪᑎᑎᓄᐢᐢ

30) ᐊᓂᑊ ᑎᐱᓵᐁ· ᐱᔪ ᓂᐢ ᓂᑊᐢᓄᔪᐢᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐊ·<ᐢᑕᒪᒪᐢ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᐢ,

31) ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᑕᒪᐊ·ᑕ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᑭᓵ ᐯᒪᑎᓄᔪᐊ·ᐦ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧᐢ,

32) ᒥᐅᐁ· ᐊ·ᓴᔾᓂ ᑫ ᐊ·<ᐢᑕᐃᐃᔪᐊ·ᐦ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓄᔪᓵᐢᑕᐁ·ᓂᒪᑕ· ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᐯ<ᑲᓵᓄᔪᐊ·ᐦ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧ, ᒥᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᐃᓵᐢᑕᑕᐢᐢᐢ ᑎ ᒥᓵᑕ· ᑭᑕᓄᔪᓂᓂᒪᐧ ᐃᐢᔾᐃᔾᔦᐃᐢᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐱᔪᐊ·ᐦ.

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧ.

33) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅᑕᑕᐢ ᒥᓵ ᐅᒪᒪᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᐱᓵᐢᑎᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑲᑌᐢᑕᒧᐊᐧ·ᐧ ᑫᐃᓵᐢ ᓱᒥᔾᓵᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓂᐦ ᑎᖏᓄᐢᐢ, 34) ᓱᒥᔾᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢᐢ: ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᐦ ᑭ ᑲ ᖏᐁ·ᓂᒥᑫᐃ·ᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢ ᖇᔾᐃᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᐱᓵᐢᑎᐢᐢ ᐅᒪᒪᐢ: ᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓂᒪᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᐊᐱᓵᐢᑎᖏᐢ ᒥᓄᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐊᐱᓄᐢᒥᐢᐦ ᐁ ᑲᑎᐯᐃ·ᐧᐢ, ᐃᓵ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓄᐢ ᑫ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᐢᑕ· ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧ ᐃᔾᔦᐃᐢᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐯᐃ·ᐧᐢ, ᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᐃᐢᑕᐃᐢᐢ, ᐃᓵ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓄᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐢᐢ.

2.32 ᐊᐃᓴᔾ 42.6; 49.6; 52.10.

d **26)** ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒥᒪᓂᐦ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁ·ᐢ·ᐢ: ᐊᐧ·<ᐢᑕᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓂᒪᐦ ᒥᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁ·ᓂᐦ ᐃᑭᑐᒧᓄᓂᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐃᐃᐢᑕᐃᐢᐢ ᑲᑭᑎᐃᐢᐢ.

ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᑭᑕᓂᒥᑯᓗ 35) ᒥᑕᑫ ᖃ ᐅᐣᑭᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᑭᐣ ᒥᓂᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐣ ᐅᑭᒧᒋ ᐃᓗᐣᑕᒧᐃᓄ·ᓂᐊᐧ·, ᒥᓇ ᑕᑫ ᒋᐱᐢᓄᐧ ᐁ <ᓂ<ᐅᓄᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑲᖏᒐᒪᐣ ᖃ ᐃᓇᐣ ᒣᐃᐅᐣ ᖃ ᐃᑎᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᖃ ᐊᐱᒥ ᒥᐣᑭᓇᑕᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᒣᐃᐅᐣ

36) ᑭ ᐊᐳ ᑕᑫ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᖁ· ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐊᓕ· ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᐊᓇ Anna ᐁ ᐃᓂᓄᑲᓂᐧ, ᕿᓂᔦᐁ·ᕄ Phanuel ᐅᒋᓂᖅᐣ, ᐊᖅᕄ Asher ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᑲᓄᓂᐧ ᐊᐱ· ᐊᖅ ᑭ ᓄᑭᖁ·ᓂᐃ· ᒥᓇ ᓂᖅᓱᐱᐳᐣ (7) ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑎᖁᐧᔪᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᑭᐊᐣ·ᑭᑲ·ᐃ·ᐧ 37) ᒥᓇ ᑕᑫ ᐊᖅ ᓂᑫᖅ·ᓂᒥᑕᓇᓂᔦᐱᐳᐣ (84) ᐊᖅ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᐊᐣ·ᑭᖁ·ᐃ·ᐧ ᒥᐃᒪ ᐱᓂᓂᐧ ᑲ ᐊᐳ· ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑕᐣ ᐁᑎᐱᑲᓄᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑭᓄᑲᓄᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐊᓇᓄᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᒧᒪᐊᓂᐧ 38) ᒥᑕᑫ ᒪᐅᑦ ᑫᐃ·ᐣ ᐯᓂᑲ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑎᓂᐣᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑎᒪ· ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓂᒪᐣ ᐃᑕᑫ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᑎᐣ ᐊᐱᓇᓂᐣᐣᐧ, ᐁ ᑭᓂ ᐊᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊᓂᐧ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊᐣ ᑲ ᐱᑐᓂᐧ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᑐᓂᐧ ᒣᐳᐅᓴᐢᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᒪᓂᐧᔪᓂᐧ·ᐧ

ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐊᐣ· ᑲ ᐃᓂᑕᐊᐣ· ᓇᓴᐳᐃᑎᐣᐣᐧ

39) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᔪᓵ' Joseph ᒥᓇ ᒣᐳᐃ Mary ᑲ ᑭᓂᑐᐊᐣ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑐᓇᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓂ· ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᓂᐧ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒧᐊᐣ· ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊᐣ ᐊᐱᓇᐣᑵᓵ, ᒥᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐊᐣ· ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑕᐊᐣ· *ᓇᓵᖅᐳᐃᑎᐣᐣᐧ Nazareth ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐧ, *ᑲᕄᐊᔦᐃ Galilee ᐊᑭᐣᐧ 40) ᒥᐁ· ᑕᑫ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᐱᓇᐣᑵᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑉᐱᑭ· ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᖏᐃᓂᓂᐧ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᒧᐃᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒧᑫᓄᖏᑯᐣᐧ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐅᓴᐁ·ᐣᑭᓂᐃᓂᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᐣᐣᐧ

ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᖏᐃᓂᐧ ᐃᓂᐧᑕᐊᐣ· ᑭᓴᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ
ᑭᑭᐊᖅᒥᐁᐃᓂᖏᐃᓂᐧ

41) ᑕᓂ ᐊᑭ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᓂᑯᐣ ᑭᓴᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᐃᐣ *ᖃᐱᐅᓴᔦᐊᒥᐣᐧ Jerusalem ᐁ ᒪᖅᐃᐃᓴᓂᐧ *ᐱᐃᒥᐃᑯᐃᐃ· ᒪᑯᓴᐃᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᖏᑌᐧ ᒪᑯᓴᐃᐣᐣᐧ 42) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᑭᓴᑫ ᑭ ᒥᑕᓂᓂᑯᓂᐧᔪᐅᓂᐧᐣ (12), ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᐃᐧ ᐃᒪᐃᐃ· ᒪᑯᓴᐃᐣᑯᐣᐧ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐧ 43) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᒪᐃᐃ· ᐃᐧᑲᐣᑎᐃᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑫᐧᓴᐧ, ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑭᐁ·ᐣᑕᒧᐃᓂᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᑫ ᐃᐣᐃᓴᓴᐃᐣ ᐅᑭᓂᐁ·ᐃᐣᑕᒧᐃᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᐣᐧ 44) ᒥ ᒪᐃᐣ ᐃᑯ ᑫᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒣᑫᐣᐃ ᐱᐊᐳᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᑯᐣᐧ ᐊᖅ ᑕᑫ ᑲᐯᑭᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐊᐳᐊᐣ·, ᒥᑕᐣ <ᔪᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓇᐃᐣᑕᐊᐣ·<ᒪᐊᐣ· ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᒥᐊᐳᓂᐧ ᐅᑎᓇᐁ·ᒪᑲᓂᐊᐣ· ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓇᑲᑌᓂᒪᐊᐣ·ᐧ 45) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ

2.39 ᒪᑎᐢ 2.23ᵪ 2.41 ᐁᑭᓴᑕ 12.1-27; ᐅᑕᔦᐊᓂᒥ 16.1-8ᵪ

ΔCᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᓯᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ, ᒥΔᐁ· ᑲ Δᓯᑭᐁ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᖁᕿᐅᓴᕿᐊᒥᐣᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓰᐢᑕᐊ·<ᒪᐊ·ᐠ 46) ᐊᓴ ᓱᓯᑭᓯᐟ (2) ᑲΔ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᒪᓯᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ, ᒥCᑦ ᖃᐅᐱ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᐠ ᐁᓂ ᑭᓯᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᐱᐣᑲᒥᐟ *ᑭᑭᐊᓴᒥᐁΔ·ᑲᒥᑰᐣᐟ ᐁ Δ·Cᐱᒪᓂᐠ ᔨᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐢ, ᐁ ᐱᓯᐣᑕᐊ·ᐠ ᑲᐧ ᖁᑫ·ᑭᒪᒡᐠ ᖃᓂᐣ ᑫᓇᐢ, 47) ᑲᑭᓇ Cᑦ <Δ·ᓴᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᓇᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑕᓇᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ <ᐱᐱᑦ ᑲ·ᓯᓄᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᒡᐠ ᑲᐧ ᖁ ᑲᑭᑕΔ· ᓇᑫ·ᐊ·ᓯΔᐁ·ᐠ

48) ᐅᓂᑭΔᓇᐣ Cᑦ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᒪᑕᒧᐊ·ᐢ <ᐱ ᐁ <ᐊ·<ᒥᓇᐠᐣᐟ ᒥCᑦ ᑲ Δᓂᓇᐠ ᐅᒧᒪᐢ: ᓂᐢᓇᓯᑦ, ᖃᓇᓴᐢ Cᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ·ᐣᑭ ᑐCΔ·ᓯᓴᐢᐣ? ᒥᑦCΔ ᓂᐣᑭ ᒥᓇᐣᑲᑌᒥᐢ ᑭᑕᑕ ᐁ ᑲᑫ·ᒥᑲᓇᓴᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐣᐟ

49) ᒥCᑦ ᑲ Δᓯᓇᑫ·ᐊ·ᓯᒪᒡ: ᖃᓇᓴᐢ Cᑦ ᐁ·ᐣᑭᑫᓇᓰᐢᑕᐊ·<ᒥᓯᐊᖅ? ᑲΔ·ᐢ Δᓇᐠᑭᑫᓂᒥᓯᓇᐊ· ᐁ Δᓯᖅᖅ ᑭ <ᐱᐊ·ᖅ ᓂᐢᑕᑕ ᐅᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᐣᖅ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐢᐟ 50) ᑲΔ·ᐢ Cᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᐣᓇᓰᐊ· ᑲ Δᓯᓇᑫ·ᐊ·ᓯᒥᓂᐊ·ᒡ

51) ᒥCᑦ ᑭᖅᑦ ᑲ Δᓯᑭᐁ·Δ·ᑭᐊ·ᒡ ᐁ·ᑎ *ᓇᖅᕿΔᑎᐣᖅ Nazareth, ᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᑭ Cᓯ ᓇᓇΔCᐊ·ᒡ ᐅᓂᑭΔᓇᐣ, ᐅᒪᒪᕿ Cᑦ ᒧᖅᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐣCᒥᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐱᐅᑐᒡᐟ

52) ᑭᖅᑦ Cᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑦᐱᑭ ᐅΔ·ᖅΔ·ᐣᖅ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑲᑭᑕᐁ·ᐣCᒧᐊ·ᓂᐣᖅ ᑲᐧ ᖁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓰ·<ᒥᓇᐣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ <ᐊ·ᖅᐣᐟ

ᒧ·ᐣ ᓱᑲᐊᐣᑕᑫΔ·ᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣ Δ·ᐣᑕᒪᑫᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 3.1–12; ᒪᕆᐟ 1.1–8; ᒧ·ᐣ 1.19–28)

3 1) ᐊᒥ ᖅ ᒥᑕᓯᓂᓂᖅᓄᐱᐳᐣ ᑕΔᐱᕆΔᖅᑦ Tiberius ᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ·ᐟᵉ, ΔΔᒪ Cᑦ *ᔪᑎᖅ Judea <ᐱᐣᐟ ᑭ Cᓯᑭᑎᐅᓇᓯᐁ·Δ·ᓂᓂΔ· ᓱᐣᑎᖅᑦ *ᓱΔᕆᕿᐊ Pontius Pilate, ΔΔᒪ ᑲᓀ *ᑲᕿᐊᐸ Galilee <ᐱᐣᐟ ᑭ CᓯᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ· "ᐁᕆᐊᐸᐟ Herod ᑲ Δᓯᓂᑲᓂᐟ ᐅΔ·ᑭᖅᐁ·ᓯᐊ·ᐣ ᐱᕿᐊ' Philip ᑲ Δᓯᓂᑲᓂᓂᐟ Cᑦ Δ·ᐣ ΔᔨᕿΔᖅ Ituraea ᑲᓀ ᔨᕿᐊᑲᓇΔᑎᑦ Trachonitis Δᓄᑫᑲᒥᐟ ᑭ CᓯᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ·ᐊ·ᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᕿΔᓴᓂᖅᑦ Lysanius Cᑦ Δ·ᐣ ᐊᐸᕿΔᓂ Abilene <ᐱᐣᐟ ᑭ CᓯᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ·ᓂ 2) ᐊᓇᑦ Annas ᒥᓇ ᑲᓀ ᖁᐳᐣᐟ Caiaphas ᐁ ᑭ *ᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᑭᒥᐊᖅᒥᐁΔ·ᑭᒪΔ·ᐊ·ᒡ, ᐊᒥCᑦ ΔΔᐁ· ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒧ·ᐣ John ᓴᑲᕿᐊᖅ

2.52 1 ᓴᒥᐣ 2.26; ᑲᑭᑕΔ·ᑭ·ᓴΔ·ᓇᐣ 3.4.

e **1)** ᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ·ᐟ: ᐊᒥ Δᒪ ᐅᕿᐅᒥᐣᐟ Rome ᑲ ᑭ CᓯᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪΔ· ᑕΔᐱᕆΔᖅᑦ Tiberius.

f **1)** "ᐁᕆᐊᐸ: ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· "ᐁᕆᐊᐸ ᐁᐣᑎᐣᐟ Herod Antipas ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᐣᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᐣᐟ ΔΔᒪ ᑲᕿᐊᐸ Galilee <ᐱᐣᐟ ᑲᐧ ᐳᕆΔᖅ Perea <ᐱᐣᐟ

Zechariah ᐅᑯᓕᓴᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓕᑯᐠ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᐅ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᒪᑲ·ᐠ
ᐱᑲ·ᑕ᭑ᐣᓵ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓗ˙᙮ 3) ᒥᑕᐢ ᓗ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐃᓴᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓕᐁ·
ᐁ ᐃᓂᑲ·ᑲᒥᑲᓵ ᓗ·ᕀᑕᐢ Jordan ᓕᐱᐢᓵ ᐁ ᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᕐᐠ: ᓇᑲᑕᒧᓵ
ᑭᒪᑎᐃᓕᐁ·ᐱᓕᐃ·ᓂᐊ· ᑲᔪ ᑕᐢ ᓂᑲᐊᐢᑕᑯᐃ·ᓕᐃ·ᐦᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ
ᑭ ᑲ ᕗᓂᐢᑕᒪᑯᐊ· ᑭᒪᑎᐃᓕᐁ·ᐱᓕᐃ·ᓂᐊ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮ 4) ᒥ ᐅᐁ·
ᑲ ᐃᓇᓕᓇᐃᑲᑌᓵ ᒪᓕᐃᓕᐁ·ᐱᓕᐃ·ᓂᐊ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑯᔪᓂᓂᐢ ᐊᐃᓴᓴ Isaiah
ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ:

ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐱᑲ·ᑕᑭᕀᐢ ᑭ ᒪᑌᓵᑯᐁ·:
ᑭᓕᑕᒪᐃ·ᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᕀᑭᐠ ᐅᒥᑲᓇᐢ,
ᐅᓕᑦᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑲ·ᓴᑲ·ᓂᓵ ᒥᑲᓇ ᖃ ᐃᓕ ᐱᒥᐊᐢᑲ᙮
5) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᓇᑎᓇᑭᐢ ᑕ ᒧᐢᑭᓇᒥᑲᑌᐊ·ᐢ,
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᒪᑎᓇᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐃᐢᐸᑎᓇᑭᐢ ᑕ ᑕᐸᕀᑲᑌᐊ·ᐢ,
ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᑲᐢᑲᒧᑭᐢ ᒥᑲᓇᐢ ᑕ ᑲ·ᓴᑲ·ᒥᑲᑌᐊ·ᐢ,
ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒪᑲᒧᑭᐢ ᒥᑲᓇᐢ ᑕ ᓀᓄᑯᒥᑲᑌᐊ·ᐢ᙮
6) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐠ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊ·ᐦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐸᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ
ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᐅ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐢ!

ᐃᓇᓕᓇᐃᑲᑌ᙮

7) ᒥᓀᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐢᑕᐊ·ᐸᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᒪ·ᓇᐢ
ᑭ ᓂᑲᐊᐢᑕᑯᐊ·ᐦ᙮ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑭᓄᐱᑯᒪ! ᑕᐢ ᐅᑎᓇᐢ, ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐢ ᑲ ᑭ
ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᓇᑯᒪ· ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᑯᒪ· ᑭ ᓴᕀᓄᒣᐠ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑯᓂᑭᐃ·ᐢ, ᐊᓴ
ᑫᑲ´ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃ· ᑕᑯᓀᒪᑲᓂᓂᐠ? 8) ᐃᓀᑭᑫᐠ ᑫᑯᓇᐢ
ᑫ ᐅᐢᑭᓇᑲ·ᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒣᐠ ᑭᒪᑎᐢᑕᒪᐃᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ
ᐃᓂᑎᓀᐠ, ᐁᐸᐊᐊᐊᑦ Abraham ᐅᓴ ᓂᐢᑭᑭᓴᐊᒥᓇᓵ᙮
ᑭᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᑲᑭᑭᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᐊᓀᓂᐢ ᒥᓇ
ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᐠ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑕᑲᑲᓀᓂ ᐁᐸᐸᐊᐊᒥᑲᐢᐣ᙮ 9) ᐊᓴ ᐊᑌ ᐊ·ᑲᑲ·ᐟ
ᑫ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᐅᐢᑕᐠ· ᒥᑎᓀᐠ ᐅᑭᐱᐃᓀᐊ·ᐢᐣ᙮ ᐁᐢᑕᓀᐯᓀᓀᐠ ᐃᑕᐢ ᒥᑎᐣ
ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐢᑭᐢ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᓀᐢᐣ ᒥᓂᓴᐢ, ᑭ ᑭᓄᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ·ᐟ
ᑭ ᒪᑎᑌᐁ·ᐱᓂᐃ·ᐟ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮

10) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓀ ᑲᑫ·ᑎᒥᓀ: ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓀᑭᑫᐣᐠ?

11) ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓀ ᓇᑫ·ᐊ·ᓀᒪᒪ˙: ᐱᓀ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐠ ᓂᓀᐢ (2) ᐸᑲ·ᓇᐢ
ᐊᑦᓗ˙, ᐯᓀᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐠ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐸᑲ·ᓂᓂᐢ˙᙮ ᒥᓇ ᐱᓀ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐢ
ᐁᐣᑫ·ᐢ ᒥᑎᑦ ᑕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐊᓵᑫᐢ᙮

3.4–6 ᐊᐃᓵᓴ 40.3–5᙮ **3.7** ᒪᑎᔨ 12.34; 23.33᙮ **3.8** ᓗ·ᐢ 8.33᙮
3.9 ᒪᑎᔨ 7.19᙮

12) ᐊᓂᓕᑦ ᑲᔪ *ᑲ ᒧᒃᓕᓪᔅᑐᒃ· ᑕᑭᐢ tax ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃᓚᓂᓗᓕᔅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐸᓪᑦ ᓚᑲᐸᓪᑕᓚᓪᒃ·ᓵ. ᒥᑦᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓚ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒧᐸᒃ·ᐧ: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒧᑫ. ᐸᓂᓕ ᑫ ᐃᓚᑭᑫᓗᓕᔅᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐊᐸᒃ·ᓕᓪ.

13) ᑲᐃ·ᓕ ᑭᓗᐱᐧ ᐊᐸᒃᓚᓚ ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃᐁᐢᓴ ᒥᓂᔅ ᑲ ᐃᓚᓴᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐊᐧᓕᓪ.

14) ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓕᑦ ᓚᒪᑲᓂᓴᔾᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓚ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒧᐸᒃ·ᓕ: ᓂᐊᐃ·ᓕᐟ ᐃᑦᐢ ᐃ·ᓕ ᐊᓂᓕᑦ ᑫ ᐃᓚᑭᑫᓗᓕᔅᓴ?

ᒥᑦᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐊᐧᓕᓪ: ᑲᐃ·ᓕ ᐃ·ᓕ ᐊᐃ·ᓗ ᒪᑲᒥᐧ ᐅᓚᓂᓗᒥᐸᒃ·ᓕᓪ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᐃ·ᓕ ᑲ·ᓕᑦ ᐅᓕᑦᑭᒥᐸᒃ·ᓕᓪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐊᐧᓕᓪ.

15) ᐊᐃ·ᓗᐧ ᑦᐢ ᐯᒪᑎᓚᐸᒃ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐸᓂ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᒧᐸᓂᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁᓂ ᒪᑎᐊᐧᐊᑕᐁᓂᐸᒃ·ᐧ ᒪᐧ·ᓕᓪ, ᒥ ᒪᐃ·ᓕ ᐊᐸᐃᐁ· ᑭᓪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᓚᑕᒪᑫᐧ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓚᒪᐸᒃ·ᐧ. 16) ᒥᑦᐢ ᒪᐧ·ᓕ ᐁᐃᐊᐃᐧ ᑲᑭᓕ: ᓂᐱ ᓂᑦᑕᐸᑎᑐᓕ ᐁ ᓂᓚᒪᐸᒃᓕᐃᐊᐃᐧᓴ. ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑦᐢ ᐃ·ᓕ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐱᓚᐧ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓚᑦᑕᐁᓂᐧ ᐁᐃᐊᐃᐧ ᓂᐧᓴ. ᑲᐃ·ᓕ ᐊᐸᒃᐧ· ᓂᐧᑌᐸᑫᐧᑕᐃᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐊᒧᐸᒃ·ᐧ ᐅᒪᑭᓂᓚᐃᓂᐧᓴ. ᐃ·ᓕ ᑦᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓂᑲᐸᒃᑕᐃᓂᐸᒃ· ᑭᓚᓂᑐᓕᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐧᑲᑌᓂᐧᓴ. 17) ᑕᐱᐧᑯᐧ ᐃᓇᐧᓕᑕᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑕᑲᓇᐧᐢ ᐅᐸᐃᐧᐊᐃᓇᒥᐧ, ᐁ ᐃ· ᐸᐃᐧᓂᒪᐧ ᐅᐸᑫᓂᐧᑎᓇᐧᓴ. ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓇᐧ ᑦᐢ ᐅᐸᑫᓂᓚᓂᒥᐧᐢ ᐊᑕᓂᐃᓚᑲᒥᐧᐢ, ᐁ ᑲ ᒪᑎ ᑌᐧᐱᓇᐧ ᑦᐢ ᐃᐧᐢ ᒪᐧᐢᑐᓂᐧᓴ ᐁᐃᐊᐃᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᒥᓇᑫᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐧᑲᑌᓂᐧᓴ. 18) ᒥᓇᐧᐸᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐊᐁᒃᑲᒥᒪᐧ ᐊᐃᐧᓚᐧ ᒪᐧ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐃᐧᐢᑕᒪᐊᐃᐧᐢ ᒥᓇᐧᐢᑐᓂᐧᓴ. 19) ᓴᐃᐧ ᒪᐧ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᐧ ᐸᐊᐁᐃᐧᓂᐸᐧ· "ᐁᐳᐊᑦᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂᐧ ᐁᐧᑭᒪᐊᐃᑎᓂᓂᐧ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎᐊᐧ, ᐊᓂᓕ "ᐁᐳᐊᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑎᑫᒪᐧᐢ "ᐃᐳᐅᑎᓂᐴᓴ Herodias ᐅᐃᐧᑎᑭᐁᐧᓂᐸᐧ· ᐅᐃᐧᑎᐊᐧᓇᓂᓂᐧᓴ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᐢ ᒥᓂᐢ ᒪᑎ ᐃᓂᑭᑫᐃᐧᓇᐧᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑫᒧ. 20) ᐱᑯ ᑦᐢ ᓇᐊᐧᐧ ᑭᐴᐱᐧ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᐃᓂᑭᑫ "ᐁᐳᐊᐧ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐧᓇᐧᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐧᐊᐧ, ᐊᓂᓕᑦ ᒧᓚᐧᐢ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓚᓂᓂᐧᓴ ᐁᐃᐊᐃᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐃᓇᐧᓇᐧᐢ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᓕᐧ

∇ Δᓕᓇᑯᓕᓂᓐ, Γᓇ ᑲᓴ ᑭᒋᑭᓕᑯᐣ ∇ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓄᐣᒐᑯᓕᐢ ᐊΔ·ᑦ: ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᓇ∇· ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓇᐣ ᓂᐣᑯᓕᓐ. ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᓇ∇ᐣᑕᒥΔᓕᓂᐣ, ᐅᑎᑯᐣ.

ᑭᓴᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒐᑲᓂᓕᐢ
(ᒪᑎᓂ 1.1–17)

23) ᓂᓕᒥᑕᓇ ᓇᐣᑕ ∇ᐣᒐᓕᐊᑭΔ·ᓄᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐢ Γᓇ ᐊΔ·ᔨᐢ ᐅ ᑭ Δ·ᓄᐣᒐᓇᐊ· ᔪᓴᐣᐢ Joseph ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᑯᐢ ᑭᓴᐢᓇ Γᓇ ᔪᓴᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ Δᕿᐊᓂᐣ Eli, 24) ΔᕿᐊΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᑕᐣ Matthat, ᒪᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᕿΔᓯᔨᐣ Levi, ᕿΔᓯᐢΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒣᕿᑲᓂᐣ Melchi, ᒣᕿᑲΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒐᓇᓂᐣ Jannai, ᒐᓇᐢΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᓴᐣᐢ Joseph, 25) ᔪᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᑕᒃᔨᓂᐣ Mattathias, ᒪᑕᒃᔨᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᒪᓕᐣ Amos, ∇ᒪᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓄᐊᒧᐣ Nahum, ᓄᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᐣᕿᐊᓂᐣ Esli, ∇ᐣᕿᐊΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓇᑲᓂᐣ Naggai, 26) ᓇᑲΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒣᔨᑐᐣ Maath, ᒣᔨᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᑕᒃᔨᓕᓂᐣ Mattathias, ᒪᑕᒃᔨᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔭᒥᔨᓂᐣ Semein, ᔭᒥᔨᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᔭᑯᐣ Josech, ᔪᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᑕᐊ·ᐣ Joda, 27) ᔪᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪ∇ᓇᓂᐣ Johanan, ᔪ∇ᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐅᕿᐃᓴᐊ·ᐣ Rhesa, ᐅᕿᐃᔨ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓂᕿᐸᐸᕿᐅᐣ Zerubbabel, ᓂᕿᐸᐸᕿᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓂᐢᕿᑎᑦᕿᐅᐣ Shealtiel, ᓂᐢᕿᑎᑦᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓄᕿᐊᓂᐣ Neri, 28) ᓄᕿᐊΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒣᕿᑲᓂᐣ Melchi, ᒣᕿᑲΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᑕᓂᐣ Addi, ᐊᑕᐃΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᑯᓘᑊᐣ Cosam, ᑯᓘᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᕿᒣᒪᑊᐣ Elmadam, ∇ᕿᒣᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᕿᐅᐣ Er, 29) ∇ᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓕᓂᐊ·ᐅᐣ Joshua, ᓕᓂᐊ· ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᕿᐃᓇᔨᐅᐣ Eliezer, ∇ᕿᐃᓇᔨᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓕ·ᕿᐃᓘᑊᐣ Jorim, ᓕ·ᕿᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᑕᒃᔨᐣ Matthat, ᒪᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᕿΔᓯᔨᐣ Levi, 30) ᕿΔᓯᐢΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓂᒥᔭᓂᐣ Simeon, ᓂᒥᔨᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᑕᐊ·ᐣ Judah, ᔪᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᓴᐣᐢ Joseph, ᔪᓴᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᓇᓘᑊᐣ Jonam, ᔪᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ Δᕿᐊᑲᑭᓘᑊᐣ Eliakim, 31) Δᕿᐊᑲᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒣᕿΔᑲᐊ·ᐣ Melea, ᒣᕿΔᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒣᓇᐊ·ᐣ Menna, ᒣᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᑕᑕᐊ·ᐣ Mattatha, ᒪᑕᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓄᑕᓂᐣ Nathan, ᓄᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ *ᑌᐱᑕᐣ David, 32) ᑌᐱᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᑎᓂᐊ·ᐣ Jesse, ᑎᓕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐅᐱᑐᐣ Obed, ᐅᐱᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔭᐊ·ᓕᐣ Boaz, ᔭᐊ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓵᕿᓓᓂᐣ Salmon, ᓵᕿᒪᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓇᓵᓂᐣ Nahshon, 33) ᓇᓵᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᒥᓇᑕᔭᐣ Amminadab, ᐊᒥᓇᑕᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᑎᒥᓂᐣ Admin, ᐊᑎᒥᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᕿᓇᔨᐣ Arni, ᐊᕿᓇᐃΔ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ "∇ᐣᕿᐊᓂᐣ Hezron, "∇ᐣᕿᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐱᕿΔᓕᐣ Perez, ᐱᕿΔᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᔪᑕᐊ·ᐣ Judah, 34) ᔪᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᖁᔭᐣ Jacob, ᖁᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᐃᓕᑯᐣ Isaac, ᐊᐃᓕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ∇ᐸᕿᐊᐊᒪᐣ Abraham, ∇ᐸᕿᐊᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᑎᕿᐊᐊ·ᐣ Terah, ᑎᕿᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ

ᓄᐅᕿᐅᐣ Nahorₓ 35) ᓄᐅᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓯᕿᐊᑯᐣ Serugₓ ᓯᕿᐊᐳ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐅᕿᐅᐅᐣ Reuₓ ᐅᕿᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐱᕿᐃᑯᐣ Pelegₓ ᐱᕿᐃᐳ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐃᐸᕿᐅᐣ Heberₓ ᐃᐸᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓯᕿᐊᐊᐣ Shelahₓ 36) ᓯᕿᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᖃᓗᓄᐣ Cainanₓ ᖃᓗᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᕿᐸᑭᒧᐣ Arphaxadₓ ᐊᕿᐸᑭᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓴᒪᐣ Shemₓ ᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓄᐊᐅᐣ Noahₓ ᓄᐊᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᕿᐁᒥᑯᐣ Lamechₓ 37) ᕿᐁᒥᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒥᒧᓴᕿᐊᐊᐣ Methuselahₓ ᒥᒧᓴᕿᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐃᓄᑯᐣ Enochₓ ᐃᓄᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᖁᐅᒧᐣ Jaredₓ ᖁᐅᐴ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᒪᐊᕿᐊᕿᐃᕿᐊᐣ Mahalaleelₓ ᒪᐊᕿᐊᕿᐃᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᖃᓗᓄᐣ Cainan₊ 38) ᖃᓗᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐃᓭᓱᐣ Enoshₓ ᐃᓭᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᓴᒧᐣ Sethₓ ᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒃ ᐊᑕᒪᐣ Adamₓ ᐊᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐃᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧᐣ

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᒥᐃᑯᐃᓭᒪᐨ
(ᒪᑎᐸ 4.1–11; ᒪᕆᐳ 1.12–13)

4 1) ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐧ *ᒐᐧᕿᑕᒧ Jordan ᓭᐱᐣᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒥ ᐃᒐᐨ, ᐁᒧᐢᑭᓂᓰᑲᑯ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧᐣ ᐅᑕᒐᑯᓂᐣₓ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐊᐧᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐊᒐᑲᐧᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐃᑯᐢᑲᐃᑯᐣ ᐱᑲᐧᐣᐳᓴ, 2) ᒥ ᐁᐧᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓭᑲᐧᒥᐃᑯᐨ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᒧᐣ ᓂᒥᑕᓪ ᑕᓭᑭᓰ ᒥᓂᑯᐧᐣ ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑫᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒥ ᒥᒥᓭᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᒥᓂᑯᐧ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑲᐧᓴᓂᐧ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᓄᐢᑌᐱᑲᑎᓭₓ

3) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐁᐃᑯᐨ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᒧᐣ: ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧ ᐁᐅᑯᓭᓭᒥᒋᐧᐣ, ᐃᓭᐊᐣᒋᑭᐃ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐊᓭᐣ ᒥ ᐸᑫᓭᑲᓂᐃᐧᐨₓ

4) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᓇᑫᐧᐊᐧᓭᒪᐨ: ᒥ ᐅᐁᐧ ᑭᑭᒪᓇᐃᑲᐣ ᐁᓭ ᐱᐃᑲᑌᒪᐨ: ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᐊᐃᐧᓴ ᐸᑫᓭᑲᓂᐣᐧ ᐁᑕ ᑕ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒥ ᐱᐃᒪᑎᓭᓭᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧᐣₓ

5) ᒥᑕᐢ ᒥᓪ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᒧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᓭᐃᐧᓂᑯᐨ ᐊᐧᑭᑕᑎᐣ, ᐃᐧᐸᐨ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭᐧᐸᐣᐃᑯᐨ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐁᐧᐣᒋᑦᑲᐧᓂᐧᓂᐧᐨ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐣᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐣᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᐱᐃᒪᑎᓭᓭᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧₓ

5) ᒥᑕᐢ ᒥᓪ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᒧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᓭᐃᐧᓂᑯᐨ ᐊᐧᑭᑕᑎᐣ, ᐃᐧᐸᐨ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭᐧᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᐁᐧᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐃᐧᓂᑯᐨ ᐊᐧᑭᑕᑎᐣ, ᐃᐧᐸᐨ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭᐧᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᐱᐃᒪᑎᓭᓭᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧₓ

6) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑯᐨ: ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐧ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᑲ ᑭᐧᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᑎᐢᐱᐣᐳᓴᐧᐣ ᐁᐧᐸᐣᐃᑲᐧᐨ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐃᐧᓂᑯᐨ ᐊᐧᑭᑕᑎᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧₓ

7) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑭᑕᑎᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧₓ

8) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᓇᑫᐧᐊᐧᓭᒪᐨ: ᑭᑎᒪᓭᓇᐃᑲᐣ ᐃᓭᐱᐃᐃᑲᐣ: ᑲᑎᐁᐧᐣᒋᑦᑫᐨ ᑭᑭᐱᑲᐧᐃᑲᐣ ᐃᓭᐱᐃᐃᑲᐣ ᐁᑕ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒧₓ

9) ᒥᑕᐢ ᒥᓪ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᒧᐣ *ᕿᐅᐅᕿᐸᐊᒥᐣᐧ Jerusalem ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᓭᐃᐧᓂᑯᐨ ᑲᐸ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐊᐧᑭᑯᐨ ᒪᐊᐧᐨ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᐢᐸᑭᒪᓂᐧ *ᑭᑎᐊᐧᒥᐁᐃᐧᑲᑎᓂᓭₓ ᒥᑕᐢ

4.4 ᑐᕿᐸᓂᒥ 8.3ₓ 4.8 ᑐᕿᐸᓂᒥ 6.13ₓ

ᐁᐃᑯᐢ: ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᒍ ᐁ·ᑯᓗᓗᒋᑫ·ᐣ, ᐊᒥ ᐅᐃᒪ ᐅᐣᑭᒃ·ᖃᒃ·ᓂᐣ᙮ **10)** ᐊᓂᐢ ᑭᑎᓴᓓᐃᒃᐣ ᐃᓗᐱᐃᐃᒃᑌ, ᑭᓴᓕᓐᒍ ᐅᒃᓄᓓᐣ ᐅᑭᓗᑯᒪᐣ ᒃ·ᔨᐣ ᑎ ᒃᓓᐁ·ᓂᒥᒃ·᙮ **11)** ᐃᑭᒍᒪᒃᐣ ᒃᓭ, ᐅᓂᐣᑭᐊ·ᐣ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑎᐃ·ᓂᑯᐣ, ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᓓᐊ·ᐢ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃ·ᓴᑭᓗᑌᓗᓂᓗᐣ ᐊᓗᓂᒃᓗᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ᙮

12) ᑎᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑎᓗᓓᑫ·ᐊ·ᓗᒪᐣ: ᐃᑭᒍᒪᒃᐣ ᒃᓭ, ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᑯᑌᓂᑉ ᒃᑎᐯᐣᑫᐢ ᑭᑭᓴᓕᓐᒍᐣᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓓᐣ᙮

13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᐢᒃ·ᒃᑫ·ᑭᐃᑯᐢ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᒍᐣ ᒥᓗᐁ· ᕿᑯᓂᐣᐣ, ᒥᐁ· ᐱᓇᒪ ᐊᑭᓇ ᒃ ᐃᓗᓇᒃᓂᑯᐢ᙮

ᑎᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᒃᐢ ᒃᖁᐊᖁᐃᐣ

(ᒪᑎᐊ 4.12–17; ᒪᖁᐣ 1.14–15)

14) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᒃ ᐃᓗ ᑭᐁ·ᐢ ᐁ·ᑎ *ᒃᖁᐊᖁᐃᐣ **Galilee**، ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐢᒃᑯᐢ ᐅᒪᐢᒃᐃ·ᓗᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᒍ ᐅᑕᒧᒃ·ᐣ᙮ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒥᑯᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓗᐁ·ᒃᒥᐢ ᑭ ᒥᓗᑌᐢᒃᒪᒃᓂᓂᓗ᙮ **15)** ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᔨᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᑯᐣᐣ*h* ᒃᓭ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒋᓇᓇᑯᒥᑯᐣ᙮

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ
ᓇᓴᖁᐃᑎᐣᐣ ᒃ ᐊᔨᓂᐢ
(ᒪᑎᐊ 13.53–58; ᒪᖁᐣ 6.1–6)

16) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ *ᓇᓴᖁᐃ´ **Nazareth** ᒃ ᐃᓗᓂᒃᑌᓂᐣ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐣ ᒃ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓴᓴᐢ, ᒃ ᑭ ᑕᓗ ᐅᑦᐱᑭᐊᒃᓂᐃ·ᐢ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ *ᐁ ᐊᓂ·ᐱᐃᐣᒃᓂᐣ, ᐯᓗᒃ·ᐣ ᒃ ᓂᑦ ᐃᓗᓇᐢᒃᑯᐢ ᑭᐢᐱᐣᑫᐢ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ ᐊᔨᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᑯᐣᐣ᙮ ᑭ ᐸᓗᑭ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ ᐁᓇᓴᒪᐱᓂᐢ ᑭ ᐊᔨᒥᑐᐢ ᑭᑭᓴᓗᐃᒃᓂᓂᓗ᙮ **17)** ᑭ ᒥᓇᒃᓂᐃ· ᑕᐢ ᐅᒪᓗᐃᒃᓂᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᒍ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᐣ ᐊᐃᓴᔨᐅᐣ Isaiah᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐅᐃ·ᑭᓇᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒃ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᒃᑌᓂᐢ ᒪᓗᐃᒃᓂᐣ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᒃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐃᓗ ᐱᐃᒃᑌᓂᐢ:

18) ᓂᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᐢ ᒃᑎᐯᐣᑭᑫ ᐅᑕᒧᒃ·ᐣ᙮
ᓂᐣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᓂᐣᑭ ᐅᓄᓂᒥᐢ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐊ·ᒃ· ᒃ ᑯᐸᑎᐱᐊ·ᐢ
ᒥᓇ·ᑭᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᓗ᙮
ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓱᐅᐢ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᒃ· ᑭᐸ·ᐊᒃᓇᐢ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᐣᑕ·,
ᒃᓭ ᑭ ᑭᐁ· ᐅᐣᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ
ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᐊ·ᐱᐊ·ᐢ᙮

4.10 ᓂᒃᒪᓇᐣ 91.11᙮ **4.11** ᓂᒃᒪᓇᐣ 91.12᙮ **4.12** ᑐᕄᐊᓂᒥ 6.16᙮

h **15)** ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᔨᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᑯᐣᐣ: ᖃᒃ·ᐢ ᓓ ᐁ ᐱᐣᑎᒃᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᐢ, ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐣ ᑎᓄ ᔪᓄ ᑭ ᒃᓂᓇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᑫᐢ ᑭᓂᑭᑐᒥᓂᐢ ᐅᐱᐣᑭᐣ ᐁᑭᓗᓂᓂᐢ ᑫᑌᒪᓂᓇᐃᒃᐣ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᒃᓭ ᑭ ᑫᐃᓂᑭᓂᐢ ᒃ·ᔨᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓱᐃᒃᑌᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂᓗ ᒃ ᑕᓂᐣᑕᒪᐢ᙮

ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᑲᑦ· ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓂᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐃᵊᑦᑦ·.

19) ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑦᒫᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐋᕼ ᐁᐃᓕᓴᒃ ᐃᐁ· ᐊᐱ ᑲᑎᐯᵊᑭᑫ ᕿ ᓴᐁᓂᓂᒫ¯ ᐅᐱᒫᒪᓴᒃ.

20) ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐣᑎᑎᐱᑭᓇᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᓴᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᵊ ᐅᐃᐣᑭᐃᐁᐣᵊ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᓂᒃ. ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓂᑲᓂᔪᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓴ ᐅᓇᐱᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑭᓂᐃᐊᒪᕿᒃ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃᐣᔪᒫᒪᕿᒃ. ᑲᑲᒥᐁᐃᐣᓂᐃᐊᒪᕿᒃ

ᐊ·ᑭᑕᑎᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓄᐃᓗ·ᓗᐊᑦᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓄ ᐊᖏᓂᓴ ᐅᑐᐱᓗᐃ·ᐊᑦ·, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓄᓂᐁᐅ·ᐊᑦ·ᒧ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓄᑭᖅᑎᓗᓂᓴ˖ 30) ᓴᐩᒧ ᐃᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᐊᒥ ᐱᐩ ᒪ٩·ᔪᐃ ᐁ ᓂ<ᐃ·ᓂᒧ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ, ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓕᓄ ᐱᒍᓴᒧ ᑋ·ᐃᓴᒧ ᐃᐩ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒧ˖

ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᓴᐊᒪᒪᑋ·ᒧ ᓗᐯᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖅᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᐩᓂᒧ
(ᒪᕀᓴ 1.21–28)

31) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓄ ᐃᓴᒧ ᐁ·ᑎ *ᖏᐸᕀᓂᔨᑦ Capernaum ᐅᑐᓗᔪᐣ, *ᖏᕆᐊᕆᐃ Galilee ᐊᑭᐣ. ᒥ ᐁ·ᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑋ·ᒧ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ *ᐁ ᐊᓂ·ᐱᐃ·ᑭᓄᓂᓴ˖ 32) ᑌᐯ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᖏᑦᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᓕ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑋ·ᒧ. ᒥ٩ᒪ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑦᖏᓂᓂ ᐁ ᒥ ᒥᓂᐊᖏ·ᓂᒧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐣ ᐃ·ᓂᐣᑦᓄᓂᓴ, 33) ᐯᓕᐟ ᐃᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᐯ ᑭ ᐊᖏᓂᐸᐣ ᐱᐣᑎᖏᒥ ᐊᐁᒥᐁᐃᓂᑦᖏᓂᐣ, ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖅᐣ ᐁ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᐩᓂᒧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑦᖏᓂᒧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑦᖏᓂᒧ, 34) ᒥ ᐁᑭᑐᓂ˖ ᐊᐃ! ᑫᓂᓴ ᓴᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓕᓴᐣ, ᑭᓴᑉ *ᓇᓴᕆᐃᐟ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᐣᑦᓴᐣ? ᑭᐱᐊᐣᑕᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᓇᑭᐃᓂᓇᓇᑦ ᐃᓇ? ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᐣ ᐊᐊ·ᓴᓂᐃ·ᔨᐣ! ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓴ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᖅ·ᔨᖅ·ᑎᓂᒪᒪᐣ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓄ.

35) ᑭᓴᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖅ·ᐣ: ᑭᐃ·ᑕᑕᑯᑉ! ᐱᓴᖅᐊᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐅᐱᒪᑭᓂᐃ·ᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ˖ ᒥᑕᑉ ᑌᐯ· ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐸᑭᓇᑦ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ٩· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᑲᖅᐣ ᑲᓂ ᐁ ᓇᑲᓇᑦ, ᐁᖅ ᑫᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐣ˖

36) ᐁᖅ· ᑕᑉ ᖅᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒥᒪᖅᑌᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᔨ ᑲᓂ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑎᐊ·ᑦ: ᑫᐢᓂᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑎᓇᖅᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᐃ·ᓇᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᑌᐣᑕᓇᓂᐃ·ᓂᐣᔨ ᑲᓂ ᖅᑭᐁᐃ·ᓇᐣᑦᓄᓂᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐣᔨᑲᓇᐃ·ᓂᐣᔨ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᐣ, ᐁᖅ ᑫᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐊᑦ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐣ˖ 37) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒥᐃᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᓴᑉ ᒥᓂᐁ·ᖅᑎᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂᐃ·ᐣᑭᖅᑌᓂᔨ˖

ᑭᓴᑉ ᒥᓂᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑭᐊᑦ
(ᒪᑎᔨ 8.14–17; ᒪᕀᓴ 1.29–34)

38) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐱᖅᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᖏᒥᐁᐃᓂᑦᖏᓂᐣ, ᑱᐃᒪᓂᐣ Simon ᑲ ᐃᓂᑦᓂᓂᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑦᔨᑉ˖ ᑱᐃᒪᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐅᓂᓂᑱᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐃᓂᐊ·ᐣ. ᐊᐱᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᓂᐊ·ᐱᓇᓂᑦ˖ ᑭᓴᑉ ᐃᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ· ᑲ ᐃᓂᐊᖏᓂᑦ ᐊᐁᒥᐁᐃᓂᑦᖏᓂᐣ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ˖ 39) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐣᑕᐊ·ᐸᒪᑦ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ˖

4.32 ᒪᑎᔨ 7 28–29.

ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓂᐸᐃ·ˉ ᑭᑭᓂᐁᐃ·ᓂᐣᓵ ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᓇᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑭᓗᓗᑦᐊ·ᐱᓄᐃ·ᓂᓂᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᐃᑫ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᐣ ᐅᑖᑯᓗᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᓴᒻᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐸᐃ·ᓂᐣᑲˉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᒥᐊˉ ᑎᓴᓗᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑯᓂˉᓵ

40) ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐸᐣᑭᓗᒪˉ ᑭᓗᑫ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐳ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒻᓇᐃ·ˉ ᑲᔪᑯᓗᓂˉ, ᕿᐸᑲᑦ ᐃᑯᓗᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐱᓂᓂˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐊ·ᐃ·ᐣ ᑎᓴᓗᐣᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐣᑕᐱᓗᓂᓂˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᔨᒥᐊ·ᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭᓗᓇᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑕᓇᐣᓵ

41) ᑲᔪ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ ᒥᓗᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐳ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᐃ·ᐣ, ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓗᓴᐣ ᐃᑕᑢ ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᓴᑯᐃ·ᓂᑯˉᓵ ᑎᓴᓂ ᑕᑢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᑫ ᑭᓴᓇᓵ ᑭᑭᓂᐁᐃ·ᓂᓂᐳᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐊᓂᑭᑲᓂᑯᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑲᓇᓵ ᐁᐃᐃᓵ ᐅᑕᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐣᑕᒪᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒥᓇᓵᑭᑫᐃ·ᐣ, ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐱᑎᓂᓴᐅᓂˉ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑎᑭᓴᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᓴᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᓵ

44) ᒥᑕᑢ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐸᕿᒥᑭᓴᐣ *ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᔑᑎᓴ **Judea** ᐊᑭᐣᓵ

ᑭᓴᑢ ᓂᑢᑦ ᐁ ᑭᐣᑐᒪˉ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐣ
ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓂˉ
(ᒪᑎᕀ 4.18–22; ᒪᕆ 1.16–20)

5 **1)** ᐯᓂᑲ· ᑭᓴᑢ ᐁᓂᐸᐃ·ᑯᐸᓄᐣ ᓵᓄᑫ ᑫᓴᓀᐃᐟ Gennesaret ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᐣᵏ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓄᑲᑌᓵ, ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐳ ᐁᐱᑲᑲᐣᑢᑎᐁ·ᐱᐣᑦᑕᑎᐊ·ˉ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱ ᐊᓂᑭᑲᐸᐃ·ᐊ·ˉ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐊᐣᓂˉ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱᓂᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣᓵ **2)** ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐣᑕᓵ ᓂᓂᐣ (2) ᑭᒪᓵ ᐁᑫᑭᓂᓂᑭᐣ ᒧᑕᐊ·ᐣᑲᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐸᓂᓂˉ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᑭᓂᐁᐃ·ᓵᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑕᓂᐊᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᑕᓂᐱᐃ·ᐣᓵ **3)** ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲᓂ ᐣᓂ ᑎᓴᓂ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᐯᓂ ᑭᒪᓂᓂ ᓴᐃᒪᐣ Simon ᑲ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᒥᓂˉᓵ ᒥᑕᑢ ᑲ ᐃᓵˉ: ᓂᒥᓵᐁ·ᓵᐣ ᐸᐣᑭᓵ ᑎᓴᓂ ᐱᐣᑐᓵ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐊᐣᓂˉ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣᓵ

5.1–3 ᒪᑎᕀ 13.1–2; ᒪᕆ 3.9–10; 4.1.ᵣ

j **41)** ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒥᑲˉ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐃ·ˉ: ᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᐣ 2.26.ᵣ

k **1)** ᑫᓴᓀᐃᐟ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓄᐣ: ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᐯᓂᑲ·ᐣ *ᑲᕿᐸᕿᐃ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᑲᐣ.ᵣ

4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᑫᑲ· ᑲᑭᑐᐢ ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓗ ᓴᐃᒪᓂᵊ Simon: ᓂᒥᓐᐁᐅ·ᐊᵊ ᓂᑲᑌ ᐅ·ᑎ ᑲ ᐊᑯᑫᑲᑲᐅ·ᐣ, ᑭᵊ ᑕᑫ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᒡ· <ᑭᑕᐅ·ᔪᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐊᓄᔪᐢ.

5) ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓀᐣ: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐ. ᑲᐯᑎᐱᐣ ᐅᑕᐊᓄᒥᐢᵊ ᑭᑫᐱᵊ ᑕᑫ ᐃ·ᵊ <ᑭᑕᐅ·ᵊ ᐅ ᐃᓂᓀᔨᐢᵊ, ᒥᓇᐊ· ᓂᵊᑐᑫ <ᑭᑕᐅ·. 6) ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓗ <ᑭᑕᐅ·ᐊ·ˇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐱᐊᐢᓂᓀᐣ ᐅᑕᓴᐱᐊ·ᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᑭᐅᑕᐅ·ᓂᐣ ᑭᓂᓴᐢ. 7) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑖᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᵊ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᑲᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐃᑕᐣ ᑭᒪᓂᵊᐣ ᑲ ᒪᑌᐊᔨᓂˇ. ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ· ᐃ·ᑭᐃᑲᐃᐊ·ˇᐢ ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲᓀ ᐱᓴᓂˇ, ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᒪᒪᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐅᑭᒪᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐁᐱᐃᐊᑎᑫ·ᐢ 8) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᓴᐃᒪᵊ ᐱᑕᵌ Simon Peter ᑲ ᐊ·<ᵊᑕᵊᐣ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓭᓴᓂˇ ᒥ ᐅᑭᑭᑲ·ᓂ<ᓂᐅˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥᓂˇ ᑭᓴᓭᵊᐢ ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓭˇ: ᑌᐯᵊᑭᑫᵊᐣ, ᓂᵊ ᓴ ᐃ·ᵊ ᓂᒪᑭᐃᒪᑎᑫ! ᐃᓭᓇᑲ·ᵊ ᓴ ᑭ ᒥ ᑲᑲᓂᓭᵊᐣ!

9) ᐊᓂᑫ ᐃ·ᵊ ᒥ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᵊᑕᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲᒥᓇ ᐸᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᑲ ᒥ ᐱᐃ·ᑭᐃᑯ·, ᐊᓂᵊ ᒥᓂᑯ· ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᒥ ᐅᑕᐊᓄᐊ·ˇᐢ 10) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐱᑯ ᐯᓭᑲ·ᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓄᵊᑕᒧᐊ·ᐣ ᓴᐃᒪᵊ Simon ᐅᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᑲᓇᵊ ᖵᒥᑫ James ᒥᓇ ᒐ·ᵊ John, ᑲ ᐅᑯᓭᓭᒥᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᓴᐸᑎᵊ Zebedee, ᒥᑕᑫ ᑭᓴᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐣ ᓴᐃᒪᓂᵊ Simon: ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᓴᑭᓭᵊ! ᓄᵊᑯᵋ ᐅᵊᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑎᓵˇ ᐊᓂᓭᓂᓂᐊ·ˇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᵊᐢ.

11) ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᑯᐱᑐᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᑕᐊ·ᵊᑲᵊˇᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑎᓵˇ ᐊᓂᓭᓂᓂᐊ·ˇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᵊᐢ.

ᑭᓴᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓭ·ᑭᐊᐣ ᑲ ᐅᒥᑭᑭᐊ·ᐱᓂᓂᐣ
(ᒪᑎᐸ 8.1–4; ᒪᕐᐣ 1.40–45)

12) ᐯᓭᑲ· ᑭᓴᑫ ᑭ ᐊᖃᑯᐊᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐯᓭˇ ᐅᑌᓭᵊˇ, ᐁᐃᓭᐊᖃᓂᐣ ᓭᐯᐊ·ᵊ ᐊᐱˇ ᒥᓭᐁ· ᐁ ᓂᓭᒥᑭᓂˇᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᒥᑯˇ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᑎᓭᓂˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥˇ ᐁ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᑯˇ: ᑌᐯᵊᑭᑫᵊ, ᑭᑫᐱᵊ ᐃᓄᵊᑕᒪᵊ ᑭᑫᐱᵊ ᑕᑫᐱᐃᐊᑎᑫ·ᐢ ᑕᑫᐱᐃᐊᑎᑫ·ᐢ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᒥᑯˇ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᑎᓭᓂˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥᓂˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥᓂˇ ᐁᓭᓴᒥᓂ

ᑭ ᐊᑊᐊᑊ<ᒥᐳ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫᐣ ᐃᑕᑢ ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐨ ᒪᑦᑉ ᒧᐣᑢ Moses ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗᐯᐧᑊ, ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑫᑭᓀᐅᐊᑊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃᑊᔪᐳ ᑌᐯ ᓄᐣᑯᑉ ᐁ ᒥᓂᐊᑦᔪᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᓂ

15) ᓴᑯᐨ ᐃᑕᑢ ᑭᓴᑢ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒥᐃᑊᐣ ᐊᐣᑭᒥ ᐊᑊᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑉᐯᑊᒪᒪᓂᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑢ ᒥᐣ ᐊᐃᑊᔪᐣ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊᑊᐣ ᐁ ᐱᓴᐊᑊᐣ ᐁ ᐱᐣᑕᐃᑊ ᐱᒧᐣᑕᑯᐨ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑢ ᒥᐣ ᐊᐃᑊᔪᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᑊᓂ ᐅᑕᑯᒧᐃᑊᓂᓂᐣ 16) ᑭᓴᑢ ᐃᑕᑢ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ᐃᒧ ᒪᐃᑊᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑲᑊᓂᐣ

ᑭᓴᑢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓀᐅᐊᑊᐨ ᑲ ᓂ>ᐊᑊᐱᓄᓂᐨ

(ᒪᑎᕀ 9.1–8; ᒪᕀ 2.1–12)

17) ᐯᒧᑲᑊ ᐁ ᑭᒧᑲᓂᓂᐣ ᒣᑲᑊ ᑭᓴᑢ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐩᑊ, ᓀᓂᐣᑕ *ᐯᕀᐊᒧᐊᑊᐣ Pharisees ᑲᑦ *ᑲᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐩᐊᑊᐨ ᐅᓇᒧᐁᑊᐃᐣ ᐩᐃᓇᑊᐊᑊ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐊᑊᐣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑭᑊᐨ ᐁᐣᑕᒧ ᐅᑌᓇᑊᐣᐣ *ᑲᕀᐊᕀᐃᐣ Galilee ᑲᑦ *ᔑᑎᐅ Judea ᑲᑦ ᑕᑢ *ᖃᕀᐅᓴᕀᐊᒥᐣ Jerusalem, ᐅᒪᑢᑲᐃᒧᐃᑊᓂᓂᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒪᐃᑊᓂᐣ ᑕᑢ ᓀᐯᐊᑊᐣ ᐅᓂᐯᐃᑊᓂᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒧ ᐱᒥᐃᑊᓀᐃᑊᐣ ᓀᐯᐊᑊᐣ ᑲ ᓂᐣᐊᑊᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐁᒥᐅᐃᑊᐣ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᓀᐃᑊᐨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᒧᐣᑕᐸᐣ ᐁ ᓀᐣᐊᑊᐨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑊᑲᐃᑊᐣ ᐁ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᓀᐃᑊᐨ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᐣᑕᐃᑊᓂᐣ 19) ᐁᑲᐨ ᑕᑢ ᐊᐱᐨ ᐁ ᒥᒧᓀᓄᐊᑊᓂᐣ ᑲᑲᐣᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐣᓀᐃᑊᐣ ᐊᐣᑎ ᑫ ᐊᓂ ᐃᒧᐃᑊᓀᐃᑊᐨ, ᐊᑊᐱᑲᓂ ᐊᐸᑲᐣᐣ ᐁ ᓀᐣᑎᑲᓀᐃᑊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᒧᐣᑕᐸᐣ ᐁ ᓀᐣᐊᑊᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᒧᐃᑊᓂᓂᐣ ᑲᑲᐣᐣ ᑭᒧᐣᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᒥᒧᐃᑊᓀᐃᑊᐨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᒧᐣᑕᐸᐣ ᐁ ᓀᐣᐊᑊᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᒧᐃᑊᓂᓂᐣ ᑲᑲᐣᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᒧᐃᑊᓂᓂ

25) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᑯ ᓴᒪᐟ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᓵᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐸᓕᑭᖅᐧ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐊᓪᓕᖅᐸᐧ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓴᐟ ᐃᐃᐁᐧᓂ ᐅᑕᐱᓕᒧᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐱᒥᓕᖅᐸᐟ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓕᑭᐁᐧᐣ, ᑌᐯᐧ ᐁ ᑭᒋᓇᓵᑯᒪᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐟᓵ 26) ᑌᐯᐧ ᑕᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑭᒋᒪᒪᑲᑌᔪᑕᒧᐊᐧᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᒧᐣᑭᓴᑲᑯᒪᐧ ᓴᑭᓕᐃᐧᐟ, ᑲᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᐁ ᑭᒋᒪᒪᑲᑌᔪᑕᒧᐊᐧᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᐟᐣ ᑌᐯᐧ ᑕᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓵᓵᑯᒪᐊᐧᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᐟᐣ ᑭᒋᑕᐣ ᓄᐟᑯᑉ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑲᐟᓵ

ᑭᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐃᐧᓂᒪᐧ ᕿᐃᐸᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓂᑲᓴᓂᐧ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 9.9–13; ᒪᕽᐟ 2.13–17)

27) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑲᓂᐧ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ, ᑭᓂᐣ ᑭ ᓂᑲᐊᑉ, ᐁᑲᐧ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒍᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐸᒪᐟ *ᑲ ᒪᐊᐧᐟᑐᓵᐧ ᑕᑭᓴᓴᓂᑳᐟ tax ᓵᐯᐊᐧᐟ, ᕿᐃᐸᐃ Levi ᑲ ᐃᓴᓂᑲᓴᓂᐧ, ᐁᓪᒪᑕᐱᓂᐧ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓴ ᑎᐸᐃᑫᐃᐁᐧᓂᐧᐟᓵ ᒥᑦᓂ ᐁᐃᐸᐃᐧᐟ: ᐱᒥᓂᓂᐅᓴᐟᓵ 28) ᒥᑦᓂ ᕿᐃᐸᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓴ ᐸᓴᑭᐧᐟ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐟᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓂᐊᐧᐟᐧᓵ

29) ᒥᑦᓂ ᕿᐃᐸᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᑯᓂᐊᐧᐟ ᑭᓂᓴᐟ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐱᐟᑎᑲᒥᐧ ᐅᐊᐧᐟᑲᐃᓇᓂᐟᓵᐧ ᒥᓴᐟ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᒪᐊᐧᐟᑐᓵᐊᐧᐟ ᑕᑭᓴᓴᓂᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐟᑲᐧᐟ, ᑲᓴ ᑕᐣ ᐃᑯ ᑯᑕᑭᐟ ᐊᐃᐧᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑕᐱᒪᐊᐧᐟᐧ 30) ᓵᓂᐟᑕ *ᐯᕽᐊᓴᐊᐧᐟ Pharisees ᑲᓴ *ᑲᑭᑭᓇᒪᐊᐧᐟᐧ ᐅᓇᓴᐁᐧᐃᐧᐟ ᑲ ᐅᐟᑭᑎᐯᐊᐧᐟ ᑲ ᐅᐟᑭ ᑎᐯᐟᑕᐊᐧᐟᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑭᐊᐃᐧᐟ ᑭᓂᓴᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᒪᐊᐧᐟᐧᐃᐧᐟᐣ ᑫᐟᐅᐟ ᐁᐟᑭᐃᐧᐊᐃᐧᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐁᐃᐸᐃᐧᐟ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐱᐟᑎᑲᒥᐧ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᒪᐊᐧᐟᐧᐃᐧᐟᐣ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐁᐃᐸᐃᐧᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐁᐃᐸᐃᐧᐟᐣ

ᐅᑎᓂᓇᕐᕋ·ᐊ·ᓂᒧᓵ: ᑭᑎᓄᵊᒋᓇᐊ· ᓇ ᑭ ᑲᵖᑭᐁᑲ·<ᵊ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐣ ᑲ ᐊᵊᑐᑎᵊᒋ· ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓂ ᐃ·ᑎᑫ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᓇᓂᐊ·ᵊᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒣᑲ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᵊ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑭᐃ·ᑎᑫᓂᒣᵊ? ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐅᓴ!

35) ᐱᑯ ᑕᵊ ᓴᑯᵊ ᑕ ᐅᑎᑎᓴ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐱᓇᒪᐃᐃ·ᵊᒋ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᵊ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑭᐃ·ᑎᑫᓂᒣᵊ. ᒥᑕᵊ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᓂᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂᑭᵖᵊ.

36) ᑭᓴᵊ ᑕᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐃ·ᵊᑕᒪᐊ·ᵊ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᵊ: ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐅᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᵊᑭ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ <ᑲ·ᐣᐅᵊ ᑫᑑ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ. ᑭᵊᐱᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑐᑕᵊᵎ ᐅᑕᵊ<ᑲ·ᐃᑲᵊ ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᒥᓴᐊᑐᐃᵊ: ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐅᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᵊᑭ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ <ᑲ·ᐣᐅᵊ ᑫᑑ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔾ ᑕᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᵊᑭ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔾ <ᑲ·ᐣᐅᵊ ᑫᑑ ᑭᑭᵊᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔾ ᑕᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᵊᑭ

5) ᒥᑕᑫ ᐁᓂ ᐃᓇᓗᐣ: *ᐸᕿᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᐁᐃᓚᓱᒪᐟ ᑲ ᑎᐁᐢᑕᒥᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓐᐃᐃ·ᐸᓱᑲᓂᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓐᐢᑕᒥᓂ ᐋᓂᐢ ᐊᓐᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ᙮

ᐁᖏᒥᓇ·ᑭᐋᐣ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᖏ ᒪᒧᐢᑭᔪᑲᖏᐣ ᐅᓂᐢᑭᓂᐢᐣ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 12.9–14; ᒪᕐᐣ 3.1–6)

6) ᒥᓀᐊ· ᐞᑕᐣ *ᐁ ᐊᓐᐃ·ᐸᓱᑲᓂᐣ ᑭᕿᑫ ᖏ ᐱᐢᑎᑫ *ᐊᐅᒥᐯᐃᐊ·ᑲᒥᔪᐢᐣ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᖏᖏᓂᐊᒪᑫᐠᵐ ᓇᐯ ᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖏ ᐊᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐅᖏᑎᓂᐢᐣ ᓂᑫ ᐁ ᒪᒪᐢᑭᔪᑲᖏᐠᐣ᙮ 7) ᓇᓂᐢᑕ *ᑲ ᖏᖏᓂᐊᒪᑫᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᓀᓂᐁ·ᐃᐢ ᑲᔦ ᐊᓂ* ᐯᕒᐊᓂᐊ·ᐠ Pharisees ᐅ ᖏ ᑲᑫ· ᑲᑎᑎᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᕿᐢ ᐃᐃᐢ ᑲ ᖏ ᐊᐅᓂᑎᑫᓂᐠᐣ᙮ ᑌᐯ· ᑕᑫ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐅᐣ ᐅ ᖏ ᓇᓇᑲᑎᐊᐊ·ᐢ ᐁᐁᐁ· ᖶᑲ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐊᓐᐃᐃ·ᐸᓱᑲᓂᐠᐣ᙮ 8) ᑭᕿᑫ ᐃᑕᑫ ᐁ ᖏ ᑫᑫᓂᒪᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᓇᓇᑲᑎᐁ·ᐢᑕᒥᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᖏ ᑲᓇᓇᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐢᑭᔪᑲᖏᐠᐣ ᐅᓂᐢᑭᓂᐢᐣ: <ᓂᐸ·ᐢ, ᐱᑭᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᑲᓂᐅᐃ! ᐅ ᖏ ᐃᓇᐢᐣ ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓂ <ᓂᐸ·ᓂᐣ, ᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᖏ ᐱᓂ<ᐃᓇ·ᓂᐣ᙮ 9) ᒥᑕᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓇᓇᐣ ᑲ ᖏᖏᓂᐊᒪᑫᓂᐣ ᐅᓀᓂᐁ·ᐃᐢ ᒥᓀ ᐯᕒᐊᓂᐊ·ᐢ: ᖏ ᑲ ᑫ·ᑎᒥᓂᓇᐊ· ᑫᐢᐣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓂ <ᖏᑎᓂᓂᐅᐣ᙮ ᐃᓇᓇᓂᑫᐃᐢ ᒥᑕᑫ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐸᓂᐊᓂᐅᐣ᙮ ᐁ ᐊᓐᐃ·ᖏᑲᑎᐣ᙮ ᑕᑫ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐸᓂᐊᓂᐅᐣ᙮ ᑭᐅᐊᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐸᓂᐊᓂᐅᐣ᙮ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓇᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐸᓂᐊᓂᐅᐣ᙮

Philip ᑲᔪ ᐸᕕᒋᕿᐊᒥᔪ Bartholomew, 15) ᒥᓗ ᒪᑎᔪ Matthew ᑲᔪ ᒋ·ᒪᑏ Thomas, ᒥᓗ ᑎᒥᑏ James ᐊᕿᐱᔪᑏ Alphaeus ᐅᓀᓯᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᕿᐃᒪᐢ Simon ᑲ Δ· ᑲϥ· ᐊᐢᑭᕿᑐ ᐅᑭᒧᐃ·Δ·ᐢ ᑲ ᑎᓂᑲᓂΔ·ᐧ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓀᓂᑲᓂᐢᐧ, 16) ᑲᔪ ᔨᒋᑏ Judas ᑎᒥᑏ James ᐅᓀᓯᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᑏ ᔨᒋᑏ ᐃᑏᖁᕿΔᔪᐟ Judas Iscariot, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ Δ· ᒪᒥᓀᒥᐁ·ᐧ

ᑭᕿᑏ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒧᖁᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓭ·ᑭΔᐁ·ᐧ
(ᒪᑎᔪ 4.23–25)

17) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑏ ᑭᕿᑏ ᐁ ᐱᓂᕿᒪᑭᐁ· Δ·ᑭᐊ·ᐧ *ᐅᑎᓀᓂᕿ·ᐊᑲᓇᐢ, ᒥΔᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᓂ ΔᓀᑭᑭᐱᑲᐸΔ·ᐧ ᐁᐊᓂ Δᓀᑕᑕᑭ·ᐊᔪᓂᖅ, ᒥᑕᑏ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑭ ᒥᓀᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᑯᑕᐧ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐢ, ᐊᐱᐧ ᐁ ᒥᓀᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐊΔ·ᔪᐧ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑭ ᐊᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓀᐁ· *ᔨᑎᔪ Judea ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐅᐢᑭᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᔪ *ᖃᕆᐅᑲᐊᒥᐢᐧ Jerusalem ᑲᔪ ᓇᓂᵒ ᑭᑭᑲᒥᐢᐧ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑭᐢ ᐅᑲᓇᐢ *ᑕᔪᕆ Tyre ᒥᓗ ᔪΔᑕᐢ Sidon ᑲ Δᓀᓂᑲᑌᑭᐢ, 18) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐢᑕ ᐱᓀᐢᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒥᓗ·ᑭΔᐢᑕ· ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐅᑕᑯᓀΔ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢᐧ ᐅᐢᑭᐱ ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ *ᒪᑭᐊᖏᑲ·ᐢ ᑲ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᑯᐊ·ᐧ ϥΔ·ᓇᐊ· ᑭ ᒥᓗ·ᑭᐊᑲᓂΔ·ᐊ·ᐧ, 19) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᑏ ᐊΔ·ᔪᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲϥ· ᔪᒥᓗ·ᐊ·ᐢ, ᐊᓂᐧ ᒥ ᐱᑯ Δ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐁ·ᐢᑭᓀᑭᐊ·ᐢᐧ ᒪᓂᑲΔ·ᓀΔ·ᐢ ᑭᔪᓀᑲᐢᐧ ᒥᓗ ΔΔᐁ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓗ·ᑭΔᑯᐊ·ᐧ,

ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ϥᓀ ᒥᓄ·ᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ,
ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᑲᔪ ϥᓀ ᖘᖘ·ᑕϥᐢᑕᑯᓀᐊ·ᐧ
(ᒪᑎᔪ 5.1–12)

20) ᑭᔪᓂ ᐅᑭᑲᓇᐊ·ᐸᒪᐢ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐢ, ᒥᑕᑏ ᐁᑭᑐᐢᐧ
ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᐁ·ᐢᑕᑯᓀᓇᓇᐊ· ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓀᔪᐟ,
ᑭᓇᐊ· ᒪᐅᑦ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥᔪᐟᐧ
21) ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᐁ·ᐢᑕᑯᓀᓇᓇᐊ· ᑭᓇᐊ· ᓂᐢᑯᑦ ᑲ ᓂᐢᑌᐱᑲᑎᓀᔪᐟ,
ᐱᑭᓇᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐱΔ·ᓀᓂᓇᓇᐊ·ᐧ,
ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᐁ·ᐢᑕᑯᓀᓇᓇᐊ· ᑭᓇᐊ· ᓂᐢᑯᑦ ᑲ ᒪΔ·ᔪᐟ,
ᐱᑭᓇᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᕿᐱᓇᓇᐊ·ᐧ
22) ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᐁ·ᐢᑕᑯᓀᓇᓇᐊ· ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂᓀᓂᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒪᖏᓂᒥᑯϥᑲᑲ· ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᐢᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯϥᑲᑲ·, ᒥᓗ ᐁ ᐃᓀᓇᓀᐱΔ·Δᑯϥᑲᑲ·, ᒥᓗ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓀ ᒪᑎᑕᓀᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᓀᓂᑲᓀΔ·ᓂᐊ· ᑕᐱᖏᑯᐢ ᒪᑎᖃᑯᐢ, ᒥ ᐃᓀᒥᓀᓂᐢᑕᒧᒪᐧ ᑭᑎᓀᓂᑲᑌᑭᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᐊᑲᓀᔪᐟ ᑭᐢᐱᐱᐢ ᐅᐢᑕᑯᓀᑯᑭᐢ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᑭᐁ·ᓀᓂᒪᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᖏᐅᒪᐊ·ᐧ

6.22 ᑕᑐᐢ 4.14.

23) ᒥᓂ·ᵊᑕᒧᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᔪᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᓂᒥᔪᓵ ᖃ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒥᖃᵊᑕᒣᓵ, ᐋᓂᓵ ᑭᒋᐅᵊᑎᓕᐃᓇᓵᔭᵊ ᑭᓇᓂᔪᐃᓇᓵ· ᑭᒋᑭᓕᑯᵊᓵ ᐋᓂᓵ ᐊᒥᐃᐁ· ᐯᓴᓂᔭᵊ ᐅᖃᑌᑭᑦᓴᐋᒥᐋᓵᔭᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑐᑕᒪᐋᓵ·ᓂᵊ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᵊ *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐋᓵ·ᓂᵊ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵊᓵ

24) ᐋᓂᵊ ᑕᓵ ᖃ ᐊᐱᑭ ᖘᖘ·ᑕᖃᵊᒋᓴᔪᓵ ᑭᓇᐋ· ᓄᵊᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓴᔪᓵ: ᐋᓴ ᑲ ᐁ·ᵊᑕ· ᐱᒐᑎᓴᐃᓇᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐊᑦᓴᔪᓵ!

25) ᐋᓂᵊ ᑭᓇᐋ· ᖃ ᐊᐱᑭ ᖘᖘ·ᑕᖃᵊᒋᓴᔪᓵ ᓄᵊᑯᑦ ᑲ ᑌᐱᐃ·ᔪᓂᔪᓵ: ᐱᑭᓇ· ᐊᐱ¯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐃ·ᔪᓂᓵᓇᐋ·ᵡ ᐋᓂᓵ ᑭᓇᐋ· ᖃ ᐊᐱᑭ ᖘᖘ·ᑕᖃᵊᒋᓴᔪᓵ ᓄᵊᑯᑦ ᑲ ᓱᐱᔪᓵ: ᐱᑭᓇ· ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑯᓵᓇᐋ· ᖘᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᐃᓵᓇᐋ·ᵡ

26) ᐋᓂᵊ ᑭᓇᐋ· ᖃ ᐊᐱᑭ ᖘᖘ·ᑕᖃᵊᒋᓴᔪᓵ ᖘᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐟ ᐁ ᒥᓇᑕᔪᒥᔪᖅᒃᓵ·, ᐋᓂᓵ ᒥ ᐯᔪᖅᵊ ᐅᖃᑌ ᑭᒋᔨᐋᒥᐋᓵᔭᵊ ᑲ ᑐᑕᐋ·ᐋ·ᵊ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᵊ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓱᑕᒪᐃᓵ·ᓂᓂᒪᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᓂᑎᔪᓂᓂ¯, ᐁᖘ ᑌᐯ· ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᓇᖘᓂᐃ·ᓂ¯ᵡ

ᔨᑭᐃᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒪᑌᓂᒥᔪᖅᒃ·

(ᒪᑎᐟ 5.38–48; 7.12a)

27) ᑭᐃ·ᵊᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓵᐋᓵ· ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐱᔪᵊᑕᐃ·ᔪᔪᓵ: ᔨᑭᐃᐃᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒪᑌᓂᒥᔪᖅᒃ·, ᒥᓇᑐᑕᐃ·ᑯᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒪᑭ ᑐᑕᔪᖅᒃ·ᵡ 28) ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᐃᓂᐟ, ᑭᓇᵊᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᒥᵊ ᑭ ᒪᑭᔨᖅᵊ, ᑭᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓵ, ᑭᓇᵊᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᵊ ᑭᔨᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᔨᐁ·ᓂᒥᐟᵡ ᐊᔨᒥᐅᑕᒪᐃ·ᑯᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒪᑭ ᑐᑕᔪᖅᒃ·ᵡ 29) ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ <ᓯᵊᐟᑫ·ᖘᓵᒥᐟ, <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐤ ᖘᔪ ᑫ·ᑭᓇᑫᐃ ᑭ ᐃᓯ <ᓯᵊᐟᑫ·ᖘᓵᒥᐟᵡ ᑭᵓᐱᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᒪᖘᐟ ᑭᒪᓇᒋᓂ, ᐊᓯᐟ ᖘᔪ ᒥᵓ ᑭ<ᖘ·ᓂᓂᵡ 30) ᒥᵓ ᖘᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᑫᓯ ᖘᑫ·ᒥᒥᐟᵡ ᑭᵓᐱᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᒪᖘᐟ ᑫᓯ ᖘ ᑎᐯᵊᑕᒪᵊ, ᖘᐃ·ᵊ ᑭᐯ·ᐊᵊᑐᑕᒪᓵᵒᵡ 31) ᐃᓓᑐᑕᒪᐃ·ᔨ ᔨᑕᑭᔨᐟ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐟ ᒪᔨᶜ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᖘ ᐃᓓ ᐊᵊᑕᐯ·ᓂᒣᖘ· ᒥ ᐃᓓ ᑐᑕᔨᖅᒃ·ᵡ

32) ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᔪᑭᐯᐁ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᖘ ᔪᑭᐃᔨᔪᖅᒃ·, ᑫᔨᓄᵊ ᑕᓵ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᔪᐁ·ᵊᑕᔨᔪᓇᑭᑦᐸᵊᐟ ᓇᵊᑫ ᑫᐃ·ᓇᓵ· ᖘ ᒪᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᓵ·¯ ᐅᔪᑭᓵᔪᓵ·ᵊ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᖘ ᔪᑭᐃᔨᔪᖅᒃ·¯ᵡ 33) ᖘᔪ ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐁᑕ ᒥᓇᑐᑕᐁ·ᖘ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᖘ ᒥᓇᑐᑕᔪᖅᒃ·, ᑫᔨᓄᵊ ᑕᓵ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᔪᐁ·ᵊᑕᔨᔪᓇᑭᑦᐸᵊᐟ ᒥᔪᑭᓵ·ᓇᐋ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑐᑕᒧᓵ·ᐟᵡ 34) ᖘᔪ ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᐁᑕ ᐋᐃ·ᐁᖘ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔪᓵ·ᐟ ᖘᑕᓄᓂᒪᖘ·

6.23 2 ᐊᑭᓄ ᐊᒥᒧᐃ·ᓇᵊ 36.16: ᐃᓯᑭᐃ·ᓇᵊ 7.52ᵡ **6.31** ᒪᑎᐟ 7.12ᵡ

ᑭ ᑭᐁᓪᓚᒧᔪᖅᑲᒃ·, ᕿᒻᒃᓱ ᑕᑉ ᕿ ᑭ ᐅᓴᒥ ᓴᐁᓪᓴᒋᑉᑕᒥᔪᖅᑭᔪᓴᒋᑉ? ᒥᓴᐊᓗᓪ ᕿᐃᓕᐊᓗᓪ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑐᑕᒧᓚᓪ ᐅᑦᑕᐃᓚᐊᓗᓪ ᐊᐊᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᓪ, ᐯᓯᒃᓱ ᐃᐃᐁᓪ ᒥᓂᒻᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓐᓱᑕᒧᓚᓪ ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᐃᓯᐁᓪᓀᐊᓚᒻᓴᓪ. 35) ᑲᐃᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓴ ᐃᐃᐁᓪ ᐃᓯᐊᐅᓕᐅᓴᐅᑉ! ᒥᓐᒃᓪ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᓴ ᐊᐊᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑲ ᒪᕐᓂᒥᔪᖅᑲᒃ·, ᑲᔾ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐃᓐᑯᓴ ᐊᐃᓐᐃᐁᓪᓀᓴ ᒥᓀ ᑕᑉ ᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᕿᑯᓴ ᐊᓴᑕᐁᓪᓴᑕᒧᔪᓴ ᐁᓪᓚᓴ. ᐱᑎᓀᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴᓀᐊᓴ ᑭᑭᐅᑲᑎᐃᓐᓴᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑉᐃᓐᐃᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑕᑉ ᒪᐊᓴ ᐃᓐᐱᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓐᓴᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᐊᓂᓪ ᐃᓐ ᐅᒥᔪᓴᑕᒧᓚᓪ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓐᓴᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᐃᓐᓴᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᐁᓪᓚᓴ. 36) ᑭᓴᐊᓐᑎᓪ ᑯᑕᐃᓐᐊᓴ ᐃᓪᔪᐁᓪᓚᒻᓴᓪᓂᐊᓴ.

ᑲᐃᓴ ᐅᓇᓪᐊᓐᓂᐁᓐᔾ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 7.1–5)

37) ᑲᐃᓴ ᑲᕕᐃᓪᓴᓇᔪᓴ ᐅᑎᐸᑯᓂᐁᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓪᓴᓇᔪᓴᒻ, ᐃᐁᓐ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒪᒻᒪᑦ ᑯᑦ ᐊᐃᓐᓴ, ᒥᑕᑉ ᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᓪᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᐁᓐᔪᓴᒻᓴ, ᑲᐃᓴ ᕕᕕᐃᓪᓴᐊᓐᓂᐁᓐᔪᓴᒻᓴ ᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓴᐁᓪᓂᐊᓴ ᑭᑭᐅᑲᑎᐃᓐᓴᓪ ᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᓪᑐ ᑲᐃᓴ ᑭᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐃ

ᑭᐢᓭᓂᕐᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴ? 42) ᐋᓂᓵ ᑕᐢ ᐁᐢᑲᖏᑕᐅᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓴ ᑭᑭᐁᐢᓂ, ᓂᑭᐁᐁᐢᓂ, <ᑭᑎᓂᓵ ᑎ ᐅᑢᐱᓇᒪᓴ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᑲ ᐱᓂᓵᓄᓴ,ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐁ ᐋᐢ·<ᒪᐠ ᑭᑎᑎᓴ ᑭᐢᓭᓂᕐᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴ? ᑭᓵ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᑎᓂᓄᓵᓵ! ᐱᓇᒪ ᐅᑢᐱᓴ ᐋᐊᐁᐢ ᒥᑎᐢ ᑭᐢᓭᓂᕐᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴ, ᒥᐁᐢ ᑕᐢ <ᐢᐠ ᑎ ᐋᐢᐱᓴ ᑲᐢ ᑎ ᐅᑢᐱᓇᒪᐊᐢ ᑭᑭᐁᐢᓂᕐᓴ ᐅᐢᭁᓭᓂᕐᓴ ᑲ ᐱᓂᓵᓂ.

ᒥᑎᐢ ᐅᐣᑭᑫᓄᒪᑲᓄᐃ· ᑲ ᐃᓂᕐ ᓄᑢᐃ·ᑭᑭᑫᐢ

(ᒪᑎᐠ 7.16–20; 12.33–35)

43) ᑲ ᒥᓄᓄᑢᐃ·ᑭᐢ ᒥᑎᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ ᒪᒥᑭᓄᓂᐃ·ᓂᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᓄᑢᐃ·ᑭᐢ ᒥᑎᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ ᐅᓄᑢᐃ·ᑭᑐᓂᐣ ᒥᓄᒥᓄᖏᓴ,ᓂ 44) ᐁᐣᑕᓂᐢ ᒥᑎᐢ ᐅᐣᑭᑫᓄᒪᑲᓄᐃ· ᐋᓄᓵ ᐁᓂᓇᑲ·ᓄᓄᑭᓴ ᒥᓄᖏᓴ ᑲ ᓄᑢᐃ·ᑭᑐᓂᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ ᓂᒥᓇᐠ ᑭᑐᐣ ᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᇆᐃ· ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓂᓇᑭᑎᑋᓴ, ᑲᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᇆᐃ· ᒥᑎᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓂᐃ·ᐢ 45) ᒥᓄᑫᑋᓴ ᐅᐣᑎᒪᑲᓄᓄ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᓄᐃ·ᓄᐣᐠ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᇆᐯ ᑲ ᒥᓄᒪᒧᒥᐢ, ᐋᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒧᐣᑭᓴᑲᑋᐢ ᒥᓄᑫᑋᓄᓄ ᐅᑌᐃᐣ ᇆᑲᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣᑲᑋᓄᓄ ᐅᑌᐃᐣ ᑲ ᇆᑲᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᐠ ᑲᑭᐣᐃᐣ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᓄᐃ·ᓄᐣᐠ ᒥᓄᑫᑋᓄᓄ ᐅᑌᐃᐣ ᑲ ᇆᑲᐢ ᐅᑌᐃᐣᐠ ᐋᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒧᐣᑭᓴᑲᑋᐢ ᐅᑌᐃᐣ ᑲ ᇆᑲᐢ ᐅᑌᐃᐣᐠ

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐁᐢᑭᖏᑫᐢ ᓄᓂᐣ ᇆᐯᐊᐢ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑐᐊᐢᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐅᓂᑐᐊᐢᓂᐢ

(ᒪᑎᐠ 7.24–27)

46) ᕆᑯᓵᐢ ᐁᐢᐣ ᐃᓂᓄᑲᓄᓂᐢ ᑌᐯᐣᕆᐢᐣ, ᑌᐯᐣᕆᐢᐣ! ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑭᕆᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓄᇆᑯᐢᐣ? 47) ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃ·ᐠ ᑲ ᐱᇆᓂᖏᐃ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᑲᐠ ᐁ ᐱᐊᐢᐣᑕᐢᐣ ᓄᐢᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᇆᐢ ᑲᐠ ᐁ ᑕᑕᐢᐣ ᑲ ᓄᐢᑕᐢᐣ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐢ·<ᐢᑕᐃᓄᇆᐊᐢ ᐊᓄᐢ ᑕᐱᐢᑯ ᐁ ᐃᓂᇆᐊᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᐊᐢ·ᐢᐃᐣᐠ 48) ᑕᐱᐢᑯ ᇆᐯ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑕᐢ ᐊᐢ·ᖏᐃᐣ ᐊᓂᐢᐣ, ᐁᑎ ᐱᑯ ᒥᑕᐱᐃᐣᐠ ᐁ ᐅᓂᑕᐢ ᐊᓂᐢᐣᑕᐢᐣᐠ ᐅᑐᐃᐣᐠ ᐁ ᐅᓂᑕᐢ ᐊᓂᐢᐣᑕᐢ

∇ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑭᐃᒥᐣ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᓄᐣ
(ᒪᑎᕐ 8.5–13)

7 1) ᐊᐱ ᑎᖏ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᐢᒃ· ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ˉ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᒉ *ᒃᐸᕄᓂᕆᒋᐣ Capernaum ᒃ ᐃᒥᑲᒃᑌᓂᖅ ᐅᑌᓇ᙮ 2) ᑭ ᐊᖏᑯᐸᐣ ᐯᓗᖅ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪᑦ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᖏᐊ·ˉ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᒃᓄᐣ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑌᑕᑯ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᕆᓴᑭᐊ·ˉ᙮ ∇ᒃ· ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓗᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᖃᒃ′ ∇ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂˉ᙮ 3) ᐊᐱ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ∇ ᓄᐢᑕᐣ ᐯᓗᐣˉ ∇ ᐊᑭᒥᒥᐣˉ ᑎᓴᓗᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓴᓄ·ᐊᐣ ᐧᓂᐢᑕ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓄᐢᑕᑯᓂᓂˉ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ ᒥ ᒃᖃ·ᑭᒪᓂˉ ᑎᓴᓗᐣ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱᓴᓂˉ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑭᐊᓂˉ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᓄᐣ᙮ 4) ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᒃᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᑎᓴᓗᐣ ∇ᓂᓂᓀ ᐅ ᑭ <ᓂᓴᓀᒪᐊ·ᐣ: ᑌᐯ· ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇᐯ ᐃᓂᓇᒃᒃ·ᓂᓂ ᒥ ᐃ·ᒥᐊˉ᙮ 5) ᐊᓂᑯ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᖏᑭᐃᑯᓇᐣ ᒃ ᔪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔨᐧ ·ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑕᒧᓂᔨᐣ ᐊᔨᒥ∇ᐃ·ᒃᒥᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐣ ᒃ ᔪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔨᐧ ·ᒥᓇ᙮

6) ᒥᑕᑯ ᑎᖏ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃ·ᒥᐊ·ˉ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐯᓂᐣˉ ∇ ᐱᐅᑎᑕᒥᓂˉ ᐊ·ᒃᐃᒃᓂᓂ, ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓴᓄ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᑐᑌᒪᐣ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᓂˉ: ᑌᐯᐣᑭᑫᐣ, ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᑫᐱᐯˉ ᒥᐃᑭᑫᑌᓂᓂᐣ ᓂᐣ ∇ ᑌᐸᑫᑦᑯᓂᓂᐣ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᒃᐃ·ᓇᐣ᙮ ᒥ ᐃᑭᐃᒃᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ᙮ 7) ᒃᔪ ᒃᐃᐢᐣ ᓂᐣᑎᓂᒥᑎᓂᓂᐣ ᓂᐣ ∇ ᑌᐸᑫᑯᓂᓂᐣ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᒃᐃ·ᓇᐣ, ᒥ ᐅᑕ ᐱᐧ ᐯᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ, ∇ᒃ· ᓂᐢᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᐣ ᑕᒥᓄᐊᑦᓂ᙮ 8) ᑫᓂᐣ ∇ ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓂᐣ ᓇᐯ ᒃ ᒥᓄᐣ ᑎᐯᐣᑫᐃ·ᐣ, ∇ ᒃᓇᐊ·<ᒥᓂᐊ·ˉ ᓂᐣᑐᑭᒪᒪᐠ, ᒥᓇ ∇ ᐊᖏᐊ·ᒃᐣ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᒃ ᒃᓇᐊ·<ᒪᒃ·, ᐅᐅ∇· ∇ ᐃᓇᐠ ᐯᓂᐣ, ᒪᐃᐣ, ᒥ ∇ ᐃᓂ ᒪᐃˉ, ᒥᓇᐊ· ᓂᐢᑎᓇᓇ ᐱᓴᐣ, ᒥ ∇ᓂ ᐱᓴˉ᙮ ᒃᔪ ᓂᐣᒃᓇᓇᓂᓂ ᓂᐣᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᐣ, ᒥᐃ∇· ᐅᑐᑑᐣ᙮

9) ᑎᓴᑯ ᑭ ᒪᒪᒃᑌᐣᑕᑫ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᓄᐢᑕᐣ ᐅᐅ∇·ᓂ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫ·ᑭᒃ<ᐃ·ᑕᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓇˉ ᒃ ᒥᓂᓂᓂᐅᑯˉ: ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·, ᐅᒪ ᐱᑯ ᒪᒪᐣ, ᒥ ∇ ᐃᓂ ᒪᒪˉ, ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑯᑕᐣ ᓂᐣᑎᓇ ᐱᓴᐣ, ᒥ ∇ᓂ ᐱᓴˉ᙮ ᒃᔪ ᓂᐣᒃᓇᓇ ᓂᐣᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᐣ, ᒥᐃ∇· ᑐᑕᐣ᙮

10) ∇ᒃ· ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᐅᐣᑕ·ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑭ∇·ᐊ·ˉ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪᐣ ᐅᐊ·ᒃᐃᒃᓂᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᒃᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᒃᓂᓂᐣ ∇ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᐅᓂˉ᙮

ᑎᓴᑯ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊˉ ᒃ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᐣ ᐅᑯᓗᓂᒪᒪᒪᓂᐣ

11) ᐃ·<ˉ ᓇᕐ ᑎᓴᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᓄᐃᐣ Nain ∇ ᐃᓂᓂᒃᑌᓂˉ, ∇ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᑯˉ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᒃᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱˉ ∇ ᒥᓂᓄᓂˉ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ᙮

// **2)** ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ: ᒥ ᐊ∇· ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓇ∇·ᓂᒪˉ ᓂᒪᒃᓂᓴᐣ ᐅᐸᐅᒥᐣ Rome ᒃ ᐅᐣᓂᓀ᙮ ᒥ ᐊ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓇ∇·ᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ <ᕄᐊᑦᑕᓴ Palestine ᐊᑭᓂᓇ᙮

12) ᒐᑲ·ᒻ ᐁ ᐱᐅᑎᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓐᑲ·ᵌᑌᒥᐊ·ᓂᓂᓵ ᐅᑌᓴᓂ, ᑭ ᓇᑭᐢᑲᑫ ᒐᑲ·ᒻ ᐁ ᐱᒍᓵᓂᒻ ᐁ ᐊᵌᑦᑕᐃ·ᓇᐊᑭᑫᓂᒻ, ᒥ ᐃᵌᓵᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐃᑫ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐯᓗᓂᒻ ᐅᓂᓗᵌ ᐁ ᑭ·ᐸᒻ· ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ, ᒪᓇ ᐊᐱᒻ ᐁ ᒥᓗᓂᒻ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐁ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᓂᒻ ᐅᑌᓴᵌᓵ 13) ᐊᐱ ᑲᑎᐯᵌᑫᒻ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᒻ· ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ, ᐊᐱᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐸᓗᓇᐊ·ᵌ, ᒪᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵌ: ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᒪᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌᓵ 14) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐯᓗᵌ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒻ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑭᓇᵌ ᐱᒻᑲ·ᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐁᑲ· ᓴᐯᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐱᒥᐃ·ᑐᐊ·ᒻ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑭᐊ·ᐟᓵ ᑎᓵ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐅᑉᑭᓂᑭ, ᐊ·ᓂᑉᑲᵌ, ᑭᑎᓂᵌ! 15) ᐁᑲ· ᓴᐯ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐸᵌ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᓵᵌᑦᑯᓵ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᓄᑕᐊ·ᓂᒻ ᐅᒪᒪᓵᵌᓂ

16) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑉᓄᑉᑲᓴᐊ· ᑯᑵᓄᵌᑕᒧᐃ·ᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓴᑯᒪᐊ·ᒻ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵌ: ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᒥᓂᑯᓴᵌ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᵌ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᓄᓂᒻ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓂᒻ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐅᐅᐠ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐟᓵ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐱᓴ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱᒪᑭᒻ ᐅᑕᓂᓂᓂᒪᵌ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐟᓵ

17) ᒥᐅᐁ· ᐅᒥᓴ·ᑭᒥᑯᐃ·ᵌ ᑭᓴᵌ ᑭ ᒪᒪᒪᓄᓂ ᒥᓇᐁ· *ᔑᑎᐅ Judea ᐊᑭᵌᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓇᒥᓇᐁ· ᐊ·ᑲᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᵌᐟᓵ

ᒪ·ᵌ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓴᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᓂᒻ ᑭᓴᓇᵌ

(ᒪᑎᕀ 11.2–19)

18) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᒪ·ᵌ John ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓴᵌ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᓗᒻ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ, 19) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᵌᑐᒪᵌ ᓄᓇᵌ (2) ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᓴ·ᐊᵌ ᑭ ᐊᵌᑕᐃ· ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᓂᒻ ᑲᑎᐯᵌᑫᓂᒻ: ᑭᵌ ᐃᓴ ᒪ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒻ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐃᓇᓄᓄᵌ, ᓴᵌᑕ ᐱᐃ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐊ·ᐊᑕᓴᑭᒻ ᐃᑕᒻ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐠ?

20) ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐱᓴᓇᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᒻ ᑭᓴᓇᵌ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐟ: ᒪ·ᵌ ᓇᑲᐊᵌᒋᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᓂᵌᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓴᐅᓇᓴᵌ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒥᐃᓂᵌ, ᑭᑵᐱᵌ ᑭᵌ ᑲ ᐃᓂᒻ ᑭ ᐱᓴᓴᵌ ᓴᵌᑕ ᑲᓴ ᐊᐃᒻ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐠ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐊ·ᐊᑕᓴᑭᒻ?

21) ᒥᐃᐁ· ᒐᑲ·ᒻ ᑭᓴᓇᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑭᒥᵌ ᒥᓇᵌ ᐊᓂᓇᓂᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᒋᓇᓇᐃ·ᓂᓂᵌᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑲᑲ·ᑕᑲᐱᓓᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓴ·ᐊᵌ ᒪᑭᐊᒧᑲ·ᵌ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐃ· ᐊᐃ·ᐱᐃ·ᵌ ᒥᓇᵌ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᐱᐃ·ᵌ ᑲ ᐊᓴᐊ·ᐊᑕᓴᑭᒻ 22) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑌᒧᵌ ᒧ·ᓇᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓴᓴ·ᐊᓂᒻ: ᑭᐁ·ᐡ, ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᐃ·ᐟ ᒧ·ᵌ ᑫᓂᓄᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᵌᑕᒣᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᵌᑕᒣᐟ, ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐱᐊ·ᒻ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᐱᒪᓴᐊ·ᒻ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᐱᒪᒧ

ᐁᑲ· ᑲ ᓂ>ᐊ·˙ ᐁ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·˙, ᒥᓗ ᒥᓭ·ᑭᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐁ Δ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᵌᑦ· ᑲ ᑯᐠᑎᓂᐊ·˙ᓱ 23) ᐊᓂᵌ ᕐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒥᓄ·ᵌᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓴ ᐁᑲ ᑲᖅᑎᑕᐁ·ᵌᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᓂᵌ ᐅᵌᕈᓱ

24) ᐊᐱ ᒐ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓄᓴ·ᐊ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐃᓂ˙, ᑭᓴᵐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑭΔ·ᵌᑕᒪ<·ᵌ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓂᓂ˙ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐁ ᑕᓂᒪ˙ ᒐ·ᓇᵌ: ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓴᔪᓴ˙ ᒐ·ᵌ ᑲ Δᓂ ᐊᐅ˙ ᐱᑲ·ᑕᑕᑐᵌ, ᕈᑯᵌ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᵌᑕᒣᒣ˙ ᑎ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᵌᑕᒣᒣ˙? ᑎ ᐯᓂᑲ·ᑭᑘ˙ Δᓇ ᒥᓴᵐ˙ ᐁᐊ·ᑲᐊ·ᓂᵌᵌ? 25) ᕈᑯᓂᵌ ᑕᵐ ᑲ ᑭ ᵌᑕΔ·ᐊ·<ᵌᑕᒣᒣ˙ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓴᔪᓴ˙? ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇ ᓇᐯ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᐱᓂ˙ ᐁ ᐊᑭᵌᑘᓂᑭ˙ ᒥᓇ ᑲ Δᓂᓂᑭᒣᒣᑲᐊ·˙ ᑲᑭᑭᑲᑲᐊ·˙ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓂΔ·ᓂᵌᵌ, Δᓂᑕᐊ·˙ ᐅᑭᒪΔ·ᑲᒥᔪᵌᵌ, 26) Δ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓴ˙! ᕈᔪᵌ ᑲ ᑭᵌᑕΔ· ᐊ·<ᵌᑕᒣᒣ˙ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓴᔪᓴ˙? ᐊᐱ·ᐅ ᓇ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓄᵌ? ᐁᐁ! ᑭΔ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓄᓇᐊ· ᑕᵐ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᒣᒣ˙ ᒐ·ᵌ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᒧᒣ Δᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ ᐊᐱ˙ ᐊΔ·ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓄᵌ ᑲ Δᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ˙ 27) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᵐ ᒐ·ᵌ Δ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑕᓂᒥᵌ˙ ᐊᓂ ᑭᓴᓇΔᑲᵌ ᑲΔᑭᑐᒪᑲᖏ: ᑭᓴᒪᓄᵌ Δᑭᑐᒪ, ᓂ ᑲ Δᓂᓂᖏᐊ·ᐊ ᓂᵌᑲᓄᑭᑦᒪᑫᐠ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ˙, ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᑕᒪΔ·˙ ᑲ Δ· ᐊᓂ Δᓴᖏᐊ·˙, Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᵌ, 28) ᑭΔ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓇᐊ· ᑕᵐ, ᒐ·ᵌ ᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᑭΔᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ ᐊᐱ˙ ᔪᑕᐊ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Λ Λᒪᑎᓂᐊ·˙, ᐱᔪ ᑕᵐ Δ·ᵌ ᒪᐊ·˙ <ᵌᑭ ᑲ Δᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᵌᑭᑫΔ·ᓂᵌᵌ ᓇᐊ·˙ ᑭᑭΔᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ ᐊᐱ˙ ᒐ·ᓇᵌ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒪ,

29) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᵐ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᵌᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᒥᓇ *ᑲᒪᐊ·ᵌᑐᓇᐊ·˙ ᑎ<ΔᑫΔ·ᔪᓂᔭᵌ tax, ᒥ ᐊᐁᐯ·ᓂᐊ·ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓂᵌᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᑲ·ᔭᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓄᵌ ᑲ ᐊᵌᑕᐯ·ᵌᑕᒥᓂ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑲᐊᵌᑕᔪᐊ·˙ ᒐ·ᓇᵌ, 30) ᐱᔪ ᑕᵐ *ᐯᔭᐊᓂᐊ·ᓴ Pharisees ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐁ· ᑭᑫᑕᒪᑕᐊ·˙ *ᐅᓇᓂᐁ·Δ·ᵌ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ·ᑕᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᓄᑐ ᐅᓇᵌᑕᐁ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓂᵌ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂΔ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌᓴ, ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓂᵌᑕᒪᓄᐊ·˙ ᑎ ᓂᑲᐊᵌᑕᔪᐊ·˙ ᒐ·ᓇᵌ,

31) ᑎᓴᵐ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᑐᒪ: ᕈᔪᵌ ᕐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒣᵌ ᐁ Δᓂᓇᔪᓂᐊ·˙ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᓴ ᓄᵌᔪᑫ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·˙? ᐊᓂᵌ ᐁᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂᐊ·˙? 32) Δ·ᵌᑕᔪᓂᐊ·ᓴ ᑕᐱᵐᔪ˙ ᐊᐱᓄᵌᑎᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐊ·˙ ᑲᓂ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂ·ᓴ ᐯᓂᕈ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᓴᔪᐊ·ᓇᵌ ᔪᑕᐊᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᓴ ᑲ ᒪᑘᐊᓂᓂ˙: ᑭᑭᑐᒣᒣᑕᐊ·ᓂᓂ ᐊᐱ· ᐊᓇᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐱ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓂ ᐁᐁ! ᑭΔ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓇᐊ· ᑕᵐ, ᒐ·ᵌ ᒪᐊ· ᑭᑭΔᓂᵌᑕᔪᓂ˙ ᐊᐱ·ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐊ·˙ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐊ·˙ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐊ·˙

ᑲΔ·ᵌ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᓱᵌ ᓱᒥᒋᓐ>ᓴ ᒥᑕᑢ Δᐁᐧ ᑲ ᑭ Δ→ᓵ, ᐅᑭᑭᖏᑲᐊ·ᵌ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᑲ·ᵌ!ᵒ 34) ᐁᑲ· *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᑕΔ·ᓱᒪᵌ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊ·ᵌ ᒥᓇ Δ·ᵌ ᑭΔ·ᓱᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᒥᓂᑫ· ᐁᑲ· ᑭᑎᑭᐅᓇᒋ·: ᑲᓇᐊ·<ᒥ· ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᓂᑕ Δ·ᓱᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᓱᒥᒋᓇ>ᓂ ᐁ ᓂᑕ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᐧ, ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑐUᒥᓇᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᵌᑐᓇᓂᐧ ᑎ<ΔᑫΔ·ᓱᓂᵏᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒧᵌ, 35) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᑢ ᑲ ᑕᐱᓇᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵌ ᐅᑲᑭᑕᐁ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓂᵌ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᓵᑯᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑲ·ᔑᑲ·ᓂᓂᐧ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᵌᑐᒥᑯᐧ ᐯᕄᐊᓱᐊ·ᵌ ᒥ Δ·ᒥΔ·ᓱᓂᒥᑯᐧ

36) ᐯᓱᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ· *ᐯᕄᐊᓱ Pharisee ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᵌᑐᒪᵌ ᑲᓱ ᐊᔑᐧ ᒥᔑᓱᵌ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱ Δ·ᑕᵌᑭᖅᑯᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒥᔑᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᵌᑎᑲᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᑕᔑΔ·ᓂᓂᵌᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓴᐱ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᓱᓂᐧ,ᵖ 37) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᵌ ᐅUᓴᵌᐧ ᑭ ᐊᔑ Δᑫᐧ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓱᐱᒪᑎᓱᐧ ᒪᒥᐱᒪᑎᓱΔ·ᓂᵌᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᵌᑕᵌ Δᑫᐧ ΔΔᐁᐧ ᒥᔑᵌ ᐁ Δ·ᓱᓂᓂᐧ ΔΔᒪ ᐯᕄᐊᓱᐊ·ᵌ ᐅᑕᔑΔ·ᓂᓂᵌᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑐᵌ Δ·ᵌᑭᒪᑲ·ᐅᵌ ᐊᓱᓂΔ·ᐊ·<ᐱᐧd ᒪᑕᔑΔᓄᵌᐧ ᐁ ᒪᐟᑭᓂᓂᐧ, 38) ᒥᓇ ᑭᓂ<Δ· ᐅᑕᓇᵌᐧ ΔᓁᑫᐯΔ ᒥᔑᵌ ᑲ ΔᓱᓱUᓂᓂᐧ, ᐁ ᒪΔ·ᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑐᵌᑎᐊ·ᐱΔ·ᵌ ᒪᔑᑫ ᐁᓱ <ᐧᵌᑭᖏΔ·ᓂᓂᐧ ᐅᓱᑎᓂᵌᐧ, ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ <ᐧᵌᑲᖏΔ·ᓂᓂᐧ ᐅᔑᑎᓂᵌ ᐅΔ·ᓂᓱᔑᵌ ᐁ ᐊ<ᒥᑐᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐅᒥᒪᐧ ᐅᓱᑎᓂᵌᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᔑᓱᖏᓇᵌᐧ Δ·ᵌᑭᒪᑲ·ᐅᵌ ᐅᓱᑎᓂᵌᐧ, 39) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐯᕄᐊᓱ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᵌᑐᒪᐧ ᒥᔑᵌ ᐁ Δ· Δ·ᒥΔ·ᓱᓂᒪᐧ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐊ·<ᒪᐧ Δᑫᐊᐧ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᐧ, ᑭ Δ→ᵌᑕᵏ: ᑭᵖᐱᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑎᓄΔ·<ᵌ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐊᑎᒧΔ·ᓂᓂᒪᵌ, ᐅ ᑕ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒪᵌ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᓂΔ·ᓂᐧ ᐊ·ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ Δᑫᐊᐧ ᑲ ᓴᒥᓂᑯᐧ, ᐅ ᑕ ᑭ ᑭᑫᵌᑕᓇ<ᵌ ᐊᓂᵌ ᒪᑭᐊᒪᑎᓱΔ·ᵌ ᐁ Δᓱᐱᒪᑎᓱᓂᐧ.

40) ᒥᓴᵌ ᑕᵌ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᑭᑐ: ᓴΔᒪᵌ Simon, ᓂᵌᑕᐅᵌ ᑫᑯᵌ ᒥ Δ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓇᵌ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵌᐧ

"ᐊᓵ, Δ·ᵌᑕᒪΔ·ᓱᵌ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵌᐧ

41) ᒥᑕᵌ ᑲ Δᓇᵌᐧ: ᐯᓱᖏᐧ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᐧ ᓵᓱᵌ (2) ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᓱᓇᐊᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᒪᓱᓇΔᑫΔᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᓱᓂᓂᐅᵌᐧ, ᐯᓱᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓱᓇᐊᒪᐊ·ᵌ ᓂᐅᓇᓇᐧ· ᒥᑕᓱᒥᑕᓇ (500) ᑕᓱ ᐊ·<ᓱᑯᓱᓂᐅᵌᒧᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᐧ ᓂᐅᓇᓄᒥᑕᓇ (50) ᐁᑕᐧ 42) ᑲΔ·ᵌ ᑕᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᵖᑭᐅᓱᓇᐊ·

7.37–38 ᒪᑎᐟ 26.7; ᒪᐅᐧ 14.3; ᒧ·ᵌ 12.3.ᵣ

o **33)** ᐅᑭᑭᖏᑲᐊ·ᵌ ᒪᑭᐊᒧᑲ·ᵌ: ᐊ·<ᵌᑕᵌ ᒧ·ᵌ 7.20.ᵣ

p **36)** ᑭᐅᓇᐱ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᓱᓂᵌ: ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᑲ Δᓱᑭᑫᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ Δ·ᒥΔ·ᓱᓂᒥᑎᐊ·ᐧ, ᑭ ᐅᐱᒪᑫᐊ·ᐧ ΔΔᒧᐧ ᓂᓱᖏΔΔ·ᓂᵌᐧ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓂᑫ·ᓱᓂᓇᐊ·ᐧ Δ·ᓱᓂΔ·ᓇᑎdᵌᐧ.

ᑎ ᑭᐁᓗᑎ<ᐊᒪᕆᐊᓗ·ᓴ·˙ᓵ ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᑫᐃᐁᓗ·˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᐊᒪᒪᕆᐊᓗ·ᵌ ᐁ ᓴᓄᵌᑕᒪᐊᓗ·˙ ᐅᒪᓂᓇᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᵌᵑ ᐊᓂᵌ ᑭᵌ ᐁᓄᵌᑕᒪᒃ, ᐊᵌ ᐊᐊᐁᓗ·ᓂᐊᓗ·ᵌ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᒣ ᖳ ᓴᑭᐃᐁᓗᐃᓗ·ᵌ˙ᵑ

43) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑯ˙: ᒥ ᐁ ᐃᓄᵌᑕᒪᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐯᓗᐢ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᑲ ᓴᓄᵌᑕᒪᐃᓗ·ᵌ˙ᵑ

ᑭᑌᐯ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒥᓴᐢᵑ 44) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓀ ᖳᑭᖳᓂᓄ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊ·ᓂᒪ˙ ᐃᖳᐊ·ᐊ·ᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ˙ ᓴᐃᒪᓄᵌ: ᑭᐊ·ᓂᒪ ᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐃᖳ·? ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᐱᵌᑎᖳ ᑭᑕᓴᐃᓂᓄᵌᐢ, ᑲᐃᐢ ᓂᑭᐢᑕᒪᒃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᓂᐱ ᒥ ᑲᓂᓇᒪᒃᵌ ᓂᵌᓗᑕᵌᵑᓀ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᐃᵌ ᐃᖳ· ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓇᓇᓇᵌ ᓂᵌᓗᑕᵌ ᐅᑐᵌᑎᑲᐊ·ᐱᐃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᐅᑐᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᵌᑲᓄᐊ·ᐊᐃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᓂᵌᓗᑕᵌ ᐅᐃᓂᓄᓂᓴᵌ ᐁ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᒣ˙ᓵ 45) ᑲᐃᐢ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎ ᐅᑎᒥᓗᓗᵌ ᑲ ᐱᵌᑎᖳᵌᐢ˙ᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐃᐢ ᐃᖳ· ᑲᐃᐢ ᐅᵌᑎᑭᐱᐃᓂᓄᵌ ᐁ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᒣ˙ᓵ 46) ᑲᐃᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᑭᒪᐃᓇᓇᵌ ᓂᑎᑲᓂᵌᐢ ᐸᵌᑭ ᐊᐸᐃ' olive ᐱᒥᑌᵡ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐃᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐃᖳ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᒪᐃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᐃᐢᑭᒪᑲᑲᐅᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᒣ˙ᓵ 47) ᑭᐃᐢᑕᒪᐃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ·: ᐅᑭᒥᓴᑭᐃᐁᓗ·ᐃᐢ ᒥᐃᒪᒪᐁᓗ·ᵌᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓇᒪᒃᵌ ᒥᐢᑕᒪᒃᓂᓄᵌᐢ ᐃᐢᑭᒪᑲᑲᐅᓂᓂ ᐊᐃᓗ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐢ ᐸᵌᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎᒪᐃᓗ·ᵌ˙, ᐸᵌᑭ ᐁᑕ ᐅᓵᓇᐢ ᓴᑭᐃᐁᓗ·ᐃᐢ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ 48) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ: ᑭᒪᑭᑐᒪᒧᐃᓇᐢ ᑭᐅᵌᑎᒪᐃᓗ·ᵌ

49) ᑯᑕᑭᓴ˙ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐃᓗ˙ ᐃᓂᓄᐃᓇᓈᑎᓄᵌ˙ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐊᓇᓂᐁᐊ·ᵌ: ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓂᐃᓗ˙ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇ˙ ᐊᐃᓗ·ᓴᐢ ᑭᐅᵌᑎᒪᐃᓗ ᑭᒪᑭᑐᒪᒧᐃᓇᐢ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᵌ˙

50) ᐱᑯ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ: ᑭᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᵌᑕᒧᐃᓂᐢ ᑭᐱᒪᒪᐃᓂᓄᓀᐢ ᒥᐃᐢ ᐃᐢᑭᒪᒪᐃᓂᓄᓀᐢ ᐃᓂᓄᓀᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ˙ᓵ

ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐊ·ᵌ ᑭᓴᓄᐢ

8 1) ᒥᓇᐊ· ᐃ·ᑲᑕ ᓇᐊ·ᵌ ᑭᓴᑭᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐊᐣᵌ ᐅᑌᐃᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑕᐃ·ᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᐊᐣᓂᑭᐢ ᐁ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᒧᑫᵌ ᒥᐃᐢᑭᒪᐃᓗ·ᐃᐢ ᐁ ᑕᓄᐢᑕᐢᵌ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐃ·ᐢ, ᑲᓴ ᒥᑕᓴ·ᓄᓂᓄᐢ (12) *ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐢ ᐁ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᑯᐃ˙ᓵ 2) ᒥᓇ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᑯᐢ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓇᐃᓇ·ᒥᐊᐣ˙ ᐊᑯᓄᐃ·ᓂᐢᵌ, ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᑲᓴ ᒪᒥᐊᒉᑲᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᑭᒥᓂᓴᐊᒪᒪᐊᐣ·ᐊ·ᵌ˙ᓵ ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐯᓇᐢ ᐣᗒᐃ Mary ᒪᑲᕮᐊᐃ·ᑫ· Magdalene ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓂᵌᐢ˙, ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·

---

q 44) ᒥ ᑲᓄᓇᒪᐢ ᓂᵌᓗᑕᐢ: ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᐊᐣ˙ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐢᑫᐢ˙: ᑲ ᑭᓴᑫᐢᵌᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓄᵌᑕᒪᐊᐣ˙ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓄᐢᑲᑲ·ᓀᑲᑲᓂ ᒥ ᑕᓄᑭᓴᐸᐊᒪᐊᐣ·ᑐᓂᓂ ᐅᓄᑲᐢ˙ᓵ ᐁᖅᑫᐢ˙ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᓴᑲᒥᐢᵌᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓴᐸᐊᒪᐊᐣ·ᑕᒪᐊᐣ·ᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓂᐊᓂ· ᑲ ᑲᓄᓴᐸᐊᒪᐊᐣ·ᑕᒪᐊᐣ·ᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐢᑲᑲ·ᓂᓂᵌᐢ ᒥ ᑕᓄᑲᑲᐢᵌᐢ ᐸᵌᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓴᐃᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐢᑲᑲ·ᓂᓂᵌᐢ ᒥ ᑲᓄᓴᐸᐊᒪᐊᐣ·ᑕᒪᐊᐣ·ᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓂᐊᓂ·ᐢ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑲᒥᐢ

ᓂᕆᓗ (7) ᒪᑭᐊᒍᒃᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᕆᐹᑭᓂᕆᐊᒪᐃᓚᑦᒃ, 3) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐁᐅ· ᒥᓇᐊ· ᔪᐊᓇ Joanna, ᒥᐊᐁᐅ· ᐅᓇᐯᒪᐣ ᑯᕆᐊ·ᑦ Chuza, ᒥᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐁᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᑦ ᐯᓯᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᑕᒥᓂᒻ "ᐁᕼᐊᑕᑦᓭ Herod ᐅᑕᒋᐃᓚᓂᓂᑦᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁᐅ· ᓀᕆᓇ Susanna ᐊᓯᒻ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᔭᓇᐊ· ᐅᑕᓴᐃᒥᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᕆᓀᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᑦᒃ.

ᐁ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᑌᑭᑦ ᐁ <ᐱᐃ·ᐁ·ᐱᓂᑲᑌᑭᑦ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦ

(ᒪᑎᓕ 13.1–9; ᒪᕃᐧ 4.1–9)

4) ᐊᓂᓀᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐱᓇᓀᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᕆᓀᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐱᒥᐊᐅᓂᐧ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥᓂᕆᐃᑫᐊ·ᐧ, ᐁᑲᐧ ᐊᐱᐧ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓀᓂᐊ·ᐧ, ᑭᕆᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑫᐃ·ᐣ; 5) ᐯᓀᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᐃ·ᑭᑎᑫᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦᓭ ᒪᑎᑫᐊ·ᑭᐣᐧ, ᓇᑲ·ᐧ ᐁ ᐱᒥᐸᐃᐱᐃᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓀᓀᐊ·ᑦ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑫᐃ·ᐣ; ᐁᑲᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒧᐊᐁᐅ· ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑕᓴᐃᒥᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᑕᓴᐃᒥᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᑕᓴᐃᒥᐊ·ᑦ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑫᐃ·ᐣ; 6) ᐃᓂᑦᑕ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐱ ᐸᑦᑭᓂᐃᓂᐧ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑦ, 7) ᐃᓂᑦᑕ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐱ ᐸᑦᑭᓂᐃᓂᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐱ ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓇᑲᓂᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᑦ ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓇᑲᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑦᓄᐃᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦᓭ ᒥᓇᑕᐃᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᕆᓀᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐱ ᐸᑦᑭᓂᐃᓂ

ᑭᓴᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᖃᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᒐᓂᓵ ᐊᐁ·ᑭ9ᐃ·ᐣ
ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᐁ ᑕᓱᐣᑭᑲᑘᑭᐣ
(ᒪᑎᓵ 13.18–23; ᒪᕆᓵ 4.13–20)

11) ᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐊᐁ·ᑭ9ᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓵ: ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᐅᓴ ᒥᐅᐁ· ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓵ 12) ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐣᑭᓱᐣᑭᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᐱᒪᒧᕆᓵ ᒥᑲᓇ, ᐅᐣᑭᑭᓇᐊᐧᒋᓇᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᒥᓂᐧ, ᐱᔪ ᑕᐧ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐱᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ9ᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑲᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᐃᐁ· ᐁ·ᐣᑭ ᐃᓱᑭ9ᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᔪᔪᓂᐧ, 13) ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐣᑭᓱᐣᑭᐣ ᑲ ᐃ ᓱᐊᓱᓂᐊ·ᑲᒥᑲᑲᓵ, ᐅᐣᑭᑭᓇᐊᐧᒋᓇᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᐣᐧ ᐱᔪ ᑕᐧ ᐃᓱᓇᔪᐊ·ᓵ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑕᐱᐊ·ᐣᐧ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊ·ᓵ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᑎᓇ ᐱᔪ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐃᓱᑦᓵ ᐁ ᔪᑎᑦᐃᔪᔪᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓱ ᓄᐣᑌ ᐅᓂᑭᐊ·ᐧ, 14) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐣᑭᓱᐣᑭᐣ ᒣ9·ᔦᐃ ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓇᑲᑲᓂᓵ, ᐅᐣᑭᑭᓇᐊᐧᒋᓇᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ, ᐱᔪ ᑕᐧ ᒥᑯᑲᑌᐣᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓱᐃ·ᐣ ᑲᓭ ᒥᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᑎᓱᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᒧᐣᑭᓇᑲᑲᓂᓵ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐱᒪᓱᐃᐃ·ᓱᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓱ ᓄᐣᑌ ᐳᓂᒥ9ᐊ·ᐧ, ᐁ ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓇᑲᑲᓂᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐣᑭᓱᐣᑭᐣ ᒣ9·ᔦᐃ ᐅᑲᐃ·ᒥᓇᑲᑲᓂᓵ, ᐱᔪ ᑕᐧ ᒥᑯᑲᑌᐣᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓱᑦᓵ ᐁ ᔪᑎᑦᐃᔪᔪᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓱ ᓄᐣᑌ ᐳᓂᒥ9

18) ᐊᐳᓗᑲ·ᒥᓯᐠ ᑕᐣ ᐊᓂᓗ ᐁᓕ ᐱᓕᓗᑕᒣ! ᑭᖏᒪ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓗ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐟ ᖃᑯᓗ ᑭᐳᐱᐟ ᑕᒥᓐᓇ ᐱᑯ ᑕᐣ Δ·ᓗ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓗ ᐅᑲ ᖃᑯᓗ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐟ ᑕ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂ ᒥᓴᐊ·ᐟ <ᓗᑭ ᓂᓗᑕᐳᓗ ᑲ Δᓄᓗᑕᓗᐠ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓴ

ᑭᓴᐣ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᓰᐟ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓰᓗ ᐅᒧᒪᓗ ᒥᓴ Δ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᓭᐊ·ᓗ
(ᒪᑎᕀ 12.46–50; ᒪᕽ 3.31–35)

19) ᑭᓴᐣ ᐅᒧᒪᓗ ᒥᓴ Δ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᓭᐊ·ᓗ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊ·ᓗ ᑲ Δᓭᐊᐳᐟ, ᐱᑯ ᑕᐣ ᑲΔ·ᓗ ᑭ ᐅᓗᑭᓭᓂᓂ ᐯᓭᓗ ᑭ ᐱᓰᓭᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐟ, ᐅᓗᓴᑦ ᐁ ᒥᓭᓰᓰᐊ·ᓂᓂᓵ 20) ᐊΔ·ᐅ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓗᑭ ᑲᓰᓰᓗ ᑭᓴᓭᓗ: ᑭᒧᒪ ᒥᓴᑭᐁ·ᓗᓭᓭᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᑲ·ᑭᓗ·ᐟ ᐁ ᓄᑌΔ· ᐊ·<ᒥᑲ·, ᐁ Δᑯᐟ. 21) ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰᐟ ΔΔᒪ ᑲᑭᓰ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᐟ: ᓂᒪᒪ ᒥᓰ ᓂᑭᐁ·ᓭᐊ·ᐟ Δᓴ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒧᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑎᑭᓗᑕᐊ·ᐟ ᑭᓴᓂᑕ ᒥᓰ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑐᒪᓗᐊ·ᐟ

ᑭᓴᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑎᓰᐟ ᑲ ᑭᑭ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓰᐠ ᑭ ᐳᓭᐊ·ᐟ ᑭᒪᓂᐟ ᒥᓰ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓰᐟ: ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓴᐊ·ᐊᒥᐠ ᑫ·ᑲᑲᑦ. ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲ Δᓭᓂᒥᓰᐁ·ᐅᐊᐊ·ᐟ. 23) ᖁᑲ·ᐟ ᑕᐣ ᐁ <ᐱᒪᓭᐊ·ᐟ, ᑭᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐳᓂ ᐅᓵᐟ, ᑫᑕᑕΔ·ᐠ Δᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐳᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐠ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓂᐟ ᒥᓰ ᑭᒪᓂᐟ ᑭ <ᐱᐟᑐᓄᑲᐣᑲ ᓂᐱ. ᒥᑕᐣ ΔΔᐁ· ᑭ ᑯᐟᓴᐱᐳᑯᐊᐊ·ᐟ ᑭ Δᓭᓰᓭᓭᐊ·ᐟ. 24) ᒥᑕᐣ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓰᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐊᒪᑭᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᓴᐣ ᐁ Δᓰᓰᐊ·ᐟ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᐊᒪᖁ! ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖁ! ᐊᓴ ᖁᑲᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᓴᓵᐁ·ᒥᐠ.

ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑭ ᑯᐟᑯᓭ ᒥᓰ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᐳᐟ ᓄᒥᐠ ᒥᓰ ᐊᐱᐟ ᐁ ᑯᑲᓭᒪᐣᑲᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑭ ᐳᓂᑭᑭᓄᒥᐠ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᓰᓰᑲᒪᐣᑲ, ᒥᓰ ᐊᐱᐟ ᑭᑭᑭᐊᓰᓰᐊ·ᒥᐠ. 25) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓰᐠ: ᐊᐠ ᑕᐣ ᐱᐁ· ᑭᑌᐯ·ᔪᐠᑕᒧᐱᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ? ᐱᑯ ᑕᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐊᒪᑲᑌᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᓰ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓂᑭᐊᐊᒪᐣᑲᓂᐊ·ᐟ: ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓗ ᑕᐣ ᐱᐁ· ᓰᐯ? Δ·ᐠ ᐁ ᒪᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᐳᐟ ᑲ ᓄᑕᓂᓂ ᒥᓰ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐣᑲᓂᐟ, ᒥᓰ ᐁ Δᓂᓄᑲᐣᑕᒧᓂᐠ!

ᐊᓂᐠ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᐱᒪᑭᐟ ᓰᐯᐊ·ᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐣᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᑲ·ᐠ
(ᒪᑎᕀ 8.28–34; ᒪᕽ 5.1–20)

26) ᒥᑕᐣ ᐁ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓴᑲᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᐳΔ·ᓂᐠ ᕿᐅᐊᓴᐊ·ᑭᐠ *ᑲᕽᐅᕽΔ Galilee ᐊᑭᐠ ᐅᐳᑭ. 27) ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᐣ

8.18 ᒪᑎᕀ 25.29; ᕽᐅᐟ 19.26.

t **26)** ᕿᐅᐊᓴᐊ·ᑭᐠ: ᓰᓂᐠᑕ ᕿᑌᐅᓂᐱΔᑲᓂᐠ ᑲᑕᕽᐊ Gadara Δᓂᓂᑲᑌ ᐊᐳΔ·ᐠ, ᐊ·<ᐠᑕᐟ ᒪᑎᕀ 8.28.

∇ ᑭ ᑲ<ᑌᑕᑯᑭᒻ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑭᖏᑯᐣ ᓇ.∨ᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑌᓇᵊᐣ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭᓂ<ᵊ, ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᖏᑯᓂᒻ *ᒪᒋᐊᒐᑲ·ᵊ; ᐊᐣ ᑭᓀ·ᐟ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ.∨ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᐅᵊᑭ ᑭᑭᖏᑭᑲᐣ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᐊᑮᔭᒻ ᐅᑕᔭᐃ·ᓂᵊᐣ, ∧ᐃᑯ ᑕᐟ ∇ ᑕᒋ ᐊᑮᔭᒻ ΔᐃΔᒪ ᑲ Δᒋᐃ·ᑫ<ᑲᒥᖏᓂᑭᐣ ᑲᒋᓇᐃ·ᓂᐣ, **28)** ᐊᐱ ∇ ᐊ·<ᒪ· ᑭᓯᒋᐣ, ᑭ ᔭᑯ∇· ᑲᐟ ᑭ ∧ᐱᑯ<ᓂᐅ ᐅᓀᑎᓂᵊᐣ, ∇ ᑭ ᑭᒋ∇·ᐧ: ᑭᓯᐟ, ᐅᑯᓯᒋᐣ ᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᐟ∨ᵊĊᑯᒋ· ᑭᓴᓂᑐ! ᑫᑯᓄ ∇·ᵊᑭᐊ·ᓇΔᒋᓯᵊ! ᑭ<ᑯᓴᓀᒥᐣ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᖆᖆ·ᑕᑭΔᒋᓯᵊ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ Δᑭᑐᐧ, ᐊᓂᐟ ᑭᓯᐟ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᓇᓇᐣ **29)** ᒥΔ∇· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ Δᑭᑐᐧ ᒥᓂᐟ ᑭᓂᐟ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ.∨ ∇ ᑭ ∧ ᒥᒋ∇· ∩∨ᓂᒥᑯ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖆ·ᐣᐧ ᐅᵊᑭᐧ ᒥᒋᓇ· ᐊᓴ ᐅĊᓇᵊᐣ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ.∨ ∇ ᑭ ∧ ᒥᒋ∇· ∩∨ᓂᒥᑯ ᒪᑭᐊᒐᖆ·ᐣᐧ ᐅᓂᵊᑭᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᑕᵊ ∇ ᑕᑯΔᑭᑕᑯᐣ ᑭᑭᓂᑯᐣ ᒥ ᑲ ᑭᑕ ∧ᑯ∧ᑐ ᐊᑲ∧ᑕᖆᓂᑭᐣ ᐊᓴ∧ᑕᖆᓂᑭᐣ ᐊᐊ<ᑕᓂᓂᑭᐣ, ᒥ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕ Δᑭᑐᐧ ᐊᓴ∧ᑕᖆᓂᑭᐣ ᐊᓴ∧ᑕᖆᓂᑭᐣ ᐊᐊ∇· ᐅᓂᵊᑭᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᑕᵊ ∇ ᑕᑯΔᑭᑕᑯᐣ ᐊᐊ<ᑕᓂᓂᑭᐣ, ᒥ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ∧ᑯ∧ᑐ

ᒪᑭᐊᒍᓂᑦ ᐅᓂᑭ, ᐅᑭ <ᓂᔭᓂᒪᓄ ᑭᔭᓄᑦ: <ᑭᑎᓂᓄᑦ ᑭ ᑭ Δ·ᑭΔ·ᓱᓄ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓱᓄ.

∇ᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᑭᔭᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑭᓂᔭᑦᐊᐣ ∇ Δᓱᒼ: **39)** ᑭ∇·ᓇᑕᐤ ᑭᑎᓇ∇·ᒧᑲᓇᓵ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᑕᓄ ᒥᓇᓄᑦ ᑲᓇ Δ·ᓄᑕᐣ ᐊᓂᓄ ∇ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓱ∨ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᔭ ᒥᓂ∇· Δᒧ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ∇ ᐊ·Δ·ᓄᑕᐣ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭᔭᓄᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᑖᑯᒼ.

∇ ᑭ ᒥᓱ·ᑭᐊᒼ Δ9·ᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᔭᒥᓂᑯᒼ
ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒧᑭᐊᒼ Δ9·ᔭᐣᔭᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᒼ
(ᒪᑎᕿ 9.18–26; ᒪᕄᐧ 5.21–43)

40) ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᒼ ᑭᔭᑉ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑭ∇·ᑕᑯᓄᐣ ᐊᑲᒥᔭᓱᐃᑲᑲᐣ, ᒥᓄᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᐧ ᒥᓂ·ᐣᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᓇᑭᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ, ᑭ9ᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᔭᔭᐊ·<ᒧᐊ·ᒼ ᑭᔭᓄᑦ. **41)** ∇ᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᓇ∨ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᓄᐣ, ᑐᐃ⋗ᐊᑉ Jairus ∇ Δᓄᓂᑲᓄᒼ, ᒥ ᐊᐊ∇· ∨ᓄᐧ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᐢᑲᐣ ᔪᐊ·ᐧ *ᐅᑕᔭᒥ∇Δ·ᑲᒥᑯᐊ·ᐣ. ᑭ ᐱᐅᑭᑎᑲ·ᓂ<ᓂᐅ ᐅᓄᑎᓂᐣ ᑭᔭᓄᑦ ∇ ᑭ <ᑯᔭᓂᒧᒼ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᐧᒼ ᐅᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᐣ, **42)** ΔΔ∇· ᐅᐣᑭ ∇ ∨ᓄᑯᓂᒼ ᐅᑕᓂᔭᐣ, ᓇᐣᑕ ᒥᑕᔭ·ᓄᔭᓄᑦ (12) ∇ ᑕᓄᐊᑭΔ·ᓐᓂᒼ, ∇ᓂ Δᐢᑲ·ᐊᑲᓄᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓄᑦ ᑲᑕᑯᓄᑦ ᑲᑭᓇᑲᐊ·ᒼ ᑲᑭᓇᑲᐊ·ᒼ ᑲᑭᓇᑲᐊ·ᒼ

ᐃᕐᐊᐤᒃ: ᓂᐩᑕᐯᐦᒪ. ᑭᑌᐯᐦᔪᓂᑕᒧᐃᓕᐤᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐦᑭᐃᑯᐩ, ᒥᐃᐯᐦ ᐸᔾᑕᕐᓂᒧᐃᓕᓂᐤᐣ ᐃᓗᒪᓕᓄᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐩ.

49) ᒪᑲᐢ. ᑎᓴᐢ ᐃᐃᐯᐦ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑕᑯᓗᐣ ᐊᐃᐠᐦ ᑐᐊᓴᐃᐢᐦᐣ ᐯ ᐱᑎᐸᑭᒧᐣ: ᑭᑕᓂᐢ ᑭ ᐃᐢᖏᐦᐱᒪᑎᓗ, ᖃᐃᐣ ᑭᔾᓴᒪᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐃ ᐊᐃᐠᐦᐊᓗᐣ.

50) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐯ ᓄᐣᑕᐣ ᐅᐅᐯᐦᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᒪᐃᐠᐦᐊᓗᐣ: ᖃᐃᐣ ᓴᑭᓗᐣ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᑌᐯᐦᔪᐣᑕᐣ, ᑕ ᒥᓇᐩᐸᐃ.

51) ᐊᐱ ᑎᓴᐢ ᖃ ᐅᑎᑕᐣ ᐊᐧᖃᐃᖏᓂᓂ, ᖃᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᓗᐣ ᐊᐃᐦᔨᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᐱᐢᑎᑫᒥᓄ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᐱᑕᔾ Peter, ᒐᐣ John, ᒪᒥᐢ James ᒥᓇ ᐃᑭᓴᐢᐣ ᐅᑕᑕᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᒪᒧᓄ. 52) ᖃᑭᓇ ᐊᐃᐦᔨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐊᔨᐊᐧᐠ ᑭ ᒪᐃᐊᐧᐦᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐯ ᒪᐃᐊᒪᐊᐧᐠ ᐃᑭᓴᐦᔪᐢᐣ, ᑎᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐊᐧᐣ: ᖃᐃᐣ ᒪᐃᐊᐢᐣ! ᖃᐃᐣ ᓂᐳᓂᐣ ᑭᑭᓴᐢᐣ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᒧᒥᓂᕽ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.

53) ᖃᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᕽᐱᐊᐊᐧᐣ ᖃ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐯ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒧᐊᐧᐠ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ ᑭᑫᓴᐢᐣ. 54) ᐯᖃᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᐣᑭᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐯᓂᑯᐧ ᐯ ᑭ ᖃᓄᓇᐣ. 55) ᐯᖃᐧ ᐅᐱᒪᒧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐱᑭᐯᐦᒪᖃᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ᓴᒪᐧ ᑭ ᐊᐧᓂᖏ, ᒥᓇ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐊᔨᓂᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂᐠ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑫ ᒥᒥᓂᐣ. 56) ᐃᑫᓴᐦᔪᐢᐣ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒪᖃᑌᐣᑕᒧᐊᐧᐣ, ᐯᖃᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐊᔨᓂᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂᐠ ᐃᐧᐸᐃᐢᐦᐣ ᐊᐃᐦᔨᐣ ᐯᖃᐧ ᐅ ᐃᐧᑕᒪᐊᐧᓂᐠ ᐊᐱᐃᔨᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐊᔨᓂᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂᐠ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑫ ᒥᒥᓂᐣ. 56) ᐃᑫᓴᐦᔪᐢᐣ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒪᖃᑌᐣᑕᒧᐊᐧᐣ, ᐯᖃᐧ ᑕᐢ

6) ᒥᑦᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᐧᑊᓴᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒧᒍᓂᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐸᐢᒥ ᐊᐦᓂᐦ ᒥᓗᓗᑕᓂᐊᐧᓂᓂᐦ ᐁ ᐃᐧᐣᑕᒪᑫᓂ ᒥᓴᐧᑭᒧᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓴᐧᑭᐊᓂ ᐊᐃᐧᓵᐣ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐣᑎ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ˙ₓ

"ᐁᕿᐊᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑫᑭᓄᒪ˙ ᐊᐊᐧᓄᓂᐃᐧᓂ˙ ᑭᕆᓗᐣ
(ᒪᑎᖏ 14.1–12; ᒪᕀᐦ 6.14–29)

7) ᐊᐱ "ᐁᕿᐊᐟᐠ Herod ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐧ˙ *ᑲᕿᐊᕿᐃᐣᐦ Galilee ᐁ ᓄᐣᑕᐣᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓗᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓀᒥᓂᐦ, ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᓵᐣᑕᐧ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐅᐣᑎ, ᐋᓂᐣᑕ ᐊᑯᓀᓂᓂᐊᐧᐦ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧ˙ᐧ, ᒐᐧ John ᓀᑲᐊᐣᑕᑫᐃᐧᓂᓂ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᐁ˙ᐱᒪᑎᓀ˙ₓ 8) ᑯᑭᑫᐦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧ˙ᐦ, ᐃᕿᐊᐃᒪᒐ Elijah ᑭ ᐋᑯᓀ,ᐠ ᒥᓇ ᑭᐅᐱ˙ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑯᑭᑫᐦ, ᐯᓀ ᐁ˙ᐣᑲ˙ *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐊᐧ˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᐁ˙ᐱᒪᑎᓀ˙ₓ 9) "ᐁᕿᐊᐟ ᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒐᐧᐣ ᐃ˙ᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᐣᑭᑫ˙ᑕᐧᐦ, ᐁᑲ˙ ᑕᐣ ᐊᐧᐊᐧ˙ᓵᐣ ᐊᐧᐊᐁ˙ ᐋᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓀᒥᓄᐣᐦ ᐃᐃᐁᐧᓂᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐣ? ᒥᑦᐣ ᒪᓴᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫ˙ᐊᐧᐦᒪᐣ ᑭᕆᓀᐣ˙ₓ

ᑭᓴᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒪ˙ ᓂᐦᐅᓇᐋ˙ ᑭᑎᒋᓀᒥᑕᓇ ᐊᓀᓀᓂᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐣ
(ᒪᑎᖏ 14.13–21; ᒪᕀᐦ 6.30–44; ᒐ˙ᐣ 6.1–14)

10) ᐁᑲ˙ ᐃᓀᓂᓴ˙ᐊᑲᓇᐧ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭᐁ˙ᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ˙ᐣᑕᒪᐊᐧ˙ᐦ˙ᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑭᓴᒪᐣᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓗᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓀᒥᑫᐊᐧ˙ᐦ˙ₓ ᒥ ᑲᓂ ᐃᓀᓀᒪᑎᓂᓴᐧᐦᐊᐧ˙ᐦ˙ ᐅᑎᓀᓂᓴᐧᓂᐊᐧᑲᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓴᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑕᐃ˙ᓂᐣᐠ *ᐯᓴᒪᓂᑐ Bethsaida ᐁ ᐃᓀᓂᑲᑌᓂᐧ˙ₓ 11) ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑭᓴᐣ ᑲ ᒥᓀᓂᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᐁ˙ᑎ ᐁ ᐃᓴᐧ˙ₓ ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓀᐊᐧᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᐣᐦ˙ₓ ᑭᓴᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᓂᒥᓵᐣᑕᐣ ᐁ ᐱᓴᐧᐦ ᑲᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓀᐣᑕᒪᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᒥᓇᐊᐧᐦᑫᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᐧᐊᐁ˙ᐅᐣᑕᒪᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓗᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓀᒪᑎᓂᓴᐧᐦᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑭ ᒥᓀᓀᐊᐧᐦᐅᐣᐦ˙ₓ

12) ᐊᐱ ᑲᓂ ᐅᓇᑯᐧ˙ ᑫᐧᐦ ᑲ ᓂᐦᐣᑭᓀᒪᐣᐦ˙, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓀᑲᑯᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ˙ᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᑲ ᒥᑕᓴᓀᓀᓂᓂᐊᐧ˙ᐦ ᒥᓇᐊᐧᐦᑫᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᓀᐊᐧᐦᐅᐣᐦ˙ₓ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓀᐧᐦ˙ᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓗ

ᒥᑦᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓐᑦ: ᓂᐦᓇᓵ ᐯᑕ ᓂᵊᑕᐦᐃᑦᒥᵊ <ᕿᓀᓂᑲᓂᓚᓵᓴᐦᓴᐦᓵᓵᓴᐦᓵᓵ ᒥᓇ ᓱᓀᓵᵊ ᑭᓇᓴᓵ, ᑭᓇᓵᐯᓂᓂᒥᓇᓱᓇᑦ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑕᐃᓵ ᐊᑕᐯᓂᐦᵊᓵᵊ ᒥᒥᑕᓀᒥᑕᓇ ᐃᐃᓵ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓴᓵᑦ? **14)** ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐦᓇᓱᓱ· ᑭᑦᒥᑕᓀᒥᑕᓇ (5,000) ᑭ ᑕᓀᓇᐊᓂᑦ ᓱᵊᑕᓵ

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓱᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᐊᓂᓱᓇᵊ: ᐊᐱᐃᓂᓵ ᐊᓂᓀᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵ ᓱᓂᐦᓇᓇᒥᑕᓇ (50) ᓱᵊᑕ ᑭ ᑕᑕᓀᓇᐊᓂᓵᓵᓵ.

15) ᐊᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧᐊᓂᓵᓵ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐊᓂᐊᐊᓂᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐦᓇᓵ. **16)** ᒥᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓱᵊ ᐊᐊᐯᓂᓂᐊᓂᵊ ᓂᐦᓇᓵᵊ <ᕿᓀᓀᓂᓱᓇᓴᓴᓵᵊ ᒥᓇ ᓱᓀᓵᵊ ᑭᓇᓴᓀᵊ, ᑭᑭᑭᓀᓂᵊᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓱᐱᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓱᓱᐃᒪᵊ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐᵊ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᓂᐊᓂᵊ ᐅᵊᑭ, ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭᕿᓱᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓱᐃᵊ ᐅᑭᒪᐱᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᐊᐱᐃᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᐁ ᐃᐢᓀᓂᓴᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᐢᓀᓂᓴᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ, **17)** ᐁᑲᓱ ᑭᓇᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌᐱᐃᓂᓀᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐊᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐊᓂᵊᑐᓱᓱᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐢᓀᓂᓴᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ, ᒪᒪᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᐁ ᑭᓇᓵᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐊᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᐁ ᑭᓇᓵᵊ ᐅᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐊᓂᓂᐊᓂᓵᓵᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᐢᓀᓂᓴ

ᐅᓇᓗᐯᐁᐃᓕᓐᓂᕐᐳ ᒥᓇ *ᑭᑭᐊᕐᒥᐯᐁᐃᓕᑭᒧᐧᐃᐢ ᒥᓇ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏᓂ-
ᐅᓇᓗᐯᐁᐃᓕᐢ, ᐯᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᑕ ᓂᓗᒪᐊᐢᓕᐢ, ᐯᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᓂᓗᑭᓗᑲᓂᓂᐳ ᒥᓇᐊᐢ·
ᑕ ᑭᐯᐢ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᐃᒪᐊᐢᓕᐢ.

23) ᒥᓇ ᐅᐅᐯᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐃ ᑲᑭᓇ: ᑭᑎᐧᐃ ᐊᐃᐢᓴ ᐯ ᐃᐢ ᐱ
ᐃᐢᑭᐃᓇᓗᒥ, ᐱᓀ ᑭ ᐊᓱᓂᓂᒥᒥ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᓇᓇᒪ ᐅᑦᓗᑌᓴᑎᓀᒪᐧᒪᐧ
ᑕᓗᑭᓗᑲᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓗᒧᐧ. 24) ᐊᓂᑉ ᐊᐊᐧᓄᓂᓀ ᐊᐧ ᑭᑭᐃᐢᓇᐢᐳ
ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᐃᐢᐳ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐧᓂᑐᐳ. ᐯᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃᐢᓴ ᐯᑲ ᑫ ᑭᑭᐃᐢᓇᐢᐳ
ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᐃᐢᐳ ᓂᐳ ᐅᐳᑭ ᐯ <ᑭᑎᓇᐢᐳ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᑐᐳ. 25) ᑫᐃᓄᐳ
ᑫ ᑲᑭᑕᒪᒥ ᐊᐃᐢᓴ ᑭᑎᐱᐳ ᐃᓇᑌᐱᓇᒪᒥ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐃᐳ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐳᐧ, ᐱᐃ
ᑕᑉ ᐃᐢ ᓂᓗᐊᐧᓇᐢᑎᐃᑎᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐳᑭᑲᑲᒪᑐᒣ? 26) ᑭᑎᐱᐳ ᐊᐃᐢᓴ
ᐅᐳᑭᐊᑲᑭ ᓂᐳ ᐅᐳᑭ ᒥᓇ ᓂᐳᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏᐃᓇᐢ, ᓂᐳ ᐃᒪᑎ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ
ᐅᑲᑭᐯᐃᓂᓗᒪᐢ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑲᑭᑕᐊᐧ ᐊᐱ ᐱᓴᓴᐳ ᓂᑭᑭᐃᓄᓀᐢᑕᓂᐃᓂᓂᐳᐧ ᒥᓇ
ᐅᑭᑭᐃᓄᓀᐢᒌᓂᓗᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐳᐧ ᐅᒌᐃᐢᒪ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᑭᓗᒪᐢᐳ 27) ᑭ ᑲ
ᖁᑭᓀᐃᐢᑕᒪᐃᓂᓀᐊᐧᐧ, ᓀᓂᐢᑕ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐧᓴᐊᐧᐧ ᑲᐃᐢᒪᐃᓂᓀᐊᐧᐧ
ᐅᑎᓗᓗᓗᓀᐊᐧᐧ ᓂ>ᐃᐢ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᓴᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐢᑕᒧᒪᐊᐧᐧ ᖁᑭᓴᓂᑐ
ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐃᐢ.

ᑭᓴᑉ ᐯ ᐊᐢᑭᓀᓗᒥ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 17.1–8; ᒪᕆᐳ 9.2–8)

28) ᐊᐱ ᓀᐢᑕ ᐯᓗᑲᐧ ᐃᓗᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐟᑲᐧ ᐊᐅᑭᑐᒣ ᐅᐅᐯᐧᓂᐊᐧᐢ, ᑭᓴᑉ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᐊᐧᐢ ᐱᑕᕆᐅᐢ Peter, ᒍᐧᓀᐢ John ᒥᓇ ᖃᒥᓴᐢ James, ᐯ ᑭ
ᐃᑲᐧᒪᑎᐯᐧᐊᐧᐧᑉ ᐃᐟᐸᑎᓀᐢᐳ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕ ᐊᑲᒥᐊᐧᐧ. 29) ᖃᑲᐧᑉ ᐯ ᐊᑲᒥᐊᐧᐧ
ᐅᐃᐧᐢᑲᐧᓂᐢᐳ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑭᓀᓀᓂᓀ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᐟᑭᑲᓀᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐧᓴᐅᓂᐊᐧᐧ.
30) ᑫᑕᑕᐃᐢ ᓄᓂᐢ (2) ᓀᐱᐊᐧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓂᓂᓂᐢ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᐯᐧᓂᐊᐧᐢ ᒪᓂᑲᐢ
Moses ᒥᓇ ᐃᐟᐊᐃᑲᐊᐧᐢ Elijah. 31) ᑭ ᓀᓂᓂᐊᐧᐢ ᑭᑎᐊᐧᑲᐳᐃᓂᓂᐢᐳ ᒥᓇ
ᐯ ᑭ ᑕᓂᐢᑕᒥᓂᑉ ᐊᐧᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᐯᐧ ᑫᓂ ᓀᓂᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑎᓄᐢᑕᒪᐃᓂᓂᐢ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐳᐢ ᐱᑎᓂᑐᐢᓂᑉ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᖃᐃᐅᑲᐟᐊᐧᒪᐢᐳ Jerusalem.
32) ᐱᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑭᐃᓀᓀᑉ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐊᐧᐧᐧᐢ ᐯᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑭ ᑯᓀᓀᐊᐧᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ
ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐸᒪᐊᐧᐧᑉ ᑎᓴᓂᐢ ᑭᑭᐊᐧᑲᐳᐃᓂᓂᐢᐳ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓀᓂᓂᓂᐢ ᓀᐱᐊᐧᐢ
ᐯ ᑭᑭᑲᐸᐃᐧᒪᓂᓂᐢ ᐅᓴᓀᓀᐊᐧᐧᑉ 33) ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊᐯᐧᓂᐊᐧᐢ ᓀᓂᓂᐢ ᓀᐱᐊᐧᐢ ᐯ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓀᐊᐧᐧᑉ
ᑎᓴᓂᐢ, ᐱᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑭ ᑲᓂᓀᓀᐢ: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᐧᒪᖏ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᐯᐱᑭ ᓀᓂᐢ
ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐳᑉ! ᐊᑎᑎ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑐᒥᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᓄᐢ (3) ᐊᑲᐧᐊᐧᑌᐅᑲᓇᐢ,
ᐯᓂᐧ ᑭᐢ ᐅᐳᑭ, ᐯᓂᐧ ᒧᓂᓄ ᐅᐳᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᐯᓂᐧ ᐃᐟᐊᐃᐢᒪᐃᓂᓂᐢᐳ ᐅᐳᑭ ᑭᓂᐢ ᑲᐃᐢᓂᐢ
ᑌᐯᐧ ᐱᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑭ ᑭᑫᑉᑕᐢᐢ ᐃᐃᐯᐧ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭᑐᒣ.

9.23 ᒪᑎᖅ 10.38; ᕿᐅᐳ 14.27. **9.24** ᒪᑎᖅ 10.39; ᕿᐅᐳ 17.33; ᒍᐧᐢ 12.25.

34) ᐁᒃ ᖁᒃᑉ ᐁ ᓇᓗᓯᒋᑉᓂᒪᓕᒃ, ᐊᐤᑦ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑎᓚᒃᓯ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒃᐋᐤᑌᖏᓚᐤᑉ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑎ ᓴᑭᓕᐤᐊᐤᓴ ᐃᐃᐁᐤ ᐊᐤᑭ·ᓂ ᒃ ᐱ ᐊᒃᓂᖏᓚᐤᑉ· 35) ᐁᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑎ ᑭᒍ ᐊᐃᓴ ᐊᐤᑭ·ᓂᓯ: ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓂᓯᓚᓂᐟ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓐᓂᒪᓕᓯ, ᐱᓯᓯᑕᐃ·ᓯ! ᑭ ᐃᑎᒍ.

36) ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᖖᒃᑲᒍᑐ, ᑎᓵᐢ ᐁᑕ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐠᐤ ᐁ ᑭ <ᐯᓱᓀᑉ, ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐤᒃᓂᐸ ᐃᑕᐢ ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑎ <ᐠᒥᐣᑕᓯᓱᓀᐤ· ᖃᓀᐣ, ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᓴᒪᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁᓂ ᒃᑭᓱᑲᓂᑭ ᐊᐃᓴᓱᓄᐤᐊᐤ· ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓱᐣᑕᒪᐤᓱᐤᐊᐤ· ᐣ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓀᐱᓱᓄᐤᐊᐤ·ᓂ,

ᑎᓵᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓀᐤᑎᑉ ᓀᐯᐣᓴᐣ ᐁ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓴᐤᑉ ᒪᑭᐊᒪᓂᓀᐣ
(ᒪᑎᖏ 17.14–18; ᒪᕐ 9.14–27)

37) ᒥᓇᐤᑉ· ᐁ ᑭᓱᓂᓂᓂᐟ ᑎᓵᐢ ᒥᓇ ᓂᐢᓱᐣ (3) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐤᐊᐤᑉ·ᓂᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐱᓂᓵᒪᑭᐁ·ᐤᑉ·, ᐤᐊᐱᑭ ᐁ ᒥᓱᓄᓂᑉ ᐊᐃᓴᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑭᐢᒥᓂᐣ, 38) ᐯᓱᐟ ᐃᑕᐢ ᓇᐯ ᒥᓱᓄᓇᐤᓂᓂᐟ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓵᓂᐁ·: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓀᑫ! ᑭᐸᓂᓵᓕᐣ ᑎ ᐤᑉ·ᐸᒪᑉ ᓂᐣᓂᐢᓂᐣ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐊᐠᐤᐁ· ᐁᓱ ᐯᓱᓂᑉ ᓂᐣᓂᐢᓂᐣ, 39) ᓇᓱᓀ *ᒪᑭᐊᒃᓚᐣ ᐅᑐᑎᑎᓂᓂᓂᐣ, ᑫᑕᐃᐣ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓵᓂᐁ·ᑉ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐅᑭᐱᐤᓂᓂᐣᐃᓂᑉ, ᐱᓂᐢ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁᓂ ᓵᑎᑭᑭᓂᓀᐣ ᐱᐤᓂᓂᐣ ᐅᑭᐣ, ᐃᓱᒍᓵᐟ ᐁ ᖃᓂᐯᑭᓇᓇᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᐣ ᐊᐱᐟ ᐅ ᐃ· ᐳᓂᐃᓂᓂᐣ, 40) ᓂ ᑭ <ᓂᓵᓚᐟ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐤᐊᐤᓴᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᒃᑌᓂᓵᓵᐊᐤᑉ· ᒪᑭᐊᒃᓚᐣ, ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐅ ᐃ· ᐳᓂᐃᓂᓂᐣ, ᐃᓱᒍᓵᐟ ᐁ ᒃᒃᑕᑭᐃᓂᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐱᐟ

ᐃᓗ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑐᓇᓗᐁᐃᓂᓂᓂᐊᓵᐣ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊᓂᐳ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.
45) ᐁᒃᓴ ᑕᑉ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᓵᒃᓴᐳ ᑲᐃᓵᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓂᓗᑐᑕᐣᓗᓇᐊᓵ ᕿᑯᓵᐣ ᑲ ᐃᐅᑕᒥᓂᓪ, ᑕᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑕᒪᐃᓵᐢᒌᓴ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓂᓗᑐᒪᐊᐊᓵᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᕿᓂᒧᐊᓵᓴ ᑎ ᑲᕿᓂᒧᐊᓵᓴ ᕿᑯᓵᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᓴ ᑲ ᐃᐅᑕᒥᓂᓪ.

ᑭᓴᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢᑕᒪᐊᓵᓴ ᐊᐊᓵᓂᓇᐣ ᕿ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓇᐢᒌᑯᓂᓴ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 18.1–5; ᒪᐦᐳ 9.33–37)

46) *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᓵᒃᓇᐳ ᐃᑕᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᐊᓵᓴ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᓴ ᒪᐦᐊᓵᓴ ᕿ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓇᐢᒌᑯᓂᓪ. **47)** ᑭᓴᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕿᐣᒌᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐋᓇᓂᐢᒌᑕᒥᓂᓪ. ᑕᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐅᒋᐱᓵᓴᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᐢᑭᓴᐣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃᓵᐊᐊᐣ ᓴᓂᐢᐅᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇ ᐊᐢᐣ, **48)** ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᓵᓴᐢ: ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊᓵᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐅᒋᐱᓵᓴᐣ ᐊᓵᐊᐁᓂᓂᓵᐣ ᐊᐱᓄᐢᑭᓴᐣ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐃᐃᐁᓴ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓪᓂᐣ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᐢ ᓂᐣᑐᒋᐱᓂᓪ. ᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊᓵᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐅᒋᐱᓵᓪᓂᐣ, ᐯᓪᓴᓵᐢ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐᒋᐱᓵᓴᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᓂᓵᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓪᓂᓪ. ᒥᓇ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓵ ᐊᐊᓵᓂᐢ ᒪᐦᐣ ᑲ ᑕᐸᓴᓂᒥᓪᐣ ᑲ ᕿᓪᔪᔭᓵ, ᒪᐦᐣ ᑕ ᑭᑭᐃᓵᐢᒌᓪᓂᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

ᐊᐊᓵᓂᐢ ᐁᒃ ᑲ ᒪᐃᓵᓂᐢᑲᔪᐢ ᑭᐃᓬᑭᐃᓂᓇᐃᓵ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒋ
(ᒪᐦᐳ 9.38–40)

49) ᐞᓵᐣ John ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑭᑐ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᑫ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓵᐸᒪᐃᓵᐣ ᐃᓕᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒋᐣ ᑭᐃᓵᐣᓪᐃᓵᐣ ᐁ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓴᓵᐢ *ᒪᒥᐊᐞᒃᓵᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒋᒪᐊᓵᐃᓵᐣ ᑎ ᑭᐱᐢᒋ ᐅ ᑐᒋᐣ, ᑎᕪᒪ ᒃᐃᓵᐣ ᓂᐃᓵᑎᐃᓵᐣᓪᐃᓵᐣ ᐃᐁᐢ ᐅ ᐃᓇ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓪᓂᐢᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.
50) ᑎᓴᑉ ᐃᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐣ: ᒃᐃᓵᐣ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᓪᐣ ᑎᕪᒪ ᐱᓇ ᐊᐊᓵᓂᐢ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᒪᐃᓵᓂᐢᒃᓇᐢᐣ ᑭᐃᓵᑎᐃᓇᐊᓵ ᐃᐁᐢ ᒃ ᐃᓇ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓇᐢᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.

ᑎᓴᑉ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐱᓂᒃᓂᐃᓵᐢ ᑕᐃᓵᓂᐣ ᓴᑐᕓᐃᓴᐃᓵ ᐊᑭᐣ
(ᒪᐦᐳ 9.38–40)

51) ᐊᓴ ᐃᐃᐁᓴ ᐯᓂᐣᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂᓴᐢ ᑎᓴᑉ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐱᓂᐣᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓵᐣᒌᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐢ *ᑎᕽᐅᓴᓵᐊᒥᐣ **Jerusalem**. **52)** ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒃᓂᓂᓴᐢᐊᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᒪᐃᓂᓂᒪᐢ ᒃ ᐃ. ᐊᓂ ᐃᓴᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓴᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐃᓂᐣᐣ *ᓴᓕᕽᐃᓴ ᐊᑭᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᒃᓂ ᒃᐣᑭᑕᒪᓇᑯᐢ ᒃᑭᓪ ᑫᐣ. **53)** ᐁᒃᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᓵᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃᐃᓵᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐢᑕᐃᓵᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᓂᐊᐢᐣᓂᐢ, ᑎᕪᒪ ᑭ ᑫᐣᑕᒃᓵᐣ ᐁ ᒪᑭ ᐊᒥᐊᐣᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓴᓂᐢ. **54)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ

9.46 ᕿᐅᐳ 22.24. **9.48** ᒪᑎᐦ 10.40; ᕿᐅᐳ 10.16; ថᓵᐣ 13.20.
9.54 2 ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐊᓵᐳ 1.9–16.

ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᐧᑊᑲᓇᐟ ᖵᒥᑉ James ᒥᓇ ᐃᓕᐧᐣ John ᑲ ᐊᐧᑊᐧᐸᐣᒪᐊᐧᑊᐧ ᓴᖅᐳᐃᒪᐃᓕᐧᓂᓂᐊᐧᑊᐧᐣ Samaritans ᑲ ᐃᓕᒥᑫᓂᒻ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᑊᐧᒻ: ᑌᐯᐣᑎᑫᐣ, ᑭᓇᐣᑕᐯᐧᓂᒥᓕᓇᑦ ᐃᓇ ᒥ ᑲᓂᑕᒪᐣᐟ ᐃᑉᓱᑌ ᒥ ᐱᓇᓕᒥᑲᒪᒪᓇᐟ ᑎᑭᑕᓕᓱᐟ ᐅᐣᑎ ᒥ ᓂᓕᐊᐧᑊᐧᓇᓕᐃᓱᐊᐧᑊᐧᑉ?ˣ

55) ᑎᓴᑉ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᑫᐧᑭᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎᐊᐧᑊ„ [ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒪᓕᐧᐸᐊᐧᑊᐧᐊᐧᑊ ᐯᓕ ᐊᐧᑊᓂᐧᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᐧᐣ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᐞᓱᐟᓴᐧ, 56) ᐊᓂᑉ ᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑲᑫᑭᐯᐃᓂᓕᓱᒪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐣᑭᐱᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐯᐧᓴᐣ, ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᐃᐧᐣ ᑭ ᓂᓕᐊᐧᑊᐧᓇᑎᓴᐣ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᓂᐊᐧᑊᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐣ„]ʸ ᒥᑕᑉ ᑲᓂ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒪᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓴᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ <ᑲᐣ ᑕᐃᐧᓂᐣᐟ„

ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᑲᓂᓂᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᐊᐃᐧᓴᐟ ᑲ ᐃᐧ ᐱᒥᓂᐧᐣᐊᐧᑊᐧ ᑭᓴᓕᐣ
(ᒪᑎᐟ 8.19–22)

57) ᒪᑲᐧᐟ ᐯ ᐱᒥ ᐊᐧᑊᓴᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ, ᐊᐃᐧᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᑭᓴᓕᐣ: ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᐧᑎᐅᐣ ᐱᓇ ᐊᐣᑎ ᐯ ᐃᓴᑉᐣ„ 58) ᑎᓴᑉ ᐃᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐊᐧᑊᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ, ᒥᓇ ᐱᓂᓕᐣᓴᐧᐟ ᐅᐊᐧᑊᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ„ ᓂᐣ ᑕᑉ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑲᑭᐯᐃᓂᓕᓱᒪᐣ ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᐞᓕᐣ ᐯᐃᓂᓕᐣ ᓂᑕᐃᐧᐣ ᑫᓇ ᓂᐸᐞᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ„

59) ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᐣ ᓇᐯᐊᐧᑊᐧᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᐣ: ᐱᒥᓂᐧᑎᐅᓕᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ„ ᐃᐧᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣ: <ᑭᑎᓂᓕᐣ ᐱᓇᒻ ᑭ ᑭᐯᐧᐞᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐃᐧ ᓇᐃᓇᐧᐟ ᓂᑕᑕ„

60) ᑎᓴᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᒪᐣ: ᐃᐧᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧ ᐱᐞ ᑲ ᓂ>ᐯᐧᐣᑕᓄᓂᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᐅ ᑲ ᑕᓄᑲᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᐅᑎᓇᐯᐧᒪᓇᓂᓂᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᐧ ᓂ>ᓂ„ ᑭᐣ ᑕᑉ ᒪᒫᐣ ᑭ <ᐸᐃᐧᐣᑕᒪᑫᐣ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᐟ ᐊᐊᐯᐧ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓕᓕᑐᐟ ᐅᑎᐱᐣᑭᐃᐧᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ„

61) ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᐟ ᓇᐯᐊᐧᑊᐧᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ: ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᐧᐣᐅᐣ, ᐱᓇᒫ ᑕᑉ ᓂᐣᑕᒻ <ᑭᑎᓂᓕᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐃᐧ ᐅᓕᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᓇᐣ ᐊᐊᐯᐧᓂᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᒪᓇᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ„

62) ᑎᓴᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃᐧᓴ ᑲ ᒫᑭ ᐅᒻᐯᐧᐃᑫᒻ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓴᐸᓇᐣᐱᒻ ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑌᐱ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑎᐯᐣᑭᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑊᐸᑎᓂᒻ„

ᑭᓴᑉ ᑲ ᑭ ᒫᑭᓂᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᒻ ᓂᓴᓂᒥᑕᓇᓂᓂᐧᐣ

10 1) ᐊᐱ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᒻ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑫᐣ ᑲᑲᓇᐃᒻ ᐊᐊᐯᐧᓂᐧᐊᐧᑊᐧᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑐᒫᐟ ᓂᓴᓂᒥᑕᓇᓂᓂᐧᐣᐟᶻ (72) ᓇᐯᐊᐧᑊᐧᐣ ᒥ ᓇᓂᓂᓂᒻ ᒥ ᑭ ᓂᑲᑲᓂ ᐊᓂ

9.61 ɪ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒫᐊᐧᑊᐧᐟ 19.20„

ˣ **54)** ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᓂᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᐧᐟ ᐅᐅᐯᐧ ᑲᓀ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᒫ:
ᑕᐱᐣᑯᒻ ᐃᕮᐊᐃᓚ Elijah ᑲ ᑭ ᐣᑕᐣᐟ„

ʸ **55-56)** ᐅᐅᐯᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᐧᑊᐧᑎᐱᐃᑲᑌᐟ [ ] 55b. 56a ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᓂᐣ, ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑎᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᓇᐣ ᐊᓂᓂᑕᑉ ᖃᑌᐅᓂᓂᐱᐃᑫᐃᐧᓂᐣᐟ„

ᶻ **1)** ᓂᓴᓂᒥᑕᓇᓂᓂᐧᐣ: ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᓂᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᐣ ᓂᓴᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᒫ„

ᐊᐳᓴᓂᒃ ᒥᓂᐁ ᒡᐃᓗᓂᓂᕐᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐊᖏᐃᓗᓂᓂᕐᒃ ᐃᓗᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓐᒍᕐᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓐᓇ
2) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᑕᑦ: ᒥᖏᐃ ᐊᖏᒪᑲᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓇᑭᕐᒃ ᑭᑎᑫᐃᓐᓐ, ᐅᓐᓴᓐᒃ ᐃᓇᑐᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᓇᑭᓂᓂᒃ ᑲ ᒪᐊᓗᓐᒍᓂᑫᐊᖏᓇ ᐊᖏᒥᐁᐃᓚᓐᒃ ᑲᑎᑫᐃᓐᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᖏᐊᓗ ᐊᓇᑭᓇᓂᒃᓇ ᑭᒪᓐᓇᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᑎᑫᐃᓐᓐ, 3) ᒥ ᐃᓂᒪᒪᓪᓕᐊ! ᑭᒪᓂᓴᐅᓇᓗᐊᖏ ᒡᐱᓐᓇᓂᒃᓇ ᒪᓐᓇᓂᒃ ᑐᑭ ᐃᓂᓴᖏᐊᓗ ᐁ ᐃᓴᓐᓇᖏ ᐃᓂᓂᓇᓂᒃᓇ, 4) ᑲᐃᓐᓐ ᒪᑭᐃᓐᑐᓪᓕ ᑭᓂᓂᓴᐊᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ, ᑭᐱᓇᐃᑲᓂᐊᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ, ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑭᖏᑎᓪ ᐁᑕ ᑭᒪᑭᓂᓂᐊᖏ ᒪᑭᐃᓐᑐᓪᓕ ᑲᐃᓐᓐ ᑭᑭᖏᓂᓂᐊᖏ ᑭᐃᓐᓐ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᖏᐊᓗᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ, 5) ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐱᖏᑫᓪ ᐊᓂᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ ᐁᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᖏᐊᓗᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᖏᐊᓗᓂᓂᐊᖏᓐᓐ ᐁᑲ

ᒪᒪᑲᑭᖏᑫᐃ·ᓇᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᐢᑕᒣᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑐᑌᓇᒥᐊ·ᐣᐦ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᐢᑕᐃᐢᑕ·ᐸᐢ *ᑕᓀᕽᐃᐣᐦ Tyre ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᑕᓂᐣᐦ Sidon ᐊᓂᓱᓂᓂᐊ·ᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓀᐊ·ᐧ, ᐋᓴ ᐁ·ᕿᑲᐧ ᑕ ᑭ ᖏᑲᑲᑭᓱᓂᐧᓫ ᐅ ᑕ ᑭ ᐱᓱᑲᓇᐊ·ᐸᐢ ᑲᐢᑭᑌᐁᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑕ ᑭ ᐱᐃ·ᐁ·ᐱᓇᓇᐊ· ᐱᑯᐢᑌᓂ ᐅᐃ·ᓴᐃ·ᐊᐊ·ᐣᐦ ᑭ ᓇᑯᐢᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒥᐢᑭᓇᐁ·ᓱᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓂᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊ·ᓂᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧᓫ 14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑎᐠᑯᓂᐁᐃ·ᑭᓱᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓂᑯᐢ ᑲᐢᑭᑌᐁᓂᓂ ᐃᓂᑫ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᑭᐢᐃᐃᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱᐧ ᐃᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑕᓀᕽᐃᐣᐦ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᑕᓂᐣᐦ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᐧ, ᑭᑎᓂᐢᑕᓇᐊ·ᐧ 15) ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑕᐢ *ᑲᐠᕽᓂᓴᒥᐣᐦ Capernaum ᑲ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᐣ, ᑭᑎᓂᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᓇ ᐁ ᐃ· ᑲᑫ· ᐃᐢᐯᓂᒥᑎᓱᐣ ᐃᓂᑫ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐢᑕᓇᓱᐣ? ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᐠᓱᐃᐁ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐃᓱᐁ·ᐱᓂᓱᐣᐦ·ᓇ

16) ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭᐳᐱᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᐣ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐢ: ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐱᓱᐢᑕᓇᓱᐣ, ᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐱᓱᐢᑕᐃ·ᓱᐠᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐋᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᓱᐣ, ᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐋᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᓱᐠᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐢ ᑲᐳᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᓱᐠᓇ, ᐅᑕᓇᐁ·ᓂᒪᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐱᑭᓂᓴᐅᓂᓂᐧᓫ

ᐁ ᐱ ᑭᐁ·ᐋ·ᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᓂᓴ·ᓱᑎᑕᓇᓱᓂᓱᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᓂᓴᐅᓂᐣᐦᑕ·ᐸᐢ

17) ᐁᑲ· ᓂᓴ·ᓱᑎᑕᓇᓱᓂᓱᐣ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᐱ ᑭᐁ·ᐋ·ᐧ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓇᐊ· ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣᓫ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐧ: ᑌᐯᐣᑭᖏᐢ, ᑲᔪ *ᒪᑭᐊᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓱᐣᑕᑯᓇᓇᓇᐢ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑲᓇᓇᐣᑕᑕᐢ· ᑭᐃ·ᐣᓱᐃ·ᓂᐣᐦ ᐅᐣᑎᓫ 18) ᒥᓇ ᐢᐣ ᑭᓴᐣ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐣ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐁ·ᐸᒪ ᓴᑕᐣ Satan ᐁ ᐸᐣᑭᐱᐣ ᑭᑭᑭᓱᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑕᐱᐢᓂᐣ ᑲ ᓇᓴᑭᐅᑓᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓇᓇᓂᐢ·ᐧᓫ 19) ᐱᓱᐣᑕᐃ·ᓱᐠᐢ! ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇᐊ· ᒪᐢᑲᐃ·ᓱᐃ·ᐣ ᑎ ᑕᐁᑲᓂᑲᑲ· ᑲ ᐁᑕᐢᑲᐣᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓂᐱᐊᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑕᑭᐢᐧ ᑲ ᑭᓱᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᑎ ᓴᐁᑎᑐᐠ· ᒥᑲᐁ· ᐅᑲᐢᑭᑓᐃᓱᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒪᑎᒪᓐ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐁ· ᐃᓱᐃ·ᓇᓇᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧᓫ 20) ᐱᐁ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐅᐣᑎᐊᐢᐠᐣ ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᒪᑎᐊᓀᑲ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐱᓱᐣᑕᐁᓂᓱᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒪᑎᒪᓐᑐ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐁ· ᐃᓱᐃ·ᓇᓇᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒪᓂᓱᐣᑕᐁᓂᓱᐣ ᑭᑎᓱᓂᑲᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᑌᑭᐣ ᑭᑎᑭᓱᓂᐣᐦ·ᐧᓫ

ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒧᐣᓴᐢᑲᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑎᓴᐧ (ᒪᑎᐠ 11.25–27; 13.16–17)

21) ᐁᑲ· ᒣᑲᐧ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑎᐠᐃᑲᐣ ᑎᓴᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᐣᑭᓴᐢᑲᐣ ᒥᓇ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑕ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓇᑕ, ᑌᐯᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑭᓱᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ, ᑭᓇᓇᑯᒥᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᓇᑯᑕᒪᐊ·ᑕ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐁ· ᐃᓱᐃ·ᓇᓇᐁ·

ᑲ ᑭᕐᑕᒧᐊᑦᓴ. ᐁᐊ, ᓄᑕ, ᐊᒥᐃᐁᐅ· ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒥᓇ·ᐱᓗᒥᑯᐣ ᒋ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓇᑲ·ᓴ.

22) ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓄᑕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᒧᓂᓴ, ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔪ ᐅᑭᕐᓂᒪᓗᐣ ᐊᐊ·ᖃᓂᐃ·ᓂ¯ ᐅᑯᓗᒪᒧᐣ, ᐊᒥ ᐅᑕ ᓄᑕ. ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔪ ᐅᑭᕐᓂᒪᓗᐣ ᐊᐊ·ᖃᓂᐃ·ᓂ¯ ᓄᑦᐣ, ᒥ ᐅᑕ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅᑯᓗᒪᒪ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᖃᓂᐣ ᐃᑯ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐅᑯᓗᓗᒧ ᑲ ᐃᖃᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᒋ ᑭᕐᑕᒧᐊᓇ¯.

23) ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫ·ᑭᑲᐸᐃ·ᑕᐊ·ᐣ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓇ¯: ᐊᓂᐣ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐁᐱᑭ ᓴᐁ·ᐣᑕᑯᓗᔪᐢ ᒋ ᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᒣ ᑫᑯᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᒣ!

24) ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·, ᒥᓄᐣ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᒋ ᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᒧᐊᐊ·¯ ᓄᐣᑯᑫ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᒣ`, ᐁᑲ· ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᓇᐊ·, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᒋ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊᐊ·¯ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᓄᐣᑕᒣ`, ᐁᑲ· ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᐣᓂᓇᐊ·, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ.

ᒋᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᖏᓐ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐣ ᓴᒣᕯᐃᐅ ᑲ ᐅᐣᒋᓂ¯ ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᐸᓇᖏᓂ¯

25) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐯᒪᐣ ᒥᓇᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᕐᑕᒣ ᐅᐅᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓂᐸᐃ· ᐁ ᐃ· ᑯᑌᓂᒪ¯ ᒋᓴᒪᐣ. ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ, ᑫᑯᓵᐣ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᒪᑭᑫᐅᐣ ᒋ ᑲᓱᑭᑕᒪᓇᒪᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐃᓱᑲ·ᓴᐣ ᐱᒪᑎᒥᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓇᐁ· ᑭᒪᐅᑭᒪᐣ?

26) ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐊᐣ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᑲᐢ ᑫᑌᐅᓇᒪᐁ·ᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐅᒪᐱᐃᑲᑌᓴ? ᐊᐣ ᐁᒪᓇᒪᐣ ᐁᒪ ᓂᒪᑐᑕᒪᐣ?

27) ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᑫ·ᐊᒪᒥᑯᐣ: ᓴᑭᑕ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑕᑫᐢ ᑭᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᒥᒪᐁ· ᑭᑌᐃᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥᒪᐁ· ᑭᒪᒐᑲᐃ·ᒪᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥᒪᐁ· ᑭᒋᒥᑐᓄᓂᑲ

ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒧᒥ ᑌᑎᓵᖏᑲᐊᐧ ᕿ.ᑭᑲᓀᓂ 32) ᒥᓀ ᒪᓵᖅ ᕿᐃ.ᐣ *ᐊᔨᒥᐯᐊᐧ.ᓄᑭᓀᑲᐣ ᕿᐃᓵᐸᐃᐟᵃ Levite ᑲ ᑎᓄᐃᐧ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᖏ ᒥᑲᓀᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐱᒥᓂᓂ ᓀᐯᐊᐧᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑎᖏᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᒥ ᑲᓀᓂ ᐃᓗ ᑌᑎᓵᖏᑲᐊᐧᐣ ᕿ.ᑭᑲᓀᓂ, ᐊᐱᐣ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓗ ᒪᒪᖏ, 33) ᐯᓗᐧ ᑕᐢ ᓀᐯ *ᖏᒣᐃᓵᐧᐣ Samaria ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎᐧ ᐯ ᐱᒥ ᐊᖏᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑲᓀᐣ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᖏᐧ ᓀᐯᐊᐧᐣ, ᐯ ᐊᐧᐸᒪᐧ ᐯ ᐃᓗᓀᓄᓂᓂᐧ, ᐊᐱᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓀᓂᓂᐧ ᐃᓗ ᒪᒪᖏ, 34) ᒥ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᖏᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐱᒥᓄᓂᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓀᓂᓂᐧ ᓀᒥᓵᓄᐅ ᐯ ᑭᓄᖏᐸᐊᐧᓵᐧ ᒥᓀ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓵᐧ ᑲᐢ ᐯ ᑭ ᖏᑑᐱᐧᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑕᑎᒧᐣᖏᐣ ᐃᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐸᐱᐧᐣ, ᐊᐱᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐸᐣ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓗᓀᓄᓂᐧ ᑲᐢᑎᑎᒧᐣᖏᐣ ᐃᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐸᐱᐧᐣ ᐯ ᑭᓄᖏᐸᐊᐧᓵᐧ ᑲᐢᑎᑎᒧᐣᖏᐣ ᐃᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐸᐱᐧᐣ 35) ᐊᐱ ᐯ ᐊᐧᐸᓂᓂᐧ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᐧᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓵᐣ ᓂᓄᐣ (2) *ᐊᐧᐸᐱᓄᓂᓀᐣᐣ ᐯ ᑭ ᒥᓵᐧᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓵᐯᐧᐣᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᑲᐯᓄᐃᐧᑲᒥᓄᓂ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐣ ᑲᐧᐣ ᑲᓵᐯᐧᐣᓂᐢ, ᒥᓀ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑭᐯᐧᐣ ᐱᑭᐱᐢᐣ ᐅᐅᒪᐧ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᑎᓂᑫᐃᐧᐣ ᐊᐸᐢ ᒥᓀᐱᒪᒪᓵᐧ ᐯ ᑲᓵᐧᒪᒥᐧᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᐢᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐣ ᒥᑲᓀᐣ ᑲᐢ ᐃᓗᓀᓄᓂᐧ ᐃᓗᓀᓄᓂᐧ ᐯ

41) ∇ᖅ· ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᖏ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᕋ·ᐊ·ᓂᒧᒪᐣ: ᒪᕿᑕ, ᒪᕿᑕ! ᑭᒥᔪᖅᑌᐣᑕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒪᑎᔪᐊ·ᕋᐣᑕᒥᐊᔪᐣ ᒥᓂᐣ ᕋᔪᐣ ᕋᔪᓇᐣ᙮ 42) ∇ᖅ· ᔪᒥ᙮ ∇ᑕ ᐯᓂᐦ ᕋᔪ᙮ ᓂᑲᖅᓯᖅ·ᐣ᙮ ᒣᕿᐃ ᑕᑭ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᐣ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒥᕋᖏ᙮ ᑲ ᒥᓇᑲᖅ·ᓂᓂᐦ, ∇ᖅ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐣ ᕋ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᓇᒨ᙮, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ᙮

ᑭᔪᑭ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪᒡᖏ ᕋᔪ ᐊᔨᒥᐊᓄᐊ·ᐣᐦ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 6.9–13; 7.7–11)

11

1) ᐯᓂᖅ· ∇ ᑭᓂᖅᓂᓂᐦ ᑭᔪᑭ ∇ᔨᒥᐊᒡ ᐯᓂᐦ ᐊᔨᐃ·ᓂᐣᐦ, ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑫᖅ· ᐊᔨᒥᐊᒡ ᐯᓂᐦ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᖅᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ: ᑌᐯᐣᑭᔨᐣ, ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᑦ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᐊᔨᒥᐊᔨᐣᐦ ᑦᐱᑫᐣ ᒐ·ᐣ John ᖅ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᒡ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪᖅᓇᐣ᙮

2) ᒥᑖᑫ ᖅ ᐃᓇᒡ: ᐊᐱ ∇ ᐊᔨᒥᐊᐸᔪ, ᐊᒥ ᐅ∇· ᐃᑭᑐᔪ:

ᓄᑦᐃᐃ·ᓇᐣ, ᖅᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᐅ ᖅ ᑭᑦᐃᓄᐣᑦᐣ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᖅᓂᐃ·ᐣ᙮

ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃ∇· ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓇᑐᔨᐣ ᑭᑎᐯᐣᑭᑫᐃ·ᐣ᙮

3) ᒥᓂᓂᓇᑦ ∇ᐣᑕᓂᑭᖅᓂ ᑫ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᖅᔨᐣ

4) ᒥᓇ ᐳᓄᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᑦ ᓂᒪᑭᑐᑕᒧᐃ·ᓇᓇᓇᐣ᙮

ᐊᓂᑦ ᖅᔪ ᓂᓇᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᓂᑦᐳᓄᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᓇᓇᓇ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᓇ ᖅ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑯᐅᔨᐣᐦ᙮

ᒥᓇ ᖅᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᓂᐃ·ᓂᓂᓇᑦ ᖅᑫᑭᐃᑯᐃ·ᓂᐣᐦ᙮

5) ᒥᓇ ᑭᔪᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᑭᑫᐱᐣ ᐅᐅᒧ ᐯᓂᐦ ᖅ ᑕᓂᓇᔪᔪ ᐊᔨᐊ·ᑎᐸᐣ ᑭᑐᑌᑦ, ᐃᓵᔨᐣ ∇ ᐊᐱᑕᑎᐱᖅᓂᓂᐦ ᐅᐊᐧ·ᖅᐃᖅᓂᐣᐦ, ᒥᑕᑭ ᐊᖅ·ᑭᓂᐣ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒥᓂᐦ, ᐅ ᑕ ᒥᓂᑐᑦ ᐃᓇᐣ᙮ (3) ᐸᑫ·ᓂᖅᓄᐣᔨᔪ? 6) ᓂᐣᑐᑌᑦ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᐣ ∇ ᐱᒥᐊᔨᒡ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᖅᐃ·ᓂᒡ ∇ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᔨᒥᓂᐦ᙮ ᖅᐃ·ᐣ ᑫᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᔨᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐊᖅᒪᔪ, ∇ ᐃᓇᒡ᙮ 7) ∇ᖅ· ᑕᑦ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᑭᐱᒥᑦ ᒪᑌᖅᓂᓂᐦ ᐱᐣᑎᖅᒥᐦ ᐅᐣᑭ, ᖅᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᑯᖅᑭᐃᓂᓂᐣᐦ᙮ ᐃᓄᖅᓄᐣᑌᑦ ᐊᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐊᐣᐦ᙮ ᐊᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᖅᐃ·ᓂᒪᔨᐣ ᑭᑕᓂᐣᑭᐣᑕᐣᐦ᙮ ᖅᐃ·ᐣ ᓂ ᖅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓂᓄᖅᔨᐣ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐣ ᑫᐣᑕᓂ ᐅ ᐊ·ᓂᓄᖅᐦ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐦ ᑫᐣᑕᓂ ᒥᑕᔪᐊ·ᐣᐦ᙮ 8) ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ᑕᑦ, ᖅᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᑐᐦ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᓇᒨ᙮ ᐊᐱᑕᑎᐱᖅᓂᐣᐦ ᐅᐊᐧ·ᖅᐃᖅᓂᐣᐦ ᑭᑕᓂᐣᑭᐣᑕᐣᐦ᙮ 9) ᒥᑕᑭ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᑕᑦ ᑭᑎᓂᓇᐊ·, ᖅᑫᑌᐣᔨᐣᐦ, ᑭ ᖅ ᒥᓂᐣᐃᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·ᑕᑦ᙮ ᓇᓇᐣᑐᓂᑫᔨᐣᐦ, ᑭ ᖅ ᒥᖅᓇᐊ·ᑕᑦ᙮ ᐸᐸᐊ·ᐊᒧᐣᐦ, ᐃᑫᖅ·ᑌᐣᔨᐣᐦ ᑭ ᖅ ᐸᑭᐣᑌᓇᒧᓇᐊ·ᑕᑦ᙮ 10) ᐱᐃ ᐊᐊ·ᖅᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᖅ ᓇᐣᑐᑕᒪᑫᒡ ᑕ ᒥᓇᖅᓂᐃ·, ᒥᓇ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊ∇· ᖅ ᓇᐣᑐᓂᑫᒡ᙮ ᐅ ᖅ ᒥᖅᐣ ᖅ ᓇᐣᑐᓇᓇᐣᐦ, ᒥᓇ ᐃᑫᐣᑐᓇᓇᐣᐦ ᑭ ᖅ ᐱᑫᓇᒪᐊ·ᑕᑦ᙮ 11) ᑭᓇᐊ· ᖅ ᐅᑕᑕᒪᐃ·ᔨᐣ, ᑭᐣᐱᐣ ᑭᔪᓂᐣ ᖅᑫᑭᒥᐦ ᑭᓇᖅᓂᐣ,

ᒥᖏᑲ·ᐧ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᑕᓇ ᑭᓄᐱᑯᐣ? 12) ᓇᐣᑕ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᓂ ᑲ9·ᑭᒥᓵ, ᒥᖏᑲ·ᐧ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᑕᓇ ᑲ ᑭᓭᐯ·ᓂᐧ Lᓂᔪᕆᐣ? 13) ᐊᓇ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒪᑭᐱᒪᓭᔪᓵ· ᑭᑲᐣᐣ ᑭᐃᓭᑕᓇ·ᐊ· ᐅᓂᑭᑲᑭᐣ ᑭᑕᐱᓇᐣᓭᔪᐊ·ᓵ, ᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᔾᐱᐧ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣ ᑕ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᑫ ᑯᑕᐃ·ᐊ· ᑭᑭᑭᓭᔪᐣᓵ ᑲ ᐊᔾᐧ ᑭ ᑕᓇᐧ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓭᓂᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓇᐣ ᐃᓭ ᑫ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒥᓭᐧ.

ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐧ ᑎᔭᐢ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᐃᓭᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ

(ᒪᑎᔨ 12.22–30; ᒪᕽᐧ 3.20–27)

14) ᑭᔭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᔭᑭᑭᓂᔭ·ᐊᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑕᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᐊᐱ *ᒪᑭᐊᑲᒻ ᑲ ᔭᑲᐊᐣᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑐᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐣᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᑲ ᒥᓭᓄᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧ ᑲ ᒪᐸᐃᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ. 15) ᐁᑲ· ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᐊᓂᔪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑭᐃᑕᐊ·ᐧ: ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· *ᐱᐁᕽᔪᐣᕽ Beelzebul ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ, ᑲ ᒥᓂᒻ ᒪᓄᐃᔪᐃᓵ·ᐣ ᑭ ᔭᑭᑭᓂᔭ·ᐊᒻ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ.

16) ᒣᑲ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒥᔪᓄᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑌᓂᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᑭᔭᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᐣᑕᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓂᐧ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑫᑭᓇᐃ·ᓇᓂᒪᐧ ᐁᒪᑲᑭᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑭᔾᑭᑫᐃᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ, ᑲ ᒥᓂᒻ ᒪᓄᐃᔪᐃᓵ·ᐣ ᑭ ᔭᑭᑭᓂᔭ·ᐊᒻ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᐣ.

16) ᒣᑲ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒥᔪᓇᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑌᓂᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᑭᔭᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᐣᑕᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓂᐧ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑫᑭᓇᐃ·ᓇᓂᒪᐧ ᐁᒪᑲᑭᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑭᔾᑭᑫᐃᓂᐣ ᐁ

ᐯᔭᑕᐦ ᐊᑦᓂᐊᑦᐣ 22) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᓇᐊᑦ ᑭᔅᐱᐦ ᐁ ᒪᑫᑲᐃᓂᓂ ᓴᐯᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐱᒥᑲᓂᑯ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐱ ᕆᑯᑭᐃᑯ, ᐅᒧᒋᑕᐃᓭᓂ ᐅᒥᑲᓂᐃ· ᐊᐸᑭᑦᑲᓇᐣ ᐊᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᐦᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐊᐯᓂᐸᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐣᑕ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑭᐁᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒥᑯᐦ.

23) ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃᓴ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓂᒥᓂ ᓂᒪᐃᓂᓄᑫᑲᐦ; ᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃᓴ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑭᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒪᐊᐦᑎᓂᑫᐊᐦᐦ, ᐃᓂᓇᑯᓂ ᐁ ᒧᒥ ᐅᔭᐦᐁᐱᓂᑫᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒥᑯᐦ.

ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᓄᑫ ᐁᓂ ᐱᑭᐁᐦ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᕆᑭᑭᓂᕆᐅᐣᑦ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 12.43–45)

24) ᐱᑯ ᐊᐱ *ᒪᑭᐊᑲᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᕆᑭᑭᓂᕆᐅᐣᑦ ᐊᐃᓴᐣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐃᓂᓂᐣᐦ ᐅᐣᑭ, ᒥ ᐱᑯ ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᐸᐢᒥᐊᐣᑦ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓂᐱᐊᐦᓂᓂᐦ ᑎ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐊᐦᐢᐣᐦᐦ ᐊᐦᐃᐃᓴᐣ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓄᓂᐣᑦ: ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐁᐃᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑦᐣᐣ ᐊᑦᑲᐃᓭᐃᓂᐣᐦᐦ. 25) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱᑭᐁᑦ ᐅᒥᑲᐣ ᑕᐱᑉᑯᑦ ᐊᑦᑲᐃᓭᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐯᑭᓭᑲᑌᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑲᐃᓄᑭᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑌᑌᐸᓭᐣᐦᐦ. 26) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓴᓭᑲᐊᑦ ᓂᕆᓂ (7) ᑯᑕᑭᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᓭᐣ ᓇᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐊᑫᐣᐢᑕᑯᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐃᐣᐣᐦᐦ ᒥᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂᑭᐊᑦᐣᐦᐦ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᓂᓴᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᓂ ᓴᐯ ᐊᐊᐦᓂᒣ ᑭ ᑯᐸᓴᓂᑯᓂ ᐊᐱᑦ ᓂᑎᑕᐦᐦ.

ᐊᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᓂ ᐁᐱᑭ ᕆᐁᐣᐢᑕᑯᓂᓂ

27) ᒣᑲᐣᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑎᕆᑉ ᐁ ᐊᐅᑭᑐᑦ ᐃᐃᐁᐣᐦᐦ, ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑐᐊᐣᐣ ᐯᓂᐦ ᐃᑫᐣᐊᐣᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓂᓴᐃᓂᐊᐣᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᑯᐦᐦ ᐊᐣᐊᓂ ᐊᐣᐁᓂ ᐃᑫᐣᐊᐣᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᓂ ᐃᑫᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᕆᐁᐣᐢᑕᑯᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᐁᓂ ᐃᑫᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑭᐊᑦᐣᐦᐦ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐃᐣᐣᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᑫᐣᐊᐣᐣ

ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐤ ᐊᐊᐁ· Jᓇ., ᑭᓴᒪᓕᑐ ᐅᑎᐦᕿᒧᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᐣ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᑭᑭᓀᐊᓰᐃᐢᐧ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᓂᐯ Nineveh ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐣᓂᐤ, ᒥ ᐯᓗᑲᐣ ᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓕᑐ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃᐧᓗᒪᐣ ᖳ ᐃᓗ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᑭᑭᑕᒪᐊᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊᑭᐟ ᓄᐣᑯᐤ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓕᑲᐣᐟ 31) ᐊᐱ ᑎᐦᑯᓂᖳᑭᓀᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴᐊᓄᐣᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᖳᐃ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐣᐢᐤ, ᑎᐦᑯᓂᑎᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᑕ ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᒪᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊᑭᐣ ᓄᐣᑯᐤ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓕᑐᓂᐟ ᑭᖳᒪ ᐃ·ᐣ ᒪᐊᑭᐟ ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑦᓴᐟ ᐅᑕᑭᒥᐣᐟ, ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱ ᐱᓂᐣᑕᐊᑭᐟ ᑭᐅᐅᑭᑭᓀᐊᓰᐃᐢᐧ Solomon ᖳ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑭᑕᐁᐣᑕᒪᐃ· ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᖳᓂᐟ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊᑭ·, ᓄᐣᑯᐢ ᑭᑕᓴᐊᑭᐊᑭ· ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᓇᐊᐟ ᐁ ᐯᑭᐃᓄᐣᑕᑯᓂᐟ ᐊᐱᐟ ᓴᐣᐊᒪᐣᐢᐤ 32) ᐊᐱ ᑎᐦᑯᓂᖳᑭᓀᐣ ᐊᓂᓂᐯᓂᐊᑭᐟ ᓂᓂᐸ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐟ ᖳ ᐃᓂᐣᐢᐊᑭᐟ, ᑎᐦᑯᓂᑎᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᑕ ᐃᓴᐊᑭᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᐊᖳ· ᓄᐣᑯᐢ ᐃᐟᓇᐊᑭ· ᐅᒪᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᓂᐊᑭᐣᐟ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐱ ᖳ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᐟ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐱ ᑫᐣᑭᐊᑭ· ᐅᒪᑭᑕᒪᐃᐧᓂᐊᑭᐣᐟ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐱ ᖳ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᐟ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐱ ᖳ ᐃᓂᐣᐢᐊᑭ

Δ·ᓭσ⁻ₓ 38) ᐊᒥ Δᐁᐧᐃᐊᓭ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑦᑕᕀ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐧ·<Ļ⁻ ᑭᓴᓭᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲᓭᓂᐣσ⁻ ᒥσᐧᓵ ᑲ Δ· ᐊσ Δ·ᓭσσ⁻ₓ 39) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲΠV²ᑭᐟ ᑲ Δᓐᓵᐧ: ᑌV· ᑕᐢ ᕮᓇᐊ· ᐯᕿᐊᓭᐊᓵᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓭᓐᓐᐊ· ᐊᑲ·ᓭᐣ ᓄᑫᐁΔ ᑭᒥσᑲ·ᑲσᐊ· ᒥᓐ ᑭᑐᓐᓐᐊ·ᐣ, ᐱᔪ ᐱᐣᑭᐁΔ ᑭᒪᓭᑦᓄᑲᓐᐊ· ᐅᐣᓴᒥᓭΔ·ᐣ ᒥᓐ ᒪᒐᑎᓭΔ·ᐣₓ 40) ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁΛᑭ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓭᐊᐟ! ᑲΔ·ᐣ Δᓐᓐᕮᐢ Δ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓭᑐ⁻ ᐊᑲ·ᑭᐣᐧ ᓄᑫᐁΔ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ⁻ ᒥᓐ ᐯᓭᑲ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓭᑐ⁻ ᐱᐣᓴΔ ᓄᑫᐁΔ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ⁻? 41) ᐱᔪ ᕮᐢ ᒥσᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓭᐊ·⁻ ΔΔᐁ·σ ᑭᒥσᑲ·ᑲσᐊ·ᐣᐧ ᒥᓐ ᑭᑐᓐᓐᐊ·ᐣᐧ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ⁻, ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓐ ᑫᔪᐢ ᑭ ᐯᑭᓐᑲ·ᐧ ᕮᓇᐊ· ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑫᔪᐢ⁻ₓ

42) ᐊᓂᐣ ᕿ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑯᓄᒥᓭᐟ ᕮᓇᐊ· ᐯᐧᐃᐊᓭᐊ·ᐧ! ᐁᐣᒪᓭ ᒥᑕᐢᑭᐣ ᐁ σᑕΔ·ᑭᒥᕿᐧ ᑭᑭᑎᕿΔ·σᐊ·ᐣᐧ, ᐯᓭ ᑭᑐᐣ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᐊᒥ ΔΔᐁ·σᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᐣ mint Δ·ᐣᑲᐢᐧ, ᑲᐟ ᐅᐧᐅᐣ rue ᑎᓄ ᐊσᐱᓴᐣ ᑲᐟ ᑲᑭᓄ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑌᑭᐣₓ ᐱᔪ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᑭᐸᐸᐱᐣᑕᐣᓭᐊ· ᑭ ᑲ·ϟᔪᑐᒪᐁ·ᑲ· ᔪᑕᑭᐅᐧ ᐊΔ·ᐅᐧ ᒥᓄ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐁᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᒧᓴᐧ ᑭ Δᓭᑭᑫᐸᐧ, ᑲᐟ ᐁᑲ·ᐣσᓄᓀᑕᐧ ᔪᑕᑭᐣᐢ ᑲ ᒥᑭᐁ·ᐸᐧₓ

43) ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᓵσᒥᓭᓭᐊ· ᕮᓇᐊ· ᐯᐧᐃᐊᓭᐊ·ᐧ! ᕮᓇᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᓭᐊ· ᑲ Δᓭᑭᑕᐣᑌᐧ ᐊᐱΔ·ᐣ ᑭ Δᓭᐊᐱᐧ ᐊϟᒥᐁΔ·ᑲᒥᔪᐣ, ᒥᓄ ᕮᓇᐣᑕᐁ·ᐣᑕᓭᐊ· ᑭ Δᓭᐅᔪᐣᐧ ᒥᓭᐣ ᐊΔ·ϟᐧ ᑭᔪ ᐊ·<ᒥᓭᐧ ᐊᑕᐁ·Δ·ᑲᒥᔪᐣ, ᑕᐱᐣᔪ⁻ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓄᐣᑕᔪᓭᐧ ᑭ Δᓄᐣᑕᔪᓭᐧ, ₓ 44) ᑌV· ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᓵσᒥᓭᓭᐊ·! ᕮᓇᐊ· ᑭᑎᓭᔪᓵᓭᐊ· ᑕᐱᐣᔪ⁻ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᕮᓇᐊ·⁻ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣᑕᒪᓐᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑭᑎᕿᑲᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᑎᕿᑲᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᑎᕿᑲᑭᐣ

ᐅᐢᑭᓇᒃᑲᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓕ ᑭᕐᕿᑐᒣᐠ ᐊᓂᓪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒧᐊᑦᐨ ᑭᕐᑌᑭᕆᐊᒥᐊᑦᑕᐟ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᐁᐨ ᐁ ᒥᓇᐟᐸᐢᒣᐠ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇᐊᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔪᓐᓇᐊᑦᑕᐟ ᐊᓂᓪᐣ ᐃᑦᓇᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᕆᐊᑦᐨ ᐅᑎᐸᓕᒧᐢ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇᐊᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓇᑯᐃᔪᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᓇᐃᓂᑲᑲᐃᓂᓪᐨ 49) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐨ ᐅᐢᑭ, ᑭᕆᒪᓂᔅ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑕᐁᐨᐢᑕᒧᐃᐃᐣ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᔅ: ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓂᔪᐊᒪᒪᐊᑦᐟ ᓂᐢᑎᐸᓕᒧᐃᐃᐟᓂᓂᒪᐣ ᖵ ᑲᓄᓕᒪᐃᐟᓂᓂᐊᑦᐟᐢ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᖵ ᐃᓗ ᓂᔪᐊᑦᐨ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᑕᐢᐨᐃᐣᑲ

ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊ·ᓂᑎᐱᒃᓄᓄᔪᐣ ᑕ ᐃ· ᓄᐣᒋᒃᓕᒥᖏᑌ ᖁᒃ·ᐧ ᐁ ᐊ·ᓴᓱᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᕿ ᑭᒧᑕ ᐃᓇᐧ ᐊᐃ·ᖏ ᑕ ᐃ·ᐣᑎᖏᑌ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᖏ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᔪᐣ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐣ ᕿ ᓀᓱᐣᐧ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 10.28–31)

4) ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊᑊ· ᓂᐣᑐᑌᒪᓵ, ᖃᐃ·ᐣ ᐃ·ᐣ ᓀᓱᓀ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᒃᓂ ᐸᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᐃ·ᖏᐃᓂᐊ·ᐣ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑫᖃ ᓂᐸᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᖃᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊ·ᓱᒣ ᓇᐣᑕ ᑭ ᖃ ᑭ ᑐᑦᓀᓱᑐᐊ·ᓵᓄ. 5) ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊᑊ· ᑕᑉ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐣ ᕿ ᓀᓵᓵ: ᓀᑕᓄᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑫᖃ·ᓂᓴᑦ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐣᐧ ᐁᑫᐁᐃ·ᓂᐊᑊ·ᐣ ᑭᑎᖃᐣ ᐃᑫᐣᐧ ᐊᐃ·ᖏ ᑭ ᐃᑫᖃ·ᓂᓴᑦ

12) ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓗᒃᑲᓵ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓄᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᐊᓂᵊ ᕿ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐦᐧ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐁᓕᑲᖏᖅ ᓇᐯᐊᑦᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᑭᐸᑎᓂᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒪᓂᖅ ᐅᐁᓄᓂᐃᓂᓂ

13) ᐯᓂᐦ ᑕᓴ ᓇᐯ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑭᑭᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓂᓄᓇᓂᐊᓂᓂᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓇᖅ ᑎᓴᓂᵊᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕕ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᒥᓂᓂᐃᐃᓂᐊᓂᵊ ᒥᑦᑕᓇᵊ ᐊᐱᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᒃᑎᑎᓂᖅ᙮ 14) ᑎᓴᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᕕᐊᓂᓂᒪᒧᵊ: ᐊᐊᓴᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑎᐢᑯᐃᓂᐊᐁᓕᑎᓂᐦ ᑭ ᐅᓴᵊᑕᒪᒧᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᕕ ᐁᓴᓴᐃᓇᐃᓇᒪᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᖅ ᑲᑭᑭᓂᐦ᙮ 15) ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᖅ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ: ᐊᐅᵊᒃᑦᓂᓂᐦ ᒃᓇᐁᑦᓂᑎᓂᓂᐦ ᐁᒃ ᑭ ᐅᵊᒪᓂᓂᓂᐦ᙮ ᑎᑫᒪ ᐃᑦᓂᔪ ᐊᐃᑦᓴ ᑌᐯᑦ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᐃᑦ ᒃᐃᑦᵊ ᐅᵊᑭᓇᒃᑦᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᵊ ᒥᓂᔪ ᐁᐃᒪᒃᑦ. ᒥᓴᐊᑦᵊ ᐅᑕ ᐱᔪ ᒃᓴ ᐊᐱᵊ ᑭᐁᑦᓄᓂᖅ᙮

16) ᒥᑕᵊ ᑎᓴᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᵊᑕᒪᐊᑦᵊ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᐊᐁᑦᑎᑫᐃᑦᵊ: ᑭ ᐊᓴ ᐯᓂᒃᑦ ᓇᐯ ᐊᐱᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐁᑦᓄᓂᖅ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓴᵊ ᑭᑎᑫᐊᑦᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓂᑕᐃᑦᑎᒃᓂᓂᐦ᙮ 17) ᒥ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓵᓄᵊᑕᵊᐦ: ᒃᐃᵊᓂ ᓂᵊᑕᓴᓂᵊ ᐊᑭᑫᐃᑦᒃᒥᐦ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓂᐁᑦᓇᒪᵊ ᒃᓇᐁᑦᵊᑕᒪᵊ ᓂᵊᑭᑎᒃᵊ ᒃ ᓂᑕᐃᑦᑭᔪᵊᓴ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᵊ ᑫ ᐃᓇᖅᑫᔪᵊ? 18) ᐊᒥ ᐅᐁᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓄᵊᑕᵊᐦ: ᒥ ᐅᐁᑦ ᑫ ᐃᓇᖅᑫᔪᵊᓴ, ᓂ ᒃ ᐱᑯᔪᓄᓇᵊ ᓂᵊᑕᑎᑫᐃᒃᒥᑯᵊᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔪᵊ ᓇᐊᑦᵊ ᑭ ᒥᓴᑭᵊ ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᓇᑐᓇᵊ, ᒥᑕᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᓇᖅ ᒃᓇᐁᑦᵊᑕᒪᵊ ᓂ ᑎᑎᑫᐃᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔪᵊ ᑫᑯᓇᵊ ᒃ ᑎᐯᵊᑕᒪᵊᓵ 19) ᒥᑕᵊ ᐁᒃᑦ ᑫ ᐃᓂᑎᓂᔪᵊ: ᐅᐊᑦᑭ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᓂᒥᓄᓴ, ᐊᓴ ᑕᵊ ᒥᵊᑕᐃ ᑫᑯᓇᵊ ᓂᵊᑕᔪᓇᵊ ᒃ ᓇᐃᓵᒃᒃᑭᵊ ᐁᒃ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᓄᵊᑌᓴᔪᵊ ᒥᓂᓄᔪᑭ! ᓂ ᒃ ᒪᑎᐊᔪ, ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓂᵊᑭ, ᓂ ᒃ ᒥᓂᑫᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓵᵊᑕᒪᵊ ᐃᑯ ᓂ ᒃ ᐊᓵᓂᑎᑫ, ᑭ ᐃᐱᑐᓵ᙮ 20) ᐁᒃᑦ ᑕᵊ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᖅᵊ: ᑭᵊ ᒃ ᒃᑭᐸᑎᓂᔪᵊ! ᓄᵊᑯᑉ ᒃ ᐃᓴ ᑎᐱᒃᵊ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᐃᵊ ᑕ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᒃᑌᓵ ᐁᒃᑦ ᑕᵊ ᐊᐊᓴᵊ ᑫ ᐊᐅᑦᵊ ᐃᐃᐁᑦᓂᐊᵊ ᑭᵊ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓴᵊᑭᑕᒪᓂᔪᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑦᵊᐦ

21) ᒥᑕᵊ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᑭᓴᵊ ᑭ ᐃᐱᑐᓵ: ᐊᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᑫ ᐃᓂᓇᓂᐊᑦᵊ ᐊᐊᐁᑦᓂᐊᵊ ᐃᐧᓇᐊᑦᵊ ᒃ ᒃᓴᵊᑭᑕᒪᓂᐊᑦᵊ ᐁᑦᓄᓂᐃᑦᵊ, ᐁᒃᑦ ᑕᵊ ᐃᵊᑭᓂᓂᐦ ᐅᓴᓴᒃᑎᑎᓂᖅ᙮

12.11–12 ᒪᑎᐦ 10.19–20; ᒪᐢᐳ 13.11; ᕿᐅᐦ 21.14–15᙮

ᐊᐱᓂᒪᓄᑕᐃᓗᐳ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐯᓂᒥᔪᓕᐳ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 6.25–34)

22) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓇᖏ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᔪᑲᑲᓇᵊ: ᒥᑕᑉ ᐅᐅᐯ· ᑲ ᐅᵊᑭ ᐃ·ᵊᑕᒪᐃ·ᓇᓀᐳ ᐯᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᒥᓀᑲᑌᵊᑕᒣᐳ ᑫᓀᓂᵊ ᑫ ᒥᒥᔪᐳ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓀᔪᐳ, ᑲᔪ ᐯᑲ ᑭ ᑭᵊᑭᑲᑲᑲ

ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᕈᓕᐊᑉᓗ᙮ ᑲ᙮ᓴᕈᑕᒪᓕᓂᐠ ᑕᑫ ᓕᓂᓴᐊᑉᓘᓵ ∇ᑲ Δ᙮ᑲ ٩ ᓂᓕᐊᑉᓗᓵᒪᕈᓵ, ᒥᓗ ᑲ ᐊᑕᒪᓕᓂᐠ ᑲ ᕈᑭΔᓴᑕᒥᐣ ᕈᑭᕈᓕᑯᓵᐠ, ᐊᓵᑎ ∇ᑲ Δ᙮ᑲ ٩ ᐅᓴᕈ ᐃᕈᘎᓂᐠ, ᒥᓂ ᑲᓂ ᑲΔ᙮ᓵ ᐅᕈᒪᕈᐣᐠ ᐅ ᑲ ᕈ ᐅᑎᑕᓵᓂᓵᓵᓵ, ᒥᓂ ᑲΔ᙮ᓵ ᒥᑲ᙮ᓵᓂᓗᐣ ᕈ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓴᓂᐠ, ᐊᓵᑎ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓴᕈᐢ ᑲ ᕈ ᑭᑎᑕᓵᓂᓗᐣ ᕈ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓴᓂᐠ, ᐊᓵᑎ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓴᕈᐢ ᑲ ᕈᑭΔᓴᑕᒥᐣ᙮

ᑲ ᐊ·∇·ᐯᒥᐊ·ˉ ᐊᓄᕈᓵᑲᓵᓵ

35) ᐊᒥ Δᓗᐣ ᒧᓴᐣ ᑲ᙮ᓴᕈᑕᒧᐣ ᕈ ᐊ·∇·ᐯᒥ ᕈᕈᖏᕈᑫᐠ, ᒥᓵ ᕈᐊ·ᓴᑯᓂᕈᑲᓂᑕᐊ·᙮ ᒧᓴᐣ ᕈ ᐊ·ᓴᑯᓂᕈᑲᓂᕈᐠ᙮ 36) ᑢᐱᖏᑯˉ ᐊᓄᕈᓵᑲᓵᓵ ∇ ᓂᐯᐱᐊ·ˉ ∇ ᐱᐊ·ˉ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐊ·ˉ ᕈ ᐱᕈ∇·ᓂˉ, ΔΔ∇· ᑲ ᕈ Δᓴᓂˉ Δ·ᕈᑐΔ· ᒪᑯᐊΔ·ᓂᐣᓵ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᐱᑕᑯᓂᓂˉ ᒥᓵ ∇ ᐱ ᑢᑢᐊ·Δᑫᓂˉ, ᓴᒪᐣ ᐅᑢᕈᐣᑌᓵᒪᐊ·ᐊ·᙮ Δᖏᑲ·ᐣᑌᒥᓂᓵ 37) ᐊᓂᐣ ٩ ᐊᐱᕈ ᐊᓴᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓄᐊ·ᑕᒧΔ·᙮ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓄᕈᓵᑲᓵᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐊ·ˉ ∇ ᐱᕈ∇·ᓂˉ ∇ ᒥᑲᑯᐊ·ˉ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᐅᐣ ᓂᑢᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓵ ∇ Δᓗᐣ ᕈΔ·ᐣᑕᒪΔ·ᓂᓵᐊ·: ᐊᒥΔ∇· ٩ Δᓗᐱᓵᑲᒥᓂˉ ᐊᑢᕈᓂᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐊᐱΔᑯᐊ·ˉ ᐯᓂᐣˉ Δ·ᓂᓂΔ·ᓵᑎᑯᐣᐠ ∇ ᕈ ᐊᓴᒥᑯᐊ·ˉ᙮, 38) ᐊᓂᐣ ٩ ᐊᐱᕈ ᐊᐣᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓄᐊ·ᑕᒪΔ·ᐣ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᒥᑯᑯᐊ·ˉ ∇ ᑲ·ᓴᐣᕈᐊ·ˉ, ᒥᓴᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑕ ᐱᑯ ∇ ᐊᐱᑢᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂˉ ∇ ᑕᑯᓂᓂˉ, ᑲᓴ ᒥᓴᐊ·ˉ ᑢᓂᒪ ᓵᐊ·ˉ ᓵ٩ Δ· ᐱᑕᑯᓂᓂˉ!

39) ᒥᓵ ᒥ Δᓂᕈᖏᓵ∇·ᐣᑕᒪˉ ᐅᐅ∇·: ᐊΔ·ᓴ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᐣ ᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᐣ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᐅᑢᕈᑫᐣᑕᐣᓂᐣ ᐊᓵᐱ ٩ ᐱᑕᑯᓂᓂˉ ᕈᒪᕈᖏᑲᐣᐠ ᕈᐢᐱᐣ ᑕ ᕈᑫᐣᑕᐣᕈᐣᐣ ᑲᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑢᕈᐣᑌᓵᒪᐊ·ᐊ·᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑢᕈᐣᑌᓵᒪᐊ·ᐊ·᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑯᐊ·ˉ ᑲ·ᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᐊᐱᑢᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂˉ ᑲᓂᐣᑌᒪᐊ·ᐊ·᙮ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑲᑯᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑕ ᐱᑯ ∇ ᐊᐱᑢᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂˉ ᒥᓵ ∇ ᑲᑯᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑢᕈᐣᑌᓵᒪᐊ·ᐊ·᙮ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑲᑯᐊ·ˉ ᑲ·ᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᐊᐱᑢᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂˉ ᒥᓵ

ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯᐣ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᓪᓕᒧᓵ ᐅᑕᓴᓂᓂᐣ ᑲ·ᔪᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒪᑲᓂᓂᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓇᓵ ᑯᒋᑭᔪᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ ᒥᓂᑯᓵ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑎᐱᒥᓂᒥᓪᐣ ᒥᑭᒥᓂ, ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᓪᐣ **43)** ᐊᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐊᓴᓵ ᒥᓇᐊᓪᓕᒧᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑭᐟᑎᐣ ᑲᓂᓵ ᐁ ᑎᐱᑯᓵ ᐁ ᑕᑦᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑯᓵ **44)** ᑌᐯᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓇᑯ·: ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐃᐁ·ᓵ ᐅ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᒥᓀᐁ· ᑲᓇᐊ·<ᐣᑕᒪᑯᓵ ᐅᑕᓴᓂᓂᐣ **45)** ᐱᑯ ᑕᑫ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑎᓀᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᐣᓵᑦ ᑭᓂ·ᑫ ᒥᓂᑯᓵ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐱᑭᐁ·ᓵ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᐃᓀᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁ ᒪᑭ <<ᑭᑌ·ᐊᐟ ᑯᑕᑭᓵ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐣᑕᐃᐣᓂ, ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓴ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐊ·ᐃ·ᓭᓂᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑦᒪᒥᓂᑫ·ᐟ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐊ·ᑫ·ᐱᓵ, **46)** ᒥᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐃᐁ·ᐟ ᑫ ᐃ· ᐱᓵᐟ ᐯᓭᑲ· ᐁ ᑭᓭᑲᓂᓂᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐱᐃᑯᐣ ᐅᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒥᓂᐟ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐱᓵᐟ, ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐊᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓭᐊᓵᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐟᒪᓂᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃ· ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒥᓂᓂᓪᐣ

47) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᓇᐣᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᑭ ᑕᑦᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᔪᐣᐃᑎᓭᐟ ᐃ· ᐃᑕᐁ·ᐃᑭᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐊᐟᒪᓂᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐊᐟᒪᓂᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐊᐟᒪᓂᓂᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑫᐣᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭᐊᐟᒪᓂᓂᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑫᐣᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ

ᐅᑯᓕᓵᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᐃᐧᓂᖏᑲᐧᐣ ᐅᑕᑕᐣ, ᐅᒪᒋᒪᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᐃᐧᓂᖏᑲᐧᐣ ᐅᒪᒋᒪᐣ, ᐅᓕᓵᓕᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᐃᐧᓂᖏᑲᐧᐣ ᐅᒪᒋᒪᐣ, ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᐧ ᒪᐃᐧᓂᖏᑲᐧᐣ ᐅᓇᑲᐣᑲᓂᑫᐧᒪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᓇᑲᐣᑲᓂᑫᐧᒥᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᐧ ᒪᐃᐧᓂᖏᑲᐧᐣ ᐅᓯᑯᓵᐣ,

ᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᒧᐊᐧᐣᐸᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐃᓯᐁᐧᐣᐸ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 16.2–3)

54) ᑭᓵᐣ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᐊᐧᐣ: ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐋᐧᐣᐸᐣᑕᒣ ᐅᐊᐧᑯ ᐁ ᐱᐧᓵᑲᓇᑲᐧ, ᐊᒥ ᐁ ᐃᑭᔑᓴᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᑭᒥᐊᐧᐣᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᑌᐯᐧ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐊᐧᐣᐧ. **55)** ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒣ ᓵᐊᐧᓇᐣᐧ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓇᐁᐧ, ᐊᒥ ᒥᓇᐋᐧ ᐁ ᐃᑭᔑᓴᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᑭᓵᑌᐧ, ᑌᐯᐧ ᑕᐣ ᑭᓵᑌᐧ. **56)** ᑭᓇᐋᐧ ᑲᐃᐣ ᓂᓯᓂᑐᐣᓂᒥᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓵᐧᓂᑎᓂᓴᐧ! ᐁ ᑲᓇᐋᐧᐣᐸᐣᑕᒣ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐣᐱᒥᐣᐧ ᑭᓂᐣᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓵᐧᐱᓴᐧ ᑭᑐᐣᑭ ᐃᐧᑕᓵᐋᐧ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂᐁᐧᐣᐸᐧᐣ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑭᐣᑫᐣᑕᒣ ᐋᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑕᑫᐣᑕᒣ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑫᐁᐧᑕᒣ ᐋᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑭᐣ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒋ ᐃᓕᓴᕆᓪᓗ. ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃ.ᓄ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂ ᐃ.ᓄᑕᒪᐃ.ᓇᑯᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ. ᑭᐢᐱᓄ ᐅᑲ ᐁ ᐅᓄᒋ ᑫ.ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴᓵ ᑭ ᓇᒃᑕᒣᓵ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᒪᐃᐃ.ᓂᕆᕆ.ᓄ, ᒥᐃᐁ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑭᓇᕆ. ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓂᕆ.ᓇᑎᓂᓴᓵ,ᓵ 4) ᐁᑲ. ᑕᐢ ᐃ.ᓄ ᐊᐊᐁ.ᓂᕆ.ᓵ ᒥᑕᓂᓂᓪᓵ.ᓂ (18) ᐊᓂᓂᓂᕆ.ᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᕿᐅᐊ.ᒥᓄ Siloam ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂᓂᕆ.ᐧ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁ.ᓂ ᐃᐢᐸᑭᑲᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓀᓂᓂᕆ.ᐧ? ᑭᑎᓄᐢᑕᓇᐊ. ᓇ ᐅᐅᐁ. ᐁ ᐅᓄᒋ ᑫᑭᓇᑲᓇᑲ.ᓵ ᓇᐊ.ᐧ ᐃ.ᓇᐊ. ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒐᑎᓂᕆ.ᐧ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐞᑕᑭᓄᓵ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᕆ.ᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᖁᐅᐅᓴᕿᐊᒥᓄᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᐊ.ᐧ? 5) ᑲᐃ.ᓄ ᐃᐃᐁ. ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒋ ᐃᓂᓴᕆ.ᐧ! ᐁᑲ. ᑕᐢ ᑭᓇᐊ. ᑭᐃ.ᓄᑕᒪᐃ.ᓂᓇᓵ.: ᑭᐢᐱᓄ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐅᓄᒋ ᑫ.ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴᓵ ᑭ ᓇᒃᑕᒣᓵ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᒪᐃᐃ.ᓂᕆᕆ.ᓵ, ᒥᐃᐁ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑭᓇᐊ. ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓂᕆ.ᓇᑎᓂᓴᓵ,ᓵ

ᐁ ᐊᐁ.ᑭᑲᖏ ᒥᓂᓴᑎᓂᓄ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓂᐃ.ᓂᖅ

6) ᐁᑲ. ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ.ᓄᑕᒪᐊ.ᓄ ᐅᐅᐁ.ᓂ ᐊᐁ.ᑭᑫᐃ.ᓄ: ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᐯᓂᓵ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐊ.ᐧ ᒥᓂᓴᑎᓂᓄ ᐅᓂᒥᓂᑭᑎᑫᐃ.ᓂᓄ.ᓵ, ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑕᐊ.ᐸᓄᑕᓄ.ᓄᓵ ᒥᓂᓂᓂᕆ ᑭᑕᐊ.ᑭᓂᓂᓵ ᒥᓂᓂᓴᑎᓂᓄ.ᓵ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ.ᑭᓂᓂᓵ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲᐃ.ᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒋᒥᑲᓄᓵ, 7) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐧ ᐅᑭᑎᑫᐊ.ᓇᑭᐃᑲᓇᓵ: ᐃᓇᐢᑫ, ᐊᓴ ᓂᓪᓂᐊᑭ (3) ᒍᓵ ᐁ ᐱ ᓇᓄᑕᐊ.ᐸᓄᑕᒪᐃ ᒥᓂᓴᓄ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒥᓂᓴᑎᓂᓄ.ᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃ.ᓄ ᐃ.ᑲ ᓂᒥᑲᓄᓇᓵ, ᑲᑫᐊ.ᐅ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑕᐧ ᑭ ᒍᒥ ᑲᑭᐱᐢᑲᓄᓵ ᑭᑎᑫᐊ.ᐅᓂᓇ. 8) ᐁᑲ. ᑕᐢ ᑭᑎᑫᐃ.ᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫ.ᐊ.ᓂᒪᒉᓄ: ᒥ ᑭᐱᐱ ᑲᐃ.ᓄ ᐃᓂᐸᐠᑐᓪᑉ ᐯᓂᑯ ᐊᑭ, ᐁᑲ. ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑲ.ᑲᒥᑭᐯ.ᐸᐠᓄ ᐊᐧᑲᑐᓄᓵ ᒥᑎᑯᓄᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᐠᑲᓄ ᐅᒥᓂᐃᐃ.ᓂᓂᓇᓵ ᑲᑫᐊ.ᐅᓂᓇ. 9) ᐁᑲ. ᑕᐢ ᑭᐢᐱᓄ ᒥᑎᑎᓂᒥᓂᓄ.ᓵ ᒥᓂᓂᐃᓂ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓄ ᐃᐃᐁ. ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐧᑲᑐᓄᓵ ᑕᐢᑲᓂᓂᓄ.ᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᓇᓵᑕᐢᑲᓂᓂᓄ.ᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ

14) ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᖏᑦᐟ ᐊᓱᒥᐁᐃᓕᑲᒥᓂ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑭ ᓂᖏᑎᓗᓕ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑕᖅᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓵᓕᑦ·ᑭᐃᐁ·ᓭ ᐁ ᐊᖏᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᓂᓭ·: ᐊᓱᐊ·ᐟ ᓂᐟᑯᑦ·ᓕ ᑭᓵᑲᖏᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐟᑦ ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓕᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑭᐟ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᖃᖏ·ᓭ ᐁ ᑕᐃ·ᔭᐟ ᐱᓕᖏᑲᓕᐟ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐟᑐᑕ ᒥᓵ·ᑭᐃᑯᓵᐟ, ᐁᖏ· ᑕᖅ ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᖃᖏ·ᓭ ᐁ ᐊᖏ·ᐱᐃᑭᓂᐟ.

15) ᑲᑎᐯᐟᑭᑫᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᓭᒧᓭᐟ: ᑭᓴᐊ· ᑲ ᐊᓱᒥᐁᑲᓭᔪᐟ! ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃ·ᔪ ᓵᐟᑕ ᐱᑯ ᑫᑭᓴᐊ· ᐅᑦᔪᐸ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᐱᓭᑭᓭᐟ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑲᓴᐁ·ᐟᑦᑕᓂᐊᐟ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑲᓴᐁ·ᐟᑦᑕᓂᐊᐟ ᖃᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᐃᐁ·ᓭᐟ ᐁᑦᑕᓂᐊᐟ ᐁᖏ· ᑕᖅ ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᐅᐱᓭᑭᓴᐊ·ᓵᐟ ᐊᓱᒥᐁᐃᓕᑲᒥᓂ

ᑲ ᐊᑲᓴᑌᓵᐳ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᐢᑌᑦ

(ᒪᑎᓪ 7.13–14: 21–23)

22) ᑭᓴᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥ ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᖏᐅ·Uᓰᐊ·ᓂᓂᐳ ᒥᓚ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓗᑕᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᐳ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᐊᖏᐳ ᒥᓚ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δ· Δᓴᓵ *ᖃᕆᐅᑲᔨᐊᒥᐢᐳ Jerusalem᙮ 23) ᐯᓗᐳ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᑫ·ᑎᒥᑯᐢ: ᑌᐯᐢᑭᓴᐢ. ᓰᓂᐢᑕ ᓚ ᐱᑯ ᐁᑕ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑕ ᐱ ᒪᑭᐃᑯᓗᓂᐊ·ᐳ?

ᑭᓴᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᓚᑫ·ᐊ·ᓗᒪᐢ: 24) ᒪᐊ·ᓵ ᑯᑎᑐᐳ ᑭ ᑲᑫ· ᐱᕆᑫᐸᐳ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᑲᓴᑌᓵᐳ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᐢᑌᑦ. ᑭᖇᒪ ᑌᐯ· ᑕ ᒥᓗᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᖳ ᐃ· ᑯᑎᑐᐊ·ᐳ ᑭ ᑲᑫ· ᐱᕆᑫᐊ·ᐧ. ᐁᑲ· ᑕᖏ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᖘᑎᓗᓰᓴᐊ·ᓵ᙮ 25) ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᐳ ᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐸᓗᑭ·ᐧ ᒥᓚ ᓵᐃᑌᓵᐳ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᐢᑌᒥᓂ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃ·ᔑᐳ ᐊᑲᑲ·ᑎᐳ ᒥᓚ ᐁ ᒪᑎ ᔦᓴᐸᐳ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᐢᑌᒥᓂ ᐊᐱ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᐢᑌᑦ ᒥᓚ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑫᐳ: ᑌᐯᐢᑭᓴᐢ, ᔦᑭᓵᒪᐃ·ᓗᓵᐢ! ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᒪᑌ ᐃᓂᓗᓂᐸᐳ: ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᓂᐢᑭᑫᑕᐢᓗᐢ ᐊᐢᑎᑎ ᑭᓵᐊ· ᐁ·ᐢᑎᔑᐁ·ᑫ·ᐢ᙮ 26) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᐃᓄᐳ: ᑭ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᓗᓂᒥᑯ ᒥᓚ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑭᓵᐸᒪᑫ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᓂᓰᓵᐢᐳ᙮ 27) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᖏ ᒥᓚᐊ·ᐧ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᓗᓂᓰᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐢᑎ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᔑᐁ·ᑫ·ᐢ᙮ ᓂᐢᑯᑭ ᓂᑲᑌᑐᑲᐃᔑᐢᐳ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑭᓵᐊ· ᒪᑎᑎᑫᐃ·ᐢ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒣᐳ᙮ 28) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐁᑲ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᒪᐃ·ᔑᐳ ᒥᓚ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᑕᓗᔑᐳ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑎᐢᑲᐱᑌᔑᐳ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐊᐢᑎᐸᒣᐳ ᐅᐢᑕᐳᐢᐳ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓚ Abraham ᒥᓚ ᐊᐃᓗᐳ Isaac ᒥᓚ ᖃᑲᑊ Jacob ᒥᓚ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓁᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᔑᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐢᑭᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᓰᐢᐳ, ᑭᓵᐊ· ᑕᖏ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓂᓰᓵᐊ·ᐧ᙮ 29) ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑕ ᐱᐅᐢᑭᐊ·ᐳ ᐊᐢᑲᓗᐢᐳ ᒥᓚ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐱᐊᓗᐢᐳ ᒥᓚ ᑲᔾ ᑭᐁ·ᑎᓗᐢᐳ ᒥᓚ ᓴᐊ·ᓗᐢᐳ. ᒥᓚ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐱᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓓᓴᐃ·ᓂᐢᐳ ᑭᔑᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐢᐳ᙮ 30) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᖏ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᔑᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᓂᖏᑕᑫ ᑕᑲᑲᐊ·ᐳ, ᒥᓚ ᓂᖏᑕᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᖏᑲ·ᔑᐧ ᒥᓚ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐢᐳ᙮

ᑭᓴᖏ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪᐧ ᖃᐅᐅᓴᔨᐊᒥᐢᐳ ᑲ ᐊᑲᓂᐧ

(ᒪᑎᓪ 23.37–39)

31) ᒣᑲ·ᐧ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᓂᓴᐳ ᓰᓂᐢᑕ *ᐯᔨᐊᓂᐊ·ᐳ Pharisees ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓓᑭᖏᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓰᐊ·ᐧ: ᒥ ᐃᓴ ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓴᐳ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎᐸᐳ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐃᑭᐳ. "ᐁᔨᐊᐟᑦ Herod ᐁ ᓰᓰᐢᑐᓗᐃ·ᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐳᓵ

13.27 ᓂᑲᒍᓰᐢ 6.9᙮ **13.28** ᒪᑎᓪ 22.13; 25.30᙮ **13.28–29** ᒪᑎᓪ 8.11–12᙮ **13.30** ᒪᑎᓪ 19.30; 20.16; ᒪᔨᐳ 10.31᙮

ᑦ **31)** "ᐁᔨᐊᐟ: ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· "ᐁᔨᐊᐟ ᐁᐢᑎᐸᑭ Herod Antipas ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐢ ᐧ ᐊᐧᐸᑦᑕᐢ 3.1᙮

32) ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᕐᐊ·ᐊ·ᓂᒪᓗ: ᐊᐣᑕᐃᐧ· ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ· ᐋᐧ·ᑯᐢ, ᐁ ᓴᐦᑭᓂᓴᐊᐧ·ᑲ· *ᒪᒋᐊᐩᑲᐧ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᒥᐃᕐᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧ·ᓗᐣ ᓇᐣᑯᐢ ᑲ ᑭᓂᓴᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᓀᓂᑭᓂᑲ` (3) ᒥᐃᐁᐧ· ᑭ ᑭᓀᑐᓗᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᓇᑭᐃᐧ·ᐣ ᒥᐃᐁᐧ· ᐃᓂᐃᐧ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧ·ᐧ. 33) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐧ·ᐣ ᐃᑯ ᐊᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓴᐧ· ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᐢᐣᓇᐣ ᓇᐣᑯᐢ, ᐊᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᐢ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑯᑕ ᐊᓂᑭᑲᑲᐢ, ᐃᐧ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧ·ᐧ ᐁᐧ ᐃᓂᐃᐧ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧ·ᐧ. 34) ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐁᓴᓵ ᖃᐣᐅᓴᐸᐊᒥᐣᐣ! ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᓴᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓇᐣ, ᑭ ᑭ <ᐱᒪ·ᓂᓇᐃᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓀᓴᐊᒪᓂᐊᓵ ᐃᓂᓀᓂ·ᐊᑲᓇᐣ. ᐊᐦᑯᐣ ᑕᓂᓇ· ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐁᐧ·ᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑎᐅ ᒪᒪᐃᐧ·ᓂᓇᓂᐢ, ᒡᐱᐢᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ· ᓄᓴᐱᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐊᐦᐣ ᐅᐱᓇᐣᓂᒪᐣ ᓂᓀᐣᐃ ᐅᓇᐣᑯᐊᐦᐣ ᐅᑯᐣᑫ·ᑲᓇᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐃᓇᐣᑕᐁᐧ·ᐣᑕᒪᓇᓵᐊ· ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᐧ·ᓂᓇᓂᐢ. 35) ᒥᐃᐁᐧ· ᑭᓴᒪᓇᐣ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒪᓇᐊ· ᑭᑐᑌᓵᒥᐊ·ᐧ. ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᐅᐱᐢ ᐅ ᑲ <ᓀᐢᐱᓂᐣᑫᐢᑕᐣᓂᐣ. ᑌᐯ· ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓂᓇᐃᐧ, ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐢᑕᐣᓂᓇᓵᐊ· ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐊᐱ ᐸᓀᒪᓇᐣᑫᐢᑕᐣᓂᐣ. ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓂᓇᐃᐧ, ᒥᐃᐁᐧ· ᑭᓴᒪᓇᐣ ᐅ ᐃᓇᓂᓇᐃᐧ·ᐧ

ᑭᓴᑯ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒻᒋᐧᑉ ᑲᓴᓯᑐᓗᓂᓪ ᒥᓂ ᓇᓐᑐᒧᓪᓚᓂᓐᓇᖅ

7) ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᑯ ᑲ ᐅᓐᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕᒋᐧᑉᒻᒪᒻ ᒋᓂᓐ ᓇᓐᑎᑕ ᓇᓐᑐᒧᒪᖅᓴᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓭᓂᓂᓐ ᒪᐊᒋᐧᑉ ᐁ ᑭᑌᓐᒎᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐃᓐᓇᓐ, ᒥᑕᑯ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑭᓴᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓭ ᐃᓐᑐᒪᒻᒋᐧᑉ ᒋᐁᐧᑎᑲᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓂᐊᐱᐃᓐ, ᐃᓐᑐᒪᒻᒋᐧᑉ ᐁ ᑭᑌᓐᒎᑲᓐ ᒪᐊ

16) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ: ᑭ ᐊᐦ ᐯᓗᑦ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓚᔪᓐ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᓐ ᒥᓪᵊ ᐊᐃᓵᔨᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᵊᑐᒻᓐ, 17) ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓯᓂᐊᓵᐦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᓴᐊᵊ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᓇᵊ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ ᐃᓵᵊᑕᒪᐊᓵᓂᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᵊᑐᒻᓐ: ᐱᓴᔪᐠ! ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐦ ᑫᑯ ᑲᓵᵊᑕᵊ! 18) ᐱᑯ ᒥ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓇᓇᐊᓵᓄ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓵᐦ, ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᓇᐃᓴᓴᐊᓵᐦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᐊᓵᐦ, ᓂᵊᑕᶜ ᐊᐊᐁ ᓇᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᓇᑲᵊ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑖᐁ ᑭᑎᑫᐊᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᵊᑭᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴᵊ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ ᐊᐦᑐᐢᐸᵊᑦ, ᓂᵊᑕᒪᓴᵊ, ᑭᐸᔪᓂᒥᵊ ᐁᑲ ᐅᓇᓂᒥᵊᓴ ᐅᐅᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓴᵊ ᑭᐸᔪᓂᒥᵊᓴ, 19) ᒥᓇ ᔪᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑖᐁ ᓂᵊᓇᓄᓐᐊᓵᐢ ᐱᓯᑭᐊᑦ ᒥᓇ ᖃᐦᐣ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ ᔪᑭᐊᐦᑲᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᵊᓴ ᐁᐅᐁ ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓴᵊ ᑭᑎᓚᔪᓴᵊ, 20) ᒥᓇ ᔪᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᖃᐦᐣ ᐃᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐦᐣ ᐃᑎᑫᵊᓴ, ᒥᑦᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ ᐦᐃᓵᐢ ᐃᓯᓂᓓᵊ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓚᵊᓴ, 21) ᐁᐦ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᐦᵊ ᑭ ᑭᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ ᐃᵊᑕᒪᐊᓵᐦ ᐦ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪᐠ, ᒥᓇᐁ ᐦ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᵊᓵ ᒥ ᐦᑎᐯᑕᓵᐦ ᐃᵊᑕᒪᐊᓵᐦ ᐦ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᵊᓵ ᑭᐢᐦᑎᑕᐢ ᑭᐦ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᐊᓵᐦ ᐁᐅᐁ ᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐃᑕᓄᑭᓇᓇᵊ: ᐃᵊᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐦ ᐃᓄ ᐱᒪᒧᵊᐢ ᑭᑎᑫᐦᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐦ ᐃᓄ ᐸᐸᑫᒧᵊᐢ ᒥᓪᵊᐢᐦᑎᑫᐦᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐱᑎᐃᓄᓐᐊᓵᐦ, ᐦ ᒪᑭᓴᐊᓵᐦ, ᐁᑲ ᐦ ᐊᓵᐱᐊᓵᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐦ ᐱᒧᓴᐊᓵᐦ, 22) ᐃᵊᑕᐢ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᐦᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐦᓄᓇᵊ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᵊ: ᐊᐦ ᑭ ᑐᑎᑲᑌ ᐦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒻᵊ, ᐁᐦᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐅᐱᐠ ᐊᐃᓵᓂᐊᓵᐦᵊᐠ, 23) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐦ ᑎᐯᵊᑭᵊᐠ ᐦ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᐦᵊ: ᒥ ᐃᐁᐣ ᐃᓂᒪᑕᑐᐠ ᒥᓇᓄᵊᐦᵊᐠ ᐦ ᒪᑭᒧᵊᑭᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐦ ᐸᐸᑫᒧᵊᑭᵊ ᐃᑲᐠ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓴᐊᓵᐦᵊᐠ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐁᐣ ᓂᐊᓵᐦᐃᐦᵊ ᑕ ᒧᐢᑭᓱ, 24) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᵊᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐃᵊᑕᒪᐃᓵᓇᐢ ᐦᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓂᐊᓵᐦᐠ ᓇᐯᐊᓵᐠ ᓂᵊᑕᶜ ᐦ ᑭ ᓇᵊᑐᒥᵊᑕᵊ ᐁᐦ ᐦ ᐱᑲᐊᓵᐦᵊ, ᐦᐃᵊᐣ ᐅ ᐦ ᐁᑭᐱᑕᵊᓂᓇᓵᐊᓵᐦ ᓂᒪᓂᐱᐃᓂᓂᓐ,

ᐊᓂᵊ ᑫ ᐃᓂᒥᑫᐢ ᐊᐃᓴ ᑭᐢᐱᵊ ᐃᓵ ᐱᒥᓂᐊᓵᐦᐢ ᑭᑲᓂᵊ

(Lᑎᐦ 10.37–38)

25) ᐯᓂᒃᓵ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᒥᓂᓴᐊᓵᐦᐢ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓂᐊᓵᐦᐠ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᐃᓵᑭᐊᓵᐦᐢ ᑭᑲᓂᵊ, ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᑫᓵᑫᐦᐃᐊᓵᐊᓵᐦᵊᐢ ᐁ ᑲᓴᓂᔨᐊᓵᐦᐢ: 26) ᐱᓄ ᐊᐃᓴ ᑫ ᐱᓵᓂᓂᓴᐊᓵᓂᐢᵊᐣ, ᑲᐃᓵᵊ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᐊᒪᐊᓵᐦᑲᓂᓂᵊ ᑭᐢᐱᵊ ᐁᑕ ᓴᑭᐃᓂᵊ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐊᐦᑭᓂᵊᐦ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᓴᑭᐃᓂᐊᓵᐦ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᓇᵊ ᐃᵊᑕᐢ ᐊᐃᓴ ᐃᓵᑭᐊᓵᐦᐢ

ᑲ ᐃᓗ<ᕈᑌᓴ ᐊᓵᔪᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᵊ, ᓂᓪᑦᑦ ᑕ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑲ9· ᕈ9ᵊᑕᵊᓴ ᔪᑐᒥᓂᔪᓵ ᑫ ᐃᓇᕈᵊᑌᓂᓴ ᑲ ᕈ ᐃ·ᓴᑕᵊᓴ ᐊᑎ ᒥᓂᔪᓵ ᑭ ᐊᖃᔪᐊ·ᑫ·ᵊ ᓱᓂᖃᵊ ᑭ ᕈ ᕈᓕᑐᒪᑦ ᑲ ᐅᓱᑐᒪᑦ, 29) ᕈᓪᐱᵊ ᐁᑲ ᕈ ᓇᓇᑲᑕᐁ·ᵊᑕᵊᓴ, ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᕈ ᕈᓱᑐᒪᓱᵊ ᐅᑕᓵᔪᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᑲᒥ˙, ᒥ ᑫ ᐃᓱᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂˇ ᐁ ᕈ ᒪᒥ ᒪᑭ ᐅᓇᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᕈᓇ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᵊᑕᒥᓂᓂˇ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᒪᑭᵊ ᐅ ᑲ <ᐱᐃᐃᑯᵊ˙, 30) ᒥ ᑫ ᐃᕈᑐᐊ·ᵊ: ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᕈ ᒪᑭ ᐅᓱᕈᑫ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᓪ ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᐅ ᕈ ᕈᑐᑐᓱᵊ ᑲ ᕈ ᒪᑎᑐᒧ˙, 31) ᕈᓪᐱᵊ ᕈᕈᐅᕈᒪᒪ ᐊᖃᐊ·ᵊ ᒥᑕᒉᑭ· ᕈᕈᒥᑕᓱᒥᑕᓇ ᓱᒪᑲᓂᓴᵊ ᐁ ᕈ ᐊᵊᑕᐃ· ᓄᑎᓇᵊ ᑯᑕᕈᖃᵊ ᕈᕈᐅᕈᒪᵊ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐃ·ᓁᓪᑲᐢ ᐁ ᕈᓪᐱᑕᓇ· ᕈᕈᒥᑕᓱᒥᑕᓇ ᓱᒪᑲᓂᓴᵊ ᐁ ᐊᖃᐊ·ᓂᓵ, ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᓂᓪᑕᑦ ᑕ ᐃ· ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᐅᓁᵊᑕᵊᓴ ᕈᓪᐱᓪᑕᐱᵊ ᐊᖃᐊ·ᓂᓵ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐃ·ᓁᓪᑲᐢᐢ ᐁᑲᑕᓇᕈᵊᑲᐊ·ᑦᓂᓂ ᑯᑕᕈᖃᵊ ᕈᕈᐅᕈᒪᵊ, ᕈ ᑲ9·ᕈᒪᑦ ᐁ <ᑯᓴᓂᒪᑦ ᐱᖃᑕᑫᓂᒪᐃ·ᓂᵊᓴ ᕈ ᐃ·ᕈᐃ·ᑎᐊ·ᑦ·, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᐃᓱᕈᑫᵊ ᒪᑫ·ᑦ ᕈᵊᐱᐢ ᐊ·ᑲ ᐁ ᐊᖃᓂᓴᐢ 33) ᒥᑕᓪ ᐯᓱᑲᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᓱᓇᑲ·ᓵ, ᑲ ᑕᓱ ᐯᓱᑯᓴᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑲ <ᕈᑎᓇᵊᓴ ᐅᑕᖃᓇᵊ ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᕈᕈᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓂᓱᕈᵊᓴᐢ

ᐁᑲ ᓇᵊᑕ ᑲ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᓵ ᓱᐃ·ᑖᑲᵊ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 5.13; ᒪᕆᓵ 9.50)

34) ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑕᓪ ᕈ ᐊᓂ ᐃᕈᑐᒪᵊ ᓱᐃ·ᑖᑲᵊ ᒥᓇ·<ᑕᵊᓴ, ᐱᐃ ᕈᓪᐱᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᓱᐃ·ᑖᑲᵊ ᐁ ᓂᓱᐊ·ᓇᑕᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᓱᐊ·ᵊᓵ, ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᓱᓇᑲ·ᓱᓂᵊ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᕈ ᕈ ᓱᐃ·ᑖᑲᓂᐊ·ᵊᓵᐢ 35) ᒥ ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᓇᵊᑕ ᕈ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᓱᓂᵊ ᐊᐃ·ᖵ ᑭ ᐱᐃ·ᐁ·ᐱᓇᵊᓵ ᕈᑎᑫᐊ·ᕈᵊᓵ, ᑲᐃᓗᵊ ᓇᵊᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᓱᓂᵊ ᑭ ᕈᓂᑲᐃ·ᐁ·<ᐃᑲᑌᓵ ᐊᵊᑎ ᑫ ᕈᵊᐅ ᒥᓂᔪᑦᑕᐃ·ᕈᑎᒪᑲᓵ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐁ·ᐱᓂᑲᑌᓵ ᐱᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᖃᔪᐊ· ᐅᑕᐊ·ᑲᵊ, ᐅ ᕈ ᐃᓇᵊᓴᐢ

ᐁ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᓂᐃ·ᵀ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᕈ ᐊ·ᓂᓱᵊᓵ ᒪᓇᑎᓵ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 18.12–14)

15 1) ᐯᓱᑲ· ᐁ ᕈᓱᑲᓵ ᑕᕈᑫ tax ᓱᓂᖃᵊ *ᑲᒪᐊ·ᵊᑐᓇᐊ·ᵀ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᕈᖃᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᵊᑕ· ᐅ ᕈ ᐱᓇᓱᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᓵᓂᵊ ᐁ ᐱ ᐱᓱᵊᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᵀᐢ 2) ᐁᑲ· *ᐯᵴᐊᓱᐊ·ᓵ Pharisees ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᕈᑭᓂᐊᒪᒧᐊ·ᵀ ᐅᓇᓱᐁ·ᐃ·ᵊ ᕈ ᒪᑎ ᑲ·ᵊᑕ ᐊᐅᕈᑐᐊ·ᓵ: ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᒥᓂ·ᵊᑕᵊᓵ ᐁ ᕈᑭᐊ·ᵀ

ᑲ ᐊᓇᐁᓂᒥᒥᐢᐨ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓚᓗᓪᒪᒻᓵ 3) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑭᔭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐢᑕᒪᐊᓵᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓂ ᐊᐁᓵᑭᑫᐃᓵᐢ:

4) ᑭᐢᐱᐦ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓵᐢ ᑭᓇᐊᓵ ᐯᓗᐨ ᑭ ᐊᐅᔭᐊᓵᐦ ᓂᐢᑯᑦᓵᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓵᓂᐊᐦ ᐯᓗᐨ, ᐊᓂᓵᐢ ٩ ᐃᓗᑭᑫᐢ? ᒥ ᔭ ᐃᓵᐢ ٩ ᐃᓗᓇᑲᓇᐦ ᔪᑕᑭᐅᐢ ᔭᐢᑲᓗᒥᑕᓇᓗᔭᐢᑲᓗ (99) ᐅᐊᓇᑕᔪᒪᓵᐦ ᐱᑲᑕᑭᐢᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᓇᓵᐢᐢᑕᐊᓵᐦᐸᒪᐦ ᑲ ᐊᓵᓂᓗᓂᓂᐦ, ᐱᓂᐢ ᐃᔪ ᐸᓵᒪᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊᓵᐦᐢᐣ 5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᒥᑲᐊᓵᐦᐢ, ᐊᐱᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓐᐢᒉᐢᐣ ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓵᑭᑭᑲᐦ ᐅᑎᑎᒪᓂᐢᐣ, 6) ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᑭᐁᓵᐃᓵᓇᐦ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃᓵᑲᓇᓇᐦ ᐅᑐᑌᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐯᓗᐢᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᐦ ᐅᐃᓵᑭᒉᑲᓇᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐦ: ᐊᐱᐦ ᐁ ᒥᓐᐢᒉᒪᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐊᓵᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓵᓂᐊᐦ ᓂᒪᓇᑎᑯᐢᐣ ᐊᑎ ᑕᐢ ᒪᒪᑊ ᐃᓵᑭᒥᓐᐢᒉᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓵᐢᑕᒪᐃᓇᓵᐊᓵᐦ ᐅᐊᐢ ᐯᓗᐢᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓵᐢᑕᒪᐃᓇᓵᐊᓵᐦ ᐅᐊᐢ ᐯᓗᐢᐢ

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑭᒋᓄᐊᕐᓴᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᓕᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᖃᐃᐅ· ᐋᐦ ᑭ ᑯᕐᒥᓗᓐᓂᖅ 15) ᒥᐃᐅ· ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓴᑐ ᐊᓇᓄᐅᐋᓴ· ᐯᓗᓴ ᓴᐯᐊ·ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᓕᓴ ᑲ ᐊᔪᓂᖅ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᓴᐅᓄᓴ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑭᑎᐊ·ᑭᓕᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐃᐊᓂᖅ ᑎᓂ ᐊᐃᓂᓴ· ᒥᐃᐊᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᓴᐅᓄᓴ ᑎᓂ ᐊᐃᓂᓴ

ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊᓵᐣ ᐅᑦᑕᑦ: ᐃᓗᐢᑫ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑕᓪ ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᓄᑲᐃᓗᐣ ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐯᓪ ᑭᑕᓄᑲᑲᐣ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑲᐃᓗᐣ, ᒧᓪ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᓪᓭᑫᓴᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓪ ᓗᐣᑕᐁᓂᒋᓪᓴᐣ, ᑫᑯᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᐃᓂᓭᓴᐣ? ᑲᐃᐣ ᑲᓗᑫ ᐯᓪ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓭᓪᐣ ᒪᓗᑎᑯᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᐢᒥ ᒪᑯᓴᒪᑲᐣᐸᐣ ᓂᐣᑐᑌᒪᓕ! **30)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᑭᑯᓪ ᑲᐣᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓪᐊᐣᐃᓭᒥᐣᐁᐣ ᑲᑭᓗ ᑭᑎᐱᓗᐁᐣᐃᓪᑯᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒧᑎᐸᓂᑫᐢ ᐁ ᐸᐣᒥᓗᓂᐁᐣ, ᒥᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐱᑭᐁᐢ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓪᓂᐢ ᒥᓗ ᑲ ᐃᐢᓂᓪᓂᐢ ᐱᓪᑭᓴᐣ! **31)** ᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓪ ᐊᓪᑌᒥᓂᐢ ᐅᑦᑕᑦᐣ: ᓂᐣᓪᓪᐣ! ᒧᓴᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᐃᐣᑎᐅᒥᐢ, ᒥᓂᓪ ᐃᓪ ᑫᓪᐣ ᑲ ᑎᐱᓗᐁᐣᐃᓪᑯᐣᐢ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᒥᓪᐁᐣ ᑭᓪ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑕᒪᓪᐣ, **32)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅᐣᑎᑕ ᐃᓪᓂᐃᓗᑲᐣ ᑎ ᒪᓪᓴᐣ ᒥᓂ ᑭᑭ ᒥᓂᐣᑕᒪᐢ, ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᑭᓪᒧᐣᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐣᐢ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᓄᐣᓪᐣ ᒥᓂᐊᐣᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐣᑎᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂᐊᐸᐣ ᒥᓂᐊᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓪᐣᑕᒪᐢ, ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᑭᓪᒧᐣᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐁᓂᐊᐸᐣ ᒥᓂᐊᐣ ᓄᐣᓪᐣ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊᐣᐢ

ᐁ ᐊᐁᐣᑭᑲᑲᓂᐃᐢ ᐊᓄᑭᓗᑲᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑕᐃᐣᑎᐢ

16 **1)** ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐢᐊᐣᑲᓪᐣ: ᐯᓭᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᐣᓴ ᓗᐯ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐁᐢᓄᑎᐢ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐊᐣᐢ ᐊᓄᑭᓗᑲᓗᓪᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓪᐣᐢᐁᐣᒪᐣᐢ ᐅᑦᑎᐯᓄᐊᐣᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓪᐣᐢᐁᐣᒪᐣᐢ ᑲᐢᐁᐣᐢ ᐁ ᐅᑦᑎᐯᓄᐊᐣᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓪᐣᐢᐁᐣᒪᐣᐢ ᑲᐢᐁᐣᐢ **2)** ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓄᓪᐣ ᒥ ᐱᐣᑎᑭᓂᐢ ᒥᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓪᐣ: ᑫᓪᓂᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᑫᐢ? ᐱᐊᐣᐸᐣᑕᐃᓭᐢ ᑕᓭᐁᐣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓪᓴᐸᑐᑐᐣᐢ ᓂᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᓪᐣᓪᐣᐢ ᑲᐃᐣᐢ ᑭᐣᐱᐱᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑭᒪᐃᐣᐊᓭᓭᐣᐢ **3)** ᐁᑲ· ᐊᓄᑭᓗᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑎᓭ: ᓂᐣᑐᑭᒪᐢ ᑲᐣᓄᑭᑕᐊᐣᐸ ᓂ ᐃᐣ <ᑭᑎᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐣᑕᓄᑭᐃᓂᐣᐢ ᐅᐣᑭᓭ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᑫᐢ? ᐅᐣᓴᐢ ᓂᓂᓪᒪᑎᐢ ᒪᖏᐊᐣᓄᐢ ᑎ ᑐᑕᒪᐣ ᒥᓪ ᓂᓪᐅᐁᐣᐃᓪᐣᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓂᐊᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓂᐊᐣ ᑲ ᒪᓭᓪᒪᐊᐣᓂᐣᐢ ᑲᐃᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑲᑭᒪᐃᐣᐊᓭᓭᐣᐢ ᒥᓪ ᑲᐃᐣ

ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁᐦᑕᒪᑯᐧ ᐅᑕᓴᓇᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐧᔪᓭᑫᓂᐧ: ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑕᐃᐧᑭᑫ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐊᐧᔨᑕᑫᐧ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐦᓵ ᐃᓇᐟᑫ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐃᑯ ᐊᓂᔨᓂᔨᐊᐧᐦ ᓄᐦᑯᐦ ᐊᐢᑭᐦᐧ ᑲ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑎᐯᐦᑕᑯᔨᐊᐧᐧ, ᓇᐊᐧᐧ ᑲᐧᓴᐦ ᐅᑲᓇᐁᐦᑕᓵᐊᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐊᐱᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᐊᐧᔪᓴᐦᐧ ᑲ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑎᐯᐦᑕᑯᔨᐊᐧᐧ.

9) ᒥ ᑎᔭᐦ ᑭᐅᐱᐧ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒥᑕᐦ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐃᐧᐦᑕᒪᐃᐧᓇᔨᐧ. ᓭᓂᐅ ᐊᐧᐸᓭᐃᐧ ᒥᔪᐊᐧ ᑫ ᐅᑐᑌᒥᔪᐧ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐦ ᓭᓂᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑭᓇᐁᐦᑕᓵᐊᐧᐧ ᑭᐱᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐧᐸᓭᐃᐧ ᐁᐧᐦ ᐃᑯ ᐊᓂᔨᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᑲᓇᐊᐧᔨᑕᑫᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᐊᐧᔪᓴᐦᐧ ᑲ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑎᐯᐦᑕᑯᔨᐊᐧᐧ.

10) ᐱᐃ ᐊᐊᐧᓂᐧᐦ ᑫ ᐊᐱᐧᐦᑲᒥᐦᑕᒪᐧᐦᐧ ᑲ ᑭᐱᐧᐦᑲᒥᐦᑕᒪᐧᐦᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᑫᐃᓂᐧᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐧᓂᐧᐦ ᑫ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑎᐯᐦᑕᒪᐧᐦᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧᐧ ᑫᐃᓂᐧᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐧᓂᐧᐦ ᑫ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑎᐯᐦᑕᒪᐧᐦᐧ ᑲᓂ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᐧᐧ ᐃᐧᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᔨᐊᐧ

ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᑯᓕᐊᑦ·ᓴ 17) ᓇᐊ·ᐦ ᐁ·ᐢᑕᐢ ΔΔᐁ· ᑭᓗ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᐳᓂᓴᐦ ᐊᐱᐦ ΔΔᐁ· ᐯᓗ ᒪᑭΛΔᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑕΛᓂᑲᑌᓗ ᐅᓇᓗᐁ·Δ·ᓂᐢᐦ ᐅᐢᑭᓴ

18) ᐁᑲ· ᐊΔ·ᓗ ᓇᐯ ᑲ ᐁ·Λᓇᐦ Δ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑭᑭᓗᐢ ΔϤ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒪᐦ, Λᓗᑲ·ᑎᓗ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑲ Δ·ᑭᒪᐦ ΔϤ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐁ·Λᓂᑯᓂᐦ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᓂᐢ, Λᓗᑲ·ᑎᓗ.

ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗᐦ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓗᐦ ᐁ ᐊᐁ·ᒋᑲᑲᓂΔ·ᐊ·ᐦ

19) ᑭ ᐊᓴ ᐯᓗᐦ ᓇᐯ ᐊᐱᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗᐦ, ᐁ ᑭᑭᐢᑲᐢᐦ ᑲᔪ ᒪᐊ·ᐦ ᑲ ᐊᑲ·ᑭᐢᑌᓂᑭᐢ ᑭᑭᐢᑭᑲᓇᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᓗ ᑭᓗᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᐦ ᑲ·ᓴᐦ ᐁ Δ·ᓗᓂᐦ, 20) ᑭ ᐊᓴ ᑕᐢ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭΠᒪᑭᓗᐦ ᓇᐯ ᕿᐊᓴᕿᐊᐢ Lazarus ᐁ Δᓗᓂᑲᓗᐦ, ᒥᓗᐁ· Δ·ᔦΔ·ᐢᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭᐦ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ᐊᐱᐦ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗᓂᐦ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᑎᐢᑲᑲᓇᑭᐢᐦ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑲ ᐁ·Λᓂᑲᓂᑭᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗᓂᐦ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐢ ᐅΔ·ᓗᓂΔ·ᓇᑎᑯᓂᐢᐦ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᒧᓴᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊ·ᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓴᑲᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗᓂᐦ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᓴᓵ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑐᔪᓲᓪᐊᑦ·, ᒥᓪ ᑲᓴ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᓘ ᑕ ᑭ ᐱᐊᓴᐃ·ᖏᑲᔪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᓴᓘᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᓴᓵ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑎ˙ 27) ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓗ˙ ᓵᐯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓄᑕ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᑦᓪ, ᑭᐸᔪᓴᒥᒃᐣ ᐁ ᑲᑫ·ᑎᒥᓵᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓗᔪᓴᐊᑦ·˙ ᕄᑕᑕ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᓵᑲᓂᐣ˙ 28) ᒥ ᐁ·ᑎ ᓂᐣᑕᓴᐊ·ᐟ ᓂᐣᓭᐣ ᓂᑎᑭᐁ·ᓪᔪᐊ·ᐟ˙ ᐸᑭᑎᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓵ˙ ᒥᓭ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕ ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·˙, ᐁᑲ ᐃᓵᐣ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓂ˙ ᐊᐣᐅᐊ·ᓪᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᓂᐟ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐣ˙ 29) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐣ ᑕᵔ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒃᐣ: ᑭᑎᑭᐁ·ᓪᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑕᓵᓭᐊ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓪᐱᐊᒥᓂ˙ ᒪᓪᓪᐣ **Moses** ᒥᓭ ᑲᓴ *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᐊ·ᓂ˙ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐣ ᑫᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᔪᐊ·ᐟ˙ ᑭᑎᑭᐁ·ᓪᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᓪᐣᑕᓭᐊ· ᐊᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᓂᐟ˙ 30) ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᑫ·ᐊ·ᓪᒪᐣ: ᓄᑕ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᐸ, ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑌᐱᒥᓂᔦ ᐃᓪᓗᓵᑲ·ᓪᓄᐣ! ᐱᔦ ᑕᵔ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔦ ᐅᐣᑎ˙ ᑲ ᓂᐳᐊ·ᐟ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑌᐱᒥᓂᔦ ᐃᓪᓗᓵᑲ·ᓪᓄᐣ! ᐱᔦ ᑕᵔ ᐅᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒃᐣ: ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐱᐊᓴᐃ·ᖏᑲᔪ ᐅᐣᑎᐣ˙ 31) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᵔ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐣ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒃᐣ: ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᐱᓪᐣᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᐅᑐᓪᐱᐃᑫᐃᔪᓪᓂᓂ ᒪᓪᓪᐣ ᒥᓭ ᑲᑫ·ᑎᒥᓵᐣ ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔦ ᓂᐳᐃ·ᓂᐣ˙ ᐅᐣᑎ˙ 31) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᵔ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐣ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒃᐣ: ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᐱᓪᐣᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᐅᑐᓪᐱᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᒪᓪᓪᐣ ᒥᓭ ᑲᑫᑕᒪᐊ·ᓂ˙ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐣ, ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᑭᒪᑎᓴᓪᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᑦᓴᐊ·˙ ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔦ ᓂᐳᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᐣᑎᐣ˙ 31) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᵔ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐣ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒃᐣ: ᑭᵔᐱᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐱᐊᓴᐃ·ᖏᑲᔪ ᐅᐣᑎᐣ˙ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᓂᐟ

ᐊᑯᓂᒃ ᐁᓗ ᑲᖏᖏᕐᖠᑲᒃ ᑌᐯᑕᒧᐊᓐᓂᒃ ᒥᕋᐊᐣᓂᒃ ᐊᓐᓄᓗᒃᑐᓂᒃᓴᖅᓯᒪᓂᖅ

5) ᐁᑲᐣ· *ᐃᓗᓂᕋᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊᐣᒃ ᑲᑎᐯᒃᖁᖏᓂᒃ: ᐃᐣᑭᐃᓗᓇᒃ ᑭ ᒪᓱᑲᐃᓂᓗᒪᒃ ᓂᒃᑌᐯᑕᒧᐊᐃᓂᓇᒃ.ᒃ 6) ᑲᑎᐯᒃᖁᖏᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᕐᐊᓂᓗᑯᐊᐣᒃ: ᑭᐢᐱᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐅᔪᖏᓪᒃ ᑌᐯᐊᕐᕕᐃᓐᒃ ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐣ ᐯᓗᑯᐣ ᒪᔪᑲᐃᐣᒃ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᒃ, ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊᐣᒃ ᐊᐣᐊᐁᑎᑎᐣ, ᓱᑲᑭᑕᐃᓗᓂᒃᓴᖅᓯᒪᓂᖅ ᒥᓇᐢᑕᒃᑐᐣ ᒥᑲᒪᓂᒃ ᒥᑎᑎᑎᐣ, ᐁᑲᐣ· ᑭᑕᓇᓇᐃᑕᑯᐊᐣᒃ. ᓱᑲᑭᑕᐃᓗᓂᒃᓴᖅᓯᒪᓂᖅ ᒥᓇᐢᑕᒃᑐᐣ ᒥᑲᒪᓂᒃ ᐃᓇᐊᐣᒃ ᐊᐣᐊᐁᑎᑎᐣ, ᐁᑲᐣ· ᑭᑕᓇᓇᐃᑕᑯᐊᐣᒃ.

ᑲᓐᓗᒃ ᐊᓇᓂᐃᓇᒃᑲᐣ ᑫ ᐃᓗᓯ ᒥᕋᒃ

7) ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓐᐣ ᑭᓇᐊᐣ· ᐯᓕᓴ ᐊᐣᐅᐁᓐᒃ ᐊᓇᓂᐃᓇᒃᑲᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐯᐣᐊᑭᒃᒃ ᑲᓴ ᐃᓐᑖᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᒪᒃᒃ ᒪᓇᓗᒃᑲᐣ ᐁ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑕᓂᓕᓴᐣ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓂᐃᓇ ᓇ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᐸᐢᓕᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓐᒃ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓐᓂᒃᒃ? 8) ᑲᐃᓐᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᓂ ᑭᑎᓕᑫᐣᓇ ᓇᐊᐣᒃ ᐁᐃᐁᓂ ᑭᑕᐃᓇᒃ: ᑲᓱᑎᑕᒪᒪᐃᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐅᓇᓇᓂᓂᑫᓱᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐱᓂᑲᐣ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐱᑕᒪᐃᓇᐣ ᑫ ᒥᑎᓱᐣ ᑲᓴ ᑫᒥᓂᑫᓱᐣ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐸᓂᒪ ᐃᐢᓂᓂᓱᐣ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓇᓇᓂᓱᐣ. 9) ᑲᐃᓐᐣ ᐃᓐᐣ ᑲᑦᒃ ᒥᑫᐣᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐣᒃ ᐊᓇᓂᐃᓇᒃᑲᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᓂ ᐁ ᓇᓇᐃᑕᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐣᐅᐊᐸᐊᐸᓂᐣᒃ. 10) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐯᓂᒃᐣ ᑫᑭᓇᐸᐊ ᐱᑯ ᐃᐁᐁᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑫᐣᐸ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐣᒃᑕᒪᐃᐸᐊ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᓂ, ᒥᐃᐁᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᓂ: ᓂᓇᐃᓐᒃᐟ ᐅᓴ ᐱᑯ ᓂᒧᑭᐊᓇᑭᑲᓂᐃᓐᒥᐣ, ᐁᑲᐣ· ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒧᒥ ᐃᓂᐣᒃᑲᐣ.ᒃ ᓂᐣᑕᓇᑭᑲᓂᐃᓐᒥᐣ ᑲᓇᓇᓂᓱᐣ.

ᒥᑕᒧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐣᐃᐣᑕᐣ· ᑲ ᐅᒥᑭᐊᐣᐱᓗᓐᓂᐣᒃ

11) ᐃᐃᐁᓂ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᐊᐣᒃ· *ᖃᕓᐅᓴᔾᔨᐊᒥᐣᐸ Jerusalem ᐁ ᐃᓴᒃ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᓂᓂ ᒣᑲᐣ· ᓇᓴᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒧᓴᒃ· *ᓴᖃᕓᐃᐃᓂᐣ Samaria ᐊᑭᐣᐸ ᒥᓇ *ᑲᕓᔾᔨᐃᐣᐸ Galilee. 12) ᐊᐣᓴ ᖃᑲᐟ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᐸ ᑕᐃᐣᓂᓂ ᒥ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑭᐢᑲᑯ ᒥᑕᒧ ᓇᐯᐊᐣᒃ *ᐁ ᐅᒥᑭᐊᐣᐱᓗᓐᓂᒃ. ᓂᑲᑌ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒪᑌᓂᓂᐸᐃᐣᒃ: ᓂᓇᐃᓐᒃᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᐃᓐᒥᐣ ᑲᓇᓇᓂᓱᐣ. 13) ᑭ ᓴᑯᐁᐊᐣᒃ ᑕᐢ: ᑭᓴᐢ, ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᐃᒪᖏᐟ ᑯᐸᓂᓇᓇᓂᓱᐣᐟ!

14) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐸᒪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐃᓴᔾᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐣᒥᐁᐃᓐᑭᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐣ· ᐊᐣ· ᐸᒥᑯᐊᐣᓂᓱᐣ.

ᒣᑲᐣ· ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᐊᐣᒃᐣ· ᐃ ᐯᑭᐃᑯᐊᐣᓂᐣᐸᐊᐣ· ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥᑭᐊᐣᐱᓗᓐᓂᒃᓴᖅᓯᒪᓂᖅ.

17.14 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᑲᐢ 14.1–32.

d **14)** ᑭᐯᑭᐃᑯᐊᐣᓂᐣᐸᐊᐣᓴ: ᐊᐣᐸᐣᒃ 4.27.

ᑕᐢ ᓇᐯ *ᓴᒣᕄᐃᓴᐯ ᐊᑭᓵᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓵᑎ–ᓵ 17) ᑎᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐅᓵᑎ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒥᑖᓕ ᐅᓴ ᓇᐯᐊᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐃᑯᐃᓕᐊᐧᐣ ᐋᓵᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐧᓵ ᑯᑖᑭᓵᐣ ᓴᓵᑲᓕ? 18) ᐋᓂᓵ ᐃᐧᓵ ᐁᑖ ᐊᐧᐊᐁᐧ ᐸᑲᓵ ᐊᑭᓵᐣ ᑲ ᐅᓵᑎ ᐁᐧᓵᐁᐧ ᐃᐧᓵ ᐯᑖᐧ ᐁᐁᐁᐧᓂᐊᐧᐣ ᓇᐯᐊᐧᐣ: ᐸᓵᑭᐧᓵ, ᒥ ᐃᓕᐢᓀᓵ! ᑭᑌᐯᐧᐊᐧᑫᐢᑕᒧᐃᐧᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᑎᐃᑯᐧᐣ.

ᐋᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐅᑭᒪᐃᐧ ᑲᓕ ᐋᓱᔪᐧ

(ᒪᑎᔨ 24.23–28, 37–41)

20) ᓇᓂᓵᑕ *ᐯᕄᐊᓕᐊᐧᐣ Pharisees ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫᐧᑎᒪᐊᐧᓵ ᑎᓴᓕᐣ ᐋᓇᐃ ᑫᐅᓕᓕᑐᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᐃᐧᓵᐣ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢᐣ ᐊᐃ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐱᐅᓕᓕᑐᐧ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᐃᐧᓵᐣ ᑲᐃᓵᐣ ᒪᒪᒃ ᐃᒪᒪᒃ ᐃᓕᐊᓇᒧᐃᐧᓵᐣ ᑕ ᐃᓕ ᓇᑲᐧᓕᓂᐧᓵ 21) ᑲᐃᓵᐣ ᐊᐃᐧᓴ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐᓕᐣ ᐃᓇᐢᑫ ᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐅᐁᐧ! ᓇᐢᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧ ᒥᓴ ᐃᐁᐧ ᐁᓴ! ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᑲᑕᐊᐧᓵᐣ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᓕ ᐊᐧᔪᐢᐣ.

22) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐧ *ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᐊᐧᓵᑲᓵᐣ: ᑭᓕᑲᐊᐧᓵᐣ ᑕᓂ ᐊᓴᒪᓕᓇᓵᐣ ᐁᓂᓵ ᐊᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᓴᐁᐧᑕᒣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐧᓵᐢᑕᒣ ᐯᓕᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧᓂ ᐅᑭᓕᑲᑫᓂᓵ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐯᐃᐧᓕᓕᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃᓵᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐧᓵᐢᑕᒣᐢᓕᓇᐧᓵ. 23) ᑕ ᐊᓴᐊᐧᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓵᐣ ᑫ ᐃᓂᓀᔪᑲᑲᐧᐢ: ᐃᓇᐢᑫ ᐁᐧᑎ ᐃᓇᐃᓴ! ᓇᐢᑕ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓇᐢᑫ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᓇᐃᓴ! ᐁᑲᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑲᐃᓵᐣ ᐁᐧᑎ ᐃᓵᑕᐃᐧ ᓇᓇᐢᑕᐊᐧᓵᐣ ᐁᐧᑎ ᐊᐧᐊᐣ ᐁᐧᑎ ᑲ ᐅᓴ ᐊᐧᓵᐢᑕᒣᐢᓕᓇᐧᓵ. 24) ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐱᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓴ ᐊᐧᔪᑲᓂᐁᐧ ᐃᐢᐱᐃᐧᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓴ ᐊᐧᔪᓴᐧ ᑲ ᐅᐣ ᒪᑭᐊᐧᔪᑲᓂᐁᐧᓵ ᐱᓂᓴᐢ ᐃᓂᓴᐧ ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑭᐃᐧᓵ ᓇᓇᐢᑕᐊᐧᓵᐣ ᐁᐧᑎ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑭᐃᐧᓵ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓴᕆᒪᒧᖅ ᓴᖅᑕᒥᓴ Sodom, ᐃᓐᑯᑌ ᒥᓇ ᐊᓗᓴ ᑲ Δ· ᓴᑲᓪᓕᖅ ᑭ ᓪᑭᓴᓗᑯᓴ ᑭᑎᓗᑯᑯᓴ ᐅᓴᒥ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓗᑯᓂᐊᖅ· ᑲ 30) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑳ Δᓗᓇᑲ·ᓴ ᑭᓗᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐣᑭᐁᐃ·ᓗᒪᓴ ᓇᓗᑯᓂᖅ

31) ᐊᐱ ΔΔᐁ· ᑭᓗᑲᓴ, ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᐊ·ᑭᑎᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐱᓴ· ᑲΔ·ᓴ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑕᐱᓇᓂᐁ·ᓪᓴ ᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᓴ ᐅᓴᓇᓴ ᑲ ᓇᓗᑲᓴ, ᑲΔ·ᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᐁ·ᓇᑕᓴᓪ ᐅᐊ·ᑲΔᑲᓴ 32) ᒪᒥᑳ·ᓂᒥᖅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓪᐁ·ᐱᓪᓂᖅ ᕿᐊ·´ Δ·ᐊ·ᓴ 33) ᐊᐊ·ᓄᓴ ᐱᑯ ᑳ ᑲᑳ·ᑭᑎᐃ·ᓇᓴ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓪΔ·ᓴ, ᑲΔ·ᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᓴᑎᓇᓴᓪᓴ ᑌᐁ· ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓪᖅ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐸᐸ ᐱᓪᑯᑳᑕᓴ ᐁ <ᑭᑎᓇᓴ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓪΔ·ᓴ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᓴᑎᓇᓴ ᑌᐁ· ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓪᖅ 34) ᑌᐁ· ᑕᐣ ᑲ Δ·ᓴᑕᒪΔ·ᓇᓇᓵ: ᓄᓪᓴ ᐊᐃ·ᐁᓵ ᑕ ᓂᕿᐊ·ᓵ ᓂᐁΔ·ᓇᓇᓴ ΔΔᐁ· ᐁᑎᐱᑲᓄᓂᓪᓵ, ᐯᓪᓵ ᑕ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᓇᓇᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᑕᓵ [36] ᓄᓪᓴ 2 ᓇᐯᐊ·ᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᐃ·ᖅ ᑭᑎᑳᑲ·ᑭᓴ, ᐯᓪᓵ ᑕ ᒪᑎᐃ·ᓇ, ᓇᑕ ᑕᐣ ᑕᓇᑲᓇᓇᖅ]ᵉ

37) ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑳ·ᑭᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇᓴ: ᑌᐯᓴᑎᐅᓴ, ᐃᓴᑎ ᑕᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ Δ· Δᓪᑦᓴᖕ?

ᑭᑦᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑳ·ᐊ·ᓪᒪᒪᓴ: ᐃᓴᑎ ᐱᐃ ᑳᓪ ᐊᑌᓵ ᒥᐅᓪ, ᒥΔᒪ ᑳ ᑕᓪ ᒪᐊ·ᑭΔᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᒧᑕᑦᑳᑎᑲ·ᓄᓪᐊ·ᓴ,

ᑭᑦᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᑳᐧ ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓪᓂᓪᐧ
Δᑳᐊ·ᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑳΔ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᓴ

18

1) ᑭᑦᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δ·ᓴᑕᒪᐊ·ᓴ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᓴ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑳΔ·ᓴ ᐁ ᐅᓴᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᓂᓴ ΔΔᐁ· ᑳ Δᓪᒧᑦᐊ ᐊᓴᒥᐊᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ Δ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓴᑭᑳᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑦᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᓴᓂᐧ 2) ᐯᓪᓴ ΔΔᐁ· ᒪΔ·ᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓴ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᐁ·Δ·ᓂᓂ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐅᓴᑭ ᑯᓇᑳ·ᓂᒪᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᐧ ᑯᐊ·ᑲΔ·ᓴᓴ, ᒪᒧᑦ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐊᐃ·ᐁᓵ ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓪᓂᐧ Δᑳᐊ· ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒪᐧ ΔΔᒪᐧ ᒪΔ·ᓂᓴ, ᐁ Δᑭᑦᓴ ᑲ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓴᑭᑳᐊ·ᐧ ᒪᒧᑦ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓴᑭᑳᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᐧ ᑯᐊ·ᑲΔ·ᓴᓴ,

∇ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᑲ· ᑯᑕᑭᔪᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔪᐣ, **5)** ∇ᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᐅᐅ∇· ᒥᓂᑯᐣ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᑯᑉᑲᐃᓕᓗᐣ ᐊᐊ∇· ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓗᐣ ᐃᖏ·, ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐊ·<ᐢᑕᒪᐊ· ᑭ ᐃᓗᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᓇᐢᑕ∇·ᐢᑕᐢᐣ, ᑭᑉᐣᐢ ᑭᐱᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓗᓕᓗᐣ. ᒥᐃ∇· ᑲ ᐃᓂᓴᑕᐢᐣ

6) ∇ᑲ· ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᐣ ᑭᔪᐱᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑕ: ᐱᓗᐢᑕᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐊᐊ∇· ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔦᐃᑭᐣ ᑎᐸᐃᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑕᐣᓵ **7)** ᐊᑏᑲ ᑕᑘ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐃᓇ ᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᔭᒪᓂᑕ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔦᐃ ᐅᓴᐃᓇᒪᐊ·ᓗᐢ ᑋ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᑭᐃᒥᐢᐣ ᐅᑕᓴᐸᒪᑲᐢ ∇ᑭᓗᑲᓂᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓓᓂᓇᐣ ᑭ ᓴᕮᒪᐊ·ᖏ? ᑭᓂ·ᑎ ᐃᓇ ᑕᐸᐯᑭ ∇ ᑭᑭᐊᖏ? **8)** ᑭᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓴᐊ·, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐃᐃ∇· ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔦᐃ ᐅᓴᐃᓇᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃᒥᐢᐣ. ᒥᓇ ᑕ <ᐸᓗ ᐃᐃ∇· ᐃᓗᑭᑘᖏᐣ ∇ᑲ· ᑕᑘ ᓂᐢ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑕ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᓂᐅ∇ᐃ·ᓗᒥᐢ. ᐊᐱ ᑭ∇·ᑕᓗᓂᓂᐢ ᐊᑭᐢ, ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᐢ ᑲᑎᓂᐢᐣ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐣ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐣ ᐅᑲᐢᑭ

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᐁᕆᓂᒪᐠ ᐊᐱᓇᐟᑭᓴᓴᐟ
(ᒪᑎᖏ 19.13–15; ᒪᕿᐦ 10.13–16)

15) ᐃᓂᐟᑕ ᐊᐃᕆᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᐊᕆᐟ ᐅᑐᐢᑭᐊᐱᓇᓄᐟᑭᓂᐊᕆᐟ ᑭᓴᓂᐟ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓂᓄᒪ˙ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪᐊᕆᐧᒃᓇᐦ ᑲ ᐊᕆᐊᕆᐟ ᐊᐃᕆᐢ ᐅ ᑭᐟᑕᒪᐊᕆᐟ ᐊᐃᐁᐁᕆ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑭᓂᓄᒪᓇᐊᕆᐟ ᐃᐃᐁᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑭᓂᓄᒪᓇᐊᕆᐟ 16) ᐁᑲ· ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐢ: ᑭᐟᓴᐢ <ᑭᑎᓂᓄᔨ ᐊᐱᓇᐟᑭᓴᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓄᒪᐃᓄᕆᐊᕆᐟ˙ ᑲᐃᐟ ᑭᐃᓄᓄᔨ ᐊᐱᐟᑭᓴᓴᐟ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓄᒪᐃᓄᕆᐊᕆᐟ˙ ᑲᐃᐟ ᑭᐃᓄᓄᔨ ᐅᑎᐁᐟᑭᓴᓂᓂᐟ ᐅᐅᐁᑎ ᓄᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑎᕆᐊᕆᐟ˙ 17) ᑲᐃᐟ ᐊᐟᓂᑫᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ! ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊᐟᓄᐟ ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐃᕆᐅᑦᐊᓇᐟ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᒌᑯᐟ ᑦᐱᐢᑯ ᐊᐱᓇᐠᑭᓴᐢᐠ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑎᕆᐊᕆᐟ ᐁ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑫᑯᓂᓄ, ᑲᐃᐟ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑦ ᐅᐠᑎᓂᓄᒪᓂᐠ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐠ ᑲᑎᐁᐟᑭᓴᓂᓂᐠ˙

ᑲ ᐁᐟᓄᑎᓂ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᑲᑫᐧᑌᐟᑦ
ᑫ ᐃᕆᑲᑎᑎᓇᐠᐢ ᐱᒪᑎᕆᐃᐟᐠ
(ᒪᑎᖏ 19.16–30; ᒪᕿᐦ 10.17–31)

18) ᐁᑲ· ᐯᕆᐢ ᓇᐯ ᔨᐊᐟᐠ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᐊᐟᑭᐟ ᐅ ᐁ ᑲᑫᐧᑭᒪᐠ ᑭᓴᕆᐠ: ᐁᐠ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐧᑎᕆᐠ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ! ᐊᓂᐟ ᑫ ᐃᕆᕆᑫᐧᐠ ᑭ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑎᓇᒪᐠ ᑲᑭᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᕆᐃᐟ·ᐠᑫ

19) ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᐁ ᐃᕆᓇᑫᐧᐊᐟᕆᒪᐠ: ᐊᓂᓂᐃ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐧᑎᕆᐠ ᐯᐟᐠ ᐃᓂᕆᐠᐢᑫ ᑲᐃᐟ ᐃᐟ ᐊᐃᐟᐧ ᑲᐧᐠᑲᓇᐠᐢ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐠ ᑲ ᐃᕆ ᐯᕆᐟᑯ˙ ᒪᐃᐟᑯ˙ᓇ 20) ᑭᑭᑫᐟᑕᓇᐠ ᐃᓇ *ᐅᓇᕆᐯᐃᐊᓇᐠ: ᑲᐃᐟ <ᐸᐠᑐᐢᑦ <ᑲᐠ ᐊᐃᐧᐧ ᐅᐃᐟᑎᑫᒪᑲᓇᐠ; ᑲᐃᐟ ᓂᕆᐯᐟᐠ; ᑲᐃᐟ ᑭᒧᑎᐠ; ᑲᐃᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᐟᐧᐢᑲᑭᒪᕆᐠ ᐊᐃᐟᐧ ᐁ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᐠᐢ; ᑲᐃᐟ ᑭᒧᑎᐠ ᑭ ᑲᓇ ᑭᒪᒪ˙ᓇ 21) ᐅᑲ· ᐊᐊᐯ· ᐃᐯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐢ: ᐊᐱ ᐅᐧᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐅᐧᐢᑲᑎᕆᒪᐧᐠ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓇᐃᑐᒍᓇᐠ ᐅᐅᐁᓂᐊᐟᐠ ᐅᓇᕆᐁᐃᐟᓇᐠ ᑭᐃᐟᐠ ᐅᐧᐠᑲᓇᐠᐢ ᑭᐃᐟᐠ ᑭᐃᐟᐠ ᑭᐃᐟᐠ

ᑲ ᐱᑲ·Δ·ᑲᓄᐧ ᒥᖏᑎᑦ ᑭ ᓴ>ᖏᑲᐣ ᓴ>ᓂᑲᓂᓄ ᑲ Δᓗ <ᑯᓄᑦᐱᐱᑲᓂᓄᐣ ᐊᐱᐧ Δ·ᐣ ᐊΔ·ᔪ ᑲ ∇·ᓄᑎᓗᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐃᐱᓴᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᐣ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓲ

26) ∇ᑲ· ᑕᖏ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ Δ Δ∇· ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲϤ·ᑭᒪᒫᐣ: ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐣ ᑕᖏ ∇ Δᓗᓴᑲ·ᓂᓂᐣ Ϥ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒧΔᑯΔ·ᓗᐧ? 27) ᑭᓴᖏ ᑲ Δᓗ ᓇϤ·ᐊ·ᓗᒪᐧ: ᐊᓂᐣ Δ·ᐣ ᓇ∨ ᑲ Δᓗ ᕄ·ᓇΔ·ᑐᐧ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ Δ·ᐣ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ᕄ·ᓇΔ·ᑐᓗᐣᓲ

28) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐱᑕᕃ Peter ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ Δᑭᑐᐧ: Δᓇᖏϥ ᓂᓇΔ·ᐣᐟ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒥᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᓴΔ·ᓂᓈᓇᐣ ∇ Δ· ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᑯᐣ!

29) ᑭᓴᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐣ: ᑌ∨· ᑲ Δᓂᓇᑯᐧ, ᐱᑯ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐣ ϥ ᓇᑲᑕᒧϤ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᓴΔ·ᐣ, ᑲᔪ ϥ ᓇᑲᓇϤ·ᐣ Δ·ᐊ·ᐣ, Δ·ᑭᑭ∇·ᓭᐊ·ᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓂᑭΔᑯᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᐣᓭᒪᐣ ΔΔ∇· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᐧ, 30) ᑭᓵᐱᐧ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣ ᑕ ᒥᓇ ᒣᑲ·ᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᓭΔ·ᓂᐣᐧ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑕᖏ ᕄ·ᓂᒪ ∇·ᑎ ᓂᑲᓂᓵΔ ϥᓂ Δᓭᓴᐧ ᑕ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭϤ ᐱᒪᑎᓭΔ·ᐣᐧ

ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᓭᐣᑕᐣᐧ ᐊᓂᐣ ϥ Δᓭᓂᓭᐣ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 20.17–19; ᒪᐧ 10.32–34)

31) ᑭᓴᖏ ᓂᑲᑌ ᐅ ᑭ ΔᓭΔ·ᓇᐣ ᒥᑦᓭᓭᓂᓭᐣ (12) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᐣ: ᐱᓭᐣᑕΔ·ᓭᖏᐧ! *ᑎϡᐅᓴᔦᐊᒥᐣᐧ Jerusalem ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂ Δᓴᒥᐣᓲ ᑲᑭᓇ ϥᔪᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᑌ∨· ᒥ Δᓭᓇᑲ·ᐧ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓭ ᐅᓭᐱΔᑫᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᒪᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ∇ ᑕᓭᒥᓭᐊ·ᐧ ᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏΔᑫᐊ·ᓭᒪᐣ ᒥ Δᓭᐯ·ᐱᓭᐣᑕᐣᐧ 32) ∇ᑲ· ᓂ ᑲ Δᓭᐸᑭᑎᓂᔪ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓭᐊ·ᐧ <ᑲᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᒥᐊ·ᐧ ᐱΔ·ᑌᓲ Δ·ᓇᐊ· ᑕᖏ ᓂ ᑲ Δ· <ᐱΔΔᔪᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᓇᓄ∨Δ·ᒥᓭᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᓴᓭᑲ·ᓂᓭᐊ·ᐧᓲ 33) ᓂ ᑲ <<ᓴᖏᑌᐅᔪᐧ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᓭᔪᐧᓲ ᐱᔪ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᓭᓭᑭᓭᑲᐧ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᖏ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓲ

34) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᐧ ᑕᖏ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᓭᑐᑕᓭᓇᐊ· ϥᔪᓄᐣ ᑲ ᑕᓭᑐᒥᓂᐧ, ∇ᑲ· ᑕᖏ ΔᑭᑐΔ·ᐣ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓂᐧ ᒪᑦᑉ Δᔪ ∇ ᑲᑕᒪΔ·ᐣᑕ· ᑭ Δᓭᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂ, ᒥᓇ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭϥᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ϥᔪᓄᐣ ᑭᓴᓭᐣ ᑲ ᑕᓭᐣᑕᒥᓂᐧᓲ

ᑭᓴᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐱᐊᐧ ᓇ∨ᐊ·ᐣ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐱᓂᐧ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 20.29–34; ᒪᐧ 10.46–52)

35) ᐊᓴ ᑭᓴᖏ ∨ᓭᐣᐧ ∇ᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᐣᐧ ϥᐸᐊd Jericho ᐅᑌᓇ, ∨ᓭᐧ ᓇ∨ᐊ·ᐣ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᐊ·ᐱᓂᐧ ᓇᓂᑲᓇ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐊ·ᐣ ∇ <ᑯᓭΔ∇·ᓂᐧᓲ 36) ᐊᐱ

ᑕᑫ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᓇᐯ ᑲ ᓄᑦᑕᐣ ᐁ ᒥᓂᓄᓐ ᐊᐃᓴᐣ ᐁ ᐱᒥᐊᖅᓄᓐ, ᒥ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ9ᑌᐣ: ᐊᐣ ᐁᓂᖏᑲᐊᐣᐢ?

37) ᐊᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓪᐣ: ᑭᓴᑫ *ᓇᓴᕄᐃᑎᐣ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐱᒥᐊᖅ.

38) ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓴᑯᐁᐣ: ᑭᓴᑫ! *ᑌᐱ David ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᑲᓄᓂᖅᐣ!*f* ᑯᐢᓂᓀᐃᓂᓂᐣ!

39) ᐁᑲ ᑕᑫ ᐊᐃᓴᐣ ᑲ ᓄᑲᓄᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑫᑭᑲᓀᐃᐣᐢ: ᑭ ᐃ. ᑕᑢᑯᑫ! ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊᐣ. ᐁᑲ ᑕᑫ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᓀᐯ ᐊᐣᑭᑯ ᐁᓄᑯ ᑭ ᓴᑯᐁᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑎ: ᑌᐱ′ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᑲᓄᓂᖅᐣ! ᑯᐢᓂᓀᐃᓂᓂᐣ!

40) ᒥᑫ ᑭᓴᑫ ᑲ ᑭᐱᑭᐣ ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑎᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓄᐊᐣᐢ ᓀᐯᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐃᐣᐢ. ᐊᐱ ᐯᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐱᐊᐣᓄᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ9ᑭᒪᐃᐣᐢ: 41) ᐊᓄᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐣᑕᐁᐣᐢᑕᒪᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᐃᐣᓀᐃᐣᐢ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣ.

ᑌᐯᐣᑭᓄᐣ. ᓄᓀᐣᑕᐁᐣᐢᑕᐣ ᒥᓀᐊᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐱᓄᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐣ.

42) ᒥᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐣ: ᒥᑫ ᐃᓂᐊᐣᐱᐣ ᑭᑌᐯᐣᐊᐣᐢᑕᒪᐃᐣᐢ ᑭᒥᓀᐃᓴᑭᐃᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐣ.

43) ᒥᑫ ᓴᒻ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᓀᐯ ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓄᓴᐣᐊᐣ ᑭᓴᓂᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓀᐃᓀᐣᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄᓐ ᐊᐃᓴᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐣᐊᓀᐃᐣᐢᑕᒪᐃᐣᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑕᐣᐢ.

ᑭᓴᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐢᑲᒻ ᓴᑭᓴᓂᐣ

19 1) ᑭᓴᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᑕᐣ ᑎᕄᐊᑯ Jericho ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᒧᑭ ᐱᒥᓴ>ᖏᒻᐣ. 2) ᑭ ᐊᐣ ᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓀᐯ ᓴᑭᓴᑫ Zacchaeus ᐁ ᐃᓂᓄᑲᓂᐣ. ᒪᐊᐣ ᑲ ᓄᑲᖏᑲᐊᐣ *ᑲ ᒪᐊᐣᐢᑐᓀᓄᐣ ᑕ ᑭᓂᓄᓄᐣᐢ tax, ᒥᓀ ᐃᐣᐢ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐁᐣᓄᑎᐣᐢ. 3) ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᑎᐣᐢ ᑕᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐢᒪᒻ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᓀᐯ ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐢᒪᒻ. ᐅᐣᓴᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᐣ ᒥᓀ ᐊᐣᐱᓴᐣᐢ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᑫ ᐃᐣᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐢᒪᒻ. 4) ᒥᑫ ᑭ ᓄᑲᓄᐣᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐱᒧᓴᓀᐃᓂᓄᐣᐢ ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑲᐣᑕᐁᐣᐢ ᓂᑲᒪᐣᐢᐃᐃᑎᑯᐣᐢ Sycamore ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐣᐢᒪᒻ ᑭᓴᓂᐣ. ᒪᒻᑫ ᐃᐃᐁᐣᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐱᒧᓴᓄᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐣᑲᐣ. 5) ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᑫ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑎᑕᐣᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐣᑲᓄᐣ ᓴᑭᓴᓂᐣ. ᐃᑫᐱᒥᐣᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐱ ᐁ ᑲᓀᐃᓂᓄᐣᐢ ᐃᑭᑲᐃᐣᐢ ᐃᒻ ᑭᑕᑲᐃᓄᐣᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣ.

6) ᓴᑭᓴᑫ ᑕᑫ ᑭ ᐸᐢᓂᓄᓐᐣᑕᐁᐣ ᒥᓀ ᐊᐣᐱᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐣᐢᑕᐣᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᑯᐣ. 7) ᑲᑭᓀ ᐊᓄᓂᓄᓄᐊᐣᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐸᒪᐊᐣᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑐᐣᑕᓀᐃᐣ, ᑭᓴᑫ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐅᑕᐣᑕᐃᐣᑭᐯᑕᒻᒪᐣ ᐅᑕᓴᐃᐣᓄᓄᐣᐢ ᐅᒪᐃᑎᑕᐣᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊᐣᐢ.

---

f **38)** ᑌᐱ′ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᑲᓄᓂᖅᐣ: ᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᔪᐊᐣᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓄᓀᐃᓀᐣᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᐣᓄᐊᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓄᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓀᐃᓀᐣ ᑭ ᐸᐢᐅᑭᒪᐃᐣᓄᐣᐢ ᒥᓀ ᐃᐣᐢ ᐱᒪᐃᐁᐣᓄᐣᐢ.

8) ᓴᑭᔪᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓯᓗᑭ· ᐁ ᑲᓄᓇᒃ ᑲᑎᐁᐣᑎᑫᓪᒃ: ᐃᓇᐢᑫ ᑌᐁᐣᑎᑫᓴᐣ!, ᐊᐃᐱᑕ ᓂ ᑲ ᓯᑎᐋᓇᓵᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᔪᓇᐣ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑲ· ᑲ ᑭᑎᐃᒪᓭᔪᐊ·ᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᐣ ᒥᓂᓯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊ·ᔪᓭᒪᒃ· ᐊᐃ·ᔪᓴ, ᓂᐊ· (4) ᐊᐊ·ᓗᒣ ᒥᓂᓯ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐁ· ᑎᓯᐊᒪᐊ·ᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣᓖ

9) ᑭᓴᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓇᑯᐃᓵᐣ ᐅᑐᑎᓭᓇᐊ·ᐊ· ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᔪᐊ·ᓪ ᐊᐁᐣᑎᑫᓴᐣ ᓄᐣᓂᐣ ᑲᔪᐃᓂᐣ ᐅᐸᒪᔪᐊ·ᒪᒃ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱᒪᑭᐊᒃ· ᑲ ᐊ·ᓂᔪᓄᐊ·ᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᒃᒃᓂᐃ·ᐊ·ᓪ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᓵᓇᓵ ᐅᔪᐃᓇᑯᓂᔪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᓪᐁ·ᐣᑕᐃᐣᒋ·
(ᒪᑎᓴ 25.14–30)

11) ᒣᒃ·ᓪ ᐊᓂᔪᓂᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᐁ ᐱᓂᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᓪ ᑎᓴ ᑭᐣᐱᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐁ·ᑎᑫᐃ·ᐣ, ᐊᓂᓯ ᐊᔪ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓇᓇᒃ·ᓂᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᐣᵛ *ᖃᕐᐅᔪᓴᐊᑦ Jerusalem ᒥᓇ ᐊᓂᔪᓂᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᓵ ᒥ ᐊᔪᔾ ᓴᒪᓵ ᑭ ᓇᒃ·ᓂᓂᓵ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑎᐁᐣᑎᑫᐃ·ᓪ, 12) ᒥᑕᐢ ᒃ ᐃᑭᐣᑐᐣ: ᐯᓗᒃ· ᑭ ᐊᔪ ᓇᐁ· ᒪᐊ·ᓵ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᓗᐣᑕᓂᓗᓵ ᐊᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᒃ·ᓴᐣᑎᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪᓵ ᐊ·ᔪᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ·, ᐁ·ᑎᑎ ᐁ ᐃ· ᑭᓗᐃᐣᵛ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ· ᐅᑭᓇᓵᐣᑕᓂᓗᓵ ᒥᓇ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐳᓀᒥᓇᓵ· ᐅᑭᒪᓴᐣᑕᓂᓗᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᒪᒪᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓇᓵᐣ ᒥᑕᓗ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᓇᓵᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐳᓀᒥᓇᓵ· ᒥᓂᓗᓵ ᐁ ᑭᒪᒪᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ· ᐅᑭᓇᓵᐣᑕᓂᓗᓵ

ᐅᓴᐃᓗ.ᓭᓂᔪᓴᑐᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑎᓇᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐯᓭᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᔪᔪᐣ ᐅᐣᑎ᙮ 19) ᒥᑖᑦ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐊᐦ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓴ˙: ᑭᐣ ᑕᑦ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐣ ᓂᔪᓇᐣ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐦᐊ·ᐸᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑭᑎᐅᑲᓇᐊᐦ·ᐣ᙮ 20) ᐁᑲ· ᑯᑕᑭᔪᐣ ᐊᓇᑭᓴᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᑭᑐᓂ˙: ᓂᐣᑐᑭᒪᑉ! ᒥ ᐊ·ᐊᐁᐧ ᑭᑐᓴᓗ.ᓭᓂᔪᓂᓭ᙮ ᐅᐁᑭᑭᓇᐣ᙮ 21) ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᓭᓇᐣ᙮ ᑕᑫᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓇᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᐱᑭ ᐊᑲ·ᑎᓭᔪᐣ᙮ ᐁ ᐅᑢᐱᓇᒪᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᒪᐊ·ᑎᑐᔪᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑕᒪᐣ᙮ 22) ᒥᑖᑦ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓴ˙: ᑭᐣ ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᑲ·ᐣᑕ ᐊᓄᑭᓴᑲ?! ᑭᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑭᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᐣ ᓂ ᑲᔪᐸᑎᑐᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲᑭᓴᓂᓴᐣ᙮ ᑭᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣ ᐊᐱˉ ᐁ ᐊᑲ·ᑎᓭᔪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᐊ·ᑎᑐᑫᔪᐣ ᐊᐣᑎ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑭᑫᑫᔪᐣ᙮ 23) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑦ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐁ·ᐣᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᐊᑕ·ᐸᐣ ᓭᓂᔪᐃ·ᑲᒥᔪᐣ ᓂᐣᓭᓂᔪᒪᐣ᙮ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱ ᑕᓭᓂᔪᐣ ᒥ ᑲ ᓴᑭᑭᐊᐦᐸᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᑕᓭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪˉ ᓂᐣᓭᓂᔪᑦ? 24) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑦ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑲᓓᓇˉ ᑯᑕᑭᔪᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔪᐣ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐱ ᓂᐸᐃ·ᓂˉ: ᐅᑢᐱᓂᒥˉ ᐅᓴᐃᓗ.ᓭᓂᔪᓴᑐᐣ ᑲ ᐊᔪᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂˋ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐊᓄᑭᓴᑲᐣ ᒥᑕᓭ ᐅᓴᐃᓗ.ᓭᓂᔪᓴᑐᐣ ᑲ ᐊᔪᐊ·ˉᓂ᙮ 25) ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓭ˙: ᓂᐣᑐᑭᒪᒥᓇᐣ, ᐊᓴ ᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᑕᓭ ᓭᓂᔪᓴᑐᐣ ᐅᑕᔪᐊ·ᐣ᙮ 26) ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑭᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔪˉ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑫᓭ ᑲ ᐊᔪᐊ·ˉ ᑭᔪᐱˉ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣ ᑕ ᒥᓇᑲᓂᐃ·ᐊ·ᔪ˙, ᒥᓇ ᑕᑦ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑫᓭ ᑲ ᐊᔪˉ, ᒥᔪᐊ·ˉ ᑲᔦ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑫᓭ ᑲ ᐊᔪˉ ᑕ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂᓭ᙮ 27) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐊᐦ·ᔪ ᑲ ᐸᑲ·ᓂᓭᐊ·ˉ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᓇᐣᑕᐁᐧᓂᒥᓭᐊ·ˉ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑐᐣᐱᒥᓭᐊ·ˉ, ᐱᓂᔪˋ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓭᐊ·ᓇᑭᐃᔪˋ ᐁᓇᔪᒥᐊ·ᔪ˙. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮

ᑭᔪᑦ ᐁ ᐱᑕᔪᓭᐣᔪ ᑐᕄᐅᐦᔦᐊᒥᐣᔪ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 21.1–11; ᒪᕀᔪ 11.1–11; ᒃ·ᐣ 12.12–19)

28) ᐊᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᒧˉ ᑭᔪᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓂᑲᓂᒪᒃˉ *ᑐᕄᐅᐦᔦᐊᒥᐣᔪ Jerusalem ᐁ ᐃᔪᐊ·ˉ᙮ 29) ᐊᔪ ᐯᓭᔪᐣ ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᔪᐣ ᐅᑌᓇˉᔪᐣ ᐯᐸᑭ Bethphage ᒥᓇ *ᐯᑕᓂ Bethany ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᑦᐸᑎᓇˋ *ᐊᕀᐃ' Olive ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᑲᑲᔪᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌˋ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᔪ·ᐊᐣ ᓂᓭᔪᐣ (2) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇᐣ᙮ 30) ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃ·ᐣᒪᒪᐃ·ˉ: ᐃᔪᓂˋ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᔪᓭᐣᔪ ᓂᑲᓂᔥᐃ ᑲ ᐊᔪˋ, ᐊᐱ ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᒣᒣˋ ᑭ ᑲᐸᒪᐃ· ᒥᑦᑕᑎᒧᐣᑦ ᑭ ᑕᔪᐱᓭᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᐊᐱᐃ·ᔥ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑕᐱᐣ᙮ ᐊᐃᔪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐱᐃ·ᔥ ᐁ ᑲᓓᓂᐣᑕᒪᐣ᙮ ᑭᑭᐅᑐᐣᐱᒪᒥᓇᐃ·ᐊᐣ, ᐱᓂᔪˋ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓭᐊ·ᓇᑭᐃᔪˋ ᐁᓇᔪᒥᐊ·ᔪ˙. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮

ᑭᔪᑦ ᐁ ᐱᑕᔪᓭᐣᔪ ᑐᕄᐅᐦᔦᐊᒥᐣᔪ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 21.1–11; ᒪᕀᔪ 11.1–11; ᒃ·ᐣ 12.12–19)

28) ᐊᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᒧˉ ᑭᔪᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓂᑲᓂᒪᒃˉ *ᑐᕄᐅᐦᔦᐊᒥᐣᔪ Jerusalem ᐁ ᐃᔪᐊ·ˉ᙮ 29) ᐊᔪ ᐯᓭᔪᐣ ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᔪᐣ ᐅᑌᓇˉᔪᐣ ᐯᐸᑭ Bethphage ᒥᓇ *ᐯᑕᓂ Bethany ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃᑦᐸᑎᓇˋ *ᐊᕀᐃ' Olive ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᑲᑲᔪᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌˋ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᔪ·ᐊᐣ ᓂᓭᔪᐣ (2) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇᐣ᙮ 30) ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐃ·ᐣᒪᒪᐃ·ˉ: ᐃᔪᓂˋ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᔪᓭᐣᔪ ᓂᑲᓂᔥᐃ ᑲ ᐊᔪˋ, ᐊᐱ ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᒣᒣˋ ᑭ ᑲᐸᒪᐃ· ᒥᑦᑕᑎᒧᐣᑦ ᑭ ᑕᔪᐱᓭᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᐊᐱᐃ·ᔥ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑕᐱᐣ᙮ ᐊᐃᔪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐱᐃ·ᔥ ᐁ ᑲᓓᓂᐣᑕᒪᐣ᙮ ᑭᑭᐅᑐᐣᐱᒪᒥᓇᐃ·ᐊᐣ, ᐱᓂᔪˋ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓭᐊ·ᓇᑭᐃᔪˋ ᐁᓇᔪᒥᐊ·ᔪ˙. ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ᙮

19.26 ᒪᑎᓴ 13.12; ᒪᕀᔪ 4.25; ᕿᐅᐦ 8.18᙮

32) ᒥᒌ ᐊᐱᐣ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂᒪᐃᓚᐊᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓂ ᒥᑲᒧᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ 33) ᒪᑲᑦ ᐁ ᐊᐳᐸᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᒌᑕᒧᐃᓐᓕᒃ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑐᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓂ ᒥᒌᑕᒧᐃᓐᓕᒃ: ᕿᑯᓄ ᑕᒌ ᐃᓕ ᐁᓕᐸᐁᑦᓐ?

34) ᒥᒌ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓇᕿᐊᑦᓂᒪᓚᐊᑦᓕ: ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᕿᑦ ᐅᓇᐣᑕᐁᐧᓂᒪᓕᐣ, 35) ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓕᑭᐃᓇᓀᐊᑦ ᒥᒌᑕᒧᐃᓐᓕᒃ ᑭᓇᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐳᓂᓐᓂ ᒥᐁᐃᐁᑦ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑭᐱᐁᐧᐃᓀᐊᑦᓐ ᐅᒪᑯᑦᐊᑦᓐ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑭᐱᐁᐧᐃᓀᐊᑦᓐ ᑭᓇᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑭᐱᐁᐧᐃᓀᐊᑦᓐ ᐅᒪᑯᑦ

ᑭᖏᒪ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐦ ᓂᓗᒋᐃ·ᓇᒉᐦ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐃᓗᓴᓂᐦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᐃ· ᐱᓇᒋᒪᔪᔪᐦ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐱᒋᑭᐃᔪᔪᐦ„

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᔪᔨᐦ

(ᒪᑎᓪ 21.12–17; ᒪᕀᐦ 11.15–19; ᒐ·ᐣ 2.13–22)

45) ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᒃ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐣᑎᒃ *ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᔪᔨᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᑭᓴᑭᑕᒪᑭ ᒃᐅᑕᐁ·ᐃᐁ·ᓂᒃ„*h* 46) ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓪᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᒃ: ᑭ ᐃᓪ ᐅᓪᐱᐃᐃᒃᑌ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂᐊ·ᒃᐃᒃᐣ ᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᔨ ᑕ ᐃᓪ ᓂᒃᑌ„ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓪᓴᓄᑐᓴ· ᒃ ᐃᓪ ᒃᓪᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᖏᒃᓴ„

47) ᑕᓪᑭᓪᒃ ᒥᓴᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᔪᔨᐦ„ ᐁᒃ· ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒧᐊ·ᒃ ᒥᓇ ᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᓇᓪᐁ·ᐃᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓂᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑌᐃ·ᓂᓴᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓴᓪᐣ„ 48) ᐁᒃ· ᑕᑦ ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᓪᓇᐊ· ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑐᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᑭᑭᒪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ ᒪᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓪ ᐱᓪᐣᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᐊᐱᐦ ᐁ ᓪᐣᑭ ᒥᓴᐁ·ᐣᑕᒪᒧᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᓪᐣ„ 48) ᐁᒃ· ᑕᑦ ᒃᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᓪᓇᐊ· ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᐦᑎ ᑐᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᑭᑭᒪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ ᒪᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓪ ᐱᓪᐣᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᖏᒃᓴ„

ᐁ ᒃᑫ·ᑭᒥᐣᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᓇᐣ ᒃ ᒥᓂᓀᑦ ᐅᒃᑭᐁᐃ·ᓀᐃ·ᐣ

(ᒪᑎᓪ 21.23–27; ᒪᕀᐦ 11.27–33)

20 1) ᐯᓀᒃ· ᐁ ᑭᓀᒃᓂᓂᐦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐊᐱᑦ *ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᒃᒥᔪᔨᐦ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᐣ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᑫᑦ ᒥᓇ·ᑭᒧᐃ·ᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓪᐣᒃᓀᐣ *ᑭᑭᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᒃᐣ ᒥᓇ *ᒃᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓂᑦ ᐅᓇᓪᐁ·ᐃ·ᐣ ᒃᓀ ᐊᓪᓂᓪᒃᓀᐣ ᐅᓇᓪᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᐣᐠ, 2) ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓀᑦ· ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓪᓇᔭ ᑫᓀᓂᐣ ᑎᓄ ᑲᑭᐁᐃ·ᓪᓇᐃ·ᐣ ᒃ ᐊᐠᑕᒧᐊᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒃ ᐃᓪᑭᑫᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐣ ᐅᑕ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐣᐦ ᑲᑭᐁᐃ·ᓪᓇᐃ·ᐣ„

3) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓪ ᓇᑫ·ᐊ·ᓪᓀᐣ: ᐁᒃ· ᑫᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒃ ᒃᑫ·ᒥᒥᓇᓴᐊ·ᐊ· ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓪᓀᔪᔨ„ 4) ᐊᐣᑎ ᒐ·ᐣ John ᒃ ᐅᐣᑐᓴᒪᒃᓂᓂᐦ ᐅᒃᑲᐁᐃ·ᓪᓇᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᒃᐊᐣᑕᑫᐣ? ᑲᓴᒪᓂᑐᒃᐣᐦ ᓇᐣᑕ ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᒃᐣᐦ?

5) ᒥᑕᑦ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᑕᓪᐣᑕᒪᒥᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐣ: ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᑦ ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᐦᐣ? ᑭᑫᐱᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᑭᑐᐦᐣ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓀᐣ, ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑫ ᐃᓂᓀᐦᐣ, ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᑦ ᐁᒃ· ᐁ·ᐣᑭ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐁ·ᐦ ᒐ·ᐣ? 6) ᐁᒃ· ᑕᑦ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑭᑫᐱᐣ ᐃᑭᑐᐦᐣ, ᐊᓂᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓀᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐦ ᑕᑦ ᒃ ᒥᓪᓄᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᐃᓂ

7) ᒥᑦᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᓇᕐᐊᑦᓭᒍᐊᑦᑦ ᑎᓴᓪᑦ: ᑲᐃᑦ ᓂᓪᑭᕐᑖᓪᓭᒥᑦ ᐊᑦᑎᑎ ᑲ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᒪᑲᓂᓂᖅ.

8) ᑎᓴᑯ ᐃᑕᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ: ᕿᓂᑦ ᑕᑯ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᕐᓭᓂᓇᐊᑦ ᐊᑦᑎ ᐁᑦᑭ ᐃᓭᑭᕐᖏᑦ ᐅᐅᐁᑦᓂᐊᑦ ᕿᐃᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓭᑭᕐᖏᑦ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐁᑦᑭᖏᕐᕿ ᑭᑎᕐᐃᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ

(ᒪᑎᕃ 21.33–46; ᒐᖅ 12.1–12)

9) ᑎᓴᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᓭᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᐁᑦᑭᕐᕿᐃᑦ: ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᐯᓭᖅ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᖏᑕᑦᖅ ᓭᒥᓂᑭᑎᕐᕿᐃᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐃᓇᐊᑦ ᑭᑎᕐᕿᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓇᓇᐃᓇᒪᓭᖅ ᑐᑎᖏᑕᒥᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᓭᖅ, ᒥᓇ ᕿᓵᓴ ᐁ ᐃᑕᑕᑦᑭᖏᕐᕿᐃᑦ ᐅᑕᓭᑭᓇᖏᓐᓇ ᑭᑎᕐᕿᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᑕᓭᑭᓇᖏᓐᓇ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪᓭᖅᓭᓂᓭᖅ ᑭᑎᕐᕿᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᓭᑭᓇᖏᓐᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᒪᐃᐊᑦ ᐊᓭᑭᓇᖏᓐᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑕᑕᑦᑭᖏᕐᕿᐃᑦ ᐅᑕᓭᑭᓇᖏᓐᓇ ᑲ ᐃᑕᑕᑦᑭᖏᕐᕿᐃᑦ

ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊᑦ·ᑦ ᑲ ᓄᵊᑕᒧᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂ·, ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑦ·ᒃ: ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐃᐃᐅ· ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐊᑲ·ᓗᓄᵊ!

17) ᑭᓴᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᑦ·ᐸᒪᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ9·ᑭᒪ·: ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᑉ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᐅ· ᒪᓗᓇᐃ9ᐃ·ᵊ:

ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐊᓗᓂᵊ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃ9ᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓂᒪᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐁᑲ ᓴᑕᵊᑕᑯᓗᓂᵊ ᐊᓗᓂᵊᓐ,

ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭ9ᵊᑕᑯᓗᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᒪᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓂ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᵊᑕᑯᓗᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᓗᓂᵊᓐ.

18) ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ 9 ᐃᓗᐸᵊᑭᓗᓄ9·ᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓗᓂᵊᑦ ᑌᑕᑯ ᒥᓗᐁ· ᑕ ᐃ· ᐱᑯᓗᵊ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑉᐱᵊ ᐊᓗᵊ ᑲ ᐸᵊᑭᓗᵊᑦ ᐁ ᐱᓗᑲᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᵊ, ᒥ 9 ᐃᓗᓗᑯᑲᐊᑦ·ᒃ. ᒡᐱᑉᑯᒃ ᐊᓗᑉᑭᑭ ᑲ ᐱᑯᑌᐊᑦ·ᵊᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊᓐ.

ᐁ ᑲ9·ᑭᒥᵊᒃ ᑲ·ᓴᑦ ᐃᓇ ᐃᓗᓇᑲ·ᵊ ᒡᑭᑉ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᑌᑦ

(ᒪᑎᐸ 22.15–22; ᒪᓴᑦ 12.13–17)

19) *ᑲᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ9ᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐅᓇᓗᐁ·ᐃ·ᵊ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ *ᑭᑉᐊᔪᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᑎᑐᓇᓇᐊᑦ·ᒃ. ᑎᓴᑉᵊ, ᑎ9ᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ9ᵊᑕᒧᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐃᐃᐅ· ᐊᐁᓗᑎᑭᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊᑕᒥᓂᓐ, ᐁ9ᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ9ᵊᑕᒧᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐃᓇᵊᑕᒥᓂᓐ. 20) ᒥᑕᑉ ᒧᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᐅ· ᑲ ᐅᵊᑭ ᓇᑲᑭᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᓴᑦ·ᐊᑦ·ᵊ ᑭ ᑭ ᒧᓴᐱᓂᓐ ᑲᐯᐊᑦ·ᵊ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᐃᓇᑯᓗᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑎᓇᑦ·ᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐅᵊᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᓗᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑕᑯᓂᑯᓂᓐ ᒥᓇ ᑎᐃᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐅᓇᑯᓂᑯᓂᓐ ᑭᑭᓄᵊᑕᑯᓗᓂᓐ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑯᓂᑯᓂᓐ ᑭᑭᓄᵊᑕᑯᓗᓂᓐ ᒥᓇ ᑕᑯᓂᑯᓂᓐ Rome ᑲ ᐅᵊᑭᓂᓐ. 21) ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑭᓇᓇᑎᑭᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᐅᓇᐅᑭᓂᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᵊᑕᒥᓂᓐ ᐅᓇᐅᑭᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᑦ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᑉᵊ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ9, ᓂᵊᑭᑭᵊᑕᒥᓂᓐ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑦ·ᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ9ᓴᑦ ᐁᑲ·ᔪᑲ·ᓴᓐ, ᐱᐃ ᑌᐯ· ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ9ᓴᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓇ ᓇᵊᑕᐁᓂᒪᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓇᓂᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᓇᓂᓐ. 22) ᐃᵊᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᓇᑦ, ᑭᐱᐊᓇᒥᓂᓐ ᐃᓇ *ᐅᓇᓂᐁᐃᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔪᓴ ᐃᐃᐅ· ᒡ ᑭᓂᓂᓇᓂᵊ tax ᑲ ᒥᓇᵊᑭᑦ ᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᵊᐅᑎᓂᵊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᓂ·, ᓇᵊᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑲᐃ·ᵊ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᑦ.

23) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑕᐃᓇᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ9·ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓀᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ: 24) ᐊᑦ·ᐸᵊᑕᐃᓂᓂᑦ *ᐊᑦ·ᐸᐱᓀᓂᔪᵊᑦ. ᐊᐊ·ᓄᵊ ᐅᐃ·ᵊᑲ·ᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎᓂᓄᑲᓂᐃ·ᵊ ᑲ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂᑦ?

20.17 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵊ 188.22.

ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ Δᑕᐟᐧᐅᐧᑭ ᐅᐧᑭ Δᑯᐟᓲ

25) ᒥᑕᐟᐧᑲ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓵ: ∇ᑲ· ᑕᐟᐧ ᐊᓂᐟᐧ ΔΔ∇· ᑲ ᑎᐱᓇ∇·Δ·ᓂᐧ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᒥ Δ∇· ᑎ<ᐊᒪΔ·ᓵ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᐟᐧ ΔΔ∇· ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑎᐱᓇ∇·Δ·ᓂᐧ ᐊᒥ Δ∇· ᒥᓂᐧ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ,

26) ∇ᑲ· ΔΔᒪ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ Δᓂᒥᓂᓂᓂᐧ, ᑲΔ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑲᑎᑎᓇᓂᐊ·ᐊ·ᓵ ΔΔ∇· ٩ᑯᐟ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓂᐧ, ᒥ ᑲΔ·ᐟ ᑭᐳᐱᐧ ᓇᐟᑕ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑎ ᑭᑐᓂᐊ·ᓵ, ∇ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ΔΔ∇· ᑲ Δᓂᓇ٩·ᐊ·ᓂᒥᑯᐊ·ᐧ,

∇ ᑲ٩·ᑎᒥᐟᐧ ᐊᐟ ∇ᓄᐟᑕᑲ·ᓵ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐅ·ᐟ

(ᒪᑎᓀ 22.23–33; ᒪᕗᐧ 12.18–27)

27) ᒥ ᓇᓄᐟᑕ *ᓴᑲᓂᐊ·ᓵ Sadducees ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᐅᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᑎᓴᓂᐟᓲ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᓂ·ᓵ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᑌV·ᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᒥ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐧ ᐊΔ·ᓴᐟᓲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ٩·ᑎᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᑕᑫ: 28) ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐅᒪ٩! ᒧᓂᐟ Moses ᐅᐅ∇· ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐱᐊᐟ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒪᓵ: ᑭᐟᐱᐟ ᓇV ∇ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧ ∇ ᓇᑲᓇᓵ Δᐧᐊ·ᐟ, ∇ᑲ ᑕᐟ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᐟᒥ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑎᓵ, ∇ᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᓇV Δ·ᒥᑭ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑲ Δ·ᑭᒪᓂᐟ ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓂᓂᐧ Δ٩·ᐊ·ᐟ, ᒥ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑎᓵ, ∇ᑲ· ᓇV ᑲ ᑭ>ᐧ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᐟᑎᒪ ᒥ Δᓇᒪᒥᒥᐊ·ᐧᓲ 29) ∨ᓂᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐧ ᓂᓵ·ᓂ (7) ᓇV ᐊ·ᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᑭ∇·ᓂᒥᑎᐊ·ᐧᓲ ᐅᓵᓂᓂᒪ ᑭ Δ·ᑎ٩ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᐟᒥ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑎᓵ, 30) ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑯᐞᑲᑯᐧ Δ·ᒥᑭ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑭ Δ·ᑭᒪᓂᐟ Δ٩·ᐊ·ᐟ, 31) ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᐳ Δ·ᒥᑭ∇·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ∨ᓂᑲ·ᐟ ᑲ Δᓂᒥ٩ᓂᐧᓲ ᒥ ∨ᓂᑲ·ᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ Δᓂᓵᐊ·ᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᓂ>ᐊ·ᐧ, ∇ᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᐟᒥ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐱᓄᐟᑎᓵ, 32) Δᐟᑲ·ᐳᐧ ᒪᐊ·ᐧ Δ٩· ᑭ ᓂ>ᓲ 33) ∇ᑲ· ᐊᐱ ΔΔ∇· ᑭᓂᑲᐧ ٩ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓇᓂᐊ·ᐟᐧ, ᐊᐊ·ᓴᓇᐟ ᑕᐟ ٩ ᐊᐳΔ·ᑯᐧ ᐊᐊ∇· Δ٩·? ᑎ٩ᒪ Δ·ᓂᑯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᓵ·ᓂ ∇ ᑭ Δ·ᑭᒥᑯᐧ ᓇV ᐊ·ᐟᓲ

34) ᑎᓵᐟ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓂᓇ٩·ᐊ·ᓂᒪᐟ: ᓇV ᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ Δ٩·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴᐟᑯᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓵᐧ ᐊᑭᐟᐧ ᑲᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·ᐊ·ᓵ, Δ·ᑭᒥᑎᐊ·ᐧᓲ 35) ∇ᑲ· ᑕᐟ Δ·ᓇᐊ· ᓇV ᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ Δ٩·ᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᑌ<٩ᐟᑕᑯᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑎ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᒥᓇ ᑎ Δᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·ᓵ ∇·ᑎ ᓂᑲᓂᐳΔ ᑲ Δ· Δᓂᐱᐧᑎᓵ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐅ·ᐟ, ᑲΔ·ᐟ ᑕΔ·ᑎ٩ᓇᓂᐊ·ᐟᓂᓴᐟᓲ 36) ᒥ ٩ Δᓂᓇᑯᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑯᐟ ᑲ Δᓂᓇᑯᓂᓂᐧ, ᒥᓇ ∇ᑲ ᑎ ᓂ>ᐊ·ᓵ, ᒥᓇ Δ·ᓇᐊ· ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓂᐧ ᑕ ᑎᓄΔ·ᐊ·ᐧ, ᐊᓂᓵ ∇ ᑭ ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐅᐟᑕ·ᓲ 37) ᒥᓇ ᒧᓵ ᐅ ᑭ <ᐳᑌᓇᑯᐟ ΔΔ∇· ᑲ ᓂ>ᐊ·ᓵ ∇ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊ·ᓵᐧᓲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᔪ ᑲ Δᓂᐅᓂᐳᐱᐧᑲᑌᐧ ΔΔ∇·

20.27 Δ·ᓂᑭΔ·ᓇᐟ 23.8. **20.28** ᑐᑕᐊᓂᒥ 25.5. **20.37** ∇ᑭᔪᑕᓵ 3.6.

ᐱᑯᑯᓵᓪᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᖏᑲᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᑕᓗᒫᓪ ᑲᑎᐯᓪᑎᑫᓂ ᐃᐃᐁ·
ᐁ ᐅᑭᓘᓂᑐᑦᑦᐊᑦ· ᐁᐸᕃᐊᐊᑦᑉ Abraham ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃᓗᓪ Isaac ᒥᓇ ᖃᑲ'
Jacob. 38) ᐃᓪ ᐃᓘ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂ ᐅᑭᓘᓂᑐᑦᑦᑯᵈ, ᑲᐃᓪ ᐃᓪ
ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᐃᓪ ᐅᑎᓗᐊᑦᐸᒫᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂ.

39) ᒥᑕᐢ ᓴᓂᵊᑕ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᒫᒪᑫᐊᑦ· ᐅᓇᓗᐁᐃᓪ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑭᑐᐊᑦᖏ:
ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒫᒪᒫ! ᑲᔅᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᓇᕋᐊᑦᓗᵊᑕᒪᒫ. 40) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ
ᐅᵊᑎᑯᓘᐊᑦᓪ ᑭᔅᐱᐢ ᑎ ᑲᕋᐊᑦᐊᑦ· ᕿᑯᓪ.

ᐊᖏᵊ ᕿ ᐃᓂᒥᵊ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᓂᐊᑦᓪ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᐢ ᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁᓂᓂᐢ

(ᒪᑎᕆ 22.41–46; ᒪᕃᐢ 12.35–37)

41) ᐁᑲᐢ ᑭᓘᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ: ᐊᖏᵊ ᐁᐢᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂᐊᑦᓪᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ·
*ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᐢ ᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᑭᐃᐁᓂᓂᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑕᑲᓴᓂᓂᐢ *ᑌᐱᐟ
David ᐅᓂᑕᐃᓪᑭᑲᓂᵊᓪᐢ? 42) ᐃᓇᐢᑫ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓪᵊ ᑌᐱᐟ ᐃᓪᵊ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ
ᓂᑲᒪᒪᓄᓇᐃᑲᓂᵊᓪᐢ:

ᑲᑎᐯᵊᑭᑫᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᓂᐢ,
ᓂᵊᑭᑭᓂᑭᵊᓪᐢ ᐃᓴᑫ ᐃᓄᐅᓇᐱᵊ ᒥ ᑭᑕᑭᵊᓄᵊᒪᵊ,
43) ᐱᓂᐢ ᒥ ᐃᓄᐃᓇᵊ ᒥ ᓴᐯᑭᐊᑕᐢ· ᑲ ᓂᐢᑫᓂᒥᑲ· ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐢ
ᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᑌᐱᐳᵊ ᒥ ᐃᓄᓇᑯᓄᐊᑦ·ᓪ.

44) ᑌᐱᐟ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓇᵊ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᓂᐊᑦᓪ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃ·
ᐅᓇᐸᒪᐢ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁᓂᓂᐢ, ᐊᖏᵊ ᑕᐢ ᕿ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᐃᓄᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐅᵊᑕᑲᓴᓂᓂᐢ
ᑌᐱᑎᵊᐢ?

ᐊᓄᐃᓂᓂᑯᐢ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᒫᐊᑦᑫᐊᑦ· ᐅᓇᓄᐁᓂᐃᓪ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑎ

(ᒪᑎᕆ 23.1–36; ᒪᕃᐢ 12.38–40)

45) ᖁᑲᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓄᓂᓂᐊᑦᓪ ᐁ ᐱᓄᵊᒋᑯᐢ, ᑭᑲᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ
*ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒫᐊᒪᐊᑦᑲᓇᵊ: 46) ᐊᓄᐃᓂᓂᑯᐢ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᒫᐊᑫᐊᑦ· ᐅᓇᓄᐁᓂᓂᐃᓪ
ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᒥᓂᵊᑕᒪᐊᑦ· ᐁ ᐸᐸᒥ ᑭᓇᵊᐱᑲᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᓪ, ᓂᑭᑭᐃᓂᵊᒋᑯᓄᵊᓂ
ᐁ ᐃᓄᓇᑯᓇᐃᑎᓄᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔅ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒫᐊᑦᑫᐊᑦ· ᐅᓇᓄᐁᓂᓂᐃᓪ
ᑭ ᐃᓄ ᐅᓄᓇᐃᓪᒋᒃ· ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᐊᖏᔅᐱᐢᑐᐊᑦᓂᐊᑦᓂᵊᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑲᔅ·
ᐊᐱᐊᑦ·ᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᵊᑌᓂᵊ ᐊᐱᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᓪ ᑲ ᑭᓄᓇᑯᓄᐊᑦᓂᵊᓪ ᐁ ᐃᓄᓇᑯᓄᐊᑦᓂᵊᓪ
ᐊᐱᐃᓪᑭᑲᓂᵊᓪᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᵊᑌᓂᵊᓪᐢ ᐃᓄᓇᑯᓄᐊᑦᓂᵊᓪᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᵊᑌᓂᵊᓪᐢ
ᐁ ᐃᓄᓇᑯᓄᐊᑦᓂᵊᓪᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᵊᑌᓂᵊᓪᐢ ᐁ

ᐅᑕᓴᐃ·ơơᓂ, ᒥᓪ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐊᑦ·<ᓱᑕᐃᐁ·ᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᐊᐱᐟ ᑭᓚᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᐊᐊᑦ·ᐟ! ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣ ᑕᑉ ᐃ·ᓪᓕᑦ· ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᓱᑉ ᐊᓴᓪᓕᑦ· ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐃᐁ·ᓱ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓪ.

ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓭᐟ ᐃᑫ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᐟ

(ᒪᕀᐟ 12.41 -44)

21 1) ᑭᓴᑉ ᐁ ᐊᐳᓪᓕᐱᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·<ᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓭᓂᐟ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐟ ᐁ <ᑭᑎᓪᒥᓂᐟ ᐅ<ᑭᑎᓂᑫᐃ·ơơᓱ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑲᓪᐁ·ᓱᑕᒪᐃᐁ·ᓂᒪᒥᒥᓱᐟ ᓭᓂᔨᓱ *ᑭᑭᐊᔨᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓭᓱᐟ, 2) ᒥᓪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓭᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·<ᒪᒃ ᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᓭᓂᐟ ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓭᓂᐟ ᐃᑫ·ᐊᑦ·ᓱ ᐁ <ᑭᑎᓪᓂơᐟ ơᓭᓱ (2) ᐅᔨᐃᐃ·ᐱᐊᑦ·ᔨᐟ, 3) ᒥᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐟ: ᑭ ᑲ ᑫᓪᓂᐃ·ᓱᑕᒪᐃ·ơᓂᐊᑦ·, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓭᐟ ᑲ ᑭᐊ·ᑎᓭᐟ ᐃᑫ· ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᑉᐃ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫ ᐊᐱᐟ ᐃ·ᓱ ᑲᑭᓂ ᐊᑭᐃᐁ·ᔨᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣᔨᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᐅᐳᑭᐁ·ᐃ·ơᐊᑦ·ᓱ, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣᔨᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᐅᐳᑭᐁ·ᐃ·ơᐊᑦ·, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᒣᔨᐊᑦ·ᐟ ᐅᐁ·ᓄᑎᓭᐃ·ơᐊᑦ· ᐅᐳᑭ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᐃ·ᓱ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐃᑫ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑭᑎᒪᓭᐟ, ᒥᓭᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓪᓱ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓭᐟ.

ᑭᓴᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐳᑕᐳᐟ ᑭ ơᓭᐊ·ᓪᒪᑎᑲᑌᓂᐟ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑭᑎᓪᓪᓂᐟ

(ᒪᑎᔦ 24.1–2; ᒪᕀᐟ 13.1–2)

5) ᓪᓂᐳᑕ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓪᐟ ᐁ ᑕᑕᓭᐳᑕᒧᐃ·ᐟ ᑭᑎᐊᔨᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᑲᒥᓭᐃ· ᐊᓂᐳ ᐊᐱᐟ ᒥᐃᑎᐊᐃ·<ᐳᑲᑲᑌᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᓪᐃᓪᓪᓭᓭᓭᐃ·ᐟ ᐊᓭᓂᐟ ᒥᓪ ᑲᔪ ᒥᑭᐁ·ᐃ·ᓪᐳ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓪᒪᒧᐃ·ᐳᑕ 6) ᒥᓭᐁ· ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᒪ·<ᐳᑕᒥᐟ, ᑭᓭᑲᓪᐃ·ᐳ ᑕ ᐱᐊᔨᐃ·ᐳ ᐊᐱ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐃᐁ· ᐯᓭᐟ ᐊᓭᐟ ᑭ ᓪᐸᐱᐟ ᑲ ᓪᓕᐱᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᓭ ᐃᐊᑭᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᐳᐟ, ᐱᐊᐃ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓭᐃ·ᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᐳᐟ,

ᑲᐃᓐᓵ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕ ᐅᓵᑎ ᑭᑭᓇᒐᑲᒪᓂᔪᓵ ᐊᓴ ᐯᓂᓵᑉ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑊᑲᓴᓗ ᓄᓵᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᓵᑎᑐᑭᓵᓵ.

10) ᒥ ᑭᐅᐱᒃ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑐᒃ: ᑲ ᑕᓴᐊᑦᓇᑭᓂᓵᑦ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑕ ᒪᐃᓶᓄᐅᑎᐊᑦᓗ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑌᓇᐃᑦᐃᓇᓵ ᑕ ᒪᐃᓶᓄᐅᑎᒪᒃᓄᓵ. 11) ᐁᒃ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᑲ ᑯᑕᓄᓵᒋᒃᑭᓵ ᐊᑭ ᑎ ᑲᑯᓀᒃᑲᒥᑭᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᐁᑦ ᐁ ᐊᐳᓴᓴ ᐁᑲ ᑭᐳᒪᒃᓵ ᑭᑦᑲᒃᓵ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᐁᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓴᒪᒃᓵ ᐃᓇᐱᓄᐃᑦᓵ. ᑕᐱᐊᑭᐳᒪᒃᓄᓵ ᑫ ᑭᑎ ᒪᐳᑭᓇᒃᑲᑭᓵ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᓴᑭᐃᐁᐁᒪᒃᑭᓵ ᑫᑯᓇᵊ ᐃᑉᐱᒥᑦᓵ ᑎ ᐱ ᐅᑦᑎᓴᒪᒃᑭᓵ. 12) ᐁᒃ ᑕᑉ ᒪᓂ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᑎ ᐃᓂᓴᑭᓵ, ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᐃᓂᑯᐊᑦᓗ ᑎ ᑕᑯᓂᒍᓴᒃ. ᒥᓇ ᑎ ᑲᒃᑲᑕᐃᑯᒍᓴᒃ., ᒥᓇ ᒃᓴ ᑭ ᲁ ᐃᓂᐃᓂᑯᐊᑦᓗ ᑎ ᑎᑦᐅᐁᐃᒃᓴᒃᑭᓵᑦ ᲁ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑭᐳᒥᐁᐃᐁᒪᒃᑭᓵᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᓴ ᑭ ᲁ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑎ ᐅᑦᑎᓴᒪᒃᑭᓵ ᐁᑦᑲᐁᐃᓂᒃᓴᒃᑭᓵᑦ ᲁ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑎ ᐱᓂᓂᓂᐊᑦᓗ ᑭᐳᒥᐁᐃᐁᒪᒃᑭᓵᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᓴ ᑭ

ᑫ ᐃᓕᓂᒃᑌᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐸᓴᖏᑐᐅᐁᐃ·ᔪ˒ ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᓕᓇᒃᐳ ᒥᓕᐁ· ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓂᒃᓂᑎᕐᑐᑌᐳ ᑭᑭᐅᓕᐱᐃᑫᐃᐁᓂᔪ˒ 23) ᐊᓂᔪ ᑫ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒃᒃ·ᑕᑫᓂᒧᐊ·ᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐳ ᑫ ᑭᑭᖏᒃᐊ·ᐊ·ᓕᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑫᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᐅᒧᒪᒪᒉ ᒃ ᓄᓇᐊ·ᓕᐊ·ᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᓕᓴᓂᓂᑭᔪ˒ ᐊᓂᑉ ᑌᑕᑯ ᑕ ᑭᑭ ᒃᒃ·ᑕᑭᐃᓇᓂᐊ·ᔪ ᐅᐅᒧ ᐊᑭᔪᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᒃ ᓇᑯᔪ ᐅᓂᖏᑎᓕᐃ·ᔪ ᑭ ᒥᑯᒃᑯᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊ·ᔪ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᑭ·ᔪ˒ 24) ᓇᓂᔪᑕ ᑕ ᐅᔪᑭ ᓂᓵᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᑭᒧᑯᓂᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᑉ ᐃ·ᔪ ᑕ ᒧᒪᐃᓇᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓕᐁ· ᑯᑕ ᐊᑭᔪᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐸ·ᐊᖏᓂᑯᓂᔪ ᒥᓇᑯᐢᑦ. ᒥᓇ ᐸᑕᑭᓴᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᓂᐊ·ᔪ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᑭ·ᔪ˒ 25) ᑕ ᐊᓴᒪᒃᓄᔪ ᒪᒪᒃᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓴᓴᒪᒃᑭᔪ ᑫᐢᓇᔪ ᑭᓴᓴᒃᐳ˒ ᑎᐱᑭᑭᓴᓴᒃᐳ ᒥᓇ ᐊ·ᓇᔪᐢᓴᓴᒃᐳ˒ ᐁᒃ· ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓴᐁ· ᐊᑭᔪᐢ ᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᓴᓇᐊ·ᔪ ᑕ ᐃ· ᐊᓴᒪᒃᔪ ᐱᑫ·ᔪᑕᒧᐃᐢ, ᐁ ᐸᑕᒪᒃᔪ ᐅᒃᑭᑎᐊ·ᐢ ᐊᑭᔪᐢ ᒃ ᐃᓴ ᑎᑎᒪᑫᓴᓂᐢ ᐅᑭᒃᑕᓂ ᒥᓇ ᒃᓴ ᒃ ᐃᓴ ᑎᑎᐃᓇᐊ·ᐳ ᑭᓴᓴᒃᐳ˒ 26) ᐊᓂᓴᓂᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑕᐊ·ᓂᔪᑕᒧᐊ·ᐳ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴᑭᓴᐊ·ᐢ, ᐃᓂᓵ ᐁ ᐁᓴᑕᐁ·ᔪᑕᒧᐊ·ᐢ ᑫᐢᓂᔪ ᒃ ᐃ· ᐱ ᐃᓴᓴᐁ·ᐸᓂᓂᐳ ᒥᓇᐁ· ᐊᑭᔪᐢ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐃ·ᔪ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᒪᐢᓂᐁ·ᔪᑕᓂ·ᑭᔪ ᑭᓴᐢᓂᔪ ᒃ ᐊᔪᓴᒃᑭᔪ ᑕ ᐃ· ᔪᐢᐁᓴᓂᐢᐊᓂᒃᑌᐊ·ᔪ˒ 27) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐅᐁ·ᓴᒪᔪ ᑫ ᓇᐢᓴᓂᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊ·ᑭ·ᒃᐳ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑭᓂᐢ ᑭᑭᒪᐢᐊᓇᐃᐢᓂᐢᐊᓂᐢᐊᓂᐢᐊ

ᑕ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᒃ ᐅᑲ ᒪᓕ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑲ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᓄᐟᑯᑉ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐊᓂᓕᓴᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟᙳ **33)** ᑭᓕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ ᑕ ᐃᓐᑲ·ᒪᐊᒃ·ᓄᐟ, ᐅᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐟ ᓂᐟᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᓇᐟ ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᐃ·ᑲ ᑕ ᐃᓐᑲ·ᓴᒪᑲᓕᓇᓇᐟᙳ

ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐟᑕᒪᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐊᒃ·ᐱᓂᓕ

34) ᐊᐳᐟᑲ·ᒥᓵᐟ ᐅᑲ ᐅᐟᑲᑉ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑕᒥᐃᑯᓵᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲᑭᕿᑎᓕᐃ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᐃ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐟᓴᒪᐟᑕᒥᐃᑯᓵᐟ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃ·ᐟ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃᓵᑭᓴᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑭᓄ ᐊᑭᑫᐢᙳ **35)** ᑭᕊᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓵᓂᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᓇᓵᑲᓄᓵᓓᐊᒃ· ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᑲᑎᑎᓂᓵᓂᓴᐟ ᐃᐢᑯᐟ ᐊᒃᓂᐃ· ᑕᐢᑎᓂᓵᓂᓴᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑭᓄ ᐊᑭᑫᐢᙳ **36)** ᐊᓴᐊᒃ·ᐱᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒧᓕᐟ ᐊᐳᒥᐊᐢᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᐢᑲᐃ·ᓵᐃᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᓇᐃᓴᐃ·ᓂᐟᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᑌᐱ ᓴᐳᓐᑲᐟ ᒥᓂᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃ· ᐊᐳᓂᓴᐟ ᑭᐃᓴᐃ·ᓵᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲᐃᓴᐃ·ᐠ ᐊᓂᓵᓂᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟ ᐱᓂᓵᓂᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟ ᐃᓂᓵ ᐊᐳᒥᐊᐢᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᐢᑲᐃ·ᓵᐃᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᓇᐃᓴᐃ·ᓵᐟ ᐅᐳᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᑭᓄ ᐊᑭᑫᐢᙳ **37)** ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭᐊᐳ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᓕᒪᒡ ᐢᑭᑭᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᑎᒥᐢᐟᙳ ᐁᐟᑕᓂ ᐊᓂᓵᓂᓂᐟ ᐃᑕᐢ ᑭᐳᒪᐃᐟᙳ ᐁᐟᑕᓂ ᑎᐱᑲᓂᓵᓂᓂᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃᐢᑲᑎᓵᓂᐟ ᐢᐸᐊᐟ Olive ᑭᑎᑲᓵᑎᓵᑲᐟᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑌᐟᙳ **38)** ᐃ·ᐸᐟ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭᓴᐸᐳᓂᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓵᓂᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐊᒃ·ᐟ ᑭᑭᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᑎᒥᐢᐟ ᐁ ᐊᐟᑕᐃ·ᐟ ᑭᑭᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᑎᒥᐢᐟᙳ

ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑫ· ᐅᓵᐟᑕᒪᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐊᓵᐟ ᑫ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᑭᓴᓂᐟ

(ᒪᑎᐢ 26.1–5; ᒪᐳᐟ 14.1–2; ᒐ·ᐟ 11.45–53)

22 **1)** ᐊᓴ ᐁᓂ ᐯᓂᓵᑲ·ᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᒪᐊᒃᑎᐃᓂᓵᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒪᐟᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓂᓂᐠ ᐸᑫ·ᓂᑲᓵᐟ, ᒥᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑌᐟ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᓵᐃᐃ· ᒪᓓᓴᐃ·ᐟᙳᑦ **2)** ᑭᑎᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐅᓵᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐸᒃ·ᐟ ᐊᓂᓵᓂᓂᐊᒃ·ᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓵᐟᑐᓵᒪᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑫᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑭ ᑭᒪᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᑭᓴᓂᐟ

ᔪᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᒪᐊᒃ·ᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑎᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑎᑎᓵᓂᓴᐟ ᑭᓴᓂᐟ

(ᒪᑎᐢ 26.14–16; ᒪᐳᐟ 14.10–11)

3) ᐁᑲ· ᓴᑕᐟ Satan ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐟᑎᑫᐢᑲᐃᐠ ᔪᑕᐢ ᐃᐢᑫᕽᐃᓴᐅᐟ Judas Iscariot ᑲ ᐃᓂᒥᐟᐢ, ᑫᐃ·ᐟ ᔪᑕᐢ ᐃᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᑭᑭᒥᓂᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᐊᒪ ᒥᑦᓂᓂᓂᓂᐟ (12) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᐃ·ᑲᓇᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓂᐠᙳ **4)** ᒥᑕᐢ ᔪᑕᐢ

21.37 ᕿᐅᐳ 19.47.ᙳ **22.1** ᐁᑭᓴᐢ 12.1–27.ᙳ

i **1)** ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐃᐃ· ᒪᓂᓂᐃ·ᐟ: ᐊᐟᐸᐟᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐃᐃ· ᐃᐟᑲᐃ·ᑲᑎᒥᐢᐟ ᐃᑭᑐᐃ·ᓇᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᐳᐱᐃᑲᑌᑭᐢᙳ

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒪᐃᓴᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑕᐃ·ᑲᓄᓇᓴᒃ ᑭᑎᐊᓕᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᓲ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᓄᒪᑲᓂᓴᒃ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐳᑎᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᑎᐊᓕᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᓂ,*j* ᐊᓂᒃ ᖃᑭ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᑎᐊᒃ ᖃ ᐁ ᑭᓄᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᑎᑎᓇᓂᒃ ᑎᓴᓄᒃ„ **5)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭᒥᓇᑦᓇᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓄᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐁ ᑭᒥᓇᓇᐊ· ᓄᓂᒃ„ **6)** ᔪᑕᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᖃᓄᐳᑦᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒪᑎ ᓇᓇᑲᑎᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᒃ ᐊᐱ ᖃᓇᐃᓴᓂᒃ ᓄᓴᓂᒃ ᒥᓇ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᐁᑲ ᐊᓄᓄᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᒥ ᐅᐳᒥ ᑭᐳᑕᒥᓂ„

ᑎᓴᑉ ᐁ ᖃ ᑲ·ᓴᐳᒥ· ᒥ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓪᐳᒃ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᐃ· ᒪᔨᓴᐃ·ᐳ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 26.17–25; ᒪᕐᒃ 14.12–21; ᑲ·ᐳ 13.21–30)

7) ᖃ ᐱᐅᑎᑭᓴ ᑲ ᑭᓗᒃ ᒣᑲ·ᒃ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑦᐱᓗᐳᒃ <ᕿ·ᓗᑲᐳ ᑲ ᐊ<ᒥᐃᐳ·ᒃ, ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᓇᑎᔨᐳᓴᑦ ᒥ ᖃ ᓂᓗᐳᑦ· ᒥ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᐃ· ᒪᔨᓴᓂᐊ·ᐳ·„*k* **8)** ᒥᓴᑦ ᐅ ᖃ ᐃᓗᓂᓴ·ᐊᐅ ᐱᑕᐅᐅᐳ **Peter** ᒥᓇ ᒐ·ᓇᐳ **John** ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ ᖃ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐅ·ᐃ·ᐳᑕᒪᐊ·ᒃ: ᒪᒧᓴᐅᐳ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐳᑕᐃ·ᑲᓄᓇᒃᑲᐅᐳ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᐃ· ᒪᔨᓴᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᖃ ᐱᐳᑎᑫᑦ ᐊᓂᒃᐃᑲᒃᓴᐳ ᑫ ᐃᓗ ᐱᐳᑎᑫ„ **11)** ᐁᑲ· ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐃᓄ` ᒃ ᑎᐯᐳᐳ ᐊᓂᒃᐃᐃᒃᓴ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓐᓇ ᑭᑎ`, ᐊᐳᑎ ᑭᐊᑫᐃ·ᑲᒥ` ᐁᑦᓴ ᐊᐳᑎ ᑫ ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᑕᓂᒪᒃ· *ᓄᐳᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᓂᒃᑲ` ᐁ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᐃ· ᒪᔨᓴᓂᐊ·ᐳᑎ, ᒥᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᓄ`„ **12)** ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓂᐸᐳᑕᐃᔨᐃᓂ· ᐃᓇᐱᒥᐳ ᐁᑦᓴ ᐁ ᒥᓴ` ᐊᐳᑎ ᑭᐊᑫᐃ·ᑲᒥ` ᐁᑦᓴ ᐁ ᒥᓴ` ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓐᓇ ᒪᔨᓴᓂᐊ·ᐳᑎ, ᒥᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᓄ`„ **13)** ᒥ ᐊᐱᐳ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒪᓕᐊᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓗᒥᑲᒪᒧᐊᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᔨᐳ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑭᓴᓂᐳ ᑲ ᑭᓗ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᐳᑕᒪᔨᐃᓂᐊ·ᐳ„ ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᑲ·ᓴᐳᑭᐊ·ᐳ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨᐃ· ᒪᔨᓴᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᒥ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓪᒪᒧᐊᓂᐊ·ᐳ„

ᐃᓵᑲ·ᓴᑉ ᐁ ᖃ ᐃᓗ ᐃᓂᓗᐳᒪᓂᐊ·ᐳ ᑭᓴᓄᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪᓂᐊ·ᑲᓇᐳ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 26.26–30; ᒪᕐᒃ 14.22–26; 1 ᔨᐸᐃᓵᑎᓇᓪᒃ 11.23–25)

14) ᐊᐱ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᐳ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓗᐳᒃ*l* ᒥ ᐃᓂᓗᓂᓇᓂᐊ·ᐳᒃ, ᑭᓴᓄᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱ ᐃᓂᓗᓄᐃ·ᐃᓇᑎᔨᐳ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᐊᐳ ᐃᓂᓗᓄᐃ·ᐃᓇᑎᔨᐳ*ᐅᑎᓂᐊ·ᑲᑦ ᐃᓂᓗᓄᐃ·ᐃᓇᑎᔨᐳ

ᑲ ᐃᓇᐟ: ᒪᐸᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᵊᑕᐁᐟᵊᑕᒪᵊ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑭ ᑭ Δ·ᒋᐃ·ᓭᓂᒥᓇᔪ ᐱᒧᒋᐃᔪᐃ· ᒪᔪᓴᐃ·ᵊ ᐁᑲ ᒪᓕ ᐁ ᖃᖃ·ᑕᑭᒍᵊ, ᑲᐃᐟ ᒥᓇᐃ· ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓕ Δ·ᓭᓂᓕᵊ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒪᔪᓴᐃ·ᓂᐟᐠ ᕿᓂᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᒥᓕᐁ· ᐱᒧᒋᐅᑭᒪᑲᵊᑕᑫ˟, 17) ᒥᑕᐠ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵊ ᒥᓂᖃᑲᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᔪᔪᒪᐟ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᐟᐟ: ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᐟ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒥᓇ ᖃᑭᓇ ᒪᒪᓂ ᐅᐟᑭ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᕐᐟ˟, 18) ᑭΔ·ᵊᑕᒪΔ·ᓇᐊ·, ᓄᵊᑯᑉ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᐟᑭ ᖃΔ·ᵊ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᓂ ᖃ ᐅᐟᑭ ᒥᓂᖃᑫ·ᑭᐟ ᓱᒥᓇᐳ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑎᓄ ᒪᔪᓴᐃ·ᓂᐟᐠ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᐱᔪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐱᒧᒋᐅᑭᒪᑲᵊᑕᑫ˟, 19) ᒥᓇ ᑕᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵊ <ᖃ·ᓱᖃᓇᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑯᒪˉ, ᐁ ᑭ <ᖃ·ᐱᓇᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐟ ᒋ ᐊᒪ·ᓂˉ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓇᐟᐟ: ᒥ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᓂᔭᐠ ᖃ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᔪᐊᖃᐟ˟, ᒥ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒧᒪᐟ Δᓱᓀᑭᐟ ᑭᐟ ᐊᒪᔪᑭᐟ ᒋ ᐊᒪᔪᑭᐟ ᒥᓂᖃᑲᵊᑕᑫ˟, 20) ᒥ Δᐁᐟᐟᐟ ᐯᓴᐠ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐳ ᒥᓂᖃᑲᵊᑕᑫ˟, 21) ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅᐁ· Δᓱᑭᑫᐢᑕᒧᐟᐠ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᖃ Δ· ᒪᒥᓱᒥᓱˉ Δᓴ ᑫΔ·ᐳ ᐅᐅᒪ Δ·ᓭᓂΔ·ᓇᑎᔪᐟᐠ ᓂΔ·ᑕᐱᒥᐠ˟, 22) ᓂᐳ *ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᖃᐢᑭᐁΔ·ᓭᒪᐳ ᓂ ᖃ Δᓱᓂᐟ ΔΔᐁ· ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᖃ ᑭ Δᓱᐅᓂᖃᑫᵊᑕᐳ, ᐁᖃ· ᑕᐠ ᐊᓂᐳ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑎ ᔪᐸᒥᓴᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᖃ Δ· ᐊ·ᔦᒥᒥᓱˉ! 23) ᒥᑕᐠ ΔΔᐁ· ᖃ ᒪᒥ ᖃᑫ·ᑭᒥᑕᐊ·ˉ ᖃᓂᖃ ᑕᐠ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐳ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑫ Δᓱᑭᑫᑫ·ᵊ˟

ᑭᓴᐠ ᐁ Δ·ᵊᑕᒪᐊ·ˉ ᐊᓂᐳ ᐁᓱᓇᔪᓱᓂˉ ᑫ ᑭᑭΔᓂᵊᑕᔪᓱᓂˉ

24) ᐁᖃ· ᑭ ᐅᐳᑭ ᒪᒥᖃᖃᓄᓂᑕᐊ·ᐟ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᖃᓇᐟ ᐁᓇᓇᵊᑕᒪᐁ·ᵊᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᐳ ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᑫ ᑭᑭΔᓂᵊᔪᓱᓂˉ ᖃᑕᐊ·ᐟ˟, 25) ᑭᓴᐠ ᑕᐠ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊᐟᐟ: ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᖃ ᐅᐱᒪᖃᵊᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐊᓂᓱᓂᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᐊᑭᐳᐟ ᒥᓇᐁ· ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒪᐊ·ᵊ ᐅᑕᓱᓂᓂᒥᐊ·ᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᖃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐁ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐅᓇᵊᑕᐁ·ᓂᒪᐊ·ᵊ ᖃ ᒥᓇᔪᑕᐁ·ᑫᵊ ᑭ Δᔪᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑕᓱᓂᓂᒥᐊ·ᵊ˟, 26) ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑕᐠ ᖃΔ·ᵊ ΔΔᐁ· ᑭᑎᓱᐯᓱᓇᐊ·ᓭ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴ ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᖃ ᑭᑭΔᓂᵊᑕᔪᐟ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐅᐳᑭ ᑕ ᖃᑫ· Δᓱᔪᔪᐟ ᑕᐱᐢᑯˉ ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᖃ ᐅᐢᖃᑎᓂˉ, ᒥᓇ ᖃ ᓂᖃᓂᐢᑫᑭ ᑕᐱᐢᑯˉ ᑕ Δᓱᓇᔪᔪ ᐊᓇᑭᓇᖃᵊ ᐁᑎᓇΔ·ˉ, 27) ᐊᐊ·ᓂᵊ ᓇᐊ·ˉ ᑫᑭ Δᓂᵊᑕᔪᔪˉ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᖃ ᓇᒪᑕᐱˉ ᖃ Δ· Δ·ᓭᓂˉ, ᓇᵊᑕ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵊ ᖃ <ᒥΔᔪᐢ? ᑫᑭᓇˉ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᖃ ᓇᒪᑕᐱˉ˟, ᓂᵊ ᑕᐠ ᒣᑫ·ᔦΔ ᑭΔ·ᒋΔ·ᓇᐊ· ᐁ Δᓱ <ᒥΔᐁ·ᔦᵊ˟

22.20 ᒣᓇᒪ 31.31–34. **22.21** ᓂᖃᓕᓇᵊ 41.10.
22.24 ᒪᑎᕐ 18.1; ᒪᕆᐟ 9.34; ᕿᐅᐟ 9.46.
22.26 ᒪᑎᕐ 10.42–44; 20.25–27; 23.11; ᒪᕆᐟ 9.35. **22.27** ᓚᐟᵊ 13.12–15.

28) ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓕᑭᓄᓇᓀᐊᓯ· ᒥᓄᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᑲᑫᑭᐃᑯᓪᓚᖏᓪ, 29) ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐧ ᓄᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᒥᓂᓄᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒥᑲᖏᓪ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᕿᑭᓀᐊᓯ· ᐯᓄᑲᓪ ᐁ ᐃᓄ ᒥᓂᓀᓇᐊᓯ· ᒥᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑫᓱᓀᓇᐊᓯ· ᓂᐃᓄᓄᓂᐃᓀᑯᔪᓪ, 30) ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓄᓇᓀᐊᓯ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓱᓀᓇᐊᓯ· ᓂᐃᓄᓄᓂᐃᓇᑎᑯᔪᓪ ᐊᐱ ᒪᒥᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᑫᔪᓪ, ᑭᓇᐊᓯ· ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐱᓇᐊᓯ· ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᐊᐃᐃᓂᔪᓪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑭ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᓂᔪᓪ (12) ᑲ ᑕᓴᐊᓯᓄᔪᓪ ᐃᐢᕄᐃᐁᔭ Israel ᐊᓂᓄᓂᓂᐊᓯ·ᖏ

ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑭ´ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᕃᓂᒥᔪᓪ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓴ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᔪᓪ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 26.31–35: ᒪᕄᖏ 14.27–31: ᒪᓱᔪ 13.36–38)

31) ᓴᐃᒪᔪ Simon. ᓴᐃᒪᔪ, ᐱᓄᔪᑕᐃᓀᓄᔪ! ᓴᑕᔪ ᑭ ᑲᑫᑌᓱ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᓯ· ᑭ ᑯᑭᐃᑯᓴᓀᖏᐢ, ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐧ ᑭᑎᕃᐃᓀᑫᓱ· ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᐱᑭᑭᓇᓴᐧ ᐁ ᐸᐊᓯᒪᐧ ᐸᕃᓱᓂᓀᓇᒥᔪᓪ, 32) ᑭᔪ ᑕᐢ ᐊᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᑕᒪᐃᓂᔪ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐳᓂ ᑌᐯᑕᒪᐢᓪ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑭᐁᓂᑕᐃᓀᓄᔪ, ᐃᓂᑭᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᓄᓂᓀᐊᒪᐊᓯ·ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲᐃᓂᓀᐊᓯ·ᖏᓪ.

33) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫᓯᐊᓂᕄᔪᓪ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᔪᓪ Peter: ᑌᐯᔪᑕᑫᓱ! ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓱᔪᑎᑭ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᓂᑲᓂᕄᔪᓪᐧ ᑭ ᐃᓄ ᐃᓂᑭᐃᓇᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭ ᓂᐳᒥᓇᓱ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓪ, 34) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᖏ: ᑭᐃᓂᑕᒪᐃᓂᔪ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᔪᓪ ᓇᐯᐸᑲᐊᑲᑲᓂᔪ ᑲᐃᓂᔪ ᑕ ᓄᔪᑕᔪᓄᓂᓄᔪ ᓄᔪᓄᑉ ᑲ ᑎᐱᓗᑲᓂᓀᖏᐧ. ᐱᔪ ᐊᐱ ᐸᓂᒪ ᓂᐢᓴᐧ· (3) ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓪ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᔪᓪ,

ᓄᓂᓴᐊᓯ·ᐢ, ᐸᐢᑫᐧᐊᓯ·ᐢ, ᑭᑎᒧᔪᒪᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓄᔪᑕᐢ

35) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᑲᑫᑭᒪᖏ ᑲᑭᓇᓪ: ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᓂᓴᐅᓇᔪᐧ ᐅᑕᓇᓪᔪᐧ, ᑲᐃᓄᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑭ ᐊᐳᓄᓇᓀᐊᓯ· ᓄᓂᓴᐊᓯ·ᐢ, ᐸᐢᑫᐧᐊᓯ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᒪᑭᓄᓇᓪᔪᐧ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᓂᔪᓪ ᑭᐃᓂᔪᓪ ᐃᓇᓴ ᐸᐢᑫᐧᐊᓯ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᔪᓪ ᓄᔪᑕᔪᓄᓂᓄᔪ ᐃᓇᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐃᓇᓴ ᑲᑭᓂᓴᐅᓇᔪᐧ?

ᑲᐃᓄᔪ ᑫᐃᔪ ᓂᔪᑭ ᐅᔪᑭ ᓄᔪᑌᓴᒥᔪᓪ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐃᔪᓪ,

36) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᖏ: ᓄᔪᐃᐢ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐱᐃ ᐊᐊᓯᓄᔪ ᐁᓴᑫᓱ ᓄᓂᓴᐊᓯ·ᐢ ᓇᔪᑕᐢ ᐸᐢᑫᐧᐊᓯ·ᐢ, ᐅᔪᑕᑕ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᑕᐃᓕᔪᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᐱᐃ ᐊᐊᓯᓄᔪ ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐊᐳᓱᔪᓪ ᑭᑕᒪᐃᒪᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑕᐊᓯᓱᔪ ᐅᒪᐃᐢ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑭ ᐊᑕᐁᓯᐧ ᑭᑕᒪᐃᒪᓂᓂ. 37) ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐃᓂᔪᑕᐃᓇᓇᓀᐊᓯ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᓄᔪ ᑫᐃᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᑭᔪᓂᓂᔪ ᐅᑕᓂᑐᒧᔪ, ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓄᔪᐧ, ᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑕᓄ ᒥᑯᔪᓪ. ᐁᑲ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐃᔪ ᑲ ᐅᓄᔪᓇᐃᑲᑌᐧ ᐁ ᑕᓄᒥᑯᔪ ᐅᔪᑭ ᑌᐯ· ᑭ ᐃᓄᔪᓇᑲᓂᓀᐧ.

38) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑯ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᓯ·ᓇᓴ. ᓇᐢᑫ ᐱ ᐃᓇᐱᔪ ᑌᐯᔪᑕᑫᔪᓪ, ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᐊᓯ·ᔪ ᓂᓄᔪ ᑭᑭᒧᔪᓇᓪ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᔪᓪ,

ᐊᑎ ᒥ ᒥᓂᑯᐧ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓀ,

22.30 ᒪᑎᖅ 19.28. **22.35** ᒪᑎᖅ 10.9–10: ᒪᕄᖏ 6.8–9; ᕿᐅᖏ 9.3; 10.4. **22.37** ᐊᐃᓴᓴᖅ 53.12.

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓗ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐃᐢᐸᑎᓇᓂᐣ
ᐊᕿᐃᑊ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᑲᑦᐣ

(ᒪᑎᓴ 26.36–46; ᒪᕽᐣ 14.32–42)

39) ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑦᐢ ᑭᑭᐅᑐᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒧᒡ ᑦᐱᐢᑯᒡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐅᓓᓕᑫᒡ ᐅᑦᓇᐢᐣ, ᑲ ᐃᓓ ᐃᐢᐸᑎᓇᓂᐣ *ᐊᕿᐃᑊ Olive ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᑲᑦᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑦᑭᐃᑯᒡ᙮ 40) ᐊᐱ ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᑕᑯᓄᐣ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐃᓓᑭᐱᐱᑎ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐢ: ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ᙮ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᓴᑯᑭᐃᑯᐃᑦᓓᒪᐊᓵ ᑲᕽᑦᑭᐃᑯᐃᑦᓂᐣᓵ᙮

41) ᒥᑦ ᐃᑦᐣ ᑭᐣᐱᐢ ᐊᐊᑦᓓᒪ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᒧᐣ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᓇᑲᓇᑦ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐢ᙮ ᐁᑯᑌᐱᐁᑦᐊᑲᑲᐣᐣ ᒥᓂᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᕽᑲᓂᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐢ: 42) ᓄᑦ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ ᑭᐣᐱᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪᐢᐣ, ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᐃᓓᓓᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒥᓂᑲᑲᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑕᑭᑦᐣᐣ ᑭᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐃᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪᐢᐣᓀᐣ ᑕᑐᕽᑲᑌ, ᑲᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪᐢᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ: 43) ᐅᑭᓄᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑭᑭᑭᓄᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓄᑲᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓂᓄᐣ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐢ᙮ ᐅᑭᓄᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪᐢᐣ᙮ 44) ᑭᑭᐃᓵᖏᐣᑕᒪᐃᓓᓂᐣᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐅᒥᐊ ᖏᓵᐁᐣᑕᒪᐃᓓᓂᐣᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᐯᓄᐃᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓄᑲᐃᓂᓂᓂᐢ ᑕᐱᐣᓂ ᑲ <ᐣᑭᓄᐣᐣ ᐊᑭᑲᐣᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓄᓵᑲᓂᓂᐢᓵ

45) ᐊᐱ ᐁ <ᓄᑭᐣ ᑲ ᐃᐣᑲ᙮ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᐊᐅᓂᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᐢᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐸᓂᓄᓂᐢ ᑲᐅᐱᑎ ᒥᐣᑭᓇᐁᐣᓂᐣᓵ 46) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵᐣ: ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᐣᑭ ᓂᐢᐸᐸᐣ? ᐣᐊᓂᐣᑲᐢᐣ, ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐣ ᑲᐃᐣᑲᐢᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐣ Judas ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᑲᓄᐢ, ᐁ ᐱ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᐊᑲᐣ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓄᓂᐢ, ᐯᓄᐣᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓄᑲᐊᐣ ᑦᐱᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐢᐣ᙮ 48) ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ: ᐅᑕᐣ, ᒥ ᓇ ᐃᐁ᙮ ᐁ ᐃᓄ ᒪᒥᓄᐊᐣ *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐣᑭᐁᐃᓂᓄᒪᐣ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒥᒪᐢ?

49) ᐊᐱ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᐊᐣᐊᐣᐣ ᑦᐱᐢᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐣᐣᐸᑕᒪᐊᐣᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓄᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᑲᑫᑌᐣᐊᐣᐣ: ᑌᐯᐣᑭᐃᐣ! ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑭᑎᑐᒥᐣ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑎᒧᐊᓇᐣ? 50) ᒥᓇ ᐯᓄᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊᑲᑲᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐁᐣᐊᐣᐣ *ᒪᐊᐣᐣ

ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓴᑲᓂᓂᐢ ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐢᑭᐁᐁ·<ᐊᐢᐦ ᐅᑕᐊ·ᑲᓂᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᐢᐦ ᓄᑫ ᑲ ᐊᔦᓂᐦ。

51) ᑎᔦᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᒥ Δᐁᐧ ᒥᓂძᐦ! ᐅ ᑭ ᔦᒥᓴᐢ ᓴᐯᐢ ᐅᑕᐊ·ᑲᓂᐢ ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓴ·ᑎᔦ¯。

52) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᔦᐢ ᑲ Δᓴ¯ *ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᒥᓴ ᓯᒪᑲᓂᔦᐢ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᑲᓴᐧᐢᑕᒥᓂ¯ ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥძᓂ ᒥᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᐢᑕძᓯᓂ¯ ᑲ ᐱᔦᓂ¯ ᑲ ᐱᓴ·ᓯᔦᑲᓄᐢ。 ᓂᐢ Δᓴᐧᐅᑭᑭᐢᐦ, ΔΔᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐱᔦᔪᐦ ᐁ ᐱᑭᑭᔪ ᑭᑭᒪძᒪᓴᐢ ᒥᓴ <ᑭᑌΔᑲᓴᑎძᐢ? 53) ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ Δ·ᒥΔ·ᓴᐊ· *ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥძᐢ ᐁᐢᑕᓯᑭᓄᑲᓂ ᒥᓴ ᑲᑲᑭᐢᐦ ᐅᐢᑕᒪᐢᐦ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑭᐢ ᑲᑫ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᐢᐦᓴᐊ·。 ᐱძ ᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐊᔦ ᑎ<Δᑲᐢ ᐁ Δᓄᔦᐢ ᑭᓴᐊ· ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂძᔦᐢ ᒋ ᐢᑕΔ·ᓄᔦᐢ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐁᓄ ᐊᐢᑕᐁ·ᐢᑕᒉᐢ, ᐊᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᐢ ᑲᐢᑭᑎᐱᑲᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓴᑭᑲᓂ¯。

ᐱᑕᕄ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ¯ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒪ¯ ᒋᔦᓄᐢ

(ᒪᑎᕋ 26.57–58, 69–75; ᒪᕄᐢ 14.53–54, 66–72; ᒪ·ᐢ 18.12–18, 25–27)

54) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓴᐊ·ᐢ ᒋᔦᓄᐢ ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐢᑎᑫΔ·ᓴᐊ·¯ *ᒪᐊ·¯ ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᓴᑲᓂᓂᐢᐦ。 ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᑕᐢ ᐊ·ᔦ ᓴᐊ·¯ ᐅᑦᓴᐢᐦ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔦᑫ。 55) ᐊᑲ·ᑎᐢᐦ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐳᑕᐁ·ᐊ·ᐦ ᒪᐊ·¯ ᑭᑭᔦᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᓴᑲᓂᓂᐢᐦ ᓄᓴΔ·ᔑΔ ᑲ Δᓄᐧ ᐊ·ᑲ ᒣᓂᑲᓴᐊძᓂᑲᑌᓂᐦ, ᒥᓴ ᐱᑕᕄ ᑫΔ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐢᑕΔ·ᑕᐱᒪᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᓴᐱᓂ¯ ᐳᑕᐊ·ᓂᐢᐦ。 56) ᐯᓄᐦ Δᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅᐢᑎᓂᑭᑫ· ᑲ ᐊᓴᑭ¯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᒪᐢ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᐢ ᐁ ᓴᒪᑕᐱᓂ¯ ᑎᑭᐢძᑌ。 ᒥ ᐯᔾᑕᐦ ᑲ ᓴᓴᐊ·<ᒪ¯ ᒥᓴ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᐢ: ·ᐊ·ᐊᐁ· ᓴᐯ ᑫΔ·ᐢ ᐅᔦ ᐅ ᑭ Δ·ᑎᐊ·ᐢ ᒋᔦᓄᐢ。

57) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕄ ᑭ ᐊᓄ·ᑕᑦ: ᑲΔ·ᐢ ᓂᐢᑭᑫᓂᒪᓄᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᐢᐦ。

58) ᒥᓴᐊ· Δ·<¯, ᓴᐯ ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑲᑕᐊ·<ᒪᐢ ᐱᑕᕄᐅᐢ ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ¯: ᑫᐢ Δᔦ ᐯᓄᐦ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐦ ᐅΔ·ᑎᐊ·ᑲᓂᐊ·ᐢ!

ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕄ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᐢᐦ: ᑲΔ·ᐢ ᓂᐢ ᓂᐢᑐᐢᑎ Δ·ᑎᐊ·ᓄᐢ!

59) ᐊᐱ ᒥᓴ ᓴᐢᑕ Δᓄᐯᓄძᐊ·ᑲᔦ, ძᑦ ᓴᐯ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑌᐯ· ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ¯: ·ᐊ·ᐊᐁ· ᐅᔦ ᓴᐯ ᑫΔ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥΔ·ᑎᐊ·ᐢ ᒋᔦᓄᐢ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᑫΔ·ᐢ ᑲᔭᐊᔭΔΔ·ᓂᓂᓂΔ· Galilean!

60) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕄ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓄᐧ ᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᓄᒪᐢ: ᑲΔ·ᐢ ᑲᓴᑫ ᓂᐢᑭᑫᐧᑕᐢᓄᐢ ᑫძᓂᐢ ᑲ ᕮᓄᐧᑕᒪᐢ。

22.53 ᕿᐅᐦ 19.47; 21.37。

ᒣᒃᐧ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓇᓭᓂᐢᑕᑯᓗᐧ, ᓭᐅᐸᒃᐊᒃᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓂᐢᑕᑯᓗᓐ, 61) ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᐧ ᐃᒪᑟᐧ ᐁᐧᑎ ᐱᐣᑎᐧ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑫᐧᑭᒃᐊᐃᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᐧᐸᒪᐧ ᐱᒪᕿᐣᐅᐣ, ᐁᒃᐧ ᒥᐃᒪ ᐱᒪᕿ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎᒃᓂᑫᐧ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓂᐢᑕᑯᓗᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑯᐧ: ᐁᑲ ᓭᐯᐸᒃᐊᒃᐧᐣ ᑎ ᓂᐢᑕᑯᓗᐧ ᓂᐢᑯᐧ ᑲ ᑎᐱᒃᓂᓂᐧᐦ, ᐊᒃᐧ ᓂᐢᐦᐧ (3) ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐟ ᐁᒃᐧ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓱᐣ, 62) ᐱᒪᕿ ᑭ ᕼᒃᐊᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒃᐧᐃᐧᕼᒃᑌᒧᐧ.

ᑭᕼᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᓂᓂᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐸᕼᐢᑌᐃᑲᓂᐃᐧ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 26.67–68: ᒪᕀᐧ 14.65)

63) ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐊᐧᐧ ᓭᐯᐊᐧᐧ ᐱᐣᑎᒃᒥᐧ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁᐧᓂᒪᐊᐧᐧ ᑭᕼᒍᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓂᓂᒪᐊᐧᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑌᐧᐊᐊᐧᐧᐧᐧ, 64) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒃᐊᐧᐸᐸᐱᓭᓭᐊᐧᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫᑎᒪᐊᐧᐣ: ᐸᑲᓇ ᐃᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᓭᓭᐧ ᐊᐊᐧᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑌᐅᐧ, 65) ᒥᓇ ᒥᒍᐣ ᓀᑕᑭᕼᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓭᐊᐧᐣ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑲ ᓇᓂᐯᐃᐧᑕᑲᓂᓂᑭᐣᐧ.

ᑭᕼᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐢᑲᐃᑲᐸᐊᐧᐧ ᐅᓇᒥᐁᐃᐧᓂᓂᐊᐧᐣ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 26.59–66: ᒪᕀᐧ 14.55–64: ᒪᐧᐣ 18.19–24)

66) ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂᑭᕼᐊᐧᓵᓂᐧ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᒥᐊᐧᐧ ᐅᓇᒥᐁᐃᐧᓂᐣᐧ, *ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᒥᓇ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪᑫᐊᐧᐧ ᐅᓇᒥᐁᐃᐧᓂᐣᐧ, ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᐧᓇᑭᐢᑕᐢᑕᐊᐧᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑭᕼᐢ ᐁ ᐱᓂᐣᐧ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐢᑲᐃᑲᐸᐃᐧᑲᐊᐧᐧᐧ ᐅᓇᒥᐁᐃᐧᓂᐣᐧ *ᑲ ᓂᑫ ᐅᓭᐃᓂᑫᓂᐧᐧ. 67) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐃᐟ ᑕᐢ: ᐃᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᒥᓭᐃᐧ! ᑭᐣ ᐃᓇ *ᑭᕼᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓭᐊᒪᐧ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁᐧᓂᓂᐧ?

ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᒥᐧ ᓇᑫᐊᐧᒥᒪᐧ: ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᐃᐧᐣᑕᒪᐃᐧᓇᐃᐟ ᑫᐃᐟ ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑭᑫ ᓇᑫᐊᐧᒥᓭᓭᐊᐧᐣᐧ. 68) ᒥᓇ ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑫᑫᒥᑭᓇᐃᐟ ᑫᐃᐟ ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑭᑫ ᓇᑫᐊᐧᒥᐢᑕᐣᒥᓭᓭᐊᐧᐣᐧ. 69) ᐁᑲᐧ ᐅᐅᒪᒪ ᐅᐣᑭ *ᑭᕼᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃᐧᒥᒪᐣ ᑕ ᐃᐧ ᐃᒥᐊᐱ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂᐢᐦ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᓂᐣᑕᑯᓂᓂᐧ ᑭᕼᒪᓂᑐᐣᐧ.

70) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᐧ: ᑭᐣ ᐃᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑯᓂᕼᐣ ᑭᕼᒪᓂᑐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒥ ᓇᑫᐊᐧᒥᒪᐣ: ᒥ ᐁᑭᑐᐊᐧ ᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐣᐃᐧᐣᐣᐧ.

71) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᐧ: ᑲᐃᐧᐣ ᑭᐣᐱᐧ ᐊᐃᐧᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᐣᑕᐯᐧᓂᒪᒥᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒪᐧ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᑭᓇᐃᐧᐣᐟ ᑭᓭᐣᑕᐊᐧᒥᐣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐧ.

ᑭᕼᐢ ᐁ ᐃᒥᐃᐧᓂᐣᐧ ᐢᐃᐃᐸᐊᑐᐣ ᑲᒥ ᐊᐣᓂᐧ
(ᒪᑎᐦ 27.1–2: 11–14: ᒪᕀᐧ 15.1–5: ᒪᐧᐣ 18.28–38)

23 1) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐅᓇᒥᐁᐃᐧᑲᐧ ᒪᒪᐤ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑭᐃᐧᑲᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᒥᐃᐧᓇᐃᐧᑲᐧ ᑭᕼᒍᐣ ᐁᓇᐣᑕᓂᐧ *ᐢᐸᐃᐸᐊᑐᐣ Pilate, 2) ᒥᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑭ ᑲ·ᐣᑕ ᐊᐅᓀᓂᐃᐊᐧᐃᐧᐧ: ᓂᐣᑭ ᒥᑲᐃᐧᓇᐃᐧᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᓇᐯ ᑲ·ᐣᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᒥ

ᐊ·ᓂᐃ·ᓇᖏ σ³Cσᓱᓂσᒥᓇᓇ², ∇ Δ·³CLᐊ·ᖏ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᑎ<·ᐊᓂᖏ ᒡᑭᓱᓂᔪᐣ tax *ᒷᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒷᐣ ᑲ ᒥᓂᒥᖏ, ᒥᓇ Δ·³ ΔϟᐣΔΔ∇· ∇ Δᓇ·σᑎᓂᖏ, Δ·³ ᐊᐊ∇·σᐊ·³ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓇ<ᒷᖏ, ᐊᒥ Δ∇· ᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒷΔ·ᖏ ᑲ Δᑭᖏᑐᒷ.

3) ᕿᐃᕿᐊᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲϟ·ᑭᒷᐣ ᑎᓵᓂᐣ: ᑭ³ Δᓇ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᔨᑐᑭᒷᒥᐊ·³ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ? ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ Δσᓂᒉ: ᒥ ᑲ·³ᑐᓵ ᑭ³ ∇ᑭᑐᔪ³.

4) ᒥᑕᐢ ᕿᐃᕿᐊᐟ ᑲ Δᓇ ᐧᑭᑭᐊᒥ∇Δ·ᑭᒷᐣ ᒥᓇ ᖁᐊ ᑲ ᒥᓱᓄᓂ ᐊΔ·ᔪ³: ᖁΔ·³ ϙᑯ³ σ³ᑎᓱᒥᖁᑲᓱ³ ϙ ᑭ Δᓱᑎᕿᑯᓵᐟ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ∨ᓭ

5) ∇ᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊ·ᓱᒣ ᑭ ϙϑ· Lᐢᖁᐃ·ᑕᑯᓱᐊ·ᖏ: ΔΔ∇· ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϙΔ·³ ᐅ³ᒋ, ᐅ³ᒋᖏᒪᖁᓂσ ᐅᑦᐯ·ᖁᒥᑭᓱᐊ·³ ᖁ ᑭ Δᓱᐟᕿᕿᒥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϙ¯ ᒥᓱ∇· *ᔦᑎᐣ Judea ᐊᑭ³ᐟᓭ *ᖁᕿᐃᕿᐊΔ Galilee ᐊᑭ³ᐟ ᑭ ᐅ³ᒋ ᒪᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϙ ᒥᓇ ᓄ³ᑯᑦ ᕁᐦ ᐅᐅᐊ ᐱᑕᑯᓱᐣ.

∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓱᓂᖏᐅ³ᐧ "∇ϟᐊᑕ³ ᒋ ᕁ·<ᒥᑯᐧ

6) ᐊᐱ *ᕿᐃᕿᐊᐟ Pilate ᖁ ᓄ³C³ᐟ ᐅᐅ∇·, ᑭ ϙϑ·U·: ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ ᓇ∨ *ᖁᕿᐃᕿᐃᐣ Galilee ᐅ³ᒋ? 7) ᐊᐱ ΔΔ∇· ᖁ ᑭϙ³Cᐣ ᑎᓵᓱᐣ ∇ ᐅ³ᒋᓂᐧ "∇ϟᐊᑕ³*m* Herod ᖁ Δᓱᑎᐱᐣᑭᓂᐧ, ᒥ ᖁ ᐊᓂ Δᓱᓂᓵ·ᐊᐧ "∇ϟᐊᑎᖁᐣ, ᐊᓂᑲ ϙΔ·³ ᒣᖁ·ᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓵᐧ *ᖃϟᐅᓵᕿᐊᒥᐣ Jerusalem. 8) "∇ϟᐊᐟ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑭ ᒥᓀ·³Cᑦ ᐊᐱ ᖁ ᐊ·ᐧᕿᒪ ᑎᓵᓱᐣ, ᑎϙᒪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓇ³Cᐣ ∇ ᐱ ᑕᓱᒪᖁᓂσᒥᓂᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐦ ᑭᓀᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᐅᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐧᕿᒪᐧ ᑭᓵᓱᐣ ᒪᓵᐧᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐧᕿᒪ ᒪᓵᐧᐣ ᒪᓵᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐧᕿᒪᐧ ᑭᓵᓱ

ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐃ·ᓭᓴᐊ· ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴᐯ ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐣ ᑲ·ᕐᑕ ᐁ ᐃᓭ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᐊᒋ·ˉ ᐊᓂᓭᓂᐊ·ᵌ, ᐅᑲ· ᓄᵈᑫᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᵌᑕᑭᑫᒪᒃ ᐅᓴᓱᒥᔪᐣ ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᑫᑯᵌ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᒥᑲᒪ·ᓭᵌ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑕᵌᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐊᓴᒥᒃ„ 15) ᐅᑲ· ᑲᐃ·ᵌ "ᐅᕆᐊᐟ Herod ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᓭᵌ ᑫᑯᵌ ᒥ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑕᓂᓗˉ, ᒥᐁ· ᓱ ᐁ·ᵌᒥ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᐁ·ᓂᓱᐊᒪᑯᔪˇ„ ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᑫᑯᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴᐯ ᑭ ᐅᵌᒋ ᐃᓭᒋᑫᓓᵌ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᵌᒋ ᓂᓓᵌᑎᐸᵌ„ 16) ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓭᒋᑫ ᒥ <ᓱᐢᑌᐅᵌˉ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓭ<ᑭᑎᓴᓗ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ„″

18) ᐅᑲ· ᑲᑭᓴ ᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᒥᐃᑎᐊ·ˉ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᓱᓀᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧ: ᓂᓄ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴᐯ! <ᑭᑎᓴᒪᓴᓂᓴᑉ <ᕆᐊ<ᐢ Barabbas! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐊ·ᐧ„ 19) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ <ᕆᐊ<ᐢ ᑭ ᐱᵌᒋᐁ·ᐱᓴᑉ ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᓀᵌ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᑉᐯ·ᑲᒥᑭᓄᐃ·ᵌ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑐᔪᐸᓀᵌ ᐅᑐᓴᵌ ᒥᓴ ᑲᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓄᒋ·ˉ„

20) ᐸᐃᕆᐊ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᐢᑕᒋᐢᑉᵌ ᒥ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓴᐸᵌ ᑭᓱᓄᵌ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᒥᓴᐊ·ˉ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᑲᓴᓴˉ ᑲ ᒥᓄᑭᓂᓀˉ ᐊᓂᓄᓂᓀᐊ·ᵌ„ 21) ᐅᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓱᑯᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐊ·ˉ: ᑭᐢᑲᑲ·ᐢ! ᑭᐢᑲᑲ·ᐢ!

22) ᐸᐃᕆᐊ· ᒥᓴᐊ·ˉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭˉ: ᑫᓀᵌ ᑕᐢ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑕᒪᐃ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑭᑫᐢ? ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᑫᑯᵌ ᓂᒥᑲᵌᓄᵌ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᵌᐣ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᵌᒋ ᓂᓱᑲᓓᐃ·ˉ„ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐟ ᑭ <ᕆᐢᑌ·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ·ˉ, ᒥᓴ ᑲᔨ ᑭ ᐊᓂ <ᑭᑎᓴᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᵌ„ ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᓂᐢᕆ· (3) ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓭˉ„

23) ᐅᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐊᵌᒋᑯ ᐁᓂᓀᐟ ᑭ ᕆᓀᐁ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓂᓀᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓄᓱᓂᐟ ᑭ ᓄᵌᑕᓀᐊᒋ·ˉ, ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐊ·ᵌ ᑭᐢᑲᑲ·ᓄˉ, ᐱᓂᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᕆᓀᑭᑕᓀᐊᒋ·ˉ„ 24) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐸᐃᕆᐊᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓄᐊᒋ·ᓭᵌ ᑭᕆᓄᵌ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᑲᑫ·ᑌ·ᐊᒋ·ˉ„ 25) ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓭᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᵌᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᒥᵌˇ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ·ᓂˉ ᐅᑉᐯ·ᑲᒥᑭᓄᐃ·ᵌ ᒥᓴ ᓂᓄᐁ·ᐃ·ᵌ ᐅᵌᒋ, ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓄ <ᑭᑎᓴᒪᐊᒋ·ˉ ᑭᓱᓄᵌ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓂˉ, ᑭ ᑕᑕᒋᐊ·ᓂˉ ᐊᓂᵌ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᒥᓱᑌ·ᐳᒋᐊ·ᓂˉ„

ᑭᓱᐢ ᐁ ᑭᐢᑕᑲ·ᓂᓀ ᐊᓂᑌᓱᑎᑯᵌᐣ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 27.32–44; ᒪᕆ 15.21–32; ᒧ·ᵌ 19.17–27)

26) ᓂᒪᑲᓄᓱˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐃ·ᓭᐊ·ᵌ ᑭᓱᓄᵌ, ᒥᓴ ᖁᑲˉ ᑲᓂ ᐱᒥ ᐊᔅᐊ·ˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᑲ·ᐢᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᓭᐯ·ᵌ ᐁᐱᐊ·ᵌ *ᓱᐃᕆᐃᓂᵌᐣ Cyrene ᐁ ᐅᵌᒋᓂˉ, ᓱᐃᒪᐣ Simon ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂˉ„ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᖁᑲˉ ᐁ ᐱ ᑕᓂᓂᓂᓀᵌ ᐅᑌᓭᵌᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᓂᑲᑌᐃ ᐁ ᐅᵌᑎᓱᓂˉ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓂᐱᓭᐊ·ᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑭᑕᒪᓭᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑭᑕᒪᓭᐊ·ˉ

ᵎ **16)** ᓭᓂᵌᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᓂᓴᐃᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᵌᐣ 17 ᐱᵌᑭᑕᓂᓭ ᐃᑲᵌ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐱᐃᑲᑌ: ᐅᑲ· ᐸᐃᕆᐊᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑌᓂ ᐅᵌᑕᑕ ᐱᐃ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓴᒪᓭᐊᒋ·ˉ ᐊᓂᓄᓂᓀᐊ·ᵌ ᐯᓂᐟ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᵌ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᖁᑲˉ ᐣᐱᒥᐃᓂᐃ· ᒪᓂᑲᓂᐊ·ᓂᓀᐟ„

ᐊᓂᑌᖅᑎᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐱᒋᐅ·ᑕᒪᐊ·ᓂᐨ ᐅᑦᓇᓇᓪ᙮ ᐃᓄᑫᖅᐃᐅ ᑭᖅᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐱᒧᖅᓂᐨ᙮

27) ᐊᐱᐨ ᐁ ᒥᓂᓱᓂᐨ ᐊᐃ·ᖅᓪ ᐁ ᐱᒋᓂᖅᑕᑯᑦ, ᒪᑫ·ᖅᐃ ᑲᔪ ᓇᓂᓪᑕ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐊᖅᐊ·ᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐃ·ᐊ·ᐨ ᒥᓇ ᐱᑫ·ᓪᑕᒧᐃ·ᑦ ᐁ ᐊᖅᐊ·ᐨ ᑭᖅᓂᓪ ᐅᓪᑭ᙮ 28) ᑭᖅᐟ ᑭ ᑫ·ᑭᑲ<ᐃ·ᑕᐊ·ᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐨ: ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᑦ *ᖃᕆᐅᖅᓴᐊᒥᓪᑦ ᑲ ᐅᓪᑭᔪᑦ! ᑲᐃ·ᓪ ᒪᐃ·ᒥᓂᔪᑦ! ᐱᑯ ᓇᐊ·ᐨ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᒪᐃ·ᒥᑎᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑕᐱᓇᓪᑭᓂᑦ ᐅᓪᑭ᙮ 29) ᑎᖃᒪ ᑭᓂᑲᐊ·ᓪ ᑕ ᐱ ᐊᐅᒪᑲᓇᓪ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐨ, ᐊᓂᓪ ᐁᐱᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᑯᓂᐊ·ᐨ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᐁᑲ ᐃᓇᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐅᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐨ ᐊᐱᓇᓪᑭᔪᑦ, ᐁᑲ ᐃᓇᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᑲᐊ·ᓇᓂᐊ·ᐨ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᔾ ᐁᑲ ᐃᓇᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓂᐊᐊ·ᓇᓂᐊ·ᐨ! 30) ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲᔾ ᒪᑲᐨ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᑦ ᑫ ᐃ· ᑲᓂᒪᐊ·ᐨ ᑲ ᑭᑢᐟ<ᑎᓇᓂᓪ, ᐱᑕᑯᐟᑲᐃ·ᓂᓇᑲᑦ! ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐱᑲ·ᑎᓇᓂᓪ ᐁ ᐃᑕᒧᐊ·ᐨ, ᐊᑲ·ᓇᐅᓂᓇᑲᑦ! 31) ᑭᖅᒪ ᑭᐟᐱᓪ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᖅᑫ·ᐨ ᒪᑲᐨ ᒥᑎᑯᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑲᓂᐅᑕᑯᐟᐃ·ᓂᐨ, ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᐟ ᐃ·ᓪ ᑫ ᐃᓂᓪᓴ ᐊᐱ ᒪᑲᐨ ᐁ ᕿᓂᐨ ᒥᑎᑦ?

32) ᓂᓂᓪ (2) ᑯᑭᑦᓴ ᓴᐯᐊ·ᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑭᒪᒪᓂᐊ·ᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭᒪᑕᐃ·ᓂᑯᐊ·ᓪ ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓪᑦ ᑫᐃ·ᓴᐊ· ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᑕ·᙮ 33) ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑕᒧᐊ·ᐨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᑲ·ᓂᑫᑲᓂᑲᓪᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓪᑲᑲᑌᓂᓴ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑎᐢᑕᑲ·ᓴᐊ·ᐨ ᒥᓇᓂᓪ ᐊᓂᑌᖅᑎᑯᓪᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑭᑦᓪ ᓂᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑭᒥᒪᒪᓂᓂᐨ, ᐯᓂᓴ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑭᓪᓴ ᐃᓄᑫᖅᐃᐅ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑭᑦᓪ ᐅᓇᒪᓪᑎᓂᑭᓪᓴ ᐃᓄᑫᖅᐃᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐢᑕᑲ·ᓴᐊ·ᐨ᙮ 34) ᑎᓇᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ: ᓄᑕ, ᐳᓄᓪᑕᒪᓬ! ᑲᐃ·ᓪ ᐅᑭᑫᓪᑕᓪᓂᐊ·ᐨ ᐊᓂᓪ ᐅᓂᑭᒪᑫ·ᐨ᙮

ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓇᓴ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·<ᑭᓴᑎᐊ·ᐨ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓴᐃ·ᓇᒪᑎᐊ·ᐨ ᐅᑭᑭᑫᑲᓂᓂᓪᑦ᙮ 35) ᐊᐃ·ᖅᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓂ<ᐃ·ᐊ·ᐨ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐃ·ᐱᐊ·ᐨ ᒪᑲᐨ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᑫᓂᐨ ᔪᐊ·ᓪ ᐁ ᐃᓴᓂᐨ: ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊ· ᑯᑭᑦᓴ ᐊᐃ·ᖅᓪ᙮ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑎᓂ ᑭᐢᐱᓪ ᐃᓂᓪ ᑌᐯ· ᐊᐱᐃ·ᑫᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓴᐊ·ᓂᓇᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐅᓴᐸᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑎᐁ·ᓂᐨ᙮

36) ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓪ ᑫᐃ·ᓴᐊ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᓇᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᓪ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓴᓂᑲᐊ·ᐊ·ᓪ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ· ᒥᓇᐊᐊ·ᐨ ᓂᒥᓴᐳ> ᑲᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᖃᑲᑲᓂᓂᓪ, 37) ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐨ: ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑎᓂᓪ, ᑭᐢᐱᓪ ᑭᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑐᑐᑭᒪᒥᐊ·ᓪ ᔪᐊ·ᓪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐊ·ᓪ᙮ 38) ᐃᐢᐱᒥᓪᑦ ᖃᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑯᑭᓪᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑲᓂᓂᓂ: ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᓪ ᐅᑭᑭ ᐅᑐᑐᒪᒥᐊ·ᓪ ᔪᐊ·ᓪ᙮

23.30 "ᐅᓂᐳ 10.8; ᑭᑫᑕᒧᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᓪ 6.16᙮ **23.34** ᓂᖃᒧᓴᓪ 22.19᙮

39) ᐯᓂᐟ ᐅᒪᒧᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᑦᒎᑲ·ᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐊᐯᑎᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑲᓄᓴᓗᐟ: ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᓴ ᐃ·ᐟ ᑭᐟ ᑲ ᐅᓴᐸᒥᐟ ᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᐃᐯ·ᑦ? ᐱᒧᑎᐃᑎᓂᐟ ᒥᓴ ᕆᓂᓴᐃ·ᐟᐟ ᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᐃᓂᓂᐟᒃᐟ.

40) ᐯᑦ ᐊᐊᐯ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑎᐊᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓴᑦ: ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᓴ ᐃ·ᐟ ᑭᐯᓂᐟᒃ ᑭᓘᓂᑐ? ᑲᑭᓴ ᑲᓂ ᓂᑦᓂᒃ (3) ᐯᓂᑲ·ᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓴᓂᐊᐧᓂᐯᐟ ᕆᓂ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐃᐯᒃ, ᑭᕆᒪ ᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᐯ ᐯ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓴᓂᐊᐧᓂᐯᐟ ᐃᐃᓴᑲ·ᐟ, ᑭᕆᒪ ᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᐯ ᐯ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑭᑦᒪᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᓴᐃ·ᐟᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓴᓂᐊᐧᓂᐯᐟ, ᐯᑲ· ᑦᑦ ᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᐯ ᑲᐃ·ᐟ ᕆᐯᐟ ᐯ ᐅᐟᑎ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑦᐟᒃᐟ.

42) ᒥ ᐯᑲ· ᑲ ᐃᓴᑦ ᑎᓘᐟᒃ: ᑎᓘᐣ, ᒪᒥᕆ·ᓂᒥᐟ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕᐯᓂᐟᑲᐟ ᐯ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐃ·ᓗᐟᒃᐟ.

43) ᑎᓘᐣ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐟ ᓴᐯᐊ·ᐟ: ᑭᑕᒪᑕᒪᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᓄᐟᐯᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐯᑲᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᒥᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᓘᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓘᒥᑦᐟᒃᐟ.

ᑎᓘᐣ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦ ᐊᐯᑌᓗᐯᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕋ 27.45–65: ᒪᕆᐟ 15.33–41: ᒐ·ᐟ 19.28–30)

44) ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᓴᐟᑕ ᐊᐱ ᐯ ᐊᐱᑦᑭᐯᒃᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐳᓴᐯᑫ ᑭᐯᐣ ᒥᓴ ᑭ ᑲᐣᑎᐱᑲᐟ ᒥᐯᐯ· ᐊᑭᐟᐟ ᐱᓂᐣ ᓂᐯᐟ (3) ᐯ ᐃᐯᓘᐟ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᐟᒃᐟ 45) ᒥᓴ ᑲᓴ ᐯ·ᑎ ᑭᑎᐳᒥᐯᐃᐟ·ᑲᒥᐟᐟ ᑭᑭᑭᐱᓂᑲᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐟ ᓴᐃ·ᐳᐃ ᒪᐳᐣ ᑭ ᐃᐯᑦᑕᑭᓘᓄᒃᐟ 46) ᑎᓘᐣ ᐯᓂᐟ ᑭ ᓘᐟᐯ· ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐟ: ᓄᑕ, ᑭᑲᓴ·ᐟᑕᐃᐟ ᓂᐟᑕᑌᓘ! ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᑲ ᐃᑦᑲ· ᐃᑭᑐᐟ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐃᐯ ᓂᐳᐟᒃᐟ.

47) ᐯᑲ· ᓯᒪᑲᓂᐯᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐟ·<ᐟᑕᐟᐟ ᐊᓂᐟ ᑲ ᐃᐯᓘᓂᐟ ᒥᓴ ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓴᐯᒪᐟ ᑭᓘᓂᑐᐟ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐟ: ᑌᐯ· ᐅᓘ ᐃ·ᐟ ᑲ·ᐳᐟ ᑭ ᓴᐯᐃᓘ! 48) ᑲ ᒥᓄᓴᐟᒃ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐟᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᐟᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯ ᐃ· ᑲᓴᐊᐟᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐟᒃ·<ᐟᑕᒪᐊᐟᒃ ᐊᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᑲ ᐃᓂᓘᓂᐟ, ᑭ ᑭᐯ·ᐊᐟᒃ ᐯ ᑭ <<ᑭᑌ ᐳᑭᑲᓄᐅᑎᓂᐊᐟᒃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒥᐟᑭᓴᐯᓂᐊᐟᒃᐟ 49) ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊᐊᐯᓂᐊᐟᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᐊᐟᒃ ᑎᓘᐟᐟ ᒥᓴ ᑲᓴ ᐃᑫᐟᐊᐟᒃ *ᑲᐸᐊᐊᐸᐃᐟᐟ Galilee ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐟᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᐟᐊᐊᐟᒃ ᓂᑲᑌᐳᐃ ᑭ ᓂᐊᐃ·ᐊᐟᒃ ᐯ ᐅᐟᑭ ᑲᓴᐃᐟᒃᐟ.

ᑎᓘᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐳ° ᐯ ᓴᐃᓂᑲᑌᓂᐟ

(ᒪᑎᕋ 27.57–61: ᒪᕆᐟ 15.42–47: ᒐ·ᐟ 19.38–42)

50-51) ᑭ ᐊᐟᐳ ᓴᐯ ᔑᓘ' Joseph ᐯ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐟᒃ, ᐯᐸᐊᐱᒪᑎᐳ Arimathea ᐯ ᐅᐟᑎᐟᒃ, ᐯᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᐯ· ᑕᐃ·ᐟ *ᔑᑎᐳᐊᑭᑭᐟᐟ Judea. ᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᓘ ᑭ ᑲ·ᐳᑲ·ᑎᓂ ᒥᓴ ᐯ ᑭ ᑭᑕᑭᐟᑎᑲᓂᐟᒃ, ᐃ·ᐟ ᐃᓘ ᐯ ᑭ ᐱᐃᐟ ᑭᓘᓂᑐᐟ

23.45 ᐯᑭᓘᑦ 26.31–33. **23.46** ᓂᑲᔑᓴ 31.6. **23.49** ᕿᐅᐟ 8.2–3.

ᑭ ᐱᐃᒋᑎᐯᐢᒋᑫᓂᖅ ᐊᓇᐃᓗᐢ ᕿᐃᓗᐢ ᔪᓭᐦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑎᐯᐢᒌᓇᓕᓗᐢ *ᑲ ᓂᒌ ᐅᓇᓗᓂᕿᐊᓪᓕᐦ, ᑲᐃᓗᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᐃᓗᑭ ᐃᓄᐢᒌᒪᐃᓗᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐅᓄᐢᒌᒥᓪᓕᐦ ᒥᓇᐢᑎᓪᓕᐦ 52) ᑭ ᐃᓴᓭ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓴᒥᓂᓪᓕᐦ *ᐸᐃᔭᐊᑐᐢ Pilate ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᐢᑐᒪᒪᐊᓪᐦ ᐅᐃᓴᐃᐃᓂᓗᐢ ᒥᓴᐢᑐᐢ 53) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᐊᐢᒪᐃᓂᐃᓇᐊᐢᐦ ᐊᓭᑌᐅᑎᓂᐢᐦ ᒥᐅᐃᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᑫᓴᑭᓇᐢᐦ ᐊᓂᐱᑭᓂᑲᐢᐦ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐊᐢᒪᐃᓂᐃᓇᐊᐢᐦ ᐃᓴᐢᒋᐃᓗᐃᓂᑲᐢᐦ ᐊᓭᓂᑲᐢᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑲ ᐃᓴᐢᒋᐊ

ᐃᓂᓀᔪᖏᐸᓪ ᐣᒃᐦ· ᐃᐃᐁᐦ· *ᑲᕿᐊᕿᐃᐅᐃᓪᐦ Galilee ᑲ ᐊᑦᓪ? 7) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᓪ: *ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃ·ᓭᒪᓪ ᐅᓪᑭᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐸᑭᑎᓵᑲᓂᐃ·ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓭᐊᐃ·ᓀᓀᓂ ᑲ ᒪᑭᑐᒥᓂ ᓵᐯᐊᐦᓪ, ᒥᓵ ᑭ ᑭᐢᑕᑲ·ᓭᓂ, ᒥᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᐢᓀᓭᑲᓂᐦ (3) ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓭᓂ.

8) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᑫ·ᐊᐦ ᐅᐅᓪᑭ ᑲ·ᓂᑫᐊᐦ ᑲ ᑭᐊᐅᓀᐃᐦᐸᓪ, 9) ᒥᓵ ᑭ ᐅᓪᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐊᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓵᐃᓂᑐᐃᓵᑲᒥᐢᐦ ᒥᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐊᐦ·ᐸᓪᑕᒧᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᒥᑕᓭᐯᐢᐦ *ᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪᐊᐦ·ᑲᓄᓪ ᒥᓵ ᓀᑕᑭᐅᓪ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐦᓂ ᑕᓵᓭᓪ. 10) ᐃᑫ·ᐊᐦ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓵᐊᐦ·, ᖃᐃᐃ Mary ᒪᑲᕿᐊᓪᐦ Magdala ᑲ ᐅᓪᑢᐢ, ᔨᐊᓵ Joanna ᒥᓵ ᖃᐃᐃ Mary ᐅᒪᒪᓪ ᐣᒥᐢ ᒪᒪᐢ ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᑫ·ᐊᐦ ᐯ ᐃᐢᑭᐃ·ᓀᐃᐦ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓪᑕᒪᐊᐦ·ᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑭᑫᓪᑕᒧᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᑭᓵᐢ *ᑭᐅᑎᓭᓵᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ. 11) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐃᓭᓵᓵᐦᐊᐦᑲᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓪᑕᒧᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᑲ·ᓪᑕ ᐱᓀ ᐃᑫ·ᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐯ ᐊᐅᑭᒧᓂ ᒥᓵ ᑲᐃ· ᐃᑭ ᑭᐅᐢᐦ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊᐦ·ᓭᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐣᒪ. 12) ᐁᑲ· ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ᑭ ᐸᓭᑭ· ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐢᐦ ᓵᐃᓂᑐᐃᓵᑲᒥᐢᐦ ᐊᐱ ᑲᓂ ᑕᓀᓪᐢᐦ ᑭ ᓵᐊᐦᑭᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐱᐦ· ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐢᐦᑕᐢᐦ ᐅᑕ ᓵᐃᓂᑐᐃᓵᑲᒥᐢᐦ ᐊᐱ ᑲᓂ ᑕᓀᓪᐢᐦ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓂᐦ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᑭᐁᐢᐦ ᐁ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᐢᐦ ᐊᓂᓪ ᐃᑭᓵᓂᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓂᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ ᐃᑭᓵᓂᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓵᓵᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ.q

ᑭᓵᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᓀᓭᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᓂᓭᓪ ᓵᐯᐊᐦ·ᐦ

(ᒪᐦᐦ 16.12–13)

13) ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐯᓭᑲ·ᐦ ᐁᑭᓭᑲ· ᓂᓭᓪ (2) ᑭᓵᐢ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪᐊᐦ·ᑲᓄᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓵᓂᐦ ᐃᐣᐢᐢ Emmaus ᐁ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᑌᓂᐦ ᑕᐃ·ᐦ, ᓵᐢᑕ ᓂᓵᓭ (7) ᑎᐸᐃᑲᐦ 11 km ᐁ ᐊᐱᓭᓵᑲ·ᐦ *ᑎᐦᐅᑲᓵᐦᒥᐦᐦ Jerusalem ᐅᐦᑭᓪ. 14) ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐸᐱᒥ ᑕᓭᐦᑕᒪᑎᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐊᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑫᑯᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓭᓵᓂᐦᐊᓪᓂᐦᐢ 15) ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᓵᓂᐦᑕᑯᓭᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᑕᓭᐦᑕᒪᑎᐊᐦ·ᐦ, ᐃᓂᐦ ᑭᐢᐦ ᐯᓭᐦᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᓭᑲᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥᐃᓵᑕᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐃᓂᐦ ᑭᐢᐦᐸᒪᐊᐦ·ᐦ, ᓵᐦᑕ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐦᑭᐢ ᑲᐃ·ᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐦᑭ ᓭᒥᑕᐃᓵᓀᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐊᐦ·ᐦ, 17) ᑭᓵᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓵᐦ: ᑫᑯᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓵᓭᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᐁᐃᐢᐦ ᑲ ᐱ ᐸᐱᒪᓵᓵᐦᐊᐦᑲᓪ?

ᒥᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑲᑲᐃᐸᐃᐦ·ᐦ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐦᑕᒥᓵᐊᐦ·ᐦ. 18) ᐁᑲ· ᐯᓭᐦ ᑲᓀᐃᐅᐸᐃᐦ·ᐦ ᐁ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᐢ: ᒥ ᓵ ᐁᑕ ᑭᐦ ᐁ ᐸᐯᓭᐦᐦ ᐅᐱᑭᐊᑫ ᐣᐅᐅᓭᓵᐦᐊᐦᑕᐦᐦ. ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑫᓪᑕᒪᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂᐊᐦ·ᐦ ᑫᑯᓵᐦ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᐅᓭᓵᓂᐦᐊᑭᑲᓪ ᐅᑕᓵᐢ ᑲ ᐱ ᑲᑭᓭᑭᓪᐢ?

19) ᑫᑯᓀᓵᐦ ᑲ ᐃᓭᓂᑭᐦᐢ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓭᐊᐦ·ᐦ.

24.6–7 ᒪᑎᐦ 16.21; 17.22–23; 20.18–19; ᒪᐦᐦ 8.31; 9.31; 10.33–34; ᕿᐅᐦ 9.22; 18.31–33.

q **12)** ᓵᓂᐦᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᓭᐱᐃᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᐦᐦ ᑲᐃ·ᐦ 12 ᐱᐢᑭᑕᓭᓵᐃᓵᑲᐦ ᐊᓭᑭᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓭᓵᓂᐦᐦ.

ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ Δᓗ ᓇᕐᑕᐊᐧᐊᐧᑦ: ΔΔᐁ· ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐢᑐᑕΔ·ᐣ ᑎᓴ *ᓰᓴᖃΔᑎᐣᐟ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎ„ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓰᐯ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧΔ·ᓂᓂᒪᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᓇΔ·ᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᓯᑉ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑦ ᓭᐣᑲᑎᓇΔ·ᐣ ᐅᑎᑭᑐΔ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑐᒧΔ·ᓂᐣ„ 20) *ᓂᐣᑭᑎᐊᐣᒥᐁΔ·ᑭᒪᒥᓇᓇᓰ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᑫᓇᓇᓰ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓗ <ᑭᑎᓇᐊ·ᐣ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓭᐊ·ᓂᒥᐣᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓂᓭᒥᐣᑦ, ᐁᑲ· ᑭᐣᑦ ᒥᐣᑎᑦ ᐃᓕᒥᐊ<ᐣ ᐃᐢᕽΔᐅᖃᐊᐣᒋ Israel„ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐊᓴ ᓂᐢᓭᓭᑲ (3) ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ Δᓗᓴᐧ„ 22) ᓇᓂᐣᑕ Δᕐᐊᐧᐣ ᑲ Δ·ᒥΔ·ᑯᐣᐧ ᓂ ᑭ ᒻᒪᑲᑌᐣᑕᒥΔᑯᒥᐣ, ᐯ ᑭ Δᓴᐊᐧᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᑐᓂᓂᐧ ᓇΔᓂᑐΔ·ᑲᒥᑯᐣᐧ„ 23) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒥ ᒥᑲᐣᓇᓇᐊ· ᐅΔ·ᔨΔ·ᓂᐣ„ ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐱᐁᐧᐊ·ᑦ ᐯ Δᑭᑐᐊ·ᑦ, ᐅᑭᓗᑯᐧ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᒥᐣ, ΔΔᐁ· ᐯ Δ·ᐣᑕᒪᑯᔨᐣᐧ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐁΛᒻᑎᓗᓂᐣ„ 24) ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᑕᐢ ᑲ Δ·ᒥΔ·ᑯᔨᐣᐧ ᑭ Δᓴᐊᐧᐧ ᓇΔᓂᑐΔ·ᑲᒥᑯᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐯ Δᓗᒥᑲᒪᐊᐊᐧ·ᑦ ᒪᔨᑉ ΔΔᐁ· Δᕐᐊᐧ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂᐣ„ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒥ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᒥᐣᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᒥᐣᐧ

25) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᓰᐧ: ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁΛᑭ ᑲᑭᐣᑕᓗᓂᓇᐊᓴᐧ! ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁΛᑭ ᐯᓗᒪᑲᐧ ᑎ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒣᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧΔ·ᓂᓂᒪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐΔᓂᐣ! 26) ᑲΔ·ᐣ Δᓇᓇ ᑕᐢ Δ·ᐣ ᐅᐣᑎᑕ Λᓇᒪᓰ ᙭ ᑎ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᐣᒋ ᒥᓂᓂᐧ ᕽ ᐊᓂ Λᐣᑎᕽᐧ ᐅᑭᑌᐣᒉᓂᓇΔ·ᓂᐣᐧᐣ? 27) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᒣ ᑲ ᐊᓂ Δᓂᓇ Δ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ, ᐊᓂᐣ ΔΔᐁ· Δ·ᐣ ᐁ Δᓂᑕᓂ ᒥᓂΔ·ᓂᐧ ΔΔᒪᓰ ᒥᓂᐁ· ᑭᑭᐅᓂᐊᓇᕽΔ·ᓂᐣᐧ, ΔΔᒪᓰ ᐅᐣᒥ *ᒧᓂᐢ Moses ᐅᑐᓂΛΔᕽΔ·ᓂᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐱᓂᐢ ᐅᑐᓂΛΔᕽΔ·ᓂᓂᐣᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ„

28) ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐯᓂᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᐧ ΔΔᒪᓰ ᑕΔ·ᓂᐣᐧ ᑲ Δᓴᐊᐧᑦ, ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓂᓇᑲᑯᐣᐧ ᑕᐢᓴᐢᒪᑦ ᕽᐅᐱᐧ ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᑭᓂ Δᓴᐧᑦ„ 29) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᕽ· ᓴᑯᓂᒪᐊᐧᑦ ᐁ Δᓇᐊᐧᑦ: ᒥᐅᒪ Δᓂᓂᐢᐣ ᑲ Δ·ᓂ ᓂᐢᐣᐧᐣ„ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐊᐱᐧ ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᐅᓇᓇᓂᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓴ Δ·ᐢᐧ ᑎ ᑎΛᑲᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐊᐧᑦ„ ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ Δᓂ ᐱᐣᑎᕽᐧ ᑎ Δ·ᑭᑲᐯᓂᒪᐧᑦ„ 30) ᑎᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᓇΛ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᑕᐣᑭᑫᒪᐧᑦ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕΛᓇᐧᑦ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᑕᐣᑭᑫᒪᐧᑦ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕΛᓇᐧᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓇᓂᒪᐧᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ <ᕽ·ᓇᐧᑦ <ᕽ·ᓭᑲᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᑦ„ 31) ᒥᑕᐢ ΔΔᒪᓰ ᐊᐱᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎ ᓂᓭᑕΔ·ᓇᐊ·ᐧᑦ„ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᕽᑕᑕΔ·ᐣ ᐊᐱᐣ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓭᓭᐣ„ ᑲΔ·ᐣ ᑭᐳᐱᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ<ᒪᐊᐧ·ᐧᑦ„ 32) ᒥᑕᐢ ΔΔᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑎᐊ·ᐧ: ᑲΔ·ᐣ Δᓇᐧ Δ·ᐣ ᑕᐱᐧᑯᐧ Δᐢᑯᔨᐣ ᑲ ᐱᐢᑲᓀᐧ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐣ< Δᓭᐊᐧᒪᐣᐧ ᑭᑌΔᓇᐣᐧ ᒣᑲᐧ ΔΔᐁ· ᑲ ᐱ ᑲᑲᓂᓂᑯᐧ ᒥᑲᓇᐣᐧ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᐧ ᑭᑌᐅᐱᐧᑐᐣᐧ?

---

r **21)** ᒥ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᐊ<ᐣ ᐃᐢᕽΔᖃᕽᐣ: ᐊᓂ<ᐢᑕᐣ 2.38„

33) ᒥᑦ ΔΔᒪ ᓴᒪᐳ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ ᓯᓂᑭ·ᐦ᙮ ᒥᓇ ᓴᒪᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐦ᙮ ᑲ ᑭ Λᐅᐢᑐᓴᐦ·᙮ *ᖃᕈᐅᓴᕿᐊᒥᐢᐳ Jerusalem. ᒥᑦ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᐦᓂ ᒥᑲᐦ·ᐦ᙮ ᒥᑦᓂ ᓂ ᐯᓂᐟᑊ (11) ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐦ·ᑲᓇᐢ ᐁ ᒪᒪΔ· ᒪᐦ·ᒥΔᑎᓂ᙮ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐦ·ᓂ᙮ ᐟᑕᑭᓴᐢ ᑲ ᑭ Λᒥᓂᓴᐦ·ᐦᓂ᙮ ᒋᓴᓂᐢ, 34) ᐁ Δᑭᑐᓂ᙮: ᑌᐯ· ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·Λᒪᑎᓂᓂ! ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᓯᑕᐦ·ᐢ ᓴΔᒪᓇᐢ Simon!

35) ᑲ Δᓂᓂᓯᐦ·᙮ ᑭ Δ·ᐢᑕᒪᑫᐦ·ᐠ ᐦᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᓴᓂᐠ ᖁᑲ·᙮ ᐁ Λᒧᓴᐦ·᙮ ᒥᑲᓇᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐦᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓯᑕᐁ·ᓂᒪᐦ·᙮ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫᓂ᙮ ᐦᑎᐯᐢᑫᓂ᙮ ᐦᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓯᑕᒧᐦ·᙮ ᓴΔᒪᓇᐢ Simon

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᐧ ᐅᐣᑎᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᐢᓭᑭᓭᑲᓂᐣ (3) ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓭᓂᐧ 47) ᒥᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᕫ·ᑲᑎᓭᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐳᓀᐣᑎᑲᑌᑭᐣ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᑲᑭᑲ·ᑌᑭᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓭᐃ·ᓂᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᐣᑖ· ᒥᓭᐁ· ᐊᑭᐣᐣ ᑲ ᐊᑬᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᓂᓭᓂᓂᐊ·ᐣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ *ᖃᕮᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥᐣᐣ Jerusalem ᐅᐣᑎ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᒪᑎ ᑲᑭᑲᑌᒪᐣᐧ 48) ᑭᓇ ᐊ· ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑐᑦᓇᐊ· ᐅᐅᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊ·<ᐣᑕᒣᐧ 49) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᑭᓂᓴᐊᒪᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᓄᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓭᑕᒪᑫᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅᐣᑎᑕ ᐱᓇᒪ ᒥ ᐱᐅᐸᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇᐣᐣᑌ ᒥᓂᓭᐧ ᑲᑭᐢᑭᐁᒪᑫᐧ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐣᐣ ᑫ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑎ ᒥᓂᓴᐊᒪᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑎᑕ ᐱᓇᒪ ᐱᐅᐸᐧ

ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒥ·ᓇᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇᑫ
ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐸᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ
·ᓰᓐ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑫᔨ ᓂᓗᑐᑕᒪᓐ ·ᓰᓐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ

·ᓰᓐ ᓴ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑫ ᐅᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᑲˣ ∇ ᑭᑕᒻᑫᖏ ᑭᓴᓂᓐ ∇ᑎᓄ·ᐃᔪᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᔪᔪ, ᐃᔪᔪˣ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᔪᖏ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐅᐅᒻ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᐱᒻᑎᓗᔪᖏ, ᑎᐸᑎᒧ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᑐᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᓴᐸᒥᔪᖏ ᑎ ᐱᒻᑎᐃ·∇ᖏ, ∇ ᐅᔪᔪᒥᔪᖏ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ. ᐊ·ᐃᔪᐅ ᑕᓐ ᐃᔪ ᕐᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᖏ ᑎ ᐱᒻᑎᐃᒥᖏ.

ᒥᓴ ᑎᓴᓐ ∇ᔨ ᒻᑎᑕᔨᑌᓂᑭᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑕᖏ ᑎ ᐅᑎ ᑭᕐᑕᔨᔪᖏ ∇ ᐊ·ᐃᖏ ᐅᐱᒻᑎᐃ·∇. ᒥᑕᓐ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᖃᖃᓀᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐣ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ∇·ᓀᑌᓂᑭᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᒪᒪᑲᑎᑕᕐᐃᓀᓐ. ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᐣ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᐅᐃᖏ. ᓱᔪᖏ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭ ᕐᑐᓄ·ᐊᐣ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓂᒥᖏ, ᑕᑯ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓀ·∇ᓂᒥᔪᖏ.

ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᐅᔪᐱᐃᑲᑲˣ 13–17 ∇ᔨ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓀ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᑲᓀᓇᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓀᐣ ᐃᓐ·ᑲᒃ ᖃᓂ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑕᒥᓂᒃ ∇ ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ∇ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᓇᑲᓇᒃ, ᒥᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ᐱᑭᓂᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᒻᒃᐣ ᑫ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓂᒃ. ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ᐱᑭᓂᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᒻᒃᐣ ᑫ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓂᒃ. ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᐱᒻᑎᐃ·∇ᓂᒥᔪᖏ ᑭᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑕᒥᓂᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ᐱᑭᓂᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᒻᒃᐣ ᑫ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓂᒃ. ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓄ

ᐁ ᑕᓗ ᐯᐸᑲᓂ ᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᵃ

ᐁᔨ ᒧᑎᓵᑐᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᵃ (1.1–18)
ᐁᑕᔨᓗᑲ ·ᒧᵃ ᐅᓗᑲᐸᑕᕿ, ᑎᓴᐠ ᑲᓪ ᓂᑕᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᐁᑐᒧᑲ
ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪ·ᐸᑲᓇᐞ (1.19–51)
ᑎᓴᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ <ᐸ·ᐃᑭᐸᑲ ᐸ·ᐃᓵᐞ (2.1–12.50)
ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐸᓂ ᑲᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑎᓴᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒧᑎᓗᓴ ·ᐁᑎ
ᖁᗒᐅᓴᕄᐸᒥˣ (13.1–19.42)
ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒧᑎᓗᓴ, ᑭ ᓇᔪᓗᑕ·ᐸᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪ·ᐸᑲᓇᐞ (20.1–31)
ᒥᓇ·ᐸ ᑎᓴᐠ ᑭ ᓇᔪᓗᑕ·ᐸᑲ ᐱᑕᗒᐅᵒ, ᔪᑕᑲ ᑲᔨ ᐯᒧᑎᓗᔨᓂᑲ (21.1–25)

ᐸᐸ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐱᒧᑎᓗᔨᖏᖅ

1 1) ᒧ·ᐸᓴ ᓂᑕᒻ ᑭ·ᓯ ᒧᑭᓴᑲ ᐸᑭ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐸᓄ ᐸᐸ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑭᓴ, ·ᐸᐸ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᑦᓄᒧᖖᵒ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ᔪ·ᑲᓵ ·ᐸᐸ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ·ᐃ, 2) ᒥ ᓴ ᔪ ·ᐸᐸ ᒧ·ᐸᓴ ᓂᑕᒻ ᑲ ᐱᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ, 3) ᐸᐸ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑎᓗ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐞ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᓂᑲ, ·ᐃᵒ ᐸᓇᑭᔨᑭᐸᵒ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑫᐞ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᓂᓇᵒ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᓴ, 4) ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᔨᓵᓂ·ᐸᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐱᒧᑎᔨ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᔨᓵ·ᐸ ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒧᑎᔨ·ᐸᓴ, 5) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓵ ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᓴᑲᑌ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓵᑭᑎᐱᔨ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᔪ·ᑲᓵ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᓵᑭᑎᐱᔨ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ·ᐃᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᐅ ᐱᐸᒪᐱᔨ·ᐃᓂˣ, 6) ᑭ ᐱ ᐸᓄ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ·ᒧᵃ John ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᔨᑌ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓵᐅᑲᑌᓴ, 7) ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐸᐸ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐸᓄᑲ ᒋ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓴᑲ ᐸ·ᐁᓵᓂ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ·ᐸᓴᓵᵒ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ ᐯᒧᑎᔨᓂᑲ ·ᐃᵒ ᒋ ᐅᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᐸᑕᒥᓂˣ, 8) ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ·ᒧᵃ ᑭ ᐸ·ᐃᔨ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ·ᐸᓴᓵˣ, ·ᐸᐸ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐸ ᒋ ᑎᐸᒋᒪᑲ ᐃᓂ ·ᐸᓴᓵᵒˣ, 9) ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐸᐸ ᑌᐸᒋᒥᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ ᒪᓵ ·ᑲᑲ ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᐁ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔪˣ ᐅᒪ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐸᓴᓵᑲ·ᐸᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐱᒧᑎᔨᓂᑲ ᐊᑭˣ,

10) ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᐸᓄ ᐸᐸ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒˣ ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᓂ ᐊᑭᓂˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᖓᓂᒥᔨᐞ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐸᓄᑲᑌˣ, 11) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᵒ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·ᐃᵒ, ·ᐃᵒ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᐅᑎᒪᑲᐞ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐞᐱᔨᔨᔪᐞˣ, 12) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐞᐱᔨᔨᔪᑌ, ᒥ·ᐸᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᐸᓂᒥᔨᑌ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓵᵒ ᑎ ᐅᓂᑲᔨᔪᒥᔨᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒˣ, 13) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ

1.6 ᒪᑎᕀ 3.1; ᒪᕄᑲ 1.4; ᔭᐅᑲ 3.1–2ˣ

∇ ᐅσiσᓂᒥᒋძ·ᐊᐡ ᑭᖏσᑐᓄ, ḃ·Δᓄ ΔΔi Δσσᓂȧˣ ρ ᐅᑭᒪḃᓂᒧᓄ, ∨iᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᐡ ∇ ᐊᐣσᓂϑσĊ·ΔPΔᑎ·ᐊᐡ„ ḃ·Δᓄ ΔΔi ᐅᒥᔭ·∇ᑭϑ·Δσˣ Δσσ ∇ ·Δ ᐅσiσᓂᓗ ρ ᐅᑭ σĊ·ΔPᓂ·ᐊḃ„ ·Δᓄ ᑭᖏσᑐᓄ ᐅ ρ ᒥσძ·ᐊᓄ ᑎ ᐅᒪᐅᓂiᒪ·ᐊᐡ„

14) ·ᐊᐊ ΔPᑐ·Δᓄ ρ Λ Δσσᓂ·Δ. ᔑ·ḃᔭ ρ ρ Λ·Δᑎᐣᒉᒥძȧᓄ ∇ ᒧᔭPϑᐡ ᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓂ·Δᓄ. Ս·∨·Δᓄ„ ᐅPᑕPᓂ·Δᓄ ḃᔪ ρ ρ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧ·ᐊᒥᓄ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐅPᑕPᓂ·Δᓄ ḃ ᐅᑎ ᒥσძᐡ Δσ ·∇ᔪᓂᒥᒥᑦ. ∇ ᒥᑎ∨ᔑძᐡ ḃ ᐅ·Pᓂᓂᒥძᐡ Δσ ᐅUUᓄ„

15) ·i˚ ᐅ ρ ᑎ<ᑎiᓄ ∇ ᒪ·Ս ϵძძ·∇ᐡ: ᒥᑕᔭ ᐊ·∇ᑎ ḃ ρ ᑎ<ᑎᒪḃ ∇ ΔPᑐᐣᓄ, ΛᐊᐣΛUᑎ ٩ Λȧ·ΛᔭḃᐧΔᐡ ᐊ·Δᐣ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ ḃ ᑭᑎΔᓄĊძᓂᐡ ᐊΛᐡ σᓄ„ ᐊᔭ ᐊᐣᔭ ρ ᐊᐣ ᑎ·ᔪ σĊ·ΔPᐣᓄ. ρ ΔPᑐ„

16) ·Δᓄ ∇ Δᑐᔪᑎᓄσḃ ᐅPᑎ·ᐊᑎᓂ·Δᓄ ḃPᓇ Pᓇ·Δᓄᶜ ρ ρ ᐅᑎ ϵ.∇σᒥძȧᓄ, ᐊᐣ·Pᑕ∘ ∇ ρ Λᔭ·∇σᒥᓇˣ„ 17) ᑭᖏσᑐ ᐅ ρ ᐊ<ᑎᐊᓄ Δσ ᒪᓂᒧᓄ Moses ᑎ Λᑐσḃ ᐅᓇᓀ·∇·Δᓄ„ ᑎᔭᔪ ᚷᑕᓄ ᑕᔭ ·Δᓄ ᐅ ρ ᐊ<ᑎᐊᓄ ᑎ ·ᐊ<ᑕΔ·∇ᐡ ᐅPᑎ·ᐊᑎᓂ·Δᓄ. ᑎ ȧძΔძᐡ ḃᔪ ᐊσᓄ Ս·∨ ∇ᑐ ᐊᐣᔪ„ 18) ḃ·Δᓄ ᐊ·Δᐣ ·Δḃ ᐅ ρ ᐅᑎ ·ᐊ<ᒧᓂᓄ ᑭᖏσᑐᓄ„ ᐊᐊ ∇ᑕ Λᔪᑐᐡ ḃ ᐅ·Pᓂᓂᒧᓂ·Δᐡ, ·Δᓄ ∇ ᑭᖏσᑐ·Δᐡ ḃᔪ ḃ ᔭPΔძᐡ Δσ ·∇ᔪᓂᒥᑦ. ·Δᓄ ᒪᐣ ·ḃᔨḃ ᐅ ρ ᑎ<ᑎiᓄ ᑭᖏσᑐᓄ„

·i˚ ᓂḃᐊĊᕀ·Δσσ ᐅᑎ<ᑎᑦ·∇·Δᓄ

(ᒪᑎᔪ 3.1–12; ᒪᔭᵇ 1.1–8; ᕮᐅᵇ 3.1–18)

19) ᐊΛᑎˣ Δᑕᔭ ḃ σᓂḃσᓂᒧ·ᐊᐡ ᒍ·ᐊᵇ ᕀᕮᐅᔭᕮᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ḃ ᐊᐣ·ᐊᐡ ᐅ ρ Δᑐσᓂᔭ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ΔPᑭᒪᐞ ḃᔪ *ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᓇPᐊḃᓇᐞ ᑎ ḃ·ᕀᒪᒧσᓂ ·iᓇᓄ John ᐊ·∇ᓂᓄ Pᓄ? ᑎ Δȧσᓂ„

20) ᒥᔭ ΔΔ ḃ Δᑐᑎᐸᒥᒪᓂ ·iᓄ, ḃ·Δᓄ ρ Lȧ.ΔPᑐᒧ, ·ḃᐣḃ ρ ΔPᑐ: ḃ·Δᓄ σᓄ Δσ *ᑭᖏσᑐ ḃ ρ ᐅᓂσᓂᒪᓂ ᑎ ΛᒪᑎΔ·∇σᓂ,*a* ρ ΔPᑐ„

21) ᔑ·ḃᔭ ᐅ ρ ḃ·ᕀᒥᒥძᐞ: ᐊ·∇ᓂᓄ Δᑕᔭ Pᓄ? ΔᕮᐊΔᒪᵇ Elijah ᓇ? ᒥᑕᔭ ḃ Δȧᓀ: ḃ·Δᓄ σĊ·Δᒧᓄ

ᒥᓇ·ᐊᔭ ᐅ ρ Δძᐞ: Pᓄ Δᓇ ḃ ᐸᓂ·ᐊ<ᒥᓀ ḃ ·Δ Λ ᑎ<ᑎᒪ·Δσσ·Δᐟᐢᑦ

1.21 ᑐᕮᐅᐣσᒥ 18.15,18; ᒪᕮᐊḃΔ 3.23.

a **20)** **Δσ** ᑭᖏσᑐ ḃ **ρ** **ᐅᓂσᓂᒪᓀ** **ᑎ ΛᒪᑎΔ·∇σᓀ:** ᒥ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᓇ × ḃ Δσᒥᓀ. Δძᑎˣ ḃᔪ ᒥᓀᔭ Messiah Δᒍσᓂḃᑭḃσᓂ·Δ·ᐊᓄ„

b **21)** **ΔᕮᐊΔᒪᓀ** Elijah ᓀ ᒣ·Δᔨ ḃ ρ ᐊᐣძᐸᓂᓄ ḃ ρ ᑭᑭᑐᑐᒪ·ᐊᐡ ᑭᖏσᑐᓄ. ᒥ·ᐊᓄ Δᑕᔭ ᐅᓇ ᒍ·ᐊḃ ḃ ρ Λᐊ·ᐊᐡ ᑎ Λᑭᐞᐅσᓀ ᑎ ·ḃᔭᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊσᓀ Δᑕᔭ ٩ Λᔨᓂᓀ ᐅΛᒪᑎΔ·∇ᓄ„ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓄ ᒪᕮᐊḃΔ 4.5–6.

c **21b)** **ḃ ·Δ** Λᑎᐸᑎᒪ·**Δσσ·Δᓀ:** ᒥ ᔪ ·ᐊᐊ Δσσ ḃ ρ ΛΔᓀ ᑎ ȧძᓂᐡ ٩Λᑕᒧᑕˣ ḃ ·Δ Λᑕᑭᒧᓂᓀ ᐅΛᒪᑎΔ·∇ᓄ„

ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑦ ᐃᑕᖏ: ᑲ·Δ°ₓ

22) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δძᐞ: ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᐃᓇᒡ ᐊ·∇ᓄ° Δᐅ·Δᐅ°, ᓂ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᓇᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑲ ∧ Δᐃᓂᓕᐅᐅᒥ·ᑕₓ ᐊᓂ° ᕐ Δᐃ ·Δᓂᑎᓯᐅ°?

23) ·i°ᓂ ᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ:

ᓂ° ᐊᐊ ᑲ L·U ∪∧ᑕძᓯᒡ ∧·ᑲᑕᑭˣ:

·ᑲᐅ·ᑲ⌋ᑕ·Δᑲ ∪∨ᑭᕐᒡ ᐅᑎᓕ·Δ°!

ᒥ ∨ᐃ·ᑲ° ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐძ<ᓄ° ᐊᐃᓴᐅ Isaiah ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐊᑭᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪ°ₓ

24) ᐅძ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ᑲ·ᕐ·Ս·ᐊᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ∧ ᐊᓄᓂძ·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ *∨ᕄᐊᓓᐞ Pharisees 25) ᒥᑕᖏ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᐃ ᑲ·ᕐᒪ·ᐊᒡ ·iᓇ°: ᑭᖏ∧° Δᐅ·Δᓓ·ᐊᓄ° ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᑲ ᒥ ∧ᒪᒥΔ·∇ᓂᒡ, ᕐᒪ ΔᕄᐊΔᑲ ᕐᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐊᒥ·Δᓂᓂᒪ°, ·∇ძᓄ° ·∇ᒥ ᓓᑲᐊᑕᕐᐅ°? ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲₓ

26) ·i°ᓂ ᐅ ᑭ Δᐃ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ: ᓂ∧ ᓗ ᓂ° ᓂᑕ<ᒥᑐ° ∇ ᓓᑲᐊᑕᕐᐅ°ₓ ∨ᐃᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑭ·Δᒥᑲᐸ·Δᑕძᐊ, ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᑭᕐᓂᒪᓓ·∇ᑲₓ

27) ᒥ ᓗ ·ᐊᐊ ᕐ ∧ ᑭᕑძᓯᒡ ᒥ ᑭᑭΔᓓᑕძᓯᒡ Δᐅ·ᑲ·ᐊᓓᑕძᓯᑲ°ₓ ᑲ·Δ° ᑕᖏ ᓂ° ᓂUΔᓇᒧᓯᓓ ᒥ ᐊᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᑭᐊ° ᐅLᑭᓓᓓᑲᐠ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐₓ

28) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ∧ ᐊᐅᐃᓴ·∇ᐸ° *∨ᑕᓂˣ Bethany. ·∇ᑎ ᐊᑲᒥˣ *·iᒉᕕᓇ·Δ ᓓ∧ˣ Jordan ᐅUᓇ·∇°ᓓ ᑲ ᐊᑲᑲ, ᒥᖏ ΔΔᒪ ·iᓇ° ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ᓓᑲᐊᑕᕐᓓ°ₓ

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪᓇᓂᑎᓓᒪᓇ° ·Δ° ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇ·ᓴᓇᓓ

29) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ∇ᓂ·ᐊᐸᓂᓂᑲ ·iᓇ° John ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇ° ᑭᓴᓓ° ∇ ∧ᐃᓇᓓᑲძᓯₓ ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: Δᓇ ᐊ·∇ᑎ ᒪᓇᓂᓂᒪᓓᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᕐ ᐅᑭ ᕗᓄCᒪ·ᐊᓓ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᓓ ᐅLᑭᔑ·∇∧ᓂ·Δᓂᓂᓂₓ 30) ᒥ ᓓ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᑲ: ᓂ ᑲ ∧ᐃᓇᓴᑲᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ Δᓂᓂ ᕐ ∧ ᑭᑭᑕძᓯᒡ, ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ ∇ ᑭᑭΔᓓᑕძᓯᒡ ᐊ∧° Δᑕᖏ ᓂ°ₓ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊᓴ ·Δ° ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᒥ·ᐟ ᓂᑕ·Δᑭᐅᐅ°ₓ 31) ᑲ·Δ° Δᑕᖏ ᒪᔑ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᓂ ᐊ·∇ᓄ° ᐊᐊ·∇ ᕐᑎᓂ·Δᑐ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ ᐅᒥ ᓯᑲᐊᑕᕐᐅ° ᓂ∧, ᒥ ᑭᕑᑕᒧᓇ·ᑲ ΔᐟᕄΔᐅᕄ Israel Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇ° Δᐅ·Δᓂᖏₓ

32) ᔑ·ᑲᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔑ ᑎᐸᒥᒪ° ·iᓇ°: ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᒪ° ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ° ᐅᑕiძᓂ ∇ ᑭ ∧ ᐅᒥ ᓇᓴᑭᓂᖏ ᑭᑭᑭᔑძˣ, ᐅᒥᒥᓯˣ ∇ Δᔑᓇძᓯᓂᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᕐᓂᖏĊძᓂᖏ, ᒥᖏ ᑲ Δᔑ ᓄ∧ᒥ ᑭᑭᕐᑲძᓂᖏₓ 33) ᕐᐅ∧ ᑲ·Δ° ᓂ Ċ ᑭ ᑭᕐᓂᒪᓯ ᐊ·∇ᓄ° ᑲᑎᓇ·Δᖏₓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ Δᔑᓂᓴᐅᐅᖏ ᒥ ᓓᑲᐊᑕᕐᐅ°

1.23 ᐃᐃᓴᐅ 40.3.

ᓂᐱᓂ, ᐊᓵ Γ ᐅ·∇ ᓂᑭᐃᑦ: ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᒧ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑭ ᐳᓂᓴᑯᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐃ·ᑲᓐ, ᓄᐱᖏ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑭ ᐊᓗᓂᖏ, Γ ·ᐊᐊ ٩ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑲᑫᖏ ᑭᖃᓄᑐᓐ ᐅᑕᐃᑯᓂ, ᓂᑭᐃᑦ„ 34) ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑦᓐ, Γᑦᓵ ·∇ᑭ ∩<ᒋᒪᑦ Γ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᒋᑯᖏ ᑭᖃᓄᑐᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑎᐃᓐ„

ᐃᓂ ᓂᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓵᑦ

35) Γᓇ·ᐊᓵ ∇ᓂ·ᐊ<ᓂᓂᑲ ·ᐃᓐ John ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᑲ<·ᐃᑕ·ᐊᐞ ᓅᑭᓐ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓐ„ 36) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᒧᓐ ᑭᓵᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᒧ ∇ ᐱᒧᓵᓂᖏ„ Γᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ ·ᐃᓐ: ᐃᓇ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᓭᓇᓂᓄᒪᓐ ᑭᖃᓄᑐ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓭᒧᖏ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ„

37) ᐃᑭ ᓅᑭᓐ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ·ᐃᓇᓐ ∇ ∩<ᒋᒪᓂᖏ ᑭᓵᑯᓐ, Γᓵ ᑲᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐱΓᓂᓵ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓵᑯᓐ„ 38) Γᑕᓵ ᑭᓵᑦ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᐃ ·ᑫᑲ<·ᐃᓵᑦ, ∇ ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᒧᑦ ∇ ᐱΓᓂᓵᐅᑯᖏ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞ: ·∇ᑯᓂᓐ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᑲ?

Γᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᖏ: ᐅᕄᐊ<ᐃ Rabbi, ᐊᑎ ∇ᔑᑦᑫᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ„ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓵ ᐅᕄᐊ<ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᖏ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ„

39) ᐱᓵᖏ, ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞ„ ᑲᓇ<ᖏ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᓂᐯᑎ<ᐃᑲᓂᖏ ᐃ ᐊᐱ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ ᐊ·ᐃ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ∇ᔑᑦᓂᖏ ᐱᓂᓵ ᐃ ᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ„

40) ᐅᐞ ᓅᑭᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲᓪ ᑲ ᐱΓᓂᓵ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓵᑯᓐ, Γ ᐊ·∇ ∨ᔑᖏ ∇ᓐᑕᕀᐅ Andrew ᓴᐃᒪᓐ Simon ·ᐃᑭᑭ·∇ᓴᓐ„ 41) ·ᑲᓴᖏ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ Γᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᓴᐃᒪᓇᓐ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·∇ᓴᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓇᖏ: ᓂ ᑭ Γᑲ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖃᓄᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇ<Γᐞ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·∇ᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ„ Γ ᐅ·∇ ᚷ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᖏ ᑭᖃᓄᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇ<ᒪᖏ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ„ ᑭᑭᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᒧᓐ ᓴᐃᒪᓇᓐ ∇ᔑ ᐊᐞᓂᖏ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ„ ᑭᑭᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᖏ: ᑭᓐ ᓴᐃᒪᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓴᓐ ·ᐃᓇᓐ Γ ᐅᒧ ᐊᑯᓇᖏ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑭᓂᑲᖏ ᓯ<ᓴ *d* Cephas, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ„ Γ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᓂᑲᓯᖏ ᐱᑕᕀ Peter. ᐊᓯᓐ ∇ ᐃᑭᓂᑲᑌᑲ ·ᐃᓯ·ᐃᓐ„

∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᖏ ᑭᓴᓂ ᐱᕄᐊᐅᓐ, ᓇᑕᓂᖏᕄᐊᓐ

43) Γᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᓂ·ᐊ<ᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓂ ᑭ·ᐃ ᐃᓵ *ᑲᕄᐊᕄᐃ Galilee ᐊᑭˣ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑐ·ᑐ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐱᕄᐊᐅᓐ Philip ·ᐃᑭᓵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ„ 44) ᐊᐊᓵ ᐱᕄᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᓯˣ *ᐯᓴᑕ Bethsaida ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᓂᖏ„

---

d **42)** ᓯᓵᑦ: ᐊᓯᓐ ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᓯ<ᓴ ᔑ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑎᔑᑭ·ᖏ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ„ Γᑕᓵ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᓐ ᑲᕄᐃᑲᑫ ᐅᑎᔑᑭ·ᖏ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ. ᐊᓯᓐ ᐱᑕᕀ ᐃᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᓇ„

ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐅᑌᓇ·∇ᓐᓴ ᑲ ᐅᒋ·ᐊᒃ ∇ᓐᑕᕀᐅ Andrew ᑲᔪ ∧ᑕᕀ Peter 45) ∧ᕀᐊᑉ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᓇᑕᓂᔾᕀᐊᓐ Nathanael, ᒥᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓴ: ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑎᐸᒋᒥᑲ ᒧᒋᔭ Moses ᐅᑎᓇ·dᓂ٩·ᐃᓂˣ, *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᒋᒪᓂᖏ, ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᒋᓴᔭ *ᓇᓴᔾᐃᑎˣ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᒋᖏ, ᔪᓴᐸ Joseph ᐅ·ᑭᒋᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓐ.

46) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᓇᑕᓂᔾᕀᐊᓐ: ٩ᑯᓐ ᐃᓇ Ċ ᐅᒋᒪᑲᓐ ᐃᐃ·∇ ·∇ᓂᔨᔨˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᓴᔾᐃᑎˣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ.

ᐃᓇᓵ٩ ∧ ·ᐊᐸᑉ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊᐊ ∧ᕀᐊᑉ.

47) ᒥᓵ ᑎᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᖏ ᓇᑕᓂᔾᕀᐊᓐ ∇ ∧ᐃᓇᒋᑯᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑌ·∨ ᐃᓴᔾᐃᔾᕀ Israel ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ٩ᑯᓐ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑲᑯᓐ ·ᐊᓴᔨᒥ·∇·ᐃᓐᖏ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

48) ᒥᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓓᓂᑯᖏ ᓇᑕᓂᔾᕀᐊᓐ: ∇, ᐊᑎ ·∇ᑎᑭ٩ᓂᒥᔾᓐ ∇ᓇᑎᓗᔾᓐ?

ᒥᓵ ∇ᔨ ᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐊᖏ; ᑎ·ᔦ ᐊᑐᒥᑲ ∧ᕀᐊᑉ. ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᐸᒥᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

49) ᒥᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᖏ: ᐅᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪ٩! ᑭᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᔾᓐ! ᑭᓐ ᐃᔾᐃᔾᕀᐸᑲ ٩ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᖏ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓐ.

50) ᑎᔾᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᑭᑐᑌ·∨ᔦᑕᒪ ᐃᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓇᓐ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᐸᒥᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑲᑲ ᑭᓵᒥᓓᖏ? ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᐸᕆᓇᓐ ٩ᑭᐃᓁᑦᑲᑭ ᐊᐱᔾ ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᐸᑕᒪᓐ.

51) ᔨ·ᑲᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑌ·∨ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᐅᐅ: ∧ᒥᓇᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᐸᕆᒪ ᑭᒥᑭᔨᑲ ᒥ ᐸᑭᓂᑲᑌᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᐸᒥᒪ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅᑌᓴᔾᐃᒪᐞ ∧ᓵᓂᔨ ᐃᓵᐱᓂᐞ ᒥ ∧ᑭᑲᑭᓂᔨᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔨ ᐊᓵᓂᑲ ᐅᑲᓵᑭᑲᑌᓐ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ∧ ᐅᕆ∧ᑲᔨᓂᔨᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔨ ᐊᓵᓂᑲ ᐅᑲᓵᑭᑲᑌᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓂᓂᒪ

5) ΓC^ b ΔJ bₒėₐσ^ ▷iLi° ΔΔ <ₒP<ibₐ°: <ifσd 9 Δσ~b, Γ Δ ΔJP9b, ▷ P Δₐ°ₓ

6) P <i>·<° ΔΔi σd·Cᒍ <ᒍσ·Δ <JC·ₐ° ▽ Γᓭᵖ°, σ∧ bJ <IUb ∩ₒₓ ·Δₐ·<i J·<b ▷Cₐ┌<i·Δσ·<i^ ▷ P Δ·ₐĊₐ·<° <ᒍσ·Δ <JC·ₐ° ▽ P Vb<·<Pb9·<i^ b< ▽ Pᒍ<·<ᒍ·<i^ₓ bₐ<^ σᓭCₐ Cᒍ ∩<▷<~σ>e 9i σ"ᒍΓCₐ VVJb P U∧∧·<°ₓ 7) P<ᓴ ΔC^ ▷ P bₒėₐ° Δσ <ₒP<ibₐ°: J^ᓭP~<J^ σ∧ <ᒍσ·Δ <JC·σ^ₓ ·Δ9^ ▷ P ∩∧ J^ᓭP~<Jₐ·<i, 8) Γ^ ▷ P Δₐ°: "<ₒ ·b<<Ji^, <i·ΔΓσ^ ΔC^ <i·▽ ·Δ·b9·ΔPiL, ▷ P Δₐ°ₓ ▷ P ΔJ·ΔC·<i·<° ΔC^ ΔΔ σ∧ 9) <i^ ▽ P ⇀Γₐ>·<dσσ^ₓ Γ^ ▽ dᒍ∧C^ <i<i ·Δ·b9·ΔPiL, b·Δ° ▷ P P9Cᒍ° <i∩ b ▷Pσ^ ΔΔ ⇀Γₐ>ₓ ΔP^ ·Δ° b P ·b<<J·<i^ <ₒP<ibₐ^ ▷ P P9Ċₐ·<i b ▷Pσ^ₓ <i<i C^ ·Δ·b9·ΔPiL ▷ P bₒėₐ° Δσ ·ΔPJ·Δσσ·<°: 10) dC^ <i·Δ7 ▽ ·Δ·b9^, σ^b° b ▷σJJσσ^ Γₐ∆·▽ ⇀Γₐ>, <iL^ σ∧·<Δ ▽ <dσ Γσ·9σ^, b ·▽CPU^ ⇀Γₐ> Δ^·b^ ▷ b Γₐ<i^, ▷ P Δₐ°ₓ P° ΔC^ P P bₐ·▽Ċ° ·▽σJJ× ⇀Γₐ>, ₒdᒍ ▷▷·▽ Δ^·b^ ℸₐΔ·▽7°, P ΔPJₓ

11) Γ ▷·▽ σC^ iLLbPΓ9·Δ° P<ᓴ b ΔJP9^ ΔΔL 9ₐ× b<ᓭ<ᓭΔ× ▽ P <i7^ₓ Γ ▷iL b ΔJ ₐ·dJ^ ▷PP∆~ĊdJ·Δ°ₓ J·b^ ▷ P ▷P U·V<σΓdᐞ ▷PPₒ<iL·<ibₐᐞₓ

12) Γ^ b Δ^·b ΔJ·▽<^ ▷▷, ·▽∩ P Δ<ᓭ *b<ᓷσ7Γ× Capernaum ▷ P <dσ ·ΔP·Δd° ▷iLi°, ·ΔPP·▽7ᐞ b< ▷PPₒ<iL·<ibₐᐞₓ b·Δ° C^ <i∧P P·~^ ΔiL CᒍdC P <i7J·<b,ₓ

ᑭᓴᐠ ▽ P ᓴPPσᓭ·<i^ b P·<ₐPJσ^ PPᐸₐΓ▽·Δb┌b

(LП< 21.12–13; L3b 11.15–17; ᓷ▷b 19.45–46)

13) <i^ 9b P ▷ᑭᓴσ b ΔJ ·Δ·bП·<ibΓPJₐσ·<° *AiLPΔd·Δ ·Δ·bП·Δ° b ΔJσ·bLb, ▽ P σĊ ΔdPᑫ·<i^ J·<b, Γ ▷ <IA ᑭᓴᐠ P Δᓭ^ ᑐ3▷ᓴᓷ<Γ× Jerusalem 14) Γ^ ΔΔL ▷ P ▷Pᑎᓴ ᑭᓴᐠ Δσ·▽σ·<° ▽Ċₐ∆·<i9σ^f *PP<ₐΓ▽·Δb┌d× ΛJP·<°, iₐJσ~ᓭ°, ▷ΓΓᓴ°, b< Δσ·▽σ·<° ⇀σᔪ° *b ℸᓭ·bJσ~9σ^ ▽ ₐLCΛσ^ₓ 15) Γ^

2.12 LП< 4.13. **2.13** ▽PᓴC^ 12.1–27.

e **6)** σᓭCₐ Cᒍ ∩<▷<~σ>: ▷ᓭPП<▷<° b ΔP%Ub iLPᓭ Δ Γσ^ σd·C^ ᓷΔCᓷ 100 litres.

f **14)** ▽ Ċₐ∆·<i9σ^: Γ ᓴ Δ b P ▷P <i∆·<i9·<i^ <i7<i·Δᓭ°, Λ~JᓭJ° ΔΔL ΛP<ₐΓ▽·Δb┌b, P ·▽∩ᔪσ^ ·<iᓴ b P Λ▷Pσ^ ▽ Λ <iC <ₐΓ<dσ^ 9 <PΠₐ·ᓴ9σ^ₓ

▷ Ρ ▷Ρ ▷ʃɔᵃ <ᓵᑎΔϧᵃ ∧Γᓇ·ϧσˣ, ∇ Ρ ᓴΡΡᓭᓵᑎ·ᐊᑊ ΔΔᒪ ΡΡᐊᓇΓ∇·Δϧᒥdˣ ϧΡᓇ, ᒪᓇᒪσᓵᐞ ϧᓴ ∧ʃΡΡ·ᐊᐞ„ ʃ·ϧᓵ ▷ Ρ ·ϧᓇ>·∇∧ᓇL·ᐊᐞ Δσ ·ΔᓭσΔᓇᑯᵈᵃ ϧ Ͻʃ ᒣᓵ·ϧϽσ٩σᒃ, ∇ Ρ ▷·ᓴ·∇∧ᓇL·ᐊᑊ ϧᓴ ▷ᓫσᔨΓσ„ 16) Γᓵ ϧ Δᓇᒃ ΔΔ Δσσᐟᐊᐞ ▷ΓΓᵊᓴᐞ ϧ Ρ ᐊᑢ·ᐊ٩σᒃ: ᒪΡσdϧ! ᓴΡᓭΔdϧ! ٩d ΔʃϽ٩ϧ σᵊUU ▷·ᐊϧΔϧᵃ Ρ Ͻʃ ᐊᑢ·∇·ΔϧΓdϩᓴϧ! ▷ Ρ Δᓇᐞ„ 17) Ρ ᒪΓϧ·Δ·ᐊᐞ *▷ΡΡ٥ᐊL·ᐊϧᓇᐞ ∇ʃ∧ΔϧUσϧ ΡΡᒪᓭΔϧσˣ: ▷ ΡᑎᒪσϽ, ᑕ∧ᓵd ٩dᵃ ϧ ᒪΡUᵏ σᑎᓇLΡᐞ ∇∧Ρ ᓴΡϽᓄᵖ Ρ·ᐊϧΔϧᵃ, ΔʃΛΔϧU„

18) Γᑦᓵᐞ ϧ ΔʃϧᐟϧΓdᵏ Ρᓴᐟᐞ Δσ ᒍ·ᐊᐞ ▷σϧσᒍᐞ: ·∇dᓭᵃ ᑎ٥ ᒪᒪϧΡΡ٩·Δᵃ ٩ ϽΟᒪᵃ ٩·ᐊᐸCΔᓄˣ ∇U<٩ᑕdᒍᓄᵃ ▷▷ ϧ ϽCᒪᵃ? ▷ Ρ Δdᐞ„

19) Γᓵ ϧ Δʃᓇ·٩C·ᐊᑊ Ρᓴᐟᐞ: ∧dΛϽᐸᵏ ▷▷ ᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔϧΓᵇ, σ"ᒍΡʃϧᵇ (3) ΔCᓵ ᐊᓵ σ ϧ ΡʃᐸCΡϽᵃ, ▷ Ρ Δᓇᐞ„ 20) Γᓵ ▷ Ρ Δdᐞ: σΓCᓇ ʃ σdᒪᒍ (46) ᐊΡ ▷ᓵ Ρ CʃΡᑭU ▷ ΡΡᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔϧΓᵇ, σ"ᒍΡʃϧᵇ (3) ΔCᓵ Ρᵃ ∇ ·Δ Ρ·∇<CΡϽᓄᵃ? ▷ Ρ Δdᐞ„

21) ·Δᵃ ΔCᓵ ΔΔ ·Δᓄ٥ ϧ Ρ ΔCˣ ΡΡᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔϧΓᵇ„ 22) ᐸσᒪᓵ ∇ Ρ Ρ·∇∧ᒪᑎᒍΔᑊ Ρ Δᓵ·ϧσ>ᑊ, Ρ ᒪΓϧ·Δ·ᐊᐞ ▷ΡΡ٥ᐊL·ᐊϧᓇᐞ Δ·∇ ϧ Ρ ΔΡϽᑊ„ Γᓵ ΔΔ Ρ U·∨ᐸCᒧ·ᐊᑊ ΔΔ ϧ Δʃᒍˣ ΡΡ▷ʃ∧Δ٩·Δᵃ, ϧᓴ ϧ Ρ ΔΡϽσᑊ Ρᓴᒍᵃᵃ„

Ρᓴᐟᐞ ∇ Ρ٩σᒪᑊ ΔΔ ∨ᒪᑎᒍσᑊ Δ·∇ ϧ ΡΡᓵϧdσᑊ ▷UΔσˣ

23) ᐊ∧ ∇ᐊᐅᑊ ΔΔᒪ Ρᓴᐟᐞ ٩ᕄ▷ᓴᕄᐊΓˣ ∇ ∧ᒪΡΔdᐟΔ ·Δ·ϧᑎἀσ··ᐊˣ, ▷ Ρ U·∨ᐸσΓdᵈᵃ σ∧·ᐊᐞ ∇ ·ᐊ<CΓσᑊ ▷ᒪᒪϧΡΡ٩·Δᓇᵃ„ 24) ϧ·Δᵃ Cᓵ Ρᓴᐟᐞ ▷ Ρ U·∨·ᐊ٩σᒪᒍᐞ Ρ ·ΔΡ·ᐊᑊ, ᐊσᓵ ϧΡᓇ ·Δ٩ ▷ Ρ Ρ٩σᒪᐞ ∇ʃ ᐊᐅσᑊ„ 25) ϧ·Δᵃ ϧᓴ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ ▷ Ρ ᐊC·∇σᒪᒍᵃ Ρ ·ΔCᒪdᑊ ∇ʃ ᐊᐅσᑊ ΔΔ ∨ᒪᑎᒍσᑊ„ ·Δᵃ ϧΡᓇ ▷ Ρ Ρ٩σᒪᐞ ·∇dᓭᵃ ٩ Ρᓵϧdσᑊ ▷UΔσˣ„

Ρᓴᐟᐞ ∇ Ρ ∧ ·ᐊ<Γdᑊ σϧᑎᒪᓴᵃ

3 1) Ρ ᐊᐅ ᐊ ∨ʃᑦ *∨ᕄᐊᒍ Pharisee σϧᑎᒪᐟᐞ Nicodemus ∇ Ρ Δʃσϧᒥᑊ„ Γ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ∨ʃᑦ ▷Ͻᓭᓄ·∇·Δσσ·Γ·ᐊᵃ ᒍ·ᐊϧ„ 2) ᐊΓ ·ᐊᐊ ▷ Ρ ᓭᒥϧ·ᐊᵃ Ρᓴᒥᵃ ∇ᑎ∧ϧσσϧ, Γ Δ·∇ ∇ Ρ Δᓭᑊ: ▷ΡΡ٥ᐊᒪ٩, ΡΡ٩σΓdᵭ ∇ ▷ΡΡ٥ᐊᒪ٩·Δᐟᵃ ΡᑎᒪσϽ ∇ Ρ ∧Ρσᓴ▷ᵇ„

2.17 σϧᒍᓭᵃ 69.10„ **2.19** ᒪᑎᓀ 26.61; 27.40; ᒪᕄᵇ 14.58; 15.29„

b·Δ° <·Δ> Δσσ Ć ⊃C⊀ ▷ₒ LLbΓΡ9·Δa° P° b ⊃CL°, PℕL⊲⊃° ∇C ·ΔΓ·Δძ Ć ⊃C⁴ₓ

3) Γ⁵<ʰ ▷ P a·9C·<J°: U·V P·ΔCL·Δ°, P⁵Λ° ∇b <·Δ> Γa·< σĆ·ΔPᓄ,ᵍ b·Δ° ▷ b ·<J<Cᓄ° PℕL⊲⊃° ▷ΠVΡ9·Δσσ, ▷ P Δȧ°ₓ

4) σbΠL⁵ P ΔPJ: <Jσ⁵ 9 ΔS σĆ·ΔP<° Δσσ <J⁵ ∇PĆΠᓄᔪ? 9Γȧᔪ b·Δ° ▷ Ć b⁵PJᓄ° Γ Λᓄb·<J<° Δσ ▷L⅂° Γa·<J⁵ Γ σĆ·ΔP<°ₓ

5) Γ⁵<ʰ ΔC⁵ ▷ P a·9C·<J°: U·VLb° ▷▷ b ·ΔCL·Δȧ°, P⁵Λ° ∇b <·Δ> σΛˣ b4 PℕL⊲⊃° ▷C⅂ძσˣ ▷Γσ·Ć·ΔPᓄb, b·Δ° C ΛΠ9ᓄ PℕL⊲⊃° ▷ΠVΡ9·Δσσˣₓ 6) <·Δ> ▷σPΔძᵈ b ▷Γ σĆ·ΔPᔪ, Γ Δ⅂ ·VΠaˣ ·Δ>·Δˣ ∇ Λ⅂Πᓄᔪₓ ſ·b C⁵ PℕL⊲⊃° ▷C⅂ძσˣ ∇ ▷Γ σĆ·ΔPᔪ <·Δ>, Γ Δ⅂ 9 ▷Πa° U·V Γ Λ⅂Πᓄσᔪ ▷C⅂·bᵉₓ 7) 9ძ LLbUC9° ∇ Δσȧ° ▷ΓC Λძ Γa·< Γ σĆ·ΔPᏨbₓʰ 8) Δa°9 C⁵ ·<J<Δ>Γ⊲·∇b ⊲Π° <Δ>Γ⊲·∇ₓ Pₒ⊂° ∇ L·U⊲·∇b, b·Δ° ΔC⁵ P b P ·ΔCᓄ° <J⁵ ·∇Pᔪ b4 <J⁵ ∇<ᔭL6bₓ Γ Δ·∇ ∇ſ <J⁵ᔪ bPa <·Δ> PℕL⊲⊃° ▷C⅂ძσᵉbⁱ b ▷Γ σĆ·ΔPᔪₓ

9) σbΠL⁵ ▷ P a·9C·<J°: <Jσ⁵ ▷▷ 9 ΔS <J⁵ᔪ b ΔPJ⊃°?

10) Γ⁵<ʰ ΔC⁵ ▷ P Δȧ°: P° PPPₒ<⅂·<J᙮ Δ⅄ƷΔ⅄ƹ<⅂᙮ Israel b·Δ° Δa PPϤĆᓄ° ▷▷? 11) U·V P·ΔCL·Δ°, σ·ΔĆΓ° Δσ b PϤC⅂ˣ, σΠ<⅄Ć⅂Γ° b4 b P ·<J<C⅂ˣₓ b·Δ° C⁵ P ·Δ ▷Ć⅄a⊿ȧ·<J σΠ<ᔭ⅂·Δσȧ°ₓ 12) P⁵Λ° U·V4C⊿·∇b <⅄ ·ΔCL·Δa⊿ძ <JPˣ b <⅄>Γ·∇<b, <Jσ⁵ ϤſU·V4C⅂Pᔪ° ·ΔCL·Δa⊿ძ PΓPſJdˣ b <⅄>Γ·∇<b? 13) b·Δ° <·Δ> ·Δb PΓPſJdˣ P Δſ L⅂ᓄ, Γ ∇C <J PΓPſJdˣ b P Λ ▷Γ σᓄ, Γ <·∇ *PℕL⊲⊃ ▷b⁵P∇·Δ⊿L°, ·∇Π PΓPſJdˣ b <J⁵ᔪₓ

14) ſ·b b P Δſ ▷<·b·<J᙮ ⅃ᓄᔪ Moses ▷P⊸Λძbₐ° Λ·bCbΓbˣ, Γ Δ·∇ 9ſ ▷<·bΔb⊃·Δ᙮ʲ PℕL⊲⊃ ▷b⁵P∇·Δ⊿L°ₓ 15) ΓC⁵ ▷▷·∇ 9 ▷Γ ⊃Γb⊃·Δ᙮, Λძ <·Δ> ∇ U·V4⊃L᙮ ΛſJſb Γ <J⁵ᔪ Λ⅃Πᓄ·Δ° ∇b ·Δb 9 Δ⁵·b⅂ᓄ⅃ₒbₓ 16) <Jσ⁵ PℕL⊲⊃ ∇ΛΓ ↄ·∇σ·L᙮ V⅃Πᓄσ᙮ <JPˣ, P ΓP·∇ ∇V⊿ſძσ᙮ ▷·P⊿⁵°,

---

3.14 <JPĆ⊿a° 21.9ₓ

g **3)** Γa·< σĆ·ΔPᔪb: Γ Ⅰ·Δ° b4 b ΔΓbᑌb. Δ⁵Λ⊓ˣ ▷Γσ·Ć·ΔPᔪbₓ

h **7)** Γa·< Γ σĆ·ΔP<b: Γ Ⅰ·Δ° b4 b ΔΓbᑌb Δ⁵Λ⊓ˣ Γ ▷Γ σĆ·ΔP<bₓ

i **8)** ₒΠ°, <Ubᵏ: b ΔſPᑭ·J᙮ b⅔Δbᵏ, J·<b b4 ▷ΠſPᑭ·J·Δσ·<J°. V⊿·b° V⊿ᵇ ΔPJ·Δ° ▷Γ<J<ΓJȧ·<J° ∇ ·ΔC⅂·<J᙮ ₒΠ°. <Ub·b° b4ₓ

j **14)** 9ſ▷<·bΔbσ·Δ᙮: ·<J<C° b4 12.32–33ₓ

ᐊ·∇ᓄ˚ ΔCᑦ Δd ٩U·VᐊᓂL᙮, ∇b Γ σᔑ·ᐊᓇᑎᓗᒃ, Γ ᐃᑦᒃ ΔCᑦ ΔΔ·∇σ ΛLᑎᓗ·Δ˚ ·Δb ٩ Δᑦ·bᖃᓗσσᑲ, 17) PᑎLσᑐ ᐅ P Λ Δᔑσᓵ·ᐊ˚ ᐅ·PᓗᖃᐟΔ ᐅL ᐊPˣ, b·Δ˚ ·Δ˚ Γ Λᑎᐸdᓇᓂ ΔΔ ᐊPˣ b ᐃᑦσᓂ, ·Δ˚ Γ ᐅᑎ ΛLᑎᓗσᓂ ΔΔ ᐊPˣ b ᐃᑦσᓂ᙮ 18) ᐊᐊ Cᑦ ᑎᔪ·VᔪσLᒃ Δσ ᐅ·PᓗᓗL˚ b·Δ˚ C ᑎᐸdᓇᓗ᙮ ᐊᐊ Cᑦ ∇b b U·VᔪσLᓗᑲ, Γ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓵ P ᑎᐸdσᑲbσ·Δ, ∇ P U·VC·ᐊᓗᒃ ∇ᔑ σbᓗσᒃ b ᐅVᔑd·Pᓗᑦᒥdσᒃ PᑎLσᑐ˚᙮ 19) ᐊΓ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔑᖏᒃ ΔΔ ᑎᐸdσd·Δ˚, ·ᐊᖏᑦ ∇ P ΛΓ C·PᔑᓄLbσσᑲb ᐅL ᐊPˣ, ΔP Cᑦ VLᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ P ᖏPᑐᓇ·ᐃ bᖅPᑎΛbᓱ, b·Δ˚ ᐅ P Γ·ᓄCᓗᓇ·ᐃ Δ·∇ ·ᐊᖏᑦ, ᐃσᓂ ᐅᑐCᒧ·Δσ·ᐊˣ P LΓ Δᔑ·∇Λᓗ·ᐊᒃ᙮ 20) Cᓗ˚ ᐊ·Δᐅᒃ b LΓᑐCᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᔑ٩ᑢᓇ·ᐃ Δ ·ᐊᖏᑦ᙮ b·Δ˚ ᐅ ·Δ ᓇᓗbᓗᓇ·ᐃ Δ ·ᐊᖏᑦ, ∇b Γ ᓇ·bᓗσσᑲb ᐅᑎᔑ٩·Δσ·ᐊ˚᙮ 21) ᐊᐊ·∇ᓄ ·Δ˚ ·bᐅb b ᑐC˟ ᐅᓇᓗb˚ Δ ·ᐊᖏᑦ Γ ᓇ·bσσᑲb ᐅᑎᔑ٩·Δᓇ˚, PᑎLσᑐ˟ b P ᐅΓLbσσᑲb ∇ P ᓇᓇΔC·ᐊᒃ᙮

·i˚ P ·ΔCᒪ٩ Δσ ΓᖏᓗᐟΔ ∇ PΓΔᓄĊdᓗσᒃ

22) ᐊΛ ᐅ·∇ ∇ Δᓄ·b Δᔑᖏᑲ, Γᖏᑦ bᔪ *ᐅPPᓄᐊL·ᐊbᓇᐞ P Δᔅ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔL *JՈᑐ Judea ᐊPᵡ᙮ P·ᓄᔑᓄ ΔΔL ᐅ P Δᔑ ·ᐊ·ΔΓ·ᐊᐞ ᐅPPᓄᐊL·ᐊbᓇᐞ bᔪ ∇ P Cᔑ ᓗbᐊĊ٩ᒃ᙮ 23) ·i˚ John ٩·Δ˚ P Cᔑ ᓗbᐊĊ٩ Δᓇσˣ Aenon ΓbᑐΔ ΔL ᖃᕮΔᑦ Salim ∇ P σΛbσᒃb ΔΔL᙮ P ᐸΛᔅ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·Δᐅᒃbᓱ ∇ ·Δ ᓗbᐊC·Δ·C᙮ 24) b Lᔑ ᐅᐅ ᐊΛ P Pᐸ·ᐊᓗ ·i˚᙮

25) ᐊσᵃᶜ ·i˚ ᐅPPᓄᐊL·ᐊbᓇᐞ bᔪ Vᔑᒃ Jo P Δᔑ b·٩ ᔅJdᓗᑎ·ᐊb ᐊσᵃᶜ ∇ Δᓄ·CᒧL·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ·∇σ P Pᓗᑐᐸᐟᐊq˟ bᔪ P Pᓗᑐᐸᐟᐊdˣ ΔΔL b Δᔑ ᐊᓇΓᐊ·ᐊᒃ᙮ 26) ᐅ P ᓇᓗb·ᐊ·ᐊᵃ Δσ ·i˚ᓇᵃ ∇ P Δᓇ·ᐊᒃ: ᐅPPᓄᐊL٩, PPᑫσL ᓇ ᐊᐊ b P ·ΔΓ·Δᐞ ᐊbΓˣ *·iᙾCσˣ Jordan, ᐊᐊ Cᑦ b P ᑎᐸᓗLᒃ? ᓇᔅ٩ ᓄdᓪ ᓗbᐊĊ٩, bPᓇ ᐅΛᓇᓗbdᐞ᙮

27) ·i˚ ᐅ P ᓇ·٩C·ᐊᐞ: b·Δ˚ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᐅ b bᔅPᑐᓗᵃ ٩dᵃ Γ ᐊᐳᒃ, ᐸσᓪL ∇C PᑎLσᑐ˚ Γσdᒃ᙮ 28) Pᓇ·ᐊᔅ Δd P b ᑎᐸᑎᑦ ∇ P ΔPᑐᐳᵃ, b·Δ˚ σ˚ PᑎLσᑐ ᐅΛᒪΓΔ·∇·Δσσᓪᒪᓵ᙮ σ˚ Cᑦ σ P Λ σbσσᔅᐅd ٩ Λ Δᔅᒃ᙮ σ P ΔPᑦ᙮ 29) ᐊᐊ b PᑎᐸPᑐᒃ Δσσ᙮ Γ ·ᐊᐊ ·ᐊᑎ٩Lᒃ Δσ Δ·٩·ᐊᵃᓵ Δσᓂ ᐅ·ΔΓ·ᐊbᓇᐞ ᐊᐊ b ᐅᔅP٩·∇ᒃ ᐅ·ΔΓbᐸ·ΔĊdᵃ ∇ ΛᓪCΓσᒃᓵ Γ·ᓄCᒪᵃ ΔCᑦ ∇ ᓄĊdᒃ

3.24 ᒪᑎᓪ 14.3; ᒪᕮᒃ 6.17; ᕮᐅᒃ 3.19–20᙮ **3.28** ·iᵃ 1.20᙮

ᐊᐊ ·ᐅᓴᑭᓐᑫ·ᐅᑲ˓ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐅ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᓐ ᓂ ᒧᓴᑭᓄ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒃ˓ 30) ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑕ ᐃᓴᐯᑦᑯᓂ˓ ᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐸᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐃᓄᑦᑯᓂᔪ˓

·ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓂᒪᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᐅ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ

31) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ ᐊᒥ ᐊ·ᐅ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑫᑭᐃᓄᑦᑯᓂᔪ˓ ᐊᐊ·ᐅ ᑕᓴ ᐊᑭᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ˓ ᐊᑭᵡ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᑯᓂ˓ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭᵡ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᑭᓐ ᐅᑕᔨᑦᑦᓐᓂ˓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ ᐊᒥ ᐊ·ᐅ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᑦᑯᓂᔪ ᐊᐱᑲ ᑲᑭᓐ˓ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐞ˓ 32) ᐃ·ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᑕᒃᵡ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᵡ˓ ᐊᒥ ᐅ·ᐅ ᑌᓯᑐᑕᵡ˓ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐞ ᐅᑐᒋᐱᓐᒪᓂᓐ ᐅᑎᓯᑭᒧ·ᐃᓐ˓ 33) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᐞ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᔨ ᑲ ᐅᒋᐱᓐᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑎᓯᑭᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ˓ ᐊᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭᓄ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓂᓄ˓ 34) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᐅᔨᑦ ᐅᑕᔨᒋᓐ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ˓ ᐊᐁᓴ ·ᐃᑫ ᐱᔨ ᐁᔨ ᒧᓴᑭᓄᐅᔨᑦ ᐃᔨᐊᐅᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᒋᔨᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᑕᓂᓂ˓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᐅᐸᔪᒪᓐ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑭᓂᔪ˓ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᔨᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓐ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᑫ ᐃᓴᐞ·ᑲᔪᓂᓂᑲ˓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᓐᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᔪᑦ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑕᓂᑲᑫᓂ ᒧᓵᓴᐞ ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑕᓂᑫ·ᐊᓐ˓ ᐊᐱᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᓐ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑲᑭᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᔨᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓐ·ᐃᓐ˓ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᓐ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑲᑭᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᔨᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓐ·ᐃᓐ˓ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᓐ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐸᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑲᑭᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓐᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᔨᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓐ·ᐃᓐ˓

ᑭᓴᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᓴᒣᐃᐃᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑦ

4 1) ᑭᓄᑕᒧᑦ ᐃᑭ *ᐯᐟᐊᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Pharisees, ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓗᓐ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᐁᑲᓴᑭᐊᓂᑦ ᑲᔪᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᓗᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᑦ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᐞᓇᓐ ᓗᑲᐊᑕᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ˓ 2) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓗᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊᑭᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐞ˓ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᓗᑲᐊᑕᑫ·ᐊᓐ˓ 3) ᐊᐱᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᓄᑕᵡ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᑦ˓ ᒥᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒧᒪᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᵡ ᐃᐃ *ᔪᑎᓴ·ᐊᑭ Judea, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑦ ·ᐁᑎ *ᑲᐟᐊᐟᐃᐞ Galilee 4) ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵᑦ ᐅᑎᑕ ᐱᔨ ᑭᓂ ᐃᔨ ᓵ>ᐱᒧᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᓴᒣᐃᐃᓴᐞᵡ Samaria˳

5) ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᔨᔨᑭᓐ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᒣᐃᐃᓴᐞᵡ ᐅᑌᓇᵡ, ᓴᐃᑲᐟᔭ Sychar ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ˓ ᑎᑲᓯᐃ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐊᐞᓂᑲ ᐊᑭᓐᓴ ᐊᐊ ᖃᑦ˂ Jacob ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇᔨᐸᓄᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᓐ ᔪᓴᐳᓐ Joseph 6) ᑭ ᐊᐞᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑕᐃᐸᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᵡ ᐊᐊ ᖃᑦ˂ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱ ᐯᓀ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑕᐃᐸᓂᑦ ᐁ ᐊᔨᔪᓂᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐱᐱᒪᓴᑦᵡ ᔨᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑕᑭᔨᑲᓐ ᐃ ᐊᐱᓐ˳

3.35 ᒪᑎᐟ 11.27; ᐟᐅᑦ 10.22˳ **4.5** ᖃᓂᓴ 33.19; ᔨᓀ·ᐊ 24.32˳

7) ᑭ ∧ ᑕძᔪ˚ ᑕᓂ Δᒪ ᓴᒣƷΔᔭ·Δ·٩ Samaritan ∇ ∧ᐃᓪᑕΔ∧ᑦ, ᑎᓴᑦ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓪᔪ˚: ᒥᓪΔᔪ˚, ᐅ ᑭ Δᐃ˚, 8) ᒣᑲᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇ˄ ∇ ᐅᑌᑎᓂᑫ ᐅᑌᐃ˟ ∇ ᐊᑕ ᐊᑦ·∇ᓂᑫ ٩ ᒥᒋ·ᐊᑫ,

9) ᐅ·∇ᓂ ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚ ᓴᒣƷΔᔭ·Δ·٩˚: ᑭ˚ J·Δᓂᓂ Jew, ᓂ˚ Δᑕᓂ ∇ᓴᒣƷΔᔭ·Δ·٩·Δᔭ˚, ·∇ძᓇ˚ ·∇ᒋᐊᑐᑕᒪ·Δᔭ˚ ᒋ ᒥᓪΔᐃ˚? ᒥ ᐅ ·∇ᒋ Δᑭᑐᒫ, J·ᐊᓇ ᑲ·Δ˚ ∨ᔪ·ᑲ˚ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊ<ᒋᑐᓱᐃ·ᐊ˚ ᐅᐃᑲᓇ˚, ·ᑲ<ᐅ<ᐃ˚ ᓴᒣƷΔᔭ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊ˄ Samaritans ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊ<ᒋᑐᓂᒫ˟

10) ᑎᓴᑦ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·٩ᑕ·ᐊ˚ Δᓂ Δ·٩·ᐊ˚: ᑭᓴ^˚ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᑕ˩·ᐊᒫ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒥᑭ·∇ᒫ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑭ٩ᓂᒪᒫ ᐊ·∇ᓄ˚ Uᓄ·Δᒫ ᒥᓇΔᔪ˚ ᑲ Δᓂᓱ, ᑭᑕ ᓇᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊ, ᑭᑕᒥᓂᓱ Δᑕᓂ ΔΔ ᓂ∧ᓂ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ∧ᐊᑎᓗᔪᓱᑲ٩ᒪᑲᓂᓂᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᐃ˚˟

11) Δ·٩ ᑕᓂ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑲ: ᑲ·Δ˚ ٩ძ˚ ᑭᑕᓗᔪ˚ ᑎ ·ᑲ<Δᑲ٩ᓗ˚, ᐃ·Δᐃᐃᓱ˚ ᓂ∧ ᐅᑕΔ<ᓂˣ! ᐊᑎ ᑕᓂ ᑭ˚ ٩ ᐅᑎᓇᒪ˚ ΔΔ ᓂ∧ ٩ ∧ᒪᑎᓗᔪᓱᑲ٩ᒪᑲᑭ<˚ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ˚? ᐅ ᑭ Δᐃ˚˟ 12) ᓗᓱᐃ<˚ ᑫᑲ· ·Δ˚ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂძᐃ<˚ ᐅ·∇ ᐅᑕΔ<˚˟ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇˣ ᓂ∧ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·٩, ᑲᔾ ᐅ·ᑭᓱᐃ, ᐅᑕ·ᐊᐃᓇᐃ ᑲᔾ, ᑲᑭᓇ ძ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·٩·ᐊᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᑌᑲ ᓂ∧˟ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᓇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒋΔᓁᑕძᔪ ᐊ∧ᑲ ·Δ˚ ᑫᑲ·? ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚˟

13) ᑎᓴᑦ Δᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐊ˚: ᐊ·∇ᓁ˚ Δძ ᐅᒪ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·٩·٩˚ ᐅᐅ ᓂ∧ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕ ᓗᑕᓄᐸ·٩˟ 14) ᐊ·∇ᓁ˚ Δᑕᓂ Δძ ٩ ᒥᓂ·٩·٩˚ ᓂ∧ ᓂ˚ ٩ ᒥᓇᐊᑲ ᑲ·Δ˚ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᑲ ᑕ ᓗᑕᓄᐸ·٩ᓱ˟ ΔΔᓂ ᓂ∧ ٩ ᒥᓇᓄ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᑲ˚ ᐅᑕΔ<˚ ∇ ᒍᑭᑭ·ᐊᓂ∧ᓂᑲ˟ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓇ˚ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ∧ᒪᑎᓱᔪᓱᑲ٩ᒪᑲᑲ ᓂ∧˟ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂძ˚ ᑕᓂ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ∧ᒪᑎᓱ·Δ˚ ∇ᑲ ·Δᑲ ٩ Δᓂ·ᑲᓴᓱᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᐃ˚˟

15) ᒥᓂ Δ·∇ Δ·٩ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒫ: ᒥᔪᔪ˚ Δ ᓂ∧, ∇ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᑲ ᑎ ᓗᑕᓄᐸ·٩ᓱ·ᐊᑫ, ᑲᔾ ∇ᑲ ᑎ ∧ᐃᓇᓱᓱ·ᐊ˚ ᓂ∧ ᐅᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚˟

16) ᑎᓴᑦ Δᑕᓂ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒫ: ᐊ·Δ ᐊᑐᑦ ᑭᐃ·∨ᒪ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊᓂ ∧ᓄᑲᑫ ᐅᒪ˟

17) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕძ˚ ᑕᓂ Δᓂ Δ·٩·ᐊ˚: ᑲ·Δ˚ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᓂᐃ·∨ᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚˟

ᑎᓴᑦ ᑕᓂ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᒫ: ·ᑲᐳᑲ ᑭᑎᑭᑦ ᑲ·Δ˚ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᓂᐃ·∨ᒪ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐳᑐ˚˟ 18) ᐊᓂᓄ ᐊᓄ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᐃ·∨ᒪᑲ, ᐊᐊᓄ ᓇძᒪ ᑲ ·Δᑭᑦ·ᐊᒪ ᑲ·Δ˚ ᒪᐳ ᑭᐃ·∨ᒪ, ·Δ٩ ∧ძ ∇Uᑦ·∨ᐳ˚ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐳᑐ˚˟

19) ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚ ᑕᓂ Δᓂ Δ·٩·ᐊ˚: ᓂᓂᓱᑕ·Δᐃᓇᐃ˚ ᑭ˚ ∨ᔪᑲ *ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᑎᖏᒪᓂᑐ˚ ∇ᑎᓇ·Δᐳᓇᐃ˚, ᐅ ᑭ Δძ˚˟ 20) ᓇᓱᐃ<ᓂᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪ

4.9 ∇ᓴᒣᐊ 4.1–5; ᓂᐳᒧᐳ 3.33–34.

ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᐃᒪ ·ᐊᒋᕐᓂ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑎᑭᑐᒃ ᖃᐅᐅᖏᐊᒥᕐᓂ Jerusalem, ᒥ ᐱᓂ ᐃᒪ ᖃᑕᒪ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᒃ ᑭᖓᓕᓐᑐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓀᓂ,

21) ᑭᓴᖅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐃᔪᓀᓂ ᑕ ᐅᑎᑎᖅ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑲ·ᐃᓀ ᖃᑦᐸᐱᐊ ᑕ ᑕᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊᓗ ᐊ ·ᐅᐸᓗᒥᖅ ᐅᒪ ·ᐊᒋᕐᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃ ᖃᓄ ᐃᒪ ᖃᐅᐅᖏᐊᒥᕐᓂ, 22) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴᒣᐃᐅᔭᓄ ᑲ ᐅᑎᕋᖅ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐅ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑫᓂᒧᓗᓂᓀᓂ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓀᑦ ᑲ ᔨ·ᐃ·ᐃᔪᓄ ·ᐃᓀ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒧᓗᓀᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊᑭᒃᓂ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᐃ·ᐅ·ᐃᓀ ᔨ·ᐃᓇᔭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓀᓂ, 23) ᐱᑭᓇᑲ ᑕ ·ᐃ ᐅᑎᑎᖅ, ᐊᓵᓴ ᓴ ᔨ ᐅᑎᑎᖅ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᖃ ᐃᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊᓵᓗ ᐅ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᑐᑲᔨᓂ·ᐊᓀᓂ ᑭᖓᓕᓐᑐᓀ ᐅᑎᑎᖅ ᐃᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊᓵᓗ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᑦᑐᓂᓀᓂ ᐅᑎᑎᖅ ᐃᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊᓵᓗ

35) ᑲ·Δᵊ Δᓇ Ρσᑕ ΔΡϽᓗᒻ, ᑫᐣΛ σᐡΡᓗᔪ, Γᑕᖞ ΔΔ Ρ Lᓂᔨᑫˣ? Δᓇᖞᑫ ΡΠσσσᑦ, Δᓇ·Λᑲ ·∇Π, ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧᑲ ΡΠᑫ·Δᓇᵊ! ᐊᖞ ·ᐊ<ᖞᑯᓗ·ᐊU·ᐊᵊ ∇ΡΛΡΡᵊ, ᐊᖞ ΔΛᓇ·ᑲᵊ Ρ ᐊ·Δ Lᓂᔨᑫˣ! 36) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ Lᓂᔨᑫᑊ ᐊσΠ<ᐊL·ᐊ ∇ <ᒧᓂᑭᑊ ᐅᒐ·ᐊΡϽᓗᵊ ΛᔨΠᓗ·Δσˣ Ρ ᐊᐣσᑭᵊ ᒪᒪᐤ Δᑕᖞ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ΡΠᑫᑊ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᐊ ᑲ Lᓂᔨᑫᑊ ᑕ Γ·ᓄᑕᒧᑲ 37) Γ ᐅ·∇ ΠᔦᐧVᒪᑲᑊ ΔΡϽ·Δᵊ, Vᔨᑊ ΡΠᑫ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲᔦ Lᓂᔨᑫᵪ 38) Ρ Ρ ᒪᒥσᓀᐅσσᑦ Ρ ᐊ·Δ Lᓂᔨᑫᔦᑲ ∇ᑲ ᒪᔨ ᑲ Ρ ᑕᔨ ᐊᓇᒧᓂ·∇ᑲᵪ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ Ρ Δᔨ ᐊᓇᒧ·ᐊᑲ, Ρᓇ·ᐊᖞ ΡϽΡ ᑲᖞΡΡᑫ·ᐊᑲᵪ ΔΔ ᐅᑕᓇᒧ·Δσ·ᐊᓗ.

39) σΛ·ᐊᐞ ᓴᒣᐄΔᐣ·Δσσσᑦᐞ Samaritans Δᒪ ᐅUᓰˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᐣσᑦ ᐅ Ρ U·VᔦσΓᑯᐞ ∇ Ρ Π<ᒋΡΓᑯᑊ Δσ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᵊ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ Ρ Δᓰᒪᒧᑦ, σ Ρ ·ᐊ·Δᑕᒪᑲ ᑲΡᓇ ᑲ Ρ Λ ᐊᐅᒋᒋϥ·ᐊᑲᵪ 40) ᐊΛ ᓴᒣᐄΔᐣ·Δσσσᑦᐞᑲ Λ ᐅΠᓗᑯᑊ ᐅ Ρ <ᑯᓴσΓᑯᐞ Ρ ·ΔΡᐣᐣᒪᓀᵪ ᔑ·ᑲ Ρ ᐊᐣ Δᒪ ᑫᐣΛ ᓂᓀᑭᑦᑲ (2) Γσᑲᵪ 41) ᑫᐣΛ σΛ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·ᐊᒋᒣ ᐅ Ρ U·VᔦσΓᑯᐞ ·ΔᵊᐞᐅΠΡϽ·Δσˣ ᐅΡᵪ 42) Γᖞ ΔΔ ᐅ Ρ Δᓰ·ᐊᵊ Δσ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᵊ: ∇·ᑲᐞ σU·VĊΓᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ Ρᵊ ΔΔ·∇ ΡΠΡϽ·Δᵊᵪ ᐊᐣᖞ σᓇ·Δᵊᑦ ΠΛᓇ·∇ σᓄᑕ·ᐊᓰᵊ, σΡϥĊΓᵊ U·V Γ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ·Δ ΛLΡᐊᓀ ᐊΡˣ ᑲ ᐊᐣσᓀᵪ

∇ Ρ Γᓄᐊᐣ∆Γᓀ ᐅ·ᑭᓓᓴᵊ Vᔨᑊ ᐊᐊ ᐅΡᒪ

43) ᓀᓐΡᔨᑊ (2) ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐣᓀ, Γ Δᒪ ᑲσ ᐅΡ ᒪᒧᓀ ∇ Ρ Δᖞᓀ ΔΔᒪ *ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔˣ Galilee 44) ·Δᵊ ΠΛᓇ·∇ Ρᓴᑊ Ρ ΔΡϽᐸᵊ, ᐊ·Δᐣ *ᑲ ᑲᓄᒪᒪ·ᐊᓀ ΡᘁᒪσϽᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ΡΡΔ·σᑢᑲσ·Δᓓᐟᐧ ·Δσᑯᔪ ΠΛᓇ·∇ ᐅᑕΡˣᵪ 45) ᐊΛ ᑲ ᑕ·Ρᔨˣ ᒪᒪ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔˣ, ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ·Δσσσᑦᐊᑲ Ρ Γ·ᓄᑕᒪᑲ ∇ ᐅΠᓗᑯᑊ·ᐊᓀ, ᐊᖞ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒪᑲ·ᐊᓀ ᑲΡᓇ ϥᑯᵊ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᐅϽᑕΓᓂᑢ ᖃᐣᐅᓴᕮᐊΓˣ Jerusalem ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·Δ·ᑲΠˣᵪᵏ ᐊᐣᖞ ᑲᔪ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ Ρ Δᔩ·ᐊᑲ ·Δ·ᑲΠ·Δσˣᵪ

46) Γᑕᖞ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᓴᑊ ΔΔᒪ Ρ ᐊσ Δᔩ *ᑫᓇ Cana ᐅUᓇ·∇ᓀˣ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ·Δ ᐊΡˣ ᑲ Δᒪ ᐊᐣσᑲ, ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Ρ Δᒪ ᓄΓᓇᐅᑲϥᑫ σΛσᵪ Ρ ᐊᐣ Δᒪ ᐅΡᒪ·Δσˣ ∇ Ρ σᑲσᓀᑭ *l* ᐅ·Ρᓀᓴᵊ ∇ ᐊᑯᓀᑢᒪ ΔΔᒪ *ᑲ<ᕮσᔨᒥˣ Capernaum 47) ᐊΛ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ∇ Ρ Λᑕ·Ρᔦσᑢᒪ ᑭᓴᓀᵊ

4.44 ᒪΠᐟ 13.57; Lᕮᑲ 6.4; ᕮᐅᑲ 4.24ᵪ **4.45** ·i᙮ 2.23ᵪ **4.46** ·i᙮ 2.1–11ᵪ

k **45)** ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·Δ·ᑲΠˣ: ·ᐊ<ᑕᵊ 2.13ᵪ

l **46)** ᐅΡᒪ·Δσˣ ∇ Ρ σᑲσᓀᒻ: ᐊΓ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᓄΡᑕ·ᐊᑲ ΡᑭᐅΡᒪᵊ ∇ᕮᐊᑦ ∇Π<ᖞ Herod Antipas ᑲ Ρ ΠVᑕΓσᑢ ᑲᕮᐊᕮΔ Galilee ᐊΡ, ᐣᕮΔᐅ Perea ᐊΡ ᑲᔪᵪ

ᑲᕄᐊᕄᐃ ᐊᐳˣ, ᔑᑎᓴˣ Judea ᐃᑕᖅ ᐁ Ρ ᐱᐅᑐᒍᓂᒃ, ᐅ Ρ ᓰᓗᒃ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ Ρ ᐊ·Δ<ᓀᒍᓂᒪᒃ, Ρ Ρ·∇ ·ΔΡ·Δᑯᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ<ᕽᓂᓴᒥˣ Ρ ᐱᒪΡᐊᑯᓂᒃ Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓀᒍᓐ, ᐊᓵ ᖃᑲ ∇ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ.

48) ᑎᖅ ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᓐ: ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ∇ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓀ·∇ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑭ·Δᓰᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑦᑲᑭ ᑲ·Δᓐ Ρ ᑲ Ս·∨ᑕᓀᒃ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᓐ.

49) ᐅ Ρ Δᑯᓐ ᑕᖅ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·∇ᑕᑯᓀᒃ: ᑕᑲ ᓴ ᐱᓵᓐ ᑎ·ᓯ ᓂ>ᒃ ᓂᑕᐱᓄᑎᓂ.

50) ᑎᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅ·∇ ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᓐ: ᐱᖅᓐ ᐊᓂᑭ·∇ᓐ, ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓀ ᑭᑯᓀ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ Δᓂᓂ ᐅ Ρ Ս·∨ᑕᓐ ΔΔ ᑎᓀᓀ ᑲ Ρ Δᑯᒃ, ᒥᖅ ᑲᓂ Δᔑᒪᒐᒃ ∇ Ρ ᐊᓂᑭ·∇ᒃ, 51) ᒣᑲ ᑕᖅ Δᑯ ∇ ᐊᓂ Ρ·∇ᒃ ᐅ Ρ ᓇᑭᖅᑲ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᐞ ∇ ᐱ ·Δᑕᒪᑯᒃ: ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓀ ᐅᓵ ᑭᑯᓀᒃ, ∇ Ρ Δᑯᒃ.

52) ᐅ Ρ ᑲ·ϥᑎᒪᐞ ᐊᓂᐟ ᒪᓴ ∇ Δᔑᓴᓂᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓇᐊᓴᓂᒃ ᐅ·ᑭᓀᓴᓐ, ᐅ·∇ᓵ Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᐞ: ᐱᑎᓇᑯ ∇ᓂ Δᓵ·ᑲ ᐊᐱᑕᑭᔑᑲᑳ ∇ ∨ᔑᑯᑎ<Δᑲᓴᓴᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᒃ ᐅᑭᔑᓀ·ᐊᐱ·ᓄ·Δᓐ, ᐅ Ρ Δᑯᐞ 53) ᐅ Ρ Ρϥᑕᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐅUUᒪ ᒪᓴ ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᑲ Ρ Δᑯᒃ ᑎᓀᓀ Δ·∇, ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓀ ᑭᑯᓀ ᑲ Ρ Δᑯᒃ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ∇ᑕᑵᖅ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᓴᓂᓂ Ρ Ս·∨ᑕᒧᐞ.

54) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊᓵ ᓂ·ᓵ ᑎᓀᓀ ∇ Ρ ᐱᐅᑎᒃ ᔑᑎᓴˣ ∇ Ρ ᐱᑕ·ΡᔑˣΔΔᒪ ᑲᕄᐊᕄᐃˣ ∇ Ρ ᑐᑕˣ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑭ·Δᓰᓐ.

Δᒪ ·ᐊᔑᐱᓴˣ ∇ Ρ ᐱᒪΡᐊᑵ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓀᓀ

5 1) ᐊᐱ ∇ Δᓵᓴ·ᑲ Δᔑ·∇<ᑲ Ρ ᒪᒐᒃ ᑎᓀᓀ ·∇ᑎᑎ *ᑐᕄᐅᑎᕽᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ∇ Ρ Δᓵᓴᓐ, ∇ Ρ ᐅᑎᑎᓀᓂᑲ ᑲᔑ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·<ᑲᒪᒥᑭᓂ·ᐊᑵ ΔΡ Ꭻ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓵˣ. 2) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᖅ ᒣᐅᐅᓀᓐᒥˣ ᐊᐳ ∨ᔑᑯ ᓀᑲΔᑲᓂᑲᓂᓀᓂ ΔΔᒪ ·ᐊᑲᐳᐞ ∇ ᐊᐳᑭᓐ ∇ ᓰ·ᓂ·ᐊᓇᑲᑭᓐ ᑲᔑ ᑕᐱᓇ·ᐊΡᑌᑭᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑕ·ᑲᓐ ΔΔ ᓀᑲΔᑲᓂᑲᓂᓀᓂ ΔΔᒪ ∨ᓕ Ρᑎᓇᑲᓂᓴ·Δ Δᓵᓴ·ᑲᑌᒥˣᵐ ∨ᑦ ᓀᑕᵑ Bethzatha Δᔑᓂᑲᑌ Δ ᓀᑲΔᑲᓂᑲᓂᓀᓂ, Δ<ᕽᐅ Hebrew Δᔑᑭ·ᑏ·Δᓂˣ. 3) ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐱᒥᔑᓇ·ᐊᑵ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᑎᓇ·ᐊᑵ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᑲ, ∇ᑲ ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓀᑲ·ᐊᑵ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂ>·Δᐊᐳ·ᐊᑵᵒ 5) Ρ ᐊᐳ ᐃᒪ ∨ᔑᑯ Δᓂᓂ ᐊᓵ ᓂᑭᒥᑕᓇᑔ·ᓵᓂ (38) ᑕᑦ ᐅᐊᑭ ∇ ᐊᑯᓂᑭ. 6) ᑎᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ

---

m **2)** ᑭᑎᓇᑲᓂᑔ·Δ Δᖅ·ᑲᑌᑦ: ᒥ Δ·∇ ∨ᔑᑯ ᑲ Δᔑ Δᖅ·ᑲᑌᒥ·ᐊᑦ ΔΔ ᐅUᓇ.

n **2b)** ᐅᐅ·∇ ∨ᑦ ᖃᑕ Bethzatha ᑲ Δᔑᓂᑲᑌᑲ ᖃᑲΔᑲᓂᑲᓂᓀᓂ. ᐊᓂᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᔑᐱΔᑲᓂˣ ∨ᑌᑎᑕ Bethesda Δᔑᓂᑲᑌ.

o **3)** ᐊᓂᑕ ᖃᑌᐅᔑᐱΔᑲᓂˣ Ρ ΔᔑᐱΔᑲᑌ 4 ᐅᔑᐱΔᑲᓂᓀᓂ, ᐅᐅ ∇ ΔΡᑐᒪᑲᑦ: ᐅ Ρ ᐱᑐᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᐱᓂ Ρ ·ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲᒥᓴᑲᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓴ ᓇᓂᓂᑎᕽ Δᑯ Ρ Δᑭᓴ ᑲᑎ∨Ρᖃᖃ *ᐅᑌᑲᑲᓇᒪᓇ ∇ Ρ ᐱᓇᓵᔑᓂᑲ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲᒥᓴᑲᓂᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᓂᐱᓂᔑ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ <ᑯᐱᐞ ∇ ·ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲᒥᓴᑲᑦ Ρ ᒥᓇᐊᐳᐊ ᐊᓂᓇ Δᑯ ᑲ Ρ Δᓰᓵᓴᓂᒃ.

▷ P ·◁<Lᵉ ▽ ∧Γ⅁ơơᑦ, ⅁·b꒷ ▽ P⅁ơĿᑫ ◁ᓵ P·ᓄ꒷ Γ Δ·▽ ▽ P Δ⅁◁ᑲơᑦ, ▷ P bₒȡᵉ: PₒC·▽Ċᵉ Δₒ Ր Γₒ◁ᑲᓄᵉ? ▷ P Δȡᵉ꒷

7) ΓC꒷ b Δd꒰ Δơ b ◁dd⅁ơ꒰: b·Δᵉ ◁·Δ⊳ ơC⊳·◁ᑭ Ր <dᐱ▷ᐠ ◁ᐱ ▽ ĿĊbΓᓄbᵇ ơᐱ꒷ ⊐·b ᑕᓄ Δd ▽ ∧ᔦᑲᵉ, ◁ᓵ dCᵇ ◁·Δ⊳ ơĊՐȡ.Δᵇ ▽ <dᐱᐠ꒷

8) ᑎᓀ ΔCᓄ ▷ P Δȡᵉ: ·◁ơᓄᵇᵉ, ▷Ċ∧ₒᵉ PC∧⅁⅃ᵉ, ∧⅃ᓀᵉ, ▷ P Δȡᵉ꒷ 9) ᑫĿᵇ ◁◁ Δơơ P Γₒ◁ᑲ꒷ ▷ P ▷Ċ∧ȡᵉ ▷C∧⅁⅃ᵉ ▽ P ∧⅃ᓀᐠ꒷

Γ Δ·▽ *▽ ◁·ᓄ∧·ΔPᔪbơơᑦ ◁ᐱ ᑲ P ∧⅃ᓀΔᐠ꒷ 10) ΓC ᓄ ΔΔ ᑲ ▷Ր ᑲₒơơdᐠ ▷ơᑲơᓄ·Δ ⅄·◁ᵃ: ◁·ᓄ∧·ΔPᔪbᵉ ▷ᓄ, ▷ P Δdᵃ꒷ ᑲ·Δᵉ ΔₒU⅄ₒᵉ *P⅁⅁ₒᓭ·▽·Δơȡᵉᵖ Ր ∧Γ·Δ⅁ᓀᵉ PC∧⅁⅃ᵉ, ▷ P Δdᵃ꒷

11) Γᓄ ᑲ Δ⅁ ₒ·9C·◁ᐠ: ◁◁·▽ ᑲ P ∧ĿΡΔᐠ Γ ▷·▽ ᑲ P Δ⅁ᐠ, ▷Ċ∧ₒᵉ PC∧⅁⅃ᵉ, ∧⅃ᓀᵉ, ơPΔᵇ꒷

12) Γᓄ ▷ P ᑲ·9ΡΓdᵃ: ◁·▽ᓄᵉ ◁◁ ᑲ P Δơᓄᵇ?

13) ◁◁ Cᓄ ᑲ P ∧ĿΡΔᐠ ᑲ·Δᵉ ▷ P P⅁ơĿᑦᵉ ◁·▽ᓄₒᵉ Δơ꒷ ◁ᓵ ◁ᓄᓀ ᑎᓀ ΔΔĿ P ▷Ρ Ĺİ, Γ Δİ ▽⅁ ᐸՈₒơᐠ ⊐·9ᓄΔ ▽ P Δ⅁ ·◁ơȡdΔՈᑭᐠ꒷

14) ȡ.9 Cᓄ Γₒ·◁ ᑎᓀ ▷ P Γᑲ·◁ᵉ *ᑭᑦ◁ₒΓ▽·Δbᑦdˣ Δơ Δơơ·◁ᵉ꒷ ▷▷·▽ᓄ ▷ P Δȡᵉ ᑎᓀ: Δₒᓄ9 ◁ᓵ P Γₒ◁ᑲ꒷ 9d Γₒ·◁ ◁ơ Ŀᑭ⅁Cᑫ꒷ ₒ·◁ᐠ ◁·◁⅄Ղ 9dᵉ P ᑲ İ⅄ᐅՈᑭdᵉ꒷ P ΔP⅁꒷

15) Γᓄ ᑲ Δ⅁ Δᓀᐠ ◁◁ Δơơ ▽ P ◁·Δ·ΔCĿ·◁ᐠ ΔΔ ▷ơbơᑭ·Δ ⅄·◁ᵃ, ᑎᓀᑭᵉ Δơ·▽ơ·◁ᵉ ᑲ P ∧ĿΡΔdᐠ꒷ 16) ΓCᓄ ▷▷Ĺ ▷Ր ▷ơbơᑭb ᑲ ▷Ր ĿՐ Γdᓄbᑦ◁·◁ᐠ Δơ ᑎᓀᑭᵉ, ▽ P ⊃CΓơᓄ ΔΔ·▽ ▽ P ∧ĿΡΔ·▽ơᓄ ▽ ◁·ᓄ∧·ΔPᔪbơơᑦ꒷ 17) ▷▷ Cᓄ ᑎᓀᑭᵉ ▷ P Δ⅁ ₒ·9Ċd·◁ᵉ: ơᵊUU ◁<ᓄ ∧d ∧⊃Cᑫ ▷·▽ ◁ₒPᑭ·Δᵉ, Γᓄ 9ơᵉ ▽⅁ᑲ·bᑦ Ր Δₒₒᑭᓄᵊᵉ꒷

18) Γᓄ ▷▷·▽ ▷Ր ▽ P ΔP⊃ơᑫ, ▷ơbơᑭ·Δ ⅄·◁ᑦ ◁·◁⅄Ղ ▷ P ₒȡ.Ɔᓄ◁ᑲ.◁ ▽ ·Δ ơᑫ·◁ᑫ ᑎᓀᑭᵉ, bᑭᵉ ·Δᵉ ▽C Δ·▽ ▽ P ∧dₒΓơᑫ ◁·ᓄ∧·ΔPᔪbơ ▷ₒᓭ·▽·Δᵉ, ΔΔ·▽ ▷ᓄ bᔦ PᑫLơ⊃ ơᵊUU ▽ P ΔP⊃ơᑫ; Γ Δ·▽ PᑫLơ⊃ b⅁ ◁∧UĊdᑭ, bᔦ ơᵊ ∨⅄·bᵉ ơC∧UĊdᑭ ▽ P Δ⅄P·ᑫơᑫ꒷

5.10 ơᓀĿᓀ 13.19; ᑫₒĿᓀ 17.21꒷

p **10)** P⅁⅁ₒᓭ·▽·Δơȡᵉ: 9UL⊀ₒ▲bơᵊ ▷ₒᓭ·▽·Δᵉ P ΔₒU Ր Lₒ ◁ₒPₒ.·◁P<ᵉ ▽ ◁·ᓄ∧·ΔPᔪbᑦ꒷ ·◁<Cᵉ ▽PᓄCᑭ 20.10; ·i꒰ 5 16: 17; 7.23; 9.14; 16꒷

ᐅ·ΔĊ° ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐅ·Δᓗ·Δ° ᑭᓴᕀ

19) ᒥᔅ Δᒪ ᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δάᓇ°: Ս·ᐯᒪᑲ° ΔΔ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇძᑲ᙮ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ ᑲ·Δ° ᑎΛᓇ·∇ ٩ძ° Ċ ᑐᑕᓗ°, ʌძ ∇ᔨ ·ᐊ<ᒪᑲ ᐅᑌᑌ° ∇ ᐃᔭᑐᑕᒥᓂᑲ᙮ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐊᔭᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ᙮ 20) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐅᐸᓗᒪ° Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪᓇ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ძ° ᐅ·ᐊ<ᑕᐊ° ∇ᔨᑎᑲᒪᙳ ᔨ·ᑲ ᖁᐱᐃ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭ° ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᑕᐊ° ᑭᑭᐊᓄᑭΔᓇ° ᒥ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐊᐱᐃ ᐅᓄ ᑲ ᑐᖁᑌᑭᔅ, ᒥᒪᑕᑌᑲᒪᙳ 21) ᔨ·ᑲ ᐊ·∇ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᑲ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗᐊᑲ ᑲ ᓂ>ᓂᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ ∇ ᒥᓇᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δ°, ٩·Δ° ᐯᔨ·ᑲ° ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ ᐅᒥᓇᓇᒪ° ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δ° ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᐞ Δძ ᑲ Δᓄᓂᒪᙳ, 22) ᔨ·ᑲ ᐊ·∇ ᐅᐸᓗᒪ ᑲ·Δ° ·Δ° ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ ᐅᑎᐸძάᓇ°, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑲ ᑕᔅ ᖁᑭᓇ ᑎ<ძᓂ·∇·Δ° Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ° ·Δ° ᒥ ᑎ<ძᓂ·∇ᓂᙳ, 23) ᒥ ᐯᔨ·ᑲ° ᖁᑭᓇ Δᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᑭᒥΔᓄᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ° Ċᐱᔅძ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑭᒥΔᓄᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ ᐅᔨᓗᒪ°, ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ᑲ ᑭᒥΔᓄᓂᒪᓄᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ° ᑲ·Δ° ᐅᑭᒥΔᓄᓂᒪᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱΔᔨᓂᓄᐅძᓂᙳ,

24) Ս·ᐯᒪᑲ° ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇძᖁ: ᐊ·∇ᓄᓂძ ٩ ᓄᑕˣ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇ° ᖁᔅ ᑎᔅ·∇ᔨᓂᒪᓗ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔨᓂᓄᐅᓂᓗ, ᐅᑕᑋ° ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δ° ·Δᑲ ٩ Δᔭ·ᑲᖁᓇᓄᙳ, ᑲ·Δᔭᑲᖁ, ·∇ᑎ ∇ ᐊᑋᓗ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᓂˣᙳ 25) Ս·∨·Δ° ᑭ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂ: ᐱᒥᓇᑲ ᓴ ᑕ ᐱᐅᑭᑭᓴ, ᐊᓄ ᓴ ძ ᐅᑭᑭᓴ ᐊᐱ, Δᑭᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓄ ᑲ ᓂ>·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑎ·ᓄ·Δᓂᓂ Δᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓴᓇ, Δᑭᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓴ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲᓇ, 26) ᔨ·ᑲ ᐊ·∇ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᑲ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓴᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δ° ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ, ᒥ ᐯᔨ·ᑲ° ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓴᓇ° Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᓇ ٩·Δ° ᒥ ᑲᓴᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δ°, 27) ᖁᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑲ Δᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒪ° ᒥ ᑎ<ძᓂ·∇ᓂᑲ, ᐊᓂᑲ *ᑭᑏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐅ·Δᓗᓗᒪ° ᑎᓄ·Δ·ᐊ°ᙳ 28) ٩ძ ᒪᒪᑕᑌᑲᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᓂᓇძᖁ, ᐊᓂᑲ ᐊᓄ ·∇ᔭᐟ Ċ Δᔨᓴᓇ ᐊᐱ ᖁᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔅ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ٩ ᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑎ·ᓄ·Δᓇ°ᙳ 29) Ċ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓂᔅᑲ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔨ ᓇΔᓂ·Ċᙳ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇΔᔨᑎ٩·ᐊᑲ Ċ ·ᐊᓂᔅᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ Ս·ᐯ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᓂˣᙳ Δᑭᔅ ᖁᔅ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑎ٩·ᐊᑲ Ċ Δᔨ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ·Δ° ᑭ ᐅΔᓇᓕ·ᐊᓂ·Ċᙳ

ᐊᑎ ·∇ᑭ ᑭ٩ᓂᒥᑲ ᒥᓴᕀ ∇ ᐅᑭᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓇˣ

30) ᔨ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᑐ: ᑲ·Δ° ᓂ° ٩ძ° ∇ ᒥᒥ ᐯᔨძᔅ° ᓂ Ċ ᖁᔅᑭᑐᓇ°ᙳ ∇ᔨ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᖁ ∇Ċ ᐊ ᓂᵅᑌᑌ, ᓂᑎᔨ ᑎ<ძᓂ٩ᙳ ·ᖁᔅᖁ°

5.29 Ċᓂᕋ 12.2ᙳ

ʟ b ΔJ⁾ Π<dσ⁾ϙ>c, <d>ʟ b·Δc σ⁾Ω⁾ϧc σc σΠ⁾ϧC·J·Δc, ⊳Π⁾ϧC·J·Δc ʟ < b P Λ ΔJ⁾σ⁾⊳b.

31) Pʟ⁾Λc σ⁾ϧC Π<rPΠr⁾>c P b⁾ϧCiLΠr⁾>c, b·Δc ΔʟʟC U·V PĊ Δσ⁾C·Δr⁾. 32) <i> Cʟ dĊb b Π<rPr⁾b. σPϙC·J·<dc ⊳Π<rP·J·Δc b Δ⁾ϧPr⁾b ∇ U·VLbσ⁾σb. 33) P P ΔJ⁾σʟ·<d·<db <i·Δ⊳b P b·ϙPi·<db ·iϧc John ⊳ P Π<Ωĉc Δ·∇ U·V·Δc. 34) b·Δc ·Δc <i·Δ⊳ Δσ⁾σ σ<dʟσ·Jr P Π<rPr⁾b, Γ Δ·∇ ∇C ·∇r Π<rPi b ·ic b P ΔJ⁾ CJ⁾r⁾b, Pϧ·<d P Λi⁾PΔdϟb. 35) ·<dʟd⁾σb ∇ Γ·⁾ϧʟdσb P Δ·⁾ϧ⁾ϧ <i ·ic Pσ⁾ϧ·Δb, P P Δ⁾σĉϧ·<d ϧi9 P ⊳r Γ·⁾σC⁾b ⊳·<dʟr·Δc. 36) ϧ·<db ΔCʟ σCiʟ PrΠ<rPr⁾d·Δc <iΛb <i<d ·ic b Δ⁾ϧPr⁾b, Δσ ʟ <i⁾ϧP·Δϧc b P JJb <i<d σcUU P PJʟiʟc, Γ·<i⁾ϧ⁾ϧ <i⁾ϧP·Δϧc ⁾σd ∇ʟCiL b Π<rPrdʟc U·V ∇ P Λ ΔJ⁾σʟ⊳b <i<d ·∇<rJr⁾b. 37) ·Δc <i<d ·∇<rJr⁾b P b Λ ΔJ⁾σʟ⊳b b4 ·Δc σΠ<rPr⁾b. b·Δc ·Δb P P ⊳r ⁾σCr⁾ϧ·<d ⊳Π·⁾σ·Δc, b4 b·Δc P P ⊳r ·<i<Lr⁾·d·<i ∇J⁾ϧ·dr⁾ϙ. 38) b4 b·Δc P P PPʟ⁾bdr⁾ϧ·<d ⊳ΠPJ·Δc, <dʟ b·Δc PU·VC·ΔLr⁾·d·<dc Δσ b P Λ ΔJ⁾σʟ·<db. 39) Pϧ⁾ϧ·bʟr⁾⁾ϧb ΔΔL PrΠ⁾JΛΔ9·Δσˣ <dʟ Γ ΔL σJr <i⁾rΓc ΛLΠr⁾·Δc 9 Δʟ·bʟr⁾⁾ϧb PΠ⁾ĉʟ, Γ ⊳ʟ ΔL PrΠ⁾JΛΔ9·Δσˣ b ΔJ⁾ Π<rPr⁾d⁾c. 40) b·Δc ΔCʟ P ·Δ Λϧ⁾bb·Δr⁾ P <i⁾<Λb ΛLΠr⁾·Δc.

41) b·Δc ·Δc ΔL Δσσˣ σJr <iJ⁾ϧ<dr⁾ PrΔ⁾ĉdr⁾·Δc. 42) PPϙσΓσσˡ ΔCʟ <dc ∇Π⁾ϧ·Δ<Λb, ∇ib ∇ PPʟ⁾br⁾·∇b PLiLσJ P LPV⁾b. 43) σ⁾UU ⊳Π⁾Jσbr⁾·Δc σPΛPPʟ, b·Δc ΔCʟ P ·Δ ⊳ĊΛσr⁾, Pʟ⁾Λc Cʟ dĊb <i·Δ⊳ Π⁾Λϧ·∇ ·Δσd ⊳Π⁾Jσbr⁾·Δc ΛPPr⁾, <iΓ ·<d P b ⊳ĊΛϧ·<i. 44) Pϧ·<d PΓ·⁾ĉϧ·<d ∇ Γσ⁾Π<Λb ΔΔ Γ·ϧPΓd·Δc, b·Δc ΔCʟ PJJ <iJ⁾ϧ<dr⁾ϧ·<d Γ·ϧPΓd·Δc <i·∇ bJ VJdr LPiLσJ 9 Γσ⁾σPʟ<c, <dσJΔ 9J U·VC·Δ<Λb ΔΔ·∇ b ΔJ <i⁾<Λb?

45) 9d σc Δ⁾σΓJ9b P LiP Δ⁾ϧPJC·<db <d σ⁾UU Pϧ·<d ∇ϧ⁾Π<rΛc, <i⁾ ʟ VJb ∇ LJΠ<rPΓ⁾b, <iΓ ·<d Jr⁾ Moses b <iVσJϧC·∇c. 46) Pʟ⁾Λc U·V P U·VC·<i·∇d<ʟc <d Jr⁾, 9σc PĊ P U·VC·Δˡ, σc <dʟ b P Π<rPr⁾ ΔΔL ⊳JJΛΔ9·Δσˣ.q

---

5.33 ·ic 1.19–27; 3.27–30. **5.37** Lr⁾ 3.17; Lʒb 1.11; ʒ⊳b 3.22.

q **46)** Jr⁾ ⊳JJΛΔ9·Δσˣ: Γ ʟ Δ·∇σ b P CJCˣ i·<db Δd σCˡ ϧ⁾c Lr⁾ϧΔbϧc 9UiLr⁾ϧΔbσˣ b <i⁾σPc.

47) ᐃᓂ·∇ ᑕᔭ ∇ᑲᒃ ∇ U·∨ᑕᓗ·∇ᒃ ᐅᑐᔪᐱᐃ9·ᐃᓇᵃ, ᐊᓂᵃ ᐃᑕᔭ ᓂᵃ 9 ᑭ ᐃᔪ U·∨ᑕᒣᒃ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧ ᑭᔭᔨ ᐃᐃ ᓂᒃᓂᓗ·ᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᐧ.

ᑭᔭᔨ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓕᒐᒃ ᓇᓂˣ ᒥᑦ·ᔭᒃ **ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐧ**
(ᒪᑎᐟ 14.13–21; ᒪᔪᵇ 6.30–44; ᔅᐅᵇ 9.10–17)

6 1) ᐸᓂᒧᔭ ᓇ9 ᑭᔭᔨ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐃ ᐊᒃᒥˣ ᐃᐃ *ᑲᔅᐊᔅᐃ·ᐃ ᓴᒃᐃᒃᵃ Sea of Galilee, ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᑕᐃᐱᐅᐃᔪᔨ Tiberius ᓴᒃᐃᒃᵃ ∇ ᐃᔪᓂᒃᑌᒃˌ 2) ᑭ ᑭᑭᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᐧᵃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐟ·9ᓄᓂᑌ ᒃ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒥᓂᓄᐅᑯᑌ, ᐊᓂᔭ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒥᓂᑌ ᐅᒪᒪᒃᑭᑭ9·ᐃᓇᵃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑐᑕ·ᐊᑌ ᐃᐃ ᒃᔪᑯᓂᓂᑌˌ 3) ᑭᔭᔨ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑭ·∇ ᐱ·ᒃᑎᓵˣ, ᒥᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᐱᒪᒃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᐧᵃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᒃˌ 4) ᒥ ᐊᓄ ᑫᒃ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᔨᓂᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᑭᒃᒪᒥᑭ·ᐊᒃ *∇ ·ᐃ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃ ·ᐃ·ᒃᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᒃˌ 5) ᑭᔭᔨ ᐃᑕᔭ ∇ ᐊᐅᓵᐱᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᐧ ∇ ᐱ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᒃ ∇ ᐱᓵᓬᑯᔪᐧˌ ᒥᑕᔭ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᒃᓄᓵᒃ ᐱᔅᐊᐳᵃ Philip ᐊᑎ 9 ᐅᑭ ᐊᑦ·∇ᐅˣ ᒥᑭᒪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑲᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑯ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃˌ 6) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ᑯᑭᐊᒃ ᐱᔅᐊᐳᵃ Philip, ᐊᓂᔭ ·ᐃᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑦᵃ ᐊᓂ ·ᐊ ᐃᔪᑭ9ᓵ

7) ᐱᔅᐊᐟ Philip ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴ·9ᑕ·ᐊᵃ: ᒥᔭ·ᐊ ᓄ·ᔭᒃ (200) ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓄᓂᔭᒃᔪᒥ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᐊᓴ ᐊᑦ·∇ˣ <·9ᔪᒃᵃ ᒃ·ᐃᵃ Ć ᑌᐱᔭᓂ·ᐊᒃ ∨<ᑭ ᒃᑭᓴ ᒥ ᑭ ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐸᵃ ᐅᑯ ᒃ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᒃˌ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ

8) ∨ᔪᒃ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑐ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᵃ ∇ᵃᑕᔨᐅ Andrew, ᔭᐃᒪᵃ ᐱᑕᔨ Simon Peter ·ᐃᑭᑭ·∇ᔭᵃ, ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ: 9) ᐊᔭ ᐅᒪ ᐅᔭᑭᓂᑭ ᓴᓇᵃ ∇ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᒃ <·9ᔪᒃᓂᒃᓄᔭᐃ ᐸᐟᐟᐃ barley ᒪᓄᓂᓂˣ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑎᒃᓂ·ᐃᓂᒃˌ ᒃᔾ ᓂᔪᵃ ᑭᓄᓴᐃˌ ᐊᓂᵃ ᑕᔭ 9ᔪ ᑌᐱᔭ·ᐊᐸᵃ ᐅᑯ ᒃ ᐅᔭᒥᓄ·ᐃᓂᒃˌ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᓄ ᑎ ᒥᑕᔨᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᑕᐸᵃ?

10) ᑭᔭᔨ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓄᓂᑯᒃ ᐅᓇᐱᐃᑯᒃ ᐅᑯ ᓄᑭᓇˌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃˌ ᑭ ᒪᔭᑯᓄᓄᒃ ᑕᔭ ᐃᐃᒪˌ ᒥᔭ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᑭᐃᓇᐧ ᐅᓇᐱ·ᐊᒃ ᓄᑭᓇˌ ᓴᓂˣ ᒥᑕ·ᔭᒃ (5000) ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᓄᓇᐸᔨˌ 11) ᑭᔭᔨ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓴᵃ ᐅᓂ <·9ᔪᒃᓂᒃᓄᔭᐃᵃˌ ᒥᑕᔭ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓴᓴᑯᒪᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᓴ·ᐃᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᵃ ᒥᓂᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐊ·ᒪᓂᒃˌ ᒥᔭ ∨ᔪ·ᒃᵃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ ᑯᔪᵃ ᑭᓄᔭᐃᵃ ᒃ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᓴ·ᐃᓇᒪˌ ᒥᓂᒃ ᒃ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᓂᒃˌ 12) ᒥᔭ ᐃᐃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᒃ ᑌ·ᐃᔪᓂ·ᐊᒃˌ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓵᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓴᐧᵃ: ᒪᒧᔭᑭᓄᒪᒃ ᐃᓂ ᒃ ᐃᔭᔪᑭᑭᵃˌ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑎ ᒥᒥᓵᒃᑌᑭᵃˌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵃˌ 13) ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᑭᓵᓇ·ᐊᵃ ᐃᑕᔭˌ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᑭᵃ (12) ·ᐃᔪᐃᒪᒃᓄᔪᵃ

---

r 7) ᓂ·ᔭᒃ (200) ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓄᓂᔭᒃᔪᒃ: ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔾ 9 ᐅᑎᓗᒃ ᓂ".ᔭᓂᑦ (8) ᑭᓗᔨ ᑭ ᑭᑎ9·ᐊᓄᑭᒃˌ

▷ ρ ⌋ᓴᑭᓇᑐᐊ·ᐊᓪ ᑲ ρ Δᓴ·ᑲᒧᓂᓄ ΔΔ ᐊᓇᓪ ᐸᕄᕉΔ <·ϥᒪᑲᓂᑲᓄᓴᐞ ΔΡ ᑲ ρ ·Δᓗᓂᓄᓂ„

14) ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓴ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕ⌋·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᒪᑲᑭᑭ·Δᓂᓄ ᑭᓴᓗᓪ ᑲ ρ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᓄ, ρ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ·ᐊᐊ Ս·∨ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᒪᐸᒥ⌋·Δᓂᓄᒪᓪ*s* ᐊ·Δ·Δᑐᑲ, ρ Δρᑐᐊᑲ„ 15) ᑭᓴᐟ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ρ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᐞ ᖃᑕᑐ ∇ ·Δ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓇᑲ ∇ ·Δ ᑲ·ϥ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒪᑲᓂ·ΔΔᓇᑲ ᐊᓖ Δᓐᑕᓗᑲ„ ρ Δᓱᓄ ᑕᓴ ·∇Π <ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓭᑲ ∇ ρ ᐊ·Δ ∨ᔪᓇᑲ ·∇Π„

ᑭᓴᐟ ∇ρ ᐱ⌋ᓴᐟ ΔΔᒪ ·ᐊᑭᑎᓂᐱ
(ⅬΠᖏ 14.22–33; Ⅼᕗᑲ 6.45–52)

16) ρ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓭᑯᓂᓂᑲ *ᑭᑭᓄᐊⅬ·ᐊᑲᓭᑲ ρ ᓭᓗᐱ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓂᓂ„ 17) ρ ᐳᓗ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᒪᓂᓂ ∇ ρ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓴᓵ·ᐊᐊ⌋·ᐊᑭ ΔΔᒪ *ᑲᐸᕗᓂᓂᒣᒥᓂ Capemaum ΔᓭϤ„ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᐊᓂ Πᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ Ⅼᑯ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ ρ ᐱ ᐅΠᓗᑯ·ᐊᓪ Δᓂ ᑭᓗᓪ„ 18) ᐊᓵ ρ ᐊᓂ ᑭᒥᓄᑦ, ∇ ᑭᓂ Ⅼᒪᑲᓴᑲᑲ Δ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓪ„ 19) ᐊᓵ Ⅰ·Δᓪ ᓂᐟᓗᓪ ᑯⅬ ᓂ·Δᓪ ᑕᑎᐸΔᑲᓪ*t* ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥᓴ·ᐊᑭ ∇ ρ ᐊᑦ>ᔪ·ᐊᑭ, ᐅ ρ ·ᐊᐸⅬ·ᐊᓪ ᑭᓗᓪ ∇ ∧⌋ᓴᓂᐟ ΔΔᒪ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓂ ∇ ᐱᓭᓴᑲᒥᓂᐟ Δ ᑭⅬᓪ ᒥᑕ ρ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᑭ·ᐊᑲ„ 20) ᐅ ρ ᑲᓂᓂᑯ·ᐊᓪ Δᑕᓴ: ᓂᓪ ᐅᓴ! ϥᑯ ᓴᑭᑭᑲ! ᐅ ρ Δᑯ·ᐊᓪ„ 21) ᑎⅬᑲ ρ Δᓴᓖ⌋ᑲ ∇ ·Δ ᐳᑭᐊ·ᐊᐟ„ ᑎⅬᑲ Δᑕᓴ ·∇Π ρ ᒥᓵᑲ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ·Δ Δᓵ·ᐊᐟ„

Δᑭᑲ ᐸᑎᓂ·ᐊᐟ ∇ ρ ᓇᓭ⌋ᓴ·ᐊ·ᐊᐟ ᑭᓴᑭᓪ

22) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂᑲ ·∇Π ᓇϤ ᓇᓵᐟ ΔᓇϤᑲᒃ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓂᓂ ·∇Π ᑭᓴᐟ ᑲ ρ ∧ᐅᑭᐟ, ∇ρᓵᑎᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᐊ·Δᐳᑲ ∇ ρ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᐟ, ∇ ρ ᑭϤⅭ⌋·ᐊᐟ ∇ ρ ᒥᒥ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭⅬᓂᓂ ∇ ρ ᐊᐳᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ, ᔪ·ᑲᓴ ᐅ ρ ᑭϤᓂⅬ·ᐊᓪ ᑭᓴᓪ ∇ ρ ᐊᓂ ᐳᓗᓗᓂᑲ, ∇ ρ ᓇᑲⅭᐅᑯᓂᓄ Δᑕᓴ *ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊⅬ·ᐊᑲᓇ, Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ∇Ⅽ ∇ ρ ᐊᓂⅬᑭᐅᓂᓄ„ 23) ᑯᑲᓴ Δᑕᓴ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ρ ∧ᐅᒥ Ⅽ·ρᔪᓵⅬᑲᓪ ᑭⅬᓪ, ·∇Π ᑕΔ∧ᕄΔᐳᐠ*u* Tiberius ᐅᑌᓇˣ ∇ Δᔪᓂᑲᑌᑲ ∇ ρ ᐅⅭᐅ·ᐊᑭ Δρ ᑲ ∧ᐊᒪᔪ·ᐊᑭ„ ∨ᓓ ΔⅬ ρ Δᔪᒥᒥᓵ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑎᓵᓂᓂ ᑲ ρ Ⅽᔪᐊ·Ⅼᓂᓄ Δᓂ <·ϥᒪᑲᓇ ᑲ ρ Δᔪ ᓇᓵᑯ⌋ᓂᓄ ᑭᓴᓪ„ 24) ᐊ∧ ᑕᓴ Δρ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ρ ᐸᑎᓵ·ᐊᑭ ᑲ ρ ·ᐊᐸᑕ⌋·ᐊᑭ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᐊᐳᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᓴᓪ ᑲᔾ

---

s **14)** ᑭᑎᓵᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥ⌋·ΔᓂᓄⅬᓪ: ·ᐊᐸⅭᓪ 1.21„

t **19)** ᓂᓪ ᑯⅬ ᓂ·Δᓪ ⅭᓗᑎᐸΔᑲᓪ: ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓪ ᓇᓵᓪ ᑯⅬ ᓂᑯ·Ⅽᓂ ᑭᔭᐊᒥⅭᔾ 6 km„

u **23)** ᕆΔ∧ᔾΔᐳᐟ Tiberius ᓗ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑲ ρ ᐊᐳᑲ ᓂᑲ∧ᐊᓄˣ ΔᓇϤᑲᐟ ᑲᔭᐸᔭΔ·Δ ᓗᑲΔᑲᓂˣ Sea of Galilee„

ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂ, ᒥᑦ ᕿ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ ᓴᓕ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐃᓂ ᑭᒧᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᒪᒍ·ᐊᖏ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ<ᔭᓂᓴᒥˣ Capernaum, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓵᒍᓇ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᓴᓕ˚ₓ

ᑭᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑎᒥᓕ ·ᐃ˚ ᑲ ᐱᒧᑎᒥᓵᑦᑫᖏ <·ᕿᒪᑲ˚ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᖏ

25) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᒥᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐊᑲᒥˣ, ᒥᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿᑎᒧ·ᐊ˚: ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒧᕿ, ᐊᓇᐱ ᐅᒧ ᑲ ᑕ·ᑭᔨᓇ˚, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐊ˚ₓ

26) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᕿᑕ·ᐊᐃ: ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᒼᑲ: ᑲ·ᐃ˚ ᑭᑐᑎ ᓵᓴᑐᓂᐅᓕᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑕ·ᐁᑕᒉᑲ ᓂᒪᒧᑲᑎᕿᑫ·ᐃᓇ˚ₓ ᐅᐅᓵ ᑭᑐᑎ ᓵᓴᑐᓇ·ᐃᒪ·, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒉᑲ <·ᕿᒪᑲ˚ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐃᓂᓂᔦᒪᑲ˚ₓ 27) ᕿᑯ ·ᐃ˚ ᐃᔨᐊᓇᑭᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒥᒥᑦ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓴᒪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿ ᑲᑎᑕᑐᔦᑲ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓵ ᓴᒪᑲ ᒥᒥᑦ ᕿ ᓄᐱᒥ ᐅᑎᓂᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃ˚ ᕿ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᔦᓇᓇᑲ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᑎᑕᑐᑲ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐊᑎᓂᐊᑲᑭᑲ ᐅᑲᓵᓴᑲ ᐁᑎᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑌᔦᕿᑫᓂᑎᔨᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐃˣₓ

28) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᑲ: ·ᐁᑯᓄ˚ ᕿ ᑐᑕᒪˣ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑲᑕᒪˣ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᑎ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇˣₓ

29) ᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐃ˚: ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐊᓇᑭ·ᐃ˚ ᑲᑎ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ: ᑌ·ᐯᔦᓂᒥᒥᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓄᓵ·ᐊᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᐃ˚ₓ

30) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑯᖏ: ·ᐁᑯᓄᓵ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᑐᑫ·ᐃ˚ ᕿ ᑐᑕᒪ˚ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᑕᑕᒪˣ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᑯᔦ˚ ᑲᔦ? ᐊᓂ˚ ᑕᓵ ᕿ ᑐᑕᒪ˚? 31) ᑯᔦᓵ<ᓄᑲ ᐃᑐᑲ ᒣ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒪᒪᑕᑲ˚ₓ ᒥ

ḃ·Δ° ·Δḃ C ᓄᑕᑦᕿ·ᑫᓗ 36) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᑦ P P ·Δᑕᒪᐅᓄᓂᒃ: ᑭᑖᓗᐱ·ᐊᕿᒋᑦ, ᓵᓄᒃ Δᑕᑦ ḃ·Δ° P ·Δ U·∨ᐊᓂᒥᓗ° 37) Δσ·∇σ·ᐊ° Δᑕᑦ ḃ P ᒋᔪᒃ ᐊᐊ ᓄᑦ, ḃP𝛼 σ ḃ ᐱἀᓗᒃḋᓄ. ᐊ·∇ᑦ ḃ ᐱἀᓗᒃḃ·Δᒃ ḃ·Δ° ·Δḃ σḃᑦ𝛼·∇σ𝛼ᒪᓗ 38) ᐊᓄᑦ ᑭᑭᔪᑯˣ σ P ᐱᐅᑭ, ḃ·Δ° σ° ΔΔ ∇ᓄᑕᒪ° ᒋ ᐱ Δᔪᑭᑫᓄ, ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·Δ° ᑕᑦ ᐊᐊ ḃ P ᐱᒋσᓵᐅᒃ: ᒋ ᑐᑕᒪ°, 39) ᐊᒥ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·Δ° ᐊᐊ ḃ P ᐱ Δᔪσᓵᐅᒃ: ḃP𝛼 Δσ ḃ P ᒥᔪᒃ ∇ḃ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᒋ ·ᐊσᐊᓓ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ𝛼·ᐊᑦ ḃP𝛼 ᒋ P·∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓓᐊ·ḃ Δᓵ·ḃᒃ ᑭᔪḃᒃ, 40) ᐊᓄᑦ ᒥ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·Δ° ᐊᐊ ᓄᑦ, ᒥᓄᒃ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᓄᓯᑕ·Δ𝛼·Δᒃ ᑭᑖᓂᑐ° ∇ ᐅ·ᑭᓓᒥᒥᓄᒃ ḃᔾ ᑎᔾ·∨ᐊσᒥᖏ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑫ ᐊᓗᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓓ·Δ° ·Δḃ ᑫ Δᓵ·ḃᖏᓓσᓄᒃ; ḃᔾ σ ḃ P·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓓᐊ Δᓵ·ḃᒃ ᑭᔪḃσᓄᒃ, P ΔPᑐ.

41) ᐅძ ᑕᑦ ḃ P ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ P ᐅᑭᑐᒪ·ᐊ° ΔΔ ∇Pᑐσᒃ, σ° ᐊᐊ <·ᑫᔪḃ° ᑭᑭᔪძᓓ ḃ ᐅᑭᒃ ∇ P ΔPᑐσᒃ, 42) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᑦ ḃᔾ P ΔPᑐ·ᐊḃ: ḃ·Δ° Δ𝛼 ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᑦ, ᔨᖏᑦ Joseph ᐅ·ᑭᓓᖏᓀ? ᑭᑭᑫσᒪ𝛼σ° ᐅUU° ḃᔾ ᐅᒪᒪ°, ᐊᓄᑦ ᓄძᒃ ·∇ᑭ ΔPᑐᖏ, ᑭᑭᔪძᓓ σ P ∧ᐅᑭ? P Δᑎᐧᐊḃ,

43) ᑭᖏᑦ ᐅ P 𝛼·ᑫᑕ·ᐊ°: ᑫძ σ˃ᑭḃḃσσᑎᑫḃ, ˃σᑐḃ! 44) ḃ·Δ° ᐊ·Δᓗ σ ḃ ᐱἀᓗᒃḋᓄ, ᑭᔪᐱ° ᕿσᒪ ∇ᑕ ᓄᖏ° ·Δძᐱσძᓄ σ ḃ ᐱἀᓗᒃḋᒃ: ᔨ·ḃᔾ ᒥ ᐊ·∇ σ ḃ P·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓓᐊ Δᓵ·ḃᖏ ᑭᔪḃᒃ, 45) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ḃ P ΔᔨᐱΔᑫσᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᕿᑎᓓσᓂᒪ°: ḃᑭ𝛼 ᐊ·Δᓗ ḃ ᑕᔨ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ḃ ᑭᑭ𝛼ᒪᒪძ·ᐊ° ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ΔᔨᐱΔᐃḃU. ᒥ ḃᑭ𝛼 σ ḃ ᐱἀᓗᒃḋძ ḃ 𝛼ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ Δσ ·∇ᐸᓓᒥᒥᖏ ḃᔾ ḃ ᑭᑭ𝛼ᒪᒪძ·ᐊᖏ, 46) ḃ·Δ° ·Δ° ΔΔ ḃ Δᑕᒪ° ᐊ·Δᓗ ∇ P ·ᐊᕿᒪᖏ ᐊᐱ Λძ ·∇ᐸᓓᒥᒥᖏ, σ° ḃ P ᐱᐅᑭᑦ° ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐˣ, σσᑕᑦ ∇ᑕ ḃ P ·ᐊᕿᒪᖏ ·∇ᐸᓓᒥᖏ, 47) U·Vᒪḃ° ᐅᐅ·∇ ḃ Δσ𝛼ძᓄ: ḃ U·∨ᐊσᒥᖏ ᐅᑖᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓓ·Δ° ·Δḃ ᑫ Δᓵ·ḃᖏᓓσᓄᒃ, 48) σ° <·ᑫᔪḃ° ḃ ᒥP·∇ᖏ ᐱᒪᑎᓓ·Δ°ᒃ, 49) ᒥᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑭᑭᐅᐊᒥ·ᐊᐸσᓄ ᐊ𝛼P ᐊ·Ḷ·ᐊᖏ ᒐ𝛼 Manna <·ᑫᔪḃ𝛼° ᐱ·ḃᑕᑲᒥḃˣ, ḃ·Δ° P ᐱᓓσ>ᓓ·ᐊḃᒃ, 50) ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᑦ ·Δ° <·ᑫᔪḃ° ᑭᑭᔪძᓓ ḃ P ᐱᐅᑭᖏ, ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐊ·Ḷᖏ ḃ·Δ° C σ>ᓓᒃ 51) σ° Δᖏ ·ᐊᐊ <·ᑫᔪḃ° ∨ᒪᑎᓓᓵᑫᖏ ᑭᑭᔪძᓓ ḃ P ᐱᐅᑭᖏ, Λძ ᐊ·∇·ᓂ° Δძ ᐊ·Ḷᖏ Λᔪᔪḃ C Λᒪᑎᓓ, ᐅ𝛼 ᑕᑦ <·ᑫᔪḃ𝛼° ᑫᒥ𝛼ḃ, ᒥ ᐅ·∇ σ·Δᓗ° ᑫ ᒥP·∇ᓗ° ᒋ Λᒪᑎᓓ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᑭˣ ḃ ᐊᓗ·ᐊᖏ, P ΔPᑐ.

52) ᐅ P σ˃ᑭᒥძἀ·ᐊ° ᑕᑦ ḃ P ΔPᑐσᒃ ∇ P ᐅᑎ ᑭḃᑎ·ᐊᖏ ᔪ·ᐊḃ: ᐊσᐧ Δᑕᑦ ·ᐊᐊ Δσσ ᑫ Δᔪḃᓵᑭᑐ° ᒋ ᒥσ𝛼ˣ ᐅ·Δᓗ° ᒋ ᒥᒋ·ᐊᑭ<°, P Δᑎᐧᐊḃ,

6.45 ᐊΔᓵᓗ 54.13.

53) ᑎᓴᐅ Δᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δά.°: U·VLb° b Δσ.d.ძb: ᑭᖏ∧° ∇b ΓΓᓕ·∇b ᐅ·Δ⊃·Δσ ◁◁ *ᑭ%Lσ⊐ ᐅb%ᑭ∇·Δᓕ┘° b⊲ Γσ·9ᓕ·∇b ᐅᑎᖏ·ᑭσ, b·Δ° ᑭ b ᑭᑭ%bძᓕά·◁ ∧iᒪᑎᓕ·Δ°ₓ 54) ◁·∇ₒ° Δძ b ΓΓᓗ σ·Δ⊃° b⊲ b Γσ·9ᓗ σΓᖏ·ᑭ, ᐅᑕᒧ° ∧iᒪᑎᓕ·Δ° ·Δb 9 Δᖏ·bᓴᓕσσ%ₓ σ b ᑭ·∇∧iᒪᑎᓕ◁ ᑕᖏ b⊲ ᑎ ∧iᒪᑎᓕᓗ Δᖏ·bᓗ ᑭᔪb%ₓ 55) ◁σᖏ σ·Δ⊃° ◁Γ ᐅ·∇ U·V ᑎ⌓·◁° ᑎ ·Δᓕσˣ, b⊲ σΓᖏ·ᑭ, Γ ᐅ·∇ U·V ᑎ⌓·◁bΓ° ᑎ Γσ·9ˣₓ 56) ∧ძ ◁·Δ⊃ b ΓΓᓗ σ·Δ⊃° b⊲ b Γσ·9ᓗ σΓᖏ·ᑭ σᑭᑭᖏb%, b⊲ σ° ᑕᖏ σᑭᑭᖏb·◁ₓ 57) ◁◁·∇ b ∧iᒪᑎᓕᓗ ·∇ᐊᓕΓᓗ b ᑭ ∧ Δᔪσᔅᐅᐅ·ₓ Γ ◁·∇ b⊲ σ° ·∇Γ ∧iᒪᑎᓕᔪ° ₓ ᑕᖏ ∨ᔪ·b° Δძ ◁·Δ⊃ ◁Jᓗ, Γ 9·Δ° ΔΔL 9 ᐅΓ ∧iᒪᑎᓕᓗ σ° ᐅΓ ∇ Γ⌓b ∧iᒪᑎᓕ·Δ°ₓ 58) Γ ᓴ ·◁◁ b ᑕᔪLb <·9ᔪb° ᑭᑭᔪძ× b ᑭ ∧ᐅΓᓗₓ b·Δ° ·Δ° ᑕ∧ᔅძ Δᔪάᓕძᓕᔪ ᑭᑭᑎ◁Γ·◁<σb Δσ b ᑭ ◁·L·◁ᓗ ᒣb manna <·9ᔪb⌓°ₓ ᑎᓴ·◁ ◁⌓ᑭ ◁·L·◁ᓗ, ᔅძᓗ ᑭ σ>·◁b, ᐅ⌓ ᑕᖏ ·Δ° ⌓ძᓕ b⊲·Lᓗ <·9ᔪb⌓° ∧ᔪᔪb ᑕ ∧iᒪᑎᓕₓ

59) ◁Γ ᐅ·∇ b ᑭ ◁ᐅᑭ⊃ᓗ ◁◁ ᑎᓴᐅ ᒣ·b ∇ ᑭᑭ⌓◁L·9ᓗ Δ◁L J·◁° *ᐅᑕ⌓Γ∇·ΔbΓძσˣ, *b<ᕽσ·bΓˣ Capernaum b ◁b·σb%ₓ

ᑎᓴᐅ ᐅᑎᑭᑭ⊃·Δ⌓° Δσ ∧ᔪᔪb ◁◁L 9 ᐅᑭ ∧iᒪᑎᓕˣ

60) σ∧·◁° Δ◁◁L *ᐅᑭᑭ⌓◁L·◁b⌓° ᐅ ᑭ ⌓ᑕΓσ ᐅᐅ, Γᔅ ᐅ·∇ b Δᑭᑭ⊃·◁ᓗ: ᐅᓴᐅ ᓴ⌓b° ᐅᐅ Δᑭᑭ⊃·Δ°! ◁·∇ₒ° Δᑕᖏ Δά. 9 ∧ᓕᑕᑭ<°? 61) ᑎᓴᐅ Δᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ σᓕᑕ·∇Cˣ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑭᑭ⌓◁L·◁b⌓° ∇ CᔪCΓσᔦ, Γᔅ ᐅᐅ·∇ b Δά.ᓴ: ᑭᑎᑭ ·Δ ◁⌓·∇ᑭᑫᐅ Δ⌓ ᐅᐅ b Δᑭᑎᔅ°? 62) ◁σ° Δᑕᖏ 9 Δₒᑕᒣb ·◁<Γᒣb *ᑭ%Lσ⊐ ᐅb%ᑭ∇·Δᓕ┘° ◁σ Δᔪᔪᐅ∧ᔅbσₒ ·∇ᑎ b ᑭ Δᔪᔪ ◁ᔅσ<°? 63) ᑭ%Lσ⊐ ᐅᑕᓗ·b° Γ·◁σσ b Γᑭᐅσₒ ∧iᒪᑎᓕᓗ·Δ°ₓ ◁·Δ⊃ ·Δσძ ᐅᑎᔪ◁ᔅ·Δ°, b·Δ° b⌓9 9ძ° Δά.<Cᓕσσₒₓ ᐅ⌓ ᑕᖏ σ° σᑎᑭᑭ⊃·Δ⌓° b ᑭ ·ΔCL·Δ⌓ძb, 9 ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᓕₒb ◁◁ ᑭ%Lσ⊐ ᐅᑕᓗ·b°, ∧iᒪᑎᓕᓗ·Δ° 9 Γσₒb%ₓ 64) ◁σC ᑕᖏ ᑭ⌓·◁ b·Δ° ᑭU·VCᓕά·◁, ᐅ ᑭ Δά.°ₓ ◁σᖏ ◁ᓴ ·∇ᑎ ◁<ₒb b ◁ძ∧Γ·Δᑭᑫᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑭ9σᒪ° ◁·∇ ᑎᓴᐅ ◁·∇ₒ⌓° ΔΔ b ·Δ U·VĈძᓕb%ₓ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ9σᒪ° b⊲ ◁·∇ₒ⌓° Δσ 9 LΓᔪΓძᓗₓ 65) Γᔅ b ◁σ Δᑭᑭᓗ: Γ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ b ᐅᑎ ·ΔCL·Δ⌓ძb, b·Δ° ◁·Δ⊃ ᐅ b b%ᑭᑭ⊃ᓕ° ᑎ ∧ά.ᓕb·Δᓗ, ᑭ%∧° ∇C Γσძᓗ σ°UU° ᐅ b b%ᑭᑭ⊃°ₓ

66) ᒥᑦᓴ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᐸᐸ·ᓱ σ∧·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑭᑭ⊃ᐊᒪ·ᐊbᓇᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇbσԺᔪᐞ, ḃ·ᐃᐞ Δᑕᓴ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ∧ ᐅᑦ ·ΔᑭΔԺᔪᐞ 67) ᒥᑦᓴ ΔΔ ḃ ᐅᑦ ḃ·Ϥᑭᒪᒃ ΔΔ ḃ ᒥᑰᔪσᔪσᓵ ᐅᑭᑭ⊃ᐊᒪ·ᐊbᓇᐞ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᐞ, Ϥᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓇ ᑭ·Δ ᓇbᔪᒃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᐞ. 68) ᓴΔᒪᐞ ∧ᑕᙆ Simon Peter ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·Ϥᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᑌᐯᑭᓴᐞ, ᐊ·∇ᓄᐞ ᐸḃᐞ Ϥἀᔪḃ·ᐊᑭᒃ? ᑭᐞ Δᑐḃ ∇ᑕ ᑭᑕᓴᐞ Δᑭᑐ·Δᐞ ḃ ᐅᑭᒪḃᵇ ∧ᒪᑎᔪ·Δᐞ ·Δḃ ϤΔᐞᑦᓴᔪᓄᒃ. 69) σᑌ·∨ᔪᑰᒥᐞ ḃᔪ ᑭ Ϥᑭἀ∇σᒥԺ ᑭᐞ ∇ ᐊ·Δᓴᐞ ᑭᑏᒪσᑐ ḃ ᑭ ∧ Δᔪσᓵ·ᐊᒃ ḃ ᑭᑌᑰԺᔪᒃ. ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᐞ. 70) ᒥᑦᓴ ḃ Δᑭᑐᒃ ᑎᓴᓵ: σᐞ Δᑐḃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅ⊃σᒥσσᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ḃ ᒥᑰᔪσᔪᔪᓵ, ∨ᔪᒃ Δᑕᓴ Δᓴᐞ ḃ ᑕᔪᔪᓵ ᒪᒥᐊᐅᐊ ᑎᓄ·Δ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᐞ. 71) ᒥ·ᐊσσ ᔪᑕᓴᐞ Judas ḃ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒪᒃ Ϥσᓇᐞ ᐊᓇ·Δᐞ ∨ᔪᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·Δσᓵ ΔΔ ḃ ᒥᑰᔪσᔪσᓵ ᐅᑭᑭ⊃ᐊᒪ·ᐊbᓇᐞ ᔪᑕᓴ ᐅᑌᑌᐞ ᓴΔᒪᐞ ΔᔭϤ᙮ᐞ Simon Iscariot ᑭ Δᔪσḃᓕ·ᐊᐞ.

ᑭᓴᔭ ∇ ᑌ·∨ᔪσᒥᔪᒃ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᓴᐞ

7 1) ḃ Δᔭ·ḃᓴᒃ ᐅᐅ ᑭᓴᔭ ᑭ ᐸᑉᒧᓴ ΔΔᒪ *ḃᕄᐸᕄΔˣ Galilee ḃ·ᐃᐞ ᑭ Δ⊃ᑕᓇ ΔΔᒪ ᒥ ᐸᑉΔᔭᓴᒃ *ᔪᑎᓵˣ Judee ᐊσᔭ ·∇ᑎ ᒍ·ᐊᐞ ᐅσḃσᓇᒥσ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊḃᒪᔪᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᓀᓇ⊃⊃ᐅᔪᒃ ∇ ·Δ σᓇᔪᒃ, 2) ᐊᔭ Ϥḃ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐅᑭᒥᓴσ ᒍ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ·Δ Δᔪᐞᐧ·ᐃḃᑎ·ᐊḃᒥᑭᓇ·ᐊᓴ ᐊḃ·ᐊᑏΔᑭ·ᐊᒥˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐅᔪᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᑭᓀᓵ,ᵛ 3) ᐅ ᑭ ḃ⊃σᔪᐞ ᒥᓴᔭ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᐞ: ᐅᒪ ᐅᒥᒪᒃᓇ, Δᔭᐞ ·ᐯᑎ ᒍᑎᐅᓵ, ·Δᓀ·ᐊ ·ᐯᑎ ḃ ᑭ ∧ᒥσᔭᐅ·ḃᐸᐞ ᒥ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᓴ Δσ ᑭᒪᒪḃᒥᑭ·Δᓀᐞ ḃ Ͻᑕᒪᐞ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᐞᐧ 4) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥᓇ·∇ ·Δ ḃ·Ϥᑭᑭᓴᒥᐞ ḃ·ᐃᐞ ᐅ ḃ ᐊϽᓇᐞ ᐅᒥ⊃ᑭ·Δᓀᐞᓇ ᑭᔭ∧ᐞ ᐊσᔭ ᐅ⊃ ∇ᔑᒥᑭ·ᐊᓵᐞ, ἀᔪᔪᐞ ᒥᓇ·∇ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ Ͻᑕᒧ·ᐊᓵᐞ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᐞᐧ 5) ᐊσᔭ ᐊ>ᔭϤ ϤᑭΔᓀ·ᐊ ·Δᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᐞ ḃ·ᐃᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·∨ᔪσᒥᔪᔪᐞᓇ

6) ᑎᓴᔭ Δᑕᓴ ᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᐞ: ḃ·ᐃᐞ σᐞ ᒪᔑ ᓇΔᓴᒥᔪᐞ ᒥ Δᔭᔑᐞᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᐞ ᐊσσᔪ Δ·∇ ᐊ∧ ᑕ Δᔑᓴᔭ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀᐞ. 7) ḃ·ᐃᐞ ᐊσᔭ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ḃ ᔑϤσᒥᔪᔪ·ᐊḃ ᐊᑭˣ ḃ ᐅᑦ ᑎ∨ᑕᔪᔪ·ᐊᒃᓇ σᐞ Δᑕᓴ ·ᐃᐞ σᔑϤσᒥᔪᒃ, ᐊσᔭ σᑎᐸϽᑕᒧ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑎᔑᑭϤ·Δσ·ᐊᐞ ∇ ᒪᒥ Δᔑᐧ∨<σσᑭᐞᓇ 8) Δᔭḃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ Δᒪ ḃᔑ ·Δ·ḃᑎ·ᐊḃᒥᑭᔪἀσ·ᐊˣᓇ

6.68–69 ᒪᑎᐸ 16.16; ᒪᕄᵇ 8.29; ᕀᐅᵇ 9.20. **7.2** ᕀΔ∧ᑎᒃᵛ 23.34; Ͻᑕᐅ⊃σᒥ 16.13.

ᵛ **2)** ᐊḃ·ᐊᑌΔᑭ·ᐊᒥˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔑᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᑭᓇ: ∇ ᑕᓵᑕ·ḃᑭᒃ ᑭ Δᔭ·ḃ Ꮮ·Δ·ᒐἀ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᒥᑎᑯᑭᑎḃσ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊḃ ᒍ·ᐊḃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅϽᑕἀ·ᐊ ᐊḃ·ᐊᑌΔḃσᑭ·ᐊᒪᐞᓇ ᐊσ∧Δᔑ·ᐊᑎ·ḃᓇᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑕϽἀ·ᐊᐞᓇ ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ ḃ ᐊᔭᑕ·ᐊᒃ σ·ᑲᓵᑯᐞ ᒥσᓵ, ᒥᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᒥḃ·∇σᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑭ⊃ᐊᒪ·ᐊᑉσᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑕᔪσᑯᑉᑲᓵ·ᐊᐞ ∧·ḃᑕḃᒥḃˣ ᑭ ᐸᑉᒥ ᐊᔭσᓵᔪ.

ᑲ Lᔨ ᓂᵃ ᓂ ᑲ Δᔅᓄ ΔİL ᑲ ·Δ Δᓬᒥᑭᓄᓬ·ᐊˣ, ᑲ Lᔨ ᓂᵃ Δᔨᕆᓄᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓬᑲᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓬᵃ, 9) ᐊᐱ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᑫ ᑫᐅᐱ ΔİL ᑭ ᐊᐅᐳ ᑲᕉᐊᕉΔˣ Galilee,

ᑭᕆᑫ ∇ ᑭ Δᔅᑫ ᑲᔨ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑭᓄᓬ·ᐊˣ ᔨᑎᐳ ᐊᑭˣ

10) ᐊᐱᔅ ΔΔ ·Δᒥᑭ·∇ᐅᵃ ᑲ ᐊᓂ İᒧᓂᑫ ∇ ᑭ Δᔅᓂᑫ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔨ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑭᓄᓬ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ٩·Δᵃ Cᔅ ᑭ Δᔅᓄ, ᑭᒧᑎᔭ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᵃ ᒧᑦᐅΔ, ᒥ ᑭ٩ᓂᒥᔭᑫ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓂ·Δᑦ, 11) ·∇ᑎ Cᔅ ᑲᔨ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒪᑲᓂᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑐᓂᔭᵃ ΔΔ ᔨ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒥᓂ, Δ·∇ ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂᑦ: ᐊᑎ ∇ᐅᑦ?

12) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ΔΔİL ᑭ ᑭᒧᒋ ᑲᓄᓂᑎ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᐱᐅᑌᓄ·ᐊᑫ ·Δᵃ ᐅᒋ: ·ᑲᐅᑲ Δᓂᓂ·Δ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᑕ, ძᑕᵏ ΔCᔅ: ᑲ·Δᵃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᐅ·ᐊᔪᐸᒪᵃ Δᓂ ∨İᒪᒥᓂᑫ, 13) ᑲ·Δᵃ Δძ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒧᑦ ᐅ ᑭ Cᔪİᒧ·ᐊ·ᐊᵃ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ძᓵ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒥ·Δ ᔨ·ᐊᵃ,

ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ ᑭᕆᑫ ΔΔİL ᑲᔨ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑲᓂᓂᑲ

14) ᐊᐱ ٩ᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ ∇ ᐊᓂ Δᔪᕆᑫ ᑲᔨ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᑭ Δᔅᑫ ᑭᕆᑫ ΔΔİL *ᑭᑭᐊᓬᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥძˣ, ᐊᒥᔅ ΔΔL ᑭ İᒧᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ, 15) ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒥ·Δ ᔨ·ᐊᑲ ΔCᔅ ᑭ İᒪᒪᑲUCᒧᑲ: ᐊᓂᵃ ΔCᔅ ·∇ᑎ ᑭ٩ᕮᑲᑌ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ, ·Δİᑲ ∇ ᐅᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒥ·Δᑦ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, 16) ᑭᕆᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᓬ·٩C·ᐊᐞ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂᵃ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪ٩·Δᵃ, ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐅᑦ, ᒥᐊ·∇ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪ٩·Δᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓬᐞˣ 17) ᑭᔅᐱᵃ ᐊ·Δᐳ ·ΔᑐCˣ ᑲ ΔᓬUᓂᑫ ᐅᑎᓷCᒪ·Δᓂᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵃ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ٩Cᵃ ᑭᔅᐱᵃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐˣ ·∇ᑭᒪᑲᓄ·٩ᵃ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪ٩·Δᵃ, ٩L ᓂᵃ ᐱძ ·∇ᑭᒪᑲᓄ·٩ᵃ ᓂᑭᑭᑐ·Δᵃ, 18) ᐊᐊ·∇ ·ΔᓂძΔΔL ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᑌ, ·Δᓂძᐅᓬᒧᐞᵃ ᐅᑭᑭΔᓷCᓬძᒥ·Δᵃ, ᐊᐊᐳᑫ ·Δᵃ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᔪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭΔᓷCᓬძᒥᓂᑫ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔪᓂᔅᐅძᑌ, ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ·Δ٩ ᒥᒧ·∇ ᑲ ·ᑲᐅძU·∨ᑌ Δᓂᓂ, ᑲ·Δᵃ Cᔅ ٩ძᵃ ·ᐊᔪᕆ٩·Δᵃ ᐅCᓵᒧᵃ ᑲ Δᔪᑭᑫᑌ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓬᵃ, 19) ᒧᒧᔅ Moses Δᑐᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂძ·ᐊ Δ·∇ *ᐅᓬᓂ·∇·Δᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ Cᔅ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᑲ Cᔪᔪᑲ ᐅΠᐱᑐCᒧᵃ Δ·∇ ᐅᓬᓂ·∇·Δᵃ, ·∇ძᓂᵃ Cᔅ ·ᐊ ᐅᑭ ᓂᔪᔪᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓬᵃ,

20) ᐅ ᑭ ᓬ·٩Cძᵃ ΔCᔅ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐊᑎᓄᓂᑫ: ᑫᑭᓬᑲ Δᑐᑲ *Lᑭᐊᑲᑲ ᑭCᑦᔅ·ᐊᑐᑲ!ᴵᵛ ᐊ·∇ᓂᵃ ·ᐊᑲ·٩ᓂᒧᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ Δძᵃ,

---

w **20)** Lᑭᐊᑲᑲ ᑭCᑦᔅ·ᐊᑐᑲ! ᒥ Lᔨ·Δᵃ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δძᒧ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂᓂᒥძᒧ ∇ ᑭ·ᐊᔅ·٩ᔅᖏძᒧ Lᑭᐊᑲᑲ·ᑲᵃ,

21) ᑭᓴᐣ ΔCᓵ ᐅ Pᓇ·9C·<ᐞ: Vᔪᐢ PᑎᐊᓄP·Δ° σ P ΔᔭᑫV ∇ <·ᓂᐱ·ΔPᔪᖅᐢ, ᑲPᓇ Cᓵ P P ᒪᒪᑲUĊᓇ·<ᒋ„ 22) ⊥ᒧᓴ Moses P P Δὰ.ძσძ·<ᒋ *ᒋ PPᓇ·<ᒋCᓵᑫᓂᑎᔪᖅ, ὰ·Δ° ·Δ° Lᒃ ⊥ᒧᓴ ᐅᑎὰ.ძσᑫ·Δσˣ P ᐅᑭLᖅᓗᓄ°. ΔP·∇σ·<ᐣ ძᓗ·<ᒋ<σᓂ, Γ ·∇ᑎ ὰ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᓴᖅ„ ⊥ᓪᓂ P PPᓇ·<ᒋCᓵᑫ·ᓱ·<ᒋᖅ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᖅ <ᒋᓇ·Δ° *∇ <·ᓂᐱ·ΔPᔪᖅσσᓂᖅ„ 23) Pᓵᐱ° <·Δᐳ ·Ρ·Δᔪᓴᓵ ΔᔭᑎᑫΔᐣ ∇ <·ᓂᐱ·ΔPᔪᖅσσᓂᖅ ∇ᖅ Ր ᐳσᒥᖅUᓗσσᓂᖅ ⊥ᒧᓴ ᐅᑎὰ.ძσᑫ·Δ°, ·∇ძᑫ° ΔCᓵ ·∇Ր σᓵᑫσᒥᓪᔪᖅ ᒥᓗ∇ ∇ P Γ.ᓄ<ᒋᐳ<ᐣᖅ <ᐊ Δσσ ∇ <·ᓂᐱ·ΔPᔪᖅσσᓂᖅ? ᐅ P Δὰ.ᐞ„ 24) 9ძ ·Δ° ∇C ·<ᐊPᑦᐳΔ ∇ᔭ ·<ᒋ<Cᒣᖅ Δᔭ ᐅᓇ.·<ᐞᔭ·∇9ᖅ, ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᔭ ·ᖅᐳ·ᖅᖅ Δᔭ ᐅᓇ.·<ᐞᔭ·∇ᖅ, ᐅ P Δὰ.ᐞ„

ძσᑫ U·V Γ ·<ᐊ PᑎLσᑐ ὰ ᐅὰ.<Lᓴ Ր ΛiᒪΔ·∇σᓴ ∇ ΔPᑐ·<ᐣ

25) ᒣ·ὰ <ᐣσᒪ P ΔPᑐ·<ᐣᖅ ΔΔL ᑐᙆᐅᖏᙆ<ᐊᒥˣ ὰ <ᐣᐳ·<ᐣᓴ: ὰ·Δ° Δᓇ Γ·<ᐞ° ᐅᓄ ὰ ·Δ ὰ·9σᔭᓴ·<ᐣᓴ Pσὰbσᓗᒥᓪὰ.σᓴ? 26) ᓇᓵ9 ΛᓴᓂძJ ⊥ᖏ ΛძJ PPᑐ! ὰ·Δ° <·Δᐳᐞ 9ძ° ᐅᑎძᓗᐞ„ ძσᑫ Γ Δ ∇ P9σ·L·<ᐣᓴ ᐅσὰbσᓗᒥᖅ Γ·<ᐞ° ᐅᓄ PᑎLσᑐ ὰ P ᐅὰ.<Lᓴ Ր ΛiᒪΔ·∇σᓴ ∇ <·ᒋ·Δσˣ? 27) <ᐊΛ Cᓵ C·Pᔪˣ <ᐊ ὰ P ᐅὰ.<Γᓴ, ὰ·Δ° <·Δᐳ ᐅ ὰ P9σ·L᐀° <ᑎ ·∇Pᓴ„ ὰPᓇ Cᓵ Pᓇ·Δᓵᑦ PPᑫσ·Lὰ.° <ᐊ Δσσ ·∇Pᓴ, P Δᑎᐣᖅᓴ„

28) ᒣ·ὰ Cᓵ ∇ PPᓄᐣᒪᑫᓴ PᑭᐣᓇΓ∇·ΔὰΓძˣ ᑭᓴᐣ P ᔆძ·∇ ∇ ΔPᑐᓴ: U·V ᓇ PPᑫσΓᓴ? PPᑫĊὰ.·<ᒋ ᓇ ·∇Pᓴᐞ? ὰ·Δ° σ° ᑎΛᓇ·∇ σᑎᓁCᒧ·Δσˣ σᑐᑎ Λᔆᓪᓄ <ᐊ·∇ Cᓵ ὰ ΛΔJσᔆᓪᐅᓴ U·V·Δσ·Δ, ὰ·Δ° Cᓵ Pᓇ·<ᒋ P PᑫσὰᓪJ·<ᐣ·<ᒋ„ 29) σ° ΔCᓵ ·Δ° σPᑫσᒪᓄ ·Δ° ὰᔭ <ᐣᓴ σ Λᐅᑭ, σ P Λ ΔJσᔆᓪᐅᓴ ΔCᓵ, P ΔPᑐ„

30) Γᔆ Γᓇ·<ᒋ ᐅ P ὰ·9 Cძὰ.·<ᐞ„ ὰ·Δ° Cᓵ <·Δᐳ ᐅ P ᐅᑎᑎὰ.ᓪᐞ„ ὰ·Δ° <ᐣσᓵ Lᔪ ·ὰᐳᖅ P ᐅᑭᑭᓴJσσ ΔΔ·∇ Ր ΔJ·∇Λᓪᐱᓴ„ 31) σΛ·<ᐞ ΔCᓵ ΔP ὰ P Lˑ<ᒪΔᑎ·<ᐣᓴ ᐅ P U·V<σᒧL·<ᐞ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ ΔPᑐ·<ᐣᓴ: <ᐊ Cᓵ.PJσσᓴ PᑎLσᑐ ὰ P ᐅὰ.<Lᓴ Ր ΛiᒪΔ·∇σᓴ, <·<ᒪᔭ ᓇ C LLὰᑭᑭ9·<ᐞ <ᐊᐱᓴ ·Δ° ·<ᐊ Δσσ <ᐣᓵ ὰ ΔJᑭ9ᖅ? P Δᑎᐣᖅᓴ„

ᔪLὰσᓵᓴ ∇ P LᒧσᓵᐅᐣC Ր Cძὰ·<ᐣᓴ ᑭᓴᐞ

32) ΔP <ᐣσC *Vᔆᐊᒧᓴ Pharisees ᐅ P ᓄC·<ᒋ·<ᒋᐞ ὰ ᕮᑎᓄσᓴ ∇ Pᒧᒪ CᒪLᓴ Δσ ᑭᓴᐞ„ Γᓵ Δ <ᐊΛ ᐅძ Vᔆᐊᒧᓴ ὰᔪ

7.22 ᒣσᒧᓴ 17.10; ᔆΔΛᑎᓴ 12.3„ 7.23 ·i° 5.9„

*ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᔭ·ᐊ·ᐊᐣ *ᑲᓇ·ᐁᒥᑫ·Δ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᔭᐣ ᒥ ᐊ·Δ ᑕdᓇᓂᒃ Δᓂ ᒋᔭᓰ, **33)** ᒋᔭ Δᑕᔭ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ·ᓄᔭ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᒥ·Δᓪᒧᓂᓂᒪ. ᐊᔭ ᖃᒃ ᐁ ᐅᑭᒋᔭᒃ ᒥ ᒪᒍᑦᓐ ᒥ ᓇᓪᑲ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐱᒥᔭᓂᐅᑦᒃ, **34)** ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓇᑐᓇ·Δᒪ Δᑕᔭ Δ ᐊᐱ. ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑕᔭ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲ·Δᓪᒪ, ᐊᓂᔭ ·ᐁᑎ ᓂᓐ ᖃᒋ ᐊᑦᑦᓐ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᔭᑭᑐᓪᒪ ᒥ ᐱᔭᔪᑲᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓐ.

35) ᑭ ᑲ·ᖻᑎ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᔭ Δᑭ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓪ·Δ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ: ᑎᐱ ·ᐊ Δᔭ·ᖻᓐ, ᒥ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓪ·ᐊˣ Δᑕᔭ? ᑯᓂᖻᔭ ·ᐁᑎ ·Δ Δᔭᑐᒃ ᑲᕁΔᑲᓐ Greeks ᐅᑐᑌᓇᒥᓂˣ ᑲᔪ ᓴᓪ·ᓴᑕᑕᓂᑲ ᑭ·Δᒥᑎᓇᑲᓂᒥᓇᓂᓐ? ᑯᓂᖻ ᐅ ·Δ <ᐟᐟ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑐᖻᓇᓐ ΔΔ ᑲᕁΔᑲᓐ? **36)** ·ᐁᑯᑐ·ᖻᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑎᓄ ᑲ Δᑕˣ. ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓇᑐᓇ·Δᒪ. ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᑕᔭ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑲ·Δᓪᒧ, ᔑ·ᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᖻᔭ ᐊᑦᑦᓐ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᔭᔪᒪ ᑲ Δᓂᓇˣ? ᑭ Δᑎ·ᐊᒃ.

ᑲ ᑕᔭᑕˣ ᒥᓴᔭ ΔΔ ᓂᐱ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓪᔭᑲᖻᒪᑲᑲᓂᓂᑲ

37) Δᔭ·ᑲᒃ Δᑕᔭ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑᑭᔑᑲᑲᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑭᓪᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᐊᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓗᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑᑭᔑᑲᑲᒃ, ᒥ Δ ᐊᐱ ᒋᔭᔭ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·Δ ᐁ ᑭ ᔪᑯ·ᐁᒃ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᒃ: ᑭᔭᐱᵊ ᐊ·Δᔪ ·ᓇᑕᑦᐸ·ᖻ·ᐊᑫᵊ, ᒪᓄ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᓇᓪᑲᑲᒃ. ᒥᔭ Δ ᑕ ᒥᓂ·ᖻ, **38)** ᒪᑦ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲᒃ Δ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᔑᐱΔᖻ·Δᵊ: ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᑌ, ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌΔˣ ᑕ ᐅᑭᑭ·ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᓪᐱ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓪᔭᑲᖻᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᓂᐱ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ. **39)** ᑭᖻᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᑲᵊ Δᓂ ᑲ Δᓇᓗ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓴᔭ, ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐊᒁ·ᑲᵊ ᖻ ᐅᑕᐱᐃᓇᓂᒃ ᐊ·ᐁᓄᐃᓇᔨ ᖻ ᐱᐯᔪᓂᒥᑌᔨᓪ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊᓂᔭ ᒪᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᑭ·ᐊᓂ·Δᓪᒧ ᐊᐊ ᐊᒁᑲ, ᐊᓂᔭ ᑲ ᒪᓴ ᒥᓴᔭ ᑭ ᐅᐱᐃᓇᓪᒧ ᐅᑭᑭΔᓄᑕᔨᒧ·Δᓂˣ.

ᐯ<ᑲᵊ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓄᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᒥᓴᒧᵊ ᐊ·ᐁᓄᐃᵊ ᑌᓇ·Δᓂᒃ

40) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵊ Δᑕᔭ ΔΔᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᑦᐊᵊ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓂᒃ, ᒥᔭ ΔΔ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᐊᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐊᔭ·ᐊ<ᒥᒥᒃ ᑭᖻᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎ<ᒋᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪᵊ!ˣ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ.

41) ᑯᑕᑲ Δᑕᔭ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᑫᑭᓇᒃ ᐊᒥ ·ᐊᐊ *ᑭᖻᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓪᒪᒃ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᓪ·ᐁᓂᒃ!

ᐊᓂᑕ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅᔭ ᑕ ᐱ ᐅᒋᓂ ᑲᕁᐊᕁΔˣ Galilee ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᓇᓪᐸᒥᒃ! **42)** ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᓇ ᑭᑭᐅᔑᐱΔᖻ·Δᵊ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᓂᵊ

7.37 ᕁΔᐱᑎᑲᔪ 23.36. **7.38** Δᓂᑭᑦᕁ 47.1; ᔪᑲᕁᕁᑦ 14.8. **7.42** ᒪΔᑲ 5.1.
x **40)** ᑭᖻᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒥᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪᵊ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵊ 1.21.

◁◁ ḃ ᑭ ᐅᓴ<ᒥᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑕḃ~ᓂᑭ ᑌᐱᑎˣ David, ᔑ·ḃ *ᐯᑕΔᐅᒥᑉˣ Bethlehem ᒋ ᑕᔑᓂᑕ·Δᑭᑦ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐅᑌᓪ·∇ᵃᔪ ΔΔᒪ *ᑌᐱᶜ David ḃ ᑭ Δᔑ ᐅᑕ·Δᓂᑦ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·◁ᵇ, **43)** ᒥᔅ ΔΔᒪ ∨<ḃᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ◁ᐳ~ᓂᒪ·◁ᵃ ᐅd ḃ <ᑎᓂ·◁ᑦ, ◁·∇~ᵃ Δᓗ·Δᓂ·ᑫᵃ, **44)** ◁ᓂᵃ·ᶜ ◁·Δᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δ ᑕdᓴ·◁ᵃ, ḃ·Δᵃ ᑕᔅ ◁·Δᓗ ᕆdᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·◁ᓭᵃ.

Δᑭ ᓂḃᓂᓭ·Δ ᔨ·◁ᵇ ∇ ᑭ ·Δ ᑌ·∨<ᓂᒪᓭ·ḃ

45) ᒥᑕᔅ *ḃᓴ·∇ᑭᕆ·Δ ᔑᒪḃᓂᓵᵇ ḃ Δᔑ ᑭ·∇ ᓴᓭḃ·◁·◁ᑊ ΔΔ ∨ᕄ◁ᓭᐞ Pharisees ḃ<ᔪ *ᑭᑭ◁ᓴᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᵃ ḃ ᑭ Δᔑᓂᓵᐅd·◁d<~ᵒᵃ, ᒥᑕᔅ ḃ Δd·◁ᑊ; ·∇d~ᵒᔅ ·∇ᑭ ∧ᓴᓭ·∇ᑫ? ᐅ ᑭ Δd·◁ᐞᵃ.

46) Δᑭ ᑕᔅ ᔑᒪḃᓂᓵᵇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴ·ᕆᑕ·◁·◁ᐞᵃ: ḃ·Δᵃ ·Δᓗ Δᓂᓂ Δᔑᑭᑭᑐᓭ ᐅᐅ ḃᔑ ᑭᑭᑐᑊ ·◁◁ Δᓂᓂ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·◁ᵇᓭ.

47) ∨ᕄ◁ᓭᵇ Pharisees Δᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴ·ᕆᑕ·◁·◁ᐞᵃ: ᑫᑭᓴ·◁ ᓴ ᑕᔅ ᑭ·◁ᓂᔑᒥd·◁? **48)** ·Δᓗ ᓴ ◁·Δᓗ ᐅᓴᓭ·∇·Δᓂᓂ dᒪ ᔪᔦ ∨ᕄ◁ᓭᵇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·∨<ᓂᒪ·◁ᵃᵃ? ḃ·Δᵃ ◁·Δᓗ! **49)** ᐅd ∨ᒪᑎᓭ·◁ᑊ ḃ·Δᵃ ᐅᑭᕆᑕᓴ·◁ ᒧᓭᑊ Moses ᐅᑎᓴdᓂᑫ·Δᵃᵔ ᑭᑏᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᑭᒥd·◁ᵃ ᒥ ᓂᔑ·◁ᓴᑎᓭ·◁ᑊ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᐞᵃ.

50) ᓂḃᑎᒪᔪ Nicodemus ᑫ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·Δ ∨ᕄ◁ᓭᵇ, ᒥ ·◁◁ ḃ ᑭ ᓴᓭḃ·◁ᑊ ᑭᔪᓭᵃ ᐅᑕᓴˣ Δ·∇ᑎ, ᐅ ᑭ ḃ·ᑫᒥᒪᐞ Δᑕᔅ ᐅ·Δᒥᐅᓴᓴ·∇·Δᓂᓂᒪᐞ: **51)** ḃ·Δᵃ ΔᓴU<ᓄᵃ *ᑭᑎᓴdᓂᑫ·Δᓂᓴᵃ ᒥ ᐅᓴᓵ·◁ᓴˣ ◁·Δᓗ, <ᓂᒪ ∇ᑕ d ᑭ ᓄᑕ·Δᑊ ḃᔪ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑊ ∇ᔑᒥᑫᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᐞᵃ.

52) ᑭ ᓴ·ᑫᑕᒧᵇ Δᑕᔅ: ᑫᑭᵃ Δᓴ ᑭᑐᒥ *ḃᔦ◁ᔦΔˣ Galilee? "◁ᵒ ḃ·ᑫᒥḃᵃ, ◁ᑐ~ᓴᐞᵃ ᑭᒥᐅᔑᐱΔᑫ·Δᓂˣ, ᑭ ḃ ·◁<ᑕᵃ, ḃ·Δᵃ ·Δᓗ ◁·Δᓗ ᑭᑏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎ<ᒥᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪᵃ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᒥᓭ·◁ᵃ ḃᔦ◁ᔦΔˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴ·◁ᵃᵃ.

y [53) ᒥᑕᔅ ḃᑭᓴ ΔΔᒪ ∇ᑕᔑ·◁ᑊ ḃᓂ Δᔑ ḃᑭ·∇·◁ᑊ ∇ᑕ·◁ᑊ.

ᑭᓴᑊ ∇ ᑭ ∧ Δᔑ·Δᑕ·Δᑊ Δ·ᑫ·◁ᵃ ᒥ ᐅᓭᓂ·◁ᓴᑊ

8 1) ᑭᓴᑊ Δᑕᔅ ᑭ Δᓵ *◁ᔦΔᐟ olive ∧·ḃᑎᓴˣ, 2) ·Δ< ᑭᑭᑫᐟ ᒥᓴ·◁ ᑭ ∧ᓵ *ᑭᑭ◁ᓴᒥ∇·Δḃᒥdˣ, ḃᑭᓴ ᑕᔅ ΔΔ ∨ᒪᑎᓭᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ∧ᓴᓭᑕdᐞᵃ, ◁ᒥᑕᔅ ḃ Δᔑ ᐅᓴ∧ᑊ ∇ ᑭᑭᓂ◁ᒪᒪ·◁ᑊ, 3) Δᑭ ᑕᔅ *ḃ ᑭᑭᓂ◁ᒧᒪ·◁ᑊ Δᓵdᓂᑫ·Δᵃᵔ, *∨ᕄ◁ᓭᵇ Pharisees ḃᔪ, ᐅ ᑭ ∧

7.50 ·i·ᵃ 3.1–2.

y **53)** ᑐᓴ ᐅᔑ∧Δḃᓂᓵᵃ 7.53 ∧ᓂᔅ ·∇ᑎ 8.11 ᓂ∧·◁ᐞ ᑫᑌᐅᔑ∧Δḃᓂˣ ḃ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᑕdᐱΔḃᑌᓭᓴᵃ.

ΔJ·ΔC·<·<° Δ·9·<° ∇ P ᐅP ᐅĊΛa·<ᐠ ⅂·b ΛJ·bΠᓗ·Δσˣ ∇ ·ΔP·<σᐠ Δσσ·<° b ᐅa.∨Γᓗσᖏ. ΔΔL⁵ a.<⅂Δ ᐅ P ᐅJb<·Δ<·<°. 4) Γ⁵ Δ·∇ b ΔPJ·<ᐠ: ᐅPPᓄ◁L9! ·◁◁ Δ·9 P ΓΠa. ΛJ·bΠᓗ·Δσˣ. P Γb·< ⅂·b ∇ ΔJΓ9ᐠ ∇ P ·ΔP·<ᐠ Δσσ·<° b ᐅa.∨Γᓗᖏ. 5) ⅃ᓗᑦ Moses σ P Δa.dσda.° ·◁◁ Π_o P σᓗ<Λ·L.ᓗ_aΔᐠ. <σ° ΔC⁵ P° ∇PJᑐ°? 6) ᐅᐅ·∇⁵ ·∇P Δa.·<ᐠ, ∇·Δ b·9 b⁵Pd·<ᐠ P ·◁σP·bσᐠ, ∇ ·Δ ᐅΠa_J·<ᐠ 9 ᐅP Π<da.·<ᐠ Pᓵᓵ°, Pᓵᓵ ΔC⁵ P a_·◁Pb<·Δ, ᐅσ°ᐠ ∇ P ᐅJΛΔbᐠ ΔL ΓCbΓᖏ. 7) 9ᖁΛ C⁵ ∇ b·9PΓdᐠ P C_ob<·Δ, Γ Δ·∇ ∇ P Δa.ᐠ: <·Δᖁ Pa_·<ᐠ ∇b ·Δb ⅂P ΔJΓ9ᓗ·9° L_o Γ·◁◁ σbᐠ ᐅ b Λ·L.ᓗ_a<°, ᐅ P Δa.°. 8) Γa_·<ᐠ P a_·◁Pb<·Δ ∇ P ᐅJΛΔ9ᐠ ΓCbΓᖏ. 9) ΔP C⁵ <Λ b ᓄC·<·<ᐠ Pσ ᐅP LLᒐ·◁b ∇J ∨∨Jd·<ᐠ, σCᒐ b 9Uᖁ∩ᓗ·<ᐠ Λσ⁵ ∇ P ᒐPLᒐ·<ᐠ, Λσ⁵ P⁵Λ P ΓΠ∨Jd, Δσ b<ᔪ Δ·9·<° ΔΔL ∇ σ<·Δσᖏ. 10) P⁵Λ ∇C_ob<·Δᐠ ᐅ P Δa.° Δσ Δ·9·<°: <⅂Π ◁<° ΔP b ·Δ Π<dσ·b<°? b·Δ° Δa_⁵ <·Δᖁ σ>·Δσˣ P b Δa.PΓdᓗ?

11) Γ⁵ b Δdᐠ Δσ Δ·9·<°: b·Δ° <·Δᖁ.

P⁵Λ ΔC⁵ ᐅ·∇ P ΔPJ: b·Δ° C⁵ 9σ° P b Δa.PΓᓗ_o°. <σᒐL.ᒐ°, ᐅ P Δa.°. 9d Γa_·<ᐠ ·Δb LΠ ΔJΓ99°.]

P⁵Λ⁵ b Λ ·<⅂Λ⁵b·<⅂ᐠ <⅂Pˣ b <⅂ᖁσᖏ

12) P⁵Λ⁵ Γa_·<ᐠ ᐅ P b_oa.°: σ° b Λ ·<⅂Λ⁵b·<·b <⅂Pˣ b <⅂ᖁ·<⅂ᐠ. <◁◁ C⁵ 9 ΛΓσᓵᐅᐠ b·Δ° b⁵PΠΛb_oˣ C Λ⅃Lᓗ, P ΔPJ. ᐅ b <⅂ᖁ° ·<⅂Λᖁ U·∨ 9 ᐅP ΛᒐΠᓗa.σ·<Pˣ, P ΔPJ.

13) *∨ᖁ<ᓗb Pharisees ΔC⁵ ᐅ P Δa.·<°: P° b Π<ᓗΠᓗᖁ°, b·Δ° C ᐅP PᑫᒐbUᓗ_o° ∇U·∨ᖁ°.

14) P⁵Λ⁵ ΔC⁵ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅ P Δa.°: <a_·Δ° σ° σΠ<ᓗΠᑎ, ∇σ·∇b ΔC⁵ U·∨Lb° σΠ<ᓗJ·Δ°. <⅂σ⁵ σPᑫᑕ° ∨ΓᐅPᒐ° Γa_·<ᐠ bᔪ ∇ᓵᖁ°. Pa_·<ᐠ b·Δ° PᑕᐠΔCᓗa.·<ᐠ ·∇Pᒐ° Γa_·<ᐠ bᔪ ∇ᓵᖁ°. 15) Δσσ·Δ Δᓷ⅁J·Δσˣ ΔC⁵ Pa_·<ᐠ P ·Δ ᐅP Π<dσ·∇ᒐ b·Δ° σ° <⅂·Δᖁ σ ·Δ Π<dᓗᓗ. 16) Pᔪ∧° ΔC⁵ σ° Π<dσ·∇ᖁ<°, Ć U·∨Lb° 9ᔭ Π<dσ·∇ᒐ°, <⅂σ⁵ b·Δ° σ∨Jdᓗ, σ·ΔP·Δb ◁◁·∇ ·∇ᓵᓗLᖏ b P ∧ ΔJσᓵᐅᖏ. 17) Γ⁵ ᐅ·∇

8.5 ᙀΔΛΠᖏ 20.10; ⅁ᑕᐅ▷σΓ 22.22–24. **8.12** LΠᓴ 5.14; ·i° 9.5. **8.13** ·i° 5.31.

17) Pᔭ⅁ᓵᓷ·∇·Δσ·<ᐠ: ·◁<C° ⅁ᑕᙀ⅃Γ 19.15.

ᐁᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᑫ *ᑭᑐᑐᓇᓕᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ;ᓱ ᑕ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᓇᒥᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᓅᔨᵉ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵉ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒥᒧ·ᐊᑊₓ **18)** ᓂᵉ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑭᑎᓯᓴᵉ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐁᐦᓯᒥᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓐᓴᑲ ᖁ·ᐃᵉ ᓂᑎᐸᑭᒥᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇₓ

19) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᵉ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐢ: ᐊᓂᵉ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐦᓯᒧᓚᖅ?

ᑭᔭᖅ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖁᑕ·ᐊᐢ: ᑲᐃᓇᵉ ᑭᑭᖁᓂᓯᒧ, ᑲᐃᓇᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᖁᓂᒪᓯᒪ·ᐊ ᐊ ·ᐁᐦᓯᒪᑲₓ ᑭᖏᐱᵉ ᑭᑭᖁᓂᒥ·ᐁᑯᐦᓇᵉ, ᓄᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑕ ᑕᑯ ᑭᑭᖁᓂᒪ·ᐊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᵉₓ

20) ᒥ·ᐊᵉ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᒧ ᑭᑭᓄᐸᒪᖁᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐊᒃᓴ ᑭᑕᐊᒥᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣₓ ᐯᓕ ᓇᐃᑕᑲ ᑭ ᐊᒃ ᐃᒪ ᓕᓂᒃᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ᐸᑎᓂ·ᑕₓ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᒪᒧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᑯᵉ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᵉₓ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᒪᒧ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᔪᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑭᒧ ·ᐁᐱᑯᓴ

ᓂᵉ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᓵᔨᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓯᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴ

21) ᑭᔭᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵉ: ᓂᒪᐃᓗ, ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓇᑐᓇ·ᐃᒡₓ ᔑ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐳᒡ ᐃᓂ ᑭᒪᑭᑭᕿ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑫₓ ᔑ·ᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᓵᔨᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑭᔪᓂᓇᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᓵᔭᔪᑲₓ

22) ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᓂᑲᓂᓯ·ᐃ ᔨ·ᐊᑲ: ·ᐃ ᓂᓯᑎᓯ ᒪ·ᐃᵉ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ, ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᓵᔨᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑭᔪᓂᓇᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᓵᔭᔪᑲₓ

23) ᑭᔭᖅ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐅᐅᒪ ᓓᔭᔨᐃˣ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑐᑕᒡ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢₓ ᓂᵉ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐃᖏᐱᐟˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑭᓯ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᕿᖏ ·ᐃᵉ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭᑐᑐ ᑎᐯᑿᔨᓯᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢₓ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᓂᵉ ᐊᑭ·ᐁᓂ ᑭᑭᓂᐳᒡ ᐃᓇᐢ **24)** ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓂᓇᔨᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐳᒡ ᑭᒪᑭᑭᕿ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑫₓ ᑭᖏᐱᵉ ᐁᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔨᑕᓯᒪ·ᐁᑲ ᓂᵉ ᐊᑭ·ᐁ ᒪᓕ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐳᒡ ᑭᒪᑭᑭᕿ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑫₓ

25) ᒥᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑲ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓇ ᐊᑭ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫ?

ᑭᔭᖅ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫ, ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲₓ **26)** ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐢ ᑫᑯ ᓂᑕᓓᵉ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓇᑯᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᕿᑯᓂᓇᑯᑲₓ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓐᐅᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓗ ᒥ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲᔨ ᓂᑕ·ᐊᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᐅᒪ ᓂ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᓴ·ᐊᑊ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡₓ

27) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕ·ᐊᒧ·ᐃ·ᐊᓓᵉ ᐁ ᑎᐸᑭᒪᓂᑲ ·ᐁᐦᓯᒥᑎᑲ, ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓐᐅᑲ ᐁᑭᑐᒡₓ **28)** ᒥᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ: ᐸᒪ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᐸᑯᓂᖅᵇ

---

a **24)** ᓂᵉ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᐃ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫ: ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓂᒥᑯᐸᓓ ᒣ·ᐃᓇᓄ ᓂᵉ ᓄ ᐊᐊ ᓂᑎᓂᵒ ᑲ ᑎᓂ ᐃᔨᓂᓴₓ ᒥ ᒪ·ᐃᵉ ᐅᐅ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᖁᑲ. ᓂᵉ ᐊᐊ ᒧᓇᓄ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓂᓗᓴₓ ᒥᑕᖏ ᑭᔭᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓐᐃᑲᑲᓂᓴ ᑫ·ᐃᓇᓄ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫ, ᒥ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐃᑲᓄᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓓᔭᑫₓ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ ᐁᑭᓄᑕᖏ 3.14ₓ

b **28)** ᐊᐱ ᑭᐅᐸᑯᓂᖅ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 3.14ₓ

*ᑭᖅᒪᓕᓂᐊ ᐅᑲᖏᑎᐅ·ᐃᓗᒍᓐ, ᒥᐃ ᐊᐱ ᖁ ᑭᖁᓂᒥᔪᑦ ᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᑦ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃᓚᐅᓐ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᖁᓂᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᑲ ᓂᓐ ᐁᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᖃᑯᓐ ᐁ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᑎᖁᓗ·ᐊᓐ; ᑲᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᐅᔪ ᐁᑕ ·ᐁᔪᓗᒥ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, 29) ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᔪᐅᒃ ᓂ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔪ ᓂᐯᔨᑯᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᓂᓇᑲᓂᑯᓗ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᒧᓴᑲ ᓂᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᑦᑕᙳ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

30) ᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᑕᔪ ᑭᔪᐠ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑲᑭᑐᒃ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔦᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᑯᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯᓐ.

ᐅ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊ·ᐁᓀᓇᓐ ᑌᐯᓂᑎᓂᒃ, ᐊ·ᐁᓀᓇᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒧᓄ·ᐃᓂᒃ

31) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᒧ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯᒃ: ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᓂᑐᑕᒣᑲ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᒪᐸᒪᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ *ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᒪᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓄᒧᓂᓂᔪ 32) ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᖁᒋᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ, ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᒧ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒣᔪᒥᔪ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᑭᓐ ᐁᔨᒃᔪ, ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᒧᓄ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓄᒃ·ᐃᓂᒧ·ᐁᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ.

33) ᐅᐅ·ᐁᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖁᑕᑯᓐ: ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ *ᐁ<ᐠᐊᐊᒥᔪ Abraham ᓂᑐᑕᒃᓂᒧᒥᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᒣᔪ ᓂ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒧ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒣᔪᒥᑌᓐ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᑭᓐ ᐁᔨᒃᔪ, ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᒥᔪ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓄᒃ·ᐃᓂᒧ·ᐁᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ.

34) ᑭᔭᐱ ᑕᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ: ᑌ·ᐯᒪᓄᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓇᑯᒃ, ᐊ·ᐃᒣ ᐁ ᒪᑭᐃᔨᒥᑫᐢ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᑭᑫ·ᐃᓐᓐ, 35) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᒣ ᐊᓂᑭᐊᓄᓐ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑕ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᓄᓂᓂᓂᔪ ᐃᓂ ᓄ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓗᔪ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᔨᒪ ᐱᔨᔨᓄ ᑕ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᓄᓂᓂᔪ, 36) ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭᖁᓂᓇᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᔨᔭᓐ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᓄᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᖁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᔪᑲ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ ᖁ ᐃᔨᓇᑯᔨᒥᔪᑲ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᐊᐠᐃᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓐ ᒥᐯᓂᒥᑯᔪᑲ ᐊᐠᐃᒃ·ᐃᓐᓐ, 37) ᑭᑭᖁᓂᓂᓄ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᒥᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᔨᔪᑲᒃ, ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑐᓇᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᔨᔪᑲᒃ, ᐊᓂᔭ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐃᖁ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᔨᔪᑲᒃ ᐃᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᔨᔪᑲᒃ·ᐊᓐ, 38) ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᓂᓂᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲᒃ ᓄᔭ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑌᐢᑐᑕᒪᓇᓐ, ᖁᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᔨᓂ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓄᑕ·ᐁᒃ ᑭᑎᔨᖁᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

39) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖁᑕᑯᓐ ᐃᑕᔭ: ᐁᐸᐊᐊᒥᔪ ᓂᑐᔪᔨᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᔨᔪᑲᒃ, ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᒥᔪ ·ᐁᔪᔨ·ᐁ·ᖁᓂᓐ, ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᓇᐠᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓐᓇᑯᓐ ᐁᑕ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑎᖁᓂᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᖁᓂᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᑲ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑌᐢᑐᑕᒪᓇᒃ ᐁᑕ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑎ ᓄᑕ·ᐁᒃ ᑭᑎᑎᖁᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ.

8.33 ᒪᑎᔪ 3.9: ᔭᐅᐣ 3.8.

ᐅᐅ·∇ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᑲ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᵃ σ₀·Δᵃᑦ ΔΔᒪ ∧·ᑲᑐσ·Δ·Δσˣ σ ᑭ ᐅᑎ σᑦ·Δᑭᓭᒥᵃ₄ ∨ᔪd ᐊᐊ·∇ ₀ᓭᓱᵃ, Γ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᑦ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᑌ·∨ ∧d σᑐdᓭᓭΓdᓱᵃ₄

42) ᑎᔪᑦ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓱᵃ: ᑭᑐ∧ᵃ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐ ᑭ ᐅᒪᐅᓭᓴᑭᐸᵃ ᑭᑦ ᑭ ᕿᑭΔᵗ, ᐊσᑦ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐˣ σ ᑭ ∧ᐅᑎ, Γᑦ ₀dᵗ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐊᖁᖁᵃ₄ ᑲ·Δᵃ σᵃ ∇ᓄᑕᒪᵃ σ ᑭ ∧ᐅᑎ ∧ᔪᑦᒧ₄ ·Δᵃ σ ᑭ ∧ Δᔒσᔪᐅᑲᵇ₄

43) ·∇dᓄᵃ Δᑕᑦ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑎ σᓭᑐᑕᓭ·∇ᑲ σᑎᐸᒥᒪ·Δᵃ? ᑲ·Δᵃ₄ ᑭ ·Δ ∧ᓭᑕᓭᓱ·ᐊ Δσ σᑎᑭᑐ·Δ₀ᵃ, Γ Δ ·∇ᑎ σᓭᑐᑕᓭ·∇ᑲ₄

44) ᕿ₀·ᐊ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑎ∨ᑕdᓭᒪ ᐊᐊ dᓭ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᔒ ᐊᖁᒪ, ᐊᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᒪᒥᐊᖁᐊ, ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ ᑐᑕˣ, Γᑦ ᑫᕿ₀·ᐊ ·ᐊ ᑐᑕᒪᵇ₄ ·∇ᑦᑲᑫ ∧ᔪᔪᑲ ᑭ ∧ᐅᑎ σᑕ σᔪ·∇ᑦᑭᵨ₄ ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ Ս·∨·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ∧·Δᑭᑐᓭᵃ, ᐊσᑦ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑲ₀ϥ ϥdᵃ Ս·∨·Δᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᑦᑲᑭᓭᵃ₄ ᐊ∧ ∇ ·Δ ᑭ·ᐊσᒪᓴᒪ, Γ ∧d ∇ᑕ ∇ ᑐᑕˣ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ΔᓱΠᓭᒪᵤ ᐊσᑦ ∧ᔪᔪᑲ ᑲᑭ₀·Δᑦᑭᵨ₄ ᐅᑐUUᒥdᵃ ᑲᑭ₀ ᑭ·ᐊσᒧ·Δᵃᵪ **45)** σᵃ Δᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᒪᵃ ∇Ս·∨ᔪᵃ, ᐊᒥ Δ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᑎ Ս·∨ᑕ·Δᓭ·∇ᑲ₄ **46)** ᐊ·∇ₒᵃ Δᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑕᔪᐸᑲ ϥ Π<ᒥᒥᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᒥᒥϥ ᒥ ᑭ Δᔪᐸᵃ? ᑭᑦ∧ᵃ ᑕᑦ Πᔪᐸ·∨·ᐊₒᵃ, ·∇dᓄᵃ ᑕᑦ ΔΔ ·∇ᑎ Ս·∨ᑕ·Δᓭ·∇ᑲ? **47)** ᑭᑎᒪσᑐˣ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑲ ᐅ∧ᓭᑕₔᵃ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐᵃ ᐅΠᑭᑐ·Δσσᵪ ᕿ₀·ᐊ ᑕᑦ ·Δᵃ ·∇ᑎ∧ᓭᑕᓭ·∇ᑲ, ᐊσᑦ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐˣ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑎ∨ᑕdᓭᓱᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓱᵃ₄

ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒥ ₔ ᑭᑭᒥΔₒᑕdʰ ᐊ∧ᒪ ∇ᐸᕄᐊᐊᒻ ∇ ᑭ Δσᓷᒪ ᑭᔪᑦ

48) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ϥᒪᒻ·ᐊᵃ ᑕᑦ Δᑭ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ: ᑲ·Δᵃ Δₔ ·ᑲᐅᑲ σΠᑭᑐᓭᑕᵃ *∇ ᔪ⅂ᕄΔᐅ·Δσσ·Δᐅᵃᶜ Samaritan ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭᑭᔪᑲ·ᐊᒪ *ᒪᑭᐊᑲᒻᑲ?ᵈ ᐅ ᑭ Δdᵃ₄

49) ᑎᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓱᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ σᑕᑭ·ᐊᓭ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᒻᑲ₄ σᑭᑭΔₒσᒪ ᐊ ₀ᑦ; ᕿ₀·ᐊ ᑕᑦ ᐊ₀ᓭd ᑭΠᔪᒻᵪ **50)** ᑲ·Δᵃ σᵃ Πᐱₔᐊ·∇ σₔᑐᑲᐊᓭᵃ σᑭᑭΔₒᑕdᓭᓱ·Δᵃ₄ ᐊᐅ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᑐₒᐊˣ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᑭΔₒᑕdᓭᓱᐅᵃ, ᑲᔪ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ∇ᐃₔdσ·∇ᒻᵪ **51)** Ս·∨ᒪᑲᵃ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᐊₔdᑲ: ᑭᑦ∧ᵃ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑐᑕˣ Δσ σᑭᑭ₀ΔϤ·Δₔᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ ᑕ σ>ᓭ₄

52) Γₔ·ᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ₔ·Ϥᑕdᵃ Δσ ᒧ·ᐊᵃ: Γᑕᑦ ΔΔ ∇ ᑭϤᑕᒪˣ ∇ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᒻ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᒻᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᵃ₄ *∇ᐸᔪᐊᐊᒻ Abraham ᑭ σ>, ᑲᔪ *ᑭᑎᒪσᑐ ᐅΠᐸᒥᒪ·Δσσᒪᵃ ᑭ σ>·ᐊᵃ₄ ᑭᵃ ᑕᑦ ·Δᵃ ᑭΠᑭᑦ, ᑭᑦ∧ᵃ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲₔ·∇ᑕˣ σᑭᑭ₀ΔϤ·Δₔᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ ᑕ σ>ᓭ₄ **53)** ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒥ

---

c **48)** ∇ ᔪ⅂ᕄΔᐅ·Δσσ·Δᐅᵃᶜ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵃ 4.4.9₄

d **48b)** ∇ ᑭᑭᔪᑲ·ᐊᒻ ᒪᑭᐊᑲᒻᑲ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵃ 7.20₄

ᓇᓵ ᑭᵉ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᐱᒃ ᐊᐊ ᓄᓭᓇᐸᵉ ∇<ᕆᐊᐊᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᐃᓂᓂᒪᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ? ᐊ·∇ᓗᓵ ᑭᵉ ∇ᓗᓂᑎᓭᓗᵉ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ.

54) ᑭᓵᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᑭᓵᐱᵉ ᓂᵉ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᑎᓭᓴᓪᓇᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑫᑯᵉ Ċ ᐃᓵᐸᑕᓄᵉ ᓂ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᑯ·ᐃᵉ.ₓ ᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᖅ, Γ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᓀᒃ ᓂᵉᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᒥᓵᵉ.ₓ 55) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓄ·ᐊ·ᐊᓵ ᓂᵉ ᑕᵓ ·ᐃᵉ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪ.ₓ ᑭᓵᐱᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪᓄ ᐃᑭᑐᓴᵉ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᑭᑭ·ᐊᓀᒃ Ċᐱᓵᑯ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐃᐦᒥᑫᓴᖅ.ₓ Ս·∨ ᑕᵓ ᓂᵉ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᓇ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐊᓇᵉ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᵉ.ₓ 56) ᐊᐊ ᑕᵓ ∇<ᕆᐊᐊᖏ ᑯᓄ·ᐊᓴᵉ ᑭ ᒥᑫᑕᒃ ᐱᒪᓇᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᓴᑕˣ ᓂᑭᒧᑲᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᑕ·ᑭᒧᓭ·ᐊᖏ.ₓ Ս·∨ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐊᓴᑕᵉ.ₓ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒃ ᐃᑕᵓ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞ.ₓ

57) ᐅᐅ·∇ᵓ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ: ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᑐᒃ ᒪᒧ ᓵᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑭᑕᓗᐱᐳ·ᓄᓗ.ₓ ᐊᑎ ᑕᵓ ᐃᓵ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᓴᐸᒪᑎᓴᵉ ∇<ᕆᐊᐊᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ.ₓ

58) ᑭᓵᓴ ᑕᵓ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓄU·∨ ∇ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ: ᑭ·ᓴ ᐊᐳᓴ ∇<ᕆᐊᐊᖏ, ᐊᓴᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑎᓄ·ᐃᐳᵉ ᓄᑭᑎᓄ.ᵉ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.ₓ

59) ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᵓ ᐊᓭᓄᐞ ᐃᑭ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ <ᐱ·ᒪᓭᓇᐊ·ᐊᓴᓪ.ₓ ᑭᓵᓴ ᐃᑕᵓ ᑭ ᑕ<ᓭ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᐃᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐃᑲᒥᓂˣ ᐅᑭ.ₓ

ᐊᐊ ᑭᓵᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᐊᖏ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓭᓂᑲ

9 1) ᑭᓵᓴ ∇ᓂᐱᒧᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᵉ ∨ᔨᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ ∇ᑲ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᓭᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓂᓴ.ₓ 2) *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓄᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᑯᓂᓄ: ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᒪ٩ Rabbi, ᐊ·∇ᓵᵉ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕˣ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓴ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᓭᓂᑲ? ᑯᒪ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑯᒪ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᓂᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ.ₓ

3) ᑭᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ·ᐃᵉ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᑐᑕˣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᓂᓴ.ₓ Γ ᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐊᖏᓴᐅᖏ ᑎ·ᐊᐸᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᒥᓵᵉ ᐅᒪᓵᑲᓂᑐᒥᓵᵉ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕˣ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᓂᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ.ₓ 4) ᓇᑕ·∇Ċ·ᑲᵉ ᑎ ᑐᑕᒪˣ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᵉ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᐅᖏ ᒣ·ᑲ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᓴ.ₓ ᑕ ᐱᑎᐱᑲᵉ ᐃᓴ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ٩ ᐊᓄᑭᓭᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᓂ·ᐊᓴᓵᑲ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑭ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᑭᵖˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞ.ₓ

6) ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ, ᑭᓀᑯ ᐃᒪ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᖏ, ᐊᔨᓵᑭᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᑐᓄ·ᐃᓀᑯ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᔨᓂᓇᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᓵᓴᓂᑯᐅᓂᓂˣ ᐃᓂ ∇ᖏ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓭᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ.ₓ 7) ᐅᐅ·∇ᵓ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞ: ᒪᓓᵉ, ᐊ·ᐃ ᑭᓀᐳᐞ·٩ᵉ ᐃᒪ ᓴᖏᐃᓄᑲᓂᓀᓂᓂˣ ᓭᕮᐅ·ᐊᓴ Siloam ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᖏᑲᑌᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐞ.ₓ Γ ᐅ·∇

9.5 ᒪᑎᓴ 5.14; ·ᒧᵉ 8.12.ₓ

e **58)** ᐊᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᑲᵉ ᓂᑭᑎᓂᓂ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 8.24.ₓ

∇ Δ·ᓄCL·ᐊᑌᒃ Δᔪᓂᑲᓪ·Δᵃ, ᒪᒋᓂᓱΔᑲᵃ, ᐊᒥᓵ Δ·∇ ᑭ Δᓱ·ᐊᵃ ΔᐃL, ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᑭᓗᓕ·٩ᓂᒃ, ᒥᓪ·ᐊ Cᓵ ∇ ∧ᓱᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊ∧·ᐊᵃ.

8) ΔΔ ᑲ ·Δᒋᑕᒪᓂᒃ ΔΔ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓗU ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᔪᓂᒃ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᑭ <ᔪᓴᓂᒧᓂᒃ, Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑭ ᑲ·٩·U·ᐊᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ Δᓪ Γ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᓪLCᐱᒃ ∇ <ᔪᓴᓂᒧᒃ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᵃ.

9) ᐊᓂᵃᑦ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ∇ᐊ, Γ ·ᐊᐊ. ᔪCᑲ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᵃ ᐊᐊ, ΓΓ Δᔪᓪᔪᓯ ᐅᓵ.

·Δᵃ ΔCᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᓂᵃ ᐅᓵ ·ᐊᐊ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

10) ᒥᓪ·ᐊ Cᓵ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑲ·٩·U·ᐊᵃ: ᐊᓂᵃ ΔCᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊ∧ᓴᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᵃ.

11) Γᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓪ·٩C·ᐊᵃ: ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᑭᓵᓵ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᑲᓯᒃ, ᐊᔪᓵᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᓪ ∇ ᑭ ᔪᓫᓴ∧ᓂᒃ, ᐊᒥCᓵ ᓂ ᑭ Δᑲ, Δᓵᵃ Δᒪ ᓯᕄᐅ·ᐊᒃ ᓴᑲΔᑲᓂᑲᓂᓚ. ᑭᓪᓗ·٩ᵃ, ᓂᑭΔᑲ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑐCᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᑭᓪᓗ·٩ᓴᵃ, ᖃᒪᑲ ΔCᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

12) ᐊᑎ Cᓵ ∇ᓴᒃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᵃ.

ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂᑭ٩ᓂᒪᓪ ∇ᓴᒃ, ᑭΔᑭᑐ.

ᐯᕄᐊᓯᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᑭ٩ᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ·∇ᑎ ·ᐊΛᓂᒃ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ

13) ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ·Δᓰ·ᐊᵃ ΔCᓵ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊΛᓪᓂᑲ, ΔΔᒪ *ᐯᕄᐊᓯᐞ Pharisees ∇ᔪ ᐊᓴᓂᒃ. 14) *∇ ᐊ·ᓄΛ·Δᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ Γ Δ ᐊΛ ᑭᓵᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᒃ ᐊᔪᓵᑭ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊΛᐊᒃ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ. 15) Δᑭ Cᓵ ᐯᕄᐊᓯᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᑭᒪ·ᐊᵃ: ᐊᓂᵃ ΔCᓵ ·∇ᑎ ·ᐊΛᓴᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰ·ᐊᵃ.

Γᓵ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒃ: ᓂ ᑭ ᔪᓫᓴ∧ᓂᑲ ᐊᔪᓵᑭ, ᐊᒥ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᓪᓗ·٩, Γᓵ Δᑯ ᓄᑯᒃ ∇ᔪ ·ᐊΛᓴᵃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ.

16) ᐊᓂᑕ Cᓵ ᐯᕄᐊᓯᒃ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᐊᐊ·∇ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓗ, ᐊᓂᵃ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᓗᵃ ᐅᓇᓫ·∇·Δᵃ ᑲ Δᓇᑌᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᵃ ٩ ᑭ Δᔪᑎᑭᓗᑭᓯᵃ ∇ ᐊ·ᓄΛ·Δᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ.

ᔪCᑲ ΔCᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᐊᓂᵃ Cᓵ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ٩ Δᔪ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᓯᵃ ᐅᓄ ᑎᓄ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑭ٩·Δᓇᵃ, ᑭᓵᐱᵃ ᐊᓄᑦ ∇ Δᔪᐱᒪᑎᓗᓚ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ. ᒥᓵ ΔΔ ∨<ᑲᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓕᓄᓂᒪ·ᐊᵃ.

17) Γᓪ·ᐊᓵ ᐅ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓰ·ᐊᵃ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊΛᓂᓂᑭᐸᵃ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ: ᐊᓂᵃ Cᓵ ∇ᓄᓂᒪᑲ ᑭᵃ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊΛᐃᐅᵇ? ᐅᐅᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: Γ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓄ·Δ ∨ᔪᑲ *ᑲ ᑲᓄCL·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂ.

18) ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓗ·Δ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖏ ᑲ·Δᵃ Ρ ·Δ Ս·ᐯᑕᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ Δᓭᒋᒥᒃ Δᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓂᑲᑦ, ∇ Ρ Γᓂᒃ ·ᐊᐱ·Δᵃ, ᕿᓂᒪ ∧ᐞ ᑲ ᓇᑐᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓂΡΔძᓂ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃₓ 19) ᐅ Ρ ᑲ·ᑭᒪ·ᐊᵃ: Ս·ᐯ ᓇ Γ ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᔪᓓᓗ·ᐊ? ·ᐊᐊ ᓇ ᑲ Δᓄᒃ ᐁᑲ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓓᒃ ∇ Ρ Δᔪ ᓂᑦ·ΔΡᑦ? ᐊᓂᵃ ᑕᖏ ∇·ᑲᵃ ·ᐁᑭ ·ᐊᐱᑦ?

20) ᐅᓂΡΔᔪᵃ Δᑕᖏ Ρ Δᔪ ᓇ·ᑫᑕᒧᵃ: ᓂΡᑫᑦᑕᵃ ᓂᓇ·Δᵃᑦ ·ᐊᐊ ᓂᔪᓓᓇᵃ, ᑲᔦ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓓᒃ ∇ Ρ Δᔪ ᓂᑦ·ΔΡᑦₓ 21) ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᖏ ᓂΡᑫᑕᓓᑕᵃ ·ᐁΡᑦ·ᐊᐱᑦₓ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂΡᑫᓂᒪᓓᓓ·ᐊᓇᓂᵃ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᵃ ᑲ Ρ Γᓄᐊᔭᐃᔪᑦ ᐅᖏΡᔪᔪᵡₓ ᐊᖏ Ρ ᓱV·Δ, ᑲ·ᑫΡΓᑲ! ·Δᵃ Ρ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᔪ·ᐊᓇ 22) ᐊΓᖏ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Ρ ᐅΡ ΔΡᑐᓂᑦ ᐅᓂΡΔᔪᵃ, ∇ Ρ ᔪᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓗ·Δ ᔪ·ᐊᵃ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᐊᓴ ∇ Ρ Δᓭᔪᓂᑫᓂᖏ, Ρᖏ∧ᵃ ᐊ·Δᔭ Δᓭᒃ ᒥᓴᓂᵃ Γ ·ᐊᐊ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓭ<ᒪᒃ Ρ ∧ᒪΡΔ·∇ᓂᖏ, ᑕ ᐅΡ ᓴᑭΡ·∇∧ᓭƒ ᐊ·Δᔭ *ᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔᑲΓᔪᵡₓ 23) Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᐅΡ ΔΡᑐᓂᑦ ᐅᓂΡΔᔪᵃ ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᐱΔᒃ, ᐊᓴ Ρ ᔦV·Δ, ᑲ·ᑫΡΓᑲ!

24) Γᓇ·ᑭ ΔΡ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ Ρ ᐊᑐᒪ·ᐊᵃ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓂᓂᑭᵃₓ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᓫᑐᒪᓄ Ρ Ս·ᐯᔭᵃ! ᐅ Ρ Δᓭ·ᐊᵃₓ ᓂᑫᓂᒪᓭᵃ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᐊᓄᒥᔪ ∇ ΔᔪᐱᒪΠᓗᒃₓ

25) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅ Ρ Δᓭᵃ: ᑭᔦᐱᵃ ᐊᓄᒥᔪ ∇ᔪᐱᒪΠᓗ·ᑫᵃ ᑯᒪ ᑲ·Δᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂΡᑫᓂᒪᓗₓ ∨ᔪᖏ ∇ᑕ ᑫᑯᵃ ᓂΡᑫᑦᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂ Ρ ·ᐊᐱᓗ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᓄᑯᒃ ᓂ·ᐊᑦ! Ρ ΔΡᑐₓ

26) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᐅ Ρ Δᑯᵃ: ᐊᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᑲ? ᐊᓂᖏ ᑲ Δᔪ Γᓄᐅᔭᐃᑲ Δᓂ Ρᖏᔪᔪᵃ? ᐅ Ρ Δᑯᵃₓ

27) ᐅ Ρ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᵃ Δᑕᖏ: ᐊᓴ ᐅᔦ ΡᑦᓇΡ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒃ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓭᵃₓ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᖏ Ρ Ρ ∧ᓗᑕᓗᓭ·ᐊᓴₓ ·∇ᑯᓄᖏ ·ᐊ ᐅΡ ᓄᑕᒪᑲ Γᓇ·ᐊ? ᑫΡᓇ·ᐊ ᓇ Ρᓇᑕ·∇ᑦᒃ Ρ ᐅΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᓄᒃ?

28) ᐅ Ρ ΡΡ ᓄᒥᐊ·ᐊᵃ Δᑕᖏ: Ρᵃ ∨ᔪᖏ *ᐅΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ! ᓂᓇ·Δᵃᑦ ·Δᵃ ᒧᓗ Moses ᐅΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ! 29) ᓂΡᑫᑕᒥᵃ ᑭᒪᓓᓂᑐ ∇ Ρ ᑲᓄᓭᒃ ᒧᓗᔪᵃₓ ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂΡᑫᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗᒥᵃ ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ᓂᑦ·ΔΡᒃ ᐅUᓭˣ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᑲᵡ

30) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ Δᓂᓂ ᐅ Ρ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᵃ: ᒪᒪᑲᒃ Ս·ᐯ ᐅ·∇, ∇ᑲ ∇Ρᑫᓂᒪᓗ·∇ᑲ ᐊᑎ ·∇Ρᓴ, ∇ᓂ·∇ᑲ Δᑕᖏ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊᐱΔᒃ! 31) ΡΡᑫᑕᒥᵃ ᑭᒪᓓᓂᑐ ∇ ∧ᓗᑕ·ᐊᒥᔪᒃ ᐊ·Δᔪᵃ ᐊᓄᒥᔪ ᑲ ΔᔪᐱᒪΠᓗᓂᔪₓ ᑭᖏᐱᵃ ᑕᖏ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᑲ ΡᑦΔᓄᓂᒪᓴ ᑭᒪᓓᓂᑐᵃ, ᑐᑕˣ Δᑕᖏ ᑲᔦ ᐅΠᓄᑕᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪ

ƒ22) ᑕ ᐅᑦ ᓴᑭᑭ·∇Λᓭᓓᒃ: ᐅᒪ Πᓄᐊᓇᒥ·ΔᑲΓᔪˣ ᐊ·Δᔪ Ρ ᐅᑦ ᓴᑭᑭ·∇Λᓂᓄᓂ·Δᓴᒃᑦ, Γ Δ ᑲ ΔᓇΡΓᓴ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ∇ ᐅᑦ Πᐯᑕᔪᓱᓄᒃ ᑲ Δᔪᐊᔭᓄᓴ ᑭᒪᓓᓂᑐᵃ ᐅΛᒪΠᓱᒥᓂₓ

ᒥ ᐊ·▽ ᐯᓯᒋᔪᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐᓴ. **32)** ᐊᐸᵃ ᑲ ∧ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑭ·ᐊˣ ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑯ ᓄᑉ·ᑲᓕᓄᵃ ᐊ·Δ↗ ᒥ ·ᐊ∧ᐊᖏ ᐊ·Δ↗ᵃ ▽ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓂᑉ·Δᑭᓄᖏ ▽ ·ᐊ∧ᓄᓚ. **33)** ᑭᔭᐱᵃ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓄᓄ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐˣ ᐅᒥᓄᑭᐸᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᖃᑯᵃ ᐅ ᑉ ᑭ ᑲᖅᑭᔪᓴ ᒥ ᑐᑕˣ.

34) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖃᑉᑯᵃ Δᑕᖅ: ·ᐊ·Δᑭ ᐊᓄᒥᑯ ᑭ ᑭ ∧ Δᔑᐱᒪᑎᑊ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑉ·Δᑭᔭᵃ! ᑭ ·Δ ᑲ·ᖃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·Δᓇᒪ Δᓇᖅ! ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᓴᑭᑎ·▽ᐱᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᐊᓇᒥ▽·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ ᐅᒥ.

ᐊᓄᵃ ▽ᓄᑉᔪᑊ ᐊ·Δ↗ ▽ ·ᐊᐱᔪᑲ ᐅᑕᒪᑯˣ Δᓇᖃᓴ

35) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑎᓴᑊ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ▽ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑎ·▽ᐱᓄᒥᑊ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δᒥᑲ·ᐊᵃ, ▽ ᑭ Δᓇᒪ: ᑭᑌ·▽ᓴᓄᒪ ᓇ *ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᓄᑭ▽·Δᓗᒪᵃ ᑲ Δᓄᑊ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵃᓴ.

36) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵃ: ᐊ·▽ᓄᵃ ᐊᐊ? ·ΔᑕᒪᐧΔᔑᵃ, ᑫᓄᵃ ᒥ ᑌ·▽ᓴᓄᒪᑲᓴ.

37) ᑎᓴᑊ ᐅᐅ·▽ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵃ: ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ, ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑲᑲᓄᓄᑲᓴ.

38) ᐅᐅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᵃ: ᑌᐯᑎᖏᓄᵃ! ᓄᑌ·▽ᓴᑕᒪ! ᐊᒥᖅ ΔΔ ᑲᔑ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᑲᓇᐱᒋᔪᓴ.

39) ᑎᓴᑊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᒥ ᐅ·▽ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ∧ᓵᓗᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ. ᐅᑯ ᐯᒪᑎᓄ·ᐊᑊ ᑎ ᓇ·ᑲᓄᓄᑭᵃ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᒧ·Δᓄ·ᐊᵃ: ᒥᑕᖅ Δᑭ·▽ᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊ∧ᓄ·ᑲ ᑎ ·ᐊ∧·ᐊᑊ, Δᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ·ᐊ∧·ᐊᑊ ᑎ ·ᐊ∧ᓄ·ᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓴ.

40) ᐊᓄᵃᑦ Δᑭ *ᐯᔭᐊᓄᑲ Pharisees ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ·Δᒥᑲ<·Δᑕᐧᐊ·ᐊᑊ. ▽ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ·▽ Δᑭᑐ·Δᵃ, ᒥᖅ ᑲ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ: ᑲ·Δᵃ Ꮭ·Δᵃ ᑭᑎᔑᓄᒥᓇᓵᑲ ᑫᓄᓇ·Δᵃᑦ ▽ ·ᐊ∧ᓄ·ᐊᵃ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲᓴ.

41) ᑎᓴᑊ ᐅᐅ·▽ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑭᖏᐱᵃ ·ᐊ∧ᓄ·▽ᑭᐸᵃ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭᑕ ᐅᑎ Δᓇᑭᒥᔪᑊ ᒥ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᑲᔪᓴ ᒪᑎᑭ·Δᵃ. ᓄ·ᐊ∧ᒥᵃ Δᑕᖅ ▽ Δᑭᑐᔪᓴ, ᒥΔ·▽ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᓄᑉᔪᑊ ᑫᐅ∧ ▽ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᑲᔪᓴ ᒪᑎᑭ·Δᵃ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵃ.

ᑎᓴᑊ ▽ ᑭ ᐊ·▽ᒥᑲᖅ ᐅᑲᓇ·Δᒪᓇᑲᓄᒧ·▽ᵃ

10 **1)** ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᖏ: ᑌ·▽·Δᓄ·ᐊᵃ ᐅ·▽ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᑯᑲ: ᐊ·Δ↗ ▽ᑲ ᑲ ∧ᑎᑫᔪᑲ ▽ Δᔑ Δᖏ·ᑲᑌᒥ·ᐊᓄᓄᑲ ᐊᔪᓄ·Δ ·ᐊᑲ↗∧ᑭᔪᒥᑲᵃ ᒪᓇᑲᓂᐠ ᑲᔑ ∧ᔪᓄᖏ, ᐸᑲᵃ Δᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᕿᔑᑕᑕ·▽ᖏ, ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᒧᒥᑎᑲᓴ ᑯᑌᖏᑲᑲᐠ ᑕᒪᓇᑲᓄᒧ·▽ᵃ. **2)** ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ Δᖏ·ᑲᑌᒥˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ∧ᑎᑫᖏ. ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐅᑲᓇ·Δᒪᓇᑲᓄᒧ·▽ᓴ. **3)** ·Δᵃ ᑲ ᕿᑭᑌᓇᒪᔪᑊ Δᓄᐅᑲᓇ·Δᖏ·ᑲᑕ·▽ᵃ, ᔑ·ᑲ ▽ᔑ ᐯᐯᔑᔪᓄᑊ ▽ Δᔑᓄᑲᔪᓄᑊ ᐅᑎᑎ ᐊᑐᒪᐠ ·Δᵃ ᑎ∧ᓇ·▽ ᐅᒪᓇᑲᓄᒧᒪᐠᓴ ᐅᓄᑕᔪᐠ Δᑕᖅ ᑲ Δᓄᑕᔪᓴ, ᒥᖅ ΔΔ ▽ᔑ ᓴᑭᒧᐊᓴ. **4)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᓯᖅᑭᒧᐊᓴ. ᐊᓄᓄᑲᓄ Δᖏᓴ ᒥᖅ ▽ᓄ

ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐅᑯ ᐅᓪᓚᓂᓴᒪᓗ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᓂᓲᑐᑕᑯ ᐁᓂᑕᑯᓱᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑲᓐ·ᐁᓂᒫᑲ, 5) <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ·ᐃ ᐱᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊᓱ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ, ᑕ<ᓱ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ<ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᐁᓂᑕᑯᓱᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

6) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐊ·ᐁᑎᑲᓐ ᑭᓵᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓱᑐᑕᑯᓱᓐ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ.

ᑲ ·ᑲᔨᑯ ᑲᓪ·ᐁᓂᒪᑲ ᒪᓪᓚᓂᓵ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑕᓂᓱᑲ ᑭᓵᓵ

7) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓵᓵ, ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓪᑯᑲ: ᓂᓐ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑎᓵ·ᑲᑌᒥ·ᐊ ᒪᓪᓚᓂᓵᑲ, 8) ᑲᑭᓪ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ·ᓴ ᐊᐅᐅᓐ, ᐅᒪᔨᑎᓵᑲ, ᐅᒪᓪᑲᑲ ᑭ ᑎᓪ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ, ᒪᓪᓚᓂᓵ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐊᓱ·ᐊᓐ, 9) ᓂᓐ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᑌᓵ, ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑭᐱᑎᑫᑲ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᖃ ᐱᒪᓂᓱᑲ, ᑕ ᐱᑎᖃ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᑕ ᓴᑲᐊᑲ, ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓪᑲᑲ, ᐁᑕ ᐅ ·ᐁᑭ ᐱᓵᓵᑲ, ᐁ ᐃ ᑭᓂᓱᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᐱᒪᓪᓂᐃᓐᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓵᓵᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᐱᒪᓪᓂᐃᓐᑲ, 10) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑭᔨᑎᓵᑲ, ᐊᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐅ ·ᐁᑭ ᐱᓵᓵᑲ, ᐁ ᐃ ᑭᔨᑎᓵᑲ ᐱᒪᓪᓂᐃᓐᑲ ᐱᒪᓪᓂᐃᓐᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓵᓵᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᐱᒪᓪᓂᐃᓐᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ ᐁᓂᓵᐅᑲ

ᑲᓀᑭᔪᵃ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐸᓇᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᓂᐱᒋᑎᓗ·ᐃᵃ, ᓂᵃ ᐊᓂᓀ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑐᒋᒃᐱᵃ ᐃᑯ ᐸᓂᓀᒋᵃ, ᔑ·ᑲᓀ ᓂᑦᔨᵃ ᑲᓀᑦ ᑲᓀᑭᔪᑦᐃᓇᒃ ᑭᐱᑐᓂᓀᒃ ᐃᑯ ᔑᑭᑐ·ᐊᵃ ᑲᓀᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑐ·ᐊᑲ: ᐅᑭᑭᑲᑲᒃᓂᵃ ᒪᒋᐊᑦᑐᓂᓀᒃ ᐃᑯ ᐃᑯᑐᓂᓀ ᑭᓀᑭᒃ!ᵍ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᵃ, ᐊᓂ·ᔑᐃᵃ ·ᐁᑭ ᐱᓀᑦᐊᒪᐃᒃ ᐅᐊᑦᐁᓂᓀᒃ.

22) ᑭ ᐱᐳᵃ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ. ᑭ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑭᓀᓇᓂ·ᐊᵃʰ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑎᗴᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem, ᔑ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓇᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᑭᑐᑕ·ᐊᓂᓀᵃ ᐃᑯ *ᑭᒋᐊᓀᒥᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲᵃ ᐃᐃ ᑭᒋᐊᓀᒥᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᖏ. 23) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓴ ᐃᒪ ·ᓴᖅᐊᒪᵃ Solomon ᐅᑕᐱᓀ·ᐊᑭᑭᑲᓂᵃ ᐁᔑ ·ᐃᑌᑲ ᑭᒋᐊᓀᒥᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑲ ᑭᐅᓂᖏ. 24) ᔑ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ·ᐊᑲᑲᑦᐸ·ᐃᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐊᐅᓂᖏ ᐁ ᐱ ᑲ·ᖏᑭᒪ·ᐊᑖ: ᐊᑭᵃ ᒥᓂᑲ ᖏᐱ ᖏ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᑕᒥᐃᐅˣ? ·ᑲᐅᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᔨᓀ! ᑌ·ᐯ ᓇ ᑭᵃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑕᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓀᒥᑯᑲ ᑎᐱᒋᑎᓗ·ᐃᐁᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᵃᵤ

25) ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖏᑕ·ᐊᐞ: ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ᑭᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓀᒥᓇᵤ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐃ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐃᔨᒪᵤ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓇᑭ·ᐃᓇᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪᵃ ᓂᒪᑌᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓀᑯ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑎᓀ·ᑲᵃ, ᑲᐊ ᑲᑭᑭᓇᒪᒃᵤ, ᑲᐊ ᓂᑭᑭᓂᒪᒃ, ᑲᐊ ᓂᐱᒪ·ᐃᔨᒪᒃ ᐊᒪᑎᒥ·ᐃᵃ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭᵃ ᐃᔨᒪᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᑕ

b^gPJL^a P D<C^AaL·<i^u σ^aUU^a V ba.∇σiLσ^u. 30) σ^a b< σ^aUU Γ ∇Jª VJª·9Cdª/ª>^x, P ΔPJ.

31) J·<i^b ΔC^g Γa.·<i D P D<C^Aä.·<i^a <Lª σ^a V·Δ <Λ·LªaC·<i^u V·Δ σ·^g·<i^u. 32) P^g^ ΔC^g D P Δä.^a: σΛ·<i^a Γσ<iσP·Δa.^a P P ·<i<Γ^L V P ΔJPq^>^a, σ^aUU b P ΓJ^u Δσ P JC|^a. ·∇dª^g D σ ·<i DP Λ·LªaΔ<4^b? D P Δä.^a.

33) Γ^g J·<i^b D P Δä.·<i^a: b·Δ^a ·Δ^a Γσ<iσP·Δa.^a b ·Δ DP Λ·LªaΔdª^a, D P Δä.·<i^a. V <ΛσC·<i^u D^g PNL<J ·VPJC/ª^a, P^a <i^g^ V ΓP Δσσσ·Δ>^a. σ^a PNL<J PΠP^L, D P Δä.·<i^a.

34) P^g^ D P Δä.^a: b·Δ^a Δa ΔaUªσ^a Δ|L Pa.·<i *PJJa.~·∇·Δσ·<i^x,i PNL<J V P ΔPJ^u, PL<J·Δ^L? 35) b·Δ^a D^g ·Δb C >σU·V·Δσ·<Lªσ^a Δ·∇ PΓD>JΛΔ9·Δ^a. ΔP·∇σ·<i^b ΔC^g PNL<J^a DΠPJ·Δσσ b D>Πª/d·<i^u, PL<J·Δ^L P Δä.·<i^b. 36) σ^a <i<i b P >σσΓd^u Δσ ·∇UUΓΓ^u, b<^g <i<i ∇ P ΛΓσ~g>Dd^u D>D|L <iP^x. PΠJ^L Δa C^g, P<Λσ.C·<i PNL<J. ΔΔ·∇ ∇ P ΔPJ>^a PNL<J D·P/g^a σC°? 37) P^gΛ^a ∇b ∇JC/·<i~^a D<σP·Δa.^a σ^aUU bJ <iC·∇σΓ^u P JC|^a. <iΓ Δ·∇ P ΔJä.·b^b P U·VC·Δª·∇b^x. 38) P^gΛ^a C^g U·V ∇ JC.J·<i~^a, <ia.·Δ^a σ^a ∇ U·VC·Δª·∇b, ∇σ·∇b ΔC^g PC U·VC^L Δσ <iσP·Δa.^a b JC|^a, C^g P 9Pä.∇C7^b U·V ∇ PP^gb·Δ^b σ^aUU, b< σ^a ΔC^g ∇ PP^gb·<i^b, P ΔPJ.

39) Γa.·<i C^g 9>Λ D P b·9 Cdσdª; D P <σσdª ΔC^g.

40) P^gΛ^ ΔC^g Γa.·<i P Δ<~ ·∇Π <ib[^x *·i}Ca.·Δ ª/Λ^x Jordan, ·ia.^a John σC^L ΔΔ|L b P ΔJ ª/b<C9σ^u. Γ Δ·∇Π P <i>^ P^gΛ^, 41) σΛ·<i^a ΔC^g Δ|L D P Λäª/bdª, D>·∇^g ∇ P ΔPJσ^u: ·i^a b·Δ^a ·Δ^a P LLiPrP9ª, bPa C^g 9dª b P ΔJ Π<ªP|^b D~ Δσσ·<i^a P U·V! P ΔPJ·<iª, 42) σΛ·<i^a ΔC^g ΔΔ|L D P DP U·V<σi|·<i^a P^gΛ^a.

ᕿᐊᓴᐊᓕᓴᐅᑎᑦ ᐅᑭᐅᓂᒃ

11 1) P <i> VJ^b ΔσσP ∇ P <idª^u, ᕿᐊᓴᐊᓕᓴᐅᑎᑦ Lazarus ∇ ΔJσiP^u. P ΔJC ΔL *VCσ^x Bethany. ΓΔL> DUä.ª/^x

10.33 ᕿΔΛΠᖅ 24.16. **10.34** σb.Ja.^a 82.6. **10.40** ·i^a 1.28.
11.1 ᕿD^b 10 38–39.

i 34) PJJa.~·∇·Δσ·<i^x: D~·∇·Δ^a D P ΔJσiPCä.·<i bPa 9UiLª/aΔbσ^x b P ΔJΛΔbUσP^a. ᒣΓC9 d Δσ ä.a.^a J/ª/^a b P D>JΛΔ9σ^u LªaΔba.^a. ·<i<C^a 5.46; 7.19.

b< ·Δa·<d b Δ∫Ċ·<dᑊ ᒣƷΔ Mary Δσ b< ·ΔΡ·9° Lƹ⊂ Martha 2) Γ ·<D<d ᒣƷΔ 9 >ᓂᓂUaᑊ ᑭᓵᓂ° ΔΔ·∇ Γa·bD° b< 9 bᓂᓂU·<dᑊ ·Δσᓂᓵ° 9 <d<ᒥᑐᑊ„ Γ·<dσσ b Þ <dᔨᓂσ ᕄ<dᓘƷ<dᓵ° b Þ Þ⊂·∇Lᑊ„ 3) Þd Δ·9·<dᑊ Þ Þ ΔJσ<ɔ·<d·<d° <d·Δ∇° Γ <·Δ ·ΔCL·<dσᑊ ᑭᓵᓂ°, Γ ∩<ᒥLσᑊ Þ⊂·∇L·<d°„ ∪VΡ9ᐅ°, <dᔨ b ᓵΡ<dᑊ, Þ Þ Δa·<d°„

4) <∧ ⊂ᓄ b ⌓⊂ˣ, Γ Δ·∇ Þ ΔΡᑐ ᑭᓵᐠ: ÞÞ·∇ b∫ <dᔨᓂ bΡa Δ·∇ Þ Δᓄ·bᓵσb b·Δ° ⊂ σ>ᓂ„ Γ Þ⊂ ·<d<ᒥbUσb ΔC ᓄ ÞΡᒥΔ⊃Cᔨᓂ·Δ° ΡᑎL⊃ᑐ Þ·∇ Þ⊂ Δ∫<dᐅ, bᓵᓄ ΡᑎL⊃ᑐ Þ·Ρᓂᓵ° Γ Þ⊂ ΡΡΔ⊃Ρbσ·Δσᑊ„

5) ᑭᓵᐠ <dσᓄ Þ Þ ᓵΡ<dᐞ Δσ Lƹ⊂·<d° b< Δσ ·ΔΡ·9σ b< Δσ ƹ<dᔨƷ<dᓵ°„ 6) Δ·∇ᓄ <d∧ b Þ ⌓⊂ˣ ∇ <dᔨᓂσᑊ, 9ᐅ∧ σ⌓ᔨ° ΔΔL Þ <dᐅ b Þ Δ∫ <dᐅᑊ„ 7) Γ⊂ᓄ 9b∧ Þ Þ b⌓à° *ÞΡΡ⌓<dL·<dbà°: `<d°, Γa·<d Ρ·∇⌓⊂Ċ *JՈᐅ Judea, Þ Þ Δà°„

8) ÞΡΡ⌓<dL·<dbà° Δ⊂ᓄ Þ Þ Δᔨ°: ÞΡΡ⌓<dLᑫ! Þ Þ Δᔨ°, Γ ·∇Π J·<dᑊ Þ Δ⊃C⊥ᑊ ∇ ·Δ ∧·Lᓂa·Δ·bᑊ Þ ·Δ Δᓄ a Γa·<d ·∇Π? Þ Þ Δᔨ°„

9) ᑭᓵᐠ Δ⊂ᓄ Þ Þ a·9⊂·<d°: b·Δ° Δa Γ⊂·Lᔨᓄᓂ Π<Δb⊃bᓂ⌓° ∇ V∫ᔨΡ∫bᑫ? <d·Δᐅ ∧ᔨ ∇ ∧⊥Lᓵ ∇Ρ∫b⌓σᑊ b·Δ° ⊂ ∧ᓂᔨᓂ, ∇ ·<d<⊂ˣ ∇ ·<dᓵᐅσᑊ ÞD <dP„ 10) Ρᓄ∧° ⊂ᓄ σ°<∧⊥Lᓵ ⊂ ∧ᓂᔨ°„ <dσᓄ b·Δ° Þ·ΔΡ·Δᔨᓂ° ΔΔ ·<dᓵᐠ ∇Π∧bσσᑊ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ„ 11) ÞD·∇ᓄ Ρ <dσ ΔΡᑐ: ΡΡà° ƹ<dᓵƷᓵ σ<ᔭ„ σ ·Δ Δᓄ ⊂ᓄ, σ ·Δ <d⊂ <dLΡ<dᔭ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ„

12) ÞΡΡ⌓<dL·<dbà° Δ⊂ᓄ Ρ ΔΡᑐ·<dᔨ: Ρᓄ∧° ᓵ σ<ᔭ·9° ⊂ Γ⌓<dᐠ, Þ Þ Δᔨ°„

13) ᑭᓵᐠ Δ⊂ᓄ Þ Þ Δᑕ° Δ·∇ ∇ Ρ Δᓄ·b∧LΠᓂᓂ ƹ<dᓵƷ<dᓵ°, ·Δa·<d ⊂ᓄ Þ Ρ Δσ⊂·<d·<d° ᑭᓵᐠ ∇ Ρ Δà·σ ∇ ΓΡ<dUJσ·σ ∇ σ<ᔭ·σ„ 14) Γ⊂ᓄ ᑭᓵᐠ ·b<b Þ Ρ ·Δ⊂L·<dᔨ: ƹ<dᓵƷᓵ Ρ σ>. Þ Ρ Δà·ᔨ„ 15) σΓ·⌓⊂ᑊ Δ⊂ᓄ Ρa·<d Þ⊂ Δ⊥ ∇ Ρ <dᐅᓂ·<d°, Ρ Þ⊂ U·V<Γ⊐ᑫ„ <d° Δ⊂ᓄ, <d⊂·<d<L⊂, Þ Ρ Δà·ᔨ„

16) ·ĊLᓵ Thomas Δ⊂ᓄ, σ⌓U b Δ∫·Δᓂᑊ, Þ Ρ b⌓à·ᔨ Þ·Δ∫ΡΡ⌓<dL·<dbà°: Γ d L⌓ ·Δ∫·<dĊ ÞΡΡ⌓<dLᑫ, Ρ C∫ ·Δ∫σᐅᒪˣ, Þ Ρ Δà·ᔨ„

11.2 ·i° 12.3„

ᑭᓴᐃ ᑲ ᒥᑭ·∇ᑊ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵊ

17) ᐊᐱᓵ ·∇ᑎ Ս·ᑭᔑˣ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᐃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᵊ ᐁᓕ ᓂᐢᑯᵊ ᐊᐢᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᓇΔσᑲσ·Δσᑦ ᕀᐁᓴᕆᐊᓴᵊ Lazarus 18) Δ·∇ ᑕᓵ *∨ᑕσ Bethany ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐁᓴ·ᐊᓗᓄᵊ Δᒪ *ᑎᕆᐅᓴᕀᒥˣ Jerusalem ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭᑌ σᓪᑎᐸΔᑲᓄᕆᓄᵊ Γσᖏ.ʲ 19) σᐱ·ᐊᐞ Δᒪ *ᔪᑎᑦˣ Judea ᑲ ᐅᒋ·ᐁᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓄᑲ·ᐁ·ᐁᐞ ᒪᕆᑕ·ᐊᵊ Martha ᑲᔪ ᒣᕆΔᵊ Mary ∇ ·Δ ᑲ·ϥ ᐱᓵσᐁ·ᐁᑊ Δσ ᐅᑕ·∇ᒪσ ∇ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᑲΛᒪᑎᓗσᖏ.

20) ᐱᒥᓇᑲ Δժ ᒪᕆᑕ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ ∇Λᑕ·ᑭᔑσσᑊ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ, ᖃᒪᑲ ᑭ ᐊσ ᓴᑲᐊᑊ ∇ ᐊᑕ ᓇᑭᓵᑲ·ᐁᑊ Δσ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ. ᐊᐊᓵ ᒣᕆΔ ϥ⅂Λ ᑭ ᐊᐅΛ Δᒪ ᐅ·ᐁᑲΔᑲσ·ᐁˣ. 21) ᒪᕆᑕ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᵊ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ: ՍVᑭϥᐅ! ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ. ᑭᓵΛᵊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᐁᐅ⅂ᐸᵊ. ᑲ·Δᵊ Ć ᑭ σ>ᓪ σᑕ·∇ᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ. 22) σᑭϥĆᵊ ᑕᓵ ᐊ>ᓵϥ ᓄժᑊ Δժ ϥ⅂Λ, Λժ ϥժᵊ ᑲ·ϥᒥᒪᑊ ᑭᑲᒪσᑐ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥσᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ.

23) Ć ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓪ ᑭᑕ·∇ᒪ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ ᑭᓴᓄ Δσ ᒪᕆᑕ·ᐊᵊ.

24) ᒥᓵ ᑲ Δժᑊ: σᑭϥĆᵊ ᒥᓪ·ᐁ ᒥ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓪᑊ Δᓵ·ᑲᑊ ᑭᔑᑲσσᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δժᵊ. 25) ᑭᓴᓄ Δᑕᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: σᵊ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓪᐊ·ᑲ ᐊ·ΔϷᑊ, σᵊ ϥ ᒥᑭ·∇ᑊ ᐱᒪᑎᓪ·Δᵊ. ᐊ·∇ᓵ ᑲ Ս·∨ᔪσᒥᑊ, ᐁᓓ σ>ᑊ, ϥ⅂Λ Ć ᐱᒪᑎᓪ. 26) ᐊ·ΔϷ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓪᑊ Ս·∨ᔪσᒥᑊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᑲ Ć σ>ᓪ, ᑭU·∨ᔪᑕᵊ Δᓇᵊᓵᐅ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ.

27) ∇∇ ᐅ ᑭ Δժᵊ. σՍ·∨ᔪᑕᵊ, ՍVᑭϥᐅᵊ. ᑭᵊ ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᑕ° *ᑭᖃᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂσᒪᑊ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑦΔ·∇σᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δժᵊ. ᑭᵊ ᐅ·ᑭᓕᔪᵊ ᑭᖃᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δ ᐱϷᓂᑊ ᐅᒪ ᐊᐁᓂᑊ ᑭᑭˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δժᵊ ᒪᕆᑕ·ᐊᵊ.

ᑭᓴᐃ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᐊᐱᑊ

28) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᓵ·ᑲ Δᑭᑐᑊ ᒪᕆᑕ Martha, ᑭ ᐊσ ᑭ·∇ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᐊᑐᒪᑊ ·Δᑭᐟᑫᵊ ϥ⅂Δᵊ Mary, ᑭᒧᑊ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᑊ. ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϟ ᑕ·ᑭᔑᵊ, ᑭ·Δ ·ᐁᐊᒥᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ. 29) ᐊᐱᓵ ᑲ ᓄᑕժᑊ, ᖃᒪᑲ ᑭ ᐸᓪ·ᑭᑭᓴᓓᐊᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᓇᓄᑲ·ᐁσᑊ ᑭᓴᓄᵊ. 30) ᑭᓴᐃ Δᑕᓵ ᑲ ᒪᔑ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐱ Δᓵᓪᒥ ᐅՍᓇ·∇ᓪᒥˣ. ϥ⅂Λ ·∇ᑎ ᑭ ᐁᐅ ᒪᕆᑕ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᓓᑲᓇᵊ. 31) Δᑭ ᑕᓵ Ⴑ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑕᐱᒪ·ᐁᑊ ᒣᕆΔᵊ ᐅ·ᐁᑲΔᑲσσˣ ∇ ·Δ ᐱᓵσᐁ·ᐁᑊ Δᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᓪ·ᑭᑭᓴᓓᑊ ∇ ᐊσᒪᒪᓓᑊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐱᒥσᓵ·ᐁ·ᐁᵊ. Δᓵᑐᑲ ᑲᑭ ᓇΔσᑎˣ ∇ ᐊ·Δ ᒪ·Δᑊ ·∇ᑎ, ᑭ Δᓂᑕᒧᑲ.

ʲ **18)** ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭ Ս σᓪᑎᐸΔᑲᓄᕆᓄᵊ: ᒥᑦ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵊ ∇ᐱᒪᑲ, σᵐᓄᵊ ᑭϵᐊᒥᑕϵ 3 km ᑲ ΔᒥᑲՍᑲ.

32) ᖇᐃΔ ᐊᐱ ᑌ·ᑭᔑˣ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐊᐳσᑐ ᑭᕆᓗ°, ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒧᒪᑊ ᑭ ᐊ<σᐅ ᑲᔑ ᓗᑌᑲ<·Δσᑊ« ᑌVᑭ٩ᐣ°, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°, ᑭᔑ° ᐅᒪ ᐊᐳ>ᐠ°, ᑲ·Δ° Ć ᑭ Δᓴ·ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒍ σᑕ·∇ᒪ. ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°«

33) ᑭᕆᑊ Δᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒧᒪᑊ ∇ Ꮮ·Δσᑊ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᒍ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ·Δᑭ·Δძσᑊ ∇ Ꮮ·Δσᑊ, ᑭ ·Δᕆᖅᒪᑭᐅ« ·ΔϤ ᑭ Γძᓴᖅᑌᑕᒻ ᐅᑕᒧძˣ«

34) ᐊᑎ ᑕᓴ ᑲ Δᔑ ᓱΔᓴᖅ? ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°«

ᐱ ·ᐊ<ᑕ°, ᑌVᑭ٩°. ᐅ ᑭ Δძ°«

35) ᑭᕆᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑭᖅ·ᐊᐱ« 36) Γᓴ Δ·∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᖅ: Δᓱᓴϥ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᕆᑭᐊᖅ! ᑭ Δᑎᐠᐊᖅ«

37) ᐊσᑕ ᑕᓴ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᖅ: Γ ·ᐊᐊ Δσσ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐊᐱᐊᖅ Δσ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᔑσᖅ« ძσϥ ᑕᓴ ᐅ Ć ᑭ ᖅᓴᑭᑐ° ᑭ ᑭ σ>ᔑσᑭ<° ᑲ ᑭ σ>σᖅ?

∇ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᔑΔᖅ ᕀᐊᖃᐊᐠ

38) ᑭᕆᑊ Γᓱ·ᐊ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑭ Γძᓴᖅᑌᑕˣ ᐱᑭᓱ°. ᑭ Δᓵ ᑕᓴ ᑲ Δᔑ ᓱΔσΓᖅ« ᑭ ·Δ<ᖅΓᑲ Δᒪ. ᐊᔑ° Δᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑭ<ᐱ ∇ Δᓴ·ᖅᑌΓ·ᐊ^« 39) ᑭᕆᑊ Δᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᖅᓱἀᓴ: Ꮯ·ΔᔑΓᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐊᔑ°! ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°«

ᒪᖃᑕ Martha, ᐅᑕ·∇ᒪσ Δσ ᑲ ᑭ σ>σᖅ. ᐅ ᑭ ᖅᓱἀᓴ: ᑌVᑭ٩°, ᐊᓵ ᒪᔑᒪ·ᖅᓱᑐᖅ. ᐊᓵ σᔪძ° ᐊ<ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᖅ ΔΔᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°«

40) ᑭᕆᑊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᖅ·Δ° Δᓱ ᑭ ᑭ Δσᔑᓱσ°. ᑭᔑᐱ° ᑌ·∇ᐊᑕᒪ° ᑭ ᖅ ·ᐊ<ᒪ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᑎ ᓴძᑐᖅ ᐅᑭᑭΔᓵᑕძᔑ·Δ°? ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°« 41) Γᑕᓵ ᖅ Δᔑᑕ·Δᔑᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᔑσ°« ᑭᕆᑊ Δᑕᓵᐱᐠ ∇ ᑭ Δἀ·ᐱᖅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: σ°ᑌU! ᑭΓ·٩ᑭ·ΔΔ° ∇ᐱᔑᑕ·Δᐳᒫᓗᑊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᐅᔑ ᑕᓴ ᖅ σ<·Δ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᒪ ᖅ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᑐᐳ°. ᑭ ᑌ·∇ᐊσΓ·ᐊᖅ ᑭ° ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑭσᓵᐅᐳ°« 43) ᐊᐱᓵ ᐅ·∇ ᖅ Δᑭᑐᖅ, ᑭ ᓵძ·∇: ᕀᐊᖃᐊᐠ! Lazarus ᐱᓵᖅᓴ°! 44) Γᓴ ᑭ ᐱᓵᖅᐊᒧ° Δσ ᖅ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᖅᐱᒪᑎᔑσᖅ. ᐅσᑭσ^«, ᐅᔑσ^ ٩ᐳᐱ ∇ Γᑭᒪᐱᔑσᖅ ᓱΔσᑎ·Δ ᑎᑎᐯᐸᑭᖅᓱ°, ᖅᔪ ∇ ᐊᖅ·ᐊ<ᐱᔑσᖅ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓗσ«ᐣ Γᑕᓵᐣᑕᓴ ᑭᕆᑊ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᐊᐱᓵᔪძσᖅ, <ᑭᑎσᖅ! ᐅ ᑭ Δἀ°«

ᐅσᖅσᔑᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᖓᒪᒧ·ᐊᖅ ∇ ·Δ σᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᕆᑭ°

(ᒪᑎᔨ 26.1–5; Ꮮᕄᖅ 14.1–2; ᕀᐅᖅ 22.1–2)

45) σᐱ·ᐊᐠ Δᑭ ᐊ·Δᐠᖅ ᖅ ᑭ ᐱᒪ·ᐊᑎᓵ·ᐊᖅ ᒪᖃᑕ Mary ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪ·ᐊᐠ ΔΔ ᖅ ᑭ Δᔑᑭᑭσᖅ ᑭᕆᑭ°« ٩·Δἀ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·∇ᔪσᒪ·ᐊᐠ« 46) ᐊσᑕ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐊσ ᒪᒫ·ᐊᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊ<ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ΔΔ *∨ᕀᐊᒧᐠ Pharisees ∇ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᖅ ᑭ Δᔑᑭ٩σᖅ ᑭᕆᑭ°« 47) Γᓴ

ᑭ ᒧᒪᓕᐊ ᒪᐧᐊᒋᐊᑎᐧᐊᒃ ᐯᕙᐊᓗᒃ ᑲᔪ *ᑭᒋᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒧᒪᒃ ᑲᔪ *ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᐧᓂᕐᖏᐧᐃᒻ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑲᓗᐧᐁᐧᐃᒻ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫ ᑐᑕᒪᖅ? ᑭ ᐊᑎᐧᐃᒃ ᓂᐱᐧᐃᐠ ᐅᓵ ᐊᓂᑐᒉᐧ ᒪᒪᑲᑎᑫᐧᐃᓴᓐ ·ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᒃ, **48)** ᑭᔭᐠ ᐃᓴ ᐃᔪ <ᑭᑎᓴᒪᐧᐃᖅ, ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊᐧᐃᐠᐠ ᐅ ᑲᓂ ᑌᐧᐯᐊᓂᒥᓴᐠ! ᐃᑭ ᑕᔭ ᐅᐅᐅᒥᖅ Rome ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑵᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐧᐁᑵᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ ᑕ ᐱ ᓴᓴᐃᑭᑫᐧᐃᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐱ ᓂᔪᐧᐊᑭᒪᒧᓴᓴᐠ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᓴᐠ ᑲᔪ *ᑭᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᐊᑲᒥᓴᐠ, ᑭ ᐃᑎᐧᐃᒃ.

49) ᐯᔪᒃ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐊᐊ, ᑫᐅᐸᔭ Caiaphas ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓂᔪᒻ, *ᒪᐧᐊᒻ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃ ᐃᐃᐧᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐧᐃᐠᐠ, ᒥ ᐃᐧᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲᐧᐃᐠ ᐊᐧᐃᒻ ᑫᐠ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓂᓴᓴᐧᐃ! ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ **50)** ᑲᐧᐃᐠ ᐃᓴ ᑭᐧᐃᐸᑕᓂᓴᐧᐃ? ᓴᐧᐃᒻ ᐃᐃ Ċ ᒥᓂᐊᐸᑕᓂᓂ ᒣᔭᐧᑲᒻ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐊᐸᔭ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᒻ, ᑲᑭᓴ ᑕᔭ ·ᐃᐠ ᑲ ᑕᔪᔾᐠ ᐅᐅᒪᒪᑕᓂᐠ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐊᐸᔭ ᐊᐧᐃᒻ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ **51)** ᑲᐧᐃᐠ ᐊᐧᓂᔭ ·ᐃᐠ ᐃᐧᐁ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᓂ ᐃᐃᐧᐃᐁ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ, ᒪᐧᐃᑲᓂᔪᒻ ᑲᐧᐃᐠ ᐊᐧᐃᒻ ᐯ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᔪ ᐃᐃᐧᐃᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑭᐧᐃᐠ, ᑭ ᒥᓂᐧᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᒧᓴᓴᐠ ᑭᔭᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑕᒪᐧᐊᐸᔭ ᐯᑕ ᑭ ᐳᑕᒪᐧᐊᐅᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ, ᑲᑭᓴ ᓀ ·ᐃᐠ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᔪᓂᔭᓂᔪᐧᐃᐠ ᒥᓂᐧᐁ ᐯᐸᑲᐠ ᐊᑭᐠ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓵᐧᓀᔭ ᐯᑕᔭᐧᐃᐠᐠᓂᔪᒻ, ᑭ ᒪᒪᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᑭᔭᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ ᑭ ᐯᔪᐧᑭᐧᐃᐠᐠᓂᔪᒻ ᐅᓂᔪᓂᔭᓂᔪᐧᐃᒻ.

53) ᒥᔭ ᐅᐧᐁ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐱ ᐯᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓄᑵᓴᐧᐃ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᔪᐠ ᑭ ᓂᓀᐧᐃᒻ ᑭᓀᓂᐠᐠ. **54)** ᒥᔭ ᐅᐧᐁ ᐅᑭ, ᑭᓀᔭ ᑲᐧᐃᐠ ᑫᐸᐱ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃ <ᐸᓴᐧᐃᔪᓂᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᔪᑎᑫᐠ **Judea** ᑭ ᒪᒻᑲ ᑕᔭ, ᐃᐧᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᒻ ᐊᑭᐠ ᐯᔪ ᐯᓓᐧᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐱᐧᑲᑲᒥᑲᐠ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔪᐠ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᑌᓴᐧᐅᓂᔪᐠ ᐃᐸᐳᐧᐃᐠᐠᓂᔪᒻ **Ephraim** ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲᒃ, ᒥᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᐳᒻᒪᐧ *ᐅᑭᑭᓓᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓓᐠ.

55) ᐊᓵ ᑫᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓓᓂ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᑭᑲᑲᒥᐸᓂᐊᒻ ᒍ·ᐊᑲ *ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᐧᐃ ·ᐃᐧᑲᑲᐧᐃᓂ·ᐊᐠᐠ, ᓂᐱᐧᐃᐠ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐯᑭᐧᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑌᓴᐧᐊᐸᐳᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑕᓂᐧᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᒻ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᖃᐃᐅᐳᔭᐠᐊᒥᐠ Jerusalem. ᐱᓴᒪ ᐊᑲᐧᐁ ᐁ ᐃ ᐯᑭᐃᑎᒥᐧᐊᒻ ᑭᐧᐸ ·ᐃᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᒻ **56)** ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑕᐧᐊᐸᒪᐧᐊᒃ: ᔑᐧᑲᔭ ᐁ ᓴᓂᐸᐧᐃᐠ ᐃᐃᐧᐁ ᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᔪ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲᓂᓂᑎᐧᐊᒃ: ᐊᓂᔭ ᑭᓀ ᐁᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓂᐧᐊᐸᔭ ᐃᐃᐧᐁ ᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᔪ ᐃᐃᐧᐃᐁ ᑕᔭ ᐊᐧᐃᒻ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓂᐧᐊᐸᔭ ᐃᐃᐧᐁ ᐊᐧᐃᒻ ᑭᑭᐧᐊᓚᒥᐁᐧᐃᑭᒪᐧᐃᔪ ᐃᐃᐧᐃᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲᓂᓂᑎᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᔭ ᑭᓀ ᐁᐧᐃᒃ

ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓂᓗᑌᓂᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᐅᓄᓇ

(LΠᓪ 26.6–13; Lᕄᒃ 14.3–9)

12 1) ᖃᐅᐱ ᓂᑯ·ᑕᓂᑯᵃ ᑭ·ᓴ ᒪᑕᑲᒥᓂᓂᒃ *ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δᵃ, ᑭ Δᓵᓄ ᑭᓴᐃ ΔΔᒪ *ᐯᑕᓂˣ Bethany ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔑᑕᓂᒃ ᕄᐊᓴᐊᓴᐃᵃ Lazarus. ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓂᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᒃ, 2) Δᒪ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑕᒪ·ᐊ ·Δᓂᓂ·Δᵃ ᐁ ·Δ ᒪᒪ·Δ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᓴ Δᒪ ᒪᕄC Martha ᑭ <ᒥΔ·ᐁ, ᕄᐊᓴᐊᓴᐃ Δᑕᓴ ᐊᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ·ΔᑭᓂΔᓂᓂᒪᒃ Δᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ, 3) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᖁᐃΔ Mary ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵃ ᐯᔑddᓂ·ᑲᵃ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᐅᵃ, ᓇᕄᶜ nard ᐁ ΔᔑᓂᑲUᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᐯᑕ ᵭ Δ ᑲᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲᒥᒃ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑲᑭUᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑭᓇᒪ·ᐊᵃ ᑕᓴ ᐅᓂᓂᓂˣ Δᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ, ᑲᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭ·ᐁ ᑭᓴᐃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵃ, ᔨᑕᐃ Δᔭᐧᑫᕄᐅᵡᶜ Judas Iscariot, ᒥ·ᐊᵃ Δᑕᓴ Δᓂ ᑫ Δᔑᑭᑫᓂᒃ ᑭ Cᑯᓂᑲᓂ·Δᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᐃ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᔨᑕᐃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑐ: 5) ·ᐁᑯᓗᵃ ᑕᓴ ·ᐁᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐊᓂᓄᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᐅᵃ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓵ ᓂ"·ᓴᒃ (300) ᐅᓵ ᒥᓂᒃ Ċ ᑭ Δᔑᓴ·ᐊᒃ *·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓂᓵᓴᓴᑲᒃ!ᵏ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·Cᐸᵃ Δᑭ ᑫΠᒪᑭᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓵ 6) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᒃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᓂᐞ ΔΔ ᑫΠᒪᑭᓂᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭ ᑭᒧΠᓴᑭ, ᐊᓂᓴ ·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕ·ᐁᑕᵃ ΔΔ ᐅᓓᓂᐟ·ᐊᑎ·ᐊ, ·Δᵃ Δᵭ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎ ᑭᒧΠ Δᓂ ᓓᓂᐟᵃ, 7) ᑭᓴᐃ Δᑕᓴ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓵ: ᐳᓂᒥᑲ! ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ ᑲ ᐊᐟᒃ ᐊᐊ Δ·ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᓇΔᓂᵭᐟᵃ, 8) ᒧᓵᑲᒃ ᑭ·ΔᑎᓂΔᵭ·ᐊᑲᒃ Δᑭ ᑫΠᒪᑭᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᓴ ᓂᵃ ᒧᓵᑲᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᒃ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓵ.

ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ·Δ ᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᔨᐊᓴᐊᓴᐃᵃ

9) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ Δᑕᓴ Δᑭ ᔑ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓄᑕᒧᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐁ ᐊᐟᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ, ᑭ ᐱΔᓵᓵ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓴ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐯᑕ ᐱᵭΔᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ ᒥ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᒃ, Cᵭ ᐱᵭ Δᓂ ᔨᐊᓴᐊᓴᐃᵃ Lazarus ᐁ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒥᑕᓂᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᐃ ᓂ>·Δᓂˣ ᐅᑭ, 10) ᒥᑕˢ Δᐁᐁᒥᑕ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓐᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᔨᐊᓴᐊᓴᐃᵃ ᑫ·Δᵃ ᒥ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ, 11) ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᔑ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᐞ, ᒥᑕˢ ᖁᓴ·ᑲᑲ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᐸᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ.

12.3 ᔨᐅᑲ 7.37–38. **12.8** ᔑᑕᐅᓂᒥ 15.11.

ᵏ **5)** ᓂ·ᓴᑲ ·ᐊᐸᐱᑯᓂᓵᓴᓴᑲᒃ: ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐊ·Δᓴ ᑲ ᐅΠᓂᓄ ᒥᑕᓂ ᑭᓄ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᓇᑭᓄ.

ᐊ·Δ⊃ᑲ ᐅ Ρ Δᓵ∨σ⊥·ᐊᵃ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ ᑲ Λ Ⅽ·ΡϽσ⊃ᑲ ΔΔL ᒣ⋗ᐅᓴ⋗ᐊᒥˣ

(Lᑎᓀ 21.1 -11: Lᗕᵏ 11.1–11: ⋗ᐅᵏ 19.28 -40)

12) ∇σ·ᐊ<σσᑲ ΔⅭᓵ σΛ·ᐊᵃ ∇ Ρ Λ Ⅽ·ΡϽᓰ·ᐊᑭ ∇ ·Δ ΔϽᑎᑲᒪΡᓗ·ᐊᑭ *ΛᒪᑭΔd·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δσˣ, Ρ ᓄⅭᒧᒃ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ ΔΔL ∇ ᐊσ Ⅽ·ΡϽσ⊃ᑲ *ᒣ⋗ᐅᓴ⋗ᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem 13) ᐅ Ρ ᐅᑕΛ⋖·ᐊᵃ ΔⅭᓵ Δσ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᵃ, ᐊᐊ ᕿᑊ palm ∩ᓄ·ᐊᑎdˣ ∇ Ρ ᐅᑎᓇᒧ·ᐊᑭ, ∇ Ρ ᐊσ ΔϽ ΡΡ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑭ ᐅUᓰˣ ᐅᑭ, ∇ ·Δ ᐊⅭᓇΡᓵᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ Δσ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ, ∇ Ρ ᐊσ ΔϽ ᓵᓵd·∇·ᐊᑭ: ᐅᓴᓇ! ⋖⋖d⊥ Ρᑦᒪσᑐ! Ρᑦᒪσᑐᵃ ᐅ ᑲ ᓵ·∇σΓdᵃ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ Λ Ⅽ·ΡϽˣ ᑲᑎ∨Ρᑫσᑲ ᐅ·ΔᓘΔσσˣ, Δᐢ⋗Δᐅᓴᐊᐞ Israel ٩ ᐅᑭᒪᑲⅭ·ᐊᑭ! Ρ ΔϽ ᓵd·∇·ᐊᑲ.

14) ᑭᓴᐢ ΔⅭᓵ ᐅ Ρ Γᑲ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᓵᑭ ᒪᔨΓⅭᑎᒧᓴᵃ˳ Ρ ΛΓᑌᓴᐱ Ⅽᓵ˳ Γ Δ·∇ ᑲ ΔϽΛΔᑲᑌᑲ ΡᑭᐅϽΛΔ٩·Δᵃ:

15) ٩d ٩dᵃ dⅭ٩ᑲ Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᓴᓗᵃ Zion ᑲ ᐅϽUᓰΓᓴᑲ!*l*
·ᐊ<Γᑲ ΡΡᑭᐅᑭᒪΓ·ᐊ ∇ Λ Ⅽ·ΡϽˣ, ∇ ΛΓᑌᓴᐱᑲ Δσ
ᐅᓵᑭ ᒪᔨΓⅭᑎᒧᓴᵃ˳

16) ᑲ·Δᵃ Δ·∇ ᐊΛ ᐅ Ρ ΔϽ σ⊥Ⅽ·Δᓇ⊥σ *ᐅΡΡᓄσᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ˳ ᕿσᒪ Ρ Ρ·∇Λᒪᑎᓗᑲ Ρ ᐅΛᓵᑲᑲᐃᑲ ᐅᑎᓵ∨Ⅽdᒧ·Δσˣ, ∇·ᑲᐞ Ρ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δ·ᐊᐞ Γ ᐅ·∇ ∇ ΔϽΛΔᑲᑌσᑲ ∇ ∩ᕿᒥΡᒥᑫ, ᑲᐢᓵ ᐅᓄ ∇ Ρ ᐊᐳⅭ·Δᐃ˳

17) ᐅd·∇σ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ Ρ ·ΔΡ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ ᐊΛ ᑲ Ρ ᐊⅭᒪᓴᑲ ⋗ᐊᑲᓵᐢᐊᓴᵃ Lazarus ΔΔL ᑭ∨ᑲΓdˣ ᑭ Λ ᓴᑲᐊΓσᑲ ∇ Ρ Ρ·∇Λᒪᑎᒧᐊσᑲ σ>·Δσˣ ᐅᑭ, ᐊᓵ ᐅ Ρ ∩ᕿᒥᒪ·ᐊᵃ ΔΔ ᑲ Ρ ΔϽᒥ٩σᑲ˳ 18) Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᐊⅭᓇΡᓵᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ ᑲ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᑭ, ∇ Ρ ᓄⅭᒧᒃ·ᐊᑭ ΔΔ ᑲ Ρ ϽⅭΓσᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ Ρ ᒪᒪᑲᒥΡ٩σᑲ˳ 19) ΓⅭᓵ *∨ᐞᐊᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ΔϽ ᑲᓄσᑎ·ᐊᑲ: Δᓇ! ᑲ·Δᵃ ٩dᵃ ᑭᑲᓵᐅᒧᒥᵃ! Δᓇᓵ٩ ᐊᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δ⊃ ᐊᑭˣ ᐅΛΓσᓵᐅdᐞ!

ᑲᐢΔᑲᑲ ∇ Ρ Λ ᐊⅭ·ᐊ<Ⅼ·ᐊᑭ ᑭᓴᓗᵃ

20) ᐊσᑕ Ⅽᓵ Ρ Ⅽd ᐊ⊃·ᐊᑲ ΔΔL ᑲᐢΔᑲᑲ*m* Greeks ∇ Ρ Λ ·ΔΡ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ ΔΔ ᑲ ΛⅭ·ΡϽσ⊃ᑲ ΔⅬ *ᒣᐅᐅᓴ⋗ᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ∇ Λ ᐊⅭ ᐊᓇΓᐊσᑲ ᒣᑲ ∇ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲΡᓴᓵσ·ᐊˣ˳ 21) ᐅd·∇σ·ᐊᑲ ΔⅭᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᐊ·Δ ᑲᓵᓵ·ᐊᵃ Δσ Λᕿᐊ>ᵃ Philip, Γ·ᐊᓇᓄ *∨ᓴⅭ Bethsaida *ᑲᐢᐊᑕΔˣ Galilee ΔΔL ᑲ ᐅΡσᑲ˳ Ⅽᑲ σ ·Δ ·ᐊ<Ⅼᓵᵃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓵ·ᐊᵃ˳

12.13 σᑲᒧᓵᵃ 118.26. **12.15** ᓴᑲᐢᐊᐞ 9.9.

l **15)** Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᓴᓗᵃ ᑲ ᐅϽUᓇ·Δᐸᑲ: Γ Δ·∇ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵃ ᑲ ΔΡᑲUᑲ, Ρᓇ·ᐊ ᒣᐅᐅᓴ⋗ᐊᒧ Jerusalem ᑲ ᐅϽUᓇ·Δᐸᑲ.

m **20)** ᑲᐢΔᑲᑲ. Γ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᐅd ᐊσⅭ ᑲ Ρ ᒧ·Δ·Δᓘ·ᑲ. ᑲ Ρ ΛΓσᓵᐊᒧ·ᐊᑭ ᒧ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ Ρ ΔϽ ᐊᓇΓᐊσᑲ Δᓇᐞ.

22) ᐱᕕᐊᑦ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ∇ᑕᕒᐅᓐ Andrew, ∇ᔑᓂᔑ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ Δᓂ ᒋᓱᓂᓐ 23) ᒋᖅᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᐊᖏ ᖏ ᐅᒋᒋᖏ Δ ᐊᐱ *ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᑭ∇·Δᓱᒪᓐ ᒋ ᒥᓂᒥᖅ ᐅᑎᖏᐯᑕᑯᓱ·Δᓂᓂ 24) ᑌ·∇·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᑯᑲ: ∨ᔑᑯᒥᓐ <·ᑫᔑᑲᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓄᖏ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌᑲ, ᓂ·ᑲΔᐃᑌᑲ ᑲ ᓂ>ᖏ ᐊ·Δᔾ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓐ ᑕ ᓂᑕ·Δᑭᒋᖃᒪᑲᓐ ᑭᖏᐱᓐ Δᑕᖏ Δᔑ ᓂ>Ꮮᑲᓱᓇᑲ, ᑕ ᒥᒥ <∨ᔑᑯᐊᔾᓐ 25) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑭᒋ·Δᓇᒪᓱᑌ ᐅᐱᒪᓱ·Δᓐ, ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᑐᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᖃᑌ ᐅᐱᒪᓱ·Δᓐ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᓐ ᐱᔑᔑᑲ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᖏᓂ 26) ᑭᔾᐱᓐ ᐊ·Δᔾ ᐱᑯ Δᓄᑕˣ ᒋ <ᒥΔᖏ, ᒪᓇ ᒋ ᐱᒥᓂᔾᐅᖏᓂ Δ·∇ᑎ ᑕᖏ ᖃ Δᔑ ᐊᔾ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᖏ ·∇ᑎ ᑲᔦ ·Δᓐ ᖃ ᐊᔾᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑲ <ᒥΔᖏ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᖏ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᖃ ᑭᒋΔᓄᑕᑯᓱΔᑯ ᓂᓐᑌᑌᓐ

ᒋᖏ ∇ ᓂᑲᓂ·Δᑕˣ ∇ ·Δ ᓂᓱᖏ

27) ᓇᑯᑭ Δᑯ ᓂᒥᑯᓀᑲᑌᑕᖏ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂ ᐊᓂᓐ Δᑕᖏ ᖃ Δᑭᑐᔾᓐ? ᓂᓐᑌᑌ Δᓇᓀᓂ ᑲ ᑲ Δᓇ, ᐱᒧᒋΔᔑᓐ ∇ᑲ ᒋ ᐅᑎᑕᓱ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔑᖏᑲ ᓇᑯᓀ? ᐊᒥᐅᓐ ᐅ·∇ ᐅᒋ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᒋ ᐱᓀᔾᓐ ᒋ ᓀᔾᓀᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ·∇ ·ᐊ Δᔑ·∇ᐱᓱᔾᓐᓂ 28) ᓂᓐᑌᑌ, ᒧᓇ ᑭᒋΔᓄᑕᑯᑐᓐ ᑭ·Δᓱ·Δᓐ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓂ

ᒥᖅ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᓇᑕ·ᑲᓐ Δᓂᑕᑯᓱ·Δᓐ: ᐊᖏ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒋΔᓄᑕᑯᑐᓐ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ ᑲ Δᔑᒋᑫ ᒋ ᑭᒋΔᓄᑕᑯᑐᔾᓐᓐ, ᑭ Δ·ᓄᒧᑲᓐᓂ.

29) Δᑭ ᐱᔾᑎᓇ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ<·Δ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑕᓇ·ᐊ Δ·∇ Δᓂᑕᑯᓱ·Δᓐᓂ ᒥᖅ Δᑎᑯ ᓇ ᑭᐱᓄᓂᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᑕᓂ ᑯᑕᑲ Δᑕᖏ ᑲᖅ. *∇ᒪᕄᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓂᑯᓐ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂ

30) ᒋᖅᖏ Δᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᓐ: ᐅ·∇ Δᓂᑕᑯᓱ·Δᓐ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐅᒋ ᒥ ·ΔᒋΔᑯᔾᓐ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓇᑕ·ᑲᓱᓇᓐᓂ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᖏ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᑭᑐᑐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒥ ᑭᑫᑕᒣᑲ, 31) ᓇᑯᑭ ᐅᐅ Δᑭᖏ ᑭᖃᓂᑐ ᒥ ·Δᑕˣ ᑫᑭ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᒥᖅ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔾᓂᓐᓂ, ᐊᒥᖏ ΔΔ ᓇᑯᑭ ᒥ ᒪᒋᔾᒧᑲᑯᓂᒥᖅ Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ,ⁿ ᒥ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓂᑲ, 32) ᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐊᐱ ᐊᑭˣ ᐅᒥᐅᐱᓂᑯᑯᓐ,ᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ∇ ᑕ·ᖏ·ᐊᓇᑭᓂ·ᐊᖏ ∨ᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ ᑲ ·Δ ᑯᓀᑲᐊᖏ ᒥ ᓇᓂᑲ·Δ·ᐊᖏᓂ 33) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᖏ ᒥ ᑭᑫᒋᑲᑌᑲ ᑭ Δᔑᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᓱᑯ·Δᓐᓂ

12.25 ᒪᑎᐟ 10 39; 16.25; ᒪᕕᑲ 8.35; ᕕᐅᑲ 9.24; 17.33.

n **31)** ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ Δᓂᑲ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑎ∨ᑕˣ ᒪᑭᑫᓇᓐᓂ

o **32)** ᐊᑭˣ ᐅᑭᐅᐱᓂᑯᑯᓐ: ·ᐊ<ᑕᓐ 3.14.

34) ᒥᖅ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐊᒡ Δᑭ ᑲ ᕿᑎᓂ·ᐊᒡ: ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑦᒥᵊ ᑭᑐᑐᓐᒃᓂ·∇·Δᓂᓴᓂ*ᵖ ∇ ᑎᕿᑭᒥᒥᖅ Δᓂ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓂᒪᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭΔ·∇ᓂᒃ, ᐱᔪᔨᒃ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᒧ·ᐊᵊ ∇ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᒃ. ·∇ძᓄᵊ ᑕᖅ ·∇ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓄᵊ, *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖅᑭ∇·Δᓕᒪᵊ ᑭ ᐅᐱᓂᑲᓂ·Δᓂᒃ? ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖅᑭ∇·Δᓕᒪᵊ? ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᒃ.

35) ᑭᓴᑦ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵊ: ᑫᐅᐱ ᐊᒥᓭ ᑭ·Δᑭᐊ·Δძᓭ·ᐊ Δ ·ᐊᓴᓴ, Δᔪ ᐱᒧᓴᑲ ᑫᐅᐱ ∇ᖅ·ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴᑲ ΔΔ ·ᐊᓴᓴ, ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᓄU ᑎᐱᑭᔪ·∇ᑲ. ᐊ·∇ ᓴ ᑲᖅᑎᐱᑲᓄᵡ ᑲ ᐱᒧᓴᑦ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᓂᔪᑕ·Δᓭᔪᵊ ᐊᑎ ∇ᓵᑦ. 36) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ᑫᐅᐱ ∇ ᐊᐅᓴᑲ ΔΔ ·ᐊᓴᓴ, Uᐧᐯᓴᑕᒧᑲ ΔΔ ·ᐊᓴᓴ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ·∇ ᑫᑎᓄ·Δᓴᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᔪᓴᑲ ·ᐊᓴᓵˣ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵊ.

∇ ᑭ ·Δ Uᐧᐯᓴᓂᒧᔪ·ᑲ ᑭᓴᔪᵊ

ᐅ·∇ᓵ ᑲ Δᓵ·ᑲ· Δᑕˣ ᑭᓴᑦ, Δძᒥ ძ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑕ·ᐊᒡ ᑭ ᒥᑲძᔪᑲ. 37) ᐊᓪ·Δᵊ ᐊᓵ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒪᒪᑲᑭᑭ9·Δᓪᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑐᑕˣ ∇ ᑲᓪ·ᐊᒥძᔪ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓱძᒡ ᐅ ᑭ Uᐧᐯᓴᓂᒥᔪᵊ ᐊᓪᑭ ·ᐊᑕᒥძᔪ. 38) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐱᓴᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑕᵊ ᐊΔᓴᓴ Isaiah *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᕿᑭᒧ·Δᓂᓀᒪᵊ:

ᑌᐯᑭ9ᐅᵊ, ᐊ·∇ᓪᵊ ᑲ Uᐧᐯᑕˣ ᓂᑎᕿᑭᒧ·Δᓂᓴᵊʔ
ᐊ·∇ᓪᓴᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ9ᑕᒧᔪᓴᒡ ᑲᑎᐯᑭ9ᒡ ᐅᒪᓵᑲ·Δᓂᒧᵊᐊᒡ
ᑭ ·ᐊᕿᒥᓂᑦʔ

39) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓵᑐᒧᔪᑲ ᑭ Uᐧᐯᓴᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᕿᑲᓂˣ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑕᒃ ᐊΔᓴᓴ:

40) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᑭ9ᐊᵊ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐱᒧᓂᑲ ᑲᓴᓵ
ᐅ ᑭ Lᓵᑲ·ΔUᐧ∇ᐊᵊ,
∇ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᕿᑕᒧ·ᑲ ᐅᓵᔨᔪ·ᐊˣ,
∇ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᐱᑐᑕᒧ·ᑲ ᐅᓪᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᓂᐧᐊˣ,
ᓂ ᑭ Δᔨᑭ9ᐊᑲ ᑭ ·Δᐱᐧᑭᑭᓄᑕ·Δᒧᐧᑲ,
ᓂ ᑕ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊᑲᐊᑲ Δᑕᓵᑦ Δᔨᑭ9·ᐊᕿᵊ, Δᑭᑐᑕ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ.

41) ᒥᓵ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᑐᒡ ᐊΔᓴᓴ, Δ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐊᕿᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᓴᒥᵊ ᐅᑭᑭΔᓄᑕძᒧ·Δᓂᓂ, ᒥᓵ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐊᕿᒪᒡ. 42) ∇ᓂ·∇ᑲ Δᑕᓵᓂᐱ·ᐊᵊ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓪᑭᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᐅ ᑭ Uᐧᐯᓴᓂᒪ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᓴᒥᵊ, *Vɜᐊᒧᓪ Pharisees Δᑕᓵᓄᑦ ∇ ᑭ ძᑦ·ᐊᒡ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒧᖓ ·Δᑕᒧᓪᓴ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭ

12.34 ᓂᑲᒪᓪᵊ 110.4; ᐊΔᓴᓴ 9.6; Δᒧᑭᔨᔭ 37.25; ᑕᓂᓵ 7.14.
12.38 ᐊΔᓴᓴ 53.1. **12.40** ᐊΔᓴᓴ 6.10.
p **34)** ᑭᔪᔪᓪᓵᓂ·∇·Δᓂᓴᓂˣ: ·ᐊᕿᑕᵊ 10.34.

Ս·ᐯᔪᓂᒪ·ᐊᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑖᒋ·ᐊᖏ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᓴᑭᒋ·ᐁᐱᓂᑯᓂ·Δ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ *ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ,ᑫ 43) ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑐᓭ·ᐊ ᐁ ᒥᒋ ᒥ·ᓭᑎᒥᑯ·ᐊᖏ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᐊᐱᖏ Δᑕᓵ ·Δ° ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᑯ·ᐊᐸᓪ.

ᐊᐊ ᑎᔪ·ᐯᔪᑕᓗᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑯᓪ ᒋᓴᓗᓪ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓂᓂ

44) ᒋᓴᐠ Δᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭᔑ·ᐁ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᖏ: ᐊᐊ ᑲ Ս·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᖏ. ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓂᓪ ᐁᑕ ᓂՍ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯᓗ. Δᓂ ᓴ Lᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ Δᑔᓂᓵᐅᓂᖏˌ 45) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓪ Δᑕᓵ Δᑯ ·Δᐠᐸᐸᒥᖏ ᐅ·ᐊᐸᒪᓪ ᑲᔪ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒋᓂᓵᐅᓂᖏˌ 46) ᓂᓪ ᓂᑎᓄᑫ ᒋ ·ᐊᓴᓵᑲᑲ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐊᖏˌ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐱᑯ ᐊ·Δᐠ ᑲ Ս·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑫᐠᐱ ΔΔᒪ ᑎᐱᓄᓪˣ ᒋ ᐊᐠᓗᖏˌ 47) ᑭᓵᓪ ᐊ·Δᐠ ᓄᑕˣ ᓂᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᓪ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑲᓄ·ᐁᑕᓗᖏ. ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓪ ᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐸᑯᓄᓓᓗˌ ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓂ ᐱ ᐅᒋ ᐱΔᔪᓵ ᒋ ᐅᓄᓄᓄ·ᑲ Δᑭ ᐊᑭˣ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖏ. ᒋ ᐱᒪᒥᐊ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐊᐠ ᐁᑲ ᐅᑦᐱᓄᓪ ᐅᓄᓄᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐁ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐁ ᐯᔪᑲ ᑫ ᐅᓄᓄᓄᑦᓂᓪ ᐅᓄ·ᐁ ᓂᑎᑭᒋᒧ·Δᓄᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᓪ, ᒥ ᐅ ᑭᑭᑕᒪᓪ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐁ ᐅᑦᐱᓄᓪ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐠᐠ·ᐁ

ᐅᐱᒣᔪᔪᑲʳ ·ᐃᓕᓂ·ᐃᓴᑎᑯᔪˣ, ᒥᖅ ᐁ ᑭᒋᔪᖅᑲᑲˣ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐃᓴᵉ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᓴᑲᑲ·ᐃᓴᑲᑲᵉ ᐁ ᑭᒋᐱ·ᓴᖏᖅ, 5) ᐊᒥᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑭᓇˣ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭᓂ·ᑲᓂᓴᑲᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᑎᓴᓴˢ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴᵉ, ᒥᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐸᔪᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᐊᑲ ᑭᓂ·ᑲᓴᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐱ·ᓴᖏᖅ, 6) ᒥᖅ ᐱᓂᖅ ᐃᑦᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓴᓂᑲ·ᐊᵉ ᓴᐃᒪᵉ ᐱᑕᕐᐅᵉ Simon Peter ᐁᐱᓂᑭᓂᓂᖏ, ᑌᐯᒋᖏᵉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵉ, ᑭᵉ ᐃᓇ ᑭ·ᐃ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓂᓂ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵉ,

7) ᑭᓴᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖃᑦ·ᐊᵉ: ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲᑐᑦ·ᐃᓴᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᓄᔪᑦ ᑭᑭᖃᑦᓂᵉ, ᐊᓂᒪ ᑦᖅ ᑭ ᑭᖃᑲᵉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵉ,

8) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵉ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵉ ᐃᓂ ᐱᑕᕐᐅᵉ,

ᒥᑦᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓴᒪ: ᑭᖅᐱᵉ ᐁᑲ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᓂᑎᓴᓴᵉ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᓀᐱᵉ ᐊᓂ·ᐃᑲᑲ ᑭᑦ ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᐃᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵉ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᐃᓂ, ᑭᑭᖃᑦᓂᵉ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓇᓂᓇᵉ, ᓂᓂᑭᵉ ᑲᓀ, ᓂᑎ·ᑲᵉ ᑲᓀ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᵉ, 10) ᑭᓴᐟ ᐃᒥᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵉ: ᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᒣ·ᒣᐟ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓇᒥ·ᐁᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂ, ᐱᔪ ᐅᓂᒥᵉ ᐁᒥ, ᐊᓵ ᒥᓂᐁᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵉ, ᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑭᐯᑭᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᵉ, ᑲᒥᓂᐊᑲ ᐯᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐯᑭᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒣ, 11) ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᒧᵉ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓂ ·ᐊ ᐃᔪᑎᑭᐃᔪᓂ ᑭ ᑕᔪᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᒣ, ᑲ ᑕᔪᐊᑲ ᐯᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐯᑭᓂᓂ,

12) ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐃᵉᓵ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓇᒧ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑎᔪᓇᓓ, ᒥᵉ ᐃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐅᓵᓇᔪᑎᵉ, ᑭᑭᖃᓇ·ᐊ ᓇ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑐᑕ·ᐃᓇᔪᓂ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵉ, 13) ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ ᑲᓀ ᑌᐯᒋᖏᵉ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑲᓂᑦᵉ ·ᑲᖏᑲ ᐃᓀ ᑭᑎᑭᑐᑦᵉ ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐊᓂᵉ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃᓀᵉ, 14) ᓄᔪᐟ ᐃᔪ ᓂᵉ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓂᓂᓂᑦ, ᓂᵉ ᑌᐯᒋᖏᵉ ᑲᓀ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒣ, ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑦᑭ ᑭᑕ ᐃᔪ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓂᑎᑦᵉ, 15) ᐊᓂᵉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦᑕᒣᑲ, ᐯᔪ·ᑲ ᑦᑭ ᒥ ᐊᐅᑐᑕᒣᑲ ᑕᐱᔭᔪ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓇᔪᑲᵉ, 16) ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓇᔪᑲ: ᐊᐊ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᵉ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᐃᓀᑕᔪᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᵉ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᐃᓀᑕᔪᓂᓂ ᐅᐱᑲᑕᒣᑲ ᐊᐱᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓀᐅᔪᔪᑦᵉ, 17) ᐊᓵ ᑦᑭ ᐅᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑫᑕᑲ, ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑲ ᓀ·ᐁᑕᔪᓂᓂ ᐅᓇ ᑐᑕᒣᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵉ,

18) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑦᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓇᓂᓂᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒣ, ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒪᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᒪ·ᑲᓇ ᑦ ᐃᔪ·ᐁ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᑦᑭ ᑭᓂᐱᐃᓴᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᔪᐱᐃᑫ·ᐃᵉ: ᐊᐊ

13.12–15 ᵴᐅᑲ 22.27, **13.16** ᒪᑎᓗ 10.24; ᵴᐅᑲ 6.40; ·ᒪᵉ 15.20, **13.18** ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵉ 41.10,

r **4)** ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐅᐱᒣᔪᔪᑦᵡ: ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓴᑎᑯᑦ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑦᐳᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂᓂᑫᵉ ᐊᐱᔪᓂ·ᐃᓇᵉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒣᔪᔪᑦᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲᑭ,

s **5)** ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᑭᓂᐱᑭᓂᑎᓇᒧ: ·ᐊᑦᑕᵉ ᵴᐅᑲ 7.44,

ᑲ ·ᐃᑢ·ᐃᓗᓂᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐊ·ᒧᒃ ᓂᐸ·ᑫᒍᓂᒧᵉ, ᒪᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓂᒥᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᑭᑐᑕ·ᐃᒃ, ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒃᵉₓ 19) ᓄᑯᑦ ᑭᓵᒃ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᑢ·ᕮ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᒃᵉₓ ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᒃ ᑭ ᑲ Ս·ᐯᓇᓂᒥᑦ ᓂᵉ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᓱ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃᑦᓴᵉₓ*f* 20) Ս·ᐯᒪᒃᵉ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᓗᒃ: ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑕᐱᓄᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᵉ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓵᐅᒪᒃ, ᓂᵉ ᓂᑐᑕᐱᓂᒃᵉₓ ᐊᐊ·ᐁᓵ ·ᐁᑕᐱᓂᒃ ᐅᑐᑕᐱᓄᵉ ᐃᓂ ᓂᵉᑌᑌᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔪᓂᓵᐅᓂᒃᵉₓ

ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᑕˣ ᒥᔪᑦ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥᔪᒥᒃ
(ᒪᑎᖅ 26.20–25; ᒪᕼᒃ 14.17–21; ᕿᐅᒃ 22.21–23)

21) ᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ᒥᔪᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒥᒋᓂᑲᒃᑌᑕᑦᵥ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᒥᑎᕽᑐᑕᑲᵉ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ: Ս·ᐯᒪᒃᵉ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓗᓄᒃ: ᐯᔪᒃ ᐃᓄ ᐅᒪ ᑲᑦᔪᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒥᔪᒥᒃ ᑭ ᑕᓄᓂ·ᐊᒃᵥ

22) *ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓗᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓗ·ᐋᐸᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ·ᐊ·ᐋᓵᑐᑕᒧ·ᐋᑲ, ᐊ·ᐁ·ᑫᓗᵉ ᑲ ᐃᓗᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑐᑕᒧ·ᐋᑲᵉₓ 23) ᐯᔪᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᵉ, ᐅᓂ·ᐁ·ᓂᑦᵉ ᑭᓵᐊᒃ ᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐋᑲᒃ, ᐯᓂ ᐃᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᑕᑯᔪᓂᑕᑯᵉₓ*ii* 24) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑳᐃᒪᵉ ᐱᑕᕽ Simon Peter ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓂ·ᑫᑕᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓗᒃᵉ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑭᒋᓂᓂ ᑭᓵᑯᓗᒃᵉ ᑲ ᑕᔪᒋᓂᓂᵉₓ 25) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓗᒃᵉ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓂᑕᒃ ᐯᓂ ᐅᑲᑭᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᑭᓵᑯᵉ, ᐁ ᑲᓂᓵᒃ: ᑌᐯᑭᖃᵉ, ᐊ·ᐁᓗᵉ ᐊᐊ ᖃ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓗ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵉₓ

26) ᑭᓵᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓓ·ᑫᑕ·ᐋᓗᵉ: ᑭᑭᑕᓓᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐸ·ᑫᑲᒃᵉ ᐃᒪ ᐊᐅᐱᕽˣ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓵᵉₓ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᖃ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᑲᵉₓ ᒥᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸ·ᖃᐱᓵᵉ ᐃᓂ ᐸ·ᑫᑲᓓᵉₓ ᒥᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑕᓵᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓵᵉ ᔪᑕᓵᵉ Judas. ᓴᐃᒪᵉ ᐃᓵᖃᕽᐅᔪᑉ Simon Iscariot ᐅᓂᔪᓵᵉₓ 27) ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᒪᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐸ·ᑫᑲᓓᵉ ᐊᐊ ᔪᑕᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓓ·ᐁᓂᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ ᓴᑕᓓᵉ Satan ᑭᓵᑦ ᑕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵉ ᔪᑕᓵᵉ: ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑕᑕᒪᵉ ·ᐁᐅᑉ ᐃᒥᑭᵉₓ 28) ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ·ᐃᓂᓂᒥᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᵉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑕᒪᓂ ·ᐁᓂᓄᵉ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓵᒃᵉₓ 29) ᐊᓂᑦ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓄᒪᒧ·ᐋᑲ ᐊᓂᑕ: ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑕᑫᵉ ᔪᑕᓵᵉ: ᐊ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᵉ ᑫ ᐊᐸᑭᑕᔪˣ ᐁ ᒣ·ᑲ ·ᐃ·ᑲᑎ·ᐊᑲᒥᑭᓂᓂᑦᵉₓ ᒪᑭᓵ ᑲᔭ, ᐊ·ᐃᒥᑦ ᑫᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐋᑭ·ᐋᵉ ᔪᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲᓗ·ᐁᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᑦᓂᑉ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᑫᵉ, ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᑉᒪᵉ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓵᓂᑭᓂᒃᵉₓ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓂᑭᑫᵉ. 30) ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑕᓂᒥᑲᵉₓ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐸ·ᑫᑲᓓᵉ. ᐊᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒣᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᒪ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᑲᵉₓ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐁᑎᐱᑲᓂᒃᵉₓ

13.20 ᒪᑎᖅ 10.40; ᒪᕼᒃ 9.37; ᕿᐅᒃ 9.48; 10.16ₓ

i **19)** ᓂᵉ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᓱ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃᑦᓴᵉ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 8.24ₓ

ii **23)** ᐯᓂ ᐃᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᑕᑯᔪᓂᒥᑲᵉ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵉ 13.4ₓ

ᐅᑐᖏᑭ ᐃᓱᓄᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᑭᖏᖅ

31) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᒪᐃᓂᑲᖅ ᔪᑕᕋᓐ ᑭᖏᖅ ᑭ ᐃᐅᑐ: ᒥ ᐊᓱᖅ ᑕ ·ᐊᓱᑦᑭᑲᑌᓂ ᐅᑭᑎᐃᓚᓄᔪᓄ·ᐃᓂᓂ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᖏᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᑎᐃᓚᓄᔪᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᑕ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓱᑦᑭᑲᑌᓂ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑲᖏᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᑎᐁ·ᐁ 32) ᑭᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᑎᐃᓚᓄᔪᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᓱᑦᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲᖅ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑲᖏᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᖅ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᑯᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑭᑎᐃᓚᓄᔪᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨᑎᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑲᖏᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ. ᖃᒪᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᐅᑎᑫᖅ! ᐊᒥᓇ ᐁᑕ ᖃᐅᐱ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᖅ, ᐱᒥᓇᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓇᑐᓂᐅᔨᓂᓂ, ᒥᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᒪᐃᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᐃᑎᑫᖅ·ᐁ ᐃᔨᑎᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᔨᑎᐁ·ᐃᓗᒧᓐᓇᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑐᑐᑫᖅ,

ᒥ ᐱ ᐅᑦᐸᐱᓂᓇᓄᑦ ᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᓂᵊ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔪᐊᑦᕆᐅᵊ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ Pᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐊᑦᕆᔪᖅ 4) ᑭᑭᕐᒡᒫ Δᑐᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᕃᓂ Δᓵᔪᖅ ᕃᓂ Δᔪ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᓄᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᓂ ᑲ ·Δ Δᓵᕆᐅᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵃᓴ

5) ·ᑕᒪᔨᵊ Thomas Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵊ: ᑌᐱᑭᕆᐅᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᓵ ᓂᑭᑫᑕᔨᒥᓇ ᑲ ·Δ Δᓵᕆᐅᵊ, ᐊᓂᑎ ᑕᖅ ᕃ ᐅᑦ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫ Δᒪ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᓭᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵊ

6) ᒥᓴᐠ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭ·ᕃᑕ·ᐊᵊ: ᓂᵊ ᐅᓵ Δᓵ·Δᵊ, ᓂᵊ ᑌ·∨·Δᵊ, ᓂᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐱᒪᑎᔨ·Δᵊ, ᓂᔾᑕ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᑲᓀᑭᑐ ᒥ Δᓵᓴ Δᓂ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᒥᖅ, 7) ᓂᵊ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᑭᕃᓂᒥᓴᑲ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔᒪ ᕃ ᐅᑦ ᑭᕃᓂᒪᖅ ᐊᐊ ᓂᵊᑌᑌ, ᓄᑯᐠ Δᑕᖅ ᑌ·∨ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᑭᕃᓂᒪ·ᐊ, ᐊᓵ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᒪ

8) ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵊ Δᑕᖅ ᐱᕄᐊᐳᵊ Philip ᑕᑲ ᓴ ·ᐊᐸᑕΔᔪᓵᒪ ᐊ·∇ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᑲ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ Δ ∇ᔪ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᒪᵡ

9) ᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᵊ: ᐱᕄᐊᑦ, ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ᒣ·Δᓵ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒥ ·Δᒥ·Δᓂᓂᒪᵡ ᑫᐅᐱ ᓇᖅ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭᑭᕐᒡᒫ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓂ·Δᐅᵊ? ᐊ·∇ᓂᵊ Δᓴ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑲ, ᐅ·ᐊᐸᒪᒪ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᒥᖅ, ᐊᓂ·ᔨΔᵊ ·∇ᒥ Δᑭᑐᐅᵊ, ·ᐊᐸᑕΔᔨᓵᒪ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ? 10) ᑲ·Δᵊ Δᓵ ᒪᔨ ᑭᑌ·∨ᑕᔨ, ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ∨ᓀ ∇ ·Δᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᵊ Δᑕᖅ ∨ᓀ ∇ ·Δᒥ·Δᖅ? Δᓂ Δᑭᑐᐅᓵᓇᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ Δᔨ ᑲᓀᓂᓇᓄᑦ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓂᵊ Δᓂ ᓂᑎᑭᑐᐅᓵᓇᵊ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᐅᓵ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ ᑲ ·Δᒥ·Δᖅ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᓵ ᐅᑐᑕᓇᵊ ᑎ∧ᓇ·∇ ᐅᑕᓄᒥ·ᐅᑲᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᓵ ᐅᑐᑕᒪᒪᖅ 11) ᑌ·∨ᑕ·Δᔨᑲ ᒧ·ᐊᖅ ∨ᓀ ∇ ·Δᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᵊ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ ∇ Δᔨ ·Δᒥ·Δᖅ, ᑭᔾᐱᵊ ᐅᐅ Δᔨ ᑌ·∨ᑕᔨ·∇ᑲ, ᑕᑲ ᑲᓀᔨ·∇ᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐᑕᒪᒫ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇ 12) ᑌ·∨ᒪᑲᵊ ᐅᐅ ᓄᓂ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᓄᖅ: ᐊ·∇ᓂᵊ ᑭ ᑌ·∨ᔪᓂᒥᖅ, ᑭ·Δᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓇᵊ Δᓂ ᑎᓄ ᐊᓄᑭ·Δᓇᵊ ᓂᵊ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧᵊ ᐊᐅᔾᓴᑦ ᓇ·ᐊᖅ ·Δᵊ ᑭᑭΔᓂᑕ·ᑲᑭᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓇᵊ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᑎᔾᓵ Δ·∇ᑎ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦᕆᔪ 13) ᔑ·ᑲ ·∇ᓂᓂᵊ Δᓄ ᑭᔨ ᑲ·ᑭ·ᑌᐸᓴ ᓂᵊ ᓂ·Δᓪ·Δᓂˣ, ᒥᓴᓄ Δ·∇ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᵊ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᖅ ᑕ ᐅᑦ ᑭᑭΔᓂᑕᑯᐊ ᓂᵊ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓪᓴᵊ ΔΔ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᵊ, 14) ᑭᔾᐱᵊ ᑭᓄᵊ Δᓄ Δᔨ ᑲ·ᑭᒥᒥᓴᑲ ᓂ·Δᓪ·Δᓂˣ, Γ Δ·∇ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᵊ

ᓂᑌᑌ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄ·ᐊ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᑲᵊ ∇ Δᑭᑐᒪ

15) ᑭᔾᐱᵊ ᓴᑭΔᐸᑲ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᓵ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᓂᓇᓄᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᵃᓴ 16) ᓂᵊ ᑕᖅ ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓀᓵ ᐊ·∇ ·∇ᐸᔨᒥᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᓄᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐱ·ΔᒥΔᓂᑲᑦ, ᐊᐸᵊ Δᓄ ᑭ ·Δᒥ·Δᓂᑲ ·Δᑲᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᔨᓂ·∇ᑲᵡ 17) Γ ᐊ·∇ ᐊᑦᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕΔ·∇ᑌ ΔΔ ᑌ·∨·Δᵊ ∇ᔪ ᑭᑭᓂᒥᑦ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ, Δᑭ

ᑕᓵ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓵᑭᑋᓲᓗ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓗᓭ·ᐊᓴ Δσ ᐊᒻᑲᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊσᓵ ᐅ·ᐊ<ᒪᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅᑭᑫσᒪᓗ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ, ᕈᓗ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓐ ᐊᓵ ᑭᑭᑫσᒥᒪ·ᐊᓐ. ᐊσᓵ ⊥ᓵᑲ Δd ᑭ·Δᑭ·Δd·ᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᑫᑲbd·ᐊ.

18) ᐊᐱ ᒪᒪᑫᓐ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐊᑦᓵσ·Δᔪᑲ ΔᓇϤ ᑭbᔨσᓗᓭ⁄σσσᒫ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓵ ᑭ ᑲ Λᑭᐧᐁᓇᑕ·Δσσᒫ 19) ᐊᑎᓇ ᐱd ϤᐁΛ ᐅᒪ σᑲᑦᐅ, Γᑕᓵ ᑲ·Δᓐ Γᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᑲ σ ᑲ ·ᐊ<Γdᓭᑲ Δᑭ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑦᒫ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊ<Γᒫ Δᑕᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᓲ σᓐ ᐅᑎ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓭᑦᓐ. Ϥᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓭᒫ 20) ᕿσᒪ Δ·ᐁ ᐊΛ ᑭᔨᑲᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭϤσᒥᒫ ᐯᓀ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ σᓐUU, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭϤσᑎᓭᒫ ᐯᓀ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·Δᔪᑲ, ᑕΛᓵd ᑲᔪ σᓐ ᐯᓀ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·Δᓇdᑲᓲ

21) ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑕΛᓇˣ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐁ ᑐᑕˣ. ᐊᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐊ·ᐁ ᓭϤᑭΔᖏᓲ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᓭϤᑭΔᖏ ᐅϤᑭΔdᓐ σᓐUUᓐ, ᑲᔪ σᓐ Δᑕᓵ σ ᑲ Ϥᑭᐊ, σ ᑲ ᑭϤᑕ_ᓴ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·ᐊᑲ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᓱ

22) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲσσdᓐ Δᑕᓵ ᐯᔨᑲ Δσ ᒍᑕᓵᓐ Judas ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ ᐊᐊ Δᓵ٩ᑫΔᐅᶜ Iscariot ᑲ Δᔨᑐᓐ·٩σᑲᓭσᖏᓲ ᑌᐯᑭϤᓐ. ᐅ ᑭ Δdᓐ. ᐊσᓐ ᑕᓵ ΔΔ ٩ ᑭ ΔᔨᑭϤᑕ_ᔨᑦᓵˣ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·Δᐅᵡ, Δᑭ ᑕᓵ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ·ᐊ<Γᓭσ·ᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ Δdᓐ.

23) ᑎᓵᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐱd ᓵᑭΔᑫ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᓐ σᑭᑭ⁄σΔ٩·Δᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑐᑕˣ. σᓐUUᓐ Δᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲ ᓵᑭΔdᓐ. σ ᑲ ᐱᓇᓭᑲ·ᐊᓇᓐ Δᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓵᑭΔᑫ, ᑭ ·Δᑭᐊᐅᒪᑫᐦ ᑲᔪ. 24) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᓵᑭΔᓭᑲ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐅᑐᑕᓭᓐ ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭ⁄σΔ٩ᑫᓐ. ᐅ⁄σ ᑕᓵ σᑭᑭ⁄σΔ٩·Δᓇᓐ ᑲᔨ ⁄σᑕ·Δᔪᑲ ᑲ·Δᓐ σᓐ Δσ σᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᓐ; ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓵ σᓐUU ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑭσᓵᐅᑲ, Γ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᓐ ᑲᑫᐸᑕ·ᐊᑲ.

25) ᐊΓ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐊ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇdᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐁ ·Δᑭ·Δᓇdᑲ. 26) ᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᐅ·ΔᑭΔ·ᐁ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩dᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭ⁄σᐊᒪd·ᐊ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔪ ٩dᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪΓᑲ·ᐊdΓd·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᑭσᓵᐅᑲ. Γ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐅ·ΔᑭΔ·ᐁ, ᑭᖏᒪσᑐ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᑲᓐ, ٩ Λ Δᔨσᓵᓭᐊᓐ ᐊᐊ σᓐUU. σ·ΔᓭᑦΔσˣ ٩ Λ Δᔨσᓵᓭᐊᒪ·Δᓵᑲᓲ

27) Λᓵᓵ⁄σᑕᒪ·Δᓐ ᑭᓇbᑕᒪ·Δσσᑦᓲ σᓐ ΔΔ σΛᓵᓵ⁄σᑕᒪ·Δᓐ ᑲ Γσᓇdᑲᓲ ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ ᑲᔨ Γσᓇdᑲ ᑲᔨ ΛᓵσΔΠ·ᐊᓓ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ٩d ᑕᓵ Γdᔦᑲᑌᑫᑲ, ٩d ᑲᔪ ᓵᑭᓭᑫᓲ 28) ᑭ ᑭ ⁄σᑕ·Δᑦ ᑲ ᑭ Δσᓇdᑲ: σ·ᒪᒧᒪ. Γᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱ ᑭ·ᐁ⁄σᑕ·Δσσᑦᓲ. ᑭ ᑭ Δσσσᑦᓲ ᑭᔦΛᓐ ᓵᑭΔᔪᐸᓐ. ᑭᑕ ᑭ Γ·ᓴᑕᒪ ᐁ Δᔦᔨᓐ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᔦᓭᒥᑦᓲ ·Δᓐ ᐊσᓵ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᔦᓭᒥᑦ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ ᑭᑭΔᓴᑕᑫᓭ ᐊΛᑦ σᓐᓲ 29) ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ⁄σdᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δσσᑦᓲ ᑭ·ᕿ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ Δd ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑦ, ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᑦᓲ 30) ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊΛᑭ ᑭ·ᓴᓵ ٩ϤΛ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲ⁄σσᓭ⁄σσσᑦᓲ ᐊσᓵ Λᑕ·ᑭᔑᓐ ᐊᐊ

ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕˣ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂᵥᑊ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑫᑯᵃ ᐅᑕᔭᓗᵃ ᓂᵃ ΔΔᒪ ᒥ ᐅᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑦᵥ 31) Δᓗᐧᓰ·ᑲᵃ Δᑕᖏ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥ ᑭᑫᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐦᓗᒥᑦᵥ ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑎᑐᑕᒪᵃ ᑲᑭᓰ ᑫᑯᵃ ᑲᒋ ᑭᑭᓗᒪ·Δᑦ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐦᓗᒥᑦᵥ ᐊ·Δᐦᐣ, ᒥ Δ Δᓗᐧ ᓴᑲᐊᑕ, Δᓗᐧ ᒪᐃᑕ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᵥ

ᑭᓴᖏ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᓓᒥᓇᑎᑲ ᐁ Δᓗᓂᑲᓂᒥᑦᑲ

15 1) ᓂᵃ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐊᐊ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᓓᒥᓇᑎᑲᵥ ᐊᐊᖏ ᓂᵃᑌᑌ ᑭᑎᕃ·Δᓂᓂ·Δ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᓂᒪᑫ ᓓᒥᓇᑎᑲᑯᵃᵥ 2) ᒥᓂᑲ Δᑕᖏ ᐁᑕᒧᑦ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓂ·Δᐅᵃ ᑲ ᓓᒥᓂ·ᐊᒧᓄᑲ ᐅᐸ·ᑲᒥᐱᑐᵃᵥ ᑕᒧᵃ Δᑕᖏ ᑲ ᓓᒥᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᐸᑭ ᐅᑭᖏᑫᓱᵃ, ᒥ ᐁ ᑭᑎᑐᑫ ᐊ·ᐊᒪᒣ ᒥ ᑭᒥᓂᐧᑫᑲᵥ 3) ᑫᑲ·ᐊ ᐅᓴ ᑭ ᑭᓱᑎᐃᑯᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐃᑲᑦ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐱ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᑯᑲᵥ 4) ᒧᓵᑭᑯ ·ΔᑎᐧΔᒪᑲᵥ ᑫᑲ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ·ΔᑎᐧΔᓂᓂᒃᵥ Δᓇᖏᑫ, ᑲ·Δᵃ Ć ᓂĆ·Δᑭᒥᑫᒪᑲᒥᓇᵃ ᐱᓂᐧ·ᑫᐊᖏᑲ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᵃᵥ ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑫᐅᑎ ᓴᒋᓂᐧ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑭᑎᑐᑫᵃᵥ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓇ ᐅᑭᓂᐧ·Δᑭᑲ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐱ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇᑯᑲᵥ 5) ᓂᵃ ᓓᒥᓇᑎᑲ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᵃᵥ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᐱᔑᔑ ᑲ ·ᐅᑎᐧ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲᑕᖏ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑫᑯᵃ ᑲ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑭᑐᒪᑦ, ᐱᔑᔑ ᐁᑕ ·ΔᑎᐧΔᐸᑲ ᑲ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑭᑐᒪᓇᓂ·ᐊ ᐅᑲ ·ΔᑎᐧΔᓂᓂᑲ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑫᑯᵃ ᑲ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑭᑐᒪᓇᓂ·ᐊ ᐅᑲ ·ΔᑎᐧΔᓂᓂᑲ, ᒥᐱᑐᵃ

ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓈᑦᓵ 13) ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐅᓴᑭᐃᔾᐁ·Δᓂᓯ, ᐊΛᓘ ·Δᓐ Γ ᐸᑭᑏᓐ ᐅΛᒧᒪᑎᓯ·Δᓐ, ᐊ·Δᓗᐠᓵ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓘ Γ ᐱᒧᒪᑎᓯᓂᓵ 14) ᑭᓐ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑲᓴᑭᐃᐊ·ᑲ, ᑭᔭᐱᓐ Δᔑᑭᕐᓴᑦ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Δᔑ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓐᓇᓵᑦ 15) ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ ∇·ᑲᐠ ᓂᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓐᑲ ᑭᑎᓂᓯᓄᓂᓘᓂᓵ ᐊ·Δᓗᐅ ᒥᒥᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓂ·Δᓘ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑌ·∨ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᕈᓯᓐ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑎ∨ᓂᒥᑯᓘ ·∇ᑯᓄᓐ ΔΔ ·ᐊᑐᑕᒥᓂᓵ ᑭᓐ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ∇·ᑲᐠ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓈᑦᓵ ᑭᑎᔑᓂᑲᓂᓂᓘᓵ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲᑭ ∇·ᑲᐠ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓈᑦᓵ ᑭᑎᔑᐊᑲᓂᓂᓘᓵ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗ·ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓵ ᓂᓐ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗ·ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓵ, ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗᓂᓂᒣ ᑭᓐ·ᐊ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᓵ ᑭᓐ·ᐊ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗ·ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓵ, ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗᓂᓂᒣ 16) Δᓗᕐᑫ ᓴᓗ ᑲᓐᑲ ᑭᓗ·ᐊ ᓂᐅᓐ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗ·ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓵ, ᓂᓐ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗ·ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓵ, ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭ ᐅᓗᓂᓂᒣ ᑭ ᒪᒪᔾᓴᑦ, ᑕᒪᕐ ᒥ ᐊᔾᒪᑲᑦ Λᔑᔑᓵ ᐊᒥ ᑕᓴ Λᓀᐟᐊᓐ ᑫᐟᐅ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲᑦ ·∇ᔦᓄᒥᑌ, ᓂᓐ ∇ Λᒥᓂᓗᐅᔾᓴᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵ 17) ᐊᒥᓐ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔑ ᑲᓄᓂᓓᐟᐠ, ᒥ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᔾᓴᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵ

ᑭ ᑲ ᔑᑫᓂᒥᐠ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔾ·ᐊᑲ

18) ᑭᓐᐱᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔾ·ᐊᑲ ᔑᑫᓂᒥᓗ·ᑲ, ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᐠ Δᑕᓐ ᓂᓐ ᓂᑲᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᔑᑫᓂᒥ·ᐊᑲᓵ, 19) ᑭᓐᐱᓐ ᑭ ·Δᑭᑎᐯᑕᒧᒧ·ᑲᐸᓐ Δᑭ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔾ·ᐊᑲᓵ, ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᐠ·ᐊᑲᓵ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᓂ·Δᑭᑎᐯᑕᒧᒥᓂᓗᓇᓂᐠ ᑭᑕ Δᓇᐠ·ᐊᑲᓵ, ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᑕᓐ Δᒪ ᑭᑐᑎᐯᑕᒧᒧᓘᒪ ᐊᑭˣᓵ ᓂᓐ Δᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓗᐸᒥᓂᓂᒪ Δᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᒧᒧᓂ·∇ᑲᓵ ᒥᓐ ᐅᐅ·∇ ·∇ᑭᔑᐟᓂᒥᓗ·ᑲᓵ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓀ·ᐊᑲᓵ 20) ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᐠ Δᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓂᓇᐠᓵ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ Δᓗᑕᒧᒧ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ Δᓂᓂᓂᓘ, ᑭᕐᐱᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑭΔ·∇·ᐊᑲ, Γ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᓂ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑭΔᓗ·ᑲᓵ, ᑭᕐᐱᓐ ᑲᔾ ∇ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᓐ, ᑲᔾ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᓇ·ᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ Δᓗᑕᒧᒧ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ Δᓂᓂᓂᓘ, ᑭᕐᐱᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑭΔ·∇·ᐊᑲ, Γ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᓂ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑭΔᓗ·ᑲᓵ, ᑭᕐᐱᓐ ᑲᔾ ∇ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᓐ, ᑲᔾ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᓇ·ᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ: ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ Δᓗᑕᒧᒧ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ Δᓂᓂᓂᓘ, ᑭᕐᐱᓐ ᑲᔾ ∇

ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᒃᑌᓂᒃ ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓐᓂ·∇·Δσ·◁ʷ ∇ Δᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲᒃ: ◁σᓂᓗ ᓴ ժ σ ᑭ ᔨᕐᓂᒥժ, ᕐժᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·◁σᑐᑕᓗ·◁ᵃ, Δᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲᵃₓ

26) ᐱᑎᓇᵇ ᑕ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔨᵃ ◁◁·∇ ᐅ·ΔᒪᑎΔ·∇, ᒥ ◁·∇ ◁ᒍᒃ ᒃ ·◁<ᑕΔ·∇ᒃ ΔΔ ᑌ·∨·Δᵃ ∇ᔨ ᑭᕐσᒥᒥᒃ ᑭᕐᒪσᑐᵃ, ᑲᓴ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᒥᒃ ·∇ᑭᒃₓ ᑭ ᒃ ᐱ Δᔨσᓂ◁ᒪ·Δσσᓘ ·◁◁ ◁ᒍᒃ Δᒧᒪ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᒥᒃ ᒋ ᐱᐅᑭᒃ ᒋ ᐱᐅᑎᓗᵒᒃₓ ◁ᒥᓂ ·◁◁ σᵃ σ ᒃ ᑎ<ᑭᒥᒃₓ **27)** ᕐᑭᓇ·◁ ᑕᓂ ᑭ ᒃ ᑎ<ᑭᒥᒪ ᒃ Δᔨ ·◁·<ᒥ<ᓴᒃ, ◁σᓂᓗ ◁<σժ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔨᒪᑕσᑭᐅᵃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑭ ·ΔᒋᐧΔᔨᵇ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓭᵃₓ

16

1) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᒃ ᑭ ◁ᓵσᓇժᑦ ∇ᒃ ᒋ ᐅᑭ ◁ᓇ·∇ᒋᕐᓂ·∇ᒃ Δ·∇ ᒃᔨU·∨ᔪσᒥᔪᒃₓ **2)** ◁σᓂᓗ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᓴᑭᒋ·∇Λσժ·◁ᒃ *ᐅᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δᒃᒥժ·◁ˣₓˣ ᑕ Δᔨ·∇<ᓵᵃ ᓴ ժ, ◁·Δᐅ ∇ σᔪᓄᒃ, σᑕσᑭᑕ·◁ ᑭᑌᒪσᑐ ᑕ Δᓄᑕᵏₓ **3)** ◁ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᕐ ᐅᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·◁ᒡ ∇ᒃ ∇ ᑭᕐσᓭᒧ·ᒃ Δσ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᒥᒃ, ᑲᔪ σᵃ Δᑕᵒᓂ ∇ ᑭᕐσᒥᒧ·ᒃₓ **4)** ᒥᑕᓂ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓭժᑦ ᐅᓄ·∇σ·◁ᵃ, ◁ᐱ ᑕᓂ ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᔨᐧ∇<ᒃ ᑐᑕ·Δᓄ·ᒃ, ᒥᑕᓂ ΔΔ ᑭ ᓭᒥᒃ·Δᔪᔪ ᐅᓄ·∇σ·◁ᵃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔨσᓂᐅᓄᒃₓ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓭժᑦₓ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᕐᔨ ◁ᓄᑭᓄᒃ ᑭᑌᒪσᑐ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᒃᵃ

◁ᐱ ᒃ ᐱᓭᑕᓄᑭᓄᵃ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ᐅᓄ ᑭ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᑭᓄσᓄᒪ, ◁σᓂᓗ ᑭᑭ·ΔᑭᐧΔσσᓄᒪₓ **5)** ᓄժᒪ Δᑕᓂᓗ σ ·Δ Δᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔨσᓂᐅᓄᒃᓘₓ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑕᓂ ◁·◁ᒃ ∨ᔨᒃ ᑭᓇ·◁ ᑭ ᒃ ·ᕐᒥᒥᒪ ◁ᑎ ·◁ Δᓵᓄᵃᵅ? **6)** ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᓂ ᓄժᒪ ᒃ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓭժᑦ, ·Δᕐᑭ ᑭᒥᑭᓇ·∇ᓄᒪₓ **7)** ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᓂ ·Δᵃ ·Δᕐᑭ σU·∨ ᒃᔨ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓭժᑦ: ᓇ·◁ᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᒥᓄᓴΔժᓭ·◁ ᒪᓄ ᑭ ᒪᒪᓄᵃₓ ◁σᓂᓗ ᑭᓄᐱᵃ ∇ᒃ ᒪᒪᑭ·◁ᵃ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓄժᓄ·◁ ◁·∇ ᐅ·ΔᑭΔ·∇ᓇ ᑭᓄᐱᵃ ᑕᓂ ᒪᒪᓄᵃ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐱᑎσᓂᓗ◁ᒪ·Δσσᓘₓ **8)** ·Δᵃ ᑕᓂ ◁ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔨˣ, ᒧᑎ ᐱժ ᐅ ᒃ ·◁<ᑕ◁ᵃ ◁ᑭˣ ᒃ ◁ᓄσᓘ, ᐅ ᒃ ᑭᑭᑕᒧᓴᵃ ∇ ·◁σᓇᒥσᓘ ·∇ժᓄᵃ ΔΔ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵃ, ᑲᔪ ·ᒃᓄᒃ Δᔨᑭᑭ·Δᵃ, ᑲᔪ ∇ᔨ ◁ᓄσᒃ ᑭᑌᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎ<ժσ·Δᵃₓ **9)** ◁ᒥ Δᒧᒪ ·∇ᑭ ·◁σᓇᒧ·◁ᒡ ·∇ժᓄᵃ ΔΔ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵃ, ◁σᓂᓗ ∇ ·Δ ᑌ·∨◁σᒥᒪ·ᒃₓ **10)** ᔨ·ᒃ ᒥ Δᒧᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᑕ·ᒃᓄᒃ ∇ ·◁σᓂᓗᒪᑐᑕᒧ·◁ᒡ ◁·∇ᓄᵃ ◁◁ ·ᒃᓄᒃ ∇ᔨᑭᑭᓴ, ◁σᓂᓗ σᑎᓀᓗ ◁·∇ ·∇ᐸᓗᒥᒪ, ᑲᔪ ᒃ·Δᵃ ᒥᓇ·◁ ᒧᓄᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ·◁<ᒥᒪₓ **11)** ᑲᔪ ᐅ·◁σᓭᓭ·◁ ᑎ<ժσᑭ·Δᵃ ∇ᓄᑕ·ᒃᒃ, ◁σᓂᓗ ◁·∇ ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕˣ ᐅᐅ ◁ᑭᵡ ◁ᓀᓗ

---

w **25)** ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓐ·∇·Δσ·◁: ·◁<ᑕᵃ 10.34ₓ

x **2)** ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᓴᑭᒋ·∇Λσժ·◁ᒃ ᐅᑕᓇᒥ∇·Δᒃᒥժ·◁ˣ: ·◁<ᑕᵃ 9.22ₓ

y **11)** ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕˣ ᐅᐅ ◁ᑭ: ·◁<ᑕᵃ 12.31ₓ

ᑭ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐊᐞᓴ. **12)** ᑫᐅᐱ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐣ ᑫᑯᓐ ᓂᑕᑦᓐ ᒥ ᐃᔪ ᑲᓂᓂᓇᑯᑭᐟᓂᓐ ᑲᓴᑦ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ᓄᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓭᓄᓂᓂᑦ ᐅᐱᑦ ᑭᑕ ᑯᓭ·ᑫᑕᒧᐃᐃᓇᓴ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑭᐟᓂᓐ **13)** ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᓵ ᐱᐅᑎᓭᓇᐅ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑲᑦ ᑲ ·ᐊᐟᑕᐃ·ᐁᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᓇᑕᑯᓭᓂᑦ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐᓐ. ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄ·ᐃᓂᓭ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑫᑕᒣᑦ ᒥᓭ·ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓓ ᑲ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑦ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓭᓭ ᑎᐱᓓ·ᐁ ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑭᑐᓭ: ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᓴ ᑯ ᑫ ᓄᑕ. ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑫ ᑎᐟᕆᑐᑕᐟᓴ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐟᕆᑐᒪᑯ·ᐊ, ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑫ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑎᐃᐅᓂᓵᑯᐟᓴ **15)** ᑲᑭᓓ ᑫᑯᓐ ·ᐁᐸᓭᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐊᐟᓴ, ᓂᓐ ᓂᑎᐯᑕᓐ ᐊᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᐟᓐ. ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᐟᓴᐟᓐ ᑲᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐟᕆᑐᒪᑯ·ᐊ.

ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᒥᓓᓇ·ᐁᓭᒪ, ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᒥᑫᑕᒪᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐃᓵᒪ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞᐟᐣ

16) ᐊᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ ᑭ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᒪ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒥᒪ, ᐸᓂᒪᓵ ᓇᑫᐳᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒪᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐞᐟᐣ **17)** ᐁᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐁᑲᓇᐞᐟ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎ·ᐊᐞᐟ: ·ᐁᑯᑐ·ᑫᓐ ᐅᐅ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᓂᓇᐞᐟ? ᐊᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ ᑭ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᒪ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒥᒪ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᑲᐟ ᐸᓂᒪᓵ ᓇᑫᐳᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒪᒪ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐᐟ ᒥᓇ·ᐁᓵ ᑲᐟ ᑭᑎᑯᓇᓴ, ᓂᑎᓵ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᐸᓭᒥᑦ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᓵᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐᐟ **18)** ·ᐁᑯᑐ·ᑫᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑕᕽ ᐊᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ, ᓇᑫᐳᓵ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐ? ·ᐁᑯᑐ·ᑫᓐ ᐃᑐᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᒪᒪᓴ. ᑭ ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲᓴ **19)** ᑭᓵᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐟᐣ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᑯᓴᓓ. ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓴ: ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓇ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐᐟ, ᐊᒥᓇ ᐱᑯ ᑭ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᒪ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒥᒪ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᓵ ᓇᑫᐳᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒪᒪ. ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑐᓐᐟ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᑯᓴᓓ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐟᐣ **20)** ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓴᑲ. ᑭ ᑲ ᒪ·ᐃᑦ ᑲᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫᒪᒪᓴ, ᐊᑭˣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᑕ ᑎᑫᑕᒧᑲᓴ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᒥᓇ·ᐁᐟᕆᒪᒪᓴ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐳᓂᒥᓓᓇ·ᐁᓭᒪ ᐃᑕᓵ. ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑎᑫᑕᒪᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ **21)** ᐃᓇᓵᑫ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᐟᕆᒪ·ᐊᒥᓴ. ᐱᓇᒪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫᒪᑦ ᐁ ᐅᑎᒥᓴᐟ ᒥ ·ᐃᓵᑲᐱᓂᓴᓓ, ᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᑲ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓇ·ᐊᒥᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑦ ᒥᑲ·ᐃᓇᓭᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐃᓵᑲᐱᓂᓴᓓ, ᐁᐱᒥ ᒥ·ᓂᑕᕽ ᐁ ᐱ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᐊᓴ ᐊᐱᓇᓭᒥᓇ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ **22)** ᐃᓇᓵᑫ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᑯᓇ·ᐊ ᒣ·ᑲ ᓄᓂ ᑭᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫᒪᑦ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐁᐟᕆᒥᓂᓵ, ᒥᑕᓵ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᑫᑕᒪᑦ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓵ ᑲᐟ ᐊᐟᓴᐟ ᑭ·ᐃᐳ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑦ ᐊᐟᓴᐟᓐ.

23) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔨᑲᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᓴ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒥᒪ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓴᓴ, ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓇᓴᓴ: ᐱᑯ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑫ·ᑫᑎᒣᑦ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐸᓭᒥᑦ,

ᓂᵊ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᐃᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᕐᐦᐃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐃ·ᐊᓵ 24) ᑲ ᒪᔨ ᓄᐃᐟ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᕐᓄᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᐃᒃᓵ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᕐᑫᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐃᐟ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒧᐣᑭᓄ ᒥ·ᓄᑦᐟ ᐃᑕᓵ

ᓂ ᑭ ᓵᐃᑎᑐᵊ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐦᑲ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑐ

25) ᓂᵊ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᓗᑉᑯᔪ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ·ᐊᐧᐃᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᐃᒃᓵ ᑕ ᐃᔨᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐁᑲ ᕿᐱᐱ ᑎ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᓗᑉᑯᐃᓗᓗ·ᐊᵊᓵ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑲᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᕿᔨ ·ᑲᐣᐃ ᓂᓗᑐᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌᑲ ᐁᓀᑉᑯᐃᓗᓵ 26) ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔨᑲᑲ ·ᑲᐣᐃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓄᓇ·ᐊᐧᐃ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐧᐃᐃᔪ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᐃᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᕐᐦᐃ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᑎᓂᓗᓂᓂᒪ ᓂᵊ ᒥ ᑲᓄᕿᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᐃᒃ ᒥ ᒥᓂᓀᑲ ᕿᐃᵊ ᐊᐊ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌᓵ 27) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌ ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊᓵ ᑭᓇᓵ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᒪ ᑲᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᓂᓀᐟᙳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᓂᵊᓵ ᓄᓂ 28) ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᒧ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌ, ᐅᐅᒧ ᐊᑭˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᔪᓵᵊᓵ ᓄᓂ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓂᓇᑲᑉᓇ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᐁ ᐃᔪᓵᵊ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ.

29) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᵊ: ᐅ, ᐁ·ᑲᵊ ᑭᐸᑲᑭᑦᑐ! ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ·ᑲᵊ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑭᑦᑐᓓᐟᓵ 30) ᐊᓵ ᓄᓂ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓂ ᐁ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᵊᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᒣ·ᒣᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᒥᑲ ᑫᓂ ᒥ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᓀᑕˣᓵ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐅᵊ ᑭᑐᒪᑕᓂᐅᐟᓵ

31) ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᵊ: ᐁ·ᑲᵊ ᐃᓇᵊ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒥᓵ? 32) ᑕᐱ ᐃᔨᓴ ᐃ ᐊᐱ, ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᑎᓴ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅ·ᓴᔪᒪᐅᓂᒧᓵ ᐁ ᑕᒪᐯᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᑕᒧᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑕᔪᑲᓵ ᒥᑦ ᓂᵊ ᐅᐅᒧ ᑫ ᐯᒧᓂᓇᑲᑲᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᓴ ᑌ·ᐯ ᓂᐯᒧᓂᒪ ᐊᓂᵊ ·ᐁᐧᐦᓗᑌᓵ ᒪᓴᑲᑉᓇᓂᒪ ᑭᓂᵊ ᐁᓀᑕˣᓵ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᓂᵊᓵ 33) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ, ᓂᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐅᑎᓇᒣᐦ ᐱᓴᓀᑕᒪ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓇᐃᒃᓵ ᐅᐅᒧ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐦᑲᓴ ᑭᑐᑎᓇᑦ ᐅᒪᓂᒣᑕᒪᑦ·ᐃᵊᓵ "ᐊᐤ ᐩᑦᐯ ᒪᓀᑲ·ᐁᑕᒪᑦ! ᐊᓵ ᓂᵊ ᓂ ᑭ ᓵᐃᑎᑐᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐁ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐦᑲ ᑲᓀᑭᐁ·ᐃᓂᐱᵊᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐟᵊᓵ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕᒪ·ᐊᓓ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐟᵊ

17 1) ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓀ·ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓓ ᑎᓴᑦ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᓀᐱᒥˣ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐱ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ, ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓓ: ᓂᓗᑌᑌ! ᐊᓵ ᑎᐱᓴ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑎ<ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓓᓗᑉᑯᔪ ᑭᓇᑯᔪ, ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᓂᑕᒥ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᓇᑯᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᐃ·ᐁᵊ ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓓᓗᑉᑯᔪᓵᵊ 2) ᐊᓵ ᓂᵊ ᑭᓇᑯᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓵ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒧ·ᑲᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᑭ·ᐊᑲᑭ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᵊ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᓇ ᐱᒪᑎᑭ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐃᓇᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓀ·ᑲᓇᓂᓇᓇᑲᓇ, ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒧ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᓇᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓀ·ᑲᓇᓂᓇᓇᑲᓇ, ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᓇᑲᓇ ᑭᵊ ᐱᓂ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓓ ᐁᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᓇᑲᓇ ᑭᵊ ᑲ ᐱᓂᓵᓂᓇᑲᓇ, 4) ᐅᐅᒪ

ᐊᑭˣ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᐃ·∇ ∇ᔪ ᑭᑭᐃᓬᒋᓂᔪᓪ, ᐊᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑐᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᓂᓪ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒪᓪ, 5) ᓂᓪUU! ᓄᒋᑊ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ ᒋ ᑕᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᓬᒋᓂᔪᓪᐃᒪ ᑭᓪ ∇ᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᓪ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑭᑭᐃᓬᒋᓂᔪᓪᐃᓪ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓪ ᐃᔨᒥᔨᔪᓪ ᑲ ᑭᐅᓂᓂ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᒋᓂᒥᒥᓀᓪ ᒋ·ᐸ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᑭ·ᐊˣ,ᶜ ᑕᑲ ᒥᓀ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐃ·∇ᑭ·∇ᒥᔨᔪᓪ! 6) ᓂᓪ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᓀᓱᑲ ∇ᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᓪ, ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ·ᑲ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᒥᔨᓂᓪ ᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔭ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭᓪ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎ∨ᓂᒪᑲ, ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᶜᔪ ᐃᑕᔪ, ᑲᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓀ·ᐊ ᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓪ, 7) ᐊᒥ ᑕᔪ ᓄᒋᑊ ᐅᑭᑫᓀ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑫᑯᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᓂᓪ ᑭᓪ ∇ ᐅᑭᒪᒪᑲᓪ, 8) ᐃᐃᔪ ᑎᐸᒧᒪ·ᐃᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᓂᓪ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓀᓀ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐅᑭᓀᓀ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᐃᔪ ᑎ∨ᓂᒪᑲ, ᑭᓪ ᑭᑕᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑫᐱᐱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ᓂᑎ∨ᑕᓪ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᔪ ᑲ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ·∇ᑭ ᑫᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᓂᑭᐱ∨ᓂᒪᓪᐃᓪ, 11) ᓂᓪ ᑕᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑫᐳᐱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓕ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᐸᔪ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ·∇ᔦᓕᒥᑯᓪ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔪᑲ∨ᑕᑯᓂᓪᓂᓪ! ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ᓂᑎ∨ᑕᓪᐃᓪ, 11) ᓂᓪ ᑕᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑫᐳᐱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓕ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ·∇ᔦᓕᒥᑯᓪ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔪᑲ∨ᑕᑯᓂᓪᓂᓪ! ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ᓂᑎ∨ᑕᓪᐃᓪ, 12) ᒣᑲ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲᓀ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ·∇ᔦᓕᒥᑯᓪ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔪᑲ∨ᑕᑯᓂᓪᓂᓪ! ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ·∇ᔦᓕᒥᑯᓪ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔪᑲ∨ᑕᑯᓂᓪᓂᓪ! ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ ᑕᔪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᔪᔭ ∇ᔪ ᐊᔭᒥᔨᔪᓪ, ᑭᓪ ᓂᑎ∨ᑕᓪᐃᓪ, 12) ᒣᑲ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔪᑭ∇·ᐃᓕᒪᑲᓀ ᑭ·ᐃᓂᓪᐃᓪ, ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᑲᓀ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ ᐃᒪ ∇ᔪ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓀ·ᐸ

ᑎᐯᑕᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭ*„ 17) ᑭᵊ Δᑕᖅ Δᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯ·Δσ* Δᔦ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᓂᵊ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭᵊ ∇ᑕ Ր ᑎᐯσᒪ·Ċ„ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵊ Δϟ Δ·∇ ᑭᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵊ„ 18) Ċᐱᖅᑯ ᑭᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ Δᔦσᓵᐅᖅᵊ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭ*, Γ Δ σσᑦᒡ ᖃᵊ σ ᑭ Δᔦσᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᑭ*„ 19) ᑲᔪ σᵊ Δᑕᖅ σ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᒡ Ր ᑎᐯσᒥᖅᵊ„ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ϟ ᑯ σᑐᑎ Δᔪᑎᕐ, Γ ᕐ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔦ·ᑲᵊ ᑭᑌ·ᐯ·Δσ* Ր ᐅᒥ ᐅᓇᓂ·Ċ ᒥᓂᐯ Ր ᑎᐯσᒪ·Ċ„

20) ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᓗᑕ·ᐊ σᑕᓇΓᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᑲ: ᑲᑭᓇ ϟ ᑯ ᑲᔪ ᖃσ ᐅᒥ Ꮭ·ᐯᔪσΓσᑲ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒍ·Δσ·ᐊ* ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑎᐯσᒪ·ᑲ, ᐊΓ·ᐊᐞ Δϟ Δ ᑲ ᐊᓇΓᐯᑕᒪ·Δᒪᑲ„ 21) ᑭ ᑲ ·ᕈᒥᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ Ր ΓΓ ᐯᔦᑯ·Δᒥᑎᐊᓂ„ σᵊᑌᑌ! Ꮭᓄ ᖃ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᓓ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δ ·Δᒥᐊᑯᓇσᑲ Ċᐱᖅᑯ ᑭᵊ Ꮭ·ᐊᐊ ᐯᓓ ᑲᔦ ·Δᒥᐊᖅᵊ„ ᑲᔪ σᵊ ᑲᔦ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᓇᓂᵊ„ Γᑕᖅ Δᑭᐊ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᑭ* ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐊ Ր ᐅᒥ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒪ·ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᑭ ∧ᔦᑯᓇᓂ·ᐊᐊᓂ Δᔪᑭᑐ·ᐊᵊ„ σᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·ᐊ·ᑲ„ ᑲᔪ ᑭᵊ Δᑕᖅ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊ„ ∧σᖅ Δᑯ ·ᐊ·Δᑫᐊ Ր ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐯᔦ·ᑭᒪᒧ·ᐊᐊᓂ Γᑕᖅ ᐊᑭ* ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐊ Ր ᐅᒥ ᑭᑫᒪᒧ·ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᑭ ∧Δᔦσᓵᐅᖅᵊ„ ᑲᔪ ∇ ϟᑭᐊ·Ċ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪσΓ·ᐊᐊᓂ„ ᐯᔦ·ᑲᵊ Δᑯ ᑭᖅᵊ ᑲᔦ ϟᑭᐅᓂᵊ„

24) σᵊᒪᒪ! ᑭᑭᑕᖅ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ„ σᓇᑕ·∇σᒪᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑫ ᐊᑦᖅᵊ„ ᑫ·Δᓇ·ᐊ Δᒪ Ր ·ΔᒥᐊᑦᖅΓ·ᐊᐊᓂ, Γ Δᒪ Ր ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐊᐊᓂ σᑭᑭΔᓄᑕᒪᑯ·Δᵊᐅᑲ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊᐅᑲ ᐊᑭ* ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊᐅᑲ ∧σᵊᖅ Δᑯ ·ᐊ·Δᑫᐅᓂ Ր ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐯᔦ·ᑫᒪᒧ·ᐊᐊᓂ Γᑕᖅ ᐊᑭ* ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᑭ ∧Δᔦσᓵᐅᖅᵊ„ ᑲᔪ ∇ ϟᑭᐊ·Ċ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪσΓ·ᐊᐊᓂ„ ᐯᔦ·ᑲᵊ Δᑯ ᑫᵊᑌᑌ! ᑭᑭΓᖅ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ„ σᓇᑕ·∇σᒪᒪᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑫ ᐊᑦᖅᵊ„ ᑫ·Δᓇ·ᐊ Δᒪ Ր ·ΔᒥᐊᑦᖅΓ·ᐊᐊᓂ, Γ Δᒪ Ր ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐊᐊᓂ σᑭᑭΔᓄᑕᒪᑯ·Δᵊᐅᑲ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊᐅᑲ ∧σᵊᖅ Δᑯ ·ᐊ·Δᑫᐅᓂ Ր ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐯᔦ·ᑫᒪᒧ·ᐊᐊᓂ Γᑕᖅ ᐊᑭ* ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊᐅᑲ ∧σᵊᖅ Δᑯ ᑫᵊᑌᑌ! ᑭᑭΓᖅ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ„ σᓇᑕ·∇σᒪᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑫ ᐊᑦᖅᵊ„ ᑫ·Δᓇ·ᐊ Δᒪ Ր ·ΔᒥᐊᑦᖅΓ·ᐊᐊᓂ, Γ Δᒪ Ր ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐊᐊᓂ σᑭᑭΔᓄᑕᒪᑯ·Δᵊᐅᑲ ᑭᵊ ∇ ᐯᔦᑯ·ᐅᒥ·Δᖅᵊᐅᑲ ∧σᵊᖅ Δᑯ ᑫᵊᑌᑌ! ᑭᑭΓᖅ ᐅᑯ·∇σ·ᐊᑲ„ σᓇᑕ·∇σᒪ

ΔΔL ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᓭᓴᐊᒃ ᒥᓴᑦ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐋᑲᓇᐠ 2) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᔪᑕᑦ Judas ᑲ Δᔪᓂᑲᓕᖏ, ᐊᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒋᑫᐋᒃ ᒥᓴᓯᒃ ᒋ ᐅᑦᐸᐱᓂᒥᖅ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑦᑦᵒ ΔΔ ᐊᓱ·Δᵒ, ᐋᓂᓵ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐋᑦᵡ ΔΔL ᐋᓵ ᒥᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ·Δᒋᐋᑦᵡ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊL·ᐋᑲᓇᐠ 3) ᐊᒥᓵ ΔΔL ᑲ Δᓭᖏ ᐊᐊ ᔪᑕᑦ ᑭᑎᑫ·Δᓂᵡ, ᐋᓵ ᐁ ᑭ Γᓂᖏ ᐯᔪ·ᑫ·ᐋᑦ ᔪᒐᑲᓂᓵᐠ ᑲ ᐅᐷᐅᑦ Δᓂᓂ·Δᓂᖏ Roman, ᐊᔪᖏ ᑲᔪ *ᑲᓇ·ᐁᒋᑫ·Δ ᔪᒐᑲᓂᓵᐠ ᑎᓄ ᑲᑕᓇᓄᓂᖏ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑲᒥᑯᵡ, Γ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᓴᐅᑯᓂᖏ *ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒐᐠ ᑲᔪ *ᐯᐷᐊᔪᐠ Pharisees Γ·ᐊᖏ Δᑕᓵ Δᑭ ᑭ Cdᔪᓄᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑯᒐ·ᐋᖏ ᑲᔪ ·ᐋᓵᑯᓂᖏᓇᵒ ᐁ ᑭ Cdᓇᒍ·ᐋᖏ, ᑲᔪ ᐋᓂᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᒐ·ᑲᐊᒍ·ᐋᖏ Δᓵᑯᑌᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐋᓵᑯᓂᖏᑲᑫ·ᐋᖏᵡ 4) ᒥᓴᑦ Δᑕᓵ ᐋᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑫᑦᑦᵡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᵒ ·ᐋ Δᔪ ᐅᑎᓂᑯᖏ, <ᑭ ᓂᑲᓇᐅ ᑭ Δᓭ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓵᒐ: ᐊ·ᐁᖏᵒ ᐁᑐᑐᵒ; 5) ᒥᓴᑦ *ᓵᓴᕄΔᑎᵡ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᒥᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᐠᵡ ᓂᵒ ᐅᓭ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᐠᵡ

ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᔪᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒋᑫᐋᒃ ᒥᓴᓯᒃ ᒋ ᐅᑦᐸᐱᓂᒥᖅ, Γ Δᒪ ᑫ·Δᵒ ᑭ Cdᑲ<·Δ ᒣ·ᑫ ᔪᒐᑲᓂᓵᐠᵡ 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐁᓵᖏ ᒥᓴᑦ, ᓂᵒ ᐅᓭ, ᑭ ᐊᖏᖏᑲ·ᐋᑲᖏ, Γᑕᑲᒥᖏ ᑭ Δᔪ <ᑭᔪᓄᑲᖏᵡ 7) Γᓵ·ᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒋᒪᐠ: ᐊ·ᐁᓂᵒ ᐁᒣᓂᓴᐅᑲᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᐠᵡ

Γᓵ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐋᐠ: ᒥᓴᑦ ᓵᓴᕄΔᑎᵡ ᑲ ᐅᒥᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᐠᵡ

8) ᒥᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵ·ᑫᑕ·ᐋᐠ: ᐋᓵ ᑭ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒪ ᓂᵒ ᐅᓭ ·ᐊᐊᵡ ᑭᐠᐱᵒ ᓂᵒ ᐁᑐᓂᓴᐅᐊᖏ, <ᑭᑎᓂᑯᖏ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ·Δᑭᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᐠᵡ 9) Γ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᑭᑐᖏ ᒋ ᑎᐱᓴᓂᖏ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᖏ, ᓂᵒᑌᑌ, Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ Γᔪᐅᵒ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐊ·ᐋᖏ ᐯᔪᖏ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᐋᒪᓂᵡ

10) ᓴΔᒪᵒ ᐱᑕᕄ Simon Peter ᑭᑭᒧᑯᒪᵒ ᐁ ᐊᐅᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓂᐱᑐᵒ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᑌ·ᐋᖏ *ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᵒ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐋᑲᓂᓂ, ᐁ <·ᑲᑭ·ᐁ<ᐊᒪ·ᐋᖏ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂᵡ Δᓇᑫᵡ Γ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᑲᓕᖏ ᒧᓄᑭᐋᑲᒃᓂᓂ, ᒪᓂᐱᑐᵒ! ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓇᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑲ Γᓂ·ᑫᓗ Δ ᓂΓᓂ·ᑲᑲᵒ ᐊᐊ ᓄᑦ ᑲ ᑭ Γᔪᖏ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᵒᵡ ᐅᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·Δᵒ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᑕᵡ Δ·ᐁ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᵒᵡ

ᐁ ᑭ Δᔪ·Δᓂᖏ ᐋᓇᓴᵒ ᑲ ᐋᑫᓂᖏ

12) Γᓵ ᑲ Δᔪᑕᑯᓵ·ᐋᖏ ᒥᓴᓯᒃ Δᑭ ᔪᒐᑲᓂᓵᖏ ᑲ ᐅᐷᐅᑦ Δᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐋᖏ Roman, ᒪᒪᐤ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔪᒐᑲᓂᔪ·Δᑭᒪᒥ·ᐋᒃ ᑲᔪ *ᑲᓇ·ᐁᒋᑫ·Δ

18.11 ᒪᑎᓴ 26.39; ᒪᐷᑲ 14.36; ᕿᐅᑲ 22.42.

ᓯᒪᑲᓂᓵᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᐅᑯ·ᐊᑊ ᔪ·ᐊᐞᓲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᑭ·ᑲᐱᓵ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᖏᓲ
13) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕ·ᐊᑊ·ᐊᓐ ᐊᓓᓴᐞ Annas ᓂᑕᓲ ᐊᓂᓵ
ᒥ ᐅᓗ ᑲ ᐅᔨᖓᔨᖅ ᐊᐊ ٩ᓴᐸᖏ Caiaphas ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ٩ᓴᐸᖏ *ᒪ·ᐊᑊ
ᑲ ᑭ�club ᓴᒥᐅ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᑊ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐅᐯ ᐊᐱ ᐯ ᐊᑭ·ᐊˣ᙮ 14) ᔨ·ᑲ ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ
٩ᓴᐸᖏ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ, ᓓ·ᐊᑊ Ċ ᒥ·ᓵᐸᑕᓓ ᒣᖏ·ᑲᑊ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐊᐊ
ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᓂᑊ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑊ᙮

ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᓓ·ᐅᓂᒪᑊ ᐱᑕᕮ ᑭᖏᓗᓓ

(ᒪᑎᕀ 26.69–70; ᒪᕮᑲ 14.66–68; ᕿᐅᑲ 22.55–57)

15) ·ᐁᑎ ᑕᖏ ᖏᐃᒪᓓ ᐱᑕᕮ Simon Peter ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓓ·ᐊᐸᒪᓓ
ᑭᖏᓗᓓ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐯᔨᑲ *ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓓ ᐯ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐃ٩·ᐊᑊᓲ ᐊᐊ
ᑕᖏ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓓ ᐅ ᑭ ᓓᓓᒪᔪᓂᒥᑯᓓ *ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑭᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᓓᓲ
ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭᐱᑎ٩ᒪᑊ ᑭᖏᓗᓓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑕ·ᐃᐅᐃ ᐃᒪ ·ᐊᑲᑲᐃᑲᓓ
ᐯ ᒣᓂᑲᓂᑲᑌᑲ, ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑭᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᓓ ᑲᔨ ᐊᐳᓂᓵᓲ 16) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ
ᐱᑕᕮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ ᐊ·ᑲᑭ ᐃᖏ·ᑲᑌᑭˣ᙮ ·ᐊᐊ ᑯᑕᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᓓ
ᑲ ᓓᓓᒪᔪᓂᒥᑯᓓ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑭᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᓓ, ᒥᓓ·ᐃ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐯ ᓴᑲᐊᒪᓲ ᒥᖏ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᑲᓓᒪᓓᓓ ᐃᓂ ᐅᖏᑭᓂᓵ·٩ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓓ·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᑭᑭᒣᓂᑲᓂ
ᐃᖏ·ᑲᑌᓲ ᒥᖏ ᐊᐊ·ᐯ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᒪᓓ ᑲ ᑲᓓ·ᐃᓂᓵᐃ٩·ᐊᑊᓲ ᒥᖏ
ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᒪᓓ ᐃᓂ ᐅᖏᑭᓂᑭ·٩ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓓ·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᑭᑭᒣᓂᑲᓂ
ᐃᖏ·ᑲᑌᓲ ᒥᖏ ᐊᐊ·ᐯ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᒪᓓ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐱᑎᑲᓓᐃᓓ ᐱᑕᕮᐅᖏᓲ
17) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᑯᓓ ᑕᖏ ᐱᑕᕮ ᐃᓂ ᐅᖏᑭᓂᑭ·٩ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓓ·ᐃᖏ·ᑲᑕ·ᐯᓂᓴ·
ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓓ ᑭᓐ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᒪᓓ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ?
ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐᓲ

ᒥᖏ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓲ

18) ᐃᑭᖏ ᐊᓗᑭᐊᑲᓓ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓓ·ᐯᒥ٩·ᐃ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᓵᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ
ᑭ ᓓᓂᐸ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐳᑕ·ᐯ·ᐊᑊ ᐊᑲᑲᓓᖏ·ᐃ ᐃᖏᑯᑌ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊᑊᓴ
ᐊᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᐱᖏᒥᑲᑦᐳᓲ ᑲᔨ ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖏ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ
·ᐃᒥᑲᐸ·ᐃᑕ·ᐊᑊ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐊᓗᓓ

ᐯ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᒥᒥᑯ ᒥᖏᔪ ᐃᓂ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᓓ

(ᒪᑎᕀ 26.59–66; ᒪᕮᑲ 14.55–64; ᕿᐅᑲ 22.66–71)

19) ᒥᑕᖏ *ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᒥᒪᓓ ᒥᖏᓗᓓᓓ ٩ ᐃᓵᒥᒪᓂᑲ
*ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂ, ٩ ᐃᒪᒥᓂᑲ ᑲᔨ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐃᔨ٩·ᐃᓂᓂᓲ 20) ᒥᖏᔪ ᐃᒪᖏ
ᐅ ᑭ ᓓ·٩ᑕ·ᐊᓐ: ᒧᖓ ᐱᑯ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓓ ᒧᑕ·ᐃ·ᐊᑊᓓ ᒧᓪᑲ
ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊ٩ ᐊᓓᒥ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑊᑭᓓ ᑲ ᑲᔨ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐯ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ
ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ·ᐊᑊᓲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ٩ᑯᓓ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒧᒥ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐊᒪᓓ ᐊᐊ
ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ·ᐊᑊᓲ 21) ·ᐁᑯᓵᓓ

18.14 ·ᐃᓐ 11.49–50.

ᑕᖅ ᓂᓐ ·ᐁᒋᒃᑫᒋᒥᖅᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓐᓴ, ᒃ·ᑫᒋᑦ ᐃᑭ ᒃ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᓂᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓐᒪ·ᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓐᓴ.

22) ᐃ·ᐁᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ, ᐯᔨᒃ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᒃᓐ·ᐁᒋᑫ·ᐃᔨᒪᒃᓂᖅᓐ ᐁ ᓂ<·ᐃᓂᖏ ᐅ ᑭ <ᓭᓐ·ᑫᒃᓇᒥᑯᓐ, ᒥ ᓐ ᐃ ᐁᔨ ᓐ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᐊ *ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᒋᐊᓐᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᒉ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐᓴ.

23) ᑭᓵᖅ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓐᓴ: ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᒣᑭᑭᑐ·ᐊᓂᓐ, ᑎᐸᑐᑕᓐ ᑕᖅ ᒥᐅᓐᑕᓇ·ᑫᓐ, ᒃᑭᓐ ᓄᑕ·ᐃ·ᒃᓴ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᒃᐅᑦ ᐁᑭᑐ·ᐊᓂᓐ, ·ᐁᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐁᒋ <ᑭᑌᐅᐅᖅᓐ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓐᓴ.

24) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓐᓵᓵ Annas ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᓵᓭᓐ ᑫᐅᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒧᒋ·ᒃᐱᓭᓂᖏ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᒥᑦᖏ ᒃᓂ ᐊᐅᑦᓂᓐ ᑫᐅ<ᓭᓐ Caiaphas, ᒪᐅ ᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᒃ ᑭᒋᐊᓐᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏᓐ.

ᒥᓐ·ᐊ ᐱᑕᕃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ ᐁᒃ ᐁᑭᑫᓂᒪᓭᒃ ᑭᓵᓭᓐ
(ᒪᑎᓕ 26.71–75; ᒪᕃᒃ 14.69–72; ᕯᐅᒃ 22.58–62)

25) ᑫᐅᐱᓵ ᐃᒪ ᐱᑕᕃ Peter ᑭ ᓴᓂ<·ᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐊ·ᐊᓭᖏᓐ, ᐃᐃᓵ ᑯᑭᑲᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓂᑯᐟ: ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓐ ᑫᑭᓐ ᐯᔨᒃ *ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓐᓴ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐟᓐᓴ.

ᑭ ᐊ·ᓄᑕᒪ: ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓐ.

26) ᐯᔨᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᒃᓐᓴ ᐊᐊ *ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑭᐊᓐᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᓐᓴ·ᐁᒪᒃᓐᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᒃᓂ ᐱᑕᕃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᓂ·ᐁ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓂᑯᐟ: ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐊ<ᒥᓭᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐟᓐᓴ.

27) ᐱᑕᕃ ᒥᓐ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐊ·ᒃᓄᒪ: ᒃ·ᐃᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓐ ᒥᓂ ᖁᒪᒃ ᐃᑯᑭ ᑯ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑌᐱᑕᑯᓭ ᓇᐯᐸᒃᐊ·ᒃᓐ ᐁ ᓄᑕᑯᓭᖏᓐ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓂᒃ·ᐃᒃᐸ·ᐃᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᒪᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐸᐃᕉᐸᑦ
(ᒪᑎᓕ 27.1–2, 11–14; ᒪᕃᒃ 15.1–5; ᕯᐅᒃ 23.1–5)

28) ·ᐃ< ᑭ ᑭᖁᐸ·ᐊᒃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱᓐ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᐅ<ᓭᓐ Caiaphas ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᖏᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑎᓵ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᓵᓭᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊᖏ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᒃᒥᑯᐟˣ, <ᕄᐃᑐᕄᐃᑦᑭ Praetorium ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᒃᑌᒃᓐ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᓭᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓭ·ᐃ ᔨ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓂᐃᑎᓭ·ᐊᖏ,[d] ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐯᑭᓭ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓭᓂ·ᐊᖏ

---

c **28)** <ᕄᐃᑐᕄᐃᑦᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓂᒃᑌᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᓵᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᐅ·ᐊᒃᐃᒃᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑎᒃᑌᒃᓐ

d **28b)** ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓂᐃᑎᓭ·ᐊᖏ: ᑭᔨᐱᓴ ᓴ ᔪᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐱᑎᑫᓴ ᐅᑕ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᒃ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᖏ ᐁ ᐯᑭᓭᓴᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓵᓭ ᒥ ·ᐃᑐᒃᓭᖏ ᐊᓂᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑲᒃᓂᑯᓂᒃᓓ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓐ ·ᐃ ᓄᑕᓂᓭ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑭᓐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑭᐱᐃᒃᑌᑭᓐ.

*ᐱᒪᒋᐅᑯ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δσˣ ∇ ᑭ Δ⁀ᓪᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ₄ 29) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᑭᒋᐅᓐᓭ·∇·Δᑭᒪ *ᐸΔᕀᐊᑦ Pilate ᑭ ᐱᓴᑲᐠ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓴᓐ: ·∇ᑯᓀᵃ ᑕᖏ ∇ᔑ ᐊᓴᒥᒣᑲ ·ᐊᐊ Δσσ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

30) ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·٩Ĉᑯᵃ Δᑕᖏ: ᑭᖏᐱᵃ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᓱᑭᐠᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭĊ ᑭ ᐱ Δᑔᑔ·Δᑕᒪᑯᓱ ᐊᐊ Δσσ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᵃ₄

31) ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ Δᑕᖏ ᐸΔᕀᐊᑦ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅĊᐱσᓂᑲ. ᑎᐸᑯσᑲ ∇ᓇᑌᑲ ΔΔ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑐᓭᓪ·∇·Δσ·ᐊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

ᒍ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᖏ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕᒧᑲ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐅᕀᐅᴸ Δσσ·Δᔪᑲ Romans ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭᐸᑎσᓱᓴᑦ σᓇ·Δᵃᑦ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥ ᑎᐸᑯᓇᑭᑲ ᒥ σᔭᑭᑲ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ₄ 32) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᔑ·∇ᐸᵃ ᒥ ᑎᐱᔪᓂᑲ ΔΔ ᒋᔭᖏ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑲ ∇ ᑭ σᑲσ·Δᑕˣ ᐋσᵃ ٩ Δᔑσᐳᴸ₄ᵉ

33) ᒥᑕᖏ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐸΔᕀᐊᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭ·∇ᐱᑎ٩ ᐅᑎᐸᑯσ٩·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒪᑲ Δσ ᒋᔭᓭᵃ, ᒥᑕᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓴᓐ: ᑭᵃ Δᓇ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕ·ᐊ·Ĉ Δᑭ ᔑ·ᐊᑲ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

34) ᒋᔭᓱ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐋᵃ: ᑭᵃ Δᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑎᓀᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᔪᵃ? ᑯᒪ ᓇ ᐊ·Δᔪᑲ ٩ᑯᵃ ᑭ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᑯᑲ ∇ᑕᔑᒥ·ᐋᓱ?

35) ᐸΔᕀᐊᑦ Δᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ: ᒍ·ᐊᑲ Δᓇ ᑎᓄ·Δ ᑭᑎᓀᓂᔭ? ᑭᵃ ᑭ·Δᒥᑕᓇᑭᒪᓇᑲ ᑲᔨ *ᑭᒥᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ. Γ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓵ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔑ·ᐋᑲ ᑎ ᑎᐸᑯσᓴᵃ! ·∇ᑯᓀᖏ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᒧᔪᔪᓀ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

36) ᒋᔭᓱ Δᑕᖏ ᑭ ᓇ·٩ᑕᒪ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ σᑐᑭ ᒥσᑯᓂ ∇ᔑ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᔪᵃ₄ ᑭᖏᐱᵃ ᐊᑭˣ ᐅᒥᒥσᑯᔪᐸᵃ. Ĉ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ·ΔᒥΔ·ᐋᑲ ᒥ ᑭ ᓴᑕᒪ·Δ·ᐋᐸᵃ₄ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᖏ σĊ ᑭ ᑲᒥᑎσᑯᓂᑲ Δᑭ σᑲσᓂᑯ·Δ ᒍ·ᐊᑲ₄ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ σᑐᑭ ᒥσᑯᓂ·Δ·Δᵃ. ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

37) ᐊᒥᖏ ᑲ Δᑯᑊ ᐸΔᕀᐊᑕᵃ: ᒥ ᓇ ᑕᖏ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ∇ᑎᓭΔᔪᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵃ₄

ᒋᔭᓱ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ: ᑭᵃ ᑭᑎᖏ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ∇ᑎᓭ·Δᔪᵃ₄ ᐅᐅ·∇ᖏ ∇ᑕ ·∇ᒥ ᑕ·ᑭᔑᓴᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑲᔨ Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ σĊ·Δᑭᔪᵃ, ᒥ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᒪᵃ ΔΔ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵃ₄ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐱᐊ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δσˣ ᐅᒥ ᑎᐯĊᑯᓱᑌ σ ᑲ ᐱᓱĊᑲ ΔΔ ∇ᑭᑐᔪᵃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓴᵃ₄

38) ᐸΔᕀᐊᑦ Δᑕᖏ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ·∇ᑯᓀᖏ ΔΔ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵃ?

18.32 ·Lᵃ 3.14: 12.32₄

ᵉ **32)** ᐋσᵃ ٩ Δᔑσᐳᴸ: ᑭ Δᓴᑯσᒥᑲ ᐊ·Δᔪᵃ ᒥ σᓱᒥᑲ, ᒍ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱ·Lᓱᓴᐊ·ᐊᵃ, ᐅᕀᐅᒥ·Δσσ·ᐊᑲ Romans Δᑕᖏ ·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓱᑲ·ᐋᑲᵃ₄

∇ ᑭ ᑭᓱძᓂᖅ ᑎᓴᐁ ᑭ ᐊძᓴᖅᐅᖅ

(ᒪᑎᐢ 27.15–31; ᒪ3ᵏ 15.6–20; ᔭᐅᵏ 23.13–25)

ᐊᐱᓵ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐡ *ᐸΔ𐑣ᐊᑦ Pilate, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᔭᖅᐊᒡ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᓐᓇᖅ ᑐ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓂᓂᖅ: ᑲ·Δᵒ ٩ძᵒ ᓂᒥᖅᒧ·ᐊᒧᵒ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓱᑎᐊᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ Δά·ᐞ 39) ΔΔ·∇ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᓂᑕ Δᔪᑭ٩Δძᐸᑦ, ᑕᓱˣ Δძ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎΔძ·Δ ·Δ·ᖅᑎά·ᓂ·ᐊˣ ᒧᓵᖅ ᑭᐸᑎᓇᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒡ ∨ᔪᖅ ᑲ ᑭᐸᐅᖅᓵ, ᑭᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒪ·ᐊ ᓇ ᐅ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᒥ ᐸᑎᓇᒪ·Δᓇძᖅ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᒧ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊ? ᐅ ᑭ Δά·ᐞ

40) ᑭ ᓵძ·∇·ᐊᖅ Δᑕᓵᐢ: ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐡ·ᐊᖅ, ᐸ𐑣ᐊᐸᓵ Barabbas ᐸᑎᓇᒪ·Δᔪά·ᒡ! ᑭ Δᔪᐢ ᓵძ·∇·ᐊᖅ, ᐅᒪᖅ·ᒪᓵᖅ Δᑕᓵᐢ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·Δᑲᓂ·Δ ᐊᐊ ᐸ𐑣ᐊᐸᓵ.

19

1) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ *ᐸΔ𐑣ᐊᑦ Pilate ᒥ Δᔪ ·Δᓂᒥᖅ ᑎᓴᒃᓂ ᒥ ᐸᐸᓵᖅᑲΔᑲᓂ·Δᓂᖅ, 2) ᔪᒪᑲᓂᓵᖅ Δᑕᓵᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑎᐸᓵά·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᐅᑲ·Δᒥᓇᑲᔪ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᵒ, ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑐ·ᐊᖅ ᐸᓂ·٩ᐱᓂ·ᐊᓇ·ᑲ·ᑲᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑦᓇ·ᑲᓇᐊᖅ·ᐊᒃᓂ·ᑲᓇᵒ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐱᑭძᓇᐊ·ᐊᖅ ∇ ᒪᑲᒪᑎᖅ·ᑲᓂᓂ ∇ᑭ·ᓂᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪˣ ᒥ Δᔪά·ᓇᓂᓂᖅ, 3) ᐅ ᑭ ά·ᓇᓂᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭ Δά·ᐊᖅ: ᑭᑭᐳᓂ ᑭᵒ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵒ ᔪ·ᐊᖅ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓵά·ᐊᵒ, ∇ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓂ·٩ᑲά·ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᔾ,

4) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᐸΔ𐑣ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓇά·ᓇ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓂᓂᖅ: Δᓇᖅ٩ ᓵ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᓵᑭᓂᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒡ, ᒥ ᑭ٩ᓂᒣᖅ ∇ᑲ ᐅᑲᒍ·ᐊᓂ·ᐊᖅ ٩ძᵒ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓱᑎᐊᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ Δά·ᐞ, 5) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔪ ᓵᑲᐊˣ ᑎᓴᒃ ∇ ᑭᑭᓵᑲˣ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᑲ·Δᒥᓇᑭᔪ·ᐊᓇ·ᑲᓵ ᑲᓵ ᑲ Lᑲᒪᒥᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂ ∇ᑭ·ᓂᑲᓂᓂᖅ, ᐊᒥᓵ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐡ ᐸΔ𐑣ᐊᑦ: Δᓇ ·ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ!

6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ *ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ ᑲᓵ *ᑲᓇ·∇ᑭ٩·Δ ᔪᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᑎᓴᒥᓇ, ᑭ ᓵძ·∇·ᐊᖅ: ᐊძᓴᖅᐅ ᐊᔪᑘᑎᑲᔪˣ! ᐊძᓴᖅᐅ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐡ·ᐊᖅ,

ᐸΔ𐑣ᐊᑦ Δᑕᓵᐢ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐡ: ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ძ Δᔪ·Δᓂᖅ, ᐊ·Δ ᐊძᓴᖅᐅᐅᖅ, ᓂᵒ ·Δᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᓂᒥᖅᒪ·ᐊᒧᵒ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᑭᓵძᓂᖅᓂ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᒧᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ Δά·ᐞ,

7) ᑭᓇ·٩ᑕᒪᖅ Δᑕᓵᐢ Δᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᖅ: ᓂᓇ·Δᵒᑦ ᓂᑕᐳᒥᵒ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᓇᓀ·∇·Δᵒ, ΔᓇU ᐱძ ᑭ ᓂᒧᓴ, ᐊᓂᔭ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᒧᓴᵒ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑲᓂᑎᒧ,*f* ᐅ ᑭ Δά·ᐊᵒ,

---

f **7)** ᓂᑕᐳᒥᵒ ᐅᓇᓀ·∇·Δᵒ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵒ ᔭΔᐱᑎᖅᑦ 24.16, ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᒧᓴᵒ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑲᓂᑎᒧ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵒ ᐅᓗᵒ 10.33–36,

8) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓂ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᑭᑐᐃᐧᓴ, ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᓭ 9) ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫ ᐅᑎᐸᐢᓂᑫ·ᐃᓴᒥᑯˣ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓴᓵ ᑭᓵᓯᐧ: ᐊᑎ ·∇ᑭᓵᐧ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐧ.

ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᑕᓂ ᑫᑯᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓯᐧ. **10)** ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ Δᑕᓂ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐃ: ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓯᓭ? ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᓴᓂ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓯᐧ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑭᑐᐃᓵᐧ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᓴᐧ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑭᑐᐃᓵᐧ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓵᑲᑯᓴᐧ ᐊᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᙳˣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐧ.

11) ᒥᑕᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔑᓴ·ᑫᑕᑯᐣ: ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᑭᑕ ᑲᐧᑭᑐᓯᐧ ᑫᑯᐧ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓵᐧ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᐃᐧᐱᒥˣ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᓯᐧᓴ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᐅᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓴᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᓯᐧᓂᓯᐧᓴ, ᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐊ·∇ᑎ ᐃᓁᑕᑯᓯ ∇ᑭᑭᓯᑲ Δᐃ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧᐃᓵᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓯᐧ ᑭᓵᓯᐧ.

12) ᒥᑕᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ, ᐅᑕᓴᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲᓵ ᑫᒪ ᐸᑭᑎᓴᒪ ᑭᓵᓯᐧ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᓱᐧᑯ·∇·ᐊᑲ: ᑭᓂᐱᓵ ᐸᑭᑎᓴᒪ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᒥ·ᓄᓂᒪᒧ *ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓵ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲ ᐃᑎᓯᒪ ·ᐃᓵ ∇ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᒪ ∇ ᐃᑎᓯᒪ, ᐅᑕᓴ·∇ᓂᒪᓵ Δᓂ ᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓵᐧ.

13) ᐊᐱᐧ ᐊᐊ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓄᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓱᑭᓯᐊᓵᐧ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑭᓱᓯᐧ ᒥᐊᑦ ᑲ Δᐸᐧᐱᒪ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᓯᐧᓴ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂˣ Δᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᓵ, ᑲ ᐊᓯᓂ·ᐊᐱᑲᒪ ᑲ Δᐸᐧᐱᑲᒪᑲᓭ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓯᒪ ·ᐃᓵ ∇ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒪ·Δᒪ ∇ Δᑎᓯᒪ, ᐅᑕᓴ·∇ᓂᒪᓵ Δᓂ ᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒪᓵᐧ.

14) ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᑫᑲ ∇ ᐊᐱᒪᑭᑭᒪᑲᒪ, ∇ ᑭ Δᐸᐧᐱᑲᒪ ∇ ·ᐊ·∇ᔑᔑᑫ·ᐊᑲ *∇ ·ᐃ ᐱᒪᒥΔᓓ·ᐃ ·Δ·ᑲᑎˣ, ᒥᓂ ᐅ·∇ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐠ ᒧ·ᐊᐠ: ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑦ!

15) ᑭ ᓱᓓ·∇·ᐊᐠ Δᑕᓂᓂ: Δᓇᑎ ·∇ᑎ ᒪᑎᓂ! ᐊ·Δᓂᓓ! ᐊᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᙳˣ ᒥ ᐊᓇᓵᒪ·ᐊᑲ!

ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ Δᑕᓂᓂ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐃ: ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓇᓵᒪ·ᐊ ᓭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᑦ?

*ᑭᑭᐊᓭᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᑲ Δᑕᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭ·ᑫᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓵᐧ: ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᐊ·Δᐅᓂᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᓵᐧ ᓂᑕᓐ·ᐊᒧ·ᐊᓵᐧ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᓵᐧ.

16) ᒥᑕᓂ ᑫᑲᐱ ᐸᐃᕀᐊᑦ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐸᑭᑎᓭᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐊᓇᓵᒪ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᑭᓵᓯᐧᓴ.

∇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓵᐅᑲ ᑭᓵᓵ ᐊᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᙳˣ

(ᒪᑎᓱ 27.32–34; ᒪᕐᑲ 15.21–32; ᕿᐅᑲ 23.26–43)

ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓵᒧ Δᑕᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴ·ᐊᓵᐧ ᑭᓵᓯᐧᓴ, **17)** ·ᐃᓵᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᑫᑕᒪᓴᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᒥᒥᓂ,ᵍ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓵᓵᐊᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᑌᓴˣ, ᐱᓂᓂ

ᵍ **17)** ᐅᑕᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᒥᓂ: ᒥ ᓵ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊ·Δᐠᓵᐧᐠᑲ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓴᓯᓂᓵᐧ ᑭ ᓂᓭᓵ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᐠᓵᐧᐠᑭ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᓯᐧᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᔑᑌᕐᑎᑯᒥᒥᓴ ᑭ Δᔑᐧᐃᓴᓵᐧᐠᓵᐧ ᐊᑎ ·ᐊᑕᔑ ᐊᓯᓵᓯᐧᓵᐧᐠᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᑕ·ᑲᓯᑭᓂᓂᓵᐧᐠ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓵᐧᐠᓵᐧᐠᑲ.

∇ ρ ◁σ Δ<ᓄ ·∇Π ᐅΠ·bσ٩bσbˣ b ΔſσbUσb Λ·bΠȡ, Γ Δ·∇ J·◁b b ΔſPˑٮ·◁ᑊ bᑉbᑦ Golgotha 18) ◁Γ Cᑦ ·∇Π b Cſ ◁dϟb·◁·◁ᑊ Pϟ⊳ᵊ ◁ſUᓴΠdᵡ Cd ◁ſᑊ ȯſᵊ Δσσ·◁ᐞ ᐅ ρ ϟb·◁·◁ᐞ· ·٩·٩b Δᓇ٩ ρ ◁dſ⊿ᵊ b Δſ <CPᓀσᑊ ◁ſUᓴΠdᐞ, Pϟᑊ ΔCᑦ ᓇϟ·◁ᐳȺ ΔĿ ρ ◁dſᵊ, 19) *<Δᑉᑉᑦ Pilate Cᑦ ᐅ ρ ᐅſΛ◁ᵊ ᑭᑭᓇ·◁<Pbᵊ, ρ ◁⊿ρ Γ ◁ᒋbUσb ΔĿ ◁ſUᓴΠdᵡ, Γᑦ Δ·∇ b ΔſΛΔbUbː Pϟᑊ *ȡᓴϟΔΠˣ Nazareth ·∇Pᑊ, J·◁b ᐅPᒋᐅPĿΓ·◁ᵊ, 20) ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᓇ·◁<Pbᵊ ᐅ ρ ◁ᓇΓϽȡ·◁ σΛ·◁ᐞ ◁·Δᐳ, ◁σᓀ Vᓬ ΔĿ ᐅUȡᵡ ρ ◁ᐳ Pϟᑊ ∇ ρ Cſ ◁dϟbΔbσ·Δᑊ, ΓCᑦ Δ·∇ σ·ϟᐳb ∇ Δſᑭ·ٮˣ ρ ΔſΛΔbU ᑭᑭᓇ·◁<Pbᵊ, Δ<ᑉᐅ Hebrew, ᑉ◁Πᵊ Latin, bᑉΔᵇ Greek b ◁ᓭſᑭ·ٮˣ ρ ΔſΛΔbU, 21) *ᐅPᒋᐅᓇΓ∇·ΔPĿΓ·◁ᐞ ΔCᑦ ΔP J·◁b ᐅ ρ bσȡσ <Δᑉᑉ◁Cᵊ: ٩d ·Δᵊ ΔſΛ◁٩ᵊ, J·◁b ᐅPᒋᐅPĿΓ·◁ᵊ! ᐅ·∇ ·Δᵊ ΔſΛ◁ᵊ: ·◁◁ b ΔPᑐᑊ, σᵊ J·◁b ᐅPᒋᐅPĿΓ·◁ᵊ, Γ Δ·∇ ΔſΛ◁ᵊ, ᐅ ρ Δd٩ᐞ,

22) <Δᑉᑉ◁ᑦ Cᑦ ᐅ ρ ᓇ·٩C·◁٩: ΔΔ·∇ b ρ ᐅſΛ◁Lᵊ, ◁σᓀ Δȡ σ ρ ᐅſΛ◁ᵊ, ᐅ ρ Δȡ٩ᐞ,

23) ſĿbσᓀb ΔCᑦ ◁Λ b Δᓀ·b ◁dϟb·◁·◁ᑊ Pϟᑊᵊ, ᐅ ρ ᐅᑕΛȡ·ȡ·◁ᵊ Δσ Pϟᑊᵊ ᐅPᒋᐅPbσσ ΔĿ bϟUσPᵊ, ᐅ ρ σ·Δᑐȡ·◁ᵊ Cᑦ UCb V<P Γ <ᐳ·◁ᑊ ΔP ſĿbσᓀb ∇ ρ σ·Δ·◁ᑊ, Cdᵊ b٩ ρ ◁ᐳσ b ρ ȡΛᓴbΓσᑊ, ΓΓVſ·bᵊ ρ ᐅſᒋbU Γᓭ·∇ Λσᓀ Γᓀb⅂ᐅᵡ, b·Δᵊ ρ σᓬ·bUᓭȡᵊ, 24) Γ Δ·∇ b Δſ bȡσՈ·◁ᑉ ſĿbσᓀbː b·Δᵊ ρ b ΛdΛᑐᓭᑦ, ΓΓſᓇ·Δ·∇Λσ٩Ċ, ◁·∇ᓄᵊ ٩ ◁ᐳᑊ, ρ ΔPᑐ·◁bᵡ Γ Δ·∇ b Δſ·∇<b Ր ՈΛϟb ΔΔ ᒋᒋᐅſΛΔ٩·Δᵊ b ΔPᑐLbᵇː

ρ ᓄȡ·ΔᓇĿՈ·◁b Δσ σᒋᒋᓴPbᓇᵊ
b٩ b ρ ȡΛᓴbĿᵊ ρ ᐅᒋſᓇ·Δ·∇Λσ٩·◁b,
ΔPᑐLbᵊ, Γ Δ·∇ U·V ſĿbσᓀb ρ ΔſſP٩·◁bᵡ

25) ΔĿ Cᑦ ᐅĊſUᓴΠdΓˣ Pϟᑊ, Pb⊳Δ ρ σ<·Δ·◁ᵊ ᐅĿĿᵊ, b٩ ᐅĿĿᵊ ·ΔP·٩σ ρ Cdσ<·Δ·◁ᵊ, ſ·b ᒣȺ Mary bᑉᐅ><ᑦ Clopas ·Δ·◁ᵊ, b٩ dCb ᒣȺ LbCᑉ◁bʰ Magdala b ᐅPᑊ, ρ ◁ſſb<·Δ·◁bᵡ 26) Pϟᑊ ᐅ ρ ·◁<Lᵊ Δσ ᐅĿĿᵊ b٩ Δσ VſᵇᵊᐅPᒋᓭ◁L·◁bᓇᵊ Lᑊ b ϟPᐳU ∇ ᒋPb<·Δσᑊ ΔΔLᵡ ΓCᑦ b ΔſbȡᓴᑊΔσ ᐅĿĿᵊ:

19.24 σbȷᓇᵊ 22.19.

// 25) LbCᑉ◁ ϟ ᐅUᓇ b ρ ◁ᐳᵇ σb Λᐊᓭˣ Δᓇ٩ᑊ bᑉ◁ᑉΔ·Δ ᓱbΔbσˣᵡ

σİLL! ▷ P Δà˚, Pdᓕᔪ ·◁◁˛ 27) ſ·b ▷ P bɔà˚ ▷PPɔ◁L·◁b˚: ·◁◁ PİLL, ▷ P Δà˚˛ ΓC˓ ΔL ◁<σd ·◁◁ PPɔ◁L·◁b˚ ▷ P Δſ·Δà˚ ·Δ˚ b ΔſC˓ ∇ P Cſ b˚.∇σİ˓ Δσ ▷LLσ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚˛

∇ P σ>˓ ᒥ˓

(L∩ᐟ 27.45-56; L3˓ 15.33–41; ᕮ▷˓ 23.44- 49)

28) ᒥ˓ C˓ ▷ P Pϥ˚ ◁ᔅ bPɑ ϥd˚ ∇ PſᒥbUσ˓, Γ˓ Γ ∩Λ˓ Δ Δ PᒥDſΛΔϥ·Δ˚ P ▷Γ ΔPJ: σ ɔU·Δ Γσ·ϥ˛

29) P ◁U ΔL ▷à˚ ∇ ᒧ˚Pɑ˓Λ˓ b ·∇CPU˓ ᓀΓà>˛ Δ˓˓b˚ ΔC˓ P ᖾPΛσ˓bU ᓀΓà>ˣ, ΓC˓ ▷ P ◁Jà·◁˚ ◁˚˓·bᑎdˣ, Δ˓ᐟⁱ hyssop ∇ Δſσ˓b˓L·◁·◁˓ ΔC˓ ▷Jσ˓ˣ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ ∇ Γɑ·◁·◁˓˛ 30) ◁Λ C˓ b P Γσ·ϥ˓, Γ Δ·∇ b ΔPJ˓: ◁ᔅ bPɑ Pſᓀᔪ! P ◁ᒥC·Δ·ϥσ C˓, ◁Γ d ∇ P σ>˓˛

ſİbσ˓ ∇ P <ſ<·◁˓ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ ▷Λ˓ɑ˚

31) J·◁˓ b σ˓bσᓕ·◁˓ ▷ P b·ϥİL·◁˚ *<ΔƐ◁C˚ Pilate Ր >ძbUbà.ΓΓ˚ⁱ ΔΔ b P ◁dᓕ˓bΔbσ·Δσ˓, b˂ Ր ▷Ր ▷Ć˓Λσ˓bUσP˚ ◁ſU˓Jᑎdˣ ·Δ˙·Δσ˛ Γ ▷·∇ b P ▷Ր b·ϥİL·◁˓, ∇ P <·ϥ˓bσPſbᵇ ∇ P ΔſPſbᵇ ∇ P ·◁·∇ſᒥϥ·◁˓ *∇ ·Δ ◁·˚Λ˓Δ Pſbσσ˓˛ ◁σ˓ b·Δ˚ P Δ˚C˓ᓕ·◁˓ ϥ˙Λ Ր ◁dᓕσP˚ ∇ ·Δ ◁·˚Λ˓Δ·ΔPſbσσ˓, ◁σ˓ ◁Λᒥ P PᒥΔ˚C·b˚ ΔΔ b ·Δ ◁·˚Λ˓Δ Pſbᵇ˛ᵏ 32) ΓC˓ ΔΔ·∇ b P ▷Ր Δᓀ·◁˓ ſİbσ˓ᓕ˓ ∇ P ◁·Δ >ძbU·◁·◁˓ Δσ σC˙ b˂ Δσ dC˓ b P Cd ◁dᓕbᐅdİσ˓ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ 33) ◁Λ C˓ ·Δ˚ ·∇Ո˓·◁˓ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ ▷ P ·◁<İ·◁˚ ◁ᔅ ∇ P σ>σ˓˛ ΓΔ b·Δ˚ ▷ P >ძbU·◁ᒧ·◁·◁˚˛ 34) V˓ſ˓ ΔC˓ ΔP ſİbσ˓ᓕ˓, <ᒧ<Δb˚ ▷ P <ᒧ<·◁˚ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ ▷Λ˓ɑ˚˛ ˙ıİ˓ P ▷Ր ᓄPᒥᒥ·◁˚ σΛ b˂ Γ˙·P˛ 35) ◁◁ C˓ b P ·◁<C˟ ▷ P Ո<ƆC˚, ϥPɑ·◁ C˓ Ր ▷Ր ▷U·VC˩·Δσ˂b˛ U·V˩bσσ ▷Ո<ᒧ˩·Δ˚˛ ▷P9C˚ Δd ∇ U·V˓˛ 36) ▷▷ P ▷Ր ΔᒥP9◁ ᒥ˓ᓕ˚ Ր Ո˩Λ˓ᓕ˚ ΔΔ·∇ PᒥC▷ᒧΛΔ9·Δ˚ b ΔᒧΛΔbU˓: b·Δ˚ ◁·◁˓ V˓ſ˓ ▷b˚

19.28 σbJ˚ 69. 22; 22. 16.

19.36 ∇Pᓄ˓ 12. 46; ◁PC˩˚ 9. 12; σbJ˚ 34. 21.

i **29)** Γ ᓀ Δ·∇ Δᓀ˙ hyssop Ո˩·◁Ո˓ b P ◁<C˓ P Pᒥ ΔɑbΓb˓, Γ˓·P˟ ∇ P ΔJ ϥPΛσ˓bU˓. ΓC˓ b ΔJ ˩·ᓀΛP·∇Λɑ˩·Δ·C ◁·Δ˙˓˛ ·◁<C˚ Δ<ƐD·◁˓ 9. 19˛

j **31)** Ր >ძbUbà.ΓΓ˚: σdՈˣ ◁·Δ˙ ᓀ P ◁dᓕbᐅ˓ P >ძbUbà.İ Ր PĆC<Λ˓˛

k **31b)** ⅂ΓC9 ᓀ d P ·Δ PᒥΔ˚C·b˚ ΔΔ b P ·Δ ◁·˚Λ·ΔPſbᵇ, ◁σ˓ Γ Δ ◁Λ b L˙C˩L˓b˚ b P ΛİΓΔd·Δ ·Δ·b˙Ո˚˛

ᑭ ᐱᑯᓂᖅᑐᑐᒃ, ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓴ 37) ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᖅ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑭᑎᐅᔪᐱᐃᑫ·ᐃᓴ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓴ: ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᒻ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ <ᔪ<·ᐊ·ᐊᒻ„

ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᓵ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 27.57–61; ᒪᕄᑲ 15.42–47; ᕿᐅᑲ 23.50–56)

38) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᖏ·ᑲ ᐃᔪᓴᑲ ᐅᐅ, ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᔪᓴᐸ Joseph, ᒥ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᕄᐸᒪᑎᓗ Arimathea ᐅᑌᓇᵃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᓴ, ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐯᔪᓴ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐅᑦᑯᓴ, ᑭᔪᒻ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᐃᑫ ᔪᓴᐸ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᓴᑲ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᔪ·ᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᐞᓴ ᒥ ·ᐊᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒪᖏᓵ Pilate ᐁ·ᐃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵃ ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓴ, ᐁᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓴ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓵᖏ ᔪᓴᐸ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᵃ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᑎᑐᖏᓴ, 39) ᑭ ᐱᓵ ᑫ·ᐃᵉ ᓂᑲᑎᒪᓵ Nicodemus, ᐊᐊ ᓂᑕᖏ ᐁ ᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᐸᒪᖏ ᑭᓴᓂᓴ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑐᵉ ᑲ ᒥᓇᒪ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵉ*l*„ ᒪᕄ*m* myrrh, ᐊᕆᐅᐳᑎ*n* aloes ᑲ ᑭᓂᑲ·ᐃᓂᑲᑌᑭᵉ ᑭᑎᓇ·ᐊᵉ, ᒪᓀᓵ ᓂᑕ·ᑕᑲ ᑕᓂᔪᓂ·ᑲᵉ ᒥᓇᓂᓴ, 40) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᑯ ᓂᔪᵉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓵ·ᐊ ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᑎᐯᐸᓇᒪ·ᐊᒻ ·ᐊᐱᐠᑭᑭᓴ, ᑕᔪ ᐃ ᑲ ᒥᓇᒪ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐠᑭᑭ·ᐃᑐ·ᐊᒻ„ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᒻ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓵᒪ·ᐊᒻ ᒥᐠᑫ„ 41) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᒪ ᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓵ, ᐯᓀ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐷ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᵉ„ ᐃᐃᒪᐠ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᵃ ·ᐃᐸᐱᔪᑲᵉ ᑎᓄ ᑲᔪ ᓇᐃᓂᑎᵃ ᑭ ᐊᐷ, ᐁᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲᓇᒪ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐠᑭᑭ·ᐃᑐ·ᐊᒻ„ ᒥ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᒻ ᒥᐠᑫ·ᐃᵉ„ 42) ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓇᐃᓂᑐ·ᐊᒻ ᑭᓴᓂᵉ ·ᐃᐅ·ᐃᓂ, ᐊᓂᐠ ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭᔪᑲᵉ ᑭ·ᓵ *ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔪᑲᑲ,*o* ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐯᓀ·ᐊᵉ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᓇᐃᓂᑎᵃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔪ>ᓂᓴ„

ᓇᐃᓂᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᔪᵡ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓗᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓴᓵ ·ᐃᐅᓄ

(ᒪᑎᕐ 28.1–8; ᒪᕄᑲ 16.1–8; ᕿᐅᑲ 24.1–12)

20

1) ᓵᓂᒪ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᔪᓴᑲᑲ*p* ·ᐃᓵ ᑭ·ᓵ ᐱᑕᓵᓂᓂᑲ, ᒣᕄᐃ Mary ᒪᑲᕆᐊᑲᑫ*q* Magdala ᑲ ᐅᑭᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ·ᐁᑎ ᓇᐃᓂᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᔪᵡ„ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᵉ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓂᔪᵉ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕ·ᐃᓂᑲᓂᔪ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᐃᒪ ᓇᐃᓂᑎ·ᐃᑲᒥᔪᵡ ᑲ ᑭ <ᐱᓂᔪᓂᑲ„ 2) ᑭ ᒪᑭᓵᑐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑭ<ᐊᓴ ᓴᐃᒪᵉ ᐃᓂᔪᵉ Simon Peter ᑲᓴ ᔪᒥᑲ *ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᵉ ᐃᓂ ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭ

19.37 ᓴᑲᕆᐊᓴ 12.10; ᑭᑕᒧᒋ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉ 1.7. **19.39** ·ᓱᵉ 3.1–2.

l **39)** ᑲ ᒥᓇᒪ·ᑲᑭᓂᓂᑭᵉ: ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓇᒪᓇ·ᐊᵉ ·ᐃᓵ ᑭ ᓂᒋ·ᐊᓇᑕᓂᓂᑲ ·ᐃᔪᵒ„

m **39b)** ᒪᕄ myrrh ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᒪᔭ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᑐᵉ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ ᒥᑎᑯᐱᓴ„

n **39c)** ᐊᐊᕆᐅᐳᑎ aloes ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᒥᑲᒪᔭ ᐊᓂᐱᒋᓴ„

o **42)** ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔪᑲᑲ: ᑭ <ᑭᒋᒧᵡ ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᒪᓴᑲ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᔪᑲᑲ„ ·ᐁᐸᑕᵉ ᑲᓴ 5.10.

p **1)** ᐁ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᔪᑲᑲ: ·ᐁᐸᑕᵉ ᒪᑎᕐ 28.1.

q **1b)** ᒪᑲᑕᓵᵡ: ·ᐁᐸᑕᵉ ·ᓱᵉ 19.25.

ᓴᑭᐊᒃ, ᒥᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ: ᐊ·Δᔪᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒪᐱᓇᓭ·ᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᕐᓂᒃ ·Δᔪ·Δσ, ᑲ·Δ˚ ᑕᓂ σᑭᕐᑕᓗ˚ ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐊᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ.

3) ᒥᑕᓂ ᑭ ᐊσ ᒪᐃᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑲᔾ ᔨᑕᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ˚, ∇ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ, 4) ᒥᑭσᓂ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐱᒥ<Ɔ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᐊᓂ ᔨᑕᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ˚ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦ<ᐊ˚ ᐱᑕᐅᐞᓂ, σᒃ˚ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊσᐅΠᑕ˚ ΔΔ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᒃ, 5) ᑭ ᓇ·ᐊᑭ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓵᐱᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓇ˚ Δσ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄ˚ ∇ᑕ ∇ ᐊUσᑭᓂ, ᑲ·Δ˚ ·Δ˚ ᑭ ᐱΠ٩ᓗ, 6) ᒥᓂ ᐱᑕᐞ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑦ ᑕᔪᔪ˚, ·ᑲᔪᒃ Δᔪ ᑭ ᐱΠ٩ Δᒪ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓇ˚ Δσ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄ˚ ∇ ᐊUσᑭᓂ, 7) ᑲᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓇ˚ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ΠΠᐯᓵᑭΠ·ᑲᓂᐱᔨᓂᒃ ᒋᓂᓄ˚, ᑲ·Δ˚ Δᒪ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑲUᔨᓂ˚ Δσ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄ˚ ᑲᔨ ᐊᔪᑭᓄ˚, ᐱᑭᓂ Δᑕᓂ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐊU ∇ ᑭ ΠΠᐯᓵᑭᔨˣ, 8) ᒥᑕᓂ ٩·Δ˚ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐱΠ٩ᓂ ᐊᐊ ᔨᑕᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ˚ σᒥᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑭᔨˣ ΔΔᒪ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓇ˚ ᑕᓂ, ᒥᑕᓂ ᑭ Uᐞᐯᔨᑦˣ, 9) ᑲ·Δ˚ ᐊᔪᓂ ᒪᔨ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᑕᔪᓵ·ᐊ ᑭᒥᐅᔨᐱᐞᐊ˚, ᐅᒥᑕ ᐱᔨ ᒥ ᑭ·∇ ᐱᒪᑎᔨσᓂ ᐊᐱ Δᓵ·ᑲ σ>σᓂ ᑲ ΔᑭƆᒪᑲᑲᓂ, 10) ᒥᓂ Δᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑭ ᐊσᑭ·∇·ᐊᑲ Δᒪ ᑲ Δᔨᑦ·ᐊᑲᓂ.

ᒣᕕΔ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒪᓂ ᑎᓵᓴ, ∇ ᑲᓄᓇᓂ ᑲᔾ

(ᒪΠᐟ 28.9–10; ᒪᕕᓂ 16.9–11)

11) ᒣᕕΔ Mary ᑕᓂ ᑭ σ<·Δ ᐊ·ᑲᒥˣ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ ∇ ᒪ·Δᓂ, ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓂ ∇ ᒪ·Δᓂ ᑭ ᓇ·ᐊᑭ, ∇ ᑭ ᐱᓵ<ᑕˣ ᓇΔσΠ·Δᑲᒥᔨˣ, 12) ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒪᓂ Δᑕᓂ ᓄᔨᓴ *∇˚ᓂᒪᕽᐊᐞ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᑭᑫᓂᓂ, ∇ ᓇᒪᑕΛσᓂ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐊUσᔨᐸᓂ˚ ·Δᔪ·Δσ ᒋᓵᓴ˚, ᐯᔨᓂ Δᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ΔᔨΠ·ᑲᓂᔨσᔨᐸᓂ˚ ᑭ Δᔨ ᓇᒪᑕΛ·ᐊ˚, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐯᔨᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ΔᔨᔨUᔨσᔨᐸᓂ˚, 13) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇσᔨᐞ Δᑕᓵᐧ ·∇ᔨᓂ˚ ·∇ᑎᒪ·Δᔪ˚? ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᐞ.

ᐅ·∇ᓵ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ: ᐊ·Δᔪᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᓇ·ᐊ σΠᐯᑎᒪ˚ ·Δᔪ·Δσ, ᑲ·Δ˚ ᑕᓵ σᑭᕐᑕᓗ˚ ᐊᑎ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊƆ·ᐊᓵᓂ.

14) ᒥᑕᓂ ᑭ ·ᑫᑫ<·Δ, ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒪᓂ ᒋᓵᓴ˚ ∇ σ<·Δσᓂ, ᑲ·Δ˚ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑫσᒪᒋᓴ˚ ᒋᓵᓴ˚ ∇ ᑲ·Δσᓂ, 15) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇσᔨᐞ: ·∇ᔨᓂ˚ ·∇ᑎᒪ·Δᔪ˚, ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᐞ, ᐊ·∇ᓂ˚ ᓄᐞᑕ·ᐊ<ᒪᓵ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᐞ.

·Δ˚ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ Δ·٩, ᑭΠ٩·Δσᓂ ᒪ·Δ˚ ∇ ᑭ Δ·ᓂσᒪᓵ ᒋ ᑲ·Δσᓂ, ᒥ ᐅ ᑲ Δᓇᓵ: ᑭᔭᐱ˚ ᑲ ᒪᒋƆ·ᐊᓂ˚ ΔΔ ·Δᔪᐞ, ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᔪ˚ ᐊᑎ ᑲ ᐊƆᔪ˚, σ ᑲ ᐊ·Δ ᐅƇᐱᓇ˚, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ.

16) ᑎᓵᓴ Δᑕᓵᐧ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ: ᒣᕕΔ!

ᒣᕄᐃ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ·ᓂᑭᑦᐸ·Δ˳ ᐅᕄᐊᐳᓂ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐ˳ ᒥᖅ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᑲ Δᑕˣ ᓂᵃᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᓗ Δᒪ Δ<ᕄᐅ Hebrew Δᔨᑭ·ᖏ·Δᓂˣ˳

17) ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᵃ ᑕᖅ: ᑫᑯ ᒥᒥᒋᓂᔨᑫᵃ˳ ᑲ ᒪᔨ ᓂᑎᔨ ᐅᐱᖅᑲᒃᓕ ᒥ ᓇᓕᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓂᵃUU˳ ᐊ·Δᑲᓄᖅ Δᑕᖅ Δᑭ ᓂᒥᑭ·∇ᓄᑲ ᑲ Δᐃᓂᑲᓄ·ᑲ, ᐅ·∇ ᒥ ᐊ·Δ Δᓇ·Ċ: ᓂ ·Δ Δᖅᐱᖅᑲ. ᓂᑭ·∇˳ᓄᑕ·ᐊ ᐊ·∇ ᓂᵃUU ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐅUUᔪᖅ˳ Γ ·ᐊᐊ ᓂᵃ ᓂᑎᒪᓂᑐᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᒥ·ᐊ, ᓂᑎᓇᓗᑦ˳

18) ᒥᑦ ᒣᕄᐃ ᒪᑲᕋᐊ·Δ·ᖏ Mary Magdalene ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ *ᑭᑭ˳ᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ˳ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᑲᑎᐱᒥᖏᖅ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ˳ ᔨᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ Δ·∇ ᑭᓴᓂᵃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑯᑦ˳

∇ ᑭ ᓇᑯΔᑎᓂᑲᑕ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᑭᑭ˳ᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ

(ᒪᑎᓪ 28.16–20; ᒪᕄᖅ 16.14–18; ᕿᐅᖅ 24.36–49)

19) ᒥᑕᖅ Δ·∇ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓇᑯᔨᖅ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᔨᖅᑲᖅ, *ᑭᑭ˳ᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᖅ ᐱᑎᖅ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑎΔᑎ·ᐊᖅ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᓵ·ᖅᐊᒧ·ᐊᖅ Δᖅ·ᖏᑕᒪᓇᐞ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᑯᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᓂᓄ ᐅᓂᖅᓂᓂ·Δ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ˳ ᑭᓴᑦ Δᑕᖅ Δᒪ ᓇ·ᐊᓪᐃ ᑭ ᐱᓂᐸ·Δ˳ ᒥᖅ ∇ ᑭ ᖅᓇᓇᒃ: ᐱᓴᓂᑐᓄ·Δ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ˳ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᑭ ᓇᐃᖅᓂᓂᑐᒃ ᑭᑭ ᓂᵃᑎᑎ, ᑕ ᑭᑭ ᐅᐱᖅᑲᒃᓕ ᑭᑭ ᐅᐱᖅᑲᒃᓕ ᐊᐱ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᖅᑎᐱᑭᓂᵃ˳ 21) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ ᑭᓴᑦ: ᐱᓴᓂᑐᒧ·Δᐞ ᑭ ᖅ ·Δᑭᑦ·Δᑯᑦ˳ ᖅ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐱᑭᓂᐅᑦ ᐊᐊ ᓂᵃUU, ᑫᓂᵃ Δᑕᖅ ᑭᑎᔨ ᒪᑭᓂᐅᑦᓂᓂᒪ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ˳ 22) ᒥᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐳᑦᓇᐞ˳ ᒥᖅ ᖅ Δᓇᒪᑦ: ᐅᑦᐱᓂᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦᒋ·ᖅᐞ ᒥ ᐱᑭᓂᖅ·Δᓂᒃᓂ˳ 23) ᐊ·Δᔨᒃ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊᐞ Δᓂ·ᖅ ∇ ᐳᓂᑦᒪ·Δ·ᑦ, ᑫ·Δᐞ ᐅ ᖅ ᐳᓂᑦᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ. ᐊ<ᓂᑯ ᐳᓂᑦᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ˳ ᑭᓴᐱᐞ ᐳᓂᑦᒪ·ᐊᒥ·∇ᖅ, ᑕ ᑭᑭ ·Δᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ˳

ᓂᑎᐱᑭᓂᑐᒃ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᒃ ·ᑕᒪᖏ Δᓂ ᒥᖅᒥᐞ

24) ᐯᔨᖅ ᐊᐊ ᖅ ᑭ ᒥᑕᑯᓂᔨ·ᐊᖅ *ᑭᑭ˳ᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᖅ. ·ᑕᒪᖏ Thomas, ᓂᓕᑌ ᖅ Δᔨᓂᑲᐳᑎᖅᓂ·Δᖏ, ᖅ·Δᐞ Δᒪ ᑭ ·ΔᑭΔ·∇ᒧ ᐊᐱ ᒥᖅᒥᐞ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓴᒥᓂᖅ˳ 25) ᑯᑕᖅ Δᑕᖅ ᑭᑭ˳ᐸᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᖅ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒥ·ᐊᖅ: ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᐞ ᖅᑎᐱᑭᖏᓂ˳ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇ·ᐊᐞ ·ᑕᒪᒥᐞ˳

20.23 ᒪᑎᓪ 16.19; 18.18.

r **19)** ᐱᖅᓂᑕᒧ·Δᐞ ᑭ ᖅ ·ΔᑭΔᑯᑦ, Γ ᖏ ᐊ·Δᔨ ᔭᓄ ᖅ ᓂᑕΔᑭᑐᑦ ᑭ ᐳᓀΔ·∇ᖏ˳

ᒥᖅ ΔΔ ᑲ ΔΡᑐᑲ ·ᒪᒪᖅ: Ρᖅ∧ᵃ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐅσᒥˣ ∇ᔪ ∇ᔪᓗσσΡᵃ ५ᖏΔᑲᓇᵃ ᑲᔦ σσᵃᑲ ५ᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ∇ᓇΔᑲσ·Δᑫ ᑲᔦ ᐅ∧ᒐᓇ५ᒥᓇᒪ·ᐊᓗᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ σ ᑲ Ս·∨ᑕᓗ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ.

26) σ·ᓵᓗΡᔪᑲ Δᑕᖅ ∇ Δᔪ५σᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ Ρ Ꮭ·ᐹΡΔᑎ·ᐊᑲ, ·ᒪᒪᖅ ᑲᔦ ·Δᵃ Ρ ·ΔΡᔪΔ·∇ₓ ᐊᓇ·Δᵃ Ρ Ρ<Δᑲᑌ·ᐊᵃ Δᖅ·ᑲᑌᒪᵃ, Ρ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐹ ΔᏆ ∧ᑎᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᒪᖅ, ᓰ·ᐊᐅΔ ΔᏆ ∇σ<·Δᑫₓ ∧ᐠᓄᑕᒧ·Δᵃ Ρ ᑲ ·ΔΡ·Δᑯᑫ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᓱₓ

27) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅ Ρ ᑲᓄᓰᵃ ·ᒪᒪᓗᵃ: ∧ ΔᔪσΡσᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ, ·ᐊ<ᑕᵃ σσΡᵃ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᵃₓ ᑲᔦ ∧ Δᔪσᓀσᵃ, ∧ᐠᒥσᔪᵃ ᐊᏆ ᐅ∧ᒐᓇₒ ᓀძ ᓀᐅ∧ ΔΡᑐᓀ∇ᐊ·ᓄᑕᒪᵃ, Ս·∨ᑕᵃ, ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᵃₓ

28) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅ Ρ Δძᵃ ·ᒪᒪᓗᵃ: Ρᵃ σᑎ∨Ρᓀᖏ! Ρᵃ σᵃΡᑐᒪᓂᑐᖅ! Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᵃₓ

29) Ρᐠᖅ Δᑕᖅ ᐅ Ρ Δᓰᵃ: ∇ Ρ·ᐊ<ᒥᐅᵃ Δᓇ ΡᑐΡ Ս·∨ᑕᖅ? ᐊ∧Ρ ᑕᖅ ᑕ ᓱ·∇ᑦძᓗ·ᐊᑲ ΔΡ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᒥᓗ·ᑲ, ᓱძᑯ Δᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ Ս·∨ᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ!

·∇ძᓄᵃ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐅᔪ∧Δᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓗᓇΔᑲᵃ

30) σ∧·ᐊᐞ Δᑕᖅ ძᑕᑲ ᖃძᓇᵃ Ρ ᒪᒪᑲᒥᖅᑫ ᑭᐠᖅ ∇ Ρ ·ᐊ<ᒥძᑲ *ᐅΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ, ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᔪ∧Δᑲᑌᓗᓄᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓗᓇΔᑲσˣₓ 31) ᐅᓄ·∇σ·ᐊᵃ ᑕᖅ ᐅᔪ∧Δᑲᑌ·ᐊᵃ Ρ Ս·∨ᑕ·∇ᑲ ᑭᐠᖅ, ᐊᒥ ·ᐊ<ᐊ *Ρᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓴᵃ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓄσᒪᑲ Ρ ∧ᒪᒥΔ·∇σᑲₓ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ ∇Δᔪ Ս·∨ᔪσᓀᑲ, ·Δᵃ Ρ ᐅᒥ ᒥσძᔪᑲ ∧ᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃₓ

ᑭᐠᖅ ∇ Ρ ᓇძᓗᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐅΡΡᓄ<ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ∇ ᓄ·ᓵᔪσᑲ

21 1) Ρ Δᓴ·ᑲᐠᑲ ᐅᐅ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᐠᖅ ᐅ Ρ ᓇძᓗᑲᑕ·ᐊᐞ *ᐅΡΡᓄ<ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᑕΔ∧ᕀΔᔪᐠᖅ Tiberius ᐠᑲΔᑲσˣˢ ∇ Ρ ᐊᏆσᑲₓ ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Ρ ∧ Δᔪ·∇<ᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ·ᐊ<ᒥᑲ ᑭᐠᖅ, 2) Ρ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐊᏆ·ᐊᑲ ᐠΔᒪᵃ ∧ᑕᕀ Simon Peter ᑲᔦ ·ᒪᒪᖅ Thomas σᓕᑌ ᑲ Δᔪσᑲᓗᓴ, ᑲᔦ ᓇᑕσᏆᕀ Nathanael ΔΔᒪ ٩ᓇ Cana ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭᑲ *ᑲᕀᐊᕀΔ·Δ ᐊΡˣ Galilee, ᑲᔦ ᔪ<ᑎ Zebedee ᐅ·Ρᓕᔪᵃ ᑲᔦ ᓄᔪᵃ ძᑕᑲ ᑭᐠᖅ ᐅΡΡᓄ<ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞₓ 3) ᐠΔᒪᵃ ∧ᑕᕀ ᐅ Ρ ᑲᓄᓰᵃ: σ ·Δ ᐊᑕ<Ρᑕᐞᐊ, Ρ ΔΡᑐₓ

ᐊᐤ Ρ ᑲ ·ΔᑭᐞΔძ, ᐅ Ρ Δძᵃₓ ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ Ρ ᐊσ ᐅᓕᔪᐞᑲ, Ρ ᐊσ ᒪᑭᐅ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ∨ᔪᑲ

21.3 ᕀᐅᑲ 5.5ₓ

s **1)** ᑕΔ∧ᕀΔᔪᐠᖅ ᐠᑲΔᑲσˣ: ᑲᕀᐊᕀΔ·Δ ᐠᑲΔᑲᵃ ᔭ ᑲᔦ Δძᑎˣ Ρ Δᔪσᓀᑭᑲᑌ ᑕΔ∧ᕀΔᔪᐠᖅ ᐠᑲΔᑲᵃₓ ·ᐊ<ᑕᵃ 6.1ₓ

ᑭ ᐱᑕᐊᓇᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓄᒋ° **4)** ᐋᓐᓂ ᑕᓐ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒪᒃᐊᓂᓂᒃ, ᑎᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·Δ ᑎᑭᐅᒃ, ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃᓇᒃ Δᑕᓐ ᑲ·Δ° ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓗ·ᐋᐋ° ᐁ ᐋ·Δᓂᓗ ᑎᓴᓗ°, **5)** ᑎᓴᑦ Δᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇᐞ: ᓂᑎᑐᑲ! ᑭᑭᐱᑕᐊᓇᒪ Δᓇ? ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ,

ᑲ·Δ°, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᐞ,

6) ᒥᑕᓐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦ ᑭᑎᓂᑭˣ Δᓇᑫᐊᓇᒃ Δᔑ <ᑯᐱ·ᐁᐱᓂᒃ ᐊᓴᑦ.ˀ ᑭ ᒃ ᐱᑕᐊᓇᒪ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᒃ Δᔑ <ᑭᑕ·ᐋᓂᓗ, ᒥᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐸ·Δᐱᓇᓂᓗ ᐅ·Δ<ᓴᐱᓂ ᒃ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᒥᐱᑕᐊᓇᓂᓗ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ Δᒪ,

7) ᐋᐊᓐ ᑭᓇᒪᒪ·ᐋᒃᓇ ᑎᓴᑯᓇ Ḷ·ᐊᓗ ᒃ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐅᑯᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓇᓇᓇ ᐱᑕᕆᐅᐣ: ᒥ ᓇ·ᒃᓇ ᐊ ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᓗ, Δᑭᑐ, ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᓇᑕˣ ᓴᐃᒪᓇ ᐱᑕᕆ ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐋ·Δᓂᓗ ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᓂᓗ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᒃ Δᑭᓇᐱ·ᐁᐱᓴᒃˣ ᐅᐱᓂᒃ·ᐋᒃᓇᓂᑭᒃᓇᓇ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᒥᑦᓴᓇˣ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᒃ Δᑭᓇᐱ·ᐁᐱᓴᒃ·ᐋᓗ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒪᓇ, ·Δᑫ ᐁ ᒧᓴᑭᓂᓂ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ Δᐃᒪ ᐊᓂᒪᐞˣ ᒃ·Δᐞ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐋᓂ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᒃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᓴᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᓂᐞ·ᒋᒃ ᑕᓂᓂᒃ ΔΔ·ᐁᑎ, **9)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᒃᓂ ᐊ·ᒃᑕᐞᑭ·ᐋᒃ ᐅ ᑭ·ᐸᑦᒋᐞ·ᐊ ΔᓴᐞᒪᐞΔᐊᒃᒃᓴᓐᒃ, ᔑ·ᒃ ·ᐊᑭᑕᒃᒃᖃ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ ᐁᑭᔑᓂᓂ, ᐸ·ᖃᐱᒃᓇᐞ ᒃᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐱᓂᓗ, **10)** ᒥᑕᓐ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦ: ᐱᓂᐞᒃ ᐋᓂᑕ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ ᓄᐞˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐊᓇᓴᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞ,

11) ᒥᓐ ΔΔ ᓴᐃᒪᐞ ᐱᑕᕆ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐅᓐᓗ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᒃᓂᑕᒪᐱᓴ Δᓂ ᐊᓴᐱᐞ, ᐁ ᒧᓴᑭᓂᓂ ᑭᑎᑭᓄᒋᐞ, Δᐞ·ᑕᒃ ᓇᓂᒥᑕᓇᔑᓂᑎᓂᐞ (153) ᐁᑕᔑᓂˣ ᐋᓇᑭ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐸᑎᓄᓂᓂ, ᒃ·Δᐞ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐱᐞᓴᓂᒧ ᐊᐸ ᐊᓴᑦˣ **12)** ᒥᑕᓐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ ᑎᓴᑦ: ᐱ·Δᓂᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᐞˣ ᒃ·Δᐞ ᐋ·ᐋᒃ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑭᑭᓇᒪ·ᐋᒃᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑌΔᓂᓂᑎᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐁᓂᐞ ᑭᐞ ᒥ Δᓇᐞ·ᐋᒃ, ᐋᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐞ ᐁ ᐋ·Δᓂᓗ ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᓂᓗ **13)** ᒥᓐ ΔΔ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᐞ Δᓂ <·ᑫᐱᒃᓇᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒪᓇᑦ, ᒥᓐ ΔΔ ᒃᔾ ᓂᓂ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ,

14) ᐊᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᓂᑦᓂˣ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑯΔᑎᓂᒥ·ᐋᒃ ΔΔ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᒃᓇᐞ ᐋᓐᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐣᒪᓇᒃ ᐁ ᑭᓄᒋᐞ ᐋᐱᓴ ᐅᑯ ᒃᔑ ᐱᓄᐊ·ᐋᒃ?

21.6 ᕕᐅᓴ 5.6ᓓ

***t* 6)** ᐋᓴᑦ: ·Δ<ᓴᑦ Ḷ·Δᐞ ·ᐊᐊ ᑎᓇ ᐋᓴᑦ ᒃ ᑭ <ᑯᐱ·ᐁᐱᓂᒥ·Δᓴᓓ ᓰᒪᒃ Δᑕᓐ ᑭᓄᒋᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐊᓇᒪᒃᓓ ᒥᑕᓐ Δᑯ ᒃᔾ ᓰᒪᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐋᓴᑦ ᒃ Δᔑ ᐋ·ᒃᓂᐱᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ Ḷ·ᒧᓄᑭᓂ·ᑕ ᑭᓄᒋᒃᓓ

ᒥᔅ Δ·∇ ΔPJ·ᐊᵃ: ∇ᐊ, ᑌᐯᒋᑫᵃ, ᑭᑭᑕᵃ ∇ ᓴᑭΔᓭᵃ, ᐅᑎძᵃ,

ᒥᔅ P ΔPJ ᑎᓴᐠ: ᐊᓵᒡ, bₐ·∇σᒡ σᒐₐᓂσᑎᒧᒪᑦ, ᐅ P Δάᵃ, **16)** ᒥᑕᔅ ᒥₐ·ᐊ ᐅbₒσάᵃ: ᓴΔLᵃ, ᐅ P Δάᵃ, ᑭᵃ ᐅ·Pᓕᓴᵃ ·Lᵃ, ᑭᓴᑭᐞ Δₐ?

ᒥᔅ P ΔPJ·ᐊᵃ: ∇ᐊ, ᑌᐯᒋᑫᵃ, ᑭᑭᑕᵃ ∇ ᓴᑭΔᓭᵃ,

ᒥᑕᔅ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅ P Δάᵃ: bₐ·∇σᒡ σᒐₐᓂσᒧᒪᑦ, **17)** ᕈᐅᐱ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᐅ P bᐧᕈᒥᒪᵃ, ᒥ σ"ᓕˣ: ᓴΔLᵃ, ᑭᵃ ᐅ·Pᓕᓴᵃ ·Lᵃ, ᑭᓴᑭᐞ Δₐ? ᐅ P Δάᵃ,

P Lᓄᑦ Δᑕᔅ ᐊᐊ ᐱᑕᕽ, ᐊσᔅ ᐊᓴ σᓕˣ ∇ P bᐧᕈᒥᒥᒡ ᑭᓴᑭᐞ Δₐ? ᒥᔅ ΔΔ·∇ b Δάᒡ: ᑌᐯᒋᑫᵃ, ᑭᑭᑕᵃ bᑭₐ ᕈძᵃ, ᑭᑭᑕᵃ ∇ ᓴᑭΔάᵃ,

ᒥᑕᔅ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅ P Δάᵃ: bₐ·∇σᒡ σᒐₐᓂσᒧᒪᑦ, **18)** σU·V ∇ ·ΔᑕL·Δάᵃ: ᒣ·b ∇ ᐅᔅᑭσᑭ·Δᕐᵃ P P ᐅᒧᑕ ძ, ·ᐊ Δᓭᕐᵃ ᓴ ძ P P Δᓭ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ∇ ᐊσ ᐊᑭ·∇ᓕ·Δᕐᵃ, P b ᓭᒧᐱσᕈᑫ, ძᑕᵇ ᐊ·Δᕐ P b Lᒪᑎ·bᐱσᵇ, P b ΔᒧᐠΔσᵇ b ·Δ Δᓭᓕ·ᐊᵃ, **19)** ᐅ·∇ᔅ ∇ P Δάᒡ, ᐅ P ᑭPₐ·ᐊᑭ ·ΔᑕL·ᐊᵃ ᐊσᵃ ᕿ Δᒧ σᔅσᒡ,ʷ ᕿ Δᒧ ᑭᑎΔᓄᑫძᐊσᒡ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐᵃ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᐅᐅ·∇ b ΔPJᒡ ᑎᓴᐠ: ᐱᒥσᓭᐅᒧᔅᵃ,

ᑎᓴᐠ ∇ P Δάᒪᒡ Δσ ძᑕᵇ ᑭPₒᐊL·ᐊbₐᵃ

20) ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ∇ ·ᕿᑭbᐸ·Δᒡ ᐅ P ·ᐊᐸᒪᵃ ∇ ᐱ ᐱᒥσᓭΔᕿσᒡ Δσ ძᑕᵇ *ᑭPₒᐊL·ᐊbₐᵃ Lᐧᐊᒡ ᑎᓴᐠ bᐧP ᓴᑭᐊᒡ, ᒥ·ᐊσσ bᐧP Δσᕈᑦσᒡ Vᓕ ᐅbᑭbσσˣ ᑎᓴᓕᵃ ᒣ·b ∇ ᐅάძᒧ·Δᓕσ·ᐊᒡ ∇ P bᐧᕈᒥᒪσᒡ, ᑌᐯᒋᑫᵃ, ᐊ·∇ᓄᵃ bᐧ·Δ Lᒥᒧᒥbᑦ **21)** ᐊᐱᔅ ᐱᑕᕽ ∇ P ·ᐊᐸᒪᒡ ∇ ᐱᒥσᓭᐅძ·ᐊᒡ ᐅ P Δάᵃ ᑎᓴᓕᵃ: ᑌᐯᒋᑫᵃ, ᐊσᵃ ᑕᔅ ·ᐊᐊ ᕿ ΔᒧᒋᕿΔᒡ? P ΔPJ,

22) ᑎᓴᐠ P ΔPJ: ᑭᔅᐱᵃ Δᓄᑕᒪᵃ ᕿᐱᐱ ᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᒡᒡ ᐱσᔅ Δძ ᑎ ᐱ ᑕ·Pᒧάᵃ, ·∇ძᓄᔅ ᑭᵃ ᕿ ᐅᑎ <ᐸᒥ·Δσᔅᑦ? ᑭᵃ ᐱᒥσᓭᐅᒧᵃ, ᐅᑎάᵃ,

23) ᐅᐅ ᑕᔅ P ᒪᑎᔅᑐJU ∇ P ᐊσ ·Δᑕᒪᑎ·ᐊᒡ ᐅU·VᑕJᒃ, ∇ᑲ ᑎ σ>ᓓᒃ ᐊᐊ PPₒᐊL·ᐊbₐᵃ, ᑎᓴᐠ Δᑕᔅ bᐧΔᵃ P ᐅᑎ ΔPJᓓ ∇ᑲ ᑎ σ>ᓓσᒃ, ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓴ Lᐠ P ΔPJ: ᑭᔅᐱᵃ Δᑕᔅ Δᓄᑕᒪᵃ ᕿᐱᐱ ᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᒡᒡ ᐱσᔅ ᑎ ᐱ ᑕ·Pᒧάᵃ, ·∇ძᓄᔅ ᑭᵃ ·∇<ᐸᒥ·Δσᔅᑦ? P ΔPJ,

---

21.20 ·Lᵃ 13.25,

u **19)** ᐊσᵃ ᕿ Δᒧ σ>σᒡ: ᒥ ᓴ bᐧP Δᑕˣ ᐱᑕᕽᐅᵃ Peter σძᑎˣ ᑎ Δάᵢძσᒥᒡ ᑎ σᑎbσ·Δσᒡ,

24) ◁Γ ·◁◁ ᑭᑭᓄ◁L·◁ᐅᵇᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐠᑐᑕˣ ᐅᓄ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱ◁ˣ ᐅᓄₓ ᓂᑭᕃᑕᒥᵃ Δᐣᒃᐅᑎᐠᒧ·Δᵃ ∇ U·VLᑲᓂᓂᑲₓ

25) Δ൨ᓐᕃ ᑕᓐ ◁ᐅᓂ·◁ᵃ ᓂΛ·◁ᐞ ძᑕᑲ ᕃძ൨ᵃ ᑭᔪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ◁ᐳᑐᑕˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ∇ ·ΔUᓭᓂᓂᑭᵃₓ ◁>ᓐᕃ Δᑐᑲᒃ ᑲᑭ൨ ∇ ᑕᓭVᔑᑲ ᐅᔑΛΔᑲUᑭ<ᓂᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ◁·ᐊᑊ ᑕ ᑭ U<ᓐᑭᓄᓭᒧ൨ᵃ Γᓭ·∇ ◁ᑭˣ Δᓂ ᒪᓭ൨Δᑲ൨ᵃ ᕃ ᑭ ᐅᔑΛΔᑲUᑭ<ᓂᵃ ᓂᑎᓄᑕᒃₓ

ᐅᑎᓕᕈᑫᐃᓚ·ᓂᓂᓗ ᕈᓴᐃ ᐅᑎᓕᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓪᓚᓗ

ᐃᓕᕈᑫᐃᓚ·ᓪ

ᐊᓂᓗ ᕿᓕ ᑕᓕᐢᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲᓗ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒪᓕᓪᐃᑲᓗ, ᐃᓕᕈᑫᐃᓚ·ᓪ

ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᓕᓪᐃᑲᓗ ᐃᓕᕈᑫᐃᓚ·ᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᑌᒻ, ᒥᐃᒧ ᔭᐅᓗ Luke ᒪᓕᓪᐃᑲᓂᓂᓗ ᐁ ᐅᐢᕈ ᐊᓂᔨᓕᓕᓗ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑎᐊᒥᒪᐃᓪᓗ, ᔭᐅᓗ ᒪᖅᑭᐃᓚ·ᓂᓂ, ᐃ·ᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓕᓪᐃᓗ ᐃᓕᕈᑫᐃᓚ·ᓪ, ᐊᓪᐃᓪ·ᓪ 60 ᐊᓪᑕ 70 ᐁ ᐃᓚᑭᐢᑌᒻ ᐊᑭᓐ ᑲᐃ·ᓪ ᔭᐅᓗ ᐅᐢᕈ ᔨᐃ· ᐊᓂᔨᓂᓂᐃ·ᓕᓪ, ᓴᐃᓗ ᒪᐃᓪ ᐁᐢᑎᑦᓴᒻ Antioch ᐊᓪᑕ ᐱᔭᐃᐊᐃ Philippi ᑭ ᐅᐢᕈᑐᒻ ᐁᑲ· ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᒪᓕᓪᐃᑲᑌᑭᓐ ᐊᓪᑕ 30 ᑕᓕᓴᑭ ᒥᓂᔨ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑭ ᐃᓕᓕᑐᒻ᙮

ᒥ ᐁᓕ ᐃ·ᓪᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓗ ᔨᐊᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᕈᓴᓕᓪ, ᒥᓕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒥᓕᑌᓐᑲᒪᒃᑲᓂᓂᓂᓗ ᕈ ᐅᐢᕈ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊᐠ·ᓓᑭᓕᐠ·ᐠ· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓕᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲᓗ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑭᓕᓪᐃᑲᓗ ᐊᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓪᓚᓗ ᕈᓴᓕᓪ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᑎᓕᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓪᓚᓗ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

ᒥ ᐁᓕ ᐃ·ᓪᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓗ ᔨᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᕈᓴᓕᓪ, ᒥᓕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊᐠ·ᓓᑭᓕᐠ·ᐠ· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓕᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓗ ᔨᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᕈᓴᓕᓪ, ᒥᓕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊᐠ·ᓓᑭᓕᐠ·ᐠ· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

ᒥ ᐁᓕ ᐃ·ᓪᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓗ ᔨᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᕈᓴᓕᓪ, ᒥᓕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊᐠ·ᓓᑭᓕᐠ·ᐠ· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

ᒥ ᐁᓕ ᐃ·ᓪᕈᑫᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓗ ᔨᐊᐠ·ᐠ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᕈᓴᓕᓪ, ᒥᓕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᐠ· ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊᐠ·ᓓᑭᓕᐠ·ᐠ· ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐠ·ᐠ·ᐠ· ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓪᓐᓗ᙮

1. ᐊᒻᓂᓗ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᐤ·ᓵ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᓕᓴ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᔪᓂᒪᐊᐤ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᓕᓗ ᐃᒪ ᖃᐅᑐᓴᐸᒥᐅᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴ ᑲ ᐃᖏᑲ· Ρᐯ· ᐅᑦᐱᖏᐧ ΡᑎΡᓕᔪᓗᓵ;

2. ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᐊᒻᑲᓴᐃ ᔪᑦᐊᐊᑦᑕᓗᓵ Palestine ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᓵᑕᒪᐃ·ᓵᑕ· Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᓵ Γᓇ ᐯ Ρ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊᐤ·ᐧ;

3. ᐅᒥᓇ·ᑎΓᔪᐃ·ᓵ ᑭᓴ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᓵᑎᑲᑌᓂᐧ ᐃᒪ ᐊᒻᑲᐸᐃ ᑲ ᐊᓗᑭᓵ ᐊᑭᓵ ᐃᒪ ᖃᒪᑦᔨᐯᓂᓗᓵ Mediterranean ΡᑎᑲΓᓵ ᐱᓂᑢ ᐅᔨᐅΓᓵ Ρᑎᐅᑌᓇᓵᓖ ᐯᑲ· ᐊᐱᓵ ᐃᑢᑲ·ᓗᐧ ᐊᓂᑕᓭᒪ ᔨ·ᔨ Ρ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲΓᔪᓵᓗ ᐯ Ρ ᐊᓗᐧ ᐃᒪ ᐅᔨᐅΓᓵᓖ

ᐯᓵᑕᓭ <<ᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂΡᓵ ᐅᒪ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐃ·ᓇᓗ ᒪᓭᓇᐃᑲᓂᓵᐧ

ΡΡᓇᐊᒪᐊᒻ·ᑲᓇᐧ ᐯ Ρ ᑲ·ᓗᓵᑎᐊᒻ·ᐧ

Ρ <ᔨᐃ·ᓵᑕᒪᕋᐊᒻ·ᐧ Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᓵ (1.1–26)

ᐃᑢᑲ·ᓗᐧ ᐊᐱᓵ ᑭᓴᐧ ᐯ ᑲᓇᓀᐧ Γᓇ ᐯ ᐊᓭᑕᒪᐊᒻ·ᐧ (1.1–14)

ᐃᓭᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓵ ᐯ Ρ ᐅᓇΡΓᓵᓵ ᕋᓇᐃᑢᐊᒻ·ᐧ ᔪᑕᓴᓵ (1.15–26)

Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᓵ ᐯ Ρ ᐃ·ᓵᑎᑲᒪᐧ ᖃᐅᑐᓴᐸᒥᐅᓵ (2.1—8.3)

Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᓵ ᐯ Ρ ᐃ·ᓵᑎᑲᒪᐧ ᔪᑎᐅ ᐊᓂᓵ

Γᓇ ᓴᖃᐃᐃᐅ ᐊᓂᓵ (8.4—12.25)

ᔨ·ᔨ ᐯ Ρ <ᔨᑕᒪᐃ·ᓵᑕᒪᕋᐧ Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᓵ <<ᑲᓂ ᑕᐃ·ᓇᓵ (13.1—28.31)

ᓂᑦᑕᑉ ᐊᐱᓵ ᔨ·ᔨ ᐯ <ᔨᑕᒪ Γᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐃ·ᐧ

ᔨᖃᓇ<ᒥᓵ ᐯ ΡΡᐊᒻ·ᐧ (13.1—14.28)

ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓴᒧᐊᒻ·ᐧ ᐊᔭΓᐊᐃᐃ·ᓂᐧᐧ

ᐯ Ρ ᒪᒪᐊᒻ·ᐱᐊᒻ·ᐧ ᖃᐅᑐᓴᐸᒥᐅᓵ (15.1–35)

Γᐅᐯᐧ ᔨ·ᔨ ᓂᓴᐧ (2) ᐯ ᒪᓗᐧ ᐯ <ᔨᑎΓᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐧ

ᓴᐃᖏᐊᒥᓵ ᐯ Ρ ᐃ·ᑎᐊᒻ·ᐧ (15.36—18.22)

ᔨ·ᔨ ᓂᑦᓴᐧ (3) ᐯ ᒪᓗᐧ ᐯᑲ· Γ ᐅᐯ·

ᐃᑢᑲ·ᓗᐧ ᐊᐱᓵ ᐯ <ᔨᑎᓇ·ᑎᒧᐃᐧ (18.23—21.16)

ᔨ·ᔨ ᐯ Ρ Ρ<ᐅᐧᐧ ᖃᐅᑐᓴᐸᒥᐅᓵᐧ ᐃᒪ ᓴᓵᐃᐯᐃᐧᐧ

Γᓇ ᐊᐱᓵ ᐅᔨᐅΓᓵᓵ ᐯ Ρ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐃ·ᓂᐧᐧ (21.17—28.31)

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐯ Ρ ᐊᔪᑕᒪᓕᑫᐧ Ρᓴᒪᓂᑐᐧ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᓂᐧ Ρ ᐱᓴᓂᐧ

1 1) Ρᐧ ᑎᐳᐱᔨᐊᒋ Theophilus, ᓂᑦᑕᑉ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᓵ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓕᑐᐳᐧ ᓂ Ρ ᐃᓕ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᓇᓵ ᑲΡᓇ ᐃᐃᐯ·ᓂᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ Jesus ᑲ Ρ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐧ Γᓇ ᑲ Ρ

1.1 ᔨᐅᐧ 1.1–4.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ˙ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᒪᑕᓄᑭ˙ 2) ᐱᓂᐢ ᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᑭᓗᑲᓵ˙ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᐅᑦᐱᐢᑲ˙ ᑭᑭᓗᑯᐣ˙ ᐁᑲ ᒪᓗ ᑲ ᐅᑦᐱᐢᑲ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓵᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄ˙ ᐅᑎᓗᓂᐣ·ᐊᑲᓄᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓐᐸ˙ ᑭᓪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒻᑲᒃ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᐸᐢ˙ ᐁ ᐃᓗᐁ·ᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐳᓂᓪᓂ˙ ᐅᑲᑲᒃ ᐁᑦ ᑲ ᓵᑯᓗᑕᐊ·˙ ᒥᓗᓪᓴᐣ· 3) ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐳᓂᓪᓂ˙ ᐅᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᑯᓗᑕᐊ·˙ ᒥᓗᓪᓴᐣ· ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓂᐢᐁᐣ·ᐊᑕᒥᐊ· ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓪ˙ ᓂᒥᑕᓴ ᑕᑭᑭᓗᒃ ᐁᐢᑲᐢ˙ ᐁ ᑕᓂᓪᑕᒥᐊ· ᐁᓴᐢᑕᒥᐊ· ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓪ˙ ᓂᒥᑕᓴ ᑕᑭᑭᓗᒃ ᐁᐢᑲᐢ˙ ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓂᐢᐁᐣ·ᐊ

ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐅᕐᐸᐱᖏᓪᓗ ᐊᒥᐃ ᒥᓇᐊᓐ. ᐯᓗᑲᓗ ᕿᓕ ᐱᑕᔪᓕᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓐ.<ᒪᓴᓴ ᑭᓕᓕᔪᓴ ᐁ ᐃᒻᓪᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐊᓐ.ᓪ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇ<ᒥᓴ ᑭ ᓇᐱᖏᑲᐊᓐ ᔪᑕᒻᓴ

12) ᐁᑲ· ᐃᓕᓂᒻᓴᐊᑲᓇᓴ ᑭ ᐱᑭᐁᐊᓐ.ᓴ *ᖃᕐᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥᓴ **Jerusalem** ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑲᑎᓇᓴ ᐅᓴᑭ *ᐊᕐᐃᐅ' **Olives** ᑭᑎᑲᓇᑎᔪᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᓂᓴ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᓂᓴ ᖃᕐᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥᓴ ᑲ ᐊᓴᓂ ᓇᓴᑕ ᐊᐱᑕᑎᐸᐃᑲᵃ ᐁ ᐊᐱᒐᓂᓪ.

13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐯᑕᔪᓂᓪᐊᓐ.ᖏ ᖃᕐᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥᓴ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑲ.ᓴᑕᐁᐊᓐ.ᓴ ᐃᑉᐱᒥᓴ ᐊᓐ.ᑲᐃᑲᓂᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓂᐊᓴᓐ.ᖏ, ᐱᑕᖃ **Peter**, ᒐ.ᓴ **John**, ᖏᒥᑉ **James**, ᐁᓴᑕᐅᐅ **Andrew**, ᐱᖃᐊ' **Philip**, ᑦ.ᒪᑉ **Thomas**, ᕿᖃᑦᖃᐊᒥᔪ **Bartholomew**, ᒪᑎᔪ **Matthew**, ᖏᒥᑉ **James** ᑲ ᐅᓇᓂᒥᓇᓐ ᐊᖃᐱᔾᓂᓴ **Alphaeus**, ᓴᐃᒪᓴ **Simon** ᑲ ᐃ.ᑭᐃᐁ.ᖏ ᐁ ᒪᐃ.ᓄᑉᑲᐃ.ᒥᓴ ᐱᐃ.ᑌᐊᐃ.ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᐊᐃ.ᖏ, ᒥᓕᐊ. ᑕᑉ ᔪᑕᑉ **Judas** ᑲ ᐅᓇᓂᒥᓇᓐ ᔪᑕᓴ ᖏᒥᓴ **James**. **14)** ᑲᑭᓕ ᐊᐊᐁ.ᓂᓴ ᓇᓂᓄ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ. ᐊᐅᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐃ.ᖏ ᐊᓂ ᐃᐊᐁ.ᓂ ᐁ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐃ.ᖏ ᐊᓂ ᐃᐊᐁ.ᓂᓴ ᐅᑌᐯ.ᑕᒪᔪ.ᓴ ᒥᓕ ᑲᔾ ᖏᔾᐃ **Mary** ᐅᒪᒪᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑲᔾ ᐊᓂ ᐃ.ᑭᑭᐁᐁ.ᓂᓴ.

15) ᒥ ᐃᐁ. ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑲᑭᓄᓴ ᑭ ᒪᐊ.ᑭᐃᑎᐊ.ᓴ ᒥᓂ ᐅᑌᐯ.ᑕᒪᓴ, ᓇᓪᑕ ᒥᑦᒥᑕᓇ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓂᑕᓇ (120) ᑭ ᑕᓂᐊ.ᓴ. ᐁᑲ· ᐱᑕᖃ ᑭ <ᓂᑭ. ᐁ ᑲᓂᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐸᓂᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓴ: **16)** ᓂᑎᓇᐁ.ᒪᑲᓇᓴ, ᑭ ᐃᓇᑌ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐯᓴ ᑭᑭ ᐅᓂᐱᐃᑫᐃ.ᓂᓴ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒍᑲ.ᓴ ᐁ.ᓗᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐅᑐᓂ, ᐁ ᐃᓄ.ᐊᓂ *ᑌᐱᑕᓴ **David** ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ ᑕᓂᒪᓂ ᔪᑕᒻᓴ **Judas**. ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ. ᔪᑕᑉ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᓴᒪᐊᓂ.ᖏ ᐊᐊᐁ.ᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓴ. **17)** ᑭᖏᒪ ᔪᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᑭᓴᒍᓂ ᑭᓇᐃᓂᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓴᓂ, ᖏᐃ.ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓴᑭ ᒥᓇ <ᓴᑭ ᐅᐅᐁ. ᑭᑕᓇᑭᐃᓂᓇᓴ ᑭᓇᐃᓂᐊᐃ.ᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑕᓂᓴ, ᖏᐃ.ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓴᑭ ᒥᓇ <ᓴᑭ ᐅᐅᐁ. ᑭᑕᓇᑭᐃᓂᓇᓴ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᓂᐊᐃ.ᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑕᑯᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓴ. **18)** ᐊᐁ. ᑕᑉ ᔪᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐁ. ᑭᑎᖏᐊ.ᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐅᓴᑎᓂ ᐅᒪᑎᑕᒪᔪᐃ.ᓂᓴ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᑎᑭᓴᑭᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐸᓴᑭᑎᓴ, ᐁᑲ· ᑲᑭᓄᓇ ᐅᑎᑕᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓴᓂ ᐁᑲᑭᓴᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ. **19)** ᐅᑭᖏᑕᓇᐊᐃ. ᑕᑉ ᑲᑭᓄ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐅᐊᐃ.ᖏ ᖃᕐᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥᓴ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐃ.ᓇᐊᐃ. ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ.ᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ ᐁᑲ· ᑭᑎᖏᐊ.ᑭᓂ ᐊᖏᕕᒪᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ **Akeldama**, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁ.. ᐊᑭ ᒥᑉ. ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑭᓴ, **20)** ᑭᖏᒪ ᐃᓇᓂᓇᐃᑲᑌ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑲᓇᐃᓇᓴ, ᐁᑲ· ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐊᐃ.ᓴ

ᑭᖅᑦ ᐅᐊᑦᑲᐃᑲᓗ ᑕ ᓄᐱᑎ ᐱᓕᓴᒃᑲᓂ,
ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᓗ ᐊᐃ·ᓗ ᐃᒧ ᑕ ᐊᖏᓕᓗ᙮

ᒥᓇᐊᑦ· ᑕᑉ ᕿᖅᐱᖅ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓗ:

ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐃ·ᓗ ᑯᑭᓕᖅ ᐊᐃ·ᓗ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒥᓂᓗ᙮

21-22) ᐃᓕᓴᑲᓂᓗ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑭᑭᑎᑲᓕᖅ ᑲ ᑕᓕᓂᓗ ᑭ ᐅᓗᑭ ᑕᑉᑐᑕᓗ ᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂ ᑲᑎᐅᓗᑭᖅᑎᓕᖅ ᐅᓕᓂᓗ᙮ ᐯᓕ ᐅᓴ ᑕ ᐅᓇᐸᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᓂᓗ ᐃᑉᐱᐃᓕᓴᒃᑲᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᑭᑭᓄᓇᒪᓕᖅᑎᖅ, ᐱᓂᑉ ᑭᓴᓕᖅ ᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᐁ ᑲᑭᓕᖅᑎᖅ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓴᑭ ᑲ ᓇᑲᓂᓇᓕᖅᑎᖅ, ᐱᓂᑉ ᑭᓴᓕ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᓇᓕᖅᑎᖅ ᐃᑉᐱᐃᓕᓴᒃᑲᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᑭᑭᓄᓇᒪ

5) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᑉ ᖃᕆᐅᖏᓪᓗᑕᐢᕐᓴ Jerusalem ᑭ ᐃᓕᒋᐊᓘᓵ ᔪᐊᓘ ᒃ ᐊᐳᑎᐁᐊᓘᑎᓕᐃᓗᐊᓘᓵ ᑎᓕᐁ ᐁ ᐅᕐᑭᐊᓘᓵ ᐁᕐᑕᓕᓘᐊᓘᓵᓇᓕᓕᓂᓘᓵᓐᓵ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓕᓂᓂᓘᓵᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒪᐃᓵ ᐃᓘᐊᓘᓵ, ᐅᒃ ᐃᑐᓘ ᐁ ᑭᓘᓵᓐᑐᑕᒪᐊᓘᓵ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓘᓵ: ᒃᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᒃᑭᐊᐁᐃᐃᓂᓂᓘᓵᓐ? 8) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᑉ ᐁᓐᑎᐃᓕ ᓄᐢᑕᐊᓘᒃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᐁᐅᓘᓄ ᐸᐸᒃᓐ ᐁ ᐃᓕᒋᓘᓵᓘᒃᓐ ᑭᓇᐃᓐᓴ ᒃ ᐱ ᐃᓕᒋᓘᖅᓐ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓘᓵ, 9) ᐊᓂᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐸᐸᒃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᐊᓘᓵ: ᕿᕆᐅᖅ Parthia, ᒥᐅᖅ Media, ᐃᕐᐊᑦ Elam, ᒥᓇ ᖃᐃᓇᓵᐊᓘ ᒃ ᐅᑎᐊᓘᓵ ᒪᓴᐸᑌᒥᖅ Mesopotamia, ᒥᓇ ᒃᔦ *ᔪᑎᖅ Judea, ᒃᐸᑐᓴ Cappadocia, ᕿᐢᑕᑎ Pontus, *ᐁᓴ Asia, 10) ᐸᕐᐃᑎᖅ Phrygia, ᕿᑦᐱᕐᐃᖅ Pamphylia, ᐃᑎᑊ Egypt, ᒥᓇ ᐸᐸᒃᓐ ᒃᓕ ᐊᖏᓂᓘᓵᐢᓵ ᐯᓕᐢᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᓴᐃᕐᐃᓂᓂ Cyrene ᐅᑌᓵᐢᓵ ᕐᐃᐱᖅ Libya ᐊᑎᐢᓵ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᕐᐅᑦ Rome ᓵᓂᐢᑕ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᐢᑎ ᑭᐳᑌᐊᓘᓵᓐ, ᓵᓂᐢᑕ ᔪᐊᓘᓵ ᒥᓇ ᒃ ᑭ ᑫᓕᓂᐢᑕᓐ ᑎ ᐱᒥᓂᖏᐊᒧᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᔪᐊᓘᓵᐢ ᐅᑕᖏᒥᐊᐃᐃᓂᓂᐢ, 11) ᒥᓇᐊᓘ ᑕᑉ ᓵᓂᐢᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃᕐᐃᑎᐁᐃᐃᓂᓂᐢ Crete ᒥᓇ ᐊᐅᐁᐱᖅ Arabia ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎᐊᓘᓵᓘᓴ ᒥᑕᑉ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓘᓵᓐ: ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭᓂᔪᑐᑕᐊᓘᓵᓇᓘ ᒪᑦᑉ ᑭᑎᔪᑭᓕᓂᓂᐢᓵ ᐁ ᑕᔪᐢᑕᒪᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐃᔪᑎᓂᑐᐢᓵ, 12) ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒪᒃᑌᐢᑕᒪᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᓘᓵᓐᑐᑕᒪᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐅᐅᐁ ᐁ ᐊᓗᓂᑎᐊᓘᓵᓐ: ᑫᓇᓴᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ ᒃ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐃᔪᖏᓘᐢ?

13) ᓇᑭᑦᐳᓘ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓵᐢ ᐁ ᕿᐱᓄᑕᒪᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᓘᓵᓘᓵ: ᐊᐊᐁᓘᓄ ᑭᑎ ᒥᓇᑫᓘᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐅᑎᐢᓵᓐ ᐁ ᐊᐳᓂᑎᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐅᐅᐁ ᐁ ᐊᓗᓂᑎᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐃᔪᖏᓘᐢ?

ᐱᑕᕄ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕᔪ ᒃᑭᑫᓵ

14) ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐊᐊᐁᓘᓄ ᒥᑕᓕᔪ ᐯᓕᔪᓴᓘ ᔪᑕᓘ ᐃᓕᓂᓘᓵᐊᓄᓵᐢ, ᒥ ᒃ ᐃᓕᔪ ᕿᓕᔪᓵᐢ ᐁ ᑭᓕᔪᓵᐢᓵᓐ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓄᓵᐢ ᒃ ᒥᓇᓂᓂᓵᐢ: ᑭᓇᐊᓘᓵ ᓂᑎᔪᐊᓘᓵᓘ! ᒥᓇ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐊᓘᓵ ᒃ ᐅᑕᐃᐃᓂᓂᓘᓵ ᖃᐅᐅᖏᓪᓗᑕᐢᕐᓴ Jerusalem! ᒃᔪᐢ ᐱᓕᔪᑕᒧᐊᓘᓵ ᐊᓘᓵ ᐁᑎᒪᒃᓄ ᐅᐅᐁ ᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓘᐢᑕᒪᐃᓐᓄᓵᐢ, 15) ᑎᓕᐁ ᒃᐃᓐ ᐊᐊᐁᓘᓄ ᑭᐊᓘᑫᐃᓕᐊᓘᓵᓘ, ᑭᐊᓘᑫᐃᐊᓘᓵᓘ ᒃ ᐃᓄᓂᐢᒪᓘᓵᓐ ᐸᐊᓐ ᐃᓘᐢ ᐃᓄ ᓵᓘᒃᓄ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓐᓇᓘᐢᓵᓐ ᒃ ᑭᓇᐸᐢᓴᓐ, 16) ᐊᒥ ᐅᐅᐁ ᓇ ᐃᓘᐢ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕᔪ ᒪᓇᒪᓂᐢ ᔪᓄᓕᒪᐊᓘᓵᓐ:

---

c **15)** ᓇᐢᒃᓄ ᐁᐃᓂᓇᓐ: ᔪᐊᓘᓵ ᐁ ᑭᓇᐸ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢᒃᓄ ᑎᐸᐃᒃᓂᐢᓂᓘᓵ, ᐁ ᐃᑦᒃᓘᓵᓐ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐊᓘᓵᓐ ᐃᑕᑦ ᒥ ᐃᐁᓘᓵ ᒃ ᐃᓕᓄ ᑭᓇᐸᐃᓂᓂᓘᓵᓘᓵᓐ ᐁ ᒥᑕᓄᓂᐢᑎᐸᐃᒃᓂᐢᓂᓘᓵᓘᓵᓐ.

17) ᒌ ᐃᓕᓴᕆ ᐃᖏᑉᐣᓐᓴ ᐊᓂᑲᑭᓴᑦ, ᐃᑎᑐ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐ:
ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓗᑦ ᑲᑭᓗ ᓂᐢᑕᒪᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐱᓗᓴᑲᔪᐊᓐᓵ ᐯᒪᑎᓴᐊᓐᓵ,
ᑭᔪᓴᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᒥᓗ ᑭᒌ ᓂᓴᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓂᑕᒪᓐᓐᓐᓵᐢ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐᐢ
ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓐᓂᓂᐢ,
ᒥᓗ ᐅᖏᓂᑭᓐᓵᑦ ᑲ ᑕᓴᔪᓵᑦ ᕿᑯᓗᐢ ᑕ ᐊᓐᓵᐢᑕᐊᓐᓵᑦᑦ,
ᒥᓗ ᑭᑭᑎᐊᓐᓵᐊᒥᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑕ ᓯᐊᓐᓵᒧᐊᓐᓵᑦᑦ,
18) ᒥ ᐧ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐢᑕᓂᑭᓵᑲᓗᑦ ᒥᓗ ᓂᐢᑕᓂᑭᓵᑲᓂᕐᓚᑦ
ᐃᐁᑎ ᐊᓂᑲᑭᓴᑲᓂᑦ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓗᑦ ᑲᑭᓗ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓴᑲᔪᐊᓐᓵᑦ
ᓂᐢᑕᒪᑲᑲᐢ,
ᑲᑭᓗ ᓂᐢᑕᓂᑭᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵᐢ ᑕᓗᓴᑲᓂᐢ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓐᓂᓂᐢ,
19) ᐁᑲᑦ ᑕᑉ ᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒪᕐᑭᓵᑲᑦᑭᐢ ᐃᑉᐱᒥᐢᐢ ᑭᔪᑯᐢᐢ
ᑲᔪ ᑕᓯᖅᐃ ᐊᑭᐢᐢ,
ᑕ ᐊᓐᓵᐢᑎᑲᑌ ᒥᑉᑭᓐ, ᐃᑉᑯᑌᐢ, ᑕ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓭᓵᑌ ᑲᔪ,
20) ᑭᔪᑉ ᑕᑉ ᑕ ᑲᐢᑭᑎᐱᑭᐊᓐ.
ᒥᓗ ᑎᐱᓵᐃᓐᑭᔪᑉ ᑕ ᒥᑎᑯᔪ ᑕᐱᑉᑯᐣ ᒥᑉᑭᓐᓵ,
ᐅᓄᐁᐢᓂᐊᓐᓵᐢ ᑕ ᐃᔪᐁᓐᓵᓄᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑭᑎᓴᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ
ᑫ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐢᑕᒉᑲᓐᓵᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓐ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᓂᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐢ ᑫ ᐊᐱᑭ
ᒪᑉᑲᐃᓐᑭᑫᐢᐢ,
21) ᑕ ᐊᐅᓂᓴ ᑕᑉ, ᑲᑭᓗ ᐊᐃᓐᐣ ᑫ ᑲᓄᓵᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭ ᓭᑕᒪᓵᐢ
ᑕ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᓐᓵᐢ,
22) ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ *ᐃᐢᐃᐣᐃᐣᐸᐧ Israel ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓐᓵᑦ! ᐱᔪᐢᑕᒧᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓐ
ᐃᑭᑐᐣᐢ: ᑭᓴᐢ *ᓭᓴᐧᐃᑎᐢᐢ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᑉ ᑭ ᐊᓂᔪᓂᓂᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ
ᐅᓭᐸᒥᓵᐢ ᑭᓴᓗᑐᐢᐢ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᐃᑌᐊᓐᓵᐢᑕᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᓗᑐ ᐁ ᑭ
ᐅᓭᐸᒧᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓐᓵᐢᑕᒪᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑕᒪᓂᑦ ᒥᓗ
ᑭᓭᓭᐢᑕᒉᑲᓭᐢ, ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ. ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᒉᓭᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᑭ
ᐸᑭᑎᓂᓂᐊᓐᓵᐢ ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ. ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎᐢᒉᑲᓐᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᐊᔪᐢᐣᐢᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ
ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᐁᑲᓐᓵᑦ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᒉᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ
ᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐢᒉᑲᓐᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᐊᐃᑌᐊᓐᓵᐢᑕᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵᑦ
ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᒉᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ ᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ
ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ ᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ
ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ ᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭᓭᐊᓐᓵᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᐢ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᔪᑯᐃᓐᓭᐢ ᑭ
ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᐢ ᑭ

ᓂ ᑲᓇᐊᒃᑲᒪ ᑲᑎᐯᐸᕐᓂᖅ ᒪᓕᓵ ᐁ ᐅᐸᓴᑲᑐᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᓕᓂᖅ
ᓂᕿᐯᓵᒃᑲᒥ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᐃᓕᓂ, ᐅᑲ ᐊᐃᓱ ᑭ ᒥᑯᖏᑐᑌᒪᓐᓇᐃᓕᓂᖅ,

26) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᑌᑕᑯ ᒥᓕᐁᑦ ᐁᓵᐸ ᒪᓕᕐᓴᑕᒪᓐ,
ᑌᑕᑯ ᓂᒪᕐᓴᑕᕿ ᖁᑲᑦ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑐᐅᓐᓂᖅ,
ᒥᔪᐊᑦ ᐱᑯ ᓂᐃᑦᓵᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐅᒪᓚᑲᑐ, ᑫᐅᐱᐃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᓂᐳᕐᓴᑕᒪᓐ ᓇᐃᓕᓕᓂᖅ,

27) ᑎᕈᒪ ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓇᑲᓂᓕᓕᐳ ᐊᑲᒪᓚᑲᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓂᐅᑦ
ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᐅᐊᑦᑦ.
ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᐳᑭ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᐊᓕᓕᐳ ᑲ ᓇᐁᐸᑕᒥᐃᑦ
ᑭ ᑕᓕ ᓂᓕᐊᑦᐊᑕᓂᓂᑦ ᐅᐃᑦᓵᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐅᐃᑦᓂᐳᖅ, **28)** ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑲᐸᑕᒧᐃᑉ ᑫᓂ ᐃᓇᐊᐁᑦᐳᑉ ᑌᐯᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐳᑦ,
ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐱᒧᑦᑲᒪᓕᐃᑉ ᐁ ᑭᑎᐃᓕᓕᐳᑦ,

29) ᓂᐢᑎᓇᐁᑦᒪᑲᓇᒃ! ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᑭ ᒪᓀᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᑦᓂᓇᑯᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᑦ ᐁᑦᖏᑦ
ᑭᑭᑭᓴᐊᒥᓀᓵᑦᐳ ᑌᐱᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓂᓂᑦ, ᐅᓂᐢᖏᑦᐊᒥᓀᖏᒥᑦ
ᑫᐅᐱᑦ ᐅᐅᒪᒪ ᐯᓂᐢᑦ ᐁᓀᖏᑦᐟ ᐱᓂᑯ ᓇᐢᑯᑉ ᑲ ᑭᑦᓂᐢᑕᒪᓐᓂᐢᑦᐟ **30)** ᐃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐯᓂᐢ
ᑭ ᑎᓀᐃᑦ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᓇᑦᐟ ᐁ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᐊᑦᐟ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᓇ
ᐁ ᑭᑫᑕᐢᑦ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᑭᑭᐊᓀᑕᒪᓕᒡᐟ, ᐯᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑐᑦᑭᐃᑦ ᑕᓂ
ᐅᑦᑕᑲᓇᓂᓕᐟ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐃᓇᒃᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᑦᐃᑉ ᑕᐱᓴᑯᒡ ᑭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕ
ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃᓂᓵᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᑦ ᑭᑐᑦᑭᐃᑦ ᑕᓂ ᐅᑦᑕᑲᓇᓂᓕᐟ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐃᓇᒃᓴ
ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃᓂᓵᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ **31)** ᑌᐱᐟ ᓇᓵᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐸᑦ ᐊᓂᐟ
ᐊᑦ ᐃᓕᑭᑫᓂᐟ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐᑦᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓕᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᓂᐟ ᑫᓕ ᑭᐁᑦᐱᒪᐃᑕᑦᐟ
ᐊᐊᐁᑦᓇᐟ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁᑦᐃᑦᓂᓂᓕᒡ ᑫ ᐱ ᐃᓕᓂᔭᐅᑕᑦᐟ,
ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵ:

ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᓕ ᑎ ᓄᐱᑎ ᐊᑦᐟ ᐊᓇᒪᑎᒥᐟ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᐟ ᑲᓕ ᐊᑲᓂᐟ,
ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐃᑦᓵᑭ ᐅᑦᑭᓂᓕᐊᑦᓇᒪᓕᒡᓂᓂᓇᖅ.

32) ᐊᒥ ᑲᑦᑐᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᑦ ᑎᔭᑦ ᒪᓂᕐᒪᒪᐟ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐᑦ ᑲ ᑭ
ᑭᐁᑦᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᐟ ᒥ ᐃᐁᑦ ᓂᓇᐃᑦᐟᐳ ᖁᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᐳᑦ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᒥᐟ
33) ᐁᑲᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐅᑦᕿᐃᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓄᐁ ᐅᑭᑎᓂᑭᓂᐟᐳ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐᑦ
ᒥ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᑦᑕᓇᑯᓕᐟ. ᒥᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒥ ᒥᓂᐢᑦ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐᑦ ᐅᑕᒐᓇᓂᑦ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᒪᓇᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᑦᓇᒃ ᐁᑕᑕᒥᒥᐟᐳ, ᐁᑲᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁᑦ ᑎᔭᑦ ᑲ ᑭ
ᓂᐳᓇᒪᓇᑦᐳᐟ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐳᑦᐟᐳ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᑉ ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᓇᐢᑯᑉ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᒪᓇᑦᐳᐟ
ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓇᐢᑕᒧᐟ. **34)** ᑎᕈᒪ ᑲᐃᑦᐳ ᐃᑦᐳ ᑌᐱᐟ ᑭᑎᑭᓂᓇᐟᐳ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑦᕿᐱᖏᑦᐟ,
ᐅᐅᐁᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐃᑦᐳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ:

ᑲᑎᐯᐸᕐᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢᐳ ᓂᐢᑎᐯᐸᕐᓂᓪᓚᕆᐊᖅ:

2.25–28 ᓂᑲᓇᓇᓇᐢ 16.8–11. **2.30** ᓂᑲᓇᓇᓇᐢ 132.11; 2 ᓴᒥᐟᐢ 7.12–13.

ᐅᓪᒪ ᐊᐱᓄᑦ ᓂᑦᑭᓂᑭᑦᓄᑦ ᐃᓗᑫ,

35) ᐱᓂᒋ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓗ· ᑲ ᐃ· ᒥᑲᓗᓗ· ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᒡ·˽

36) ᑭᔅᓯ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐃᐢᕄᐃᓘᕕᐊᓘ Israel ᑲ ᑎᓄᐃ·ᔪᓘ ᖃᑭᓇᓐ ᑭᖃᑦᑕᒧᑦ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐯ· ᑭᓴᓘ ᑲ ᑕᓕᒪᓐ ᑲ ᑭᐢᒡᑲ·ᓗᓘ ᐊᓕᑌᕆᑯᓄᑦ, ᑭᓴᓕᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᓂᓗᓘ ᓕᒪᑭᓐᑎᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓂᐃᐢᕄᐃᓘᓐᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐱᐊᓕᐃᐅ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐃ·˙!

37) ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓄᓘ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᒧᐊᓱ·˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᑯᐢᑎᓕᑯᐊᓱ·˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᑯᑲᓗᒣᑦᑕᒧᐊᓱ·˙, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊᓱ·ᐢ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕆᐃᓂᓘ ᑭᓴᓕᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓂᓗᓂᓘ ᐅᑕᒪᖅ·˽ 39) ᒥ ᐅᐯ· ᑭᓴᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑕᒪᐃ·ᓗᓘ ᐯ ᒥᓂᓗᑦ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᒥᓂᑦᑕ· ᑭᓂᒪᓂᓯᓯᐊᓱ·ᓘ, ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓄᓘ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓱᐊ·˙, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᓗ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓱᐊ·˙ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᑦᑕ· ᑭᓂᒪᓂᓯᓯᐊᓱ·ᓘ, ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓄᓘ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓱᐊ·˙, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃ·ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓄᓂᓯᐊᓱ·˙ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᑭᓂᓘ ᑭᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᒥᓇᓄᑦ ᒥ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᐊᓱ·˙ ᑕ ᒥᓇᐊ·ᓘ˽

40) ᐱᑕᕄ ᑭᓂ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑲᓄᓇᓄ ᐯ ᐊᐅᓂᑲ·ᒥᒪ˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑲᑭᒪ˙ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ: ᑕᓯᓄᐃᑎᓯᓛ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐅᓱᐊ·˙ ᑲ ᒪᒡᑎᓯᐊᓱ·˙ ᐯᑲ ᒥ ᐃᓗᓇᓄᓯᓛ ᐯᑲ ᒥ ᐊᓯᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐃᓄᓯᓛ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ˽ 41) ᐯᑲ· ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓄᓘ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒧᐊᓱ·˙ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᓄᑲᐢᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᓘ ᐯᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑕᑭᒪᐊ·ᓘ ᐃᐯ· ᐯᑭᓄᑲᓘ ᓇᐢᑕ ᓂᐢᓴ· ᑭᑎᑕᑎᑕᓇ (3,000) ᐊᐃ·ᔪᓘ˽ 42) ᓇᓄᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑕᐊ·˙ ᐯ ᐱᓯᑕᒧᐊᓱ·˙ ᐃᓯᓂᓴ·ᐊᒥᓇᐢ ᐯ ᑭᑭᓇᓕᒪᓂᓘ˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᓱ·˙ ᑲᓴ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᑭ ᐃ·ᓯᓂᒥᑎᐊᓱ·˙ ᒥᓇ ᐯ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᓱ·˙˽

ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᓘ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᓱ·˙

43) ᓴᑭᓯᐃ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑲᒥᓰᑲᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔪᓘ, ᒥᓯᐢ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒪᒪᑲᒥᑎᐃᓇ·ᓄᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᓯᓗᑲ·ᑭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑕᓗᐊ·˙ ᐃᓯᓂᓴ·ᐊᒥᓇᐢ˽ 44) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓄᓘ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊᓱ·˙ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐅᓱᐊ·˙ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᓱᓂᐊ· ᑕᑕᐱᓇᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯ ᐊᐸᑎᑕᓗᓗᐊ·˙ 45) ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓱᑕᐊ·ᑫᓗᐊ·ᐢ ᑎᐱᓓᐯ· ᐅᑕᓱᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯ ᐊᐢᓄ ᒪᒥᓗᐊ·˙ ᐱᐃ ᐯᓂ ᓄᐢᑌᓂᓘ˙ 46) ᐅᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐱᓯᓂ ᑕᓂᑭᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕᐯ·ᐢᑕᓗᐊ·˙ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐃᓱᐊ·˙ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᑭᑭᐊᓱᒥᐯᐃ·ᑲᒥᓄᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᓱ·ᐢ ᐅᑕᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓯᓂᐊ·˙ ᒧᒥᐢᑕᒪᐃᓄᓯᓛ, ᑕᐸᓴᓂᒥᑎᓯᐃ·ᓂᐢ˙ ᐯ ᑭ

2.34–35 ᓂᑲᒧᓗ 110.1˽ 2.44 ᐃᓯᒥᐃᐃ·ᓇᐢ 4.32–35˽

ᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑎᐊ·ᐧ, **47)** ᐁ ᓇᓇᑯᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᓪᑐᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓇ·<ᒥᑯᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐢ, ᐁᑲ· ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑦ ᐊᓕᑭᑕᒪᐢ ᑕᓕᑭᓕᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᑲᓂ ᐱᒻᐃᒥᐢᐧ.

ᑲ ᒪᑭᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐊᐅᐢᐧ

3 **1)** ᐯᓕᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕᗴ **Peter** ᒥᓇ ᒐ·ᐢ **John** ᑭ ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐧ *ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓀᐢᐧ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ᓂᑕ ᑕᓕ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᐧ ᓂᐢᓕᐢ **(3)** ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐢᑲ· ᐊᐱᑕᑭᓕᑲᓂᐧ, **2)** ᐯᓕᐧ ᓀᐯ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᐃᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓴ· ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐧ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐃ·ᓀ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᐁ ᓂᑕ ᐃᓕ <ᑭᑎᓂᐢᐧ ᑕᓕᑭᓴᑲ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ· ᐁᓕ ᐃᐢᑲ·ᐢᑌᒥᐊ·ᐢᐧ ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᐧ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓂᐊᐅᓂᐧ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓕ <ᔨᓕᐊᐧ ᑫᔨᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᓂᐧ, **3)** ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᓀᐯ ᐁ ᐊ·<ᒪᐧ ᐱᑕᗴᐊᐅᐢ ᒥᓇ ᒐ·ᓀᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᓂᐧ ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕᒪᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓂᐧ, **4)** ᐁᓕ ᓂᓕᐊ·ᐧ (2) ᐃᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᐊ·<ᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐱᑕᗴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐢ: ᑲᓀᐊ·<ᒥᓀᓭᐢ! **5)** ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᐊ·<ᒥᑯᐊ·ᐢ ᑕᐢ, ᑫᔨ ᓂ ᑲᒥᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓀᐢᑕᒥᓂᐧ, **6)** ᐱᑕᗴ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐢ: ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᓂᓕᐢ ᓂᐢᑕᑲᐊ·ᓂᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓀᐢ, ᑲ ᐊᐢᑲᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᑫᔨ ᑭ ᑲᒥᓂᐧ, ᑭᓴᐢ ᚷ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᐧ *ᓀᓴᗴᐃ´ **Nazareth** ᐅᑕᐢᑲ ᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃ·ᓄᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐊᐅᐃᐢ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃ·ᐢᓄᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᐢᑭᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᐢ: <ᓄᑭ·ᐢ, ᐱᒪᓴᐢ, ᑭᑎᓂᐧ, **7)** ᐅᑭᑕᓀᐃᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ <ᓄᑭᐢᑭᐱᐃᓀᐢᐧ, ᐁᑲ· ᓴᒪᐧ ᐅᓄᑕᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᓂᑲᐃᓀᑲᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓀᐯ ᑭ ᒪᓀᑲᐃᓄᓄᑭᐢᐧ, **8)** ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓄ <ᓄᑭᐢᑎᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᐃᓀᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᒪᓴ <ᐃᔪᓴᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᓂᐃᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑲ·ᐢᑲ·ᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐢᑲᐃᓀᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ, **9)** ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐃ·<ᒥᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒪᓴᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᓇᓇᑯᒪᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ, **10)** ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐃ·<ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓕᑕᐃ·ᓇᐊᐃ·ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓂᐧ ᐁ <ᑯᓂᐃᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᓂᐢ ᐃᓴᑲᐢᑌᐧ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᓂᐧ ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐢ, ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᓴᒪᐊ·ᐧ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃᑐᐧ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᓂᐢᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓕᑲᑌᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓴᑫᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᐧ

ᐱᑕᗴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑫᔨᓴᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓕᑲᐧ

11) ᒣᑲ·ᐧ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐊᐅᐃᐢᐧ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᐢ·ᓀᐧ ᐱᑕᗴᐊᐅᐢ **Peter** ᒥᓇ ᒐ·ᓀᐢ **John** ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ· <ᐊᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓂᐢᑲᐧ ᐁᑎ ᐃᓕᑲᐧ ᐁᓕ ᐃᐢᑲ·ᐢᑌᒥᐊ·ᐢᐧ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᑲᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᓴᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᑲᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᓂᐢᑲᐃᓀ

ᐊᑐᓗ ᐅᓐᓂ ᑭᓱᑲᓇᐊᑐᓕᕐᓂᓗ ᒪᐱᖏᑉ ᐃᑯ ᓂᓇᐃᓐᓗ
ᓂᑲᖏᐅᐃᓐᓕᓴᐃᓂᓂᓗ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑲᓕᐳᐊᑐᓕᕐᓂᓗ ᑲ ᐅᓂᒥᑲᓂᓗ ᑭ ᐱᒍᓴᖏ
ᐅ ᐃᓗᓐᓴᒥᑎ? 13) ᐅᑭᓴᓕᑐᒥᐊᑐᓗ ᐅᓴ *ᐅᐸᐊᕐᐊᑐ Abraham ᒥᓇ
ᐊᐃᓕᓴ Isaac ᒥᓇ ᖃᐅ Jacob, ᐅᑭᓴᓕᑐᒥᐊᑐᓗ ᑭᕿᑌ ᑭᑭᓴᐊᑎᒥᓇᓐᓂᓗ,
ᒥ ᐊᐅᐅ· ᑭᓴᓕᑐᑐ ᑭ ᐊᑐᓂᕐᑕᐃᐅ· ᐊᑐᓗ ᐅᐱᐱ ᑭᑭᐃᓗᓐᓇᓂᑐᓗᓂᓗ
ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᓂᓗᵈ ᑭᓴᓗᓐ, ᑭᓇᐊᑐ· ᐅᓴ ᑲᑭ ᓂᓇᐸᑎᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᑐᓕᓗ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭ
ᐊᓇᐅᑐᓗᒣ ᖃᑲᐧ· ᐅ ᐅᓂᑭᓂᕆᑲᐃᑐᓕᓴᐊ ᐅᓂᓕᓕᐊᑐᓕᓗ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓕᑐᓗᓂᓗ,
Pilate, ᐊᓇᑭ ᐃᓂᓪᑕᓂᓴ ᐅᑲ ᓇᓪᑕ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐊᑐᓕᓂ 14) ᒥᓕᐅᐧ· ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭ
ᐊᓄᑭᑕᐊᑐᓗ ᑭᓴᓕᑐᑐᓗ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓂᓴ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓂᓕᓂᓂᓂᓴ, ᑭᓇᐊᑐ· ᑕᑭ
ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᐊᑐᓂᑐᓂᓴ, ᒥᑭᑲᓂᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑕᐊᓴᓴ ᐅᓂᓂᑕᓇᐧ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓕᓕᐊᑐᓂᓴ,
15) ᐅᑲᓗ· ᑕᑭ ᑌᐯ· ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐊᑐ· ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᑕᓂᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᐅᐅ·
ᑭᓴᓕᑐᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐅ·ᐱᒧᑕᐃᓂᓗ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐅ· ᓂᓇᐃᓐᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᐊᓴᓴ
ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᑕᒪᐊᓂᓴ, 16) ᐅᑲᓗ· ᑕᑭ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐅ· ᐅᓗ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᑲᓂᓂᓂ
ᐅᐃᓂᓕᓇᐃᓂ ᐊᐊᐅᐅ· ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑌᐯᓂᓴᑲᑌᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓂᓕᑐᓗ ᒪᖏᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ
ᐊᐊᐅᐅ· ᐧᐃᐯ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑕᒣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᐅᒪᑐᓗᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑕᓇᐃᓂᓗ ᒪᖏᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᐅᐅ· ᑌᐯᓂᓴᑲᑌᓂᓗ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒥᑎᐅᐧ· ᑭᓴᓴ ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑭ
ᒥᓄᓕᑐᓂᓗ 17) ᐅᑲᓗ· ᑕᑭ ᓂᓂᑎᐅᐧᐃᒪᓄᓂᓴ, ᓂᓂᑭᓐᑲᓂ ᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑭ
ᓂᓇᑕᐅᐧᓂᑕᒣᓴ ᐊᑐᓗ ᐅᓇᓂᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᓴ, ᒥᑕᑭ ᐯᓇᖏᓂ
ᑭᑐᓄᖏᓂᒥᑐᓴᓴ ᐊᑐᓗ ᐧᐃᐯ, ᐅᐅ· ᖏᑭᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑭ ᐅᑐᓂᓴᓴ ᐅᑐᓂᓴᓴ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ, ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ, ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ, ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᓐᓇᓕᐃᓂᓗ,

ᐊᓵᑐᑕᐊᓪᓚᐊ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᑯ ᖃᐅᓂᓂ ᖃ ᐊᐳᓕ ᐃᓵᑐᒪᑯᔪᓪ, **23)** ᑕ ᐃᓕᓴᓘ ᑕᑉ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃᓪᓗ ᐅᑲ ᖃ ᐱᓕᑐᑕᐊᓪᖃᓵᑐ, ᑕᐊᐅᓪᓂᓪᒪᓵ ᐅᑕᓂᓕᓂᒪᓵ ᐅᓵᑎ, ᑕ ᓂᓕᐊᓪᑲᓪᑕᐊ ᑲᔪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒐ, **24)** ᐅᑲᓪ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᐃᓂᓪᒪᓵ, ᓴᒥᔪᐊᓪᔨ Samuel ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐅᓪᓂᓵ ᓇᖃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐅᐊᓪᐧ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐧ ᑕᓵᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓵᑕᓂᐊᓪᐧ ᖃᐃᓪᓵᐊᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓪᓵᑕᓇᓪ ᐊᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓪ ᐊᐳᓂᖓᓵ ᐅᐅᐅᓪᓂᓵ ᑭᓂᑲᓪᐧ, **25)** ᑭᓇᐊᓪ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒥᓂᓂᐊᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐅᐅᓪᓂᓵ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃᓂᓂᒪᓵᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓪᐧ, ᐅᑲ ᑭᐃᑐ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᐊᓇᓪᐊ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓂᑭᓇᓪᐊᓵᑐᓇᓵ ᒥᓴᓂᓵ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃ ᐃᓪᓂᓴᐊᒪᒧᐊᓪᐊ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᓇᓵᑐᓇᓵ ᒥᓴᓂᓵ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃ ᐃᓪᓂᓴᐊᒪᒧᐊᓪᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓪᓵᑕᓇᓪᐊᓵᑐᓇᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓪᓵᑕᓇᓪᐊᓵᑐᓇᓵ

8) ᐅᒃ· ᐱᑕᕄ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒧᑎᓕᓵᒃᑲᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓗ ᐅᑕᒪᐃᓂᓕᓐᓂᒋᑦ, ᒥᑕᑉ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᖅ: ᑭᓇᐊᒃ· ᑲ ᐅᑐᓇᓕᐅᓂᐃᓂᓂᒥᑲᓂᒃ· *ᐃᖏᕄᐃᐅᕆᕄ Israel ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓵᖅ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᖅᑕᐃᓕᓴᖅ! 9) ᑭᑭᓂᒥᓇᓇᐊᒃ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒥᓕᓴᖅᓵᓐᒃ ᓄᓐᐃᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑲᖅ ᒥᓇᑲᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐃ·ᓐᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭᖅ ᓴᐯ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴ ᒥᓇᓄᓐᓄᖅ 10) ᑭᖏᑕᒪᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓴᓴᖅ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᖏᕄᐃᓐᓕᕄ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓵᖅ: ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑐᑎᑲᑌ ᐅᐃᓐᓐᓴᐃᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ X *ᓴᓴᕄᐃᑎᓐᓵ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᓐᒋᖅ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᑦᒍᑲᓐᓄᖅ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐅᐧᐱᒪᒋᐊᒃ· ᓂ>ᐃᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᐅᓐᒋᖅ ᐃᐃᐅᐧ· ᓴ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐅᑲᖏᑭᐃᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥᓇ ᐊᖃᐃᓂᓂ· ᐊᐊᐅᐧ· ᓴᐯ, ᒥᑕᑉ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᑎᓴᖅ· ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂ· ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐱᒪᒋᐅᓂ·, ᐃᓂᓐ ᐅᑕ ᑭ ᑲᒪᒋᐃᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᐅᑲᑭᓇᐊᒃ· ᓂᐅᐃᓐᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐅᑲᑭᓇᐊᒃ· ᐃᐃᐅᐧ· ᐅᑲᑭᓇᐊᒃ· ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᑭᓴᓵ

ᑲᔪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑎ ᐊᵊᑐᑕᐃᓐᵊ˜, **20)** ᓂᓇᐃᓐᵊ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓐᵊ ᑲᐃᓐᵊ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᕿᐱᐃᓐᓭᑐᵊ ᐃᐃᐁᓐᓄᵊ ᑲ ᑭᐊᓐᑦᑕᒫᵊ˜, ᒥᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᵊᑕᒫᵊ˜, **21)** ᐃᓇᐊᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐊᓐᓕᒣ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᐃᓐᵊᑦ ᑎ ᖃᖃᑕᐃᓇᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑎᓂᓄᵊ ᐁᐃᐁᓐ ᑕᵊᑎ ᒪᑎ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᓐᓂᓇᐊᓐᓵ˜, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃᓐᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᐊᓐᓵ˜ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᵊ ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑎᖃᑲᑐᓂᓄᵊ˜, **22)** ᐊᐊᐁᓐ ᐃᓐᵊ ᓇᐯ ᐊᐊᓐᓕᒣ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᐁ ᑕᓕ ᐊᑭᐃᓐᓵᐟ ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒪᑲᑎ ᒥᓇᵊᐃᓐᵊᐃᓐᓵᐟ˜

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᓐᓵᐟ˜ ᐅᑌᐧᑕᒧᐧ

23) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᒥᓇ ᒐᐧᵊ John ᑲ ᐸᑎᓂᵊᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᵊᑕᐊᓐᐧᐸᒪᐃᓐᵊ ᐃᐧᓇᐊᓐᐧ ᐅᐃᓐᑭᐅᑌᐧᑕᒧᐧᒥᐃᓐᵊ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒧᐊᓐᐧᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐁᓐ *ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃᓐᑭᒪᐃᵊ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᵊᑦᓇᓂᓄᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑲᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜, **24)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᐅᑌᐧᑕᒧᐧ ᑲ ᓂᵊᑕᒧᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᓐ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᑕᐊᓐᐧᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ ᑭᖏᓂᓄᵊ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᐁ ᐃᑎᑕᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ: ᐅ ᑌᐧᵊᑭᖏᵊ, ᑭᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓀᑐᵊ ᑭᑭᓀᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑭᑲᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓀᐊᐊᑦᑦ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐊᒪᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜, **25)** ᑭᵊ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇ˜ ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᵊ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲᵊ *ᑌᐱᐟ David ᓂᵊᑭᑭᒪᐊᐅᓇᐸᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀ ᒥᓇᓂᵊᑦ ᑭᖏᓂᓄᵊ ᐅᑕᒍᑲᓇᵊ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᵊ:

ᕫᓂᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑭᑭᓂᐢᑲᑎᓀᐧᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᐸᑲᵊ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑎᑕᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᐊᑭᐅᐟᐧ?

ᕫᓂᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᐅᓂᵊᑕᒪᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᕫᓇᵊ ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᑕᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜?

26) ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐧ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐟᐧ ᑭ ᐊᓐᐁᓀᐧᐊᓐᐧᐧ

ᒥᓇ ᐅᓇᓀᐁᓐᐃᓂᓂᐊᓐᐧᐧ ᑭ ᒪᐸᓀᐧᐃᐃᑎᐊᓐᐧᐧ

ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᒥᑲᓇᐊᓐᐧᓵᐟ˜ ᑲᑎᐯᐧᑭᓂᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᓂᵊ˜, **27)** ᑭᑫᒪ ᑌᐯᐧ ᐅᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᐟᐧ ᑕᐱᐢᑯᵊ *"ᐁᐧᐃᐊᐟ Herod ᒥᓇ ᐸᐧᐟᑎᐢᑦ *ᐸᐃᐧᐃᐊᐟ Pontius Pilate ᐊᓀᵊ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᒍᐃᓐᐊᐟᐧᐧᐧᐧ ᒥᓇ *ᐃᐢᐧᐃᐃᐅᐧᐃᐧ Israel ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓐᐧᐧ ᑭ ᒪᐊᓐᑭᐃᑎᐊᓐᐧᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᓀᑐᑕᐊᓐᐧᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ ᑲ ᓇᐁᐧᐢᑕᒥᐃᐧ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᵉ ᑭᖏᓀᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑐᓂᒥᒪᐧ˜, **28)** ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓇᐊᓐᐧ ᐱᐃ ᕫᐢ ᑭᑲᑦᐢᐁᐃᓐᐃᓂᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ ᐅᑲᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓀᖏᓀᵊ˜, **29)** ᐁᑲᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑌᐯᐧᐢᑭᐢᐧᵊ, ᑲᓇᐊᓐᐧᐸᐢᑕᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓀᑕᒪᐃᓐᐧᐢᑭᑕᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᑲᑲᑎᐃᓐᐧᐢᑭᑕᐧ ᐁᑲ ᐸᑎᓇᐃᓐᐧᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ ᓂᓇᐃᓐᵊᐃᓐᐧᐢᑭᑕᐧ ᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐧᑭᓂᵊ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓐᐧᐢᑭᑕᐧ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᵉ ᑭᖏᓀᵊ˜ ᑭᑲᑦᐢᐁᐃᓐᐃᓂᐊᓐᐧᐧᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᵊ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᵉ ᑭᖏᓀᵊ˜, **30)** ᐊᐧᐸᐢᑕᒪᐃᓐᐧᐢᑭᑕᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᐧᑭᓂᵊ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᵉ ᑭᖏᓀᵊ˜

ᑭᑭᓪᓕᐊᑎ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ ᒥᓪ ᐊᒪᒃᑎ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ ᑎ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑎ ᑐᑎᒃᑌᓂᑭᐳ ᐅᐃᓵᖅᓯᐃᓕᓵᓂᐳᖅ ᒃ ᓪᐅᐳᑕᒥᐃᓵ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓪᒃᐳ ᑎᔭᖅ.

31) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐃᖅᓱ· ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᑭ ᑯᖅᓀᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ ᒪᔭᑎᐃᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᓱ· ᑕᖅ ᒃᑭᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᖅᑭᓱᓵᓕᐊ· ᑭᔭᒪᓂᑐᐳ ᐅᑎᓕᑎᐊᓂᐳ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᓪᒃᐳ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓵᓂᓂᐳ ᓯᐳᓄᒧᐃᓵᓂᓂᐳ.

ᒃᓕ ᐃᓕᑎᑎᐊᓱᐧ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᑐ

32) ᐁ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐅᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᒃ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᐯᓂᒃ·ᐳ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐳᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᓪ ᐯᓂᒃ·ᐳ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᒥᑎᐁ·ᐳᑕᐁ·ᐳᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ, ᒃᐃ·ᐳ ᐊᐃ·ᓪ ᓴᐳᑕ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᓕᐳ ᑫᔪᓄᐳ ᒃ ᐊᐅᐧ ᐃ· ᐁ ᑎᐱᓪᐁ·ᐃ·ᓕᐧ, ᐱᔪ ᑕᖅ ᒃᑭᓪ ᑫᔪ ᒪᒪᓪᐁ ᒥᐃᓵᓂᓂᐳᖅ. 33) ᑭᒃᓰᑭᐁᐃᓵᓂᐳᐧ ᑕᖅ *ᐃᓕᓂᓵᐊᓵᒃᓴᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᓵᐊ· ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᑭᐁ·ᐧᐃᑎᑎᓕᓂᐧ ᒃᑎᐯᐳᑭᓂᐧ ᑎᔭᓕᐳ ᒥᓪ ᑭᑭᓪᐁ·ᐳᑕᔪᓕᐃᓵᐳ ᒃᑭᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᔭᒪᓂᑐᐳᖅ. **34)** ᒃᐃᓵᐳ ᐊᐃᓵᓴ ᐃᓵᐸᑕ ᑫᔪᐳ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑎ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓕᓕᐳ ᑭᑫᒪ ᑕᓕᐳ ᒃ ᐊᐃᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑕᑭᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓪ ᐅᐊ·ᒃᐃᒃᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᑫᐊ·ᖏ, ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃᓵᐸᑕ· ᑕᖅ ᓕᓂᐊᐳ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᑫᐊ·ᖏ, **35)** ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐃᓵᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓵᐊᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᐊᓵᒃᓴᐳ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᒥ ᐅᐳᑎ ᒥᓂᐳᐧ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᐊᓵᒃᓴᐳ ᐁᐃᒪᒻ ᐅᐃᑎᒪᖏ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒃ ᒪᒥᓄᓕᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓵᓂᓂᐳ ᒃ ᓄᐳᑌᓕᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓵᓂᓂᐳ.

36) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᔪᓵᐧ Joseph ᒃ ᑐᑕᐳᐧ, ᐊᐅᒥᐁᐊ·ᓄᑭᓵᒃᐳ ᕿᐃᓯᐃᓴᐊ· Levite[f] ᒃ ᑎᓄᐃ·ᐧ, ᒥᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐳᒥᐧ ᓇᐃᓯᕿᐊᖅ Cyprus ᒥᓂᑎᐳᐧ, ᓯᕿᓴᓯᖅ Barnabas ᒃ ᐃᓕᓂᒃᓄᓂᐧ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᐊᓵᒃᓴᐳ, ᐁ ᐃᐯᑐᒪᒃᐧ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒃ ᒪᒥᓄᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ. **37)** ᑭᑎᑫᐊ·ᑭᓂ ᐁ ᐊᐅᖅ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᑫ ᒥᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᐳ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᓂᓪᒃᐳ ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃᓵᐳᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓵᖅ ᐁᓵᓇᒥᓂᖅ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᐊᓵᒃᓴᐳ.

ᐊᓴᓵᐅᖅ ᒥᓴ ᓇᐸᐃᕿᐊ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ

5 **1)** ᐯᓂᐧ ᑕᖅ ᓵᐯ ᐁᓴᓵᐅᖅ Ananias ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᒃᓂᐧ, ᐃᐧᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓵᓂᐧ ᓇᐸᐃᕿᐊ Sapphira ᒃ ᐃᓕᓂᓵᒃᓂᓂᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᑫᐟ ᓵᓂᓪᑕ ᐅᑕᑭᐃᓵᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᒃ ᑎᐯᐳᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ. **2)** ᐁᒃ· ᑕᖅ ᐸᐟᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᓴᐁᐧᓂᒪᐳ ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃᓵᐳᐧ, ᐃᐧᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓪᑎᑦᓵᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᒃᑕᓓᐊ·ᓄᐧᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᓱ· ᑕᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᓪᑎᑦᓵᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᒃᑕᓓᐊ·ᓄᐧᐊ·ᐧ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑎ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ ᒃᓕ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᓵᖅ

3) ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐁᓇᓇᖏᓐ: ᐊᒋᓐ ᑕᑉ ᐁᐧᓐᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᐧᒪᐧ *ᓴᑕᓐ Satan ᒥ ᑎᐯᐧᑕᐧᓐ ᑭᑌᐃᓂ ᒥ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᐧᑐᑕᐊᐧᒪᐧ ᐁᓇᑭᐧᑌᒃ ᐊᑭᒥᓕᑐᑕᐊᐧᒪᐧ ᐅᒋᓚᑲᓐ, ᐅᑲᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᒥᐧᑎᒥᓇᒪᐧ ᐁᓇᑭᐧᑌᒃ ᐊᑭᒥᓕᑐᑕᐊᐧ

ᐊᐱᓕᒍᓂᓛ, ᑭᐟᐱᓗ ᐱᑕᕄ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐱᒍᓴᐟ ᑲᓇᕐ ᑎ ᐊᖏᐊᖅᑌᖏᐊᖅ·ᐟ ᓰᓂᓗᑕᓵ 16) ᐃᐃᒧ ᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓗᑎ ᑕᑯᓕᓂᐊᖅ·ᐠ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒥᓕᓰᖅ·ᐟ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᖅ·ᐠ ᐅᑌᓇᐊ·ᓗ ᐊ·ᑲᓂᐃ ᑲ ᐊᒃᑭᓗ *ᖃᕄᐅᕆᔨᐊᒥᓗᐠ Jerusalem, ᐁ ᐱᓇᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓕᓂᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᓗ ᑲ ᖅᖅ·ᑕᑭᐃᑯᓂᐟ *ᒪᒥᐊᒐᖅ·ᓗ, ᖅᑭᓇ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓗᒃᑕᐊᖅ·ᐠ.

ᐃᓕᓂᖅ·ᐊᒃᓇᓗ ᐁ ᑭ ᖅᖅ·ᑕᑭᐃᓗᑦ·

17) ᒧᐊ·ᐟ ᑕᐟ *ᑭᒋᐊᒃᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒧᒪ ᒥᓇ ᖅᑭᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᓗ ᑲ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᑯᓂᐟ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᓗ *ᓴᖅᓕᐊ·ᓗ Sadducees ᑲ ᐃᓂᒥᓗᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂ ᐅᐃ·ᒋᐊ·ᑲᓂᒥᑎᓂᐟ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓗᒍᓴᐊ·ᓗ *ᐃᓕᓂᓴ·ᐊᖅᓇᓗ, ᑫᑯᓗ ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐃᑕᒧᐊ·ᐠ. 18) ᐁᖅ· ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑏᓵᐊ·ᐟ ᐃᓕᓂᓴ·ᐊᖅᓇᓗ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐸᑭᑏᓵᐊ·ᐟ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃ·ᖅᒥᑯᓂᐟ, ᐊᐟᑎ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑯᑕᑭᓗᑦ ᑭᐸ·ᐊᖅᓇᓗ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᖏᓂᐠ. 19) *ᐅᑭᓕᒪᒪᓗᐟ ᑕᐟ ᖅᑎᐯᐟᑭᑯᐟ ᒣᖅ·ᐟ ᐁᑎᐱᖅᓂᓂᐟ ᑭ ᐱᔪᐊ·ᐟᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐟᑕᐃᓵᓇᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐃᐟᖅᑎᐟ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃ·ᖅᒥᑯᓂᐟ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐟ: 20) ᒪᐃᓛᓂ, ᐊᐟᑕᐃ·ᓂᐸᐃ·ᓛᓂ *ᑭᑭᐊᖏᒥᐃ·ᖅᒥᑯᓂᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐃ·ᐟᑕᒪᐃ·ᑯᓂ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᖅ·ᐠ ᖅᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᑐᐃ·ᓇᓗ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐅᐟᑎ ᐅᑭᑭᐱᐃᓵᓇᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐃᖏᑐᒪᐟ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃ·ᖅᒥᑯᓂᐟ

∇ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ˉ ᐅᓯᒪᒃᓂᓕᒪᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓵᐊ·ᓗ ᑕᑫ ᐃᓕᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃᓇᓗ ∇ Lᓇ
ᒪᑎᑐᑦᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᒋᑫL ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓴᐊ·ᓗ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊ·ᓗ ᒋ ᒧᒋ <ᐱLᓴᓂᐃᓇᐊ·ˉ,
27) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᒃ ᐱᓇᓵ·ˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓗᒋᒃᐃᓇ·ᒃ<ᐃ·ᐊᐊ·ᓗ
ᐅᓇᓂ∇·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᓗ ᑲᓂ ᐊᐱᓂˉ, ∇ᒃ· ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᑭᒋᐅᓂ∇ᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑭ
ᑲϤ·ᑭᒪᓗ³ 28) ∇ ᐃᑭᑐˉ: ᑌᑕd ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓗᓀᒃ·ᒥᒥᑯᓇᐊ· ∇ᒃ ᒋ ᑭᑭ_ᓂᐊᒪϤᐊᓀ
ᒋᓴᓀ ᐅᐃ·ᓗᓇᐃ·ᓂᓗᓀ, ᒥᓂ∇· ᑕᑫ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓗᑕᒪϤᓇᓇᐊ· ᐃᒪ *ᕿϤᐅᓴϤᐊᒥᓗᓀ
ᑭᑭᑭ_ᓂᐊᒪϤᑫᐃ·ᓂᐊ·, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎᓄᓗᑕᓇᐊ· ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇ∨ ᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓯᓗˉ ᓂᓇᐃ·ᓗᐟ
ᒋ ᐊᓇᒣᓂᒥᓂᓗᓀ,

29) ᐱᑕϤ ᑕᑫ ᒥᓇᓀ ᐃᓯᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃᓇᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑌᒪᐊ·ᓗ
∇ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ˉ: ᓇᐊ·ˉ ᐃᓯᓇᒃ·ᓗ ᒋ ᓇᓇᐃᑕᐊ·ᓗᑭˉ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᐱˉ ᐃ·ᓗ
ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ∨ᒪᑎᓂˉ, 30) ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᒥᐊ·ᓗ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓴᒥ∇ᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ
ᑭᑭᒋᓴᐊᒥᓇ<ᓂˇ ᒥ ᐊ∇·ᓂᓗ ᓂ>ᐃ·ᓂᓂᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓀᒥ ᑭ∇·ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐃᓂᓗ
ᐊᐊ∇· ᒋᓴᓀ, ᑭᓇᐊ· ᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓴᓀ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓀˇ ᐊᓂᑌᓴᑎᓂᓗᓀ,
31) ᒥ ᐊ∇· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓀ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃˇᐱ <ᕿᑎᓂᓂ ᐅᑭᒋᓂᑭᓂᓀ ᐃᓀ٩
ᐅᓂᒃᓂˇᒃ٩ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᐃ∇· ᒋ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐱˉ, ᒋ ᐅᓀᒥ ᒥᓂᓀᑦ· ᐃˇᐟᐃᐃϤᐟ
ᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᒋ ٩·ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐊ·ˉ ᒥᓇ ᒋ ᐳᓀᓀᑕᒪᐃ·ᓀᑦ· ᐅᒪᒋᑐᒪᒧᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᓀᓂ,
32) ᓂᓇᐃ·ᐟ ᑕᑫ ᓂᓀᑦᑐᒥᓂ ᐃᐃ∇·ᓂᓀ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓵᓀᑕᒪᓀ ∇ᒃ· ᒥᓇ
٩ᐃ·ᓀ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᓀ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᒃ·ᓀ, ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓇˉ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᓀ
ᒃ ᓇᓇᐃᑕᒥᓗˉ,

33) ᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᑕᑫ ᒃ ᐅᓇᓂ∇·ᐊ·ˉ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᓂᓀᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ ᐃᐃ∇·ᓂ ᒪᑕd
ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑫᑭᒥᓇᓇᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓀᑕᒧᐊ·ᓀ ᒋ ᓂᓴᐊ·ˉ ᐃᓯᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃᓇᓗˉ,
34) ∨ᓯᓀ ᐃᑕᑫ *∨Ϥᐊᓯ Pharisee ᑲᒣϤᐃᐃϤ Gamaliel ∇ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯˉ
∇ ᓂᑦ ᑭᑭ_ᓂᐊᒪϤᑫˉ ᐅᓇᓂ∇·ᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᓀᓯᒥˉ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᐊ·ᓀᓗ, ᑭ <ᓯᑭᑭ· ᒣᑲ·ˉ ∇ ᐅᓇᓯᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᓀ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓯ∇·
ᐱᓇᒪ ᒋ ᓴᑭᑭᐃ·ᓂᒥᐟᐃ· ᐃᓯᓂᓴ·ᐊᒃᓇᓗˉ, 35) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐟ ᑕᑫ ᒃ ᐅᓇᓯ∇·ᓂˉ:
ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐃᑫϤᐃᐟϤ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᐊ·ᓀᓗ, ᐊᐅᒣᒃ·ᒥᓯᓀᓀ ᐊᓂᐟ ᒃ ᐃ· ᑐᒥ∇·ᒃ·
ᐊᐊ∇·ᓂᓀ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᐊ·ᓀᓗˉ, 36) ᒋᑫL ∇·ᑫᒃˉ ᓇᐊ·ˉ ᑭ ᐱᐊᐅ ᑎᐟᑕᑫ
Theudas ∇ ᑭᒪᓵᐊ·ᑭᒥᑎᓂˉ ∇ᒃ· ᓵᐟᑕ ᓂᐊ· ᒥᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ (400) ᓵ∨ᐊ·ᐟ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓂᐟ, ∇ᒃ· ᑕᑫ ᑭ ᓂᓴ ᒥᓇ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕᓯˉ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓂᐟ
ᑭ ᐱᐊ·ᒧᒃᓵᐊ·ᐟ, ∇ᒃ· ᑭ ᐳᓂᓴᓂ ᐅᑎᓯᒥᑫᐃ·ᐟ, 37) ᐊᐊ∇· ᓵ∨
ᒃ ᐃˇᑫ·ᓂᓯᐟˉ ∇ᒃ· ᔪᑕᑫ Judas ᑭ ᐱᐊᐅ *ᒃϤᐊϤᐃᐟ Galilee ᒃ ᐅᐟᑎˉ,
ᐊᒥ ᐃ∇· ᒣᒃˉ ∇ ᐊᑭᒥᓂᐃᓇᐊ·ᓀᓂˉ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᓀˇ, ᐊᐅ ᐃ∇· ᑕᑫ ᒥᓯ
ᐊᐃ·ᓀᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒃᑫᑭᐃ· ᒥ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᓂᐟ ᑫᐃ·ᐟ ᑕᑫ ᑭᓂᓴ ∇ᒃ· ᒥᓇ
ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕᓯᐟ ᒃ ᐱ ᒥᓂᓴᐅᓂᐟ ᑭ ᐱᐊᐃ·ᒧᒃᓵᐊ·ᐟ, 38) ∇ᒃ· ᑕᑫ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓵᐊ·,
ᒃᐃ·ᐟ ᓵᐟᑕ ᔪᑕᐃ·ᑯˇ, ᐳᓂᐃᑯˇ ᐊ·ᐊ∇·ᓂˇ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᐊ·ˉ ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᐱᐟ

5.28 ᒪᑎᓴ 27.25.

ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᑎᓂᖅᑕᒧᐊᓗᓐᓂᑦᑏ· ᓇᖅᑕ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᑎᓕᓴᐃᓐᓂᑦᑏ· ᑏᓂᓕᓂᓂᒃᖅᓴ ᐁ·ᖅᑕᒪᓚᓂᕐᓄᖅ ᑕ ᓴᐋᓕᖅᑐᒃᑌ„ 39) ᑭᐱᐳᖅ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᖅᓴ ᐁ·ᖅᑕᒪᓚᓂᕐᓄᖅ ᑲᐃᐁ·ᖅ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᐋᓕᓕᓂᑦᑏ·ᑦ„ ᖃᐅᐱ ᓇᖅᑕ ᐳᐋᓐᓂᒃᑐᖅ ᐁ ᑲᐃᐁ·ᖅ ᐁᐃᓐᓂᒃᑐᖅ· ᐁ ᑲᖅ· ᑭᐱᓂᓇᓗᐊᖅ·ᓴ 40) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓭᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓀᒪᑦᑏ·ᑦ„ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᖅᑐᒪᑦᑏ· ᐃᓕᓴᓴᓴᑦᑏᓇᓂᒃᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᓴᖏᑐᓇᓂᒃᓴ ᐅᐃᖅᑕᒪᓚᓂᕐᓄᖅ ᑕᖅ ᑲᖅ ᐁᐃᓐᓂᒃᑐᖅ· ᐁᐃᓐᓂᒃᑐᖅᓴ ᐅᐃᓐᓂᒃᑐ

ᓴᐯᐊ·ᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊᐧ·ᵎ ᐃᓕᓂᓵ·ᐊbᓇᵎ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᵏᓂ˙˽ ᐃᓕᓂᓵ·ᐊbᓇᵎ ᐃᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᵏᒥᐊᐊ·ᵎ ᐯ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓴᐊᐧ·˙˽

7) ᑭᵏᐱ˙ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓀᐢᑌᵑbᒪbᓂᓂ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᐧ·ᵎ˽ ᐊᐊ·ᓕᒣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓀᓗᐧ·ᵎ ᐅUᐯ·ᑕᐃ·ᒥᵎ˙ *ᖃᵻᐅᑦᓴᵻᐢᒥᐧᵎ, ᒥᓗ ᒥᓀᵎ ᐊᵏᒥᐯᐃ·ᑭᒪᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑢᐱᐃᓴᓴ·˽ ᑲᓀ Uᐯ·ᑕᐃ·ᒥᐧᵎ˙ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᵎ ᑭᓴᓀᵎ˽

ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᐧᵎ˙ ᐊᐊᐯ· ᐃᐢᑎᐱᵎ

8) ᐃᐢᑎᐱᵎ Stephen ᑕᐢ ᑌᑕd ᐯ ᑭ ᓴᓀᒣᐧ˙ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᓀᐧ˙ ᑲᔦ ᐯ ᓴᐯ·ᓂᒥᓀᐧ˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵎ, ᒥᓗ ᐯ ᒧᐢᑭᓀᵑbᓀᐧ˙ ᑲᐢᑭᐯᐃ·ᓀᐧᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓗᵎ ᒪᒪbᑭᑭᑭᐃ·ᓗᐧ ᒥᓗ ᒪᒪbᑭᐊ·<ᵎᑕᐃᐯ·ᐃ·ᓗᵎ ᒪϤ· ᐊᓂᒣᓂᓂbᵎᵎ˽ **9)** ᓓᓂᵎᑕ ᑕᐢ ᒧᐊ·ᵎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᓂᵎ *ᐊᐅᒥᐯᐃ·bᒥᓀᐧᵎ ᐯ ᐅᵎᑭᐊ·˙˽ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂᒧᐊ·ᵎᵍ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐯᐃ·bᒥᓀᐊ· ᑲ ᐃᑭbUᓂᵎ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᵎ ᒧᐊ·ᵎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᵎᑭᐊ·˙ *ᑲᐃᕄᐃᓂ Cyrene ᒥᓗ ᐊᕄᐃᑭᑲᑌᕄᐃᐅ Alexandria ᑲᔦ ᐊᓂᵎᑕ ᒧᐊ·ᵎ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃ·ᑭᑕ·ᐊ·˙ ᓓᕄᐃᓓᓓ Cilicia ᐊᑭᵎᵎ ᒥᓗ *ᐯᓀ Asia ᐊᑭᵎᵎ ᑲ ᐅᵎᑭᐊ·˙˽ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓀᐊᐧ·ᵎ ᐃᐢᑎᐱᓓᵎ˽ **10)** ᑲᐃ·ᵎ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑲᔦᓀᒪᓀᐊᐧ·ᵎ ᐃᐢᑎᐱᓓᵎ ᐯᐱᑭ ᑲᑭᑕᐃ·bᑭᓂᐧ˙ ᐯᓀ ᒥᓂᔦᓂᵎ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵎ˽ **11)** ᐯᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒧᑭ ᑎᐢᐊᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᵎ ᓓᓂᵎᑕ ᓴᐯᐊ·ᵎ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᵎ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐧ˙: ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᵎᑕᐊ·ᓓᵎ ᐃᐢᑎᐱᵎ ᐯ <ᐱᓂᒪᓓᵎ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᵎ ᒥᓗ ᑲ ᑕᑲᑲᐧ·ᵎ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐊ·ᵎ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓓᐊ·ᐊ·ᵎ ᐯ ᐅ

ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᑲᑭᑐᖓ ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐃᖏᑎᐃᓄᑦ

7 1) *ᓚᐊᕁᑦ ᑭᑭᐊᖅᒥᐁᐃᑭᑭᓚ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑦ ᐃᖏᑎᐱᓇᓄᑦ Stephen: ᐊᒥ ᓇ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑌᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᑲᑦ 2) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ Cᖏ: ᓂᓄᑎᓇᐁᐧᓚᑲᓇᓵ ᒥᓇ ᕿᑭᖅᐊᐃᓕᔪᑦ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭᑌᑕᑯᓕᑦ *ᐁᐧᐊᔪᐊᐊᓚᒃᑐ Abraham ᒪᑲᑦ ᒪᓴᐸᑌᒥᖅᐃᑦ Mesopotamia ᐁᐧ ᐊᖅᓂᐧ ᐁᐧᑲ "ᐁᐧᔭᐊᓂᓄᑦ Haran ᐁᐧ ᐊᑦᑕᐃᐧ ᐊᖅᓂᐧᓵ 3) ᐁᐧᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑦ: ᓇᑲᑕᑦ ᑭᑕᑭ ᒥᓇ ᓇᑲᖏ ᑭᐊᑦᓄᑦᑲᓇᑲᓵᓗᑦ, ᐁᐧᑲ Cᖏ ᐃᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᓄᐃᓗᑦ Chaldea ᐊᑭᓂ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᐧ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᐃᐧ ᐊᖅᓂᐧ "ᐁᐧᔭᐊᓂᓄᑦ Haran, ᐊᐱ Cᖏ ᐁᐧᔪᔭᐊᐊᑦᑲᑦᑦᑦ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒋᓄᐃᓄᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓄᑦᓄᑦ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᓇᑦᓄᑦᑭᓇᐊᐃᓄᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐊᐊᐃᓄᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐅᑕᑭᔪᓵ 4) ᐁᐧᑲ ᑌᐁᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᑦ ᑲᔭᑎᖅ Chaldea ᐊᑭᓂ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᐧ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᐃᐧ ᐊᖅᓂᐧ "ᐁᐧᔭᐊᓂᓄᑦ Haran, ᐊᐱ Cᖏ ᐁᐧᔪᔭᐊᐊᑦᑲᑦᑦᑦ ᐅᑕᑕᑦ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒋᓄᐃᓄᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓄᑦᓄᑦ ᑭᓇᑲᑕᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐅᑕᑭᔪᓵ 5) ᑲᐃᐧᑦ Cᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑎᐱᓇᐁᐧᐃᓇᓄᑦ, ᑲᐃᐧᑦ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐁᓂᑲᑯᓄᑦᑌᐧ ᑭ ᑕᑯᑲᑦᑐᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᒻᒪᑦ Cᖏ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯ ᑭ ᑎᐱᓇᐁᐧᐃᓇᓄᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᐳᑫ ᓂᑕᐃᐧᑲᑯᓄᑦ ᑫ ᐊᓂᑯ ᐊᖅᓂᐧ, ᐁᐧᑲ Cᖏ ᐊᓇ ᓚᓄ ᐁᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᐳᑎᒥᑦᓵ 6) ᑭᓚᓂᑐ Cᖏ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ: ᑭᑕᑫ ᓂᑕᐃᐧᑭᑲᑲᓓᑦ Cᓂ ᐃᓂᑯᓂᐧᔪᑦ ᐱᐃᐧᑌᐊᐧᑭᑦᑦ, ᐁᐧᑎ Cᖏ ᐊᓇ ᓚᓄ ᐁᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᐳᑎᒥᑦᓵ 6) ᑭᓚᓂᑐ Cᖏ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ: ᑭᑕᑫ ᓂᑕᐃᐧᑭᑲᑲᓓᑦ Cᓂ ᐃᓂᑯᓂᐧᔪᑦ ᐱᐃᐧᑌᐊᐧᑭᑦᑦ, ᐁᐧᑎ Cᖏ ᐊᓇ ᓚᓄ ᐁᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᐳᑎᒥᑦᓵ ᐁᐧᑲ ᑫ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐊᐧᑲᑦᑦᑦ ᐁᐧᑲ ᑫ ᑕᓂ ᑲᑲᑦᑕᐃᐧᑦ ᓂᐊᐧᑦ ᒥᑕᓂᑦᑕᓇ (400) ᑕᓂᐊᑭᓵ 7) ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐧ Cᖏ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᐊᐧᑦ ᑫ ᐊᐊᑦᑲᓂᐊᐧᑦᑦ ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᑲᑦᑕᐃᐧᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᓚᓂᑐ ᑮᓓᑦ Cᖏ ᑕ ᐱ ᑭᐁᐧᑦᑦᑦ ᐁᐧᑲ Cᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐅᑦᑌᓂᐧᑦᑦ ᐱᐃᐧᑲᑦᑦ ᐁᐧᑲ ᑭᐊᐊᐃᓄᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐧᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐧ

ᓄᓵᑌᓴᑲᑎᓗᐃ·ᓵ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᓵᐦ ᒥᓇ ᖃᓇᓵ Canaan ᐊᑭᓵᐦ ᒥᓇ ᒥᑦᑕᐃ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᓇᓂᐊ·ᓵ, ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐟ ᑭᑭᑯᐊᐁᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ ᑲᐃ·ᓵ ᓂᓵᑯᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓵᒋᐦ ᒥᑲᓵᓴᑦᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ. 12) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᖃᑲᑊ ᐁ ᓄᓵᑕᐦᐦ <ᖃ·ᓴᑲᓇᓵ ᐁ ᐊᐦᓂᐟ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᐦᐦ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᓂᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓂᓵᐦ·ᐊᐦᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐟ ᐅᑯᓴᓵ ᑭᑭᑯᐊᐁᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ. 13) ᒥᓇᐊᐦ· ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓵᓂᐟ ᔨᓵᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᖃᐟᑕᒧᐊᐟ ᐃ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᓴᑲᐟ ᐃ·ᐟ ᐁ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᓴᒥᑯ·, ᐁᑲ· ᔨᓵᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑕᒪᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᐯᕄᐅᐊᐦ·ᐟ, ᐃᒋᑊ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐟ, ᖃᐃ·ᐟ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᐅᐟᑕᐟ. 14) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᔨᓵᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐦᑐᒧᐟ ᐅᑕᑕᐟ ᖃᑲᐟ ᐅᑭᓵᐦ ᐃᓴᓂᓴᑦᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ, ᓂᓵᓴᒥᑕᓇ ᓂᓵᓄᓵᓄᓵᓵ (75) ᑭ ᑕᓴᐊ·ᐟ. 15) ᖃᑊ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐊ·ᓵ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᐦᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ·ᑎ ᑭ ᑕᓴ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᓗᐦ·ᓵ ᐃ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕ ᑭᑭᑯᐊᐁᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ. 16) ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐃ·ᒋᑲᑌᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐃ·ᓵᐃ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᓴᑲᐦᐦ Shechem ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᒋᑲᑌᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᓂᓵᑲ·ᐊᑲᓵᓂᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᐁᐟᐳᐊᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕᒪᐟ ᐅᑯᓴᓂᓂᓵ ᐁᒧᐳᐊᐦ Hamor ᐃᒪ ᓴᑲᐦᐦ, ᓴᓂᓵᐦ ᐁ ᐅᐟᑕᐟ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐊ·ᐟ.

17) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᐊᐦ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐯᓴᓵᑲ·ᐟ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐦᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐊᓴᑕᒪᐊᒥᐟ ᐁᐟᐳᐊᐊᒪᐦ, ᐊᐦ ᑕᐟ ᐃᐟᐃᐃᐅᐟ Israel ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᑎᓴᓵᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᐦᐦ, 18) ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑫᐱ ᑯᑕ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᑎᐯᑕᐦᐦ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᐦᐦ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐟ ᔨᓵᐅᐦ, 19) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓴᓓᑕᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭ ᐅᐦᑎᒪᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑕᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᑭᑭᑯᐊᐁᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᐟ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᑦᑭᐁᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᑭ ᐁ·ᐱᓵᓂᐟ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᐦᓴᑦᓂᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓵᐦ·. 20) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐱ ᒧᐟ Moses ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐟ, ᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᑭ ᒥᓵᓂᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒪ ᓂᐟᓂᑭᓂᐟ (3) ᐅᑕᑕᐟ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓵᓂᐟ. 21) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᐁᓇᑲᓵᐟ ᐊᑲ·ᑭᐟᐦ ᐯᐳᐅ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᐅᑕᓂᐦᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑯᐟ. ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐃ·ᐟ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᒥᑯ·. 22) ᒧᐟ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᐊᐦ·ᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑲᑕᐁ·ᐟᑕᐟᓵᐊ·ᓂᓵ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐃᓵᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑫᑕᑯᓂ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᓂᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᐃ·ᓂᓵᐦ·ᐟ.

23) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᒧᐟ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ (40) ᐁ ᑕᓂᐱᓵᓄᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᒥᑦᑭᐦ·ᐟᑕᐟ ᑭ ᑭᐦᑲᒪᐟ ᐅᑎᓇᐁ·ᒪᑲᓇ ᐅᐃ·ᑭ ᐁᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᐃ·ᓂᓵᐦ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᐃ·ᓂᓵᐦ·ᐟ.

7.13 ᖃᓂᓵ 45.1.16. **7.14** ᖃᓂᓵ 45.9–10.17–18; 46.27. **7.15** ᖃᓂᓵ 46.1–7; 49.33. **7.16** ᖃᓂᓵ 23.3–16; 33.19; 50.7–13; ᒪᓂᐊ· 24.32. **7.17–18** ᐁᑭᕆᑕᐟ 1.7–8. **7.19** ᐁᑭᕆᑕᐟ 1.10–11; 1.22. **7.20** ᐁᑭᕆᑕᐟ 2.2. **7.21** ᐁᑭᕆᑕᐟ 2.3–10.

ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒉ: "ᐁ! ᑭᑐᐃ·ᒥᑭᐁ·ᵊᓗᒥᑎᓇᐊᐧ·ᓵ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᑭᵊᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᑎᔪᐧ? 27) ᐸᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᐃ·ᒋᐱᒪᒋᑎᓗᒪᐢ <ᓇᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐁ·ᐱᓇᓵᐢ ᒧᓗᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐧ: ᐸᐊ·ᓄᵊ ᑭᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃ·ᐃᐧ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓴᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓗᐊ·ᓂᓗᓴᐧ? 28) ᑭᐃ·ᓂᓗᑫ ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᓴᐧ ᐸᐊᐁ· ᐅᓇᑯ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐃᓂᓂ? 29) ᐁᑲ· ᒧᓗᑫ ᑭ ᑕᐸᓗ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᓄᐢᑕᐢᵎ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐧ. ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑕᓗᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒧᐧ ᒥᑎᓴ Media ᐊᑭᐢᵎ ᒥᑕᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓀ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᓂᐧ ᓂᓗᐢ (2) ᐅᑯᓗᓴᵎ

30) ᐸᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ (40) ᑕᓀ ᐸᑭ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᓂᐧ. *ᐅᑭᓗᑯᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓀᑯᐢ ᒉᑫ· ᐃᐢᑯᑌ ᐁ ᐱᐢᑲᓂᐧ ᐱᑯᑯᓂᐊ·ᓂᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑲ·ᑕᑭᐢᵎ ᓴᐃᓇᐃ Sinai ᑭᒋᐱᑲ·ᑎᓇᐢᵎᵎ 31) ᐸᐱ ᑕᐢ ᒧᓗᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐧ·ᐸᑕᐢᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓗᓇᐢᵎ ᒥᓇ ᐯᓗᐢᵎ ᐁᓂ ᐃᑓᐧ: 32) ᓂᐢ ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᑭᑭᑭᐅᐊᑎᐸᐊ·ᐸᓂᐧ. ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᐁᐸᐧᐊᐸᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒉᑊᵎᵎ ᒧᓗᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐢᓴᐱᐧ ᑭ ᐃᐧ ᓇᐃᑕᐢ. ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᐁᐸᐧᐊᐸᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒉᑊᵎᵎ 33) ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᑭᓂᐧ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᑭᑕᑭᓂᓇᵊ! ᑭᑫᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓂᓂᐸᐃ·ᓴᐢ, ᓂᐢᑎᐯᐢᑕᐢ ᐸᑭᵎᵎ 34) ᑌᑕᐧ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐸᑕᒪ·ᵊ ᐅᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᐃ·ᓂᐧᐊᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᓂᐢᑕᓂᓂᓂᒪᐧ ᐃᑭᐱᐢᵎ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐊᐸᐊ·ᐧ. ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᐢᑕᐢ ᑲᓂ ᐧᐐᓇᐊ·ᐧ. ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᐢᵎ ᓂᑫ ᐱ ᐅᐢᓂ ᒥ ᐱ ᐱᒪᒥᐊᑲ·ᵎ "ᐊᓇ ᑕᐢ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᐅᐢ ᐃᑭᐧ ᐸᑭᐢᵎ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢᵎᵎ

35) ᐸᒥ ᐊᐧᐊᐁ· ᒧᓂᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐁ·ᓂᒥᓇ· ᐃᐢᕐᐃᐅᓴᐧ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐅᓂᑫᐢ ᐸᐊ·ᓄᵊ ᑭᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃ·ᐃᐧ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓴᐧᐢᵎ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓗᐊ·ᓂᓗᓴᐧᐢᵎ. ᐸᒥ ᐸᐊᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓴᐅᐢ ᑭᐢ ᐸᑭᐢᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᐃᑭᐧ ᐸᑭᐢᵎ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᐃᒪᒋᑐᑕᐢ ᑭᑫᒪᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐧ ᐱᐢᑲᓂᐧ ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᐃᑭᐧ ᐸᑭᐢᵎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑎᐸᐊ·ᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐧ ᐱᐢᑲᓂᐧ

ᑭᐁᑦᑐᐊᖅ ᐃᑎᑦ ᐊᑭᓗᖅ, **40)** ᐊᒥ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑦᑐᐊᖅ ᐅᕙᐊᓂᖅ **Aaron:** ᐅᓕᒪᐃᓐᓕᓇᖅ ᒪᓂᑐᕆᓇᖅ ᑭ ᓂᒃᑯᓂᒪᓕᓕᓗᖅ, ᐊᐃᐁᖅ ᐃᓗᖅ ᒧᓕᖅ, ᐃᑎᑦ ᐊᑭᓗᖅ ᑲᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑐᐊᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓕᑐᐊᖅ ᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐃᓐᓇᖅ, ᑲᐃᖅ ᓂᓕᑭᖅᓂᒪᓕᓕᓗᖅ ᐊᓗᑎ ᐅᖃᖅᑲᖅ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᖅ, **41)** ᐅ ᐁ ᐅᓕᐊᐊᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐱᓕᑭᖅᓇᖅ ᐃᐃᐅᖅ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑲᑭᓕᓕᖅ ᐅᓕᒪᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐅᓕᒪᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓕᑐᐊ

49) ᑭᒋᑭᓕᓴ ᐊᒥ ᐁᑊ ᓂᓪᑐᑭᒪᐊᐅᐃᓪ
ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ ᓂᓪᑐᑕᐱᓕᑌᓕᒧᓪ,
ᐊᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᑫ ᑎᓄ ᐊᐩᑲᐃᑲᓪ ᖃ ᐅᓕᑕᒪᐃᓂᓕᔪᖅ?
ᐊᓪᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓐᓴᐱᓪᖅ?

50) ᑲᐃᓪ ᐃᓇ ᓂᓪ ᓂᓂᓪᒋᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓪᒋ ᐅᓕᓐᑐᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅᐁᓐᓄᓪ?
ᐃᑭᑐ ᑲᑎᐁᓪᒋᖃᖅ,

51) ᑭᓇᐊᓐ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᓴᓕᐱᑕᒣ ᒥᓇ ᑕᐱᖏᓐ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑌᐁᑕᒧᐃᓇᓂᐊᓐ
ᐁ ᐃᓕᓕ ᐊᐅᑭᓪ ᑭᑌᐃᓂᐊᓐ, ᐁᑲ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓐ ᓄᓪᑕᒣ ᑌᐁᓐᐃᓪᒋ!
ᐱᓕᓴᖏᑲᐊᓐᐊᓐ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᑕᒋᑲᓪ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᐁᑭᑭᓴᐊᒥᐊᓐᓂᓪ
ᑲᓇᖅ ᑭᑭᓇᓐᓂᓪ. 52) ᐊᓂᓪ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐ
*ᐅᑎᐸᓪᒧᐃᓐᓂᓪᒪᓪ ᑭᑭᑭᓴᐊᒥᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑲᑕᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪ? ᐁᑲᓐ ᒥᓇ
ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐊᓐᓄ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᓴᓕᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᒪᑫᓂᓪ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓂᓂᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐ
ᑲ ᐃᓐ ᐱᒋᓂᓴᐊᓐ ᐅᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᓴᓕᐱᑲᑲᓪ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁᓐ ᐅᑲᓴᑲᓂᓐ ᐁᑲ
ᑭᐅᓐᑕᓴᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐊᓐ. 53) ᑭᓇᐊᓐ ᐊᓇᑭ ᒥᓂᓪᐊᓂᓴ ᐱᒋᓪ
*ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᓐᓄᓪ ᐅᑭᓂᓪᐊᓐ, ᑲᐃᓪ ᑕᓪ ᑭᐅᐱᓄᓪ ᐊᐩᑎᓪ
ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁᓐᓄᓪᒋᓂᓪᐊᓐᓄᓪ!

ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓂᐩᓄᓪ ᐃᓱᑎᐱᓪ

54) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓪ ᐃᐃᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᐁ ᓄᓪᑕᒪᐊᓐᓄᓪ *ᑲ ᓂᑕᐅᓄᓇᓂᐊᓐᓄᓪ ᑌᑕᓂ
ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓪᑭᒥᓂᓇᓐᓄᓪ., ᑭ ᒪᒪᑌᓐᐅᐱᑌᓐᑲᓪᓄᓪ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᑕᓂᓐᓄᓪ ᑕᑭᐃᓂᓂᓪ
55) ᐃᓱᑎᐱᓪ Stephen ᑕᓪ ᐁ ᐅᓪᒋ ᒪᓱᑭᓴᓪᓄᑲᓂ ᐅᑕᐃᓂᓂᓪ
ᐃᓱᐱᒥᓪᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓇᐱ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᓂᓪᓴ ᐁᑲ. ᑕᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓐᓪᒋᑕᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐᓪ
ᐅᑭᑌᓪᒋᓇᓂᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐁ ᐊᐩᑌᓂᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑎᓴᓂᓪ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐅᑭᑎᓂᑭᓂᓪᓴ
ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐᓪ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓪ, 56) ᓇᓱᑫ ᓂᐊᓐᓂᓪᒋᑕᓪ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐸᑭᓂᓴ
ᒥᓇ ᑎᓴᓂᓪ *ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐᓪ ᐅᑲᓱᑭᐁᐃᓇᓂᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓐᑐᓪ
ᐅᑭᑎᓂᑭᓂᓪᓴ.

57) ᒥᓱᑕᐃ ᑕᓪ ᑭ ᓴᐁᐁᓐᐊᓂᓪ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐱᑕᐊᓐᑫᓂᑎᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᐁᑲ.
ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᓪ ᒧᑭᑕᐊᓐᐊᓐᓂᓪᓴ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᑎᓂᓪᓴ ᐅᑕᐃᓂᓪᓴ ᐅᓪᒋ
ᐁᑲ. ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ <ᐱᒪᓂᓪᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪᓴ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᓪ ᑕᓪᑭᓂᓪᓂᓪ
ᑎᓐᓂᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ *i* ᐁᑲ. ᑭ ᑭᑕᐁᑌᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐁᓐᓄᓪᒋᑕᓪᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑕᓪᑭᓂᓪᓂᓪ
Saul ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᓪᑲᓂᓪᓂᓪ, 59) ᒣᑲᓂ ᐁ <ᐱᒪᓂᓪᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪ, ᐃᓱᑎᐱᓪ ᐅ ᑭ
ᐊᓕᐁᑕᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᑲᑎᐁᓐᓄᓪᒋᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐁᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᑕᓪᑭᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑲᓂᓰ

7.49–50 ᐊᐃᓕᓗ 66.1–2. **7.51** ᐊᐃᓕᓗ 63.10.

i **58)** ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᓐᑭᑭ ᑎᓐᓂᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪ: ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕ ᐅᓇᓂᐁᓐᐃᓪᒋ, ᐊᐱ ᐊᐃᓕᓗ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓂᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑭᓂᓂᓪᒋ, ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄᓪ ᑕᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᓐᓂᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕ ᐃᓐᓇᐊᓐ ᑕᓪ ᓂᓪᑕᒪᓐᑐᓪ ᑭ ᐱᒪ ᓂᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐊᐅᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓂᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐊᐅᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓂᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓂᓇᐊᓐᓂᓪᓂᓪ

60) ᑭ ᐅᑭᒋᑲᓐᓇᐱ ᑕᑉ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᓕᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᒍᒃ: ᑌᐁᐢᒋᑫᓴᐢ, ᑲᐃᓵᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒧᐃᐃᓐᐢ ᐊᑭᐢᑕᒪᓰ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᑭᒍᒃ ᑭ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᑎᓕᓗ.

8 1) ᓴᐧᕄ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓵ·<ᐢᑦᐢ ᐁ ᓂᓕᒥᐢᒃ.

ᓴᐧᕄ ᐁ ᑭ ᖃᖃ·ᑕᑭᐊᒃ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ

ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁᑭᓕᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑭ ᖃᖃ·ᑕᑭᐃᐢᑦᑦ· ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ *ᖂᕐᐳᐅᕐᕆᐢᒃ Jerusalem ᑲ ᐊᖁᐊ·ᒃ. ᐁᖃ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓕᓴ·ᖁᒧᓵᐊᐢᐧ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ ᒥᓕᐁ· *ᔑᑎᐁᐃᐢᐧ Judea ᒥᓇ *ᓴᒪᕆᐃᐁᐃᐢᐧ Samaria, *ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐧ·ᐊᖃᓇᐢ ᐁᑕ ᖃᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒪᒋᖁᒧᓕᓂᐊᐢᐧ. 2) ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᑕᑉ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᑲ ᐊᖁᒥᐯᑕᐊᐢᐧᑦ ᓇᐯᐊᐢᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᐃᖏᑎᐱᓇᐢ Stephen ᒥᓇ ᒥᖏᑕᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑲᐊᐢᐧᓇᐊᐢᐧ ᐁ ᒥᐢᑭᓇᐯᓂᐊᐢᐧᑦ. 3) ᓴᐧᕄ Saul ᑕᑉ ᐃᐢᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᐊᐢᐧ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ, ᐁ ᐸᐱᐢᑎᑫᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᑲᐃᑲᓂᐢᐧ, ᐁ ᐅᑎᑎᓇᒃ ᓇᐯᐊᐢᐧᐢ, ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐧᑲᒥᔑᐢᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᐯᐊᐢᐧᑦ.

ᐁ <<ᐧ ᐃᐢᑕᒪᕐᐊᐢᐧᑦ ᒥᓵᑭᒧᐃᐢᐧ ᓴᒪᕆᐃᐁᐃᐢᐧ

4) ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓂᐢ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐅᓕᓴᐧᖁᑲᓂᐢᑕ. ᑭ ᐸᐸᒥᐃᐢᐧᑕᒪᕐᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᒥᓵᐧᑭᒧᐃᐢᐧᓰ, 5) ᐱᔦᐊᑊ Philip ᐃᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᐢᑕᑲᓵᐢᐧᓂᐢ ᐅᑌᓵᓂ *ᓴᒪᕆᐃᐁᐃᐢᐧ Samaria ᐊᑭᐢᐧ, ᐅᑲᐢ ᑕᑉ ᐁᑎ ᐊᓂᓓᓂᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᐃᐢᐧᕆᒪᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᐸᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑭᓇᒪᐢᐧᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁᐧᓂᐢᑦ ᐁ ᑎᐸᒋᒪᐢᐧᑦ. 6) ᐁ ᒪᒪᐃᐢᐧ ᐊᐢᐃᐊᐢᐧᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐊᓂᓓᓂᓂᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑕᓵᐊᐢᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᐧᐢᑕᒪᕐᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᐃᐧᓇᐢᐧᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁᐧᓂᐢᑦ ᐁ ᑎᐸᒋᒪᑦ. 6) ᐁ ᒪᒪᐃᐢᐧ ᐊᐢᐃᐊᐢᐧᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐊᓂᓓᓂᓂᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑕᓵᐊᐢᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᐧᐢᑕᒪᕐᐊᐢᐧᐢ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᐃᐧᓇᐢᐧᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᓇᒪᐢᐧᑦ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᐃᐧᓇᐢᐧᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᓇᒪᐢᐧ

ᒪᒪᓗᑌᐢᑕᒥᐃᑯᐦᐧ ᐅᒥᑌᐃᐧᓂᓂᓂᐣᐧ ᐅᐢᑎ 12) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐧᑕᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧ ᐱᔾᐊᐳᐢ ᐁ ᐃᐣᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᒥᓇᑭᒧᐃᐧᓂ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑎᐃᐧᓂ ᐁᐢᑕᓯᐣᑌᓂᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐃᐣᓯᐃᓂᓂᐧ ᑎᓯᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑕᐃᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧ ᐱᔾᐊᐳᐢ ᐃᐯᐦᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐃᑫᐦᐊᐧᐣ 13) ᓴᐃᒪᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑫᐃᐧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐯᐧᒋᐢ ᐁᑲᐧ ᑲ ᐃᑫᑲ ᓯᑲᐊᐢᑕᐃᐧᐣᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐃᐧᓂᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧ ᐱᔾᐊᐳᐢ ᐃᓗᒋᑦᓯᐊᕐᓇᓵᐢ ᒥᓇ ᒪᒪᓗᑌᐢᑕᒥᐃᑯᐦᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᐣ

14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ *ᐃᓯᓂᓴᐦᐧᓇᐢ *ᑎᐳᐅᓴᔾᐊᒥᐢᐣ Jerusalem ᑲ ᐊᔭᐊᐦᐧ ᐁ ᓄᐢᑕᒧᐊᐦᐧ ᓴᑎᐳᐃᐧᐅᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌᐯᐧᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᐢᐣ ᐅᐃᐣᓯᐃᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᓴᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᐱᐢᑕᐳᐃ Peter ᒥᓇ ᒐᓇᐢ John ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕᐊᐦᐧᐸᒧᓂᐧ ᓴᑎᐳᐃᐧᐅᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢᐣ 15) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᑕᓯᓇᓂᐊᐦᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᒪᒪᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐯᐧᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᑭᐢ ᒥᓇᐃᐧᓂᓯᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ 16) ᑭᑫᒪ ᑲᐃᐧᐢ ᒪᓯ ᐊᐃᐧᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓯᓯᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᐱᔨ ᑭ ᓄᐢᑕᐊᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᐅᐃᐧᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᑲᐯᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐱᒥᓂᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᐅᐃᐧᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢᐣ 17) ᐁᑲᐧ ᑕᐢ ᐱᐊᔾ ᒥᓇ ᒐᓇᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᔭᔭᒥᓵᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᓴᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑲᐯᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐱᒥᓂᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ

18) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓴᐃᒪᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐦᐧᐢᑕᐢᐧ ᐁ ᔭᒥᓂᐁᐦᐧᓂᐧ ᐃᓯᓂᓴᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᐢ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎ ᒥᓇᐃᐧᓂᓯᓂᐧ ᐅᑌᐯᐧᑕᒧᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᑕᒪᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ 19) ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧ: ᒥᓇᔭᐢᐧ ᑫᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲᐢᑭᐢᑎᐃᐧᓂᐧ ᐊᐃᐧᔭᐢ ᓴᐳᐃᐧᐅᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ

20) ᐱᐊᔾ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᑭᓯᓂᐢᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐧ ᐊᔭᒥ ᓂᔭᐊᐦᐧᓇᑕᑦ! ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓐᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐅᒥᑭᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ, ᑕᐢᑫ ᑲᐃᐧᐢ ᑭᑕᓯᐢᑭᐳᑲᐧᓂᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ ᑲᐯᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐱᔾᐊᐳᐢ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐅᐢᑎᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ

20) ᐱᐊᔾ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᐅᐢᑎᐊᐦᐧᐢᑕᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐧᐢ ᑲᐃᒪᐢᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓐᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐅᒥᑭᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ ᑲᐯᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐱᒥᓂᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ

20) ᐱᐊᔾ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᐅᐢᑎᐊᐦᐧᐢᑕᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐧᐢ ᑲᐃᒪᐢᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓐᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐅᒥᑭᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂᐧᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ, ᑕᐢᑫ ᑲᐃᐧᐢ ᑭᑕᓯᐢᑭᐳᑲᐧᓂᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᐧᐢ ᑲᐯᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐱᒥᓂᐦᐧᐊᐦᐧᐢ ᑭᓴᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᓯᓂᐢᐣ

20) ᐱᐊᔾ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᐅᐢᑎᐊᐦᐧᐢᑕᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐧᐢ ᑲᐃᒪᐢᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓐᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐅᒥᑭᐁᐦᐧᐃᐧᓂᐢ ᐊᐦᐧᐸᐢᑕᐃᐧᓂᓂ

ᑲ ᐅᐢᑕᒧᐢ, ᑫᓴ Gaza ᐅᑌᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒧᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐢ ᐊᒥᐃᐁ·
ᒥᑲᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᐊᓴ ᑲᔭᐸᑕᐠ 27) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔭᐢᑭᐟ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᓱ
ᐯᓕᐟ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐁ·ᐢᑕᑯᓕᐟ ᓇᐯ ᐃᑎᐸᐱᐊᓴᑭ·ᑭᐢ Ethiopia ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᐟ
ᐊᐱᐟ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᑯᐟ ᑲᐢᑕᓕᐢ Candace ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑫ·ᒥᐊ·ᐢ
ᐃᑎᐸᐱᔭᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐢᑕᐃᑯᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᐅᐁ·ᓄᑎᓓ·ᓂᓂᐢ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᐢᑕᐃ·ᐊᔭᒥᐊᐠ ᕃᐳᐅᓴᔮᐊᒥᐢᐠ,
28) ᐱᒥᑭᐁ· ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᐊᐱᐟ ᐅᑎᑎᐱᑕᓵᓇᐢᐠ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᑐᐟ
ᐊᐃᓴᔭᐅᐢ Isaiah ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓵᒥᒍᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕᐱᐃᑫᓂ,
29) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᑲᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐢ ᐱᔮᐊ': ᐯᓕᐢᐟ ᐊᓂᓇᓕᑲᑫ
ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐱᒥ Ċᓵᓕᐟ, ᐊᓂᐃ·ᑭᑫ ᐃᑕᐟ 30) ᐱᔮᐊ' ᑕᐟ ᐯᓕᐢᐟ
ᑭ ᐊᓵᑐ ᐱᓂᐟ ᐁ ᓄᐢᑕᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᑐᓂᐟ ᐊᐃᓴᔭᐅᐢ *ᐅᑎᓵᒥᒍᐢ
ᐅᑐᓕᐱᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᓱ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᐃᑕᐟ: ᑭᓂᓕᑐᑕᐢ ᐃᓇ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᑲᐠ
ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᑐᔭᐢᐣ

31) ᐊᒥ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᑯᐟ: ᐊᓂᐢ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᒪᐢ ᑭᐟᐱᐢ ᐁᑲ
ᐊᐃ·ᔭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᓕᒥᐟᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐢᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯᐢ ᑕᐟ ᐱᔮᐊ' ᑭ ᐱ ᐃ·ᑕᐱᒪᐟᓱ
32) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᔭᒥᑐᓂᐟ ᑭᑭᒪᓕᐃᑲᓂᐢᐠ ᐅᐅᐁ·
ᐃᓕᐱᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᐢ:

ᒐᐱᑯᐟ ᐃᓀᐢᑕᑯᓕ ᒪᓇᑎᐠ ᑲ ᐃᓕᐃ·ᓂᐢᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᔭᑲᓂᐃ·ᐟ,
ᒥᓇ ᒐᐱᑯᐟ ᒪᓇᑎᑯᐢᑫ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᓄᐢᑕᑯᓕᐟ ᒣᑲ·ᐟ ᐁ <ᑫᓕᐢᐟ,
ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐊ·ᐟ ᑫᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓕᐢᓱ

33) ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᑐᒐᑲᐃ· ᑕᐟ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑕᒪᓕᐢᐠ
ᐅᑐᓇᓕᐊ·ᓂᑯᐃ·ᓂᐢᐣ,
ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᐢᑕᒪᒪᓕᐢᐠ ᐅᑕᓂᑯᐱᒪᑎᓕᐢᐠᑲᐃᓴᑲᓇᐢ,
ᑭᑫᒪ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃ·ᐢ ᐃ·ᐸᐟ ᑭ ᐃᐟᑲ·ᔭᓂᐢ ᑭᔭᐢᐠᓱ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢᐠ,
ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᓕᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᑐᐟ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᓂᐱ! ᐊᐢ ᓇ ᑕᐟ ᑫᑯᐢ
ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᓕᑲᐊᐢᑕᓂᐸᐢᐠ?

[37] ᐱᔮᐊ' ᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᑭᐟᐱᐢ ᑌᐯ· ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊ·ᓄᐢ ᒥᓂᐁ·
ᑭᑌᐃᐢᐠ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᓕᑲᐊᐢᑕᑯᓂᐢ,

8.32–33 ᐊᐃᓴᔭ 53.7–8.

ᐅ ᑭ Δᓕ ᐊᓕᑌᒥᓂᵊ ᑕᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ Δᓂ˙: ᓂᵊᑌᐯ·Ċᵊ ᒋᕀᐠ ✕ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᕀᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓕᕀᐠ˛]ʲ

38) ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐁ·ᵊĊᓂᓕ˙ Δᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐅĊ<Δᐁ·ᓂ˙ ᒋ ᑭΛᑎᓇᓂ˙ ᑎᑎΛĊᐸᓇᑲ·ᵊ˛ ĊΛᐣᓂᵈ˙ ᑕᐣ ᑭ <ᓂΛᐊ·ᐠ ᐱᕄᐊ' ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐁ·ᵊĊᓂᓕ˙, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐱᕄᐊ' ᐅ ᑭ ᓕᑲᐊᵊᑕᐊ·ᵊ˛ 39) ᐊΛ ᑕᐣ ᓂΛᑲᵊᐠ ᑲ Λ ᐅᵊᑭ ᐊᑲ·ᓕᐊ·˙ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᵊ ᑲᑎᐯᵊᑫ˙ ᑫĊCΔ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅĊΛᓂᓂᵈ Λᕄᐊ', ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐁ·ᵊĊᓂᓕ˙ ᑲΔ·ᵊ ᐊΛᵊ ᒥᓇ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑭ ᐊ·<ᒪᓕᵊ Λᕄᐊᐳᵊ˛ ᐊᒥ ᑲ ᐊᓂ Δᓕ ᒪᒪᓗ˙ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒥᓄ·ᵊᑕᵊ˛ 40) Λᕄᐊ' ᑕᐣ ᕿCCΔ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕀᵊĊᵊ ᐊᓕᑕᐣ Azotus ᐅᑌᓇᵊ˙ ᐁ ᐊᐅ˙, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᔪᐳᖏᑲ˙ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊ·Δ·ᵊᑕᒪᕀ ᒥᓇ·ᒪᐣΔ·ᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ĊΔ·ᓂᵊ˙ Λᓂᐣ *ᔪᔪᖃΔᐅ Caesarea ᐅᑌᓇᵊ˙ ᐁ ᑕᓓᓂᵊ˙˛

ᔪ·ᕄ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·˙ ᒋᔪᓂᵊ

(ΔᓕᒋᑫΔ·ᓇᵊ 22.6–16; 26.12–18)

9 1) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ Δ·ᵊ ᔪ·ᕄ Saul ᑕᐣ ᑭᐅΛ˙ ᐁ ᐊᑲ·ᑕᒪᐊ·˙ ᐁ ᐊᓕᓇ˙ ᒥ ᓂᔪ˙ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᵊ ᑲ Λᒥᓂᔪ·ᐊᓂ˙ ᑲᑎᐯᵊᒋᑫᓂ˙˛ ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑕᐊ·<ᒪᵊ *ᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᒋᐊᐅᒋᐁΔ·ᑭᒪᵊ, 2) ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑐᒪᐊ·˙ ᒪᓇᓇᐸᒪᑫΔ·ᓇᵊ ᒥ ᐅᵊᒥ ᑭᑫᓂᒋᓈᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᑎᒪᑲᓄᵊᵊ Damascus ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ˙ ᔨΔ· *ᐊᓕᒋᐁΔ·ᑲᒋᓈᵊᵊ, ᑭᑲᐱᵊ ᐊΔ·ᔪᵊ ᒥᑲᐊ·˙ ᑲ Λᒥᓂᔪ·ᐊᓂ˙ ᑲᑎᐯᵊᑫᓂ˙ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᵊ ᓇᵊᑐ Δᑫᐊ·ᵊ ᒥ ᒪᒪᵊᑭᑲ·Λᓇᵊᑐᒥ ᐁ Δᓄᐱᓇᵊ *ᑎᵴᐅᔪᓇᐊᒋᵊᵊ Jerusalem˛

3) ᐁ <Λᒥᐊᐅ˙ ᑕᐣ ᐯᓄᵊ˙ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑕᓈᓄᵊᵊ ᑎᒪᑲᓄᵊᵊ, ᐁᑲ· ᕿCCΔ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓄᓈᵊ ᐁ ᐊᑲ·ᑌᔪᓂᵊ ᑭᓄᓈᵊᵊ ᐅᵊᒋ˛ 4) ᑭ <ᵊᑭᓄᵊ ᑕᐣ ᒪᑕᑲᒥᑲᵊᵊ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᐅᑎᓄᓈᵊ ᐁ ᐊᑲ·ᑌᔪᓂᵊ ᑭᓄᓈᵊᵊ ᐅᵊᒋ˛ ᑭ ᐅᵊᒋ ᒪᒋᐅᑕᐊ·ᓄᵊᵊ? 5) ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐣ ᑕᐣ: ᐊᐊ·ᓂᵊ ᑭᵊ, ᑲᑎᐯᵊᑫᵊᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵊ˛ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓈᵊ: ᓂᵊ ᐅᔪ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒋᔪᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒋᐅᑕᐊ·˙˛ 6) ᓂ<Δ·ᵊ ᑕᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᓂ Δᔪᵊ ᐅᑌᓇᵊ˙ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᑭ ᑲ Δ·ᵊᑕᒪᓈ ᑫ Δᓕᒋᑫᵊᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᓈᵊ˛ 7) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᵊ ᑕᐣ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᵊ ᑲ Δ·ᒋΔ·ᓈ˙ ᑭ ᑭᑭΛᒋᑲ<Δ·ᐊ·ᵊ, ᐁᑲ ᓇᵊᑕ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᐅᓂ˙ ᐁ ᒫᒋ ᓄᵊᑕᒥᓂ˙ Δᓂ·Δ·ᵊ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᐣ ᐊΔ·ᔪᵊ ᐁ ᐊᓂ·<ᒪᓂ˙˛ 8) ᔪ·ᕄ ᑕᐣ ᒫᑕᒥᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵊᒋ <ᓕᑭ·, ᐊΛ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᕿᑲᐱ˙, ᑲΔ·ᵊ ᑭ ᐊ·Λᓕᵊ˛ ᑭ ᔪᑭᓂᑫᓇᑲᓂΔ· ᐁ ᑭ ΔᓕᒋᑫΔ·ᓇᑲᓂΔ·˙ ᑎᒪᖏ ᐅᑌᓇᵊᵊ˛ 9) ᓂᖏᓕᒋᑲ (3)

---

j **37)** ᐅᐅᐁ ᑲ Δᓕ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᒋᐱΛΔᓇᑲᒧ˙ [ ] 37 ᐅᓕΛΔᑲᓄᵊᖏ, ᑲΔ·ᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓕᒋΛΔᑲᒧᓕᓄᵊ ᐊᓂᵊᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᓕΛΔᑫΔ·ᓂᵊᵊ.

ᑕᑉ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᐧ·ᐱᓗᐢ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐃ·ᓗᓂᓗᐢ, ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐅᐢᒋ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᓗᐢ.

10) ᐃᐃᒻ ᑕᑉ ᑎᒻᑲᓗᐢᐟ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐣ ᐯᓗᐟ ᐅUᐯ·ᑕᒧ, ᐁᓇᓴᓀᑉ Ananias ᐁ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓗ·ᓵ ᒥ ᐊᐧᐊᐁ· ᐃᓗᓇᒧᐃᓂᓂᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᒋ ᑲᓄᓂᓂᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫᓂ·: ᐁᓇᓴᓀᑉ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐢ.

ᑫᓂᓄᐢ, ᑌᐯᐢᑫᐯᐢ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ. 11) ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫᐯᓂ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐢ: ᐅᓗᑕᐢ, ᐃᓴᐢ ᐃᐃᒻ ᐱᒧᓴᓇ, ᑲ ᑲ·ᔮᑲ·ᒧᐟᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᑌᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᐅᐊᐧᐃᑲᓄᐟᐢ Judas ᐃᓗᓂᐱᑎᐢᐟ ᓇᓴᐢᑐᔮᓄ ᐃᐃᒻ ᓴᐧᕄ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓗᓂᐟ ᑕᕄᓗᑉ Tarsus ᐁ ᐅᐢᒋᓂᐟ ᑭᑫᒪ ᒣᑲ·ᐟ ᐊᐧᔨᐊᓵ. 12) ᒥᓇ ᐃᓗᓇᒧᐃᓂᓂᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᐧᐊᓪᒻᐢ ᓇᐯᐊᐢ ᐅᓇᓴᓀᑉ ᐁ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓗᓂᓂ, ᐁ ᐱ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᓂ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᓴᒥᓂᓂ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ·ᐟ ᑭ ᐊᐧ·ᐱᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐢ.

13) ᐁᓇᓴᓀᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᑌᐯᐢᑫᐯᐢ, ᒥᓂᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒧᒍᓂ ᐊᐧᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᐊᐧ· ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᒍ· ᐅᑌᐯᐢᑕᒧᒪᐢᐟ. 14) ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓂᐢ *ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᑲᑭᐁᐃᓇᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓂᓂᑲ· ᑭᐃ·ᐢᓂᐃ·ᓂᐢᐟ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐅᒥᐊᐊ·ᐧᐟ.

15) ᐊᒥ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫᓂ: ᒪᒁᐢ, ᐃᓴᐢᐟ ᒥᑲᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐸᑭᑎᓂᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑫᐢᑕᐃᒍᑗᑐ ᓂᐃ·ᐢᓂᐃ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᑲ· ᑭᐃ·ᐢᓂᐃ·ᓂᐢᐟ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐊᒥᐊᐊ·ᐧᐟ.

15) ᐊᒥ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐧ

21) ᑲᑭᓀ ᑕᑫ ᑲ ᓄᓵᒋᑯᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑲᑌᓄᓵᒋᑯᓵ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓄᓪ: ᑲᐃ·ᓵ ᐃᓀ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· *ᖃᕗᐅᓴᕄᐊᒥᓗᓕ Jerusalem ᑲ ᑭᑲ·ᑕᑲᐱᓀᓀᓵ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓵᑕᒥᓂᓪ ᒋᓴᓗᓵ ᐅᐃ·ᓗᐃ·ᓂᓂᓵ ᐁ ᐊᓗᒥᐊᐃ·ᓪ? ᑲᐃ·ᓵ ᐃᓀ ᒥ ᑲ ᐅᓵᑭ ᐱᓴᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᐃᓀᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐃ·ᓀᓪ ᑭ ᐅᓵᑭᖏᑲᐃ·ᖏᐊᐁ·ᓂᓪ ᑭᑭᐊᓗᒥᐁᐃ·ᑭᐱᓪ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᓵ.

22) ᓴ·ᕄ ᑕᖏ ᑌᐯ· ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᖏᑲᐁ·ᓵᑕᑲ·ᓂᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᐊᒪᑫᐃ·ᓵ ᒥᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᓄᓵᑕᒥᒪᓵ ᔪᐃ·ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊ·ᓵ ᑎᒪᖏᖏ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂ ᑌᑕᑯ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐸᓵᑕᐊᐠ ᑌᐯ· ᐱᑯ ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᒥᓴᓗᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᖏᑲᐃ·ᓂᓂᐠ ᑭᖏᐊᐅᒪᑫᓂᐸᓵ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᐠ ᑭᓀ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐠ ᑭᑭᑕ

ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᖏᐃᓗᓕᓕᐊᑦᖏ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᓕᒣ ᑭᓂ ᒥᓕᓂᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓕᑎᓕᐊᑦᖏ ᐁ ᑭᒋᐃᓗᓕᐊᑦᖏ ᑲᑎᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᒍᓂᐢ᙮

ᐱᑕᕇ ᑭ ᐃᖏ ᕆᐃᑕᐃᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒍ<ᐃᐢᐟ

32) ᐱᑕᕇ Peter ᑕᖅ ᐱᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐳᖏᓲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᖏᐢ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐁᓂᒪᓘᓇᐢ ᕆᐃᑕ Lydda ᐅᑌᓘᐢᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᐢ᙮ 33) ᐁᑎ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᖏᐢ ᐯᓂ ᓘᐊᑦᐢ ᓘᓂᐳᖅ Aeneas ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐢ ᐁ ᒪᒍᐢᕆᑲᐢᓂᐢ, ᐊᖏᓲ ᓂᖏᓲᑯ (8) ᑕᓂᐊᑭ ᐁ ᒧᒥ ᐱᒥᓂᓂᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐢᓂᖏᑲᐢ᙮ 34) ᐱᑕᕇ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓘᐢ: ᐃᓂᐳᖅ, ᒥᖏᓲ ᙭ ᑭᒥᓘᐃᐢᓲ ·ᐊᓂᖅᑲᐢ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓘ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐢ ᑭᓂᐯᐃᐢᐟ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓘᐢᓲ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᖅᑲᐢ᙮ 35) ᑲᑭᓘ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐊᑦᐢ ᕆᐃᑕᐃᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᓂᐢᐟ Sharon ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓲᐸᓘᐊᑦᐢ, ᐁᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑭᑕᐊᓲᐊᑦᐢ ᑲᑎᐁᐢᑭᓂᐢ᙮

36) ᑭ ᐊᐳ ᑕᖅ ᐁᑎ ᒍᓂ Joppa ᐅᑌᓘᐢᐟ ᐯᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑌᐁᑕᒪᐃᓂᕆ ᐃᑫ· ᑖᐱᑕ Tabitha ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᕆ, ᒥ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᑲᓴᐃᐢ ᐃᓂᑭᓂᖏᐃᓂᓂᐢᐟ ᑖᓂᑲᖅ Dorcas ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓘᓂᐊᑦᐢᐟ, ᐊᓲᐊᑫᓂ ᑲ ᐃᒥᑲᑌᐢ᙮ ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁᑦ ᐃᑫ· ᒍᐢᐯ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓘᐃᑕᐊᑦ ᐊᐃᐃᑦᐢᐟ ᑲᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᖑᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᑭ ᑭᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲᑭᓂᐢᐟ ᐃᓂᐢᐯᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᑭ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᐊᐃ ᐁᑲᑭᓂᐢᐟ ᑭᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᐃᓂᐢᐯᐃᓂᐢᐟ ᑭ ᐃᐃᐁᑦ ᐃᓂᐢᐯᐃ

ᑭᒃᓱᐱᒻ ᑭᓄᖅᑎᑭ ᑎ ᑕᓕ ᐊᑦᓴ ᐞᐸᐃᖅᓯᒻ ᐯ ᑭᑭᐊᑦᓴᒪᒻ ᐯᓕᖅ ᐅᐸᖅᑭᕐᓄᑭᖅ,*k* ᓴᐃᒪᓇᓐᖅ Simon ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓕᓂᒻ.

ᐱᑕᕄ ᐯ ᑭᖅᑕᐊᖅᐸᒪᒻ ᑲᖅᕄᐃᐃᐅᓴᖅ

10 1) ᑭ ᐊᑦ ᐯᓕᖅ ᓇᐯ *ᓴᓴᕄᐃᐅ Caesarea ᐅᑌᓇᖅ ᑲᖅᕄᐃᐃᐅᖅᑎ Cornelius ᐯ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᑲᓕᒻ, ᑭ ᓕᒪᓄᓕᓕᐃ·ᑭᒪᐃ· ᓂᖅᑯᑉ·ᐠ ᓕᒪᓄᓴᓴᖅ ᐯ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᒻ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᖅ ᐅᖅᑭ ᑲ <ᐱᑭᓴᑎᒥᖅᖅᒻ ᐃᑕᕄᐃ Italy ᐊᑭᖅᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑭᐊ·ᒻ ᓕᒪᓄᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᑲᐊ·ᒻ ᐅᕄᐅᒥᖅᖅ Rome ᐯ ᐅᖅᑭ ᑎᐯᖅᑕᑯᓕᐊ·ᒻ, 2) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐯ ᐊᖅᒥᐁᐊ·ᑎᓕᒻ ᑭ ᑎᓄᐃ·, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐯᓂᒪᒻ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᑐᖅ ᐊᓕᒻ ᑲᖅᑕ ᐊᐃᒪᓂᒻ ᑕᓴᐊ·ᒻ ᒪᓇ ᐯ ᐊᖅᒥᐁᐊ·ᑎᓕᒻ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᑐᖅ, 3) ᐯᓗᖅ· ᐁᑭᑲᓕᓕᓂᒻ ᔪᐊ·ᐠ ᒥᓇ ᒧᓴᒻ ᐯ ᐊᖅᒥᐁᐊ·ᒻ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᑐᖅ, 3) ᐯᓗᖅ· ᐁᑭᑲᓕᓕᓂᒻ ᓇᐠᑕ ᓂᑉᐠ (3) ᐯ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᒻ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓇᒻᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐠᒪᒻ: ᑲᖅᕄᐃᐃᐅᖅᑎᑭ ᐱᓕᓴᐅᑲᐊ·ᒻ ᐅᖅᑭᐊ·ᒻ ᑲᖅᕄᐃᐃᐅᖅᑎᑭ ᐱᓕᓴᐅᑲᐊ·ᒻ ᐯᓗᖅ· ᐁᑭᑲᓕᓕᓂᒻ ᔪᐊ·ᐠ ᒥᓇ ᒧᓴᒻ ᐯ ᐊᖅᒥᐁ

∇ ᐃᓗᓇᖏ·σσᓪ, σ<ᐊ·ᔪᓪ ∇ ᑲᑭᖃσᓪ ∇ ᐅᓵᒋ <ᒋᑉᐱᑭᓂσᖏᑕᓪ ᐊᑭᓵᓪ, 12) ᐃᐃᒪ Cᑫ ∇ ᐊᓵᐊᐃ· ᑲᑭᓇ <<ᒉᓵ ᑎᓂᐃ· ᐊᐃ·ᔭᓗᔪᓪ ᖏ σᐣᖏᑕᐊ·ᐠ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓄᓵ ᑎᓂᐃ·ᔭᐊᐃ· ᑕᐱᑫᑲ ᑭᓀᐱᓂᓪ ᖏ <ᓴᓪᒥᐊᓵᐃ· ᒧᑕᒥ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓄᓵ ᐱᓀᓂᔪᓪ ᖏ <ᓴᓪᒥᔪᓪ· Δ°ᐱᒥᓵᓪ, 13) ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕᐊ·ᐠ Cᑫ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᐠ ∇ ᖏᓂσᓀᐠ: ᐊ·σᑫᖏᐠ, ᐱᑕᕄ, σᓗ Γ ᐊᒪ·Ċ·! ᑭ ᐃᓭᓵ

14) ᐱᑕᕄ Cᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᖏᐃ·ᔪ, ᑌᐯᒋᑫᔪ! ᒋᑫᒪ ᖏᐃ·ᐠ ᐃ·ᖏ ᐯ ᐱ ᐅᔪᒋ ᐊᒪ·ᓂᐠ ᖏ·ᔪᑕ ᐊᐃ·ᔭ ᓭᔪᑕ ᒥᓇ σᔪᑕᔭᐊᐃ·σᓭᔪᓵ ᖏ ᐅᔪᒋ Lᓭ ᐊᒧᔪᓵ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᓵ

15) ᒥᓇᐊ· Cᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᔪᑕᐊ·ᔪ ᐊᐃ·ᔭᐠ ∇ ᐃᑭᑐσᓪ: ᖏᐃ·ᔪ ᐃᓄᔪᑕᔪ ᒥ Lᓭᒥᒥᖏᑌᓵ ᑭᔭLσᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓪ ᒥ ᒥᒥᖏᑌσᓪ, ᑭ ᐃᓭᓵ 16) σᐣᔭ· (3) Cᑫ ᐅᐅ∇· ᑭ ᑐᒪᖏᑌᓵ ᐃᐃ∇·σ ᐅᑎᓇᒧᐃᓵᐠ· ᐃᓗᒋᑕσᓪ ᐱᑕᕄᐊᐠ ᑭ σ<ᐃᐊ·ᐊ·ᔪ ᐊᖏ·ᑭᔪᓪ ᐃᐣᖏ·ᔪᑌᒥᔪᓪ, 18) ∇ᖏ· ᑭ ᔭᓂ∇·ᐊ·ᔪ ∇ ᖏϤ·Ս·ᐊᐃ·ᓪ ᑭᐣᐱᐠ ᔭᐃᐃᒪᓇᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᑦσϤ·ᔪ, ᐱᑕᕄ ᖏᔭ ᖏ ᐃᓗᓂᖏᓗσᓪ, 19) ᐱᑕᕄ Cᑫ Ϥᑦᐱ ∇ ᒪᒥᑐᓄᔪᑕᔪ ᐃᐃ∇·σ ᐃᓗᓇᒧᐃᓵσσ ᑭᔭLσᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᖏ·ᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑎ ᖏᓭσᓂᑯᓪ, ᓇᐣϤ σᐣᓗᔪ (3) ᓭ∇ᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᓇᓭᔪᐃᓵᓪ, 20) ·ᐊ·σᐣᖏᔪ, σᔭᔪᑕ∇·ᔪ Γᓇ Δ·ᑭᓂ ∇ᖏ Ϥᑯᔪ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᓄᔪᑕᒥᐃᑯᔪᐠ, ᒋᑫᒪ σᔪ σ ᑭ ᐱᑕᕄᐊ·ᔭᓪ: ᓇᐣϤ σᔪ ᖏ ᓇᓭᔪᑐᓇᐃ·ᓗᔭᐠ, Ϥᑯᓇ ᑕᐱᑕᕄ Cᑫ ᖏ ᐱᑕᕄᐊ·ᔭᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ᑦσϤ·ᔪ, ᐱᑕᕄ ᖏᔭ ᖏ ᐃᓗᓂᖏᓗσᓪ, 21) ᐱᑕᕄ Cᑫ ᖏ ᐱσᔭᔪᑕ∇·ᓇ ᐊᒥ Cᑫ ᖏ ᐃᓭᓵ· ᐊᐊ∇·ᔭᐠ: ᓇᐣϤ σᔪ ᖏ ᓇᓭᔪᑐᓇᐃ·ᓗᔭᔪᓪ, Ϥᑯᓂᔪᓪ Cᑫ ᖏ ᐅᔪᑎ ᐱᔭᔪᔪᐣ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᔪᓇ

22) ∇ᖏ· Cᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᔪ: ᐊᐊ∇· ᖏ·ᔭσᔪᐃᐃᔪᑫ ᓗᒪᖏσᓗᐃ·ᑭᒪ ∇ ᖏ·ᔪᖏ·ᑎᓗᒥ ᑎᓂᐃ· ᓭ∇ Γᓇ ∇ ᐃᓗᓇᑦᒪᒥ· ∇ ᐃᑫᐱσᒪᒪ· ᑭᔭLσᑐᔪᐠ, ᖏᑭᓇ Cᑫ Γᓇ ∇ Γᓭ·ᑭᒥᓇ· ᔪᐊ·ᔪᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᔪᑕᒪᓇᐠ ᑭᔭLσᑐᔪᐠ ᐅᑭᓇᒥσᓪ ᑭ ᐱᓭᑭσᔭᐅᔪᐠ ᐅᐊᖏ·ᖏᐃᐅᖏ·ᔪ ᑭ ᐱᔭᔪᐊ·ᔪ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑎ ᓄᔪᑕᐃ·ᔪ ᐊᓂσᓪ Ϥᐃᓪᓄᓵᓪ, 23) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᔪᑎϤ ᐊᔪᐣᒪᔪᐠ Cᑫ ᐱᑕᕄ Γᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᖏ∨ᓇᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᒪᓇ

∇ᖏ· Cᑫ ∇σ ᐊᐠ·<σσ· ∇ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐠ ᓭσᔪᑕ Cᑫ ᖏᔭ ᐃ·ᑭᑌ∨·Cᒧᔪ ᒐ< ᐅᑌᓭᔪᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᔪᐠ, 24) ∇ᖏ· Γᓇᐊ· ∇ᓇ ᐊᐠ·<σσ· ᑭ <σ ᑕᔪᓄᔪᐊ·ᔭ ᓴᓵᐃᐣ ᐅᑌᓭᔪᓪ, ᖏᔭᔪᑐᓇᐃᐣᑫ Cᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ Cᓇ ∧ᐅ· ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔪᐣᒪᔪᐠ· ᑭᔭLσᑐᔪᐠ ᐅᑌᒪᓪ, 25) ᐊ∧ Cᑫ ᐱᑕᕄᐊᔪᐠ ∇ <σ ∧ᐣᑫσᓪ ᖏᔭᔪᑐᓇᐃᐣᑫᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ∧ᓄᑭᖏᐊ·ᔭ Γᓇ ᐅᔪᑎσᔪᓪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᔪᔪᐊ<σᐅ ∇ ᐅᔪᒋᑎᓂ·σᑕᐊ·ᓪ, 26) ᐱᑕᕄ Cᑫ ᐅ ᑭ <ᓇᑭ·ᐊᔪ ∇ᐃᓭᓵ·

<ᓕᒋᑭ·ᐢ! ᑫᓂᐢ ᐅᓴ ᓂᓇᐯ°ₓ **27)** ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᑭᒋᓇᓗᐢᑕᑯᓕᒻ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐢᑎᑫₓ ᒥᑕᑢ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᒪ᙮ ᒥᓗᐢ ᐁ ᒪᐊ·ᒋᐃᑎᓂ᙮ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢₓ **28)** ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᑕᑢ: ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑌᐟ ᓂᐢᑐᓇᓕᐁᐃ·ᓂᓇᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᔑᐃ·ᐃ·᙮ ᒥ ᐃ·ᒋᐊ·᙮ ᓇᐢᑕᒪ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᐊ·᙮ <ᑲᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᐊ· ᐅᐢᒋᓂ᙮ ᓂᐢ ᑕᑢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᐢᑕᐃᐟ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ·ᐢᑕ ᒥ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᓇᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐃᓇᒋᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᐁᑲ ᒥ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᐢ᙮ₓ **29)** ᐊᒥ ᑕᑢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋᓂᑕᒪᐢ ᐊᐃ· ᐊᐁ ᐃᐢᑕᒪᐢ᙮ₓ ᑭᑫᓴᒥᒋᓇᐊ· ᑕᑢ ᑫᓂᓄᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᐢᑕᒥᒋᓴᐟₓ

30) ᑲ·ᕄᓂᕀᐃᓴᑢ ᑕᑢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ: ᓂᐱᑭᒋᑲ ᐊᐃᐢ ᒣᑲ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᐊᓴᑦᓭᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓂᐢᐢ ᓂᐢᒋᐢ (3) ᑲ ᐃᒋᓴᐟ ᐃᐢᑲ·ᓴᐱᑕᑭᒋᑲ ᑲ ᐃᒋ ᓂᑕ ᐊᐢᒥᐊᓇᓂᐢᐟₓ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐃ ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐅᐢᒋᐢᑲᐃ·ᑲᐸᐃ·ᒥ᙮ ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᐊ·ᒋᑭᑌᓂ ᐅᑭᑫᐢᑲᓇᐢ, **31)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲ·ᕄᓂᕀᐃᓴᑢᐢ! ᑭᑕᓴᒥᐊᓇᐃ·ᓇᐢ ᓄᐢᒋᑲᑌᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐱᒥᑫ·ᓂᒥᐟ ᑫᓇᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕᒋ ᐱᒥᓇᑕᐢ· ᑲ ᑭᑎᒻᒪᑭᓂ·ᐢₓ **32)** ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐅᐁ·ᐢ ᑕᑢ ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐢᑐᓇᐢ ᐁᑲᐃᒪᐢ ᒪ ᐱᓇᓂᑲᐃ·ᐟ, ᐱᑕᕀ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓂᒋᐢₓ ᐅ ᐃ·ᒪ ᐊᐢᒪᐟ ᑕᑢ ᓴᐃᒪᓇᐢ ᐅ<ᐢᑫ·ᑭᓇᑫᐢ ᑭᑭᐱᐟ ᑭᑲᑭᐟᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕᒋᓂᒋ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐟ, **33)** ᓴᒪᐟ ᑕᑢ ᑭᑭᓇᑭᓂᓴᐅᐢₓ ᑭᒥᓄᐃᐢ ᑕᑢ ᑲ ᐱᓴᓴᐢₓ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᐢᑕᐊᐟᐅᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐢᒪᐢᐟ ᑭᑲᒪᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓂᒋᐢ ᑭᑲᒪᓇᐢ ᐊᐢᒪᐢᐟ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒻᒪᑭᓂ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓂᒋᐢₓ **34)** ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑢ ᐱᑕᕀ Peter ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᓇᓄᐢᑕᒋᓂᒋ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐢ: ᑌᐯ· ᓂᓂᒋᑕᐃ·ᓇᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒋᑲᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓇᓂᓂᒪᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢₓ **35)** ᐱᑯ ᑕᑢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓴ·ᐊ·ᓇᑭᒋᓂᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐟᐯᓂᒥᑯ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑲ·ᔑᑯᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᐢ, ᐅᒥᓄ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᐢₓ **36)** ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᓴᐊᐊᒪᐊ·ᒻ *ᐃᐟᕀᐃᓴᕀᕽ Israel ᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᒻ ᐁ ᐃᓇ ᒥᓄᑕᑲ·ᐢ ᒥᓇᓇᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᐢ, ᑭᐱᐢ ᐊ ᐅᐢᒋ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒪᐢ ᑭᑭᐱᐟ ᐊᐃ·ᓴᐢₓ **37)** ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᑕᑢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇᐁ·<ᐢ ᒥᓇᐁ· *ᔑᑎᕽᐃᐢ Judea ᐁ ᒪᒥᓴᐟ *ᑲᐟᐊᐟᐃᐢ Galilee ᑲ ᐃᐟᑲ· ᓇᑲᐊᐢᑕᑎᓀᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᒐ·ᐢ ᓇᑲᐊᐢᑕᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᑫᐟₓ **38)** ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓀᑭᒥᐢᐟ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ *ᓀᓴᕽᐃᑎᐢᐟ Nazareth ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋᐟ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓀᐸᒥᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇᐅᑕᒪᐢ ᐅᑕᒐᑲ·ᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃ·ᓇᐃ·ᐢ, ᑲᓀ ᐁ ᑭ <ᐸᒥ ᐊᑦᐟ ᐁ ᒥᓂᑲᑕᑫᐟ ᒥᓇ

10.34 ᑐᑕᕽᐊᓇᒥ 10.17.

ᐁᒥᓭ·ᑭᐊᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᐃᔨᓂᐧ ᒪᒋᐅᐊᐣ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᔨᐣ ᒋᓴᐧ, 39) ᓂᓇᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᐃᑕᐢ ᓂᐣᑎᐸᑐᒥᒥᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕆᔨᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐊᒪᐣᑭᐧ ᒋᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐣᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑕᑭᒥᐊ·ᐣᐟ ᒥᓇ *ᑎᕄᐅᓴᔦᐊᒥᐣᐟ Jerusalem, ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓭᔨᔨ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᐊᔨᓂᔨ ᐊᓭᑌᑎᔨᐣᐟ, 40) ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓭᐊᐣ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᓂᐢᓭᑭᓭᑲᓂᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᒥᓂᔨᐣ ᒥ ᑭ ᑲᔨᓭᐣᐟ, 41) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᓇᐃ·ᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔦᐣ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᒥᔨ, ᐱᔨ ᓂᓇᑕᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᓂᑲᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒥᔨᐣᐟᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᑎᐸᔪᑕᒪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐸᔪᑕᒧᐣᐟ ᓂᓇᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᑭᐃ·ᐃ·ᒥᐃᓂᐣᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑲ· ᑭᐁ· ᐱᒪᑎᓭᐣ ᓂᐳᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᐅᐢᒥ, 42) ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᐃᑲᐃᓇᓇᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᐣᑕᑭ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᔦᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᐃᓭ ᑎᐸᔪᒧᐣᐟ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒋᓴᐧ ᑌᐯ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᐃᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓭᐊ·ᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓭᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓂᐳᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᑭᐃ·ᐃ·ᑭᐃᓂᐣᐟ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅᑎᐸᒋᔪᐃ·ᓂᓭᒪᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒋᒥᐃᐣ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐅᓂᐣᐟ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᔪᓂᒥᐃᐣ ᒥ ᐅᓇᐸᒥᔨᐣᐟ ᐅᒪᑎᑕᔪᐃ·ᓂᓭᐣ, ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓭᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᐣᒥᐣ

ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔨᐃ·ᓭᐊ·ᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ

44) ᒣᑲ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ᑭᐧᐳᐱᐣ ᐁ ᑕᓭᐣᑕᐣᐟ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐁ·ᐸᓂᓂᑭᐣ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐅᑎᓭᔨᐊ·ᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᓂᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒪᐃᐣᐟ 45) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐧ ᑕᓭᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐱᕽᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᐣᑕᓇᐊ·, ᒋᑫᒪ ᑫᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᓭᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒪᐃ·ᒥᐣᐟ ᐁ ᒥᓭᔨᐃᓇᐊ·ᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣᐟ 46) ᐊᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᐣᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐁ ᓇᓭᐣᑕᓇᐣᐟ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣᐟ 47) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑐ: ᐊᐃ·ᔪ ᓇ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐊᐣ ᐁᑲ ᓂᐱᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓬᑲᐣᑕᐃ·ᒥᐣᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓭᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔨᐃ·ᓂᓭᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ ᑕᐱᐢᓭᐣ ᑫᑭᓇᐃ·ᐣᐟ? 48) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᑕᐱᐢ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓭᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓬᑲᐣᑕᐃ·ᒥᐣᐟ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᐱᕽᐊᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓭᐣ ᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐧᒥᓭᐣᐟ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᐱᕽᐊᐣ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕮᐅᑲᔦᐊᒥᐣᐟ

11

1) ᐁᑲ· *ᐃᓭᓂᔨᐊᑲᓇᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐧ *ᔪᑎᐣ Judea ᐊᑭᐣᐟ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐳᐊ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓭᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭᐊᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᐱᐢᓭᐣ ᑕᐱᐢ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓭᐃ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐁᑲ ᑭᐃᓭᐣᐟ 2) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ᑲ ᑕᑫᓭᐣᐟ *ᑎᕄᐅᓴᔦᐊᒥᐣᐟ Jerusalem ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐊ·ᐸᒥᔨᐃᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓭᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐣᑕᒥᓂᐧ

*ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑕᕐᕋᓱᑎᐃ·ᐣ, ᐁ ᐃᑯᒻ: 3) ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᒃᐊ·ᑦ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑕᕐᕋᓱᐣᒡ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᓱᓂᒻᖏ.

4) ᐁᑲ· ᐱᑕᕄ ᑭ ᐊᒋᑲᑭᑐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑭᓄ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᒻ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᓱᕋᓂᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒻ:

5) ᒪᑲ·ᒻ ᒐ< Joppa ᐅᑌᓀᐣᑦ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓯᐣᐣ ᐁ ᐊᑦᒥᐊᑦᓯᐣ, ᑕᐱᐣᑯᒻ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐣᒡᒪᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓱᐊᑦᓀ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐊ·<ᐣᒡᒪᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐃᓱᓀᒧᐃᓂᓂᑦᑦ ᐁ ᐱᓀᓱᓂᑲᑌᑦ ᑕᐱᐣᑯᒻ ᑭᑭᐊᓀᐣᑭᑭᐣ ᓂᐊ·ᔨᑦ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑭᓀᑦ ᐁ ᐅᐣᒡ <ᑭᑕᐱᑭᓂᑲᑌᑦ ᐁᑲ· ᐯᓱᐣᒻ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᓱᓀᐣ, 6) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐯᓱᐣᒻ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓀᐊᑦ·<ᐣᒡᒪᐣ ᓂᐊ·<ᒪᑦ ᑲ ᓂᐣᑲᑌᐊᑦ·ᒻ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᓱᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐱᑲ·ᑭᐊᐃ·ᔨᓱᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑲ <<ᑦ ᒪᑕᑲᒥᓴᐊᑦ·ᒻ ᒥᓇ ᑲ <<ᑦ ᒥᓴᐊᑦ·ᒻ, 7) ᓂᓄᐣᑕᐊᑦ· ᑕᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᐁ ᑲᓀᓄᓂᓀᒻ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᒻ: ·ᐊ·ᓂᒻᑲᐣ ᐱᑕᕄ! ᓂᓀ ᑭ ᐊᒪ·ᑕ·! 8) ᐊᒥ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᒃ: ᑲᐃ·ᐣ, ᑌᐯᐣᑭᔨᐣ! ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃ·ᑲ ᓂ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᒪ·ᓀᐣ ᑲ·ᐣᑕ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ ᓵᐣᑕ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒪᓵ ᐊᒪᒧᒻ ᐊᐃ·ᔨ, 9) ᒥᓀᐊᑦ· ᐃᑕᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓄᓂᓂᓀᐣ ᐃᐣᐱᒥᒃᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐁ ᐃᓂᓀᐣ: ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃᓁᓄᐣᑕᐣ ᑭ ᒪᓵᒥᒥᓵᑲᑌᑦ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒻ ᐊᐃ·ᒥᓀᐣᑕᐣᒡ· *ᒪᐱᔨᐃᔨᐃᔨᐣ Caesarea ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓵᒥᑲᐃ·ᒥᐊᑦ·ᒻ, 12) ᑭᐱᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐣ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᑦ·ᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᒃ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᑲᑲ ᐁᑌᐁ·ᓄᒃ ᑕᐣ ᑲᓀ ᓂᐣᑯᑕ·ᒥ ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑯᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᒻ ᑲ·ᔨᓂᔦᐃᔨᐣ Cornelius ᐅᐊᑦ·ᑲᐃᑲᓄᓂᐣᒡ, 13) ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐣᒪᑯᐃᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐊᑦ·<ᒪᒃ ᐅᑭᓂᐣ ᐁ ᓂ<ᐃ·ᓂ ᐅᐊᑦ·ᑲᐃᑲᓄᓂᐣᒡ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒻ: ᐃᓂᓂᕋᐅᐁ·ᐣ ᒪ< ᐅᑌᓀᐣᑦ ᕿᐃᒪᐣ ᒥ ᐊᐣᑐᒪᒃ, ᐱᒡᔨ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᒻ ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐁ·ᑐᐃᐣ

18) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᓄᓪᑕᐊᒃᑯᓗᒃ ᐱᑕᕕᐊᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓇᕈᒍᓂᖅ ᑭ ᓇᐅᕐᑕᒍᐊᒃᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᐊᒃᓱᓪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓪ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐊ ᐃᓱ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᒃᑯ ᐅᑲᒃ ᑲ ᔪᐃᓐᓂᖅ ᑫᐃᓇᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᖃᓱᑲᒥᓂᖅ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓪᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᖅ.

ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒍᓕ ᐃᐃᒪᒃ ᐅᓪᑎᓴᓕ ᐅᑌᓇᓪᓕ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓕᐅᐱᐊᓕᒃᑯ

19) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐢᑎᐱᓪ Stephen ᑲ ᑭᓕᓪᑎᐸᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᓕᓴᑲᑐᓪᓚᐅᓪᓪ, ᒥ ᐃᐅᐯ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐱᒥ ᐱᐊᒃᔪᑲᓂᖅᑕᑦ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒍᓕᓕ, ᑭ ᐸᓂ ᐊᓴᐊᒃᓕ ᐱᓪᓕᓕᓪᓂᖅ Phoenicia ᐊᑭᓪᓕ ᒥᓂᓕ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᑎᓪᓕᓕ ᓴᐃᐸᕐᐊᒃᑯ Cyprus ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᖅᑌᓕ ᒥᓇ ᐅᓪᑎᓴᓕ Antioch ᐅᑌᓇᓪᓕ ᐅᑲᒃ <ᓇᓪ ᐊᐃᓴᓕ ᐅ ᐃᓱᑕᒪᐊᒃᑯᐊᒃᑯ ᒥᓇᓪᓕᒥᐃᐃᓱ, ᐱᐃ ᐅᑕ ᔪᐊᒃᓱ.

20) ᓇᓂᑦᑕ ᑕᑉ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒍᓕ ᓴᐃᐸᕐᐊᒃᑯ ᒥᓇ *ᓴᐃᕐᐃᐃᓂᓂ Cyrene ᐅᓪᑎ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᑯᓕᓂᐊᒃᓕ ᐅᓪᑎᓴᓕ ᐅᑌᓇᓪᓕ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓱᑕᒪᐊᒃᑯᐊᒃᓱ ᐅᑲᒃ ᑲ ᓇᓪᑎᐱᐅᑎᐊᒃᑯᐊᒃᓱ ᐅᑲᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᕈᒍᓂᖅ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒍᓕᓕ ᐅᓪᑎᓴᓕ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅᑲᒃ

ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᐣ ᑌᐯ· ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᒃ ᖁᑦ·ᐟ *ᒪᐊᖅ·ᐟ ᐁ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐃᓐᐟ ᑲᔪᐊᑦᑎᐅᐣ Claudius, 29) ᐁᑲ· ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓪᑕᒧᐊᖅᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᐯᓕᐟ ᐁᓕ ᑲᐣᑭᐊᖅᐟ ᑎ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᐃᖅᑎᐃᐁᐃᖅᐟ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐣ *ᔑᑎᕐᐃᐣ Judea ᑲ ᐊᕐᓂᐟ, 30) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᓴᐊᖅ· ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅ·ᐊᖅᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓪᑦᒋᓕᓴᓂᐟ ᐊᕐᒥᐊᖅᐃᖅ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓴᖅᐟ ᓴᓂᕐᐣ ᑕᓂᐊᓕᖅᐣ ᒥᓂᕐᐣ ᒪᑎᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑕᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᒃᓴᓂᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓪᑦᒋᓕᓴᓂᐟ ᐊᕐᒥᐊᖅᐃᖅ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐣ *ᔑᑎᕐᐃᐣ Judea ᑲ ᐊᕐᓂᐟ, 30) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᓴᐊᖅ· ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓪᑦᒋᓕᓴᓂᐟ ᐊᕐᒥᐊᖅᐃᖅ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓴᖅᐟ ᓴᓂᕐᐣ ᑕᓂᐊᓕᖅᐣ ᒥᓂᕐᐣ ᒪᑎᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑕᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᒃᓴᓂᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓪᑦᒋᓕᓴᓂᐟ ᐊᕐᒥᐊᖅᐃᖅ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐣ *ᔑᑎᕐᐃᐣ Judea ᑲ ᐊᕐᓂᐟ, 30) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᓴᐊᖅ· ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓪᑦᒋᓕᓴᓂᐟ ᐊᕐᒥᐊᖅᐃᖅ·ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓴᖅᐟ ᓴᓂᕐᐣ ᑕᓂᐊᓕᖅᐣ ᒥᓂᕐᐣ ᒪᑎᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᖅᐟ ᑕᐣ ᐃᓕᓴᒃᓴᓂᐟ

ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᖅᑕᒻᓱ, ᑲᐃᓵ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐢᑕᓵᓕ ᑌᐯ· ᐃᓵᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓕᒧᑦ, 10) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᒪᔨᖏᑲᑕᒻᓱ· ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᖏᑉ ᑲᓕ ᑲᓚᐁ· ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒋᓵᑕᒻᓱ· ᐁᑲ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᖅᑲᑕᒻᓱ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐱᑕᒻᓱ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓂᖅᑕᒻᓱ·ᐢ, ᐁᖏᖏᖅ ᑭ ᑲᓕ ᐅᑭᓂᖅᑕᒻᓱ·ᐢ ᐁᖏᖏᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒋᓵ

ᐁ ᑎᐸᑭᒥᐣ "ᐁᖅᐊᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓂᐣ

20) ᑌᑕᑯ ᑕᑢ *"ᐁᖅᐊᐟ Herod ᑲᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓂᓪᓕᓕᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐃᓂᐣ *ᑕᓴᖅ Tyre ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᑕᐣ Sidon ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐊᓴᓂ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᓇᓕᑲᑯᐣ ᑕᑢ, ᓂᑲᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓕᐊᐃ·˙ ᐸᐟᐢᑕᓴᐣ Blastus ᒋ ᑲᓀᒋᑫᑕᒪᑯᐊᐃ·˙ᓵ ᒥ ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐣᑕᒥᓂ˙ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᓕᐣ ᐅᐊᐃ·ᑲᐃᐣᓇᐃᐃ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐸᑯᓴᐟᑕᓇᐊᐃ· ᑕᐢ ᐊᐣᑎ ᖃ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐯᐟᑕᑭ ᐃ·ᒋᐊᐟᒪᐊᐃ·˙ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐣ, ᒋᖃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐃ·ᒋᐊᐃ·ᐟ ᒥᒥᒥᓂ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐣ ᐅᑕᑭᓂᐣ˙ᓵ

21) ᐊᐱ ᐁᑭᓄᓂᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒋᑲᑌᐣ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ "ᐁᖅᐊᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐱᓄᑲᐣ ᐅᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃ·ᑭᑭᓂᐣ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱ ᐅᑐᓇᓕᐁ·ᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓇᐃ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐱᐅᓇᐃ·˙ 22) ᑭ ᓴᐁ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᕑᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐊᐃ·˙: ᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑦᓄᓕ˙, ᑲᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᓇᐯ! 23) ᓴᒪᐟ ᕑᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᑫ˙ *ᐅᑭᓄᓕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓄᓕ ᐊᓄᓕᐃ·ᐣ "ᐁᖅᐊᐟ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐣ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᓂᐣ ᓂᒪᓂᐃ·ᓕᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᒥ ᓇᓇᓄᐟᑕᐳ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐊᐃ˙ ᓂᐣ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐣᐳᐣ˙ᓵ ᒪᓂᔪᓴᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐊᒪᒋᐣ, ᐃᐟᑕᐢ ᐱᓂᒥᓴ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐱᓂᐣ ᑲᑭᓂᐣ ᑭᐃᐣ˙ᓵ

24) ᐅᑎᑭᒋᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒫᐟᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓕᒣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒥᓂᓄᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐊ·˙ᓵ

25) ᐁᑲ· ᕿᘁᓇᐸᐢ Barnabas ᒥᓇ ᓴᐧᐃ Saul ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑐᑕᒪᒪᐊ·˙ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐃ·ᓂᐊ· *ᑎᘁᐅᓴᘁᐊᒥᐣ Jerusalem ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭᐁ·ᐊ·ᐟ, ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒥᐃ·ᒥᐃᐊ·ᐣᐊ· ᒪᓇᐣ John ᑲ ᐃᓂᒥᐣ, ᒪᘁ Mark ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓄᑲᓂᓂ˙ᓵ

ᕿᘁᓇᐸᐢ, ᓴᐧᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓄᐟᒋᐣ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᒫᒥᓂᓴᐅᐣᒋ·

13 1) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᒪ ᐃᐃᒫᒪ ᐁᐣᑎᐣ Antioch ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᑲ ᒪᓴ·ᒥᐃᐃᑎᐊ·˙ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑐᐊ·ᐟ ᓇᓂᐣᑕ ᑎᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᓴᐊ·ᐊ·˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄᐃ·ᓕᓂᐊ·˙ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓇᒪᓴᐊ·˙, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁᐁ·ᓂᐟ ᕿᘁᓇᐸᐢ Barnabas ᒥᓇ ᓕᒥᐣ Simeon ᐅᒪᑲᑌᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓂᐣ˙, ᒥᓇ ᐧᐅᓕᓕᐣ Lucius ᐃᐃᒫ *ᑭᐃᐧᐃᐃᓂ Cyrene ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᒋ˙, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓀᐊᐣ Manaen ᐅᐃ·ᒥᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᒫᑲᓇᐣ ᑯᑦ ᐊᐁᐁ· *"ᐁᖅᐊᐟ Herod[n], ᒥᓇ ᑭ·ᐧᐃ Saul, 2) ᒪᑲ·˙ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐣᒥᐁᑕᐊᐊ·ᐊ·˙ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᑭᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃ·ᓕᓂᐊ·˙ ᐁ ᒪᒥ ᐊᐣᒥᐊᐊ·ᐊ·˙, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑲᓂᓂᑯᐊ·ᐟ ᑭᑭᒪᓂᐣ

---

n **1) "ᐁᖅᐊᐟ**: ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· "ᐁᖅᐊᐟ "ᐁᒋᑎᐢ Herod Antipas ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋ˙ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕᒋᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᕿᐊᕿᐃᐣ Galilee ᑲᓴ ᐳᕿᐃᐣ Perea, ᒥ ᐊᐁᐁ·ᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓵ˙ ᒪᓇᐣ John ᓕᑲᐊᒋᑕᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᒋᐣ.

ᐅᑕᒪᒃᓱᓗ: ᐅᓇᑭᒥᐊᓗ ᐸᕗᓇᐹᓂ ᒥᓇ ᓴᓐᔾ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᓗᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴ ᐊᐧᒍᒪᒃ· ᒥ ᐃᓇᓇᑭᐊᓐᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᔪᐊᓐᓱ, ᐅᑭᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴ ᓴᒥᓇᓐᔪᐊᓐᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᓴᓐᔪᐊᓐᓱ.

3) ᒥ ᐃᐁᐧ ᑭᐅᐱᓐ ᐁᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐧᑎ ᐃᓐᓕᓂᐊᓐᓱ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᐊᓐᓱ, ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᓴᒥᓇᓇᐊᓐᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᓴᓐᔪᐊᓐᓱ.

ᐸᕗᓇᐸᐣ, ᓴᓐᔾ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓐᑫᐃᓐᓱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᐃᐸᕗᐊᐣ ᒥᓂᑎᔨᐣ

4) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐃᓇᐊᓐ· ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᓴᐅᔨᐊᓐᓱ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᒃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᓕᔾᐅᓕᓕ Seleucia ᐅᑌᓇᐧᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐧᑎ ᕆᓕᐊᓐ·ᐟ, ᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐊᓐᓱ ᓴᐃᐸᐅᐊᐣ Cyprus ᒥᓂᑎᔨᐧᐣ, 5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᑕᔨᓕᓇᐊᓐᓱ ᓴᓐᔾᐊᒥᐣ Salamis ᐅᑌᓇᐧᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐃᓐᐧᑕᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓐᐧ *ᐅᑕᓗᒥᐁᐃᓐᑲᒥᔨᐧᐣ ᔪᐊᐧᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᒐᐧᐣ Lᐣᑲᐧ John Mark ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓗᐊᓐᓱᐧᐣ ᒥ ᐊᓐᐃᓐᒥᐃᓐᓱᐧᐣ.

6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᑲᓂ ᑲᑭᐁᐧᐊᓐᓱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓂᑎᔨᐧᐣ ᐱᓂᐣ ᐃᓕ ᐯᐸᐣ Paphos ᐅᑌᓇᐧᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᖏᐊᓐᓱᐧᐣ ᐯᔨᐧ ᔪᐊᐧᐣ ᑲ ᒪᒧᐧᑕᐃᐧᒥᓂᑭᓂᐧ, *ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᐃᓐᓂᓂᒪᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐧᓂᑎᔨᓂᐧ, ᐁᑲ ᑌᐯ· ᐁ ᑎᓇᑲᓂᐃᓐᓂᓂᐧ, ᐸᕗᒥᓴᐣ Bar-Jesus ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᔨᓂᐧ, 7) ᐁ ᐊᓐᐃᒥᐊᓐᓱᐧ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓇᐧ ᐅᓇᔨᐁᐃᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᓴᐳᒥᔭᐣ ᐸᐧᓵᐊᐣ Sergius Paulus ᑲ ᐃᓂᒥᐧᐣ, ᑲ ᑲᑭᕆᐁᐧᐧᑕᒧᒪᐧᐣ, ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᒍᒪᐧ ᐸᕗᓇᐸᓴᐧ ᒥᓇ ᓴᒥᓇᐊᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑕᐁᐧᐧᑕᐣ ᒥ ᓄᐧᑕᐧᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓐᓂᓂᐧᐣ, 8) ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓄᐧ ᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭ· ᑭᐱᑎᓂᔨᐊᓐᓱᐧ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐧᑕᐃᓐᑭᓂᐧ ᐁᔾᐃᐧ Elymas, ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓂᑲᓇᐧ ᑲᔾᐃᐧ Greek ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᓴᐃᓂᐊᓐᓱᐧᐧᐣ, ᒥᑕᐣ ᑲᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭ· ᐊᓂᐧᑭᓴᐊᐧ ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓄᐧ ᐅᓇᔨᐁᐃᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᐁᑲ ᒥ ᑌᐯᓂᔨᓂᐧᐣ ᑭᓴᓇᐧᐣ, 9) ᓴᓐᔾ ᑕᐣ, ᑲᓇ ᐸᐧᓵᐊᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐧᐧᑕᐧ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐧᑎ ᒧᐧᑭᓄᓐᑲᓄᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᒃ·ᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᓇᐊᓐᓱᐊᒪ ᐁᔾᐃᐧᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᐃᓐᓂᓂᐧᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓂᐧᐧᑕᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐸᐧᓵᐊᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᐃᓐᓂᓂᐧᐣ 10) ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐣ: ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐧ ᒪᒪᓄᐊᓐᓱ! ᑲ ᒪᐣᑕᒪᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᐧᓄᑲᑎᓂᐃᓐᓱᐧ! ᑭᐣ ᑲ ᒧᐣᑭᓄᓐᑲᓄᐧᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓐᓂᐸᒥᐁᐃᓐᓱᐧ ᒥᓇ ᒪᒥᐯᐃᐣᑭᓇᐧ ᐅᑌᐯᓐᐃᓇᐧᐣ! 11) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓇᐧ ᐅᓂᐣᑭᐣᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓇᐣᑲᓄᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃᓐᐧ ᑲᐊᓐᓱᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓐᓕᒪ ᑭᓗᐣ ᐸᓂᒪ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓐᓴᐣᑕᐧ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓇᐧ ᑭ ᐊᓐᐱᐧᐣ.

ᓴᒪᐧ ᑕᐣ ᐁᔾᐃᒪᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓗᐃᐧ ᑲᐢᑭᑎᐱᑲᓂᐧ ᐁᑲ ᐸᑲᓂᐧᐣᑕᒪᐧ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐸᐧᓵᒧᒪ ᐁ ᐊᐧᒍᒪᐧ ᐃᓐᓕᓂᐧᐣ ᐃᓐᓵᑕ ᐊᐃᓐᔾᐧ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᐧᓄᓂᐧᐣ, 12) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐅᓇᔨᐁᐃᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᐊᐱ ᐁᐃᐊᓂᐧᐧᑕᐧᐧᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑲᑌᓐᓂᐧ ᐁ ᑐᑌᐧᑕᐧᐧ ᑲ ᑌᐯᓂᑭᐧᐣ ᐃᓐᓕᓂᐧᐣ ᑭᐱᓂᐧᓄᓂᐧᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᓇᐧ ᑭ ᐊᓐᐱᐧᐣ.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᑫᑊ·˙ ᐅᑎᓇᒥᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐁᵌᑎᓴ` ᐅᑌᓇᵌ`, ᐱᓗᑎᓴ ᐊᑭᵖ`` ᑲ ᐊᓴ`

13) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑊ ᓵ·ᕄ Paul Γᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᵌ ᑲ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᓄᑯ˙ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑊᓴᓗ·` ᒋᒧᓂᵌ` ᐯᐠᑊ Paphos ᐅᵌᒋ Γᓇ ᑭ ᑕᑲᓗᐠ·` ᐠᵴᑲ Perga ᐅᑌᓇᵌ` ᓵᑦᐱᕄᐃᓴ Pamphilia ᐊᑭᵖᵌ. ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᑊ ᒧ·ᵌ ᒪᵴᑲᵌ John Mark ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᑦ·ᵌ Γᓇ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐊ·ᵌ *ᑎᵴᐅᓴᕄᐠᒥᵌ` Jerusalem. **14)** ᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᑕᑊ ᑭ ᐅᵌᒋ ᑯᐱᐊ·` ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᵌᒋ ᐠᵴᑲ ᐅᑌᓇᵌ` ᐁ ᑭ ᐠᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᒧᐊ·ᵌ ᐁᵌᑎᓴ` Antioch ᐱᓗᑎᓴ Pisidia ᐊᑭᵖᵌ` ᑲ ᓴᐁᓂ`.ᵒ ᐅᑲ· Γᓇ ᑭ ᐱᵌᑎᑫᑊ·` *ᐊᐁΓᐁᐃ·ᑲΓᓄᵌ` *ᐁ ᐊᓛ·ᐱᐃ·ᑭᓄᑲᓂ` Γᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᐊ·`. **15)** ᑲ ᐳᓂ ᐊᐁΓᑎᑲᑌ` ᑕᑊ *ᐅᔨᑐᓇᓄᐁ·ᐃ·ᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒧᓄᑊ Moses Γᓇ ᐅᑐᓄᐱᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ *ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·˙ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵌ, ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᵌᑲᒧᐊ·˙ ᐊᐁΓᐁᐃᐃᑫᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐃᐁᐃᓄᑊ ᐁᓂᓂᐊ·ᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᵌ ᐅᑭᒪᑦᐁᐊᐊᐠᒪᐊ·ᐸᓂᵌ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓇᵌ ᒧᐊ·`, ᑲᓴ ᓂᵌ ᒧᓂ ᐁ ᑎᓇᐃ·ᑊᵌ. Γᓇ ᑭᓂ ᒪᵌᑲᐁ·ᵌᑕᑯᓄᓂ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐊᐠᒥ ᒧᐊ·ᵌ ᒣᑲ·˙ ᐁ ᐅᑕᑊᵌᑲᐃ·ᓂᓂ˙ ᐃᑎ Egypt ᐊᑭᵖᵌ, ᐁᑲ· ᐅᑭᑭᵌᑲᐃᓇᓂᓂ˙ ᐃᑎᑊ ᐊᑭᵖᵌ ᑲ ᐅᑭᵌ ᐃᑭᓗᐃ·ᓇᑭᵌ ᐅᵌᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐊᐠᒥ ᒧᐊ·ᵌ ᒣᑲ·˙ ᐁ ᐅᑕᒋᐃ·ᓂᓂ˙ ᐃᑎᑊ Egypt ᐊᑭᵖᵌ, ᐁᑲ· ᐅᑭᑭᵌᑲᐃᓇ

ᐅᑯᓕᖏᓵ ᑭᒃ Kish, ᓇᐯ ᐯᵊᒋᒪᵊ Benjamin ᐅᑕᖅᓂᒋᑦᑕᐃ·ᑭᐃᓂᐊᐃ·ᓂᵊᐦ ᐅᵊᒋ, ᓂᒥᑕᓇ (40) ᑕᓗ ᐊᐳ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐃᑕ·, 22) ∇b· ᑕᒃ ᑲ ᐊᵊᒋᐊᖅ· ᓴᓱᐊᵊ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᐊᵊ *ᑌᐱᑕᵊ David ᒋ ᐅᵊᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐃᑕᐊᖅ·ᖏ, ᐊᒥ ᐊ∇·ᓄᵊ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓗᑎᑕᐸᒪᖏ· ᑲ ᐃᑭᒋᖅ: ᓂᵊᑭᑫᓂᒪ ∇ᓗ ᐊᖅ· ᒉᒧ Jesse ᐅᑯᓕᖏᓵ ᑌᐱᑕᵊ ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇᐯ ∇ᓇ∇ᵊᑕᒥᐃᓗᓗᒋ·, ᑫ ᑐᑕᵊᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂᵊᑕᒪᖏᵊ, 23) ᐊᐊ∇· ᓇᐯ ᐅᑕᓂᑫᓂᐃᑦᑕᐃ·ᓂᵊᐦ ᐅᵊᒋ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐊᖅ·ᵊ ᐃᒃᵴᐃᑦᖅᓴᐊᵊ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᐃ∇·ᵊ ᒋᖏᓂᵊ ᒪᖏᑫᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓗᐊᖅᑎᑫᖏ, 24) ∇b ᒪᓗ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓄᑭᓂᖏ ᒋᖏᓂᵊ, ᒐ·ᵊ John ᓂᑲᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᵊ ᐃᒃᵴᐃᑦᖅᓴᐊᵊ ᐃᐃ∇· ᒋ ᑫ·ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᓂᖏ ᒥᓇ ᒋ ᓂᑲᐊᵊᑕᓂᓂᖏ, 25) ᐒ·ᵊ ᑕᒃ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᑭᓇᑐᖏ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐃ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᵊ ᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓓᓂᑲᑑᖅ: ᐊᐊ·ᓄᵊ ᑭᓵᐊᖅ· ∇ᓄᓂᒥᓂᔪᑦ? ᑲᐃ·ᓂᵊ ᓂᵊ ᑭᖏᓚᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓵᐸᒪᖏ· ᒥ ᐱᒪᒥᐃ∇·ᓂᖏ, ∇b· ᐯᒧ ᓂᐟᐱ ᐊᓵᑫᐣᑲ, ᐅᒪᑭᓵᵊ ∇b ∇ ᑌᐱ ᐊᐱᑌᵊᑕᑯᓂᵊ ᒥ ᐊᐸᒪᖅ·ᑦ,

26) ᓂᵊᑎᓵ∇·ᒪᑲᓵ`, ᑭᓵᐊᖅ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᵊᒋ ᐊᓵᑫᓂᐃᑕᐃ·ᑭᔪ` *∇<ᵴᐊᐊᒥᵊ` Abraham ᒥᓇ ᑭᓵᐊᖅ· ᑕᓂᵊ ∇b ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔪ` ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥ∇ᑕ∇·` ᑭᖏᓚᓄ, ᑭᓵᐃ·ᵊᐟ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓂᖏᐊᒪᓂᔪᐳ` ᐅᐅ∇· ᑭᖏᓚᓄ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᵊ ᑫ ᐃᓂ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᓂᔪᐳ`, 27) ᒥᑫᒪ ᐊᐊ∇·ᓄᵊ ᖃᐅᐅᖅᵴᐊᒥᵊᵊ` ᑲᓂ ᐅᑕᐃ·ᓂᑦᖅ·ᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᖏᐊᒪᓂᔪᐳ` ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᐊᖅ·ᵊ, ∇b ᐃ·ᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᵊᒋ ᑭᖃᵊᑕᒧᐊᖅ·ᵊ ᒥᖏᓂᵊ ∇ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᐃ∇·ᐃ·ᓂᖏ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᓂᔪᐳ ᑭᖏᓚᓄᵊ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥᑎᑲᑌᓂᑭᵊ ᑕᓗ ∇ᓄ·ᐱᐃ·ᑭᓗᑲ`, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᐊᖅ·ᓵᐊᖅ·ᵊ ᒥ ᓂᓂᓂᒥᵊ` ᒥᖏᓂᵊ, ᒥᑕᑭ ᐅ∇· ᑲ ᐃᓂᖏᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂ ᑌᐯ·ᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓓᓂᑲᑑᖅ: ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᓂᔪᐳ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥᑎᑲᑌᓂᑭᵊ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥᑎᑲᑌᓂᑭᵊ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ

ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᑭᑭ ᐊ·<ᖁᑕᐃᑯᓇᓗ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᐧ ᑭᓴᓗ, ᒥᑕᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇᖁᓇᐃᑲᑌᐧ ᓂᓕᓗ (2) ᓂᑲᒍᓂᖁᐧ:

ᑭᖁ ᓂᖁᑯᓗᑦ,
ᓂᖁᑯᐧ ᑲ ᑭᓱᑲᐧ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦ ᐅᑯᓴᓴᒥᖁᐧ.

34) ᒥᑕᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧ ᐁ ᐃ· ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᐧ, ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᐧ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓇᑎᓕᓂ<ᖁ ᓂᖁᑲ·ᐊᑲᓂᖁᐧᐦ,
ᑌᐯ· ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᐊ ᐅᓴᐁ·ᖁᑭᑲᓇᓗᖁᐧ ᑲᑲᐧ ᑲᑭ ᐃᓇᖁᓇᐃᑲᑌᐧ.

35) ᒥᑫᒪ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑯᑕᐧ ᓂᑲᒍᓂᖁᐧ:
ᑭᖁ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ ᑲᐃ·ᖁ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᓓᖁ ᑲ ᓇᐁᖁᐧᑕᒥᐃᐧ ᒥ ᑕᓓ
ᓂᓓᐊ·ᓇᑕᓂᓂᐧ ᐃ·ᓗᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᓂ>ᐃ·ᓂᖁᐧ.

36) ᒥᑫᒪ ᑌᐱᐧ ᐊᐱ ᐃ·ᖁ ᐁ ᒣᑲᐧ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᖁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓓᑯᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ>ᖁ, ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓂ>, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒥᓓᓇᒪᖁ ᐅᑫᑌᑭᓴᐊᒪᖁ, ᑫᐃ·ᖁ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓓᓂᖁᐧᑲ·ᐃᑲᑌᓂᐧ ᐃ·ᓴᐧ, ᑭ ᓂᓓᐊ·ᓇᑕᓂᓂ ᑕᑦ. 37) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᑦ ᐃ·ᖁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐁᑲ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᑯᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ>ᖁ ᑲᐃ·ᖁ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᐃ·ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓓᖁ ᒥ ᓂᓓᐊ·ᓇᑕᓂᓂᐧ ᐃ·ᓴᐧ. 38) ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ· ᑫᖁᑕᓇᐊ· ᑕᑦ ᓂᖁᑎᐁ·ᒪᑲᓇᐧ! ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᒥᓴᓵ ᐅᖁᖁ ᑭᐃ·ᖁᑕᒪᑯᓇᐊ· ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑭᒪᑐᑕᒧᐃᐃᓇᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᖁ ᒥ ᐅᖁᖁ >ᓄᖁᑕᒪᑯᐊᓵᐧ. 39) ᒣᑲᐧ ᒧᓂᑦ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐧᖁᑕᒣ ᐅᔊᑐᓇᓴᐁ·ᐃᐃᖁ ᑲᐃ·ᖁ ᑫᐃᖁ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᐅᖁᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑯᓴᓇᐊ·ᐧ, ᓄᖁᑯᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᔪᓂᒣᐧ ᒥᓵᓵ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᑯᓴᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓧ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᔪᐊ· ᑭᒪᑐᑕᒧᐃᐃᓇᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᖁ ᐅᖁᑭᑦ. 40) ᐊᒃᖁᑲᒥᔪᐊ· ᑕᑦ ᑫᐃᖁ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑎᔪᓴᓇᐊ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᖁ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᐃᐃᓂᓂᒪᐧ:

41) ᐊᑎᑲ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᐸᐱᓄᑕᐁ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒣ! ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᒧᐧ
ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂ ᓂᓓᐊ·ᓇᑎᓔᔪᐧ!
ᒥᑫᒪ ᓂᖁᑕᓄᑲᑦᖁ ᐊᓄᑭᐃ·ᖁ ᒣᑲᐧ ᐁ ᐃᒪᑎᓔᔪᐧ
ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐊᓄᑭᐃ·ᖁ ᐁᑲ ᓇᐧᖁ ᐃ·ᖁᑕᒪᑯᔪᐧ.
ᑭᑫᐱᖁ ᐊᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᓗ ᐃ·ᖁᑕᒪᑯᔪᐧ.

42) ᒥᑕᑦ ᐸᐧᔭ ᒥᓇ ᐸᖁᓇᐸᑦ Barnabas ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᓴᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᓗᒥᐁᐃ·ᓄᒥᓂᖁᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᖁᑕᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯᐊ·ᖁ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᐊᓂ·ᐱᐃᐃᓂᖁᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᐊ>ᖁ ᐁᑲ ᐃᐧᑕᒪᒪᐊᐧ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂᖁᐧ ᐊᐁ·ᖁᑕᒪᒪᐊ·ᐧ. 43) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᓂ ᒪᒪᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᓗ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᔨᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔨᐃᐧ ᐊᐁ·ᐊᑲᓂᖁᐧ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐊᐃ·ᓂᐊ·, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓵᓵ·ᐊᐊ·ᖁ

13.34 ᐊᐃᓵᓴ 55.3. 13.35 ᓂᖁᒍᓇᐧ 16.10. 13.41 "ᐃᐸᐅᐊ·ᐧ 1.5.

ᕿ·ᕕᐊᐣ ᒥᓇ ᕿᕆᓇᐸᓴᐣ„ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓗ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑭᓴᐊ·ᑎᓀᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ„

44) ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐊᖏ·ᐱᐃ·ᑭᓄᑲᐧ ᑫᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ„ **45)** ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᒧᐃ·ᐧ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐸᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭᑭ ᒥᓇᓂᓂᐧ ᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐢᓀᓄᑲᐃᐊ· ᐅᐣᑌᐣᒪᐃᐃ·ᐣ, ᐁᑲ ᐊᐧᐣᐃᐊ·ᐊ·ᐧ„ **46)** ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐸ·ᕕ ᒥᓇ ᕿᕆᓇᐸᐢ ᐊᐊ·ᓇᒣ ᑭ ᓇᐢᑫᓂᒪᐃᐧᓄᐊ·ᐊᓄᐣᑕᓇᓇᐊ·ᐧ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑭᐊ·ᐧ: ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᒧᐃ·ᓇᐊ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐃᓄᑲᐧ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᐣᑕᒪᓇᐊᐧ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐸᑫᐣᑕᓇᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐊᖏᓇᐧ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐱᒪᑎᓇᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᑫ ᐃᐢᑲ·ᓴᐧ„ ᐊᑎᑲ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᑲᓂᓇᐃ·ᐊ· ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐣᑕᓇ· ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐃ·ᐊ·ᐧ„ **47)** ᑭᑊᒪ ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓄᒥᐊ·ᓂᓂᑦᐣ ᑲᑎᐱᓂᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐣᑕᐢ:

ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑌᓄᒪᐊ·ᑕ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐊ·ᐧ,
ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑕ· ᐁᑯ ᑲ ᑭᐢᓀᒥᐧᓄᐧ ᐊᑭᐣᐧ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐊ·ᐧ„

48) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑲ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᒪᑭᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑕᑭᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒪᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ„ ᑕᒥᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᐣᑕᐢ· ᑭ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓴᓂᐧ ᐱᒪᑎᓇᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐯ·ᑕᓇᐊ·ᐧ„

49) ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒪᐃ·ᐣ ᒥᓇᐯ· ᑭᓂ ᑎᐸᐣᑭᑲᒪᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᓇᐣᐧ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᑲᐅ„ **50)** ᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᐯ·ᐊᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓇᐣ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥᐯᐊ·ᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᒪᓇᐣᐧ„ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᐢᐯ·ᐊᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᐅ·ᑲᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐅᑕᐃᐅ·ᒥᐧ ᐸ·ᕕᐊᐣ ᒥᓇ ᕿᕆᓇᐸᐢ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᑭᐣᐅᐯ·ᐱᐃᐊ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑕᑭᐊ·ᐣᐧ ᐅᐣᑭ„ 51) ᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᑕᐢ *ᐃᓭᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓇᐧ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐃ·ᓭᒪᓭᒪᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒥᐃᐧᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᒥᓂᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐃᐊᓭᐣᐸ Iconium ᐅᒪᓇᐣᐧ„ 52) ᐁᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐅᒪᐯ·ᑕᒧᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑎᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐢᓀᑲᐃᐊ· ᑭᑭᓂᓇᐣᐸᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒋᑲᐣᐧ„

ᒥᓇᐊ·ᑭᒧᐃᐣ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐃᐣᑭᑲᑌᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐃᐊᓭᐣᐸᐣ

14 1) ᐯᓭᑲᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓭᓴ ᐊᐃᐊᓭᐣᐸᐢ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᕿᕆᓇᐸᐢ Paul ᒥᓇ ᕿᕆᓇᐸᐢ Barnabas ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᐊ·ᐧ *ᐅᑕᒋᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓭᐣᐸᐣ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᓇᓂᐣᑕᓭᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᒥᓇᓂᓂᐧ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᓂᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒥᐧᓂᐧ ᐅᑎᑭᑌᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣ„ 2) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᐯ·ᐊᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ

13.47 ᐊᐃᓴᐣ 42.6; 49.6. **13.51** ᒪᑎᔨ 10.14; ᒪᐟᔨ 6.11; ᐰᐅᔨ 9.5; 10.11.

ᓴᑯᒪᒻᒐ·ᓵ ᑎ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓄᓂᒻᓂᓄᐧ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᓵᓗ 3) ᑭᓄ·ᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐯ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᐠ ᐯ ᓀᓵᑫᓄᒧᐃᐃ· ᓵᓄᓵᑖᑯᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᑎᐯᓵᑫᓄᐧ ᐯᑕᒪᒻᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᑎᐯᓵᑫᓄᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒋᑕᒧᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᑫᐃ·ᓇᓵ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᓵᓇᓄᓂᑭᓵᓗ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓵᓇᑐᓄᐧ ᐯ ᑘᐯᐊ·ᑲᑲᐃᑎᐊ·ᐠ ᐅᑭᐊ·ᑎᑭᐃ·ᓄᓂᓵᓗ 4) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᐅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᐟ ᑭ ᓄᐊ·ᐅᑭᐃᐃᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᓵᓂᐟᑕ ᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ, ᓵᓂᐟᑕ ᒥᓇ *ᐃᓀᓂᐊ·ᐊᑲᓇᐟᓗ

5) ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐯᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᓂᓄ ᐊᓀ ᐅᑐᓇᓀᐯ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᒥᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ·ᒪᐃ·ᓷᐅᑲᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᑎ ᓇᓷᐯᐃ·ᑕᑲᐃᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑎ ᐱᒪ·ᓀᓇᐃᑲᐊ·ᐧᓗ 6) ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐟᑕᓵᐊ· ᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐯ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᔅᐃᑫᐯᓂᓄ Lycaonia ᐊᑭᐣᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔅᐃᐟᑕᐊᐊ Lystra ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑕᐱᐱ Derbe ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓀ ᐊ·ᑲᐅᐃᓗ. 7) ᒥᐃᐯ·ᑎ ᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᐟᑕᓵᐊ· ᒥᓵ·ᑎᒧᐃ·ᐟᓗ

ᐸ·ᔅ, ᐸᔪᓵᐸᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᑲᑲᐟᑕ· ᔅᐃᐟᑕᐱᐃᑲᐣᐧ
ᒥᓇ ᑕᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᐯ·ᑎ ᑕᐱᐱ ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐧ

8) ᐯ·ᑎ ᑕᐟ ᔅᐃᐟᑕᐱᐃᑲᐣᐧ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᐯᓀᐧ ᓵᐯ ᐁᑲ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊ·ᑲᐃ·ᐧ ᐅᓀᑎᐣᐧ, ᐯ ᑭᓀ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᐧ, ᐁᑲ ᐃ·ᑲ ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐱᒧᓴᐧ·ᐧ 9) ᐊᐊᐯ· ᑕᐟ ᓵᐯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᐸ·ᔅᐊᐣ Paul ᐯ ᓵᓄᐣᑕᑯᓀᓂᓄᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᐸ·ᔅ ᐊᐱᐧ ᐯ ᑭᑭᑲᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ᐸᒧᐧ ᐯ ᓂᓀᑕᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᐯ ᐊᐣᓄᐧ ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐣᑕᐃ·ᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲᓄᐊᐃ·ᐊᐣᐣᐧ, 10) ᒥᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐣ ᐯ ᓴᓀᐯ·ᐧ· ᑕᓴ·ᑰᑲᐃ·ᓇᐣ! ᓴᒧᐧ ᐃᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐸᓀᑭ·ᐸᓂᐅ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓴᐧ 11) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐣᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᒥᓀᓂᐊ·ᐧ ᐯ ᐊ·ᐸᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐸ·ᔅᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓀᐯ·ᐃ·ᐧ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᐸ·ᔅᐊᐣ ᐯ ᐃᓀᓀᐯ·ᐃ·ᐧ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐧ ᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐟ·, ᐯᓀᐟᐣᐧ ᐊᑲ·ᑎᐣᐃ ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐧ ᑭ ᐸᑕᑭᑌᓂᓄᐧ ᐊᐊᐯ· ᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐟ ᒪᓂᑐᑫᐃ·ᑭᒪᒻ ᑲ ᐸᒥᒧᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐣ ᑭᓴᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓵᐣ ᓵᐯᐱᓀᐊᐃ·ᐣ ᐯ ᐃᓵ·ᐱᒪᐊᐊ·ᐧ ᐸᐟᑲᐊᐃ·ᐧ ᐯ ᐃᓵᒪᑲᓂᓄᐧ ᐅᑌᓵᓄᐧ ᐃᓂᐟ ᒪᓂᑐᑫᐃ·ᑭᒪᒻ ᐊᑭᐣᐧ ᐅᑌᓵᐣᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᒪᐃ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒪᑲᓂᓄᐧ ᐊᐊᐯ·ᓂᐣ

14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑫ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᐃᓕᓂᔭᐊᑲᓇᓴ ᐸᕄᓇᐸᑫ ᒥᓇ ᐸ·ᕄ ᐁ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊᑊ·ᐧ ᐊ·ᐃᓕᒋᑫᐃᐣᑕ· ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓂᐱᐢᓇᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᐢᑭᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᐱᒥ ᐅᐣᓂᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᑫ·ᔨᐃ ᑲᓕ ᐊᔭᐢᑫᐣ? **15)** ᐁ! ᐊᓄᐣ ᐁ·ᐣᒥ ᐃᓕᒋᑫᔪᐣ? ᓂᒪᐣᐊᓂᓄᓂᐃ·ᒥᐣ ᐅᓂ ᑫᓂᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᐱᓇᐃ·ᓄᐣ ᑲᓇᐃᐁ·ᐊᐊ ᑲᓇᐃᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑲᓇᐃᐁ·ᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐱᑕᒪᑯᓇᐊ· ᒥᓇᐧᑭᒧᐃᐣᐧ ᑭᐱᐣᐧ ᐅᓂᓂᐣᔪᐧ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑲ·ᐣᒥ ᑫᑯᓇᐣ, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑫ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐃᓄᓂᒣᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᒋ ᑲᓇᒪᓂᒋ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓕᒋᐧ ᑭᓕᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓇ ᒋᒋᑲᵉ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓇᐢ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐧ. **16)** ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐧ ᐅᑭᓇᐣᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᔭᓂᑫᐱᒪᑎᓂᓄᓂᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒋᑫᐱᐊᓂᓄᓂᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐃ·ᒧᓂᐧ ᐃᓕᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑲᓇᐢ ᑲ ᑲᓂᐊ·ᐣᐧ ᐁᒪᑎᓂᓄᓂᐧ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐃ·ᒧᓂᐧ ᐃᓕᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᑕ·ᐃᓂᐊ·ᐧ. **17)** ᐁᓂᐁ·ᐧ ᐃᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒋᑫ ᐁᑲ ᑫᐣ ᑭ ᐃᐣᐢᑎᐸᒋᒥᑯᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᐣᐸᒋᐣ ᐃ·ᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐣᐸᐧ ᑭᔪᐣᐣᐧ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐊ·ᓂᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᒥᓂ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᒋᑫᒪᑲᓂᓂᐧ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᑲ·ᓂᓂᐧ, ᒥᒋᵉ ᐁ ᒥᓂᔪᐸᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒥᓄᐣᑕᒋᒣᐧ, ᑭ ᐃᒋᑫᐊᐊᐧ. **18)** ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑕᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑭᒋᑫᐃ·ᐧ ᒪᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᔪᑭᐃᐣᐊᓇᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᓄᐣᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ᐅᑭᑭᐢᑭᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑕᑫ ᐅᓇᐣᐧ ᐅᑭᑭᐢᑭᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑭᐢᑭᓇᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐱ ᐅᐣᒋᐧ ᐅ

24) ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓴᓗᖏᓚᐦᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐱᓗᒋᐅ Pisidia ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᐁᑲ· ᑭᑕᑯᓗᓂᐊᐦᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᑫᐱᐃᓗ Pamphylia ᐊᑭᐢᐣ, 25) ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒧᐊᐧ· ᒥᓭ·ᑭᒧᐃᐃ·ᐢ ᕿᖏᑲ Perga ᐅᑌᓭᐢᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓴᐊᐦᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᑢᐱᐊᐦᐣ· ᐊᑢᕽᐃᓗ Attalia ᑢᐃᓂᓂᐢᐣ, 26) ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᒪᓂᐢᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᐁᐦᓴᓀᐦᐣ ᐁᢀᑎᖏᐢᐣᓵ Antioch ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭᒪᐦᐊᕿᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᕿᓂᒧᐊᐦᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐊᓄᑭᑕᒧᐊᐦᐣ· ᑭᓴᐊᐦᐣ ᐁᑲ· ᐃᓂᐢᐣ ᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐦᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᑕᒧᐊᐦᐣ· ᐊᑢᕽᐃᓗ Attalia ᑢᐃᓂᓂᐢᐣ, 27) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᑢᓂᓄᐊᐦᐣ· ᒥᓭ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃᓂ ᐊᐢᐅᒪᐊᐦᐣ· ᑭᑌᐁᑕᒧᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᓴᑎᒪᐊᐦᐣᐸᑎᒧᑕᐊᐦᐣ· ᑲᓴᓭ ᑲᑲᐃᓂᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑭ ᐊᓄᓄᑭᐊᐦᐣ·, ᒥᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄ ᐸᑭᓭᒪᐊᐦᐣ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑢᓂᐢᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑭᑲᓂᐦᐣ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᒧᓂᐣ Moses, ᑲᐃᐢᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᑭᓀᓭᐦᐣ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐦᐣ·ᐢᓵ 2) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᐃᑕᐣ ᐸᐦᐣ Paul ᐊᓄᐢᐣ ᐸᕽᓭᐸᐣ Barnabas ᐁᑲ· ᒧᑎᖏᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭᐣ ᐱᓴᐊᐦᐣ· ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᑲᑲᓂᓀᐦᐣ·ᐢ ᒥᓭ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᐁ ᑕᓄᐢᑕᒪᐊᐦᐣ·ᐢᐣ· ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᒧᓄᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑭᑲᓂᐦᐣ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᑭᐅᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓂᒪᑎᐊᐦᐣ· ᐸᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑭᑲᓂᐦᐣ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᑭᐅᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓄ ᐸᐦᐣ Moses, ᑲᐃᐢᐣ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᑭᓀᓭᐦᐣ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐦᐣ·ᐢᓵ 2) ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᐃᑕᐣ ᐸᕽᓭᐸᐣ Paul ᐊᓄᐢᐣ ᐸᕽᓭᐸᐣ Barnabas ᐁᑲ· ᒧᑎᖏᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭᐣ ᐱᓴᐊᐦᐣ· ᑌᑕᑯ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᑲᑲᓂᓀᐦᐣ·ᐢ ᒥᓭ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᐁ ᑕᓄᐢᑕᒪᐊᐦᐣ·ᐢᐣ· ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᒧᓄᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭᐣ

ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᕀᒋᓇᐃ· ᐯᕆᑦᐊᐃ·ᖏ ᐅᑎᓕᑦᐃ·ᐃᓂᐃ· ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐃ·ᐃ ᐊᐣᐁ·ᕀᒋᓇᐃ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐊᒃᓴ·ᒥᒥᐣᑦᑦᑦᑕ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᐅᓇᐣ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᕀᑐᒍᐃ·ᖏ ᒧᓇᐣᑦᑕᒧᐃ·ᖏ ᒧᓕᓴᐣ *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓕᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᐣ.

6) ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐃᓇᖏ ᑕᑉ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᕀᑯᓕᐃ·ᖏ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪᒪᐃ·ᐱᓴᐃ·ᖏ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑐᓂᕀᑕᒧᐃ·ᖏ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ. 7) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᒥᓀᓇᑐᕀᑯᓕᐃ·ᖏ ᐱᑕᐅ Peter ᑭ <ᓕᑭ· ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ: ᓂᒥᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᖏ, ᑭᑭᑫᕀᓇᐃ· ᐁ·ᐢᑲᑦ ᓀᐃ·ᖏ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᓇᐃ·ᖏ ᐅᐣᑎ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᐣᑕᒧᐃ·ᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐁᐃᐁ·ᐃᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᐸᐣᑕᐃᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓀᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᖏ ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓀᖏ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᑲᑦ· ᑕᐱᐢᑕᓀᐃ·ᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᓇᐃ·ᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑐᑦᑕᐃᐣ ᑭᑕᑲᓀᐃ·ᖏ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᒥᓂᐃᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᐱᑭᐃ·ᖏ

17) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᑉ ᓄᑕᐢ ᐯᒻᑎᓕᕆᐃᖅ ᑎ ᓇᓀᓵᐢᑐᓇᕆᐃᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᖅ,
ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐊᐁᖅᓂᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃᖅᐃᖅ ᐁ ᐊᓕᑎᒥᒥᒃᐢ.
ᓂᐃᖅᐢᓕᐃᖅᓂᐢᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐱᒻᑎᒥᒥᒃᐢ,
18) ᐃᑭᑐ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑎᑫᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑫᐢᑕᒧᐃᐁᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐁᖅᓂᐢ ᒪᐊᖅ
ᐅᑦᓀᓵᐢᐢ ᐁ ᐱ ᐊᑭᐊᖅᐢᐢ ᐅᐢᑎᓇ
19) ᐁᑲ ᑕᑘ ᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑑᐢᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᖅ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲᑭᐊᑲᑲ ᐊᐊᐁᖅᓂᐢ
ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃᖅᐃᖅᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᑲᑎᓂᐢ ᑭᓐᑭᖅ ᐃᒪ ᐃᖅᐢᐢᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᖅᓂᐢ
ᐊᐃᖅᑐᓂᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᑲᐃᖅᑲᑌᓐ ᑭᓐᑭᖅ ᐃᒪ ᐃᖅᐢᐢᐢ ᐊᓂᓐᐢ ᐁ ᑭ
ᑭᐱᓗᓂᐢᐁᐃᖅᓐ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑲᐃᖅᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᑲᑎᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᖅᓂᐢ
ᐊᐃᖅᐢᓕᐃᖅᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᐃᖅᑲᑌᓐ ᑭᓐᑭᖅ ᐃᒪ ᐃᖅᐢᐢᐢ ᐊᓂᓐᐢ ᐁ ᑭ
ᑭᐱᓗᓂᐢᐁᐃᖅᓐ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑲᑎᓂᐢ ᐊᐃᖅᐢᐢ

ᐊᐃ·ᔾᐢ 27) ᒥᑦᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐊᓇᓪ ᑦᐢ ᔪᑦᐢ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᕆᐊᑦ, ᑎᐱᓇᐅᐧ ᐅᑐᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᐅᐧ·ᓄᐢ ᕿ ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒧᑯᓴᐢ 28) ᒋᕿᒪ ᒥ ᐃᐅᐧ ᐱᑯ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲ·ᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᒍᒥᐣ ᐅᑲ ᐊᑲᓂᒧ ᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᐃᓯᐸᐢ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐅᐧ·ᐣᑕᒣᑭᐢ ᐅᓇᓂᐅᐧ·ᐃᓇᐣ, ᐅᐅᐅᐧ·ᓄᐢ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑕᐅᐧ·ᐣᒍᑲ·ᑭᐢ: 29) ᐅᑲ ᒋ ᒋᒋᐸᐢ ᐃᐃᐅᐧ· ᒋᒋᑦ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐃᓀᐣᒍ· ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓇᓪ, ᐅᑲ ᒋ ᒋᒋᐸᐢ ᒥᐢᑭ·, ᐅᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᔾ ᒋ ᐊᐣᐅᐧ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭᐃᓂᐣᐅᐧ·ᐱᓂᐢ ᐅᑲ ᒪᓇᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᒋ ᐊᐣᐅᐧ·ᐃᓇᐣ ᐅᑲ ᐊᐃ·ᔾ ᒋ ᐊᐣᐅᐧ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐊᓇᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐣᐅᐧ·ᐱᓂᐢ ᐅᑲ ᒪᓇᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᒍᒥᐣ ᐅᑲ ᒪᓇᐃᓕ ᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ ᐊᐃ·ᔾᓂᑭ

ᐅᓀᐸᒪᐢ ᓴᐃᕉᐊᓴᐢ Silas ᒥ ᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᑯ˙ ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓕᔪ ᒪᒻᒧ, ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᐅᓕᒥᐯᑕᒪᒻᑯ ᒥ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᔨᒥᑯ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᒋᑫᔨ˙ 41) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔨ ᓴ>ᐢᑲᐢ ᑕᐟ ᓭᕕᐃᓗ Syria ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᓭᕉᐃᓭᓗ Cilicia ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᐟᑲᐊ·ᒋᐊ˙ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ <<ᑲᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᒪᒻᒪᐊ·ᒋᐃᑎᔨ˙ᓴ

ᑎᒪᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐃ·ᒋᐊ·˙ ᕿ·ᕀᐦᐢ ᑲᔦ ᓴᐃᕉᐊᓴᐢ

16 1) ᑭ ᑕᑯᓭᐢ ᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓭ ᐅᑌᓀᐊ·ᔨᔨᐣ ᑕᕀᐱ Derbe ᒥᓇ ᕉᐃᐟᑕᕀᐊ Lystra ᑲ ᐃᒋᑲᑌᔨᑭᐢᓓ˙ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐟ ᐁ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐊᓗ ᐯᓭᐣ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪ *ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᐁ ᐃᓭᔨᑲᓭ˙ᓴ ᐅᒪᒪᐢ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᔨᐃᐃ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐃᐃ·ᔨ˙ᓴ ᐅᑕᑕᐢ ᑕᐟ ᑲᕀᐃᐣ Greek ᑭ ᑎᓂᐃ·ᐊ·ᐢᓓ, 2) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᑎᒥᑯᐢ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐢ ᑲ ᐊᓗᔨ˙ ᕉᐃᐟᑕᕀᐊᐃᐣ Lystra ᒥᓇ ᐊᐃᑯᓭᓗᒥᐣ Iconium, 3) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᕿ·ᕀ Paul ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕᐁ·ᔨᒪᐢ ᒥ ᒪᒥᐃ·ᒋᐃ·ᑯ˙ᓴ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ *ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑕᒧᔦᔨᐢᓓ, ᒥ ᐁ·ᐁ· ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑐᑕᐣ ᑲᓭᐁ·ᔨᔨᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔪᐊ·ᐣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑯᐢᑕᒥᔨᔨᐣ ᐅᑕᑕᐢ ᑲᔦᐃᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᓂᐃ·ᔨᔨᐣ ᐅᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᓇᐢ ᒥ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᔨᐢᑕᒥᔨᔨᐣ ᐅᑕᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᐃᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᓂᐃ·

ᑲ·ᓴᐢᒋᒥᐢ ᑭ ᐃᒡᓴᐢᐣ〃 ᒪᓕᑐᓂᓗ ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑫᑭᓇᐅᓴᐢᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑐᒥᑯᓴᐢᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᐢᑭᑦ· ᒥᓇ·ᑭᒪᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ

ᐊᓂᐢ ᕿᐃᑎᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒪᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐢᐣ

11) ᐁ ᒪᑎᓴᓯᓴᐢᐣ ᑕᐟ ᑭᒪᓂᐢᐣ ᒐᕿᐅᐊ·ᓭᐢᐣ Troas ᐅᐢᑭ, ᑲ·ᓴᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓭᒥᐢ ᐁ·ᑎ ᓴᒪᒦᕿᐁᐣ Samothrace ᒥᓂᑎᑯᐢᐣ, ᐁᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᓴᐢᐣᐸᐢ ᓂᓴᐢᐣᐸᕿᐃᐟ Neapolis ᐅᑌᓇᐢᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᓴᑲᒥᐢ〃 12) ᐁ·ᑎ ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓭᑲᓴᐢᐣ ᓂᐢᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᐱᒥᐢ ᐱᕿᐃᐸᐃ Philippi ᑲ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᑌᐢ ᐅᑌᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐢᐣ ᒪᐊ·ᒥ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᐢᑕᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᑲ·ᐣ *ᒪᓕᑐᓂᓗ Macedonia ᐊᑭᐢᐣ, ᐅᐱᐅᒥᐢᐣ Rome ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᐊ·ᒥ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓭᑐᐊ·ᒥ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᑌᓇʷ〃 ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐟ ᐅᑌᓇᐢᐣ ᒥᓭᓂᑲᑲ ᓇᐊ·ᒥ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐢᒥᐢ〃 13) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ *ᐁ ᐊᓂ·ᐱᐱᑲᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᒪᑎᒥᐢ ᐊᑲ·ᑭᐢᐣ ᑲᓂ ᑭᑭ ᐃᐢᑲ·ᐢᑌᒥᐊ·ᐢᐣ ᐅᑌᓇ, ᒥᑭᓭᐱᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᒪᓴᐢᐣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐢᑐᑫ ᑫᒥᓭ ᐊᐢᒥᐊᓇᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᐢᑕᒪᐢᐣ〃 ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᒥᐢ ᑕᐟ, ᐁᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓇᓇᓇᓴ ᐃᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ ᒪᐊ·ᒥᐃᑎᐊ·ᒥ〃 14) ᐯᓭ ᑕᐟ ᐃᑫ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓭᐢᑕᑯᓇᐢ, ᕿᐃᑎᐢ Lydia ᐁ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᓭ, ᑎᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓇᑭ ᐁ ᐊᑕᐊ·ᑫ ᒥᐟᑫ·ᑭᓇᓂ, ᑕᐯᐃᕿᐊ Thyatira ᐁ ᐅᐢᑭᐟ〃 ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔑᐃ·ᐃ·ᒥ ᐁ ᐊᐢᒥᑕᐊ·ᒥ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ〃 ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒦ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂᒥ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑐᑕᐢᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᕿ·ᕿᐊᐢ Paul ᑲ ᐊᐢᑭᑐᓂᒥ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐢ〃 15) ᑭ ᓭᑲᐊᐢᑕᓭ ᑕᐟ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓭᓂᒥ ᑲᓭ ᐊᐢᒥᐟ〃 ᒥᑕᐟ ᐃᐁ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᐊᓴᒥᓂᐃᓇᐢ: ᑭᐟᐱᐢ ᐃᓇᐢᑕᒥᑫ·ᐢ ᑲ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑌᐯ·ᔨᓂᒪᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᐢ, ᐱᐢᑎᑫᐣ ᑲᓭ ᐊᐢᒥᐢᐣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑕᔨᐢ〃 ᐁᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᒥᓂᐃᓇᐢ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑭᑫᐊᐢᑭᐢᐣ〃

ᐸᐢᕿ ᒥᓇ ᖃᐃᕿᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ<ᐃᑲᓂᐃᓇᐢ·ᐊᐢᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᐟ ᐊᐢᒥᐢ ᐅᑌᓇᐢᐣ

16) ᐯᓭᑲ ᑕᐟ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐃᒡᓴᐢᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐊᐢᒥᐊᓇᐢᐣ, ᐯᓭ ᓂᐢᑭ ᓇᑭᐢᑲᑯᓇᐢ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫᑭ· ᐁ ᑭᑭᐢᑲᑯ *ᒪᒥᐊᓖᑲᑲ·ᐢ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᒧᐣ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ᓂᑲᓇᒪᒧᐣ〃 ᒥᐟᑕᐃ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᓭᓂᐢᑫᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒪᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫᑭ· ᐁ ᑭ

ᑎ **10)** ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᓴᐢᒋᒥᐢ ᑭ ᐃᒡᓴᐢᐣ: ᕿᐣ Luke ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓭᐱᐊᐢᐣ ᐃᓭᒥᑫᐃ·ᓇᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒐᕿᐅᐊ·ᐢᑭ Troas ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒪᑭᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᒥ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᕿ·ᕿᐊᐢ Paul ᐁ·ᑎ ᑲ ᐃᓭ Cd ᐃ·ᑭᐊ· ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᕿᐃᐸᐃ Philippi ᐅᑌᓇᐢᐣ〃

ᒃ **12)** ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᐢᑕᑲ·ᐣ ᐊᑭ: ᓂᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᑭᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᑌᐯᐢᑕᑲ·ᑭᐢ ᒪᓕᑐᓂᓗ Macedonia ᐊᑭᐢᐣ, ᓂᐢᑕᑫ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᐢᑕᑲ·ᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ· ᐊᑭ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᓭ ᐊᐢᒥᐢ ᐃᐁ· ᐱᕿᐃᐸᐃ Philippi ᐅᑌᓇ〃

ᒄ **12b)** ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᐅᐢᐅᐅᒥᐢᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭᐊᐢᑭ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓭᒧᐊᐢᑭ· ᐃᐃᒪ· ᐅᑌᓇ: ᐁ·ᑎ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐢᑕᓭᒧᐊᐢᑭ· ᐅᐢᐅᒥᐢᐣ Rome ᒥ ᐯᓭᑲ·ᐢ ᐁᓂᐢᑕᓭᒧᐊᐢᑭ· ᐅᐅᒪᒪ ᐱᕿᐃᐸᐃᐢᐣ, ᒥᓇᐊᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐸᐊᒪᐊᐢᑭ· ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᐢᑭᐢᐣ ᑲᐢᑭ ᐃ·ᓇᐊᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐁᐯᓂᒥᒧᐊᐢᑭ·

ᓂᑲᓇᒪᒍᐊ·ˉ ᐊᐃ·ᔅᐣ ᑫ ᐊᐅᓕᓴᓂˍ 17) ᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐅᑯᔅᐣ ᓂᓇᐃ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᓵ·ᕄ Paul, ᐁ ᓴᓴᑯᐁ·ˉ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫ· ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐˉ: ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓇᑲ ᒧᐊ·ˉ ᑲᐃᐢᐯᐟᑖᑯᔅ ᑭᓴᓂᑐ, ᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᑲ ᐃ·ᔅᑕᒪᑯᓱᑲ· ᐊᓂᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓕ ᐱᒧᐃᐃᑯᓴ'! ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐˉˍ 18) ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑐᑕᐟᐣ ᒥᓄᑭᓂᑲˍ ᐁᑲ· ᓵ·ᕄ ᐁ ᒥᑯᐢᑲᑌᒥᐃᑯˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒥᑲᐃᐃᑕᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇˉ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᒪᒥᐊᑲᑲ·ᐟ ᑲᐢᑭᓂᑐ·ᐟ: ᑎᓴᐣ ᚷ ᑲ ᐊᐣˉ ᑲᐢᑭᐁᐃᓂᒪᐃᓇᓂˉ ᐅᐃ·ᐟᒥᐃ·ᓂᐟᐣ ᑭᐟᑭ ᑲᐃᐢᐯᐟᑖᑯᔅ: ᐱᓴᑲᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃ·ᔅᐃ·ᐟᐣ ᐅᐟᐣˍ ᓴᒪˋ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᐟ ᒪᒥᐊᑲᑲ·ᐟ ᐅᐃᐟᐣ ᑭᐟᑭᐁᐃᓂᒪᐃᓇᓂ'; 19) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫ· ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐣ·<ᐟᑕᒥᓂˉ ᐁ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᓂˉ ᑲ ᐅᐟᐣ ᓭᓂᔭᑫᐊ·<ᐟ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓇᐊ·ᐟ ᓵ·ᕄᐊᐟ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᕄᐊᓴ᙮ Silas ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐊ·ᐃ·ᑯᐱᓇᐊ·ˉ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᐟᐣ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐃᓭ ᒪᒪᐃ·ᐊᓴᐟᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓭᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ˉ ᐁᓇᓴᒪᐱᓂˉ ᐅᑐᓇᓭᐁ·ᐟˍ 20) ᑲ ᐃᓭᐃ·ᓇᐊ·ˉ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓭ ᐊᐟᓂˉ ᐅᓇᓭᐁ·ᐅᑭᒪᐟ ᐅᚷᐅᒥᐟᐣ Rome ᑲ ᐅᐟᑭ ᑎᐯᐟᑖᑯᔅᓂˉ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᔅ: ᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᔑᐃ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐁ ᒥᑯᑭᑫᐊ·ˉ ᑭᑐᑌᓇᒥᓇᓂᐟ, 21) ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᐊᒪᑫᐊ·ˉ ᐃᓭᑦ·ᐃ·ᓇᐟ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓭᓇᑲ·ˋ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪˋ ᑲᐟ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐟᑕᒪˋ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐁ ᐅᐟᐣ ᑎᐯᐟᑦᑑᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᚷᐅᒥᐟᐣ 22) ᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐃ· ᐊᐟᐊ·ˉ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ·ᒪᐃ·ᓚ·ᐊᐊ·ˉ ᔑ·ᔅᐃᐟ ᒥᓇ ᓴᐃᕄᐊᓴᐟ, ᐅᓇᓭᐁ·ᐅᑭᒪˋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓂᑭᐸᑲ·ᑭᒪᐃᐃᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᐢᐱᑲᓂᓂᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊ·ᐁᐊ·ᐟ ᑭ <<ᑭᑘᐅᑕᐟᐣ ᑎᑎᓂᓂˍ 23) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑲ· ᑭᑎ<<ᑭᑘᑘᐊᐊ·ᐊ·, ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᐱᐟᑎᑫᐁ·ᐱᓇᐊ·ᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐟᑲ·ᒥᒪˋ ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑭᒪˋ ᑫᑭᓇˉ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒪᓂˍ 24) ᐃᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐊ·ˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐟᑎᑫᐁ·ᐱᓇᐊ·ᐟ ᒪᐊ·ˉ ᑲ ᐊᓂᒪˋ ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐟ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᐱᐟᑲᑌᒪᐊ·ˉ ᒥᑎᓂᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓭᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ ᐱᐟᑎᑫᐁ·ᐱᓇᐊ·ᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐟᑲ·ᒥᒪˋ ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇ ᐱᐟᑎᑫᐁ·ᐱᓇᐊ·ᐟ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐟᑲ·ᒥᒪˋ ᑭ<ᐅᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐟ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᐱᐟᑲᑌᒪᐊ·ˉ ᒥᑎᓂᐟ ᐁ ᐃᓭᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐅ

29) ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᐊᐢᑐᑕᐢᐦ ᐋᑊᓵᓄᐢᑭᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑎᑫᐸᓂᐅᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓀᑊᐸᓂᐅᐳ ᐁᓀᓵᒥᓂᓗ ᐋᑊᓵᓂᐅᐳ ᐁᓀᓵᓕᒪᓂ ᐁᐱᐢ ᓴᓂᐢᑭᓴᒥᓗ ᐁ ᓂᓂᐢᑭᓴᒥᓗ ᐁᐱᐢ ᓴᑭᑭᓂᓗ, 30) ᒥᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓀ ᓴᑭᑭᐃᓵᓀᓗ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ: ᐋᓂᐢ ᑫᑐᑕᒻᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒻᑭᐃᓵᐦᐢ?

31) ᐅᐁᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐠᐢ: ᑌᐯᐢᓴᓂᐠ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑫᐢ ᑭᓴᓵ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁᐢ ᑫ ᐱᒻᑭᐅᓴᐢ, ᑭᐢ ᒥᓀ ᑲᓀ ᐊᐢᓴᐢ ᑲ ᐊᐢᓴᐊᐠᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊᐠᐢᐢ 32) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑕᒻᐊᐠᐊᐠᐢ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒥᐃᓵᓂᓂᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫᓂᓗ, ᒥᓀ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐃᐃᒻᒻ ᑲᓀ ᐊᐢᓴᐊᓗ ᑲ ᐊᐢᓴᐊᓂᓗ 33) ᒥ ᐃᐁᐢ ᓴᒻᐠ ᐁᑎᐢᑫᑎᐃᓵᑲᐢ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᓵᑭᒻ ᓴᓴᐢᐊᐃᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓵᓀᐢᐢᐢ ᓴᒻᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᓀᑲᐢᐢᐢ 34) ᑲ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓀᓗ ᑕᐢ ᑲᓀ ᐊᐢᓴᐊᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓀᒻᒪᐊᐠᐢ ᑫ ᒥᒥᓂᓗ, ᐁ ᒥᓵᐢᑕᐢᐠ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐢᐊᐠᑫᓂᒻᓗ ᑭᓴᒻᓂᑐᐢ ᐊᓀᓗ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲᓀ ᐊᐢᓴᐊᓗ ᑲ ᒥᓀᓗ

35) ᐁᑲ· ᐁᑭᓴᐢᓴᐠ ᐅᓀᓀᐁᐢᐅᑭᒻᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓂᓴᐊᐠᐊᐠᐢ ᐅᒥᑯᓂᐁᐢᐃᐊᐠᐢ ᓀᒻᑲᓂᓀᒥᐊᐠᐢ ᒥ ᑲᓂᐃᓂᐢᑫᐢ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᑭᒻᒻᐢ ᒥ ᐃᓀᐸᑭᑎᐢ ᐊᐠᐊᐁᐢᓂᐠ ᐊᐢᐃᐊᐠᐢ, ᐅ ᐃᓀᐸᑭᑎᐢ ᐊᐠᐊᐁᐢᓂᐠ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁᐢ ᒥ ᓴᑲᐊᐢᐠᐢ ᒥᓀ ᒥ ᒥᓵᒻᑲᐢᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊᐠᐢᐢ

36) ᑲ ᑲᓀᐁᐢᑕᐢᐠ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᑲᒻᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑕᒻᐊᐠᐢ ᐃᐁᐢᓂᐢ ᐃᑭᑐᐢᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐠᐢ ᐅᓀᓀᐁᐢᐅᑭᒻᐠ ᑭ ᐋᑭᓴᑲᐅᐁᐢᐊᐠᐢ ᐁ ᐱᑭᑐᐊᐠᐢ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁᐢ ᒥ ᓴᑲᐊᐢᒻᒥᐠ ᒥᓀ ᒥ ᒥᓂᒻᑲᐢᐢᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊᐠᐢᐢ

37) ᐅᐢᑫ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐢ ᑕᑯᓂᐁᐢᐃᐢ ᓂᒻᑲᓂᓴᐢ: ᑌᑕᑯ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᐢᑕᐢᐸᑌᐅᑯᓀᐢᐠ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐊᐃᐢᐠᐢ ᐁ ᑲᓀᐊᐢᐠᐢᐸᒥᑯᓂᐢᐢᐢ ᐁᑲ· ᓀ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒻᐢᐢᐢ ᐃᐢᐠᐢᐢ ᐁᐢᐠᐢᐢ ᐅᐢᐅᐁᐢ

ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓇᑲᒥᑲᓂᓂ ᕿ·ᕮ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑫ·ᐃ·ᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᓵᕮᐊᓇᐃᑲ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ

17 1) ᐅᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᑲᓂ ᓴᐣᑲᐊ·ᒣ ᑲᓕ ᐊᓯᑌᓇᐊ·ᓂᓂᐣ ᐋᕮᐱᐸᕮᐃᓗ Amphipolis ᒥᓇ ᐋᐸᕮᐅᓂᓪ Apollonia. ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒥᓇᐊ· *ᑌᓵᕮᐊᓇᐃᑲ Thessalonica ᐅᑌᓇᓲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐣ *ᐅᑕᓪᒥᐅᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᐊ· ᔪᐊ·ᐣ ᑭ ᐋᓪᓂᓲ 2) ᕮ·ᕮ Paul ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᒥ ᑐᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᓂᐢᓯ (3) *ᐊᓄ·ᐱᐃ·ᑭᓯᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑲᑲᓂᓂᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᒥᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ· 3) ᐁ ᑲ·ᓪᑯᒪᓪ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑲ·ᓪᑯᐊ·ᕮᐣᑕᐊᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᑭᒥᓯᓇᐃᑲᐣ ᑫ ᐃᓯᓪᓂ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑭᓪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓂᒪᐧ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᒥ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᓂ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᐧ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᒥᓪᓴ ᑲ ᑎᕮᒥᒪᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐣᑕᒪᐃᓂ ᒥ ᐊᐣᑲᐊᐁ·ᓂᐧ ᐊᒥ ᐅ ᐃᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐣᑕᐊᓂᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑌᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓂᐣᑕᐊᓂᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑌᓂᐧ ᒥ

ᐅᑎᕿᑎᒧᐊᓂᓂᓗ ᐊᐱᒻ ᐁ Δ· ᑭᑫᖅᑕᒧᐊᑦᒻ, ᒥᓇ ᑕᓀᑭᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐁ ᐅᖅᖏ ᓴᓇᑲᑎᑐᐊᑦᒻ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᓇΔᑲᓂᖅ ᐊᑎ ᑌᐯ· ΔΔᐁ· ᑎ ᑭᑐᒪᓴᓇᑫᖅ ᐁ Δᓄᖅᑕᒧᐊᑦᒻᓵ 12) ᒥᓂᖅ ᑕᑫ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᔨᐊᑦᒻ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊᑦᒻ, ᐊᓂᒻ ᑲᓴ ᒥᓂᖅ ᑲᕄᐱ Greek Δᑫ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᑲ ᑭᒋΔᓄᖅᑕᑯᓂᐊᑦᒻ ᒥᓇ ᑲᕄᐱ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊᑦᒻᓵ 13) ᐊᐁ·ᓇᐱ ᑕᑫ ᒧᐊ·ᑦ ᑌᓴᕿᐊᓇΔᑲᖅᑐ ᑲ ᐊᔨᐊᑦᒻ ᑲ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐊᑦᒻ ᓵᑦᕿᐊᖅ ᒥᓇ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐱᕄΔᔨΔᖅᖅᑐ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᖅᑕᒪᑫᓂ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃΔ·ᓂᓂᖅ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᖅ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ·ᑎ ᑭ ᐱᓴᐊ·ᑦ, ᐁ ᐅᑦᕯᐯ·ᐊᐊ·ᒻ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓇᓂ ᐊΔ·ᔨᖅ ᐁ ᒥᑯᐣᑲᑐᖅᑕᒥᐊᐊ·ᒻᓵ 14) ᐁᑲ· ᓴᒪ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓀᓂᓴ·ᐊᐊ·ᖅ ᓵᑦᕿᐊᖅ ᒥ Δᓴᓂᒻ ᒥᓂᑯ ᑭᑭᑲᖅᖅᓵ ᓴΔᕿᐊᑎ ᑕᑫ ᐅᒪᑎ Timothy ᑭᔨᐱᒻ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐊᔨᐊᑦᒻ ᐱᕄΔᔨΔᖅᖅᓵ 15) ᐊᐁ·ᓇᐱ ᑲ ᑭ Δ·ᒥᐊᑦᒻ·ᐊᑦᒻ ᓵᑦᕿᐊᖅ ᐊᑎᖅᑎ Athens ᐅᑌᓇᖅᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑯ Δ·ᒥᐊᑦᒻ·ᐊᖅᖅᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᑭᐁ·ᐊᑦᒻᓵ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑯᐊᑦᒻ ᒥ ᐃᓴᑕᒪᐊᑦᒻᓂᒻ ᓴᓴᕿᐊᓴᖅ ᒥᓇ ᑕᓀᑭᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᖅᖅ ᑲᑭ ᐃᔨᐊᑦᒻᓂᒻ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑲ ᐊᒥ ᐃᔨᐊᑦᒻᓂᒻ ᓴᓴᕿᐊᓴᖅ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ

ᑲ ᐃᓕᖅᑕᒪᖅ? 20) ᐊᓂᓪᑕ <ᑲᖅ ᕿᑯᓇᖅ ᓂᖅᑎᓂᒋᑉᓗ ᑲ ᐃᓕᖅᑕᒪᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ, ᓂ ᐃᐧ ᑭᕐᓯᖅᒋᒥᖅ ᑕᑫ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᒪᒪᕐᒥᐅᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᐅᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕᒪᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊᑦᓴᓗ 21) ᐊᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓇᖅ ᐊᑎᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕ ᑎᐯᖅᑕᑯᓂᖅᐊᑦ ᒥᓇ <ᑲᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕᒪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪᓇ ᑲ ᐊᖅᑐᒪᖅ ᑲᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ ᕿᑯᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕᒪᖅ ᐊᑎᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ ᐅᖅᑭᑭᓂᖅ.

22) ᐅᑲᐧ ᓴᓵ ᓇᐊᒪᐃᐧ ᑭ ᓂ<ᐃᐧ ᐅᓓ ᐃᓇᓴᒪᒪᓂᖅ ᑲ ᒪᐊᒪᑎᐃᑎᓂᖅ ᐅᕙᐃᐅᖅ<ᑲᓓᖅᐦᐊᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑭᓇᐊᒻ ᐊᑎᓂᖅᐃᓂᓂᐊᒻ! ᓂᐊᒻ<ᐦᑕᖅ ᒥᓓᐅᐧ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒫᐧ ᓓᓓᐅᐧ ᐅ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᓂᓪᓚᖅ. ᒪᑫᒪ ᐅ ᐸᐱᒪᓴᖅᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᓇᓇᑲᑕᐊᒻ<ᐦᑕᒪᒧᖅ ᐃᐃᐅᐧᓄᖅ ᑲ ᑕᓕ ᐊᖅᒥᐊᕐᒪᐦᐧ ᓂᐊᒻ<ᐦᑕᖅ <ᑭᑎᓇᓓᐃᓇᐱᐧ ᐅᐅᐅᐧ ᐅ ᐃᓇᓓᓇᐃᑲᑌᑉ, ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕᒪᖅ ᐅᑲᒪᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᓂᓪᓚᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑕᒪᖅ ᐅᑲᒪᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᖅ ᐅᑲᒪᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂ

32) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᓄᵌᑕᒧᒧᐃ·ᐧ ᑭᐁ·ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐱᐃᑯᐃ·ᵌ ᐁ ᑕᓕᵌᑌᓂᐦ, ᐅᓂᵌᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᑐᒧᐃ·ᓵ ᑯᑕᑭᖏᐦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐦ: ᑭᐃ·ᓄᵌᑦᑯ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᵌᑭ ᑭ ᑕᓕᵌᑕᒪᵌ, 33) ᐊᒥ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒧᐦ ᐸᓵᛝ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᵌᑭ, 34) ᐅᓂᵌᑕ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐃ·ᖏᵌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑯᵌ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊ·ᵌ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃᐁ·ᐊ·ᐦ ᑦᓂᓕᓕᖏᑉ Dionysius ᐊᐊᐁ· ᐯᓓᵌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑭ ᑎᐯᵌᑦᑯᓓᒥ ᐅᓇᓓᐁ·ᐃᓂᓕᵌ ᐁᛝᐃᖏᐸᑲᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᐊᐊ·ᐧ, ᐃᑫ· ᒥᓇ ᑦᒪᛝᐃᑉ Damaris ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᒥᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐯᑕᑭᖏᵌ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃ·ᑯᐊ·ᐧᵡ

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ·ᛝᐃᓄᵌᓓ ᐸᓵᛝ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᖏᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᐧ

18 1) ᒥᑕᑉ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᖫ· ᐃᓕᐁ·ᐸᐧ ᑭ ᒪᒄ ᐊᑎᓄᵌ Athens ᐅᑌᓵᵌᐧ ᐅᵌᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓕᵌ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ·ᛝᐃᵌᐟ Corinth ᐅᑌᓵᵌᐧᵡ 2) ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᵌ ᑕᑉ ᐯᓕᐧ ᔪᐊ·ᵌ ᐸᑭ·ᛝᐊ Aquila ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᐧ ᐸᵌᑕᑉ Pontus ᐸᑭᵌᐧ ᐁ ᐅᵌᑭᓂᐧ ᓵᐯᐊ·ᵌ, ᓄᵌᑯᒥᑫ ᐃᑕᛝᐃ Italy ᐸᑭᵌᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᵌᑎᓴᐧ ᐸᓕᐧ ᐃ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᐸᛝᐃᓕᓕᐊ·ᵌ Priscilla ᑭᖫ ᑲᛝᐊ·ᑎᑲᑉ Claudius *ᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓕᐊ·ᓵᐧ ᑲᑭᓓ ᔪᐊ·ᵌ ᒥᒪᓂᐧ ᐅᛝᐅᑦ Rome ᐅᵌᑭᵡ ᐸᓵᛝ Paul ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᵌᑕᐊ·ᐸᒪᵌ ᐸᑭ·ᛝᐊᐊ·ᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᐸᛝᐃᓕᛝᐊ·ᵌᵡ 3) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃᒪᒪᒪᐧ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑕᓓᑭᒪᐧ ᑭᖫᒪ ᑦᐱᐧᑯᐃ· ᐁ ᐃᓵᓓᑭᐊ·ᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᐸᛝᐃᓕᓕᐊ·ᵌᵡ 4) ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᖫ ᑕᑉ *ᐊᐅᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᵌᐧ ᑕᓕ *ᐁ ᐊᐅᒥᐁᑭᓓᑲᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᖫ· ᔭᑯᓕᒪᐧ ᒥ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒥᓂᐧ ᔪᐊ·ᵌ ᒥᓇ ᑲᛝᐃᑲᵌ Greeks.ᵡ

5) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᔭᐃᛝᐊᒄ Silas ᒥᓇ *ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᑲ ᑕᑯᓕᓓᐊ·ᐧ *ᒪᓕᑐᓂᐅ Macedonia ᐊᑭᵌᐧ ᐅᵌᑭ, ᐸᓵᛝ ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᐱᓕᓕᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᑭᖫᐧ ᐁ ᑎᐸᑭᑯᐃᓓᐧ ᑭᔭᐧ ᐁ ᑎᐸᒪᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᔪᐊ·ᵌ, ᑭᔭᐧ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· *ᑭᔭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᐧ ᒥ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᐁ·ᓂᐧᵡ 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᓇᓵᑫ·ᑕᑯᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒪᒪᒥ ᐃᓂᑯᐧ ᐅ ᑭ <<ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐱᓵᓇᓵᐧ ᐅᑭᑭᐧᑭᑲᓇᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧ: ᑭᓇᐊ· ᐱᵈ ᑫ ᐃᓕᔭᔭᐧ ᑭ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒥᓵᐊ·! ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᓂᵌ ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐊ·ᐸᒥᓂᵌᵡ ᓄᵌᑯᵌ ᐅᵌᑭ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᓂ ᑲ ᓵᓕᑲᐊ·ᐧ ᒥ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᑲ·ᵡ 7) ᑭ ᒪᖫ ᑕᑉ ᐃᒪ ᐅᵌᑭ, ᑭ ᐱᵌᑎᑫ ᑕᑉ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃᓂᓂᵌᐧ ᐯᓕᐧ ᓵᐯᐊ·ᵌ ᑎᔭᑉ ᒐᑕᑉ Titius Justus ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᐧ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑎᓄᐃ· ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐧ ᐁ ᐊᑲᒥᐁᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᖫᒪᓂᑐᵌ, ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᵌ ᑌᑕᑯ ᐯᓕᵌᐧ ᐊᑲᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᵌᐧ ᐁ ᐊᑲᓂᵌᐧᵡ 8) ᑲᛝᐃᑉᐸᑉ Crispus ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᑎᐯᵌᑕᵌᐧ ᐊᑲᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᔪᓂᒪᵌ ᑲᑎᐯᵌᑭᓂᐧ ᐸᓕᐧ ᑲᖫᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓕᐧ ᑲᓕ ᐊᑲᐧᵡ ᒥᓇᵌ ᑕᑉ ᑲ·ᛝᐃᵌᐧ ᑲ ᐊᑲᐧᐁ· ᐁ ᓄᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒪᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓂᑲᐸᑕᑭᐊ·ᐸᐊ·ᐧᵡ

9) ᓵᓖ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᔨᓐ ᐳᑎᐯᓕᕐᕋᓐ ᒐᖏᓪ ᑎᐱᐳ ᐃᓕᓴᒪᐃᓐᓂᔭᓵ: ᐳᐃᓐᓐ ᕐᔨᓐ ᔨᑕᓐ, ᐱᔨ ᐊᓂᓐᒋᔨᓕᓪ, ᐳᐃᓐᓐ ᑭᐱᐃᐯᔨᓐᓴ 10) ᕈᕐᒪ ᓂᓐ ᑭᐃᓪᑎᐃᓐᓐ ᒥᓇ ᐳᐃᓐᓐ ᐊᐃᓐᓗ ᑭ ᖃᓪ ᒪᐃᓐᓗᐅᔨᓐ ᑎ ᒪᓕᑐᑕᐃᓐᓪ, ᕈᕐᒪ ᒥᓕᓐ ᐊᐃᓐᓗᓵ ᓂᓐᑎᐱᓂᒪᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᑌᐊᓐᓵ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓐᓴ 11) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐊᐳᔨ ᐯᓕᔨ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᑕ ᐯ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐᒉ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓐᓂᓂᓐ ᐯ ᐊᐃᓐᓐᑕᒪᕐᒉ᙮

12) ᐯᖃᓐ ᐊᐱ ᖃᔭᐃᓕ Gallio ᐯ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᑭᒪᐃᓐᒻ *ᐊᕐᖏ Achaia ᐊᑭᐣᓐ, ᔪᐊᓵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᓐ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᐊᓐᓐ ᓵᓖᔭᐊᓐ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᐃᓴᐃᓐᓐ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐯᐃᓐᓐ ᐯᐃᓐᓐ ᐯ ᐃᓴᐃᓐᓐ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, 13) ᐯ ᐃᑭᔪᐊᓐᒻ: ᐊᐊᐯᐧ ᓴᐯ ᐅ ᖃ ᕈᓐᓱᕼᓕᒪᓵ ᐊᐃᓐᓗᓵ ᓴᓵᒻ ᑭᓕ ᐊᐳᒥᐯᑕᐊᓐᓂᐧ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐯᖃ ᐯ ᐃᓴᑌᓐ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᔪᐊᓐᒻ᙮

14) ᒪᐳᑦ ᑕᑉ ᓵᓖᔭ ᐯ ᑭᓂ ᑭᑐᒻ, ᐳᔨᐃᓕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐃᓴᓵ ᔪᐊᓐᓐ: ᑭᐢᐱᓵ ᑌᐯᐧ ᓴᓵᑕ ᐊᐧᓂᑐᑕᒧᐃᓐᓐ ᓴᓵᑕ ᒪᑎ ᐃᓕᓴᑭᐃᓐᓵ ᖃ ᐃᓕᓴᑭᖅᓐᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᔪᐊᓵᓐᐸᐟ ᑕ ᐃᓴᓗᑌ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑐᑕᐃᓐᓂᓴᐊᓐᓐ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ ᖃᓐᓇᓕᐯᐃᓐᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓴᐊᓐ ᐃᐃ

21) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᔉᓕᓪᓗᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᑐᒃ ᒥᓐᓇᒃ. ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᔭᕐᑕᐊᑉᓯᑕᓐᓇᒃ ᐅᑎᑦᓯᓕᒃ ᑭᑎᓕᓴᕐᓂᑦ ᐅᐱᒪᓕᕐᓂᑦ ᐅᑎᓕᓴᕐᓂᑦ. 22) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᑲᓪᓗᒃ *ᓴᓴᕕᐃᓕᐅᕐᓂᑦ Caesarea ᑭ ᑯᐱ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓴᒃ *ᑎᕕᐅᓴᓴᐊᑎᓂᑦ Jerusalem ᐅ ᑭ ᔉᓕᓪᓗᒃ ᐅᑕᓕᒥᓪᓗᒃ ᐃᐃᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒪᐊᓐᓇᐃᑎᓐᓄᓪᒃ. ᐅᑲᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓴ ᐃᒪ ᐅᓪᑎᔭᒃ Antioch. 23) ᐃᒪ ᑕᑉ ᓄᒪᓐᓇ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒃ ᑭ ᒪᓂ, ᑭ ᐊᓂᐊᔭᓴ ᑲᕕᐅᓕᓴᕐᓂᑦ Galatia ᒥᓇ ᐸᕕᐃᑎᔭ Phrygia ᐊᑭᑦᓂ, ᐅ ᒪᐢᑲᐃᓕᓪᓗᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᑦ.

ᐊᐸᓵᐊᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐱᓴᕐᓂᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲᕕᐃᓕᑎᓐᓄᑦ

24) ᐯᓕᒃ ᑕᑉ Jo ᐊᐸᓵᐊᐢ Apollos ᐅ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᒥᒃ, ᐊᕕᐃᑭᓴᑦᕕᐃᓕᔭᑦᓂ *b* Alexandria ᐅ ᐅᑎᒃ. ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑲᑭᑐᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒥᑕᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᑦᓂ ᑭᒥᓕᓂᐃᑲᓂᓪᓂ, ᑭ ᑕᓕᓂᑲ ᐅᐱᓴᕐᓂᑦ Ephesus. 25) ᐊᐊᐅᓐ ᓇᐯ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒃ ᐅᑎᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᑲᑎᐯᑉᑫᓂᒃ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᐅ ᑭᑕᐃᓂᐃᓕᓂᓪᓂᑦ ᑲᑎᐯᑉᑫᓂᒃ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓂ

ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓪ ᑕᑉ: ᑲᐃ·ᓵ ᓰᓪᑕ ᓂᓪᑎᓕᓪᑕᓪᓕᒥᓵ ᑭᑉᐱᓵ ᐁᓕ ᒥᓂᑯᐃ·ᓕᓂᐊ·ᓕᑫ·ᓵ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᙱᑲ·ᓵ.

3) ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᓚᑲᐊᐅᑯᐊᔪᖏ?

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᐠ ᐃᑕᑉ: ᐞ·ᓵ John ᐅᓕᑲᐊᐅᑫᐃᐃ·ᓂᓪᖏ.

4) ᕿ·ᕄ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᐞ·ᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓚᑲᐊᐅᑕᐊ·ᓵ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᑲ ᑫ·ᑭᑕᒥᓂ ᐅᒪᒋᑕᒧᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓵᑕᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᒥ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·ᓂᐠ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᓴᑫᖏᑲᓗ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᒋᓴᓂᓪ.

5) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑲ ᓄᓵᑕᒧᐃ·ᐠ ᑭ ᓚᑲᐊᐅᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐠ ᐅᐃ·ᓭᐃᓂᓂᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᓵᑫᓂ ᒋᓴᓂᓪ ᐃᐁ ᐁ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᓴᑫᖏᑲᓗ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᒋᓴᓂᓪ. 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᕿ·ᕄ ᑲ ᓴᓴᒥᓵᐠ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᙱᑲ·ᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓚᔪᐊᐊ·ᓵ, ᐸᐸᑲᐠ ᑕᑉ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐃ·ᐊᐃᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᐁ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᒋᓴᓂᓪ. 7) ᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᑕᑉ ᒪᒪᐤ ᐃᓵᑕ ᒥᑕᓂ ᓂᓪᓴᓵ (12) ᑭ ᑕᓪᐊᐠ ᐃᐯᐊ·ᐠ.

8) ᑭ ᐱᐠᑎᑫ ᑕᑉ ᕿ·ᕄ ᐊᔾᒥᐁᐃᓕᑲᒥᔪᐠ ᐁᑲ· ᓂᑉᓚᑭᓂᑉ (3) ᑕᑉ ᒥᓂᔪᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓰᑕᔪᓚ ᓚᐠᑫᓂᒪᐃᓂᓂᐠ ᐁ ᐃ·ᓰᑕᒪᑫᐠ ᒥᓃ ᐁ ᑲᑲᓄᐃᓃᐠ ᒥᓃ ᐁ ᑲᑫ· ᓴᔪᓚᒪᐠ ᐁᓃᑌᓂᐠ *ᑭᓴᓚᓂᑐᐠ ᐅᑎᐯᐠᑎᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᐠ. 9) ᐃᓂᓰᑕ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᓴᓚᐱᑕᒧᐃ·ᐠ ᒥᓃ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃ· ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐠ, ᐁ ᒪᒥ ᐃᑕᒧᐃ·ᐠ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᐠᑎᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᐠ ᒥᓃ ᐁ ᐃ·ᓰᑕᒪᑫᐠ ᒥᓃ ᐁ ᑲᑫ· ᓴᔪᓚᒪᐠ ᐅ

ᐁᑕᓕᓂ˙ ᐅᑯᓕᓵᐢ ᐯᓕᐟ ᓇᐯ ᓕᐸ Sceva ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕ˙ ᒍ ᐁ ᑭᑎᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃᓂᑭᒪᐃ·˙ ᐃᐁ· ᑕ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᐢ˳

15) ᒪᑎᐊᓗᐟ ᑕ˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᐢ: ᒋᓵᐟ ᓂᐢᑭᑫᓂᒪ ᒥᓇ ᓵ·ᕄ ᓂᐢᑭᑫᓂᒪ˳ ᐊᐊ·ᓴᓇᐟ ᑕ˙ ᑭᓇᐊ·? ᑭ ᐃᑭᐢ˳

16) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑲ ᑭᑭ˙ᑲᑯ˙ ᒪᑎᐊᓗᑲ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓇᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒥᑲᓇ˙, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑯᑎᐊᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ, ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᒪᒋᐳᒧᐊᐢ·ᐟ ᐃᒪ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐊᐢ·ᑲᓇᐃᓂᑯᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐢᓇᐃᓇᓂᑯᐊ·˙˳
17) ᐅᐁ·ᓂ ᑕ˙ ᒥᓂᐁ· ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑫ˙ᒋᓇᐊ· ᒧᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᒧᐃ·ᐊ·˙ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐊ·˙ ᐁᐱᓵᑯᐢ Ephesus˳ ᑭ ᓵᑭᓂᐊ·ᐟ ᑕ˙ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᑫ˙ ᑎᓵᐟ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᒣ ᑭᐳᐱ˙ ᑭ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᓵᓂᐢ˳ 18) ᒥᓂᐢ ᑕ˙ ᐊᐁ·ᓇᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᑭ ᐱᓵᐊ·ᐟ ᐁ ᑎᐸᐢᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᐅᑎᓂᑫᐃ·ᓂᐁ·ᐢ˳ 19) ᒥᓂᐢ ᑕ˙ ᐊᐃ·ᐳᐟ ᐸᐸᑲᐢ ᑲ ᒪᒪᐢᑕᐃ·ᑎᑫᐊ·˙ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᐊ·ᐢᑐᓵᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᒪᓂᓇᐃᓇᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ·ᐸᒥᓂᐊ·˙ᓴ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑕᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐁ·ᐢ˳ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐁ·ᐢ˳ ᐅᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐁ·ᐢ˳ ᑕᑭᓂᐟ ᐅᑭᑫᐃ·ᓂᐁ·ᐢ˳

ᑭ ᐅᓵᑎ ᓭᓂᔭᕐᕋᐊᓵ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᖅ 25) ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁᓐᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᓐᐊᓵᑐᒧᒪᓵ ᐊᓕᓴᑕᑦᓵᐊᐁᓐ ᐃᓐᐁᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓇᑭᓴ "ᐊᓂ ᑭᓇᐁᓐ, ᑭᑭᕐᑕᓇᐁᓐ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᐊᓇᑭᐃᓐᓵ ᑲ ᐅᓵᑎ ᐁᓐᓇᑎᓕᖅ 26) ᒥᓇ ᑭᐁᓐᓴᓵᑕᓇᐁᓐ ᖃᔪ ᑕᑉ ᑭᓇᑕᓇᐁᓐ, ᑲᐃᓐᓵ ᐱᑯ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐁᐱᓴᓕᖅᓗ, ᕆᖃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭᓇᑕᓇᐁᓐ ᑲ ᐁᐱᑎᓵᒪᒪᓐᓂᓵ ᒥᓇᓵ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᓵ ᑎ ᑌᐯᓐᑕᒥᓂᖅ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒋᖅ, ᒥᓂᓵᕈᑲᓗ ᑲ ᐅᓵᑎ ᐅᓇᐃᓵᑕᓐ ᑲᐃᓐᓵ ᑌᐯᓐ ᒪᓂᑐᐃᓐᓇᓵᓗᓐᓵ ᐁ ᐃᑭᒋᖅ 27) ᐅᑲᓐ ᐃᓇᓇᐃᑲᓐᓵ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᓵ ᑎ ᒪᒋᓇᒪᐊᓐᓵ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᑭᑕᓇᑭᓇᓇᓐᓂᓵ ᒥᓇᓵ ᑕᑉ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐁᐃᓐᑲᒋᓐᓵ ᐊᐁᓐ ᑲ ᑭᓇᐁᓐ ᐅᓴ ᐊᑭᓵ ᒥᓇᐁᓐ ᐊᑭᓵ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒥᐁᐃᓐᓵ 28) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᐁᓐᓂ ᐁ ᓄᓪᑕᒧᐊᓐᓵ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓂᑲᑎᓇᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᑲᓐ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓴᐁᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᑲᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᓴ ᐊᑭᓵ ᒥᓇᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ! 29) ᒥᓇᐁᓐ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᓪᓵ ᑭ ᐊᑲᒪᖃᓵ ᒋᒋᑭᓇᓇᓵᑐᒥᓪᓵ ᖃᔪ ᐃᓇᖃᒥᓇᓇᓪᓵ ᖃ ᒪᒪᐃᓐ ᒪᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵᑐᒥᓪᓵ ᐁᑲᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᓴ ᑕᑉ ᐅᑭᑲᒥᐁᐃᓐᓵᐊᓐᓵ ᐁᓴ ᑭᓇᑕᓇᐁᓐ ᐁᓴ ᑭᓇᑕᓇᐁᓐ ᖃᔪ ᐁ ᒪᒪ

ᑲ ᐊᖏᒥᐯᑕᐃᓗᓵᒃ ᐊᓕᒃ ᐃᑎᐱᒥᓵᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑭ <ᓂᑭᓕᓵᒃ? 36) ᑲᐃᓗᓵ ᐊᐃᓴᐅ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓇᐯᓗᑕᓕᓕᓇᓵᒃ ᐅᓇᐯᓗᓂᐊᓗᓵᒃ, ᒥᑕᑎ ᑭ ᐳᓇᑲᒥᑭᓕᔪᓘ, ᐁᑲ ᕈᔪᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒥᐱ ᕈ ᐅᓂᑕᐯᐯᓇᓵᒃ ᐅᓇᐯᓗᓂᐊᓗᓵᒃ, 37) ᑎᕈᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓇᐊᓗᓵᐱ ᐊᐃᐯᓗᓵᐱ ᓇᐯᐊᓗᓵᐱ ᐁᑲ ᐊᓇᐯᓗᓵᒃ ᐅᐃᓗᓵᒃ ᐯ ᒪᑲᑐᒪᓗᓵᒃ ᐊᖏᐊᐯᐃᓗᑦᓴᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐯ ᒪᒥᑭᓵᒃᓗᑦ ᑭᒪᓂᑐᓇᓵᒃ, 38) ᑭᐃᓕᐳ ᑕᐢ ᑎᒥᑕᕐᐃᓕᐳᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐃᓗᑦᐊᓇᑭᒪᓇᓵᒃ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐯᓐᓂᒪᐊᓗᓵᒃᓕᓗᓵᒃ ᐊᐃᓕᐳᐢ ᑕ ᑕᐃᓗᓴ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓗᑦᓴᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐊᖏᐊᓗᓵᐱ ᐅᓇᓕᐯᐃᓗᑦᑭᒪᐱ ᑭᐃᓕᐳᐢ ᐊᐃᓗᓴ ᐊᓗᓵᐱ, 39) ᑭᐃᓕᐳ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐳᐱᒪᐱ ᓂᑕᐱ ᑲᓂᐳ ᐯ ᐃᓗᓵ ᑕᓕᐳᑕᒥᐱ ᐯ ᐊᐳᑐᓇᒥᐱ, ᐱᓂ ᒥ ᑲᓴᑲᑎᒪᑌᐱ ᒧᑲᐢ ᑲᓴᐳ ᐯ ᒪᒪᐃᓗᓵᐅᓇᓗᓵᐳᐢᓵᒃ 40) ᑎᕈᒪ ᓂᑕᓄᐳᑕᑲᓴᐳ ᒥ ᒪᒥᓕᐃᓂᐳᐱ ᐃᐃᐯᓗᓵᐅᐳ ᑲᐳᒥᑲᓴᐳᐢ ᑲᐳᒥᑲᓴᐳᐢ ᐊᓂᐳᐢ ᐊᓂᐳᐢ ᐊᓂ

ᐸᓐᔾ ᐃᓐᖏᓚᓴᖅ ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᐃᓴᖅ ᓚᕕᐅᐊᑎᓂ ᐅᑌᓇᖅᓯ

7) ᑲ ᐃᓐᖏᓚ· ᐸᐣᑭᒍᒧ ᑕᑉ ᐁ ᓯᑎᓇᐁᐁᓕᒪᖏᓚᓴ ᐁ ᓯᒪᒪᐊ·ᐱᓚᐣᓯ ᐁ ᓯᒪᒪᐃ· ᐃᓕᓴᓂᐅᐣᓯ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒍᓘ, ᐸᓐᔾ Paul ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᖃᓇᓴᐣ, ᐁᖃ· ᐱᓂᑉ ᐁ ᐊᓂᐊᐣᐸᓂᓂᓂᓴ 8) ᒥᓕᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐣᓴᑯᓂᐣᑎᖃᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐸᐊᐣ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐣᓯ ᐊᐣᑲᐃᖃᓂᐣᓯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᓯᐊᐣᒥᐃᑎᐣᓯᓴ 9) ᑭ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐣᓴᑎᖃᓂᐣᓯ ᐯᓕᓘ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑭ ᐃᐸᐣᖃᖅᑉ Eutychus ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᖃᓕᒥ, ᑌᑕᑯ ᐁ ᓄᐣᑌᖃᓕᒥ ᑭᐣᐱᐢᑉ ᑭᓇᐢᑉ ᐁ ᓇᓄᐣᑕᑯᓕᓂᓄ ᐸᐢᔾᐊᐣᓂᓂᓴ ᐁᖃ· ᐁ ᖃᐃᓐᓇᐣᑕᑯᓂᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐸᐣᑭᒍᓂᓂᓴ. (3) ᐁ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐊᐣᓂᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑕᑯᓕᐣᓯ, ᐁᖃ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓇᐊᐣᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐣᐸᓂᒪᓇᐣᓯᓴ 10) ᐸᐣᔾ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐣᑕᐁ· ᐁᖃ· ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐊᐸᓂᐅᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓇᐣ ᐁᑕᑯᓇᓇᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑲᐃᐣᓯ ᓇᐣᑕ ᐃᓂᓂᐣᐯ! ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓴ 11) ᒥᑕᑉ ᒥᓇᐊᐣ ᑭ ᑯᐸᐣᑕᐁ· ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐸᐸᑫᓇᐣ ᐸᑫᓕᒪᓇᓇᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑭ ᐃᐣᓕᒪᐣ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒍᐣᓯᓴ ᐁᖃ· ᑲ ᐃᐣᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᐣᑕᑯᓕᒪᑉ ᑭᓂᐣᑉ ᐱᓂᐁ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑲᓕᒪᓇᐣᓯ, ᐁᖃ· ᑭ ᐁᒪᓇᓂᓂᐣ, ᐁᖃ· ᑭ ᐁᐱᑭᓂᐣᓯᓴ 12) ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐃᐣᑭᐣᓯ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐁᐣᓂᐣ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᓕᒥᓂᐣᓯ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑲᓕᒪᓇᐣᓯᓴ ᐁᖃ· ᑭ ᐃᐣᑭᐣᓯ ᐃᓕᓴ

ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᓂᐦ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐣ, 18) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ·ᑎᓕᓀᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ: ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑭᑫᐣᑕᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᐃᓕᓕᑫᑦᐣ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐃᓀ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭ ᐃᐃ·ᓂᓇᓀ ᓂᑖᑉ ᐁ ᑭᓕᑲ *ᐁᓴ Asia ᐊᐳᐣᐟ ᑲ ᑕᓀᑭᐣᐟ 19) ᐁ ᐊᓇᑲᐊ·ᐟ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑫᐦ ᒥᓀᐁ· ᐁ ᑕᐸᓴᓗᐣᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒍᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑲᐊ·ᐱᐣᐟ ᒥᓇ ᒍᓴ ᐊᓂᒥᐃ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑲᐊ·ᐱᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐃᓇᐣᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐅᒪᐃᓕᐃ·ᓂᓇᓀᐦ ᐃᓀᐣᑕ ᑫᓀ ᑫ ᐊᐣᑕᐃᓇᓀᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᓀᐦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᒪᒪᐃ·ᐊᐣᑕᐃᓇᓀᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇᓀᐦ, 21) ᐁ ᑎᐣᑕᒧᐃ·ᑲ· ᔑᐊ·ᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔑᐃ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᐣᑕ ᑭ ᑫ·ᑲᑎᓂᑕᐃ·ᐣᐟ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᓂᒥᐣᐟ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓀᐦ ᑎᕆᐟ ᚷ, 22) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᓂᐣᑎᕆ *ᖃᐅᐅᕆᕮᐊᒥᐣᐟ Jerusalem ᐁ ᓇᓀᐃᑕᐃ·ᒪᐟ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒧᑲ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑫᑯᓂᐣ ᑫ ᐸᑲᒥᑲᐊ·ᓂᐣ ᐁ·ᑎᓂ 23) ᐊᒥ ᐱᐃ ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᑭᐣᑕᒪᐣ, ᑕᒥᐣᐟ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ ᑲ ᐸᕮᒥ ᐃᕆᓴᐣ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒧᑲ·ᐣ ᓂᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐟ, ᒪᒪᐣᑭᑲ·ᐱᓂᑫᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑐᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᐁ ᐊᕆ·ᐅᑯᓴᐣ, 24) ᓂᑦᐱᒪᓀᓂᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᓇᐣᑕ ᓂᐣᑎᓇᑭᐣᑕᒥᓂᐣ ᓂᐣ ᐅᑕ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᕆᑭᑐᓴᐣ, ᓇᐦ·ᐣᐟ ᐊᐱᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓂᐣᑐᐃᓇᐣ ᑭᐅᕆᐊᑎᓂᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᐃᓇᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓀᐦ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒧᑲ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᐅᑕᒧᑲ·ᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓀᐦ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒧᑲ·ᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᐃᓇ

ᒪᖏᐃ·ᐃᑯᓇᐊᓱ·, ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎ ᒥᓂᑯᓇᐊᓱ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓴᐁ·ᐣᒋᑐᐃ·ᓇᓗ ᑲ ᐃ· ᒥᓇ¯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᒥᐣ¯ ᐃ·ᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒪ¯ₓ 33) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᓂᐣᑐᐣ ᒥᓴᐃ·ᓇᒪᐊᓱ·ᓕᐣ ᐅᐊ·ᒪᓗᐣ ᐅᑐᐃᓴᐃ·ᓕᐣ ᓇᐣᑐ ᐅᑐᓴᐃ·ᓕᒪᐊᓱ· ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᑭᐢᑭᑲᓇᓗₓ 34) ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑭᑭᐟᑕᓇᐊ· ᐃᐃᐯ·ᓄᐣ ᓂᓂᐣᐣ ᐯ ᑭ <ᒥᐃᑯᐣᐣ ᒥ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐃᑕᒪᑯᐣᐣ ᑫᑯᓄᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᓄᐣᑘᓴᐣᐣ ᐊᐯ·ᓄ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᒥᐃᓂᐊᓱ·ᐧₓ 35) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᓱ·<ᐣᑕᐃᓂᓇᓇᐊᓱ· ᐯ ᐊᓇᑭᓴᐣ ᒥ ᓇᓕ ᐃ·ᒥᐯᑲ· ᐯᑲ ᑲ ᒪᖏᐃᓱᑎᓂᐊᓱ·¯ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲᐃ·ᓄᑕᒥᐣ ᐅᑎᑭᐅᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐅᐃ·ᓄᓂᑲᒪᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᐣ ᐃᓕ ᐃᑭᑲᓂᐣ ᐯᐃᐊᐣ ᐃ·ᒥᐯᑲ· ᐯᑲ ᒪᖏᐃᓱᑎᓂᐊᓱ·¯ ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲᐃ·ᓄᑕᒥᐣ ᐅᑎᑭᐅᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᐃᓕ ᐃᑭᑲᓂᐣ ᐯᑲ ᑲ

ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐦ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐟᒐᓴᓇᓇᐦ ᐯᓗᑯᓕᑦᓱ 8) ᐁᐠᐸᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓂᓵᑭ ᒐᒪᒋᓵ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓵᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒥᓵ *ᔪᔭᕄᐃᓕ Caesarea ᐅᑌᓴᓵᐦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᐦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑲᐊ·ᓵᑭ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᓇᐃᓂᓵᐦ ᐱᕀᐠ Philip ᐅᒥᓴ·ᑭᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂ, ᓂᓵᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐊᐟᒐᓴ·ᓱ ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᐯᓕᐦ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐦ ᓂᔥᓇᓗ (7) ᓴᐯᐊ·ᐦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓴᑭᒥᐢᑕ· ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᐅᐠᐸᓇᐊᒥᐣᓱ 9) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᓴᐯ ᑭ ᓂᐃ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓵᐣ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑫ·ᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑎᑫᓂᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐃᓵᓓᓂᐠ ᑭ ᑲᓴᒪᓂᐣᓱ 10) ᐁ·ᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐣᐣ ᒥᓓᓴᑭᓱᑲ, ᑭ ᑕᓓᓂᐣ ᐯᓗᐠ ᓴᐯ *ᑲ ᑲᓴᒪᓂᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᓗᒪᓂᐣᐣ. ᐊᑲᐢᐣ Agabus ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᐠ, *ᔪᑎᖅ Judea ᐊᑭᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᐅᐣᑕᓱ 11) ᐁ ᐱᓵᓂᑲᓓᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᐢ ᕿᓰᐊᐣ ᐅᑭᑕᐱᓂᓂᓂ ᐁᑲᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓓᐱᐣᐣ ᐅᓂᒪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐅᓂᐣᐣᓱ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑕᐢ: ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᓗᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᒐᑲᐦ.ᐣ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᐃᓂ ᔪᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᐅᐅᓂᐟᐊᒥᐣᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑕᐊ·ᐠ ᑫᑕᓓ ᐱᓵᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᓴᐯᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᓂᓂ·, ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᒥᓵᐊ·ᐠ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃᐃᓵᓂᐠ ᑭ ᑕᓓᓂᓂᓂ·, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

12) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᐁ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐣᐠ. ᓂᓵᐃ·ᐣ᐀ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑭ·ᐠ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᔥᓂᒪᓵᐢ ᕿᓰ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓴᐠ ᖃᐅᐠᐸᓇᐊᒥᐣᐣ. 13) ᐁᑲ· ᑭ ᐊᓄᑌᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐁᐠᑕᑕᐃᓂᓂᐣ? ᑎᑫᒪ ᓂᐣᑐᓄᐣᑕᐢ ᑭᐣᐢ ᐱᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐣᑲᒃ.ᐱᓂᐊᐣᐣ ᐁᑎ ᖃᐅᐠᐸᓇᐊᒥᐣᐣ, ᓵᐣᑕ ᑲᔦ ᑭᐣᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑕᓄ ᓂᐣᐢᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᑕᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᐟ ᑎᔦᒪ, ᑭ ᐃᑭ ᐯᑭᑫᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒪᐢᑭᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ.

14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑲᐢᑭᒪᐣᑭᐣ, ᓂᐣᑭ ᐣᓂ ᑲᑲᓵᓵᓵᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐠᐣᐣ: ᑲ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᐣᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᐣᑭᐟ ᑕ ᐃ· ᐃᓕᓐᑫᐃ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐦ ᓂᐣᑕᑭᓂᓵᓵᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓕᒥᐣ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᓓᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᑭᓂᓵᓵᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᑕᐃ·ᓂᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠᐣᐣ. 15) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑲ· ᐊᐠᐸᐣᐣ ᓂᐣᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᒥᐣ ᓂᐣᑕᑭᓂᓵᓵᐣ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒥᐣ ᑎᐅᑲᐦᐣᐊᒥᐣᐣ, 16) ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐃ·ᑯᓵᓇᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓵᓂᐣᑕ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐦ ᔪᔭᕄᐃᓕᐣᐣ ᐅᐣᑕ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒥᐣᓵᐣᑕᑕ· ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑲᓄ ᐊᐠᐸᓂᐣ ᓀᔥᓇᐣ Mnason ᔪᐃᐸᐟᐊᒥᐣᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑕᓂᐣ, ᐊᐠᔪ ᑭᓀᐣ ᑲ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃᓂᐣ·, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭ ᐃᑭᐠᐊᒪᐣᑕᐣᐣ.

ᕿᐣᐟ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐊᐣᐸᒪᐣ ᑎᒥᔪᐣ

17) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑕᑯᓂᐠᐣᐣ *ᑎᐅᐣᑲᐟᐊᒥᐣᐣ Jerusalem, ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐦ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᓂᓵᓓᐣ ᐁ ᑭᑎᑕᓀᐣᐣᑕᒧᐃᐣ·ᐣᓱ 18) ᐁᐠᐸᐣᐸᓂᓂᐣ ᑕᐢ ᕿᓰ Paul ᐁ ᑭᑎᐊ·ᐣᑭᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑲᐦᐃᐣ ᑎᒥᔪᐣ James, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓀᐣᑕᑯᓂᐃ·ᐣ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐊ·ᐣᐦ 19) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐣᓂᐟᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᓀᐣᑕᐣᐣᐃᐣ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ· ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᐣᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᒥᐣᐊᐃᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ

21.8 ᐃᓕᓐᑫᐃ·ᓇᓵ 6.5; 8.5. **21.10** ᐃᓕᓐᑫᐃ·ᓇᓵ 11.28.

ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᐃ·ᓂ·. ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐃᑯᐃ·ᓂᐣᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ. 20) ᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᑕᐟ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᓄᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓀᑯᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᓯᓗᐢ. ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐊ·ᐢ <·ᕀᐊᐢ: ᓂᐢᑎᓇᐁ·ᒪᒃᓂᓀᐢ. ᑭᐊ·<ᐢᑦᐢ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᓴ· ᑭᑎᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᐁ ᔪᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄˋ ᑲᑌᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ˉ. ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑲ· ᔨᑕᓀᐊ·ᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᐅᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᐢ, 21) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑕ· ᑲᑭᓇ ᔪᐊ·ᐠ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑢ ᐊᐢᒉᒪᐊ·ˉ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃ·ᓂˉ ᑢ ᐁ·ᐱᓇᒧᐊ·ˉ ᒧᓯᓴᐢ *ᐅᔨᔫᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂ. ᐁ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᑌᐢ ᐁᑲ *ᑢ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᑕᓴᖏᐠ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᓇᑭᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑢ ᐱᒥᐃ·ᔨᐊ·ˉ ᔪᐊ·ᐠ ᐅᑎᓯᑭᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ, 22) ᐊᓂᐢ ᐃᑕᐢ ᖃ ᔨᑎᑌᑕᐊ·ˉ ᐅᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐢᑕᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑭᑎᑕᓯᒥᑕᐊ·ˉ. 23) ᔨᑕᐢ ᑕᐟ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᑯᐢᑌˇᔪ ᒥᖃᒪ ᖃᑲᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐢᑕᐊ·ᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ· ᑭᓴᓯᓗᐢ ᖃᑲᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓱᒋᑐᐃ·ᐢ ᐁ ᔨᑕᓀᐊ·ᐢ ᐃᓱᒋᑐᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐯᐱᐃᑎᓀᐊ·ˉ ᐅᐢᓇᓂᓗᐢ ᑭᓴᓯᓗᐢ, ᐁᑲ· ᑎ ᑎ<ᐃᑐᑕᒪᐊ·ᑕ· ᐅ<ᑭᑎᓂᑐᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᐢ. ᒥᑕᐢ ᑎ ᑲᖁᑕᓯᒪᐊ·ˉ ᐅᐢᑎᑲ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ,ᑊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᖁᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐯ·ᑭᑲᑌˇ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇ ᑎ<ᐁᒧᒪᑕᐃ·ᐢᑕ· ᑭᐢ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐊᒥᐢᑕᐃ·ᑎᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓇ ᑎᓯᑕᐃ·ᐢᑕᐊ·ˉ ᐁ ᐅᑕᒪᐊ·ᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓱᒋᑐᐃ·ᐢ ᐅᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓱᒋᑐᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᐁᑲ

ᐅᔪᑐᓇᓕᐯᐃᓵᐢ ᒍᓕᓴ. ᒥᓇ ᑭᑭᒋᐊᖅᑎᐯᐃᓵᑲᒥᑕᓇᓵᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓇᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐅᐅᐁ ᐊᖃᐃᐢ ᑭᓴᓕᓐᓂᐢ ᐁᑲᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᒥᓂᒃ, 29) ᑎᖓᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓪᓂᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᑲᑦᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑦᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑭᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑦᐃᓐᓂᒃ Trophimus ᐁᐱᓴᓕᐢ Ephesus ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᓂᒃ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐁᓵᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓇᐢᖓᓵᐢ ᐸᐧᔭ ᑭᑦᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑭᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᑭ ᔪᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑭᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑭᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁᑭ

39) ᐅᑲ· ᓵ·ᕄ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂᐟ ᐅᓴ ᔪᐣ ᓂᐟᑎᓄᐣ, ᒉᕗᓕᐣ Tarsus ᐅᔪᓰᐟᐢ ᓕᕄᐸᓕ Cilicia ᐊᑭᐟᐢ ᓂᐟᑐᐟᑭ, ᑲ ᑭᑢᐃᓱᐟᒉᑲ·ᐢ ᐅᐱᓗ ᑲᓕ ᐅᒉᐃᓂᓂᐣ, ᐅᑲ· ᑭᐸᔪᓂᒥᐟ ᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓘᐃᓐᓕᐟ ᑎ ᑲᓄᓘᑲ· ᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᑎᐃᑎᐊ·ᐢ.

40) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓘᒧᐢ ᓵ·ᕄ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃ·ᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐟᑭ ᔪᐟᐣᑕᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓕᓂᑫᑕᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᐃᑎᓂᐢ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᑭᐱᐢᑐᐁᐢ. ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓘᐣ ᐃᐸᕒᐅ Hebrew ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓕᑭ·ᓴᐢ.

22 1) ᓂᐟᑎᓘᐁ·ᒪᓘᓘᐢ ᒥᓘ ᐅᑕᒋᒪᐢ! ᐊᐟᑐᑕᒧᐢ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓘᑕᒪᓕᓕᐟᐣ ᓄᐟᔪᑦ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐃᓂᓘᔪᑦ! 2) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐣ ᐁ ᓄᐟᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓂᔪᐊ·ᐢ ᔪᐃᐊ·ᐢ ᐅᑎᓕᑭ·ᓴᐊ·ᓂᐊ·ᐟᐢ. ᐊᐊ·ᓕᒣ ᑭ ᐯᐸᑕᑭᐅᐊ·ᐢ, ᒥᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ:

3) ᑫᓂᐟ ᔪᐣ ᓂᐟᑎᓄᐣ. ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᒉᐃ·ᑭᐅᐟ ᒉᕗᓕᐣ Tarsus ᐅᔪᓰᐟᐢ ᓕᕄᐸᓕ Cilicia ᐊᑭᐟᐢ, ᐅᐅᓗ ᑕᐣ *ᖃᐅᐅᓴᕄᒥᐟᐢ Jerusalem ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓕ ᐅᑦᐱᑭᐟᐢ. ᑲᖃᕄᐃᓐᓕᐟᐢ Gamaliel ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ·ᓕᐟᐢ. ᑌᑕᑯ ᑲ ᐊᐅᑕᑌᓂᐢ *ᐅᑐᑑᓄᓕᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᐊ·. ᑭᑭᑕᐣᐊᐅᒧᓴᓂᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃ. ᒧᑦᐢ ᐁ ᑲᖃᑭᓘᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᐅᑦᐢ, ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᐅᑦᐢ. 4) ᐅᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐸᑲᐢ ᐃᓕᑕᒪᐃᐢ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᓂᑦᑕᐊᒪᐃᐢ, ᑲᓄᓕᐣ ᑲ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐊᐢ ᒥᓂᐊᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᑭᐟᐢ ᑎ ᓂᓕᐟᑐᐢ ᒥᓘ ᐊᐸᑭᐢ ᑲᓄᓕᐣ ᑲᑭᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᑭᐟᐢ ᑎ ᐱᑎᐃ·ᓇᑲᐢ. ᐁ ᑲ ᒪᒋᐟᑐᐢ

ᑲ ᑲᓂᓂᓕᓂᖅ, 10) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑉ ᓂᐢᑭ ᐃᓇ: ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᑉ ᕿ ᒣᑕᒧᐊᖅ. ᑌᐯᐢᓕᕐᖅᖏ? ᑲᑎᐯᐢᓕᕐᒣ ᑕᑉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᖏ: <ᓕᓴᐢᖏ, ᒪᒋᖏ ᐃᓱᖏ ᑎᒪᓐᓇᓂᐢ, ᐁᑎ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐢᑕᒧᒪᑯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿᐃᖏ ᑲ ᐅᓇᑭᐢᑕᒧᒪᓂᐢ ᕿ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᖅᖏ, 11) ᐁᑲ ᑕᑉ ᑲᓇᕿ ᐁ ᐊᓂᐢᖏ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᓕᐊᑌᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᐢᑌᓇᒪᐃᓂᓕᐢᖏ, ᐁ ᐯᒥ ᓱᑭᓂᕿᓂᓕᐊᖅ· ᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐁᓗᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑭᐃᓂᓕᐊᖅ· ᐁ ᐱᒧᓱᐢᖏ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᐢ ᑎᒪᓐᓇᓂᐢ,

12) ᐁᑲ· ᐯᓂᐢ ᓇᐯ ᐁᓇᓇᓴᑉ Ananias ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᓇᓂᓕᖅ. ᑌᑕᑯ ᑲ·ᓴᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᑕᐊᖅ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐁ ᓇᓇᐁᐢ ᑭᐢᑐᐃᓇᓂᕿᐃᓐᓇᓂᓕᓇᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒥᓇᓴᐃᐢᑕᐃᓐᓂᓂᓕᓇᐢ, ᐁᓇ ᑭᐢᑐᐃᓇᓂᓕᓇᐢ ᐁ ᐃᒧᓴᓴᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᐢ ᑎᒪᓐᓇᓂᐢ, 13) ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓂᓇᐢ, ᐯᓂᐢᑕ ᐁ ᐱ ᓂᐸᐃᑕᐃᓂᓂᑉ ᑕᑉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑕ: ᓂᐢᑎᓇᐁᐢᓕᓇᐢ ᓴᐢᕿᑐ ᒥᓇᐊᐢ ᑲ ᓇᐢᑕᐃᓐᓂᓂᑉ ᐁᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑕᒧᒪᓇᓂᐢ, ᐁᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᐢᑕᒧᒪᓇᓂᐢ, 14) ᐁᑲ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐢ: ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᒥᐊᐢ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᐢᐊᒥᐃᓇᐸᓂᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᐢ ᑭ ᑭᕿᓕᓇᐢᑕᒪᐢ· ᐅᑎᓀᐢᑕᒪᒧᐃᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑕᒪᐢ· ᐊᐊᐁᓗ· ᐅᑲᐢᐁᑕᒪᐢ ᑭ ᑭᕿᓕᓇᐢᑕᒪᒧᐃᐢ ᐃᐢ ᓇᐢᑕᒪᒧᐃᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑕᒪᒧᐃᐢ· ᐁᑲ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐢ: ᐅᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᒥᐊᐢᐊᒥᓇᐸᓂ

23) ᐅᕿᕿᑯᐅᐊᓕᖅᑎᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭᑕᑯᑌᓯᐅᓂᐊᓕᖅᑎᑦ ᑲᔪ ᓴᐊᖅᑐᑯᓄ ᐅ ᐊᖅᑎ ᐅᖅᑦᐱᐃᐅᐱᐃᓄᑦᑕᓂᖅ[g] 24) ᑭᑎᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᑭᒪᒃ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᓂᒥᐣ ᓵᖅᔨᐊᐣ Paul ᓕᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᑲᒥᑯᐣ, ᐅ ᐃᑭᐣ ᑭ ᓯᓯᕿᓴᐅᒥᐣ ᑭ ᑎᓯᑭᑎᑎᓕᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᒃ ᑑᓐᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᐅ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᕿᕿᑯᐊᖅᑭᑲᓂᔪᐃᓂᖅ, 25) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᒪᒧᐣᑭᑲᓄᐊᖅᑎᑦ ᓯᓯᔨ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓂᐣ ᓯᑎᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᓂᓯᐃᓂᓂᓂᖅ: ᐃᓇᑕ ᓂᐱᐅᓂᐣ ᓯᑎᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᐣ ᐊᐃᓴᐅ ᐅᕽᐅᒥᐣ Rome ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᖅ, ᐅᑲ ᒪᓂ ᑲᒥᑭᑲᑌᓂᐣ ᑑᓂᖅᑐᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᐊᓂᓂᐣᑎ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣᓂ.

26) ᐊᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐅᖅ ᓂᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᒃ ᐅᓇᐣᑕᐣᓘ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐊᖅᑲᒪᐣ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᒃᓘ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑕᒪᐊᖅᑎᑦ ᐅ ᐃᓇᓗᑦ: ᐊᑯᐣ ᐅᐅᐅᖅ ᑲ ᐃᖅᑕᒪᐣ? ᐊᐊᐅᖅ ᓇᐯ ᐅᐠᐅᒥᐣ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂ!

27) ᑭᑭᓂᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᒃ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓕᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣ ᑕᑉ: ᐃᓕᐣᑕᒪᐃᓕᓄᐣ, ᐅᐠᐅᒥᐣ ᐃᓇ ᑭᐋᑕᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓄ? ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣᓂ ᐅᐊᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᐣᓂ.

28) ᐅᑲᐧ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐣᓂ: ᒥᑉᑕᐃ ᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐃᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᔪᐣᓂ, ᐅᑦᐸ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑭᑐᑕ: ᓂᐣ ᑕᑉ ᐃᖅᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᑕᐃᓘ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᔪᐣᓂ.

29) ᐅᑲᐧ ᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐅᖅᓂᓘ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓘ ᐸᐸᓴᓕᐊᖅᑎᑦ ᓴᒪᓘ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᐊᐊᖅᑎᓂᐣ, ᐊᐊᐅᖅ ᑕᑉ ᑭᑭᓂᒪᑲᓂᔪᐃᓕᒧᒪᒃ ᑫᐃᓂᐣ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᔪᐣᓂ ᐅ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᔪᐣᓂ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐣᑭᑲᓄᐊᖅᑎᑦ ᓴᒪᓘ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐣᑭᑲᓄᐊᖅᑎᑦ.

ᓯᓚᖅ ᐅ ᑭᓇᑕᒪᓕᓂᖅ ᐅᐃᓇᓴᓂᐅᐣᑦ

30) ᒥᓇᐊᓘ ᐅᓂ ᐊᐧᓯᓂᓂᓘ ᐅ ᐃᓘ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᖅ ᑌᑕᑯ ᑫᑯᓴᓘ ᑫᑯᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᑎ ᐅᐣᑕᒥᑯᓂᐣ ᑐᐊᐧᓯᑯᓘ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑎᐃᓴᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᐱᐣᓴᓇᓂᐣ ᐊᐧᓯᓂᓂᓘ ᐅᑲᐧ ᐃᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑎᓇᓂᐣ ᐅᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᐃᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᐅᒃ ᐅᐣᑎᐯᐣᑕᑯᓂᔪᐣᓂ ᐅ ᐅᐣᑭ

<ᑭᑌᐅᐣ, ᑭᐢ ᑲ ᐊᑊᐱᐢᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᐣ ᐊᓕᓂᒋᓂᑲᐢ, ᑭᑎᓕᐊ' ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᑊᓂᓕᓕᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑌᐣ *ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓂᐢ, ᐁ ᐱᐃᓇᒪᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓂᐢ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓇᑕᑊ· ᑭ <ᓕᔪᑐᓱᑲᓇᒪᓕᓂᑊ!

4) ᐊᐁᐃᓄᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐯᓕᔪᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᓂ<ᐃᐃᑊᐃᑊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑊᐃ: ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪᐊᑊᐃᑭ ᑭᑎᐊᕿᒋᐁᐅᑭᒋᒪᐢ ᐅᕿ ᑲ ᒪᑎᓄᓂᒪᓭ!

5) ᐁᑲᐃ ᑕᐢᔾ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂᐢᑎᓇᐁᐃᒪᓄᓇᐣ ᑲᐃᐢᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᐢᑕᐢᔪᐢ ᐁ ᒪᐊᑊᐃᑭ ᑭᑎᐊᕿᒋᐁᐅᑭᒋᒪᐃᑊ ᑎᑫᒪ ᐃᓇᔪᓇᐃᑲᑌᒪ: ᑲᐃᐢᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑎᓄᓂᒪᓭ ᑭᐃᑊᑭᐃᑊᐃᑊᒪᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢᔪ

6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᕿᐢᔾ ᐁ ᐊᑊᕿᐢᑕᐢᐣ ᐯᓕᒪᓄᐣ *ᐁ ᕼᑲᓕᐃᓂᓭ Sadducees ᐁᒪᐢ ᑯᑕᑭᓄᐢ *ᐁ ᐯᔾᐊᓕᐃᓂᓭ Pharisees, ᑭ ᕼᑯᐁᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᐊᑊᑭᐃᑎᐃᓂᓭᐣ: ᓂᐢᑎᓇᐁᐃᒪᓄᓇᒫ! ᓂᑫᐯᔾᐊᓕᓕᒻ, ᓂᓭᑭᐃᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐯᔾᐊᓕᐃᓂᐃᐊᑊᐃᑊ! ᐊᑎᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᑊᓂᑯᐢᐣ ᐁ ᐱᑐᐅᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑐᐢᑕᐢᒪᐢᐣ ᐁ ᑫᑎᓵᐅᐣᐢ ᑲ ᓂ>ᐊᑊᐣ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐣᐃᒪᓄᐊᑊᐣ

7) ᐁᑲᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐣ ᑲᑲᓂᓂᑎᐊᑊᐣ ᐊᐁᐣᓭᐣ ᐯᔾᐊᓕᐊᑊᐣ ᒥᓇ ᕼᑲᓕᐊᑊᐣ ᑲ ᒪᐊᑊᐃᑎᐃᓂᐊᑊᐣ, ᓂᕼᑊᐣᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓐᒋᑕᒪᐊᑊᐣᐢ 8) ᑎᑫᒪ ᕼᑲᓕᐊᑊᐣ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑊᐣ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐊᑊᐢᐣ ᑭᐁᐣᐱᒪᓄᓕᐃᐢ ᓇᐢᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ *ᐅᑭᓕᓕᐣ ᑭ ᐊᑊᐢᐊᑊᐣ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐊᑲᑲᐣ ᐯᔾᐊᓕᐃᓂᐊᑊᐣ ᑭ ᐃᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐁᐣᓂᓂ ᐅᑌᐯᐣᒉᓇᐊᑊᐣ 9) ᐁᑲᐃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᓕᑲᓂᓂᑎᐊᑊᐣᐢ ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᑕᐢ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᑫᐊᑊᐣ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓂᐃᐊᑊᐣ ᑲ ᐯᔾᐊᓕᐃᓂᐊᑊᐣ ᑭ <ᓕᑭᐊᑊᐣ ᐁ ᑲᑫᐣ ᕼᑯᓕᐁᐃᓂᐊᑊᐣᐢ ᑲᐃᐢᐢ ᓂᒥᑲᐢᓕᐁᐃᓂᐊᑊᐣ ᐊᐁᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐁᐣ ᐊᐃᐢᐢ ᑌᐯᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐃᐧᐯᐣ, ᑲᐃᐢᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑊᐣ ᐃᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑫᐃᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐊᐊᐁᐣ ᐃᐧᐯᐣ ᑲᐃᐢᐢ ᑌᐯᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ

13) ᐊᐊᓄᒣ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑕᓇᐁᐅᓪᐊᐅᓵ (40) ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓄ ᑭᒧ ᐊᓄᑕᒪᑎᐊᐧᓵᓗᐧ. 14) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓄᑲᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᑕᑉ *ᑭᑭᐊᐅᒥᐁᐅᐅᑭᒪᐧᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓐᑦᑕᓄᓂᓕᐧ ᔪᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᐁᑲᓇ. ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓵᐊᓵᐧᐣ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᕕᒋ ᐊᓄᑕᒪᑎᒥᐣ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐁᑲ ᕃᐧ ᑎᑭᓵᐣ ᓯᓇᒪ ᐱᐧ ᓯᓵᐧᐣ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓐᑭᒦᓵ. 15) ᐁᑲᐧ ᑭᓇᐊᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐧᑲ ᓂᒡ ᐅᓇᓄᓂᓕᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᐃᐧᓐᑕᒪᐃᐧ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᑲᓂᐃᓕᒪᒧᐣ ᒥᓇᒡᓵ ᑭ ᐃ ᓂᓵᒪᑭᐁᐃᓵᓂᒡ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕᐱᐣᐧᒥᐧ ᐊᐊᓄᒣ ᑌᑕᐧ ᐁ ᐃᐧ ᑭᑭᓵᐣᐧᐣ ᐅᒪᒥᓂᓄᓂᓕᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᐅᐣᑭᒪᒥᐧᐣ ᐅᒪᒥᓂᓄᓂᓕᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᒥᓇᒡᓵ ᐅᐣᑭᒪᒥᐧᐣ ᐅᒪᒥᓂᓄᓂᓕᐊᓵᐧᐣ ᑭᑲᒪ ᓇᐧᑕ ᑲᐧᐣ ᐅ ᐃᐧ ᐃᐧᑕᒪᐊᓵᐧᐣ. 18) ᐁᑲᐧ ᑌᐯᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓵᐧ ᒥᓇᒡᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓐᓇᓵᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓄ ᐊᓵᓂᐧ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᑲᓂᐃᓕᒪᒧᐣ ᒥᓇᒡᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐧᐣ: ᐁᐧᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᑲᐃᓕᐧᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓄ ᐊᓵᓂᐧ ᑭᑭᓄᒪᑲᓂᐃᓕᒪᒧᐣ ᒥᓇᒡᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐧᐣ: ᐁᐧᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᑲᐃᓕᒪ

Caesarea ᐅᒍᐊᔪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᒥᑎᑕᒧᐣ ᑲ ᐁᑦᓕᐁᐊᓐᐧ ᓂᑦᓱᓀᒋᑕᓇ (70) ᑭ ᑕᓀᐁᓐᐧ, ᒥᓇ <ᓀᑦᐸᐃᑲᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐁᐅᐁᓐᐧ ᓂᑦᓱ ᒥᑕᓀᒋᑕᓇ (200) ᑭ ᑕᓀᐁᓐᐧ, ᑭ ᑲᓱᐣᑭᓴᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒍᓴᐣ ᓴᓱᑲᓀ ᐃᓀᒋᓴᐣ ᐅᓇᐃᓀᓀᐣ, **24)** ᐅᔪᑎᓇᒪᐃᐣ ᒥᑎᑕᒧᐣ ᐊᐅᐁᓐᐧ. **Paul** ᑫ ᐊᐅᓂᑫ ᐱᒥᐊᐃᓇᓂᓀᐧ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐅᐧ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓀᐃᑕᒪᐃᐣ ᐅᐁᐃᓐᐧ **Felix** ᑭᑭᐅᓇᓀᐅᐃᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᔪᓇ

25) ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓀᓇᐊᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐅᒪᓀᓇᐊᒪᑫᐃᐣ ᐅᐅᐅᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓇᔪᓀᓇᐊᐣᐣ: **26)** ᓂᐣ ᑲᕄᐊᐣᑎᐣ ᕄᐃᓀᓀᐣ **Claudius Lysias** ᑭᒪᓀᓇᐊᒪᐃᐣ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᐅᓇᓀᐁᐧᐃᐣᑭᒪ ᐱᕄᐃᑎᐣ ᑲ ᒪᐊᐣᑎᓀᒪᐃᐣ: ᑭᐣᓀᐃᐣ! **27)** ᐊᐊᐁᐧ ᐃᐧᐯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᓀᐣ ᔨᐃᓀᐣ, ᐁᑲ. ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓂᓀᓀᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑕᐣ ᓀᒪᑲᓂᐣ ᐃᐣᑭᐊᐣᑲ. ᓂᐣᑭᓇᑕᒪᐊᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓀᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᐅᔪᐣᑕᒪᐊᐣ **Rome** ᐁ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᑕᓀᓀᐣ. **28)** ᐁ ᐃᐣ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑫᓀᓄᐣ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᒥᓀᒪᐊᐣᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐃᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐣᓇᐊᐣ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐁᐧᐃᐣᐣ ᑲᓀ ᐃᔪᐊᐣᐣ, **29)** ᐁᑲ. ᑕᐣ ᓴᓀᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐣ ᐁ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᐣᐣ ᓇᐣᑕ ᑲᓀ ᑲᑫᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᐃᐣᓇᐊᐣ ᐅᑐᓇᓀᐁᐧᐃᐣᓂᓐᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑕᒪᐣᓇᐣ ᑲᐃᐣ ᑕᐣ ᑫᓀᐣ ᒥᑭᑲᑫᐣᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᒥᒪᒪᐣᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑫᐣᑕᒪᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑫᐣᑕᒪᐣᐣ ᑭ ᑲᑫᐣᑕᒪ

ᐯᓕᓴ ᐅᓇ…ᓄᑦᑕᑯᓕᒋᑫᐣ ᑕᖅᕿᐊᑎ Tertullus ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂ˙ᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓇᑕᒧᑕᐊ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᑭᑎᐅᓇᓕᐁ·ᐃ·ᑭᒪᓗᐣ. ᐸᐣᕿᐊᐣ Paul ᐅᓗᑎ˙ 2) ᒥᑕᑎ ᐸᐣᕿ ᑲᓕ ᐊᓗᑐᒥᓗᐣ˙. ᐁᑲ· ᑕᑎ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᒪᒥᓕᒥᑯᓗ ᑕᖅᕿᐊᐸᓵᓗ, ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᓕᓂ˙: ᑭᓗ ᖃᓗᐣ ᐊᐸᐣᑕᑲᐣ ᐃᐣᐸᐣ Felix! ᐁᓇᓴ·ᓵ ᑭᓗ ᑭᑎᐁᓕᑯᐃ·ᓗ ᐅᓗᑎ ᐊᓵ ᑭᓴ·ᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᓵᓇᑲᒥᑲ· ᓂᓗᑕᑭᓇᓗᓗᐣ. ᒥᓇ ᑭᓗ ᑭᒥᓇᑲᐁᐁ·ᓗᑎᐃ·ᓗ ᐅᓗᑎ ᒪᑕᑯᑯᓇᓗ ᐁ ᑲ·ᔪᑲᑕᒥᐃᓇᓗ ᑭᓇᐊᐊᐁ·ᓗᑎ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲᓗᑭᓗᐣ˙ᓵ 5) ᑎᑫᒪ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᓗᑭ˙ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᐁ ᒥᑎᑐᒧᐊ·ᐊ·ᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒪᑎᑐᒧ ᒪᑎᒥᑐᒧᓂᓕᓂᑭᑦ ᒥ ᐃᓗᒪᐃ·ᑎᓂ˙ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓕ·ᑎᓂᓕᓂᑭᑦ ᐊᐸᐣᑕᑲᐣ ᐊᐸᐣᑕᑲᐣ ᐃ

ᓇᓐᑕ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐢᑎ ᐱᑯ ᐅᑌᓇᓐᓕ× 13) ᑲᐃᓐᐢ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑲᓰᐳᑕᓕᓇᐊᑦ
ᑭ ᐊᑦᐸᓐᑕᐃᑲᓪ ᐅ ᑌᐯᒪᒪᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓐᓄᐢ ᓄᐢᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒪᒥᓕᓕᐊᑦᓴ×
14) ᐅᐅᐁ ᑕᑯ ᐃᓐᐢ ᕈᐃᓐᐢᑕᒪᐃᓐᐢ. ᐃᐃᐁ ᐁ ᐊᓄᐊᑦᐸ ᐊᐊᐁᓄᐢ
ᐅᕈᓴᒪᓐᑐᒥᐊᑦᐢ ᓂᐢᑭᕆᐅᒥᓇᓇᐸᓂᐸ ᐃᐃᐁ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐯᒪᒃᐢ ᐃᓕᑦᐃᓐᐢ.
ᐅᐅᐁ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑦᓴ ᔪᐊᐢ ᐅᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐯᒪᒃᐸ× ᓂᐢᑌᐯᑦᐢ ᑕᑯ ᑲᕈᓪ ᑫᓄ
ᐁ ᐃᓪᒪᑌᓂᐸ ᒧᓕᐢ *ᐅᐢᑐᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐᐢ ᒥᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓪᓄᕈᓪᐃᑲᑌᐸ *ᑲ ᑭ
ᑲᓂᑕᒪᐊᑦᐊᑦᓴ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ ᐅᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᑌᐊᑦᐢᑦ. 15) ᓂᐢᑎᓕᑌᐯᔪᓂᒧᒪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ
ᐊᑦᐊᐁᓄᐸ ᒥᓪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓕᐊᐢᐊᑦᓴ. ᑭ ᑭᐁᐢᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᑦ ᐅᑲᐢᓴᑲᐢᑎᓂᐸ ᒥᓪ ᐁᑲ
ᑲᐢᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑎᓕᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓂᐳᐊᑦᓴ. 16) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐃᓕᓕᑫᐢᐢ.
ᓂ ᑲᑫ ᐃᓕ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᒥᑎᐢ ᒧᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑲᐢ ᒥᓇᑫᓂᒥᓕᐢᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐯᒪᑫᐢ
ᑭ ᕈᕈᖏᑯᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕ ᑲᓇᐊᑦᐸᓐᑕᐃᐢᐢ ᒥᓪᓴᒪᓂᐢ ᑲᔪ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᐊᑦᓴ×

17) ᐁᑲ ᑕᑯ ᒥᓕᓂᕈ ᐁ ᕈ ᐅᐢᑌᑎᐢ ᓂ ᕈ ᐱᓴ ᒥᕈᐁᐃᓕᐃᓐᐢ
ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐊᑦᑲ ᑲ ᕈᑎᒪᕈᓪᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑭᕈᑌᐃᓐᐢᐢ×
18) ᒣᑲᑦ ᐊᐊᐁᓄᐸ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐃᓕᓕᐊᑦ ᕈᑭᐊᒥᑕᐁᐃᓐᐢᑲᐢ ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᕈ
ᕈᓕᑌᐢ ᐃᐁ ᐃᓕᓕᑫᐢᐢ ᑲᓂᑕᒪᐃᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐯᕈᐃᑎᓂᐢᐢ ᐁᓴ ᐁ ᕈ
ᐃᓕᑎᐃᓐᓕᓕᐢ ᐁᐃᐁ ᑲᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎᐢ ᐊᐃᓐᐢ ᑕᑯ ᓴᓂᐢᑕ ᔪᐊᐢ
*ᐁᓴ Asia ᐊᕈᐢᐢ ᐅᐢᑎ× 19) ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕ ᕈ ᐊᓴᐸᓂᐢ ᑎ ᕈ
ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑎ ᒪᒥᓕᓕᐊᑦ ᕈᑫᐱᐢ ᓴᑕ ᑫᓄ
ᐁ ᐊᓴᐊᑦᓕᐢᓄᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓕᓕᐊᑦᐢ. 20) ᓴᑕ ᐊᐢᐊᐁᓄᐸ ᓴᐯᐊᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ
ᑲ ᐊᓴᐊᑦ ᕈᓴᑫ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᑦᐢ ᑫᓄ ᒪᒪᓕᐃᐢ ᑲ ᒥᑲᐃᓕᓕᐊᑦᑫᐢᐢ ᐊᐱ
ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐢ ᐁ ᒪᒪᐊᑦᐱᐊᑦ ᐅᓓᓕᐯᐃᓐᑲᐊᑦᐢ.
21) ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐯᓕᐢ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓐᐢ ᑲ ᕈ ᓴᐁᐊᑦᒪᒪᐢ ᒣᑲᑦ ᐃᒪᐢ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓐᑲᐢ
ᐁᑌᐯᒪᒪᐢ ᑭ ᕈᐁᐃᓐᐢᐊᑦᓴᓂᐸᐢᑦ ᓂᐳᐃᓐᓂᐢᐢ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁ ᒪᒪᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐢ
ᑲ ᕈ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓐᑲᐢ. ᐁᓴ ᐃᒪᐢ ᑲ ᕈ ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐢ ᐁᑲ
ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐢ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓐᑲᐢ.

22) ᐁᑲ ᐱᕄᐃᕈᐢ Felix ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓪ. ᐊᐊᓕᒣ ᐱᐃ ᐁ ᕈᑫᐢᑕᐢᐢ
ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐃᑫᐊᑦ ᓇᑲᐁ ᐅ ᕈ ᕈᐱᑎᓇᐢᐢ ᐁᐃᐁᓄᐢᑦ: ᐊᐱ
ᕄᐃᓕᐢᒧ Lysias ᕈᑎᓕᒪᓂᓕᐃᐢᒪᒃ ᐱᐢᒧ ᕈ ᑲ ᑲᐢᐯᑫᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᐁᓄᐢ
23) ᐅ ᕈ ᑲᓂᓇᐢ ᑕᑯ ᓕᒪᑲᓂᓕᐃᐢᕈᒪᐢ ᑲᐢᐢ ᕈ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᒥᓂ ᐢᓕᐊᐢ ᒥᓇ
ᐁᑲ ᕈ ᐅᐢᑎᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᐢ ᕈ ᐸᒥᐃᑲᓂᒃᐊᑦᐢ.

ᐢᓕᐢ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎᒃᑲᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᓐᑕᐃᓐᑲᐊᑦᐢ ᐱᕄᐃᕈᓴᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑕᕽᐅᓕᕄᐊᐊᑦᐢ

24) ᐢᓕᒥᒪ ᑕᑯ ᓇᐊᑦᐢ ᓇᑫ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑲᕈᓕᒃᐢ. ᐱᕄᐃᕈᑯ Felix ᕈ ᐱᓴ
ᐊᓕᒣ ᐃᐢᐊᑦᐢ ᕑᕽᐅᓕᕄᐊᐊᑦᐢ Drusilla ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᒥᓂᒣ. ᐁ ᔪᐃᐢᑫᐃᐢᐊᓂᒥᒣ. ᐁᑲᑦ

24.17–18 ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐃᓐᓇᓐ 21 17 28. **24.21** ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕋᐃᓐᓇᓐ 23.6.

ᐊᐃᓱᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓄᖅᓱᐊᐢ ᑎ ᐱᓂᒥᐢ· ᔨᓱᐊᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐢᑐᒥᒪᐃᓂᐢ ᑎᓂ ᑎᐱᐊᐢ 25) ᐁ ᐊᐃᓱᐢᑕᒥᓂ· ᑲᓴᑲᑎᓂᐃᓱᐢ, ᑲᓴᐊᑎᐯᓂᒥᑎᓂᐃᓱᐢ ᒥᓂ ᐯᐱᐢ× ᑭᖅᓕᐢ, 25) ᐁ ᐊᐃᓱᐢᑕᒥᓂ· ᑲᓴᑲᑎᓂᐃᓱᐢ, ᑲᓴᐊᑎᐯᓂᒥᑎᓂᐃᓱᐢ ᒥᓂ ᐯᐱᐢ× ᑭᖅᓕᐢ, 26) ᑭ ᐸᔪᓄᒧ ᒥᓂ ᓀᓄᐢ ᑎ ᒥᓄᔪ· ᔨᔨᐢ, ᒥᑎ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐅᐅ ᐃᓂ

10) ᐸᔪ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐃᐸᑐ: ᓂᓇᐣᑕᐯᓐᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᖃᐃᓐᑲᐸᐃᑕᐊᓕᓵᓕᒃ ᒪᐊᓐᓂᒪ ᐅᑎᐸᑯᓂᐃᑎᑲᑯᓕᓵᓕᒃ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯ ᐃᓇᑌ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᓐᓂᑯᓵᓕᒃ, ᑲᐃᓐᓕ ᓂᓪᑎᓕᐊᓐᓂᑐᑕᐊᓕᓕᒃ ᔪᐊᓐᓕ, ᑫᑭᐣ ᑲᑫᖅᑕᖅ, 11) ᑭᐢᐱ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐊᓐᓂᑐᒧᐊᓐᓵᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓕᑭᑫᐊᓐᓵᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑕᒪᓕᒃ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ, ᑲᐃᓐᐣ ᓂᓴᖅᓂᓇᒧᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ, ᑭᐢᐱ ᑕᑉ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᐃᐃᐁᐣ ᑲ ᐅᓪᑕᓕᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᑲᐃᓐᐣ ᐊᐃᐣᖃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᓕᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᓂᐊᓐᓕᒃ, ᓂᓇᐣᑕᐯᓐᑕᐣ ᑕᑉ *ᒪᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᑫᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᓐᓂᓂᓵᓕᒃ,

12) ᐁᑲᒃ ᑕᑉ ᐯᐢᑕᑉ ᐁ ᐃᐊᑕᓂᐣᑕᒧᒪᒃ ᐅᑐᓇᓕᐁᐃᓵᓂᓂᒪᐣ, ᒥᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑌᒪᐣ ᐸᔪᓵᐊᐣ: ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᐯᓐᑕᐣ ᒪᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᑫᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᓐᓂᓕ, ᒥᑕᑉ ᐊᐊᐁᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓴᑲᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᒪᐊᓐᓕᒃ ᑫᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᐁ ᐃᑫᑕᐯᓐᑕᐣ ᐊᐸᑎᓂᓂᓵᓕᒃ ᑭᑲᑕᒪᓕᒃ

ᑎ ᐅᓇᓪᐊ·ᓂᑯ˙ *ᒪᐊ·ᒡ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐢ„ ᒥᑦ ᑲ Δᓂᑎ ᐅᓇᓂᐁᐅ·ᔭᐢ ᑎ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᓂᒥᐢ˙ ᒥᓂᑯ˙ ᑎᐊ·ᒡ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐢ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ„

22) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᑲᛒΔ< ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵋ ᐯᑦᑕᓴᐢ: ᑫᓂᐢ ᓂᐢᑎᓏᵋᒋᐢ ᑎΛᓇᐁ· ᑎ ᓄᐢᑕᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ„

ᒥᑦ ᑲ Δᑯᒡ: ᐋ·<ᐢᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐢᑕᐊ·„

23) ᐁᑲ· Δ·ᔭ<ᓂᓂ˙ ᐊᐱ ᐊᑲᛒΔ< ᑲ ᑕᑯᓴᐢᐟ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᒋᐱ·ᑯ˙ <ᛒᓇΔᓇᐊ·ᐢ, ᒥᑦᑕΔ ᐅᑭᒪΔ·<ᒥΔᑯΔ·ᐢ ᐁ ᐊᔭᐋ·˙, ᒥᓇ ᑲ Λᐢᑎᑫᐋ·˙ ᐋ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᐢᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑕᓇ ᓇᓄᐢᑦᑯᑯᓇᓄᐢᐟ ᐁ ᑭ Δ·ᒋᐱ·ᑯᐋ·˙ ᑭᑲᒪᒃᓂᓇᐱ·ᑭᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᖏᒪᐱ·˙ ᐅUᓇ, ᐯᑦᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭ, ᒥᑦᑦ ᓵ·ᕄ ᑭ Λ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓇ„ 24) ᐁᑲ· ᐯᑦᑦ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᒡ: ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᑲᛒΔ<, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐋᐅᔪᐊ! ᑭᐋ·<ᒪᐋ· ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒪΔ·ᐊᐅᔪᐋ·˙ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᑲ ᑭ Λ ᐅᐢᑎ ᓇᓄᑲᐃ·ᓂᐋ·˙ ᑐᛒᐅᔪᕄᒥᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐁ ᐊᓇᐋ·<ᒪᐋ·˙ ᐁ Δᓂᔪᑯᐋ·˙ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᒣ ᒥ Λᒪᑎᓂᓪ˙„ 25) ᐁᑲ ᑦᑕ ᐁ ᒥᑲᒪᐢ ᑫᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᑐᑦᑕᐢᐟ ᒥᐅᑭᒪᐢ, ᓪ ᑭ Δᓄᵋᑦᑦ ᒥ Δᓂᓪᔪᐊ·˙ ᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᐢ„ ᒥᑦᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑎᓇᐋ· ᒥᓇᔪᒪᐊ·˙ ᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᐢ„ 26) ᐁᑲ· ᑲΔᐢ ᑫᐢ ᐊΛᒥ ᓂᐢᑕᓴᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒥ ᒪᓂᓇᐊᒪᐊ·˙ ᒪᐊ·˙ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᐢ„ ᒥᑦᑦ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒥᐱᓇ˙ ᐅᓇᔪᒥᔪᐢ, ᑭᐢ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᑲᛒΔ< ᒥ ᐅᑦᑎᑲᐃ·ᑲᐃ<Δ·ᑕΔ·˙„ ᒥᑦᑦ ᐊΛ ᑭ Δᑐ·ᑭᑐᒪ˙ ᓪ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐋ ᑫᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᓂᓇᐊᒪᐊ·˙„ 27) ᑎᑫᒪ ᐁ Δᓄᵋᑕᒪᐢ ᑲΔ·ᐢ ᓇΔᓇᑲ·ᓂᓇᐢ ᒥ Δᓂᓪᔪᐅᐢ˙ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲᓇᑫ ᒥ Δ·ᐢᑎᑲᑌ˙ ᑫᑯᓇᐢ ΔΔᐁ·ᓪ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐋ·˙ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ„ 3) ᐅᐢᒧᑦ ᐅᑕ ᐁ ᓇᑲᑎᔭᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ΔᓂᑎᑫΔ·ᓇᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑫ·ᑎᒥᑎΔ·ᑲᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐋ·˙ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ„ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑦᑕ ᐅᐢᑎ ᑭ<ᑯᓴᓀᒥᐢ ᓂᐯᐢᑕᒧᐱᐊ·ᓂᐢᐟ ᑎ ᐊᐢᑎᐅᐢᑕᐊ·ᓂᐢᐟ

ᐋ·ᕄ ᐁ ᑲᓄᑕᒪᓂᓪ˙ ᐁᓇᒧᒥᓂ˙ ᐊᑲᛒΔ< ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᐢ

26 1) ᐊᑲᛒΔ< Agrippa ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᵋ ᐋ·ᕄᐊᐢ Paul: ᑭ<ᑭᑎᓇᒪᑯ ᒥ ᑲᓄᑭᑫᑕᒪᓂᓪᐢ„ ᐁᑲ· ᐋ·ᕄ ᑭ Δᓂᓂᑫᓂ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑫ·ᑕᒪᓂᓪ˙„

2) ᑭᐢ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᑲᛒΔ<, ᓂᐢᑭᑎᒥᓏᵋᑕᑦ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎᐢᑲᐃ·ᑲ<Δ·ᑕΔ·ᓇᵋ ᓄᐢᑯᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓂᑲ˙ ᒥ ᑲᓄᑭᑫᑕᒪᓂᓪᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ΔΔᐁ·ᓄᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᒥᓂᐊ·˙ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ, 3) ᐅᐢᒧᑦ ᐅᑕ ᐁ ᓇᑲᑎᔭᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ΔᓂᑎᑫΔ·ᓇᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑫ·ᑎᒥᑎΔ·ᑲᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐋ·˙ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ„ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑦᑕ ᐅᐢᑎ ᑭ<ᑯᓴᓀᒥᐢ ᓂᐯᐢᑕᒧᐱᐊ·ᓂᐢᐟ ᑎ ᐊᐢᑎᐅᐢᑕᐊ·ᓂᐢᐟ

4) ᑲᑭᓇ ᔪᐊ·ᐟ ᐅᑫᐢᑕᓇᐊ· ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ Λ Δᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᓪᐢ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎᓂᓪᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑎ Λ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓪᐢ ΔΔᒪ ᓂᐢᑕᑭᐢᐟ ᒥᓇ *ᑎᐅᐢᒧᔭᐊᒥᐢᐟ Jerusalem„ 5) ᑫᐢᐱᐢ Δ·ᐢ Δᓄᵋᑕᒧᐊ·˙ ᑕ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒥᒧᐊ·ᐟ

26.5 ΔᓂᑎᑫΔ·ᓇᐢ 23.6; ΛᔭΔᐱᖁᓇ˙ 3.5„

ᑭᓄᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᐊᖏᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓕᐱᐃᒪᑎᓕᐊᖏᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐅᐢᑎ ᑎᐯᐢᑕᑯᓕᐢ ᐊᐊᐁᓐᓄ *ᐯᕽᐊᓕᐢ Pharisees ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓄᐢᑕᓐ. ᐁ ᐯᓕᑫᖏᐊᖏᐃᓇᑎᐃᑦᑎᐊᖏᓐ ᒪᐊᖏᓐ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓴᖏᒥᓂᐊᖏᓐ ᐃᒪ ᓂᐢᑕᕆᒥᐊᐃᖏᓂᓇᐢᖏᓵ 6) ᐁᑲᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᓂᐢᓄ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓕᐊᖏᓂᓂᑯᐢ, ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐢᓄ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᖏᐃᓐᓄ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐢ 7) ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᐃᐃᓐᓄ ᒥᑕᓕ ᓂᓕᓴᑦ (12) ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑕᓴᐊᖏᓇᓵᑭᐢᓄᐢ ᒪᐢᑲᐁᓐᑕᒧᐃᓂᓂᐢ ᐁ ᐊᒪᑲᐊᖏᓐᑭᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᑎᐱᑲᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑭᓄᑲᑦ, ᓂᑦᐸᐃᓴᓂᒧᒥᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᐢᓄᐢ ᐊᖏᓇᓐᑲ, ᑭᑐᐃᓇᐢᑕᓐᓄᓕᐢ! ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐃᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᒥᐊᖏᓐ ᒧᐃᐱᑲᓴᐊᖏᓐ ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᐢᓄᐢ ᐊᖏᓇᓐᑲ, ᑭᑐᐃᓇᐢᑕᓐᓄᓕᐢ! ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐃᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᒥᐊᖏᓐ ᐃᐃᐁᓐ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᑎᐱᑲᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑭᓄᑲᑦ, ᓂᑦᐸᐃᓴᓂᒧᒥᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ

ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᒪᓵ ᐃᐁᓐᓄᓵ ᓄᑦᓀᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᑦᐸᒥᓕᓵᐁᓐᓄᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᐃᓕ·ᐊᐸᑐᑕᐃᓇᓵ˙ 17) ᕈ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓵ ᐁᑲ ᓴᓀᑦ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐃᓐᑲ· ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓵ ᐃᐢᕆᐃᓕᕆᕄ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔨᐃᓐᐃ·ᐊᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᓴᐅᓇᓵ ᑭ ᓇᓕᖅᐊᑦᒉ·˙ 18) ᕈ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐱᐊᑦᓵ, ᕈ ᑲ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓴ·ᕈᐊᑦ ᑲᐢᕈᑎᐱᑲᓵ ᐅᑦᑭ, ᒥᐢᑲ·ᒉᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐱᐊᒪᓕᐊᑦ·ᒉ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔨᐊᑦ·ᒉ ᐅᒪᐢᑲᐃᓐᓕᐃᓂᓂᓵ ᒪᒃᓗᑕᒧᐃᑦ, ᕈᓴᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᒉᐢ ᐁᑲ˙ᓇ ᑭ ᐁᑲᓇᓕᖅᐊᑦᒉ·ᒉ˙ ᐊᒥᒉ ᐁ ᑎᐯᐃᓐᓕᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦᒉ·ᒉ˙ ᑭ ᐁᑲ·ᐊᑦᓴᓐᓂᒥᐊᑦᒉ·ᒉ˙ ᒥᓇ ᑭᐅᐯᐃᓐᓕᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦᒉ·ᒉ˙ ᐊᒥᒉ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓕᐱᐊᒪᓕᐊᑦ·ᒉ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔨᐊᑦ·ᒉ ᐅᒪᐢᑲᐃᓐᓕᐃᓂᓂᓵ

ᑭᑫᑕᒪᵊ, ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐊᓂᵔ ᑭᒧᵀ ᑭ ᐅᵊᑎ ᐃᓕᐁ·<ᓕᓄᐊ·ᵊ˳ 27) ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ ᐊᑲᵴᐃ<! ᑭᑌᐯᑕᐃ·Lᵊ ᐃᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑫᑌᑎᑕᒥᒧᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᵀ? ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᵊ ᐁ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·ᒋ·!

28) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐞᵊ ᑕᵔ ᐊᑲᵴᐃ<ᐊ·ᵊ: ᐊᑎᓇ ᐱᐞ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐁ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᓂᓕᵊ ᑭᑎᓁᵊᑕᵉ ᐃᓇ ᒥ ᓴᐞᓂᒥᓂᓕᵊ ᚷ ᐅᐱᒥᓁ·ᐊᑲᓇᵊ ᒥ ᑎᓄᐃ·ᓕᵊ?

29) ᕿ·ᕄ ᑕᵔ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ: ᑭᵔᐱᵊ ᐊᑎᓇ ᓇᵊᑕ ᑭᵔᐱᵊ ᑭᓁᐧᵔ ᐃᓂᓕᔭ, ᐊᒥ ᐅᐁ· ᐁᓂ <ᓂᔭᓕᒪᔨ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭᵊ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᔨ ᑲ ᓄᵊᑕᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᵔ ᓄᵊᓂᵉ ᑲ ᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑦᐊ·ᵔ ᑕᐱᐧᓂᵀ ᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᑦᑦᵊ, ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐱᓂ ᐁᑕ ᒪᒧᵊᑎᑲ·ᐱᓂᐃ·ᵊ ᑲᐃ·ᵊ˳

30) ᒥᑕᵔ ᑲ ᐃᓂ <ᓂᑭ·ᐊ·ᵔ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ, ᐅᓇᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᑭᒪ, ᒥᓇ <ᵴᓇᐃᓂ Bernice ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᵊ ᑲ ᐃ· ᑕᐱᒥᓂᐊ·ᵔ˳ 31) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵔ <ᑲᵊ ᑲ ᐃᒪᓕᐊ·ᵔ ᑭ ᑕᓂᵊᑕᒧᑎᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᐃᑭᑐᐊ·ᵔ: ·ᐊ·ᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᑫᵈᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑫᓂᵊ ᐅᵊᑎᑐᐊ·ᵔ ᑭᐃᓇᵊ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑭ<·ᐊᑲᓂᐃ·<ᵊ˳ 32) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᑲᵴᐃ< ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ ᐯᵔᑕᓂᵊ: ·ᐊ·ᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑕ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᓇᵊ ᑭᵔᐱᵊ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᵊᑐᑕᵊᑭᵊ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓂᓂᐊ·ᓂᒥ· *ᒪᐊ·ᵔ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪᵊ˳

ᐁ ᒪᒥᓴᓂᐊ·ᵔ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐅᵴᐅᒥᵊ ᒥ ᐃᓴᓂᐊ·ᵔ

27 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵔ ᑲ ᑭᓴᵊᑭᑲᑌᐧ ᐃᑕᕀᐃ Italy ᐊᑭᵊ ᒥ ᐃᓇᓂᓴᵊ, ᕿ·ᕄᐊᵊ Paul ᒥᓇ ᓇᓂᵊᑕ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᵊ ᑭᐸ·ᐊᑲᓇᵊ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᵊ ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓂᐃ·ᑭᒪᵊ ᔪᕀᐃᓴᵔ Julius ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂᐁ ᐁ ᐅᵊᑎ ᑎᐯᵊᑕᔪᓂᓂᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑲ·ᑭᒥᵊᑕ· ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓵᐧ, *ᒪᐊ·ᵔ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᵊ ᐅᵴᐅᒥᵊᐧ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᵔ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐊ·ᐧ˳ 2) ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᐳᓂᵊᐧ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᓂᐧ ᐊᑕᕀᐊᒥᑎᓴᵉ Adramyttium ᐅᑌᐃᵊᐧ ᐁ ᐅᵊᑎᒪᑲᓂᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐊᓂ ᓇᓄᐁ·ᑐᓂᐊ·ᵔ ᐁ·ᑎ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑭᐱᒪᐊ·ᵔ <<ᑲᵊ ᐊᑦᐃᐃ·ᓂᐧ ᐊᑭᵊ Asia ᐊᑭᐧ, ᓂ ᑭᓂᒥᐃᐁ·ᑐᓂᒥᒥ˳ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑯᐃᵊ ᐁᐧᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂ Macedonian ᐁ·ᑎ *ᑌᓵᕀᐊᓇᐃᑲᐃ· Thessalonica ᐅᑌᐃᵊᐧ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑎᵔ˳ 3) ᐁᑲ· ᐁ·ᑐᓂᐧ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓵᐊᓇᐃᑲᐃ· Sidon ᐅᑌᐃᵊᐧ˳ ᔪᕀᐃᑐᵔ ᑕᵔ ᑌᑕᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᑕᐊ·ᵊ ᕿ·ᕄᐊᵊ, ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᵔ ᒥ ᐊᵊᑕᐊ·<ᒧᓂᐧ ᑲ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᓂᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᒥᓂᓂᐸᒥᐃᑯᓂᒥ˳ 4) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᵔ ᐁ ᐅᵊᑎ ᓂᒥᓇᐁ·ᐊᒪᐧᐧ, ᑕᐱᓇᐊ·ᵊᐧ ᐃᓄᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᓂᒥᵊ ᓵᐊ·ᓂᐧ ᓵᐃᐸᵊᑕᐊᵊ Cyprus ᒥᓂᑎᑯᵊᐧ, ᐊᓂᵔ ᐅᵊᓵᵉ ᐁᑭᑭᓄᑎᵊᐧ ᐁ ᐅᵊᑎᵔᑲᐊ·ᐊᒪᐧᐧ˳ 5) ᒥᑕᵔ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓵᐊ·ᑲᒪᵊᓂᓵᐧ ᑭᑎᑲᒥᵊᐧ ᓂᕀᐃᓂᓂ Cilicia ᐊᑭᵊᐧ ᐃᓄᑫ ᒥᓇ ᕿᵊᐱᕀᐃᓂ Pamphilia ᐊᑭᵊᐧ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑲ·ᓂᒥᵊ ᒪᐃᕀᐊ Myra ᐅᑌᐃᵊᐧ ᕀᐃᓂᓂ Lycia ᐊᑭᵊᐧ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐧ˳ 6) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᵔ ᓂᒪᑲᓂᓂᐃ·ᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᵊ

ᑭᑎᒧᓵ ᐊᕕᐃᑭᓴᑕᕕᐃᖅᓴ Alexandria ᐁ ᐅᓵᑎᒪᑲᓂᓕᓄ, ᐃᑕᕕᐃ ᐊᑭᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᖏᒪᑲᓂᓕᓄ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᑉ ᐃᒧ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓵᑎᐅᓂᐃᖅᓴ, ᐃᑕᕕᐃ ᐊᑭᓴ

7) ᒥᓕᓄᑭᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐊᖅᒥᓵ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᓂᓴᐯᐹᒥᒥᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᓕᑭᖅᓴ, ϑϧᐱ ᑕᑉ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑲ·ᒥᒥᓵ ᑎᐱᑉᐢᒻ ᓇᐃᑕᑉ Cnidus ᐅᑌᓇᓴ, ᐁϧ· ᐊᐊ·ᓕᒥ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐅᓵᑎᑉϧᐃ·ᓄᐁ·ᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᓂᓕᐅᑦᑯᓴᓴ, ᐁ·ᑎ ᑎᐱᑉᐢᒻ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᓕᒥᓵ ᑭϧᓴᐃ ᑲᓕ ᓀᖅᓕᐊ·ᓴᑉ ᓴᕮᒧᓂ Salmone ᐁᑕᐱᓇᐊ·ᒃ ᓴᐊ·ᓄᓴ ᐃᓀᑭ ᑲᓕ ᓀᖅᓕᐊ·ᒃ ᓴᕮᒧᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓴᐊᓂᐃᖅᓴ, 8) ᐊᐱᒥ ᐯᓕᒥᑉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓴᐊᒥᓵ ᒪᓇᐊ·ᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐁ <ᐱᒪᓕᓕᖅᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒥᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓄᑲᑌᑉ ᐊᐊ·ᒪᓂᐅᑦᑯᓴᓴ, ᐁ·ᑎ ᑎᐱᑉᐢᒻ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓇᓕᒥᓵ ᒥᑲᐅᐃ ᑲᓂᓄᓴ ᐃᓀᑭ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓕᒥᓵ ᒪᓇᐊ·ᑉ ᑕᑉ ᐁ <ᐱᒪᓕᓕᖅᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑕᒥᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓄᑲᑌᑉ ᐊᐊ·ᒪᓂᐅᑦᑯᓴᓴ, 8) ᐊᐱᒥ ᐯᓕᒥᑉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓴᐊ

ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᒪᑌ*[1]* 15) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᖃᑲ·ᖁᒐᒃᓵᐢ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑎᖁᐊ·ᐊᒪᒃᓵᐢ, ᓂ ᑭ ᓱᒧᐊ·ᓇᐊᒥᐢ, ᓂᐢᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐱᒪᐅᑲᓂᔪᐢ, 16) ᐁᑕᐱᓇᐊ·ᓕᒧᓂᔪᐢ ᒥᓂᑯᓂᓕᐢ ᑲ·ᑕ Cauda ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᒪᑌ, ᐁ ᑭᑎ ᐊᓄᑭᔪᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᖃᐅᑎᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑎ ᐊ·ᓂᐅᔪᐢ ᒥᑎᑯᑭᒪᒃᓱᐢ ᑲ ᓴᑲᐱᑌᐊ, 17) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑲ·ᐱᑲᐱᐅᐊ·ᐧ ᒥᑎᑯᑭᒪᒃᓱᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓕᐱᐅᐃᓇᐊ· ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᑎ<ᐱᐅᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑭᒪᓂᓂᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ·ᐢᑕ ᐊᐱᐢ ᒥᓂᖃᓕᔪᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᐸᑲ·ᖃᐊ·ᐢᑲᓵ ᐯᓕᐱᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔭᐃᐱᓕ Libya ᐊᑭᐢᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᓴᐱᐊᐃᓇᐊ·ᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐱᒪᓕᓂᑭᓵᐊ·ᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᑭᑭ ᒪᒪᐢᑭᒪᒃᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑭᒪᓂᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑕᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ·ᐢᑕ ᐊᐱᐢ ᒥᓂᖃᓕᔪᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔭᐃᐱᓕ ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭ

ᐅᑦᓇ_ᒧᓇᐢᓴᐃᓗ ᐃᓄᑫᓚ ᐁᑲ· ᑌᑕᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑌ ᐊᐢᑕᐁᐢᓯᓇᓴᐃ· ᒋ ᐃ·<ᓂᓄᓘ 30) ᑭᒋᒋᒪᓄᐃ·ᓂᓄᐃ·ᓘ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐢᑕᒧᓘ ᐁ ᐃᓄ· ᑭᒪᒋ ᒪᒋᓗᒧᐃ·ᐢ ᒥᓄᔪ ᕿᐱᓇᐢᐃᓗᓘ ᑭᒋᒋᒪᓂᓄ, ᐁᑲ· ᓂᐱᑲᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓄ ᑭᑦᓯᓇᕿᓇᒧᐃ·ᐢ ᒥᑎᔪᒋᒪᓄᐢᓂᓄ ᑕᐱᐢᔪ ᐁ ᐃ· <ᑭᓯᐱᕿᓇᒧᐃ·ᐢ ᒥᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ ᓂᒥᑕᒧᓇᔪᐃᓗ ᐅᐢᓂᓇ 31) ᓯ·ᕄ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᓂᒪᓇᓄᐅᑭᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᓂᒪᓇᓄᑲᐢ, ᑭᐢᐱᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓇᓘ ᐊᐅᔪᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᑦᒋᒪᓂᐢᐃ ᓇᐃᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᓇᐅᐃ·ᓘ, 32) ᐁᑲ· ᓂᒪᓇᓄᓘ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᕆᓇᐃ· ᓇ ᐅᐢᓂ ᕆᑲᐱᓘ ᒥᑎᔪᓂᐢᓯᓇᓴᐃ· ᑭᐢᔭᐢᓗ ᐅᐢᓂᓇ, 33) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓂ ᑭᓂᓄᓘ ᓯ·ᕄ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑯᔪᓂᒪᐢ ᓄᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒥᓂ ᒥᑎᒥᓂ ᐁ ᐅ ᐃᑭᔪᐢ ᐊᐢᑕᒥᓂᐢ ᐅᐢᓂᓇ ᐊᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ ᐁᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ ᐁᑲ ᐁᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ ᐁᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ ᐁᐢᑕᒧᓇᐃᐃᓄᓂ

ᓂᑲᐢ ᑭ <ᑯᐱᒃᓱᑲᓂᓕᕆᓂ·ᐧ ᑭ ᓇᑕᑲᒣᓴᑕᕆᐊᑦ·ᐧ 44) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐁᓂᓄ` ᑯᑕᑭᓴ` ᓇᓂᐢᑕ ᓭᐸᑭᓴᐢ ᒥᓇ ᕆᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐱᐊᑦᐊᓂᓂᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒥᐢᑎᒥᐊᑦ·ᐧ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᓇᑕᑲᒣᐊᒪᐊᑦ· ᐁᑲ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᐧ

ᒪᒪᑲᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓐᓇᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᐸᑕ ᒥᓂᑯᓂᐢ`

28 1) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᑲᐸᑦᐢ` ᐁᑲ· ᓂ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐢᑕᒪᓕᒥᐢ ᐃᐁ· ᒥᓂᑎ` ᒪᐸᑕ Malta ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᑲᑌᑎᓵ 2) ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᑦ·` ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐁᑦᐊᑦ·ᐧ ᑌᑕᑯ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑦᑯᓇᓵ`ᓭ ᑭ ᐳᑕᐁ·ᐊᑦ·` ᒥᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᓇᐁᐢᑕᒥᐃᓕᓴᐢ` ᒪᑲ·ᐧ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐊᑦ·ᐢ` ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑕᑲᐢ`ᓭ 3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐸᑦᐸ Paul ᑲ ᒪᐊᑦᐢᑐᓇᐢ` ᒥᑎᓇᐢᓵᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᓵᓐᐧ ᑭᓄᐱᐢ ᑭ ᕼᑲᐱᑭ<ᓂᐅᐊᑦᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑭᓲᑌᓂ` ᐳᑕᐊᑦᓂᐢᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑲ·ᒥᓴ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓄᐱᓴ ᐅᓂᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂᐊᑦ·` ᐁ ᐊᑦ·<ᒪᐊᑦ·ᐧ ᑭᓄᐱᓴ ᐁ ᐊᑯᒥᓂᓂ ᐅᓂᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐸᐧᐢ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑭᐊᑦᐊᑦ·`: ·ᐊᑦᐊᐁ· ᓇᐯ ᑭ ᓂᓕᐁ·ᑐᑦ! ᐊᓇ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑭ <ᐱᐧ ᑭᑭᑲᒥᐢᐣ ᐅᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑭᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓐᓇᐢ ᐅᑐᑎᑦᐢ ᐅᑎᓂᓕᑭᐃᐢ·, ᐅᑎ<ᐊᒪᑫᐢ ᐁᑐᑎᒪᐢ ᐅᑎᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᐁᑐᑎᒪᐢ ᐅᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᑭ ᐅᑎᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓐᓇᐢ ᐅᑎᓂᓕᑭᐃᐢ·, ᐁᑲ· ᐸᑲᐢ ᐁ ᐅᑎᐢᑎᐢ`ᓭ ᐃᐢᑭᐊᑦᐊᑦ·ᐧ ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓐᓇᐢ ᐅᑎᓂᓕᑭᐃᐢ·, ᐁᑲ· ᐸᑲ

ᐊᕕΔᑭᒍᑦᑕᕒΔᖅᑲᓵ Alexandria ∇ ᐅᓵᒋᒪᒪᓕ, ΔΔᒧ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᐳσᓂᒍᒪᑲ ᒥσᑎᑯᓵ, ᒥᑕᐟ ΔΔ∇· ᑲ ᒪᒋ Δᖅᓂᐊᐧᑫᖅᓵ, 12) ᓂᕕᐊᑭᓂᓵ Syracuse ᑕᐟ σ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᒥᓵ σ ᑭ ᑲᐸᒥᓵ ᑕᐟ, σᐟᓂᑭᓂᑲ (3) ᑕᐟ Δᒧᒪ σᓵᑭ ᐊᖅᒥᓵ, 13) ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑕᐟ ᒥᓪ σ ᑭ ᐅᓵᒋ ᒪᒋᖅᓂᒥᓵ ᒥᓪ σ ᑭ ᑕᑲ·ᓂᒥᓵ ᐅᕕΔᒋᖅᑦ Rhegium ᑲ Δᒋᑲᑕ ᐅᑌᓪ, ∇ᑲ· ᑲ ∨ᓗᑯᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒪᒋ Δᖅᐊ·σᓄᑎᓵ ᒥᓪ ∇σ ᐊ·<` σ ᑭ ᒥᖅᑲᒥᓵ ΔΔᒧᒪ >ᑎᖅᕕΔᓵ Puteoli, 14) ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑕᐟ σ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊ·ᓱᓪ` ᐅUV·ᑕᒧ` ∇ᑲ· σᓵᑭ ᑲϤ·ᑎᒥᓱᓪᒪ` ᒥ ᑭ Δ·ᒋᐊᖅᒪᓵᑕᒡ· ∨ᓗᑯᑕᐊ·Uᓪ ∇ᑲ· ᑕᐟ σ ᑭ ᐊσ ᑕᑯᓂᒥᓵ Δᒧᒪ ᐅᕕᐅᒥᓵ Rome, 15) ᐅᕕᐅᒥᓵ ᑲ ᐅᓵᐊ·ᐧ ᐅUV·ᑕᒧ` ᐊᐱ ∇ᓄᓵᑕᒧᐊ·ᐧ ∇ ᑎᐸᒋᒥᑯᓵ, σ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᓵᑕᓱᑭᑲᓱᓪᒪ` ᒥσᑯ` ᐅᑕᑕ∇·Δ·ᑲᒥᑯᓵ ᐊᐱᖅᐟ Appius ᒥᓱ σᐟᓵᓵ (3) ᑲ∨ᓗΔ·ᑲᒥᑯᓵ ᑲ Δᒋᑲᑌᑭᓵ ᐅᑌᓱᓵ, ᐊ∇·ᓄᓵ ᑕᐟ ᐊᐱ ᐸ·Ϥ Paul ᑲ ᐊ·<ᒪᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓱᓴᓗᒍᓵ ᑭᓴᒪσᑑᓵ ᒥᓱ ᐊᐱᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᓵᒋ ᒪᖃᑲΔ·ᓪᓵ

ᐸ·Ϥ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓗᒋᑫᐧ ᐅᕕᐅᒥᓵ

16) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓵ ᐅᕕᐅᑦ Rome ᐅᑌᓱ ᐸ·Ϥ Paul ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓱᒪᐊ· ᐊ·ᑲΔᑲσᓵ ᒥ ᐊᖅᐧ ᓗᒪᑲσᓵᓵ ΔΔᒧᒪ ∇ ᑲᓱ∇·σᒥᑯᐧᓵ

17) ᑭ ᐊᐅᓗᓵ ᑕᐟ ᑲ σᐟᓗᒋᑲᑲ (3) ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪΔ·ᐊᐧᑐᒪᐧ ᐊ∇·ᓄᓵ ᔪᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ σᑲᓂᐧᑕᑯᓗσᐧᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐱ ᒪᒪΔ· ᐱᓵσᐧ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓵᐧᐧ σᐟᑎᓱᐃᒪᓱᐊ·ᐧ ᓱᓴᑕ ᐅᑎᓗᒋᑫΔ·σᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒥ Δσᑯᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑫUᑭᑦᐊᒥᓱᐊ·ᑲ· ᐅᑎᑭᑫᑭᑦᐊᒥᓱᐊ·ᐧ ᓱᓴᑕ ᐅᑎᓗᒋᑫΔ·σᐊ·ᐧ ᑲ ᐱᒥ Δσᑯᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑫU

23) ᐅ Ρ ᐅᓇᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᵌ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓕᑦᓂ ϥ ᐃᓕ·ᐊᐸᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᐸ·ᔪᐊᵑ, ᒥᓕᵑ ᑕᐢ ᐅ Ρ ᐱ ᐊᵌᑕᐊ·ᐸᒥᑉ ᐃᒪ ᑲᓕᐠ, ᐃᐃᐅ·ᓄᵌ ᑕᐢ ᑲ·ᖏᐟ ᐁ Ρ ᐊ·ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᐁ ᑎᐸᑭᒪᑕᐊ·ᐠ ᐊᓂᵌ ᐅᓕᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᐟ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᐃ·ᐃ·ᵌ, ᒥᓇ ᐁᒪᒥᓄᐊ·ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᖏᐢᵌ ᑲᓕ ᐅᓯᐱᐃᑲᓂᓂᐟ *ᐅᑐᑲᓇᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᓂᓂᵌ ᒪᓂᖏᵌ Moses ᐁ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᐠ ᒥᓇ *ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒪᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᵌ ᐅᒪᓂᒪᐃᐃᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᐁᖏᖏᐸᓄᓂᐟ ᐁᑭᑭᒪᐃᐃᑲᓂᓂᐟ ᐅ Ρ ᐃᑭ ᓇᓄᵌᑕᓂᐊᐸ·ᐠ, 24) ᓇᓂᵌᑕ ᑕᐢ ᐅ Ρ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᓇᐊᐸ·ᐠ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓄᵌ ᑲᐃ·ᵌᑲᑕᒪᐊᐸᒥᑉᐟ 25) ᐁᑲ· ᐊᐱ ᐁᑲ ᑕᐱᐢᐁᒥ ᐁ Ρ ᐃᓄᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᑉ Ρ ᐊᓂᒪᓕᐊ·ᐠᐟ ᐁᑲ· ᐅᐁ· ᐱᓇᒪ ᑉ·ᖏ ᐅ Ρ ᐃᓇᵌ: ᐯᐱ· ᑲ·ᖏᐟ Ρ ᐃᓂᒥᑐᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓕᑲ·ᵌ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒪᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᵌ ᐊᐃᑦᓂ Isaiah ᐅᵌᑭ ᐁ Ρ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓄᓇᓂᒥ Ρϥᑐᑭᑐᵌᐊᒥᓇᓵᐸᓂᵌ 26) ᐁ ᐃᓇᓂᒥ:

ᓇᓂᑲᐃ·ᑯᐠ ᐊᐁ·ᓄᐠ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ ᒥᓇ ᐃᑭᑐᐢ:
ᒥᓂᓇ· Ρ ᑲ ᓄᵌᑕᓇᐊ·, ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᑕᐢ ᓇᵌᑕ Ρ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓂᑐᑕᵌᓂᓇᓇᐊ·;
ᒥᓂᓇ· ᒥᓇ Ρ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐸᵌᑕᓇᐊ·, ᑲᐃ·ᵌ ᑕᐢ Ρ ᑲ ᓂᓂᑕᐃ·ᓇᵌᓂᓇᓇᐊ·ᐟ
27) ᐊᓄᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᐠ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓂᐊ·ᐠ ᐅᓕᒥᑐᵌᑭᑲᓂᐊ· ᐊᐱᐠ
ᐁ ᐯᒥ ᓂᓂᑐᑕᒪᒪᑲᓂᓂᐠ,
ᒥᓇ ᐁ Ρᐱᓇᒪᐊ·ᐠ ᐅᑕᐊ·ᑲᐊ·,
ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᑲᐊ·ᐱᓂᑎᓂᐊ·ᐠᐟ
ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ Ρ ᐅᵌᑭ ᐃᓂᒥᑉᐊ·ᐠ, ᐅᐢᑭᵌᓂᓂᐊ·
ᑕ Ρ ᐊ·ᐸᵌᑕᒪᒪᑲᓂᓂᐸᵌ,
ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᐊ·ᑲᐊ· ᑕ Ρ ᓄᵌᑕᒪᒪᑲᓂᓂᐸᵌ,
ᒥᓇ ᐅᒪᒥᑐᵌᑭᑲᓂᐊ· ᑕ Ρ ᓂᓂᑐᑕᒪᒪᑲᓂᓂᐸᵌ,
ᒥᓇ Ρ ϥ·Ρᑕᐃᓂᓂᐊ·ᐸᵌ
ᒥᓇ ᓂᑦ ᒥᓇ·ᒥᐊᐠ, ᐃΡᑐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐟ
28) Ρϥᵌᑕᒪᐠ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒥᓇ·ᒥᒪᐃ·ᵌ ᐁ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᐁ·ᐠ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓂᓂᓄᐱᒪᐊ·ᐠ·ᐠ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᐃᑲᐊ·ᐠ ᐁᑲ· Ρ ᓄᵌᑕᒪᐊ·ᐠ·ᐠ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᐃᑲᐊ·ᐠ ᐃᓇᐊ·ᐟ 29) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ Ρ ᐃΡᑐᐠ, ᔪᐊ·ᐠ Ρ ᒪᓗᐊ·ᐠᐠ, ᐃ·ᓇᐊ· ᐁ ΡΡ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᐊ·ᐠᐟ

30) Ρ ᐊᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᓂ (2) ᐊΡ ᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓄᵌᐠ ᐁ Ρ ᐊᐃ·ᐊᓂᓂᐠ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᐅ Ρ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓇᵌ ᑲΡᓇ ᑲ ᐱᓇᓂᑲᑯᐠ, 31) ᐁ ᐃ·ᵌᑕᒪᑭᐠ ᐊᓄᵌ ᐁᓂᓇᑲ·ᓂᓂᐠ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᐢᑐᑭᒪᐃ·ᓄᓂᓂᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪᑭᐠ ᐊᐁᐃᐁ·ᓄᵌ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑎᐸᒥᒥᵌᐠ ᑲᑎᐱᐁᐃ·ᓂᓂᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪᑭᐠ ᐊᐁᐃᐁ·ᓄᵌ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑎᐸᒥᒥᵌᐠ ᑲᑎᐱᐁᐃ·ᓂᓂᵌ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᐠᐟ

28.26–27 ᐊᐃᑭᐠ 6 9–10ᐟ

·<ᐢᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᕙᐅᒥˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ

ᐅᕙᐅᒪᓇᑲ

ᐊᓂᓐ ᖃᐅ ᓂᓕᑐᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᓐ

·<ᐢᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓁᑕᒧᔨᐢᓁᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᑦᐸᒪᖓ ᑭ ᐃᓁᑕᒧᔨᐢᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒪᑦ, ᐯᑭᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑦᖓ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᔨᑦᑕᓐ ᓴ ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑐᑲᔨᖓ.

ᒥᑕᓐ ᐁᔨ ᒪᑭᐱᐃᐃᖃᑦ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂ·ᑲ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔨ·ᐊᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᒪ·ᐃᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᓄᑌᓴ·ᐊᑦ ᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑦᐸᓐ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐃ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔨᓂᒪᑦ ᒋᓴᔨ ᐯᐃᒪ ᐃᓇᑭᑦ ᐁ ᒥᓂᒥᔨᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒥᔨᐊᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐁᔨ ᐃᓐᑭᑦ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᒥᔨᐊ

ᐁ ᑕᓯᐯ<ᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓐ

ᐁᔪ ᒪᑭᐱᐃᕐᖏ (1.17–18)
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑦᐃᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑎᐸᓐ (1.18–3.20)
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ (3.21–4.25)
ᐅᖅᑭᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃᓐ × ᑲ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᐧ (5.1–8.39)
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᒪᖏ ᐃᖅᕕᐃᖅᐸᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐱᓯᓂᖏ (9.1–11.36)
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ ᖃ ᐃᔪᑎᖃᐸᓐ (12.1–15.13)
·ᐸᕹ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ (15.14–16.27)

1 1) ᓀᓐ ·ᐸᕹ Paul × ᑎᖅ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐸᑲᓀᓐᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓀᐸᒥᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓄᔪᖏ *ᒥ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᓵ·ᐸᑲᓂᒥᖏ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪᖃᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᒥ·ᓀᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ, 2) ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᒥᖅ·ᐃᓵ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓂᑕᒪᖃᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒥ·ᓀᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᒥ ᐊᑲᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓀᓀᒪᐞ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐃᔪ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒥᒥᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑌᑢ·ᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᔪᓂᒪᓐ ᑎᖅᐸ ᐅᑐᑎᓂᓂ ᑫᑌᒪᓂᓀᐞᐃᓐᓂ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᑎᖅᐸ ᐅᑐᑎᓂᓂ ᑫᑌᒪᓂᓀᐞᐃᓐᓂ, 3) ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᒥ·ᓀᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᐸ ᐁᔪ ᑕᔪᒥᒥᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᔪᓂᒪᓐ ᑎᖅᐸ ᐯᑕᓐ ᑲᑎᐁᓂᒥᓀᐞᐃᓐᓂ ᒥᑕᓐ ᐁᓀᒥᖏ ᐅ ᐅ·ᐃᔪᐧ *ᑌᐱᑎᓄ David ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᒪᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲᖏ, 4) ᐊᑲᔪᒪᐸ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓀ ᐃᓀᑫ ᐃᓀᑭᒪᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐸ ᐁ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᒪᖏ, ᐅᑭᑭᒪᓐᑲᑲ·ᐃᓵ·ᐃᓂᓂᐸ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑫᑭᑲᓂᐸ·ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᐅᔪᓂᒪᓐᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐞ, ᐊᑲᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᓂᒪᔪᐃᓀᓀ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐃᒪᒪᓂᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓂ, 5) ·ᐃᓀ ᑎᖅᐸ × ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᖏ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓂᐸ ᒥ ᐃᓀᓄᔪᑭ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᑲ·ᐁ × ᒥ ᐃᓀᓄᓂᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓀ ᑭ ᐃᒪᒧᓂᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓀ·ᐊᓀᑭᓄᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓀ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓂ, 6) ᑲᓀ ᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᐃᒪ ᑭᑕ·ᑲᑭᓄᒪᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᑕᓂᑲ. ᑎᓀᐞ ᐯᑕᐞᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓀ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓂ ᑲᓀ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᖅᑲᓂᒪᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓀ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓂ, 7) ᒥ ᓀ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭᑐᑲᓂᐸᐊᑲ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᖅᑲᓂᒪᓐ

11) ᐊᐱᑭ ᑯ ᑭ ·Δ ᓄᑌ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᓂᒡ ᑭ ·Δ Δᔪ ·ΔᑭΔᓂᓂᒡ ·∇ᑯᓗᓐ ᓴ ᑯ ᓕ·∇ᓂᒥᑯ·Δᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒻ·ᑲᓐ, ᒥᓐ ΔΔ ᕈᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᓯᑭᑲᐸ·Δᐸᒃ, 12) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᓗᓐ, ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ Δᑯ Δᒪ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·ΔᑭΔᑯᒥᓂ ᕈᓇ·ᐊ Δᒪ ᓂᓐ ∇ᔪ ᑌ·∨ᐸᑕᒪᓐ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᓯᑭᑌ∇ᓕᑲᐸᒃ ᑲᐸ ᓂᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᕈᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑌ·∨ᐸᒥᑐ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓯᑭᑌ∇ᓕᑲᓂᓐ.

13) ᓂᑭᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ! ᕈᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓂᓂᒡ ᒥ ᑭ9ᑕᒣᐳ ᐅᐅ: ᕿᑎ·ᓱᓇ ᓂᑕᓇᑭΔᓄᑕᒡ ∇ ·Δ Ꮮ·ᐊᑎᓯᓇᑯᓂ, ᒧᓕᑲ Δᑕᓐ 9ᑯᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᓱΔᑯᓐ, ᓂᓇᑕ·∇ᑦᓐ ᑲᐸ ᕈᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ Δᔪ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᓄᓐ ᒥᓄᐊᓄᑭ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑦᐸᑲᑲ. ᑦᐱᓐᑯ ᑲ ᐱ Δᔪ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᓄᓐ <ᑲᓐ ᐊᑦ·Δᓂˣ ᑯᑕᑲ ᑲ ᒧ·Δ·Δᓯ·ᑲ ∇ ᑕᒪᐱᒪᓯ·ᐊᑭᓓ, 14) ᓂᓇᑕ·∇ᑦᑯᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥ ᑲ·9 ·Δᒥᐊ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᑎᓄ·Δ·ᐊᑭᓐ, Δᓄᑦ·ᑲᓐ ∇ ᒪᓯᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᒥ ·Δᒥᐊ·ᑲ. Δᑭᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᑎᓯ·ᐊᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᑎᓯ·ᐊᑭ, Δᑭᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᓯ·Δ·ᑕ, 15) ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔪ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᕈᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᕗᐅᒥˣ Rome ᑲᔪ ᐊᐳᔪᑲ ᒥ ᑕᔪ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓇᑦᑲ ΔΔ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓐ.

ᒪᓐᑲ·Δᓂᒪᑲᓐ ΔΔ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓐ

16) ᒥᓯ·∇ ᓂᑎᔪ ᐊ∨ᓂᒧᓇᓐ ᐅᐅ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓐ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ∇ ᐊ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪᓐᑲ·Δᓂᓯ·Δᓐ, ·ᐁᒥ ᐱᒪᒥΔ·ᑕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, Δᑭ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑕᑦ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᒧᑯ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᓐ Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐ <ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑎᓄ·Δ·ᐊᑲ, 17) ᒥ Δᒪ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᐅᑭᑭᑦᑕ·ᑲᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᖃ Δᔪᑭᑲ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐ ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑭ·Δᑯᑲ, ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑕᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ Δᒪ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂ ∇ ᑌ·∨ᑕᑯᑲ, ᒥ Δᒪ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ∇ᔪ ᒪᑭᓯˣ ᑲᔪ Δᒪ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ∇ᑕᔪᑭᔪᓯˣ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᓯˣ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᔪᐱΔ9·Δᓐ: ᐊ·∇ᓄᓐ ᓴ ᑯ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ·ᐁᑭ ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᑭᒥᑯ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓐᑎᑕ·ᐊᑲ. ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑌ·∨ 9 ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇᒡ.

ᑲᕈᓇ ∨ᒪᑎᓯ·ᐊᑲ Δᓇᕈᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ>·Δᓐ ∇ ᑲᓐᕈᑕᒧᓯ·ᐊᑲ

18) ᕈᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᕈᑭᕈᔪᑯˣ ᕈ ᐅᑭ ᕈ9ᑕᒧᔪᔪ·∇ ᐅᓂᓐ9ᑕᒧᓂᑦᑲ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ∨ᒪᑎᓯᓂᑲ ᑲ ᒪᑭ Δ·ᖁᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑭ9ᓂᑲ ·Δᓇᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᒪᑭ9·Δᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᕈ ᐅᑭ ᕈᐸᐊᓇᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᑌ·∨·Δᓐ ᑭ ᕈ9ᑭᑲᑌᓯᓂᓂᓂᑲ, 19) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ 9 ᐅᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓄ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅ ᕈ ᑲᑦᐸᑕᒥᓂ 9ᑯ ᕈ9ᓂᒥᑎᐸᓐ. ·Δᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅ ᕈ ᑭᑲᑦᐸᑕᐊᐞ.

1.13 Δᔪᑎ9·Δᓇᓐ 19.21ₓ **1.16** Ꮮᕆᑲ 8.38ₓ **1.17** Δᐸᕆᐅ·ᐊᑲ 2.4ₓ

20) ᐊᐸᓄ ժ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊժ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᔪᖏᓴ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᐅᑎᔑᐊᐢᖅ·ᐃᓇᵒ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ᓴ·ᑲᓕᓂᓂᑭᵒ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᒪᖏᑲ·ᐃᓕᐟᐃᵒ ዓᓂ ᓄᐱᑭᐊᐢᓂᑲ ᑲᓀ ᐅᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ·ᐊᑎᓕᓂᑐ·ᐃᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᔑᒋᑲᓂᓂᓀ ᒥᖏ ᐃᐃ ᒋ ·ᑭᓴ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒡ ᐊᓂᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔑᒋዓ·ᐊᒡᓀ 21) ᐊᓇ·ᐃᵒ ᐁ ᑭዓᓂᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒧᓕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒥ·ዓᒋ·ᐁᓂᒧᓕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᐁ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒥ·ᑭᑭᒪᒡ·ᐊᵒ, ·ᐃዓ ᑭ ᑲᖕᑭᑎᐱᓕᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐱᔑᔑ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᐅᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᒥᑲᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ, ᐃᓇᵒ ᑭ ᑲᖕᑭᑎᐱᓕᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ, ᐁᐅᐸᓇᐢᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐱᔑᔑ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐱᔑᔑ·

ᒧᓂᐤ ᐊᐢᓴᓂᑎᓂᐊᒃ, ᓂᓗᑎᓂᐊᒃ, ᐊᐢᓄᓚᑎᓂᐊᒃ, ᑲᕐᓯᐃᑎᓂᐊᒃ ᒧᓂᐤ ᐃᑯ ᒪᒋᓴᑫᓂᐊᒃ, <ᐸᑎᑕᓂᒃᑭᒧᒍᓂᐊᒃ, 30) ᒪᒋᑕᓯᑎᓂᐊᒃ ᐅᔪᑫᓂᒪᓂᐊᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᓇᑫᓂᑐᓴ, ᑲᑯᓂᓴᑭᒥᐢᐅᐊᒃ, ᑭᑌᓂᒧᒍᓂᐊᒃ, ᒪᒋᓂᑎᓂᓗᓂᐊᒃ ᐅᑲᑫᒥᐢᑭᓇᓂᐊ ᑫᔪ ᒪᒋᑫᓂᐊᒃ, ᑲᐃᑯ ᐅ ᐃᓇ ᓇᐃᑕᓂᐊᓗᓂᐊ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᓂᐊᓴ 31) ᑲᐃᑯ ᐃᑯᑕᓇ ᐃᓄᒋᓗᒥᐊᒃ ᐯ ᒪᒋᑫᓂᐊᒃ, ᐅᐱᑯᓇᓇᐊᓴ ᐅᑕᓫᑕᒪᑫᐃᓂᐊᓴ, ᑲᐃᑯ ᓂᑦ ᖃᑭᐃᓄᐯᐢᐊᒃ ᐯ ᐃᑯᑫᓂᐊᒃ, ᑲᐃᑯ ᑲᑭᓂᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᐊᒃ, ᐯᑌᓂ

·ᐃᓴᖃᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᑕ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒃ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐋᒃᓵ ᐃᑭ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑲᓄᓂᒫ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐸᔨᓂ·ᑕ, ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᖃ ᑐᑕ·ᐃ·ᑕᓚ 10) ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ ᒥᓄᒋᖃ·ᐋᒃ ᒥ·ᓴᒥᒋᔨ·ᐃᓐ. ᒥ·ᓇᑭᓄ·ᐃᓐ, ᐱᓵᓂᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔨ·ᐋᓐ ᑭᖃᓕᑐᓚᓇ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑲᓄ ᑕ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃ, ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭ·ᑲ ᑕ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᒃᓇ 11) ᐋᓂᖅ ᒥᑎᐯᔨ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐸᔨᓇᓪ ᑭᖃᓕᑐᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋ·ᐃᓴᓚᓇ

12) ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᑕᓴᓄᓇ·ᐋ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ *ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᒪᓭᓄᑲˣ Moses ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑫ·ᐋᓪ ᑕ ᐅᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐋᓇᑎᓭ·ᐋᒃ ᐋᓇ·ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᔪᓴᓄ·ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭ·ᑲ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐋᐱ ᑎᐸᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᑭ ᐁ ᔪᓴᓄ·ᑲ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋ·ᐃᓴᓚᓇ 13) ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐋᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᒥᒥᓄᒪ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᐅᑐᑎ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᓴᓄᓇ·ᐋᒃ ᐁ ᒥᓄᒪ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋ·ᐃᓴᓚᓇ 14) ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓭ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒪᓭᓄ ᐅᑎᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇᓂᓪ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐋ ᓴ ᔨ ᐋᐱ ᔨ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓂᒪᓭ·ᐋᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᑫ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᔨᓇᔨᓂ·ᐋᒃ ᐋᓇ·ᐃᓇ ᐱᔨ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ, ᐋᓇ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐋᒃᓇ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᒪᓭᓄᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᐅᑕᓴᓄᓇ·ᐋᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ 15) ᐅᑎᐸᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐋᓪ ᓴ ᐃᐸᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᑌᐃ·ᐋᓪ ᐁ ᑕᐸ ᐋᑐᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ, ᑲᓴ ᐃᒪ ᐅᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᓂᑎᓭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐋᓪ ᐅᑭᑫᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᐸᓴᓄᑫ ᐃᐣᑎᓇᔨ·ᐋ ᐅᑎᓂᑕᒧᐃᓐ·ᐋᓂ·ᐋᒃ, ᐃᐣᑎᓪ ᑲᓴ ᑭᒥᓇᑫ ᐁ ᐃᓇᒪᑭᐅᓴᑲᔪᓂ·ᐋᓚᓇ 16) ᖃ ᐃ·ᐁ ᓀ ᐃᐸᓴᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᐸᓴᓀ ᑎᐸᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᓴᓂᒋᓇ ᐅᓴᓴ ᐯᑕᓪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐋᐸᑭᐟᓪ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑎᐸᔨᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂ ᑲᓄ ᑭᒧᑎ ᐃᓇᑕᒋᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᓇᑌᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒥᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑲ ᑲᑭᓇᑐ, ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑭᓂᐅᐊᒃᓂᓪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐁᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐢᐱᓄᑫᓂᓪ 19) ᑲᓴ ᑭᑌᐃᓂᓂᑎᓴ ᑭᓇ

2.11 ᑐᑦᐊᓂᒥ 10.17.

ᐊᓂᓇ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐁᔨ ᑕᔨᒥ·ᑕ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ

17) ᑭᓇ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᓂᓇ ᔪᓄ ᓂᑎᓂᓄ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᔨᓇ, ᑭᑕᐯᓂᒧᓂᑕᓇ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᒧᓴ Moses *ᐅᑎᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇᓪ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑎᒪ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᖅ, ᓂᓇ ᐯᔨᓴᒃ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐊᒪᑐ ᑲ ᖅᑭᐃᓇ·ᐋᒃ ᑭᖃᓕᑐᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᔨᓇᓪ 18) ᑭᑭᓀᒧᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲᒪ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑲ ᑭᖃᓕᑐᑐ, ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᓇᐸᐊᒧᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓇ ·ᐁᓇᓂᓇ ·ᐁᓂᒪᔨ ᒥ ᐅᑕᐢᐱᓂᑌᓂᑲᓪ 19) ᑲᓴ ᑭᑌᐃᓄᓂᑎᖅ ᑭᓇ

ᒥ ᑭᑭᓂ·ᐃᓇ·ᒋ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓗ·ᑲ, ᒥ ·ᐊᓴᖃᒪL·ᐊ·ᒋ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᖃᑎᒪᓕᓂ·ᐊᖅ, ᑲᓴ ᐃᑭ ᒪᒍ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᓕᐊL·ᐊ·ᒋ, ᑭᑭᓂᓕᐊᒪᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓂᓕᐊᒪᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᖃᑎᒪᓕᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᖃᑎᒪᓕᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᖃᑎᒪᓕᓂ

ᐅᑎᓗ ᐊ·Δᔪ *∇ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᔭᕐᓂᔪ? 2) Ս·∨ ᒥᓗ·∇ ᐅᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᔪ·Δ·ᐊᒃ˳ ᒥ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓂᑕᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕΔժ·ᐊᵅ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᵅ ᑭ <ᒥᓇᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓂᓂ˳ 3) ᐊᓂᵅ Δᑕᔭ ٩ Δᔪᔭᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᑕ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑌ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑎ٩·ᐊᒃ? ᑲᔪ ·Δᵅ Δᓇ ᑭᒪᓕᓂ ᑕ Δᔪᑎ٩Δᑎᓗ ᑎ Ս·∨ᔪᑢժᓂᔭᒃ? 4) ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑲᓇ٩! ᒥᔭ·ᐊ ᔭ ժ ᑕ Ս·∨·Δᓂ·Δ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᑐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ˳ ᐊᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᓄᕐ ᐅᔪΛΔ٩·Δᵅ:

ᐊΛ ժ ∇ ᑲᑭᑐᔭᵅ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑲ Δᔪᓇժᑲ ∇ ·ᑲᔭժՍ·∨ᔭᵅ˳
ᐊΛ ᐊᓇᒥᒥժᔭᵅ ᑭ ᑲ <ᑭᓇ٩˳

5) ᐊᓂᵅ Δᑕᔭ ٩ Δᑭᑐᔭᕐ ᑭᔭΛᵅ ᑲᔪ ᒪᑎᑭ٩ᔭᕐ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑎ<ᔭᑌᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑌᒪᓕᑐ ᐅ·ᑲᔭժᑎ٩·Δᵅ? ᑭᑵ Δᑭᑐᒥᵅ Δᓇ ∇ ·ᑲᔭժᑎ٩ᓄᑲ ∇ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·Δᓇᕐ? ᒥ Δ·∇ Λժ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵅ ٩ᔪ ᑲ·٩·Սᖏ˳ 6) ᑲ·Δᵅ Δᑕᔭ ᑲᓇ٩ Ć Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᓂᓇᵅ! ᑭᔭΛᵅ ·ᑲᔭժᑎ٩ᓄᑭ<ᵅ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᑐ, ᐊᓂᵅ ٩ᑭ Δᔪ ᑎᐸժᓇ<ᵅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭᕐ ᑲ ᐊᑌᓂᖏ?

7) ժᒪ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑵ Δᑭᑐᒥᵅ, Δᓇᔭ٩ Ս·∨ᓄ·ᐊᑲ˳ ᒥ Δᒪ ∇ᔪ <ᑕՍᓇժᑵ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᑐ ∇ Ս·∨ᖏ˳ ᒥᔭ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭՍᓂᒥᖏ˳ ᑭᔭΛᵅ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ Δᔪᖏᓂᑲᑦ, ·∇ժᓄᵅ ᑕᔭ ᓂᵅ ·∇ᑭ Δᓇᑭᒥժᵅ ᐅᒪᒐᑎᑌ? 8) ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᔪᖏᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵅ Δᓇ ᑭᑵ Δᑭᑐᓄᒥᓇ, "ᐊ◦, ᒪᑎᑭ٩Ć, ᑲ ᐅᓂᓂᔪᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑕ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᵅ˳ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐊ·Δᔪᑲ ᓂ ᑭ Δᔪᒪᑭժ ΔΔ·∇ ᓇ٩ ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐊᓄᵅ˳ ᒥ Δ·∇ ٩ Δᔪ ᑎᐸժᓂ·ᑕ ∇ᔪ ᑲᔭᑭᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ˳

ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒥᓄ·∇ ·ᑲᔭժᑎ٩ᓄ

9) ᓇᓴᐟ Δᑕᔭ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑕᒧᵅ: ᑭᓇ·Δᵅᑦ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᔪᵡ, ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᓇ ᑭᒥ·ᓇᑭᒥᵅ ᐊΛᒃ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓄ·ᑲ? ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑲᓇ٩˳ ᐊᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ·ΔᑵᵅΔᔾ Δᑑᑲᔪ·Δᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓄ·ᑲ˳ ᑲᑭᓇ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵅ Δժ ∇ Δᔪ ᑎ∨ᓂᒥժ·ᐊᒃ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒪ·Δᵅ˳ 10) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᓄᑭᵅ ᑭᑎᐅᔪΛΔ٩·Δᓇᵅ:

ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐅ·ᑲᔭժᓇժᓄᵅ ᑭᑌᒪᓐᑐᵅ, ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ∨ᔪᑲ˳

11) ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐅᓂᓄ·Δᓇᓄᵅ ᑲ ·ᑲᔭժᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ˳
ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐅᓇᐳᓵ·ᐊᓄᵅ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᐳᵅ˳

12) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐅ ·Δ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᓄ·ᐊ·ᐊᵅ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᐳᵅ˳
ᑭᓂ Δᔪᔭ·ᐊᒃ Λᓂᔭ ٩ժᓂᓂ ∇ Δᓇ<ᑎᒥᓄ·ᑲ˳
ᑲ·Δᵅ ·ᑲᔭժᑎ٩·ᐊᒃ, ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ∨ᔪᑲ˳

3.4 ᓂᑲᒪᵅ 51.6˳ 3.10–12 ᓂᑲᒪᵅ 14.1–3; 53.2–4˳

13) ᐅᑐᓂ·ᐊᕐ ᐅᑭᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ ΔΔ ᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓱᑭΔ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ,
ᐅᑌᓱᓂ·ᐊᕐ ᐅᑭᒪᑭᔭᓂ ·ᐊᔪᔨᒥ·ᐁ·Δᵒ,
ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᑭᓄᐱᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓗ·ᐁᖅ ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᐁᔨ ᐱᑭᐳᔨ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᵒ ·
ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐᓂ·ᐊᵒ, ᐁ ᓂᔨ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᵒ.

14) ᒧᖏᵇ Δᑯ ᒧᔨᑲᓄᔨ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ·Δ ᖁᑲᓂᓂᑭᵒ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᑐᓂ·ᐊᵒ.

15) <ᐸᔨᔨᑯ ·Δ ᑲ·ϥ ·ΔᖁϥᑕᒧΔᓂ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ, ᓂᑕᓂᔨ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ.

16) ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᒥΔ·ᐁ·Δᵒ, ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭΔ·ᐁ·Δᵒ ᐅᐱᒥᑲ·ᐊᑕᓇ·ᐊ
ᐊᑎ ᐱᑯ ᑲᔨ ᐱᒥᐊᐅᓂ·ᐊᒃ.

17) ᑲ·Δᵒ ᒥᓂ·Δᑭᑎ·Δᵒ ᐅᑕᑯᐱᒥ·Δᑐᓂᓇ·ᐊ.

18) ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭϥᑕᓂᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑯᑕᓄᓂᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐᵒ,
ᐁ ᐊᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑌᒃ.

19) ᑭᑭϥᑕᒥᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓂ ϥᑯᓇᵒ *Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᓇᵒ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᑌᑭᵒ,
ᒥ ᐁᑯ·ᐊᖏ Δᑭ ᑲ Δ·ᖁᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᖏ Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ ᒥ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᑕᖅ
ΔΔ ᐁ·ᓇᑌᵇ Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ, ᐁᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥ ᒥᑲᓂᵇ ϥ ᐅᑎ ᑲᓂᑭᑕᒧᓂᐸᵒ,
ᒥᖅ ΔΔ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᒥ Δᔨᓇᑯᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᒥ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑯ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐᵒ.
20) ᐊᑯᓄ ᐋᓇᑲᖅᑭᑌ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥ ᑐᑕˣ ΔΔ Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ ᑲ Δᓇᒪᓂᑲ,
ᑲ·Δᵒ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᓇᑭᒥᓂᵒ ᒥ ᒥᓂ·Δᑎᑭᖏ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ᐊᑯᓄ
ᒥ ΔΔ ᐁᓇ<ᑕᑲ Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᑭϥᓂᑎᖏ ᐁ ᒪᑎᑐᑕˣ.

ᐊᓂᵒ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᒥ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑎᑭᒧΔᑯᒃ

21) ᐊᑲ ᑕᓄ ᓂᑯᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑯᑐᵒ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᓂᵒ ᐁ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ
·ᑲᐅᑲ ᒥ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑎᑭᒧΔᑯᒃ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐊᑲ·ᐁ Δ·ᐁ ᐅᑕ<ᑎᑐᵒ *Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ
ᒥ ᐅᑎ Δᓇᓴᖏ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ ᒥ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑎᑭᒧΔᑯᒃ, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓄ ΔΔ·ᐁ ᐁᔨᑯᓂᓂᑲ
Δᓇᑯᓂϥ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ΔᔨᐱΔϥᓂ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑎᒧ·Δᓂᓂᒪᓇ. 22) ᐊᑐᓄ
ᒥ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·Δᑎᖏ ᑎᓴᑦ ×ᑕᵒ ·ᐁᑎ ·ᑲᐅ·ᑲᑎᑭ·ᐁᓂᒪᖏ ΔΔ
ᐯᒪᑎᑭᓂᖏ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᐅᵃ ᐅᑎᔨᑎϥᐊᵃ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᖏ, ᑲ·Δᵒ
ᐯ<ᑲᓄᑕᒧᑭᒧ·ᐊᵃ. 23) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒪᖏ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅ ᑭ
ᑌᐱᓴᑲᑭᒧ·ᐊᵃ ᑭᖏᐃᑲᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᑭᑎΔᓄᑕᒧ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᒥ Δᔨᓇᑭᒧᖏ. 24) ·Δᵒ Δᑕᓄ
Δᑯ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥᒥᓴ·ᐁᓂᒪᐞ ᑲᑭᓇ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐁ Δᓇᓴᖏ
ᒥ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑎᑭᒧΔᑯᒃ, ·Δᵒ ᐱ ᑎᓴᑦ ᐅᑎᔨᑎϥᐊᵃ ᒥ ᒥᒥ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᓂ·Δᓂᑦ ᐁᑲ
ᒥ ᐅᓇᓬ·ᐊᓂᒧ·Δᑦ, 25) ·Δᵒ Δᑯ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᑫ ᑎᓴᒧᵒ ᒥ ᓂᒧᒥᑦ
<ᑭᑎᓇᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᒥ ᑎᓇ·Δᓂᑦ, ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑕᓄ ᐅᒥᓴ·ᑭᒥᓂˣ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂᑭᵒ

3.13 ᓂᑲᓚᵒ 5.10; 140.4. **3.14** ᓂᑲᓚᵒ 10.7. **3.15–17** ᐊΔᓴᓗ 59.7–8.
3.18 ᓂᑲ ᓚᵒ 36.2. **3.20** ᓂᑲᓚᵒ 143.2; ᑲᕼᐁᔨᓗᑲᑲ 2.16.
3.22 ᑲᕼᐁᔨᓗᑲᑲ 2.16.

ᐅᒪᒋᑐᒧ·Δσ·◁ᵊ Δᑭ ∨ᒪᑎᓂ·◁ᑊ ∇ U·∨Cᐧ·◁·◁ᑊ˳ Γ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑐCˣ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑭ ·◁<ᑭᑲᑌσᑲ ∇ᔑ ·ᑲᔪძᑭᖏ˳ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ΔCᑦ ᑭ·<ˇ σᓂᒥᑌ ᚷCᵊ ᐅᑭC ᐅ ᑭ ◁·Ⴑᓴ<ᑕL·◁ᐞ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑ ᒪᒋᑐCΓσᑌ, ◁σᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᔑ∨σᒧᒪᐞ˳ **26)** ᓄძᑊ ΔCᑦ <ᑲᵊ Δᔑᒋᑫ ∇ ᑭᑫCძᑐᑊ ᐅ·ᑲᔪძᒋᖏ·Δᵊ˳ Γ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔑ ·◁<ᑕΔ·∇ᑊ ·Δᵊ Δძ ∇ ·ᑲᐅ·ᑲᑎᓂᒧ, ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑲᔾ ∇ Δᓇᓵᑊ ᑲᑭᓇ ◁·Δᐅᵊ ᑭ Γᓄ·ΔᑭᐧΔძᵊ ᑲ U·∨C·◁σᑌ ᑭᓵᓇᵊ˳

27) ·∇ძᓁᵊ Cᑦ ◁·Δᐅ ٩ ᐅᑭ LΓ·ᑲσᑎᓂᒧ? ᑲ·Δᵊ ٩ძᵊ˳ ◁σ·ᔑΔᵊ ΔΔ? ᑲ·Δᵊ Δᓇ ᑭᑕ Δᑭᑐᓂᒥᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᑲᐅ·ᑲᑭΓძᔑˣ ∇ ᑲᓇ·∇CLˣ Δᓴძσ٩·Δᵊ? ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᓇ٩˳ ᑲ·Δᵊ ◁σᑦ ᐅᑭ·ᑲᐅ·ᑲᑭᒪᓂ ◁·Δᐅ ∇ ᑲᓇ·∇Cˣ Δᓴძσ٩·Δᵊ˳ ᐅU·∨CᒧᒪᐧΔσᔑ ᓵ ·Δᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓇᓂძᵊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑭ Γᓄ·Δᑭᐧᑲᑊ˳ **28)** Γ ◁σᑦ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑭ σᑕ Δᑭᑐᐅˣ, ∧ძ ᓵ ძ ∇ ᐅU·∨CᒧᒪᐧΔσᔑ ◁·Δᐅ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᓂძᵊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑭ Γᓄ·Δᑭᐧᑲᑊ˳ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇Cˣ Δᓴძσ٩·Δᵊ ᑕ ᐅᑭ Δᔑᑲσ·Δᓂᒪᐧᑲᑊ˳ **29)** ◁◁ Cᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ, Δᓵσᒪᓇ ᓇ ∇C Δσ ᒧ·◁ᐞ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᒥძᑌ? ᑲ·Δᵊ Δᓇ ᑲᓇ Δσ·∇σ·◁ᐞ ᑲ ᒧ·Δ·Δᓂᒪᐧσᑌ? U·∨ ᓵ ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᒧ·Δ·Δᓂᒪᐧσᑌ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᒥძᐞ˳ **30)** ◁ᑊ ᓵ ∨ᔑᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᒥძᑌ ᑲᑭᓇ ∨ᒪᑎᓂᒪᐧσᑌ, ᔑ·ᑲ ·Δᵊ ᒧ·◁ᐞ ᐅU·∨CᒧᒪᐧΔσσᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᓵᐞ ᑭ Γᓄ·ΔᑭᐧΔძᑌ, Δσ Cᑦ ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᒧ·Δ·Δᓂᒪᐧσᑌ Γ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵊ ٩ ᑐC·◁ᑊ U·∨CΓᒪᐧᑌ˳

31) ᑲ·Δᵊ Cᑦ ΔΔᒪ U·∨CᒧᒪᐧΔσᵊ ᑭᑐ ◁σᓵᑦᑕძᑐᒥᒥᵊ Δᓇძσ٩·Δᵊ˳ ᓇ·◁ᑊ Δᑐᑲ ᑭᑕᓴᑭᑐᒥᵊ Δᓇძσ٩·Δᵊ˳

∇<ᕄ◁◁ᑊ ᐅU·∨CᒧᒪᐧΔσᵊ Γ Δᒪ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Γᓄ·Δᑭᐧᑲᑊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ

4 1) ◁σᵊ Cᑦ ٩ Δᓇᑲ ◁◁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅ٩U◁ᐅ◁ᒥᐅᵊ *∇<ᕄ◁◁ᑊ Abraham, σᓇ·Δᵊᶜ ᑲ ᒧ·Δ·Δᐅᵊ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᐅᵊ˟? ·∇ძᓁᑦ ·Δᵊ ᑲ <σ ᐅᑎᑕ<Cˣ? 2) ᑭᓴᐞ ·Δᵊ ᐅᑎᔑᑭ٩·Δσᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᓂძᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Γᓄ·Δᑭᐧᑲᑊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ, ᐅ Cᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓵᵊ ٩ძᵊ ᑭ Γᓄᒪᒥ·ᑲCᑭ<ᵊ˳ ΔΔᒪ Cᑦ ᑲᔑ ·◁<ᑭᑭ٩σᑌ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ٩ძᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ◁ᐅᓂᵊ ᑭ ᒪᒥ·ᑲCˣ˳ **3)** ᐅᐅ·∇ ◁σᑦ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᵊ ᑭᑭᐅᔑΛΔ٩·Δᵊ: ∇<ᕄ◁◁ᑊ ᐅ ᑭ U·∨C·◁ᵊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ, ΓCᑦ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒥძᑊ ∇ ·ᑲᐅ·ᑲᑎᓂᒧ˳ **4)** Δᓇᑦ٩, ᑲ ◁ᐅᓄᑭᑊ ◁·Δᐅ, ᐅᑎ<◁Ld·Δᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ Γσძ·Δᵊ ΔᓇᑭUᔑσσ, Γ ᓵ ∇ᓇᑭUσᑌ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑭCᒪᒧᒧ˳ **5)** Δᓇᑦ٩ Cᑦ ·Δᵊ ◁·Δᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑦᑭCᒪᒥᑌ ᑭ Γ·ᓇ<Γძᑊ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵊ, ∇ ◁∨σᒧᓄᑕ·◁ᑊ ΔCᑦ,

3.30 ᑐC<ᕄσΓ 6.4; ᑲᔾ∇ᔑᐅᓇᑲ 3.20. **4.3** ٩σᔑᒧ 15 6; ᑲᔾ∇ᔑᐅᓇᑲ 3.6.

ᐅ·ᐊᐸᒥᑦ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊᓇ·Δᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᒪᒋ Δᔪ·ᐁΛᓗᖏ,
ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐅᑎᑯᑦ: ᑲ·Δᑦ ᑫᑯᑦ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᒥᓗᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ Δᓇᑭᒥᑦ
ᐁ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗᖅᑐ, ᐁ Δᑯᖏ ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᒋ
Δᓇᓗᑯᖏ ·ᑲᖅᑲ ᒋ ᒥᓂ·Δᒋᐦᐊᖏ ᑭᐊᒪᓂᑐᓴˣ 6) ᒥ Δ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ Δᑕˣ ᐊᐊ
*ᑌΛᑦ David ᐁ ᑭᔪᑕˣ ᑲ Δᔪ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᒥᑲ Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ
·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ Δᓂᓂᒥᑯᓂ ᑭᐊᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᐊᓇ·Δᑦ ᑫᑯᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓇᑲᑕᓗᓂᑲ
Δᓂ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᒥ ᐅᒋ ᐅᑕᐱΛᓂᑯᓂᑲ ᑭᐊᒪᓂᑐᓴˣ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᑭᑐᖅ:

7) ᓴ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᒋᑫ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᐳᓇᑕᒪ·Δ·Cˌ
ᐅᒪᒋᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᑲ ᑭᓗᓇᒪ·Δ·C!

8) ᓴ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ᐅᒪᒋᑕᒧ·Δᑦ ᐁᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᐁ ·Δ
ᐊᑭᑕᒪᑯᓂᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᓂᖅ!

ᑭ Δᑭᑐ ᑌΛᑦˌ

9) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᑦ ᓴ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ·Δᑦ, Δᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᓇ ᐁᑕ
*ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ ᑯ ᕐᐃᓇ·ᐊ
ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᒥᑯᓂ·Δ·C ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᐊᓲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᔪᒪᓴᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ
ᐁᐸᕈᐊᐧᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓴ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒥᑯ
ᐁ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗᖅᑐᓴˣ 10) ᐊᓂᓐ ᒪᐳ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᒪᒥ Δᓇᑭᒥᑯ ᐁ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗᖅᑐ? ᑭ·ᐸ
ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂᓂ·Δᖏ Δᓇʔ ᑲ Δᓴ·ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂᓂ·Δᖏ Δᓇʔ ᑲ·Δᓴ
ᑲ Δᓴ·ᑲ ᑐᑕ·Δᖏ, ᑭ·ᐸ ᑐᑕ·Δᖏ Δᖏ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᒪᒪ ᑭ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗᖅᑐˣ 11) ᓇᓇᑫ
ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂᓂ·Δˣ ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᑲ ΔᔪᒥᑫΔᖏ, ᒧᓴᑲ Δᑯ ᑭ ᑫᑭᒥᑲᑌᑲ
ᒥ Δᒪ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒥᑲ ᐁ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗᖅᑐˣ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭ·ᐸ
ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᓄᑲ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐅᑕᐱΛᓂᑯᓂᓂ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓴˣ ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ·ᐁ ᐁ Δᓄᑕᑯᓂᑲ
ᐁᐸᕈᐊᐧᖏ ᐁ ᐅᔪᓂᒥᑯᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᓴᐞ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓴˣ
ᑫ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᓵ ᐅᑎᔪ ᐅᑕᐱΛᓂᑯ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᑭ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᓇ·Δᑦ
·Δᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂ·Δ·Cˣ 12) ᔪ·ᑲ Δᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ
ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᐦᔪᓂᓂ·Δ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪ ·Δᓇᐧᐊ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᑦ ᐅᑐᔪᒥᒪ·ᐊᓐ
ᐁᐸᕈᐊᐧᖏᒪᓴ ᑲ·Δᑦ ᐁᑕ ᐅᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑲᐞᐊᐧᖏ·Δᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᑭ ᐅᔪᓂᔪ·ᐊᖏ,
ΔΔ·ᐁ ᓵ ·Δᑦ ᐁ ᓇᓐᐸᐧᖏᓇ·ᐊᖏ Δᓂ ᐁᐸᕈᐊᐧᖏᒪᓴ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂᓂᔪˌ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂ ᑭ·ᐸ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑲᒥᑲᑌᓴ

ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑕ Δᔪ ᒥᓇ ΔΔ·ᐁ ᑲ Δᓇᓕᑕᒪᑫᓂᖅ ᑭᑎᓂᑐᓴ

13) Δᓇᓴᑫ ᑭᑎᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᑭᑦ *ᐁᐸᕈᐊᐧᖏᒪᓴ Abraham
ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᐱ·ᐁᓕᒥᓂ ᐱᒥᓇᑦ ᒥ ᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂˌ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭ

4.7–8 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᑦ 32.1–2. **4.11** ᑎᓂᓕᖅ 17.10.
4.13 ᑎᓂᓕᖅ 17.4–6; 22.17–18; ᑲᕈᐁᔪᐳᓇᑲᖅ 3.29.

ᐃᓇᓕᑕᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᑦᓚᑦ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ *ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓂᔨᐃᓕᓴᕐᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓗ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᐅᓐ ᑲᔪᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓇᑭᑭᓗ ᐁ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑲᑎᓕᓗ, ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᑦᓚᓕᓇᓗ, 14) ᑕᑲ ᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᐃᑭᐅᑐᖅᑭᓐ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᐅ ᐁ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᑫᓇ ᑎ ᒥᓇᓗ ᐊ·ᐃᔾᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑕ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒥᓂᓗ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᑭᔾᐱᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴᑭᓐ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐃ·ᐁ Ċ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᑫᓇ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯĊᓇᑦ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓇ Ċ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᓂᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᓕᒪᑫ·ᐃᓐ, 15) ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐳᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒧᓂᔪ Moses ᐅᑎᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᐊ·ᐃᔾᐳ ᐁ ᐱᔨᓇᓐ ᐁ ᒪᔨᑎᑫᖓ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑎ<ᐊᒪᔨᓐ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᐅᓐ ᐅᓂᓴᑎᒥᓂᐃᓂᓂˣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓴ ᐊᐳᓂᓄᑲ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕĊᓄᑎᑲᑌᒧᓄᓐ ᒪᔨᑎᑫᖓ·ᐃᓐ.

16) ᒥᑕᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐊᐊ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᑦᓚᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐃᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᖃᑭᖏᓐᓇᑲᐅ·ᐁĊ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᐅ ᐅᑕᓕᒪᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᐅᓴ·ᐁᑭᖏᓐᓇᑲᐅ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐊᓕᑕᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᓐ ᐅᑎᓇᔨᓂ

ᓴᓂᑌ·ᐯᑕᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ·ᓄᑕᓗᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒧᐊᓗᓴ, ᐊ·ᐊᔪᖅ ᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓭᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᓐ ᑭᑎᓂᑐᓐ, 21) ·ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑭ ᖃᐅᓇᐅᓗ, ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭᑎᓂᑐ ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑕᒪᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓫᑕᒪᓇᐃᓴ, ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᒃᓴ, 22) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᒻ ᑭᑎᓂᑐᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒻ ᐁ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑎᓂᓴ, 23) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓴ, ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓇᑭᒪ ᐁ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑎᓂᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᐸᐊᐊᒃᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂᓴ, 24) ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐅᓴ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌᓴ, ᖵ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᓇˣ ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᒥ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑎᓂᓴ·ᐊˣ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᑎᓂᓴᐊᑲ ᑎᑦᓂᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑕᒥᓇˣ, 25) ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᓐ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᓂᓫᑕᒪᓇˣ ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂᓴ, ᖵ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᓇˣ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᑎᓂᓴᐊᑲ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂᓴ, ᖵ ᐃᔪ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᓇˣ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑎᑌᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᑎᓂᓴᐊᑲ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪ

ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐃᒪᕐ ᑭᐊᓂᔭᐧᓐ, ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᓴ ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᑐᖏ X ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒧᑭᐃᑯᓐ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓴ<ᑕᒧ·ᐋᑭ·ᐊᕐ ᑭᐊᓂᔭᐧᓐ ᐅᓂᖃᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂᓵ
10) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᐧᑦ ᑭᐊᓂᑐ ᑲᔨ ᐃᑫᓕᑯᓗ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᕐ, ·ᐃᐧ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᐧ ᐅᓂ>·ᐃᓂᓂᕐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑯᓗᓇᐧ ᐊᑭᑯ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᐃᑲᓇᐧ ᑭ ᓴᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᕐ, ᓄᑯ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓴᑭᑭᐅᑲᓇᐧ ∇ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓴᓂ, ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᓴ ·ᐃᐧ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂᕐ ᐯᑕᐧ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᓐ. 11) ᕿᐳᐱ ᑕᓵ ᕿᑯᐧ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᑐ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑯ ᐊᐧᒪᒃᐧ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔭᐧᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᐃᑲᓇᐧᓐ ᑭᓴᓐᓄᑦ ᑲᑎᓂᑯᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᐃᑲᓇᐧᓐ ᐅ

ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓇ·Δᵊ Δძ ᐁ ᑌΔᓐᑕძᓗᓗ·ᑲ ᔆძᒃ Δᑕᖏ Δძ ᐅ ᑭ·ᐁᓂᒥძ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᖏᓪᒧᑐᒃ: ᑲ·Δᵊ ٩ძᵊ ᑭᑎᓪᑭᑲᓗᓗᒃ, Δᓇ·ᐊᒃ, 17) ᑌ·ᐯ ᖏ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᒧᒃ Δσ·σ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕˣ, Γ Δᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᖏᑭᑫᒪᑲᒃ σ>·Δᵊ, ᑲᑭᓪ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᐅᑭ σ>·ᐊᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐯᒧᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕˣ, ᓪ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖏᐟ ·Δᵊ ᑕ ᑭ ᑲᖏᑭᑫᒪᑲσσ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐯᒧᒃ Δσ·σ ᑕᖏᐟ Χˣ ᐊᓂᖏ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ Γσ·ᑕ ᑭᑎᓪᑐᵊ ᐅᖏ·ᐁᓂᒥᑫᓂᒃ, ᑲᓇ ᑲᒧ Γσ·ᑕ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᖏᒥძ·Δᵊ, <ᑭᓀᑫ·Δσˣ ᑕ Δᒧᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᐅᑲᖏᑕᒪძ·ᐊᵊ ΧᑕᵊᐦᑎᐯσΓΓᓪˣ.

18) Γ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᒧ ·Δᑕᒪᵊ: ᐅᐅ ᐯᒧᒃ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧ·Δᵊ ᐊᑕᒉ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕˣ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ σ>·ᐊᑭᒻ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲˣ ᐯᒧᒃᵊ Δᑕᖏᐟ ᑲᐸ ΔΔ ᐯᒧᒃ ·ᑲᔨძᑭᑫ·Δᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐯᒧᒃ, ᑲᑭᓪ ᑭᐸᑭᑫσძᒉ ᐅᑭ Δᓇ·ᐊᒃ, Γᓇ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖏᐟ Ր ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲˣ. 19) ᒧ·ᑲ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᒧᒃ Δσ·σ ᐁ ᓇΔᑕᓗᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δძᒉ ᑭᑎᓪᑐᵊ, σᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·Δᔨᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᑲᖏᑭᑫΔძᓇ·ᐊ Ր ᒪᒧᒥ·ᐁᐱᓗ·ᐊᑲˣ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᖏ Γᓇ·ᐊᒉ ᐯᒧᒃ Δσ·σ ᒥᖏᐟ Χ ᑭ ᓇΔᑕᒪ, Γᑕᖏᐟ ᐯᒥ·ᑲᵊ σᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·Δᔨᒃ ᑕ ᑭᑎ Δᓇᖏ·ᐊᒃ Ր Γ·ᑐ·Δᒥᐟᐊᒉ·ᐊ ᑭᖏᓪᒧᑐᒃᵊ, 20) ᑭᑎᓪᑐ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᵊ ΔΔ ᐅᒥΔᓇძσᑫ·Δᵊ Ր ᐊσ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒉᑲᑐᒃσᑲ ᒪᒧᑐᒻᒧ·Δᵊˣ ᐊᐱᖏ ᑲ ᐊσ Δᒧ ᓇᑭᑲᑲᒃ ΔΔ ᒪᒧᑐᒻᒧ·Δᵊ, ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒉ ᑭ ᐊσ Δᒧᓇ·ᑲσσ ᑭᑎᓪᑐ ᐅᑲ·ᐁᓂᑫ·Δᵊˣ 21) Γ ᐊᑲᒉ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ Δᒉ·ᑲᒃ ᐁᒧ ·Δᑕᒪᵊ: ᒪᒧᑐᒻᒧ·Δᵊ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᑲᖏᑭᑫᒪᵊ, ᐊᑲᒉ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲˣ ᐊᐱᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐊᐞ·Δᔨᒃ ᑭ σ>·ᐊᒃˣ Γᑕᖏᐟ ᑲᐸ ᐯᒥ·ᑲᵊ σᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᖏᑭᑫᒪᑲσσ ᑭᑎᓪᑐ ᐅᑲ·ᐁᓂᑫ·Δᵊˣ, ᐊᑲᒉ ᐅᑎᒧᐞ ΔΔ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᓂᒃ ·ᑲᔨᒃ Ր Γ·ᑐ·ΔᒥᐟΔძᒃˣ ᑭᑎᒧΔძᓇᵊ ᐊᐸᓂ ძ Ր ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊˣ, ΔΔ·ᐁ ᒥᖏᐟ Χᑕᵊᐦᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·Δᒥᓇᵊˣ.

ᐃᓂσᑎᓗᒃ ᐁ ᑭ σ>ᔪᒃ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧ·Δᵊ Ր ᑎᐯσΓძᓗ·ᐁᒃ

6 1) ᐊᑲᵊ Δᑕᖏᐟ ٩ Δᑭᑐᔨᑭᐸᵊ? ٩ᑦᐱ ᓇ ᑭ ᑲσ Δᒧᐱᒪᑎᓗᒥᒋᵊ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧ·Δσˣ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒉ ᐱძ Ր ᐊσ ᐊᔨᒪᑲσσᓂᒃ ᑭᑎᓪᑐ ᐅᑲ·ᐁᓂᑫ·Δᵊ? 2) ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᓇ٩ ᑕ Δᒧᓇ·ᑲᓗᓂᵊ! ᑭᑎᓂᑕძᓗᒥᒋᵊ Δᑐᒃᐁ ᑭ ᑭ Δᒧᐟσσᔨˣ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧ·Δᵊ Ր ᑎᐯσΓძᓗ·ᐊˣ: ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕᖏᐟ Δᒧᓇ·ᑲᓗᓂᵊ ᑦᔨᐱ Ր Δᒧᐟᐊᒪᒥᔨᑭᒋᵊ ᐁ ᑎᐯσΓძᔨˣ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧ·Δᵊˣ. 3) ᑭᑭᓇᓗ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭᑫᒉᓇ·ᐊᑐᒃ ᐅᐅ: ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ ᑕᒧᔨˣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᒧᐟᓂᑲᒉᑫᒥᒋᵊ Ր ·Δᑭᑦᐊˣ ᐊᐊ Χ ᑎᖏᐟ, ᑕძ ᑲᐸ Δ·ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ Δᒧᐟᓂᑲᒉᑫᒥᒋᵊ Ր ·ΔᑭᑦΔძ·ᐊˣ ᐅᔨᐟ·Δᵊˣ 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑲᐊᒉᑫᒥᔨˣ, ᑭ ᑭ ·Δᑭᑭᓇᓗᒃᵊ ᐊᐊ Χ

6.4 ᑲᕀᐊᒧᔨᓇᑲᒃ 2.12ˣ

∇ ρ ·ΔΡΔ·∇ϟˣ ΔΔᒧ ᐅσ>·Δσˣ˳ ᔑ·ᑲ ᑕᖅ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ◁◁·∇ ·∇<ᓯᒥᖅ ∇ ρ ◁<Ρᑐᖅ ΔΔ·∇ ᒪ·◁ᖅ ᑲ ΡΡΔᓁᑕ·ᑲσσᑲ ᐅᒪᖅᑲ·Δᓯ·Δᵒ ∇ ρ ρ·∇Λᒧᒪᓯ◁ᖅ ϰᑕᵒ ᑲ ρ σ>σᖅ, Γᑕᖅ ΔΔ ϙᓇ·Δᵒᶜ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ᐅᖅϟΔˣ Ρ Δ∫Λᒧᒪᓯϟˣ˳

5) Δᓇᖅϙ ᓴ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ρ ᑲᔑ ᑕd ·ΔΡ·◁ᐊᵒ, ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ∇ ρ Δ∫ ᐅσ>·Δσϟˣ ·Δᵒ ᑲ ρ Δ∫ᐊ·ᑲσσᑲ ᐅσ>·Δᵒ ᚷˣ˳ ᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᑕΛᖅd ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ρ ᑲᔑ ᑕd ·ΔΡ·◁ᐊᵒ Ρ Δ∫ ρ·∇Λᒧᒪᓯ◁ժϟˣ ·Δᵒ Δժ ᑲ ρ Δ∫ ρ·∇Λᒧᒪᓯ◁ᓴᖅˣ˳ 6) ◁σᖅ ΡΡϙᑕΓᵒ ᐅᐅ: ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᑕᐊˣ ᑲ ρ Δ∫ΛᒧᒪᓯϟΡ<ᵒ ρ ·Δ ᑕΛᓇΡᑲU ΔΔᒧ Ρᖅᖅ ᑲ ρ Δ∫ ◁ժᖅΔᑲσ·Δᖅ ◁Ջ∪ϟᑎժᔪˣ˳ Γ Δ·∇ Ρ ᐅΡ ◁σᖅᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ·Δ σᑕ ᒪΡΡϙᒪᑲᑲ Λᒧᒪᓯ·Δσᒧˣ, ᑕᖅ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ Γᓇ·◁ ϙϟΛ Ρ ◁·◁ᑲσժᓯ·◁ˣ ΔΔ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ˳ 7) ◁σᖅ ◁·Δϟ ᑲ σ>ᖅ ᑲ·Δᵒ ◁·Δϟᵒᐅᐅ∨σΓժᓯᵒ˳ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ◁·◁ᑲσժᓯᵒ˳ 8) Ρᖅᐱᵒ ΔΔ·∇ Δ∫ᓴժᓯϟˣ ∇ ρ ·ΔΡ σ>ᒪˣ ◁◁ ϰ, Γᑕᖅ ΔΔ ΡU·∨ᑕΓᵒ ᑲᔪ Ρ ·ΔΡΛᒧᒪᓯᒪˣ˳ 9) ΡΡϙᑕΓᵒ ◁◁ ϰ ∇ ρ ρ·∇Λᒧᒪᓯᔪᐃᖅ σ>·Δσˣ ᐅΡ˳ Γᓇ·◁ ·Δᑲ Ρ σ>ᓯᑲ˳ ᑲ·Δᵒ Γᓇ·◁ ·Δᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᖅΡΔժᓯᵒ ΔΔ σ>·Δᵒ Ρ Π∨σΓժᓯ˳ 10) ΔΔ·∇ᑐ ∇ ρ σ>ᖅ ◁◁ ϰ˳ ρ Δ∫ σ> ∇ᑲ Γᓇ·◁ ·Δᑲ Ρ ᑲ·ϙ Π∨σΓժᓯᑲ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ˳ ΔΔ·∇ᑐ ᓄժᒪ ∇∫ᐱ◁ᒪΡᓗᓯ ᐅᐱᒪΡᓭ·◁ᵒ Ρᖅᒪσᑐᵒ˳ 11) Γᑐ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᵒ ϙᓇ·◁ Ρᑕ Δᓄσ∩ᓗᒪ, ∇ ρ Δ∫ σ>ᔪᑲ ·Δᑲ Γᓇ·◁ Ρ ᑲᖅΡΔժᓯ·∇ᑲ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ˳ ᔑ·ᑲ ᒣᖅ·ᑲᖅ Ρ ᐱᒪΡᓭᑕ·∇ᑲ Ρᖅᒪσᑐ, Γ Δ·∇ ∇ ·ΔΡ·Δᓄᑲ ϰ Ρᖅᖅ˳

12) ϙd Γᓇ·◁ ϟϟΛ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ ᑕ ᑕ∫ ᐅΡᒪᑲᑕϙᒪᑲᓄᔪᵒ ΔΔᒧ Ρ·Δϟ·Δ·◁ˣ ϙ σ>ᒪᑲΡᵒ˳ Γᓇ·◁ Ρ ᓇΔᑕᓓ·∇ᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ΡϙUΔᓇΠᓓ·Δσ·◁ ·◁ᑲ·ϙΔ∫Ρᑭᒪᑲᑲᵏ˳ 13) ᑲ·Δᵒ ϙdᵒ ∇∫ <ϙᓓ·Δᓄᔪᑲ Ρ ᑲ ΓΡ·◁ᑕᒪ·◁ᑕᓓ ΔΔ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ Ρ ᑕ∫ ◁<ᑕᑲ ᒪΡΡᑭ·Δσˣ Δᓇϙˣ ᒣᖅ·ᑲᖅ Δᑕᵒ Ρ ᑲ Γᓇ·◁ Ρᖅᒪσᑐ Ρ·Δϟ·Δ·◁ᵒ ·Δσժ Ρ Π∨ᑕˣ˳ Ρᓇ·◁ Ρ Ρ Δᓄᑕժᓯ˳ ∇ Ρ σ>ᔪᑲ˳ ᓄժᒪ ΔᑕᖅΡΛᒧᒪᓯᑲ˳ Γ Δ·∇ Γᓓ·∇ Δ∫<ΡΠσ∩ᓓᑲᑕ·Δᑲ Ρᖅᒪσᑐ ΔΔᒧ Ρ Δᓇ<Π∩ᓓᔪᑲ ·ᑲϟժΡϙ·Δσˣ˳ 14) ϙd ·Δᵒ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵒ Ρ ᑲσ ᐅΡᒪᑲᑕժᓯᓇ·◁˳ ◁σᖅ ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓇժσϙ·Δσˣ Ρᑕ∫ ∩∨ᑕժᓯᓓᒪ, ΔΔᒧ ᑕᖅ Ρᖅᒪσᑐ ᐅᓕ·∇Ρϙ·Δσˣ˳

·ᑲϟᑲ Δ∫Ρϙ·Δᵒ Ρ Π∨σΓժᔪᑲ

15) ◁σᵒ ᑕᖅ ϙ Δᓄᑕ·ᑲᑲ? Γ ᓇ ᐱᒃσժ Ρ ◁σ ᒪΡᑐᑕᒪˣ˳ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ Ρϙᑕᒪˣ ∇ᑲ Δᓇժσϙ·Δσˣ ∇ ᐅΡ Π∨ᑕժᓯᓓ·◁ˣ˳ ΔΔᒧᑐ ∇ᑕ Ρᖅᒪσᑐ ᐅᓕ·∇Ρϙ·Δσˣ ∇ Δ∫ Π∨ᑕժᓯϟᵒ? ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓇϙ ᑕ Δᓄᑕ·ᑲᓯᓓᵒ˳ 16) ᑲ·Δᵒ

ᐃᓇ ᑭᑭᕋᑕᓱᑦ? ᑭᖅᐱᓵ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓯᔪᑲ <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᓗᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᑲᓂᒥᓗᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓗᑲ ᐁ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐁᑲ, ᑯᒪ <ᐃᓗᑲ ᑭᑭᒪᑦ ᓂ>·ᐃᓵ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑦ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓇᓯᔪᑲ ·ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᓵ, ᑯ

ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᖅ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓐᓇᓂᑯᓂ·ᐃᖏ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑭ <ᐱᓂᖅ·ᑫᐊᑲᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᔾ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂ<ᓐ ᐅᓐᒪᐅᒪᓐ, 3) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑦᓂ ᕿᐊᐯ ᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᖅ ᐅᓐᒪᐅᒪᓐ, ᐊᓂᑯᑎᑭᓂ·ᐊᖏ <ᑲᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐊᓕᓂᒥ ᐃᓐᑎᓕ ᑕ ᐃᓐ ᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑦᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ>ᓂᖅ ᐅᓐᒪᐅᒪᓐ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᓂᑯᓂ·ᐃᖏ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐅ ᐱᓂᖅ·ᑫ ᐊᐠᖏ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᐊᓂ·ᐃᑎᑫᒪᖏ <ᑲᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ·ᑲᐞ ᑫᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓗᓂᒧᓐ, 4) ᓂᒥᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ, ᑫᑭᓐᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᑎᓱᑕᓂᓗᒪ ᒡᐱᖏᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂ>ᐊᖅ, ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂ·ᐅᑲ *ᐃᓇᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓐ, ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭᐅᒥ ᖃᑐᑕᓂᓗᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ·ᐃᐅ·ᐃˣ Xᓴ ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓂᓇᖅ ·ᐯᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᐃᖏ ᓂ>·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅᒥᓴ ᒥ ᐱ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᐃᖏ, ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᑭᑦ<ᒥᐃᓐˣ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᓴ 5) ·ᐯᑎ ᐅᑦᓐˣ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᓄᓕˣ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᐊᓵᑎᓄˣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓵᑎᒥᓴ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱ ᒪᒥᑦᓵ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓐ ᑭ ᒧᑭᒪᖅᓂᓐ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓐᓇᓂᑯᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᖃᑐᑦᓂᓄᓕˣ, ᑭ·ᐃᓐ·ᐃᓐᓐ ᑭᑎᓂᓐ, ᐅᑲ ᒥᓐ ᑭᑭᒪᐱᓂᑯᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᔨᑯᓂ·ᐃᓐᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᓂ>·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭᒪᖅᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᔨᑯᓂ·ᐃᓐ

ᒥᔭ·∇ᑕᒧᓪ ΔΔ·∇ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δძᓴᓪ 10) ᐊᒥ Δ ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᐟ ∇ Δ⊃ᑕ·ᑲᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᑕᔭ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓪ Λᒧᑎᓂ·Δᓪ 9 ᑭ ᒥᓂძᓴᐸᓪ, ᓂᓪ Δᑕᔭ ᓂ ᑭ Δᓭᓂძᓪ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓴᓪ 11) ΔΔ·∇ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ ᑭ Δᐸᔪᒪᒃᓪ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓂˣ ᐋᓂᓪ 9ᐸ ᑲᔭᑭΔძᓴᓪ ∇ ᑭ Δᐸ ·ᐊᔪᐸᒥძᓴᓪ ᒥᑕᔭ ΔΔᒧ ∇ ᑭ Δᐸ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᑲ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓂˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᓪძᓪ

12) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᑭᑐᓴᓪ: Δᓂ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓭᓪ ᒥ Δᒧ ᒧᒪᓰ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓄᓪ ᑭᘐᒧᓂᑐˣ ∇ ᑕᓪᐯᐸ·ᑲᑭᓪ ᑕᔭ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓭᓪ ∇ ᒧᒪᒪ·ᐊᑘᑭᓪ ᑲᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓄᓪ ᑭᘐᒧᓂᑐˣ ∇ ·ᑲᔭ·ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲᔪ ᑕᔭ ∇ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᑭᓪ, 13) ᒥ ᓭ ᑕᔭ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓴᓪ, ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪˣ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓪ ∇ ᑭ Δᓭᓄᑭᒪᑲᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓴᓪ? ᑲ·Δᓪ ·Δᓪ Ċ Δ⊃ᑕ·ᑲᓄᓄᓪ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᘐᑲძᓴᓪ ᐅᓀ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ9ᒪᑲᓪ ΔΔᒧ ᑭ Δᐸ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᓪ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂᑲ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓂˣ ∇ ᑭ Δᐸ ᑲᘐᑭΔძᓴᓪ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓴᓪ ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑭ ΔᔪᑭᑲU, ΔΔ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ ᑭ ᑭ9ᑭᑲUᑲ ᐋᓂᓪ ᒪᓴ ∇ ᑎᓄ·ᐊˣ ᐊᒥ ᑕᔭ ΔΔ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓪ ᑭ Δᐸ ᐋᑕᓪ ᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᕿᑭᑲUᑲ ᐋᓂᓪ ∇Λᑭᒪᑲᐅ·ᐊˣ ΔΔ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ˓

∇ ᓂᑕ Δᔪᑭ9ᓴˣ ᑲ Δᐸ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᓪ·ᐊˣ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ9ᓴˣ

14) ᑭᑭ9ᑕᒥᓪ ΔΔ *Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓪ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑲ ᑭᘐᒧᓂᑐˣ ᓂᓪ Δᑕᔭ ·Δᓪ ∨ᔪᑲ 9 ᓂ>ᓴ ᓂᑎᓄᓪ ᓂ ᑭ Λ Δᔪᓭძᐢ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᑲᓪ ∇ ᑭ ᓓΔᑕᒧᓪ, 15) ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓂᑭ9ᑕᓪ ᐅᐅ ·∇ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ, ΔΔ ᐋᓂᔭ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓭ<ᑕᒧᓪ ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓂᑐᑕᓪ, ΔΔ ᑕᔭ ·Δᓪ ᑲᔪ Δᑭᓓᒧᓪ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ, 16) ᐊΛᔭ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ ΔΔ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓭ<ᑕᓪ·ᐊᓪ, ᒥ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓪ ∇ᔪᓭ·ᑲᑲ ∇ Δᑭᑐᓴᓪ ᐋᓪ, ·ᑲᔭ·ᑲᓪ ΔΔ Δᓭძᓂ9·Δᓪ, 17) ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲ·Δᓪ ᓂᓪ Ս·∨ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓓᓓᓪ·ᐊᓪ, ΔΔ·∇ ᑕᔭ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ 9 ᑭᔭᑲᑲᓪ, ᒥ ᐅᔭ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᒪᑲᑲ, 18) ᓂᑭ9ᓂᑎᔭ ∇ᑲ ᓂᓪ ᑲᓓ9 ∇ ᑭᑭᔭᑲᔪᓪ·ᐊᓪ 9 ᐅᑭ ᑲᘐᑭᑐᓴᓪ ᒥᓓᑭ9·Δᓪ, ᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑕ·ΔᑭΔᔪძᓴᓪ ᑲ Δᑕᒧᓪ, ᐋᓓ·Δᓪ ᓂᓪ ∇ ᒥᔭ·∇ᑕᒧᓪ ᒥᓓᑭ9·Δᓪ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ, ᑲ·Δᓪ ΔΔ ᓂᑎᔪ ᑲᘐᑭᑐᓪ, 19) ΔΔ·∇ ·∇ᓂᔪᔪˣ ᐋᓭ·Δᑐᑕᒧᓪ, ᑲ·Δᓪ ᑕᔭ ᓂᑐᑕᓪ, ᒣᔭ·ᑲᑲ Δᑕᔭ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ ·∇ᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂᑲ ·ᐊ ᑐᑕᓪ·ᐊᓪ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᒪᑭ ∇ᓂ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ, 20) ᑭᔭᐱᓪ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑕ·∇ᑕᓪ·ᐊᓪ, ᑲ·Δᓪ Δᑐᑲ ᓂᓪ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ, ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᔭ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓪ ᑲ ᑐᑭᑫᒪᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᘐძᓴᓪ˓

21) ᓂ·ᐊᑲᑕᓪ Δᑕᔭ ᒧᔭᑲ ᐅᐅ ∇ ᓂᑕ Δᔪᐊᑭᓴᓪ, ᐊᐱ ᓴ ძ ∇ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᓪ ΔΔ·∇ ·∇ᓂᔪᔪˣ ᒥ Δᔪᑭ9ᓴᓪ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ∇ᔪ ᑲᘐᑭᑐᓴᓪ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒧᓪ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂᑲ˓ 22) ᐱᑲᔨᐃ ∇ᔪ ᑎᓂ·Δᑭᓴᓪ, ᓂᑭ9ᑕᒧᑭᑲძᓪ

7.11 ᖃᓂᓴ 3.13˓ **7.15** ᑲᕿ∇ᔪᓴᓇᓗ 5.17˓

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐋᓄᓂᕐᓗᐊᖅ 23) ᓴᓄᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᓄᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐅ ᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᒥ ᐃᓗᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐃᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐅᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐃᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐃᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓪᓚᑦ ᐃ

ᐱᓴᑌᑕᒧᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᑲᓪ, 7) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐁᑕ ᐊᑦᐊᓴ ᐃᔨᓇᓚᑕᐅᑎᕽ ᐁᔨ ᓇᓇᖅᑕᑦᐁᑕᑎᒪᑲᓂᖅᐳᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᖃᐊᐃᓇᑎᓂᐊᓐᓄᑦ, ᐅ ᖅ ᔨᖃᓂᒪᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᓐᓄᑦ, ᖅᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᐊᐁ ᐅ ᖅ ᑐᑕᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᓐᓄᑦ ᐅᑎᐃᓇᓚᓂᖃᖅᓂᐃᓂᓂ ᖅᓄᑦ ᐅ ᐃᓚᓂᑦ, ᖅᓄᑦ ᐅᑕᖃᑭᑐᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᖃᖅᑲᖅ, 8) ᐃᑭᐁᓂᐊᖅ ᖅᓄᑦ ᐅ ᖅ ᐃᔨᓂᖃᖅᑲᖅ ᖅ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕᐊᑕᒧᐊᓐᓄᑦᓂᐊᖅ ᖅᓄᑦ ᐅ ᖅ ᐃᔨᓂᖃᖅᑲᖅ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᓐᓄᑦ, 9) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᓪ ᑌᐁ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓪᖅᐃᑐᖅ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒻᖅᓄᑦ, ᖅᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᐊᐁ ᑭ ᖅᔨ ᐱᒻᑎᓂᓂᒪ ᑭᓇᐊᖅ ᑭᖏᑌᐱᒻᑎᓂᐊᓐᓄᐊᐁ ᖅ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕᐊᑕᒧᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᐃᐊᐁ ᐊᑕᐊᑕᒧᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ

ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊˣ × ᐅᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑕᔪ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓀᓇ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑭᑐᐃᓴᑕᔪ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᖅ

ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᔪᐅˣ ᑫᑭᐃᓴᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᓇᕐ

18) ᓂᑎᓴᒪ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓄᔪᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑉˣ, ·ᐊ·ᐃᕐ ᑕ <ᑲᓴᑕ·ᑲᓇ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᕐ ᐃᔪᖏᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓴᑕᔪ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᕐ ᓇᔾᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓵˣ 19) ᑲᑭᓇ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᐊᔪᐱᐅᒪᑲᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᖏᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᕐ ᓇᔾᔪᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᔪᔪᖏᓵˣ 20) ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᓂ·ᐊᒋᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᑭᑲᑌᓴᑲ ∇ᑲ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ·ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕᒪᒪᑲᓂᑲᓇˣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ·ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑐᓇ ᑭ ᐃᔨᖏᓴᑲˣ 21) ᓵᔪᒃ ᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᓇ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᐃᔪᑎˣ ᕐ ᐃᔨᖏᓴᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑐᒃˣ ᓄᔪᑦ ᐃᔨᓵ·ᑲᓇ ᑭᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᔪᑎᑦ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓵᑕᒪᔪᓂᑲ ᑎᐃᓂ ᐃᔨᖏᓴᑲ ᐅᑲ ᑭᑲᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑲ·ᐃ ᑕ ᐃᔨᓵ·ᑲᓇ ᑭᓂᑲᓵᐃ ᕐ ᐃᔨᓵᔪᓂᑲˣ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑲ·ᐃ ᑐᓂᓴᑲ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᔪᓂᑲ, ᐊᐱᑦ ᑲᔾ ᑕ ᑭᑭ ᐅᓂᔨᔨ·∇ᑕ·ᑲᓇ ᕐ ᐃᓵᑲᒥᑲᑲˣ 22) ᑭᑭᖅᒥᓇ ᑕᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᖏᓴᑲ ∇ ᒧ·ᑲᐱᓴᒪᑲᑲ ᖃᐱᓴᑯ ᐃ·ᕐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒧ·ᑲᐱᓵᑲ ∇ ·ᐃ ᓂᖅ·ᐃᑭᓵ·ᐊᓗᓇˣ 23) ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑕᓵ ∇ᑕ ᑲ ᐅᔨᖏᓴᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᔨᒧ·ᑲᐱᓴᒪᑲᓂᓵᓇˣ ᕐᑭᓇ·ᐃᑫᑦ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐊᓴ ᑭᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐃᒧᓵᓇ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑖᒧ·ᑲᓇˣ ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑐᑲ ᓂᑕᒧ ᑲ ᒥᖅᑯᓴˣ ᕐ ᐅᑭ ᒥᖅᓇˣ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᕐᔪᓇ·ᐃᑫᑦ ᐊᓵᒥˣ ᑭᒧᐱᐃᑯᓇˣ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓂ·∇ ᑭ·ᐃᓵ·ᐃᓇᓂˣ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᓂ·ᑫᐃᑯᓇᑦ ∇ᑲ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᒥᓇ·ᐊˣ 24) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᑯᑉˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᕐ ᐃᔨᑎᕐᐃᓇˣ ᕐᔪᓇ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᒪˣ, ᑭᓂᓴ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪˣ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐅᑲ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥᒥᓇ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊᓵ ᐅ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᓇ 25) ᑭᓂᐱᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᒪˣ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒪᔨ ᑲ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥ·ᐊˣ, ᓵᔨᐱᓴᒪᑲᑲ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᒪˣ, ᑭᓂᓴ ᐊᓵ ᑭ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᒪˣ ᕐᔪᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥᒥᓇ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊᓵ ᐅ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᓇ 25) ᑭᓂᐱᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᒪˣ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᒪᔨ ᑲ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥ·ᐊˣ, ᓵᔨᐱᓴᒪᑲᑲ

28) ᑭᑭᕐᒥᓪ ᑕᖅ ᐊᑐᓂᔪ ᕿ ᐃᔨᑉᐯᐱᓕᕐᒧᓪᓗᓪ, ᑭᖑᓚᓐᓃ ᒣᕐᕐᐃ ᑭᑕᓄᑦᑕᒪᔪᓪᓚ ᕿᔨ ᒥᓄᕐᐊᓕᕐᒧᓪᓕᕐᓂᖅ ᑭᓚᕐᒥᓪᓕᕐᒧᓪᓕᕐᓂᖅ ᑭᓚᕐᒥᓪᓕᕐᒧᓪᓕᕐᓂᖅ ᐃᓕᓴ

ᓴᐅᓂᒥᓪᓗˣ, ᑲᐃᵅ ᓂᐳᐃᵅ ᑦ ᐃᔨᒋᕐᖠᑲᓕᵅ, ᑲᐃᵅ ᑲᔪ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᵅ, ᑲᐃᵅ ᑲᔪ *ᐅᒪᕄᐊᒃ, ᐃᓴᐱᒥˣ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᑎᐯᒋᕐᐊᒃ, ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᒪᓴᑲᐅᑦᑎᓂᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲᐃᵅ ᑦ ᑲᓴᒋᕐᖠᑲᓕᓕᓂᓪ 39) ᑲᐃᵅ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓴᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᑭᵅ, ᐧᐅᑎ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓴᐅᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᑭᵅ,*d* ᑲ ᑕᓂᑭᵅ ᐃᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑎ ᓴ ᑯ ᑲ ᐅᔨᒋᑲᑌᑭᓪ, ᑲᐃᵅ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᑲ ᑭᑲᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᐅ ᑲᐃᵅ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᐅ ᐃᔨᒋᑲᑌᑭᓪ ᑕᓴᐧᐅᑯᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᒥᓂᐧᐅᑯᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᔨᒋᑲᑌᑭᓪ ᐅᑦ

ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᔪᑦ, ᐅᑐᓂᓚᓂᓕᒥᓂᔪᑦᐊᓐ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐᓐ, ᔪᑐᖏ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐅᕐᔪᑦᐊᕐᒪᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᔪᐃᓂᓕᒥᑦ Isaac ᖃᓂ ᐅᑎᑦᔪᑦ, ᒥᐊᑲ ᐃᓴ ᐃᑭ ᒪᔾ, ᑭᐱᐅᓕᒥᓇᒃ ᖃ ᐃᓂᑦᑕ. 8) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖏ ᐅᓂᓚᓂᓕᒥᓇᒃ ᐅᑦᔾᐊᐊᒥᑦ ᑲᓂ ᐅᑎ ᓂᑦᑕᑭᓂᔪᑦᐊᓐᒻᒪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓂᓕᒥᐊᑲ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐᓐ ᐅ ᐅᓂᓚᓂᓕᒥᓂᔪᑦᐊᓐᒻᒪ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖏ ᑐᓐ ᐅᓂᓚᓂᓕᒥᓇᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᓂᑦᑕᑭᓂᔪᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭᔾ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓇᒃ ᐊᑐᓂᔪᑦᐊᓐᒻᒪ, ᔾ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᑭ ᒪᔾ ᐅᓂᓚᓂᓕᒥᓇᒃ. 9) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᐅᑕᓕᑕᒪᑲᐃᓐᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒪᓂᓂᒃ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᑦᔪᑦ ᐅᑎᑎᑲᒃ, ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑭ·ᐅ, ᓴᐊᑐ Sarah ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᓐ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᓴᓐ.

10) ᐃᓇᓴᑲ ᑕᖏ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᕆᐃᐯᑲ Rebekah ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᔪᓂᑲ (2) ᐅᑯᓕᓴᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐯᔪᑯᐊᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᓂ, ᒥᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐃᓕᑯᓐ, ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦᑕ ᑕᖏ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓴᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑫᐅᓴᐊᒥᓂᑦ, 11,12) ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᑕᖏ ᒪᔾ ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓚᑕᒧᓐᓇᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐅᑯᓕᓴᓐᓴᑦ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦᓇᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃᐧᑫᐊᓐᓇᓐ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑫᓕᑭᓐᓇᓐ ᑯᓕᓴᓐ, ᐅᑲ <ᒥᑕ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑫ ᐅᔪᒣᒧᒪᒻᓴᐃᓂᓂᒃ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᓴᓐ, ᑭᔪᓴ ᑲᓴ ᓄᑯᑐ ᐃᔪᑦᑫᓂᒃ, ᑭᔪᓴ ᑲᓴ ᐧᑲᒃ ᐃᔪᑦᑫᓂᒃ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅᒪᓴ ᐅᐱᑦᑫᓂᒃ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑦᑫᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᓂᓚᑕᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᙱᒪᓚᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑦᑫᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᑎᑫᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓚᑕᒧᓐᓇᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐅᑯᓕᓴᓐ ᐅᑎᑎᑫᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᓚᑕᒧᓐᓇᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐅᑯᓕᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑦᑫ

ᐁᔨ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᐁ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒧᒡ ᐊ·ᐁᖅᓇᵅ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒧᒡ, ᐅᑎᔨᐊᵅ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·ᐁᖅᓇᵅ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᓴᔨᐱᑕᒥᓂᖅ.

ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᐅᓂᖅᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᵅ, ᐅᑯᐸᑌᓂᒥ·ᐁ·ᐃᵅ ᑲᓴ

19) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐅᑭᑕ ᐱᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐯᔨᑲ ᓂᑲᑲ·ᑫᒥᒥᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓘ, ᑭᖅᐱᵅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐃᔨᓘᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓗᵅ, ·ᐁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᕿᐅᐱ ·ᐁᒥ ᐊ·ᓀᐸᒪᓘ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᵅ ᐊᓂᵅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᵅ ᐁᔨᒥᕿᓂᑲ? ᐊ·ᐁᖅᵅ ᑕᖅ ᑲᓴ ᕿ ᑲᖅᑭᑐᐸᵅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᑭᵅ ᑭᖓᓂᓃᵅ ᐅᑎᖅᑕᒪᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂ? 20) ᓂᒥ, ᐊ·ᐁᖅᵅ ᑕᖅ ᑭᵅ ᐁ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᐅᵅ ᑭ ᓇᓀ·ᕿᑕ·ᐊᑎᐸᵅ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ? ᐃᓇᖅᕿᑫ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑭᑲ ·ᐊᐱᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᒥᑲᓂ·ᐃᒡ ᑲ·ᐃᓂᵅ ᐅᑎᐊᓂᵅ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐊᑲᑯᓂ, ·ᐁᑯᓂᵅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐃᓀᐅᵅ ᐊᑭ·ᑲᐃ ᐁᔨᒥᕿᓂᑲ? 21) ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔨᐊᑲ ᐊᑭ·ᑲᐃ ᐁᔨ ᒥᖅ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑎᓀᓇᵅ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᐱᑲᓀᵅ. ·ᐃᵅ ᐃᑯ ᑲᖅ ᐅᑐᓄᑕᵅ ᑭᖓᐱᵅ (2) ᐊᑭ·ᑲᐃ ·ᐃ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵅ ·ᐊᐱᑲᓂˣ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᖅ ᐯᔨᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᔨᐊᑲ ᒥ ᑭᒥᐃᓄᑕᑯᓂᓂᖅ, ᑯᑕᑲ ᑕᖅ ᒥ ᒥᒥ ᐊᑲᐸᑎᓂᓂᖅ.

22) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵅ ᐁᔨᓀ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᖃ·ᐃᵅ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᖃᖅ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᵅ ᐅᓂᖅᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᵅ ᒥ ᓀ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᒪᖅᑲ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᵅ ᑲᓀ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᔨᐯᐃᓂᒪᵅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᐸᐃᑯᓀᓀᖅ. 23) ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᵅ ᑕᖅ ᑲᓀ ᒥ ᓀ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ·ᐁᓄᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᒥᐃᓄᑕᑯᓂ·ᐃᵅ, ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓀᓇᒪ·ᐃᓂˣ. ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᓀᐃᵅ, ᑭ ᑭ ·ᑲᐅᒥᐃᓀᓀᵅ ᐅᑭᒥᐃᓄᑕᑯᓂ·ᐃᵅ, ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓀᒪ·ᐊˣ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᒥᐃᓄᑕᑯᓂ·ᐃᵅ. 24) ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵅᑦ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᒥᓂᐸˣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵅ ᐁᑕ ᒍ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓀᓂᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᓀ ᑲᖅ ᑲ ᑎᓇ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓀᐞ. 25) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓘ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ "ᐅᓀᓂ·ᐊᵅ Hosea ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒥᓂᖅ:

ᐃᑭ ᓀ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓂ·ᐊ·ᑲ
ᒥ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᑫ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓇ·ᑲ, ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᒪᒃᓂ.
ᐃᑭ ᑲᖅ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒪᓂ·ᐊ·ᑲ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓇᒃ, ·ᐃᑫ ᑲᓴ·ᐁᓂᒪ·ᑲ.

26) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᒪᔭ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓇ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵅ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ
ᑭᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᓂᓂᓂ,
ᒥᓀ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᔨ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖓᓂᓃ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᒃᓀ ᓀ
ᐃᐃ ᐅᑯᓂᓀᐞ.

9.20 ᐊᐃᓀᔭ 29.16; 45.9. **9.25** ᐅᓂᔭ 2.25. **9.26** ᐅᓂᔭ 2.1.

27) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐃᓴᖅ Isaiah ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔨᒪᖅ ᐃᖅᕙᐃᒃᕿᐊᐟ Israel: ᐊᓇ ·ᐃᐟ ᐯᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᖅᕙᐃᒃᕿ ᐁ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐸᑎᓇᑎˣ ᓄ·ᐊˣ ᑲᔨ ᓇᓇᓄ·ᐃᒍᒃ ᑭᑎᑲˣ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᖅ ᑕ ᐊᑲᔨᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᑫ ᐃᖅᑯᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᑫᐱᒪᐃᐃ·ᑕ꜀ 28) ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕ·ᐸᑕ·ᐃᓕ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓇᐸᓴᖅ ᐊᓄᐟ ᐁᔨᒋᖅᓄᖅ ᐯᒪᑎᓄᖅ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ꜀ 29) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐊᖅ ᐊᐃᓴᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓯ ᓂᑲᓇᒥᔨᑯᐟᓂᐟ:

ᑭᖅᐱᐟ ᑕᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑕᒪᖅᑲᑲ·ᐁᑕᔨᓄ ᐃᖅᔨᑯᓇᓄᑭᐟᓂ
ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐟ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᒥᒪᒃˣ,
ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓴᑭᐟ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐟ *.ᓴᑕᒃ Sodom ᔨ·ᒪᕄᐊ
Gomorrah ᑲᔭ,
ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐃᐟᶜ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐊᖅ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᐃᔨᒥᐟᓂ

ᐃᖅᕙᐃᒃᕿᐊᑲ ᐅᐱᓄᑫᔨᓄᓂ·ᐊ

30) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᓴˣ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᔨ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᑐᓄᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔨ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᐟ, ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓴᐟ ·ᑲᑲᓴ ᑎ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔨᓄ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᐸᓄᒥᔨᐟᓂ꜀ 31) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓄᒥᔨ·ᐊᖅ ᐯᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᖅᕙᐃᒃᕿᐊᑲ Israel ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᑲᓇ·ᐟᐟ ᐅᓇᓬᐁ·ᐃᓇᐟ ᐊᓂᐟ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔨ·ᐊᐸᐟ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐟ, ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓇᓕ·ᐊᖅ, 32) ·ᐁᔨᓄᓄᓂ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᒥᑲᓇ·ᑲ? ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐟ ᐊ·ᐊᒥᑎ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒪᓄᑕᓇ·ᐟᐟ, ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ·ᐃᐟ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐟᐟ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓂᓂᐟ ᑲ ᐱᓂᒥᑎ·ᐁᓂᓴ, 33) ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᑎᓂᓇᐃᑲᐟ ᐃᑭᐱᐃᑲᑌ:

ᐃᓇᓴᑫ ᓂᑕᓂᒪᐟ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓂᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᔨᓂˣʰ Zion
ᑫ ᐱᓂᑫᖅᑲᑯ·ᐊᖅ ᐯᒪᑎᓄ·ᐊᖅ, ᐊᓂᓂᐟ ᑫ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ·ᐁᐱᖅᑲᑯ·ᐊᖅᓄ
ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᑫ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕ ᒥᒥᓇ·ᐁᓂᓂ

10 1) ᓂᒥᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ! ᒥᑕᖅ ᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᐁᔨ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒪᐟ ᓂᑌᐃˣ ᐃᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓄ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᒪ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐸᐟ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐁᔨ ᑕᓇᒥᐁᒪ·ᐊᐸ·ᑲ, 2) ᓂᑕᑎᐸᒥᒪᐟ ᓴ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐃᔨᒥᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᑫᔨ ᒥ·ᓇ<ᒥᑯ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐟ, ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕᖅ ᑌ·ᐯ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᑭᖅᑕᓂᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᐟ ᑫ ᐃᔨᒥᑫ·ᐊᐸᐟᓂ 3) ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕᖅ ᒪᔭ ᐅᑭᖅᑕᓂᓇ·ᐊ ᑫ ᐃᔨᒥᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᓂᐟ

9.27–28 ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 10.22–23꜀ **9.29** ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 1.9꜀ **9.33** ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 28.16꜀

h **33)** ᓴᔨᓂᑲ: ᓂ·ᓴᔨᑲ ᓴ ᓴᔨᐟᓂ Zion ᐃᑭᒪᒃᐟᓂ ᓴᔨᐟᓂ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑎᓇᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐸᑕᑭᑌᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑦᐊᓇᒥᐯ·ᐃᑲᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑐᐅᑦᓴᐊᒥᒥˣ Jerusalem꜀ ᒥ ᑲᓴ ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑭᑲᑌᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑐᐅᑦᓴᐊᑦᓂ꜀ ᓴᔨᐟᓂ ᑲᓴ ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᒃᓂ꜀

ᖃᔨ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑭᐧΔძ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ, ᒥᑦᖏ ∇ᔨᒋᖃ·ᐊᖏ ·ᐃᓇᐧᐊ ∧ძ ∇ Ь·ᖃ Ьᖏᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑭᐧΔძ·ᐊᖏᓵ Ь·Δᵊ ᑕᖏ ΔΔİ ᑭ Δᔨᐧ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ Ь Δᔨᐧ ᐅᓇᓵᓂᖏ ᐊ·Δᐸᵊ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑭᐧΔძᓂᓵ 4) ᚷ ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔨᐧᑐᵊ ΔΔ *ᐅᓇᓐ·∇·Δᓂᓂ ᒋ ᕆᓂ ᐊᐸᑕᓂᓂᓵ ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᑕᖏ Δძ ᖃ ᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ ᑕ Δᓇᓵᖏ ᒋ ᒥᓂ·Δᑭᐧᐊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊᓵ

Ьᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᐸ ᒋ ᑭ ᐱİᒋΔᑎᐸᵊ

5) ᒧᑭᓴ Moses ᑕᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑦᵊ ΔΔ ᐊ·Δᐸᵊ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᐊᓂᐸᵊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᓇΔᑕˣ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓐ·∇·Δᓂᓂ, ᒥᑦᖏ ᐅᐅ Ь Δᑭᑐᓴ: ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᓵ ∧ძ Ь ᓇΔᑕˣ Ь Δᓇᑌᓂᖅ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓐ·∇·Δᓂᓂ ᒥ Δİ ᖃ ᐅᑎᓇˣ ∧İᑎᓴ·Δᵊᓵ 6) ΔΔ ᑕᖏ ·ЬϽ·Ьᑭᒥძ·Δᵊ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ Ь ᐅᑭΔᵊ ᒥ ᐅᐅ Δᔪᑕᔪᑌ: ᖃძ ᐅᐅ Δᑭᑐᖃᖅ ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊˣ, ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᑕᖏ ᖃ Δᓵᐸᐊᵊ ᑭᑭᔪᔪძˣ? ᒥᑦᖏ ᐅᐅ Ь ΔᒋЬᑌЬᖅ, ᒋ ᓇᓴЬ·ᐊᖏ ᐯᑕᵊ ᐊᐸᵊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑭᑎᓴᑐᵊ? ᒥᑦᖏ ᐅᐅ Ь ΔᒋЬᑌЬᖅ, ᒋ ᐅᑭ ∧ᓇᵘ ᐅᐅİ ᐊᑭˣᓵ 7) ᖃძ Ь< Δᑭᑐᖃᖅ, ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᑕᖏ ᖃᔨ ᓇᔨᐸᵊ ·ᐯᑎ ᐅᓂᐳᐞ Ьᔨ ᐊᐅᓂᖅᓵ ᒥᑦᖏ ᐅᐅ Ь ΔᒋЬᑌЬᖅ, ᒋ ᐅᑭ ∧ᓇᵘ ᐯᑕᵊ ΔΔİ ᐅᓂᐳᐞ Ь Δᔨᐧ ᐊᐅᓂᖅᓵ 8) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᒥᓇᓓЬᵊ ΔᑭᑐᒪЬᵊ: ΔΔ ᓵ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧ·Δᵊ ᐊ∧ᒥ ᑭᐯ·ᓵᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᑭᑐᓂ·ᐊˣ Δᑐᐞᵊ ᑭᑕᐅᖏ, ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊˣ Ь<, ᒥᑦᖏ ΔΔ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᵊ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᵊ Ьᔨ ᑕᔪᑌᖅ Ь ᑕᔪᑕİᔪˣ, 9) ᑭᓵᐱᵊ ᒧᖓ·Δᓇᐞ ᒋᓵᐞ ∇ ᑎᐯᑭᖓ, ·ᐃᑭ Ь< ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᵊ Ь< ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᑭ·∇∧İᑎᒥᐊᖏ ᐯᑕᵊ ΔΔİ ᓂᐳᐞ·Δᵊˣ, ᒥ ᓵ Δ ᒋ ∧İᒋΔძᐳᵊᓵ 10) ᐊᓂᵊ ·ᐃᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧˣ ᒥΔİ ·∇ᒋ ·ЬϽ·ЬᒋΔᓇˣ ᒋ ᒥᓂ·ΔᑭᐧΔᓇˣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ; ∇ ᒧᖓ ·ΔᑕİᓓϽᐞˣ ᑕᵊ Ь< ᑭᑐ ∧İᒋΔძᒥᵊᓵ 11) ᐊᓂᵊ ᑭᒋİᓂᓇΔЬᵊ ΔᑭᑐᒪЬᵊ, ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᓵ ∧ძ Ь ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᖏ, Ь·Δᵊ ᑕ ᒥᒥᓇ·∇ᓴᓴᓵ 12) Ь·Δᵊ ᑕᵊ ᐯ<Ьᵊ Δᓄᑉძᓴᓴ·ᐊЬ Δᑭ ᑐ·ᐊЬ Δᑭ Ь< Ь ᑐ·Δ·Δᓴ·Ь, ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᓵ ᐯᒧ·Ьᵊ Ьᑭᓇ ᐊᐸᵊ ᐅᑎᒧ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᐞ, ᐊ∧ᒥ Ь< ᐅ·∇ᓄᓴᓵ·∇ᓂᒪᐞ ΔΔ Ьᑭᓇ Ь Ьᓄᓂძᖏᓵ 13) ᑭᒥᓇᓓЬᵊ ᓵ ΔᑭᑐᒪЬᵊ, ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ ᓵ ∧ძ ᐊ·Δᐸᵊ ᑭ Ьᓄᓇᓵᖅ Ьᑎᐯᑭᓂᖅ ᒥ ᓇᒪᒥᑦ ᑕ ∧İᒋᐊᓵ

14) ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Ьᓄᓇᓵ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᒥ ·ΔᑭΔძ·ᐊᖏ ᒪᒧ ∇ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓇ·Ь? ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᖏᐸᵊ ᒪᒧ Ь ᓄᑕᓇ·Ь ∇ ᑎᐸᒥᒥᖅ? ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏᐸᵊ ΔΔ ᒥᓇᒧ·Δᵊ ᒪᒧ ∇ ·Δᑕİᒪ·ᐊᓇ·Δ·Ր? **15)** ᐊᓂᵊ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·Δᑕİᑭ·ᐊᐸᵊ ΔΔ

10.5 ᔮΔ∧ᑎЬᖏ 18.5ₓ **10.6–8** Ͻᑕᐳᐞᒥ 30.12–14ₓ **10.11** ᐊᐃᓴᖏ 28.16ₓ **10.13** ᒧ·ᐊᔮ 3.5ₓ **10.15** ᐊᐃᓴᖏ 52.7ₓ

ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍ·Δᵃ Δᑭ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍᒃ ᒪᔪ ᑲ ᐃᒋ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᓗ·Δ·Ꮯ? ᑭᒋᒪᓂᓇΔᑲᵃ
ᔭ ᐁ ΔᔪᐱΔᐃᑲᑌᒃ: ᐊᐱᒋ ᔭ Ꮯ ᒥᓄᓇᑯᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒋᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍ·ᐊᖏ!
16) ᑲ·Δᵃ Ꮯᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓂᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍ·Δᵃₓ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ Δᑐᐦ
ᐊΔᔭᓵ Isaiah ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦ: ᐊ·ᐁᓄᵃ Ꮯᓵ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ ᓂᑎᓇᒍ·Δᓂᓇᵃ?
17) ᓇᓵᑫ Ꮯᓵ, ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐁ ᓄᑕˣ ΔΔ ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍ·Δᵃ, ᒥ ᔭ ΔΔᐃᒪ ·ᐁᑭ
ᐅᔪᐅᒪᑲᓂᓄᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔦᑕᒍ·Δᵃₓ ΔΔ·ᐁᓂ Ꮯᓵ ᑎᐸᑭᒍ·Δᵃ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒍ·ᐊᒃ
ᒥ Δᒪ ᚷᑕᵃ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑎᐸᑭᒥᒃₓ

18) ᐅᐅ Ꮯᓵ ᓂᑎᑭᶜ: ᑌ·ᐯ ᓇ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒍᓇ·ᐊ ΔΔ
ᒥ·ᓇᒋᒍ·Δᵃ? ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᓇ·ᐊ Δᑐᑦ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᒪᒪᓇΔᑲᵃ Δᑭᑐᒪᑲᵃ:
Δᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑐ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᒥᒍ·ᐁ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ,
Δᓂ ᑲᔦ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑭ Δᔭᒪᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᐊᑯᑕᓵᑑᒍᓂᒃ
ᐯᒪᑎᒍᓂᒃₓ
19) ᕐᐳᐱ Ꮯᓵ ᐅᐅ ᓂᑎᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑌ: ᑲ·Δᵃ Δᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᒍ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔᒪ Δᑦ᙮Δᑦ᙮
Israel ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᓂᒍᑐᒍ·ᐊᑲᒃ? ᒧᒍᑦ Ꮯᓵ ·Δᵃ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑭᓇ·ᑫᑕᒪ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦ:
ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᑲᒃ ᔭ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑲ ᐯᑦ·ᑫ·ᑲᓇᑭᒍ·ᐊᒃ, ᕐᑯᓂᓂ
ᑲ Δᓄᓂᒪᒍ·ᐁ·ᑲ,
ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐳᑎᑕᒣᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᑯᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᒍᓂᒃₓ
ᒥ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᓵᑭ ᑲ ᑕᔪᒪ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐳᒍ·ᑲ ᓂᒍᑐᑕᒧ·Δᵃ
ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑭΔᓇᑯᒃₓ
20) ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ Ꮯᓵ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒪᓵᒃ·Δᑭᔭᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦ ᐊΔᔭᓵ·ᐊᵃ
ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐊᖏ:
ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑯᒃ ΔᑕᓵᑭΔᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᓵᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥ·ᑲ ᓂᑭ ᐅᒥᓇ.
ᓂ ᑭ ᓵᑯᒥᑕ·ᐊᒃ Ꮯᓵ Δᑭᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑌᒧ·ᑲ ᓂᵃ ᐅᒥₓ
21) ᐅᐅ Ꮯᓵ ᐅᑎᓵᐧ Δᓵᔪᐅᓵᔦᐊᐧ: ᑲᐯᑭᒃ ᔭ ᑭᔪᐱᓂᑫᑕ·Δᓂᓂᖏ
ᒥ ᓵᒥᑲ·Δᔦᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᓓᔪᐱᑕᒣᑲ. ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᓇᓵ·ᑫᑕᒣᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᒥᒥᑲᑦₓ

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᓓ·ᐁᓂᒪᖏ Δᓵᔪᐅᓵᔦᐊᐧ

11 1) ᒥᑕᓓ ᐁᑭᑐᑲᵉ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓇ Ꮯᓓ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐁᐱᓇᓵᐧ ᐯᒪᑎᒥᓂᖏ
ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖏ Δᓵᔪᐅᓵᔦᐊᐧ Israel? ᑲ·Δᵃ Δᑐᐦ ᐊ·ᐊᖏₓ ᕐᓂᵃ ᐅᓓ
ᐯᔪᵇ Δᓵᔪᐅᓵᔦ ᓂᑎᓇᵒ, ᐁᐸᔪᐊᐧᒥˣ Abraham ᑲᔦ ᓂᑐᑕᓓᓓᑦ, ᐯᵃᒥᒪᵃ
Benjamin ᑲᔦ ᑲ Δᔪᐅᐱᐅᒥᒃ ᑲᔦ ᓂᵃ ᓂᑐᑎᐯᑎᑯᓓᑦₓ 2) ᑲ·Δᵃ Ꮯᓵ
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐁᐱᓇᓵᔪᐧᐱᐅᒪᐧ ᑐ·ᐃᓓᓓᒥᒪᐧ ᒣ·ᐃᓓ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᓓᒪᐅᓓᓓᖏᒪᐧₓ ᑭᑭᑕᒪ
Δᑐᑲᑭᒥᒪᓇᑯᒃ ᐁ ΔᔪᐱΔᐃᑲᑌᒃ, ᐊᓂᵃ Δᔦᐸᐊᐃᒃ Elijah ᑲ ᑭ Δᓵᒪᐧ

10.16 ᐊᐃᔭᐦ 53.1ₓ **10.18** ᓂᑲᒧᓵᵃ 19.5ₓ **10.19** ᑐᑕᔦᐊᓂᒥ 32.21ₓ
10.20 ᐊᐃᔭᐦ 65.1ₓ **10.21** ᐊᐃᔭᐦ 65.2ₓ **11.1** ᐱᔦᐃᐱᔭᓵᒃ 3.5ₓ

ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐁᑕᒨᒪᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐃᖏᖅᐃᐁᖅᐊᐱᓱ 3) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᖏ:
ᑌᐯᒋᑫᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒃᐊᐱ ᐃᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᓴᒥᒧᐃᓂᓂᓚᐱ, ᐅᐱᑯᐱᑐᓇᐊᐱ
ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᐃᒋ <ᑭᑎᓇᓴᓇᓂᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒋ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑦᑯᓴᓱ ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᓂᓵ
ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᒥᒥᐯᐃᑯᓴᓵ ᓂ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓂᓴᑯᓴ ᐃᑕᖅᓴ 4) ᐊᑯᓵ ᑕᖅ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ
ᑲ ᐃᐃᒋ ᓇ·ᑫᑦᑯ? ᑫᐅᐱ ᐅᓱ ᓂ·ᓱᒋᑭ ᒥᑦ·ᓴᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᓇ·ᐁᑦᒪᖅ
ᒪᒋ ᐁᓇᒥᐁᑦ·ᐊᓴ·ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓵ ᐯᐊᕄⁱ Baal ᑲ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᓂᒥᖏᓱ
5) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᒋ·ᑲᵉ ᓄᑯᐧ ᑫᐅᐱ. ᐊᐱᐱ ᐁᒋ ᐊᑲᓴᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑭ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᖏᓴᐊᑎᑯᐧᐊᑯᓵ 6) ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ ᐅᑐᓂᒪ·ᐃᓵ
ᐅᒥᐊᓄᑭᒪᓂᓂ ᐅᑭᖏᓴᐊᑎᒥᒧᐃᓂᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ·ᐃᓵ ᐁᒋᒥᑫᓂᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᑦᓵ
ᑭᑦᐱᓵ ᖏ ᐅᑎᓂᒪ·ᒪ·ᐃᓵ ᐅᒥᐊᓄᑭᒪᓂᓂᑭᐸᓵ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐁᒋᒥᑫᓂᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᑦᓵ,
ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᐃᖏᓵ ᐅᑭᖏᓴᐊᑎᒥᒧᐃᓵ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭᖏᓴᐊᑎᒥᒧᐃᓂᓂᓵ

7) ᐊᓂᓵ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᒋᖏᑲ? ᐃᑭ ᖏ ᐯᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᖏᖅᐃᐁᖅᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓵ
ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᓴᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᑲᒧ·ᐊᖏᓱ ᐃᑭ ᖏ ᑲ ᑭ
ᐊᑲᓴᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓵᒥᑯ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ ᒥ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᑲᒧ·ᐊᖏᓱ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ
·ᐃᓵ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᑲ ᑭ ᓵᒋᐱᑕᒧᑲᓵ 8) ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒥᓴᓇᐃᑲᓵ ᐃᒋᐱᐃᑲᑌ:

ᑭᖏᓚᓂᐧᓵ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒋᑕᒪ·ᐊᐱ ᒥ ᖏᐱᑭᖏᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᓂᑲᓵ
ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᒋ ᐊᐱ ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᒪᒋ ·ᐊᐱᓴ·ᐊᑲ,
ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓴ·ᐊᑲᓵ

9) ᑌᐱᶜ David ᐃᑐᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ:

ᑕᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᒋ ᓂᑦ ·ᐃᑲᑎᑦᐊᖅ ᑕᒋᓇ·ᑲᓴ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕᒋᑕᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ,
ᑕᒋᐱᓴᑫᒋᓇᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑕ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑕᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ!

10) ᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᖅᑭᒋᑯ·ᐊᓵ ᑕ ᑭᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂ·ᐊᓵ ᒥ ·ᐊᐱᓴ·ᑲ,
ᒪᓕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ·ᐊᖏᑭᖅᑯᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᓴᓴᑯ·ᐊᓄ·ᐊᖏᓱ

11) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᑎᒧ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑌ: ᐊᐱ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓴᑫᒧᓵ·ᐊᖏ,
ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᒥ ᓂᑦ·ᐊᓇᑎᓴ·ᐊᖏ? ᑫᑯ ᐃ ᓇᑫ ᐃᓄᑕᑫᖅ! ᐊᓂᖅ ᐃᖏ
ᑲ ᒧ·ᐃ·ᐃᓴ·ᑲ ᒣᖅ·ᑲᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓴᑲᑯᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᑯ·ᐃᓵ ᐊᐱ ᒧ·ᐊᵃ
ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒥᓂᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᑦᓴᑦᒧ·ᐊᖏᓱ
12) ᐊᐱ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᒣᖅ·ᑲᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖏ ᐯᒪᓂᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ
ᑭ ·ᐁᓄᒥ ᓵ·ᐁᑕᑯᓴ·ᐊᑲᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᓇᓴᑯᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᒪᑯᓴ·ᐃᓂᓴ·ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎ
·ᐁᓄᒥ ᓵ·ᐁᑕᑯᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐃᑦᓴᑦᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᒧ·ᐃ·ᐃᓴ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐃᑦᓵᒪᒋ·ᐊᖏᓱ
ᐃᐃ ᓵ·ᐁᑕᑯᓴ·ᐃᓵ ᐊᐱ ᑕ·ᑲᑭᒥ·ᑕ ᑫ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒋᔨ·ᐊᖏ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ!

11.3 1 ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ 19.10, 14ₓ **11.4** 1 ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ 19.18ₓ
11.8 ᑐᑖᓵᓂᒥ 29.5; ᐊᐃᓵᓱ 29.10. **11.9–10** ᓂᑲ ᒧᓇᵉ 69.23–24ₓ

i **4)** ᐯᐅᕄ Baal: ᒥ·ᐊᵉ ᐃᓵ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓇᵉ ᑲ ᖏ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑦ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑫᓇᵉ Canaan ᐊᑭˣ
ᑲ ᖏ ᐃᒋᑕ·ᐊᖏᓱ

ᐅᐱᒪᒋᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓴ·ᑲ ᐁᑕᔨᑌᓂᑦ

13) Pᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓴ·ᐁᑲ, ᓄᑯᒡ Pᑲ ᓄᓂᓂᓪᓚ: ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴᑲ ᓂᓄ *ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓄ ᐁ Pᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓇᐸᒥᐅᓄ Pᒋ ᓇᓕᑲ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᓴ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓴ·ᑲ, Γ ᐃ ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑎ ᑭᒋᐃᓂᓇᑦ ᓂᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓐ. 14) ᒪᑭᓵ ᐃᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓴ·ᐊᒡᓴ ᓂᑕ ᑲᖅᑭᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᑎᒪ·ᑲ Pᒋ ᐊᐣᖏᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡᓴ, Γᑕᖅ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ Pᑎᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᐃ·Cᓐ. 15) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ Pᓇ·ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒋᑯ·ᐊᒡᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓴ, Γ ᐃᒪ ᑯᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓴ·ᐊᒡᓴ ᑲ Pᑲ ᔨᑫᓂᒪ·ᐊᒡᓴ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᓄᑯ·ᐊᑎᓂᒪ·ᐊᒡᓴ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑫ ᐃᔨᓴᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑫ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ Pᓴᐁ ᐅᑕᐱᓂ·C, Γ ᓴ ᑫ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ Pᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐸᓴ ᐁ Pᑲᐁ ᐅᑕᐱᓂ·ᐊᒡᓴ.

16) Pᓴᐱᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐸᑭ ᐁ ᐸ·ᑫᐱᓇᓵᒡ ᐸ·ᑫᔨᑲᓴ ᐁ Γᓇᒡ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓴ, Γ ᓴ ᐱᑯ ᐁᓀᑕᒥ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᐱᓴᑯ ᐁ Γᓪ·ᐁ Γᓇᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐸ·ᑫᔨᑲᓴᓵᓴ Pᓴᐱᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑭ Γᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᑲᓂᒪ·ᐃᓂᑲ Γᑎᑯᓴ Γ ᐃ ᐁᓀᑕᒥ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ Γᓪ·ᐁ ᐁ Γᓂᑲ Pᓂ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ. 17) ᓇᖅᑫᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ ᐃᐧᐧᐃᐯᐧᐧᐊᑲ Israel Γ ᐁᓀᑕᑯᓪ·ᐊᒡᓴ ᐊᐸ ᐊᐧᐧᐃᓪ olive ᓬᒥᓇᑎᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᒡᓴ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐁ Pᑲ ᐳᑯᓂᑲᑌᑭᓴ ᐅ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ, ᐊᐸ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓴ ᑯᑕᒡ ᐱ·ᑲᑲᐃᐣᓴ ᓬᒥᓇᑎᑲ ᑲ Pᑎᑲᒡᓪᓴᑲ Pᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓴ·ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓇᑯᓪᓴᐊᑦ ᐅ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ ᐱᒋᑎᑲᒡᓂᓪᓴᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ Pᑲ ᐅᑕ ᐳᑯᓂᑲᑌᑭᓴ ᐁᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ, ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑕᐃᓂᓂᑭᑲᓴ, ᑭᑕᑎ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂᐃᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᐊ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂᓵ ᐅᑕᐱᐊᒪᑕᓇᓪᓴ, ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓪ ᐅᑕᐱᐊᓪ ᐅᑕᐱᒪᒡᓴ.

19) ᓵᑯᒡ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎᑭᐳ: ᑌ·ᐯ Pᐳᐳᓂᑲᑌ·ᐊᓪ ᓵ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓪᐟᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐅᑕ ᒪᑭᑎᐳᐟᓴ, 20) Pᑦᑭ Pᑌ·ᐯᒡ ᐃᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐃPᑐᔨPᐸᓪᓴ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᑲ Pᐃᔨ ᐳᐳᓂᑲᑌᑭᓴ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ, Γ ᓴ ᑲ Pᐃᔨ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒋ·C ᔪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ Pᑌ·ᐯᑕᒥ·ᐊᑲ, Pᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᑲ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑕ ᐳᐳᓂᑲᑌᑭᓴ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ, ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑕᐃᓂᓂᑭᑲᓴ, ᓬᒥᓇᑎᑲ ᐃᓪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓇᑯᓪᓴᐊᑦ ᐅᑕᐱᐊᒪᑕᓇᓪᓴ, ᐃᐃ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓪ ᐅᑕᐱᐊᓪ ᐅᑕᐱᒪᒡᓴ.

19) ᓵᑯᒡ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎᑭᐳ: ᑌ·ᐯ Pᐳᐳᓂᑲᑌ·ᐊᓪ ᓵ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓪᐟᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐅᑕ ᒪᑭᑎᐳᐟᓴ, 20) Pᑦᑭ Pᑌ·ᐯᒡ ᐃᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐃPᑐᔨPᐸᓪᓴ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᑲ Pᐃᔨ ᐳᐳᓂᑲᑌᑭᓴ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓇᓵᓴ, Γ ᓴ ᑲ Pᐃᔨ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒋ·C ᔪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ Pᑌ·ᐯᑕᒥ·ᐊᑲ, Pᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᑲ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑕ

ᓇᒃᑕᒍᓐᓇᐅᑦ ᐅᓵᔪᐱᑕᒍᓐᐃᓂᓐᓇᑦ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭᓐᐁ ᐊᓕᓐᑕ ᐊᑎ ᓂᑕᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑲᓐᓇᑦ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᐅᒃᖏᑭᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭᓐᐁ ᐊᓴᖓᓇ
24) ᑭᓇᓐᐊ ᓴ ᒃ ᔨᐃᓐᐃᓕᓐᐁᒃ ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔪᓇᓂᓕᓴᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᐳᓂᓂᑐᑌᒃ ᓂᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᖅᑭᓴᓂᒃᓵ ᐃᑭ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂᔪ ᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᖅᑭᓴᓂᒃᓵ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖏ ᐧᐃᑐ ᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔪᓇᓂᓕᓴᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᓂ ᐧᐃᑎᓐᓂᒃᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑕᒃᑭᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂᓂᓴ ᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑕ ᐧᐃᑎᓐᓂᒃᑐ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᒥ ᑭᐧᑎ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐᑕᐸᓂᑐ ᐃᓂ ᐧᐊᒃᓂᒃᓵ ᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᒃ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂᓂᓴ

ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᖅᓵ ᐅᒥᓇᑐᑕᐧᐊᓵ

25) ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑦ! ᑭᓇᑕᐧᐃᓂᒥᓂᓂᒪ ᓴ ᒥ ᑭᑫᑕᒣᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑌᐧᐯᐧᐃᓵ ᐅᑦᓇᓵˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑭᒃᑌᓕᓂᓇᓂᑦᓵ, ᒃᐧᐃᓵ ᐃᑐᑦ ᑭᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒥᐧᒃᓂᑎᓂᓂᑦᒪᓵˣ ᐃᐃ ᑕᖏ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓴᔪᐱᑕᒧᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐃᖏᐸᐃᖏᐸᐊᒃ Israel ᐯᒪᑎᓂᐧᐊᒃ, ᒃᐧᐃᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒧᐧᐊᒃᓂᓇᓂᓵ ᐃᑭ ᐃᖏᐸᐃᖏᐸᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒪᓴᓇᒃ ᑕ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐧᐃᖅᓂᐧᐊᒃᓵ ᐅᓂᖏ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐧᐃᖅᓂᐧᐊᒃᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒧᐧᑭᓇᓂᐧᐊᒃᓂᓂᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᔨᐃᓐᐃᓕᓂᓵ, ᒃ ᐱᓇᓂᒃᐊᓂᓂᓵ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐᓵˣ 26) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᓇᑫ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐃᖏᐸᐃᖏᐸᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐃᔪᐱᐧᒪᐃᓕ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᑎᓂᓇᐃᒃᓵ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᐃᒃᑌᓵ:

ᐅᐱᒪᑎᐃᓐᐁ ᓴ ᓴᔪᓂˣʲ Zion ᑕ ᐱᐅᑎ,
ᑎ ᐅᑦᐸᓇᓵˣ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧᐃᓕᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒥᓂᑦ ᖃᒃᐳᓵ
ᐅᐱᐧᐁᓂᓂᓵ
27) ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᔪᑕᒪᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐅᑎᐧᓕᒪᑎᐃᓕᓵ
ᐊᐱ ᐅᑦᐸᓇᓵᒧᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓵˣ
28) ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᓵᐧᐁᑕᒧᐃᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑕᖏ ᒥᐧᓇᑎᒧᐃᓕᓵ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐃᔪᓇᓵᔪᐧᐊᒃ ᑦᐱᐧᐊᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᔪᖓᐧᓵᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐᓵ, ᑭᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᐧᐊᒃ ᒃ ᔨᐃᓐᐃᓕᓂᐧᐊᒃᓂᓂᓵ ᒥᓇᑎᓂᔪ ᐅᑦᓇᓵˣ, ᓄᔪᒃ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐊᐧᐃᖅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒃᓕᑌᓂᓂᓴ

ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓇᑭᒫᓱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᓴᔪᐱᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥძᓂᖅ, ᐊᒥ ᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᑎᖅ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᒪᓴ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑌᐱᓇᒥᓂᖅ ᐅძᕿᓭᓇ·ᐃᓵ.

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᔪ ᒥ·ᓀᑭ·ᐁᑕძᓭᖅ

33) ᐊᐱᑎ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓵᐯᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ·ᐁᓇᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᑭᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᐅᑭᓀᑕᒪ·ᐃᓵ ᑲᔾ, ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᐅ ᑕ ·ᐃᑕᓭᓂ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᔪ ᐅᓇᑐᑕᓭᓂ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᔪᑎᓀᖅ! 34) ᑭᒥᓭᓇᐃᑲᵊ ᓴ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌ:

ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᐅᑭᓀᑕᓭᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖅ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᓇᑕᖓ,
ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ·ᐃᑲ ᐅ ᑕ ·ᐃᑕᒻᓭᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖃᓂ ᐃᔪᑎᖅ.

35) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔾ ·ᐃᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᖃძᓂᓂ ᐅᒥᓂძᓭᵊ,
ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ.

36) ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃძᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᵊ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔾ ᖃძᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓱᓂ ·ᐃᵊ ᐅᑎ, ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃძᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑕᒪᓭ. ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᓄᐱᑲ ᐃძ ᑕᓂ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᑐᓂᓭᓂ ᐊᒣᵊ.

ᐱᒪᑎᓭ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᔪᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵊ

12 1) ᒥᑕᓴ ᓂᐅᑐᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ·ᐁᓇᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐅძᕿᓭᓇ·ᐃᵊ, ᑭᑲᑲᓭᒥᓂᓂ·ᒪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓂᑎᓭᔪᖅ ᐁᓵᓴᒥᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑕᑲ ᐸᑭᓂᓀ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓵძᓭᔪᖅᑲ, ·ᐃᵊ ᐯᑕ ძ ᐁᔪ ᐅᓇᑕᒧᓭᔪᖅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᐃᓇᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐁᑲ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᓵ<ᑕˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ. ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᵊ ᓀ ᒥᓂᑭᵊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ. 2) ᓀძ ᑕᓴ ᓵᐱᓵძᓭᓀᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᓀ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅᒪᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓭ·ᐊᑲ, ᒪᓂ ᐸᑭᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐊᑭᐃᓇᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑲᐃᒪ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑲˣ, ᑭ ᐅᓴᑭᑐᑲ ᑲᔾ ᑭᑎᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ. ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᒪ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᵊ. ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓂᒧᓂᓂᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᓵ<ᑕˣ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᑭᒧᓵ·ᑲᓂᑲ.

3) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ᑭᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᑎ·ᐊᑎᓭ·ᐃᵊ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐁᓂᓇძᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕᒧᐊᖅ, ᑫძ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᑐ ᐃᓴᓂᑎᑲᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑌᑕძᓭᐊᖅᑲ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᓵᓵᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᑦ ᒪᔾᓂᑲ. 4) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓴ ᑭ·ᐃᔾᐃᓵᓂˣ ᐊᐱᑎ ᐸᑎᓇᒪᓵᵊ ᐃᓂ ᐯᐸᑲᵊ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓵᒪᑭᵊ, ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑕᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᐸᑲᵊ ᐃᓇᓴᑭᒪᑲᓄᵊ, 5) ᐊᓇ ᑕᓴ

11.33 ᐊᐃᔾᔪ 55.8. **11.34** ᐊᐃᔾᔪ 40.13. **11.35** ᒧᐟ 41.3.
11.36 1 ᑲᕕᐃᵊᑎᓴᓇᑲ 8.6.

·Δᵒ ∇ <ᑎᓂᑦᕽˣ, Γ ϟ ∇ᔦᓇᔪᓂᑦᕽˣ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᐅ·ΔᒃᐦΔᒪ ᑲ ∀ᔦ·ᑲᒃ ∇ Δᔦ ∀ᔦᔪᑦˣ, ᐊᓂᖏ × ᑲᑭ Ρ·ΔΡ·ᐊᓇᵒ„ Γᑕᖏ ∇ᔦᓇᔪᓂᑦˣ ∇ ·ΔΡᑎᑦˣ ᑲᑭ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᑲᔦ ·ΔΡᑎᒪᑲᑭᵒ Δσ <ϤᓂᐦΔᓇᵒ ΔΔᒪ ·ΔᐦᐦΔᒪᒃˣ„ 6) ᑭᒪᒪᓐᑐ ᑕᖏ ∇ Ρ ᖏ·∇σΓᓇˣ Ρ Ρ Γᓂძᓇᵒ ᐅΓΡ·∇·Δᓇᵒ ∀<ᑲᵒ ᑲ Δ ᔦ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲᓂᑭᵒ Ρ Δᔦᑎᑫ·ᐊˣ„ ᑭᖏᐱᵒ ᐊ·Δᐦ Ρ Δᔦ Γᓂძ·Δᓂᓗ Ρ ᑕᔦᑕˣ ᑭᒪᒪᓐᑐᵒ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᓂᓂ, ᑕᑲ Γ ϥ ᐊᐱᑦᒋᓗᓗ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᐱᒋ Ս·∀ᔪᑕˣ„ 7) ᑭᖏᐱᵒ ᑕᖏ ᐊ·Δᐦ Ρ Δᔦ Γᓂძ·Δᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑕᔦᑕˣ ᑭᒪᒪᓐᑐᵒ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᓂᓂ, ᑕᑲ ϟ ᑕ <ΓΔ·∇ᒃ, ᑕᑲ ϟ ᑕ <ΓΔ·∇„ ᑭᖏᐱᵒ ᑕᖏ ΔᔦΓᓂძ·Δᓂᓗ ᑲ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪᑫᒃ, ᑕᑲ ϟ ᑕ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪᑫ„ 8) ᑭᖏᐱᵒ ᑕᖏ ΔᔦΓᓂძ·Δᓂᓗ ᑲ Ꮮᖏᑲ·Δᑌᐅᐊᓗ ᐊ·Δᐦᵒ, Γ ϟ Δ ϥ Δᔦᑎᑫᑦᵒ„ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ <Ρᑎᓂᑫᓗ, ᐱϟᓂძ ᑲ ᑭᑫΡ<ᵒ ∇ <Ρᑎᓂᑫᓗ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓗ, ᐱϟᓂძ ᑕ Ρᑎᐊᓄᑭ„ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Γᓄᑐᒋᑫᓗ, ᑲ Γ·ᓄᑕᑭ<ᵒ ΔΔ ∇ Δᔦᑎᑫᓗ„

9) Ս·∀ ∧ძ ᑲᔪ ·ΔϤ ϟᑭΔᑎᒃ„ ᔦᑫᑕᒪᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓭ·ᑲᒃ, ΡᑎᐧΔᓇᒪᒃ Δᑕᖏ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔦᔦᒃ„ 10) ·ΔϤ ᑲᔪ ϟᑭΔᑎᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᑲ ᐅ·ΔᑭΡ·∇ᑎ·ᐊᓓ ᑲᔦ ϟᑭΔᑎ·ᐊᓓ„ ᓂᑲᓂ ΡᑌᓂΓ·ᑲᒃ Ρᑭᐅᑌ·∀ᑕᒪᑕ·ᐊᓓ ᐊᐱᐧ Ρᓓ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᓄᓂᑎᓕᑲᒃ„ 11) ᒧᖏᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓓᑭᒃ, ϤძᐧΔᓓ Ρᑎᑫᒃ„ ·ΔϤ ∧ძ Γᓕᐧᐯ ΡᑌΔ·ᐊˣ ᐅᑭᐊᓓᑭᑕ·Δᓓ ᑲᑎᐯᑫᒃ„ 12) ∇ ᐊᐳᔪᓓ ᑕᖏ ΔΔ ᐊ∀ᓂᒧ·Δᵒ, ᒧᖏᑲ Δძ Ρᑫᑕᒧᒃ„ ᐊᐅᑕᒪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓓΓᓕᓕ·Δᵒ ᐅᑎᓕძᔪᒃ„ ᒧᖏᑲ Δძ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑲᓂᓗ·ᐊᓓ Ϥძᓂᓂ ᑲ Δᔦ ᓄᑌᖏ·ᐊᓓ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓕᓂ·ᑲᑭ ΔᐦᐦΔᒪᒃ ᑲᔦ ᑲ ᑕᔪᔪᑦ ᑲᔦ Δᑭᐅᑕᒪᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲᔦ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓭ·ᑲᒃ ᑲᐅᑕᒪᒃ ᑲᔦ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓭ·ᑲ

ᑲᑎᐯᒋᘎᖅ 20) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲ ᑭᑎᓗᓇᐃᑲᓪ: ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᐃᘐᓂᒃᑲ ᓄᒪᖏᒪᖅ, ᐊᓵᓴ ᑭᐃᓂᓄᖅ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐃᔨᒋᘎᖅ, ᐊᓵᓴᔪ ᓴ ᐁᒪᐅᓂᖅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐃ ᐘ ᐊᐱᑕᑲᑎᖅ 21) ᘐᔪ ᑲᓴ ᐸᑭᑖᘐᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ ᑲᑕ ᐃᔨᒋᘐᖅ, ᑲ ᐅᓂᔨᒋᖅ ᐊᐸᑎᔪᘐᔪᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ

ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᖅ

13 1) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐁᔨᓀ·ᑲᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕᑭᐸᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓄᑕᓭᐸᓪ ᑭ ᐊᖃᓂᓂᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ ᑲᘐᓪ ᑕ ᑭ ᐊᖃᓂᓂᓄ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᖃᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑖᓇᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᖓ. 2) ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᒥᑲᖓ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ ᒥᓴ ᑕᐱᔪ ᐁ ᒥᑲᑕᖓ ᐃᐃ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑐᓄᖓ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒋᘎᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᓴ ᐱᔪ ᑕ ᑲᖅᑭᑕᒪᓭ ᐊᑎ ᑫᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᓴᓪ, 3) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒋᘎ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᒣ·ᒣᖅ ᐅ ᑲ ᐁᓴᓭ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᓴᓪ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᓂᑵ ᒪᒋᔨ·ᐊᖏ ᐁᑎ ᑫᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᓴᓪ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᒋ? ᐃᓇᖅᘐ ·ᑲᖅᑲ ᐃᔨᒋᘎᖅ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᘐ ᐃᓂᓄᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑲᘐᘐ·ᐁᖅ, 4) ᐊᓂᓄ ᒥᐃ ᑕᐱᔭᐁ ᐁᔨᓀᔨᓄᖓ ᐊ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᒋ ᐁ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ, ᐁ ᐊᓇᑭᖓ ᑭᓪ ᒥᒥᓇᔭᐊᖏ, ᑭᖅᐱᓪ ᒪᒋᔨᔾᐃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᓄᑲᖓ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᒪᔭᑲ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂᓄ ᐅᑕᓱᓪ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐱᔭ ᒥ ᓇᓇᐊᓄᖓ, ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᓄᖓ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᖏ, ᐱᓴᓪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᔪ ᐅ ᑲᓇᐃᑕᒪᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ·ᐃᓪ ᐁᑕ ᒥ ᔨᑕᒧᐊᖏ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᓇᓇᐊᓴᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᓴᐃ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲᓴ ᒥ ᑭᘎᑎᓭᓴᓪ ·ᑲᖅᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔨᒋᘎᖅᓪ.

6) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᓀ·ᑲᖅ ᒥ ᑎᐸᐊᒣᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᓂᑵ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐃᓴ ·ᐁᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᖅᓴᓵ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᐃᑭ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐅᑭᒪᓴᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓪ ᑭᘐᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑎᖅ ᑎᐸᐊᒧᐁᖅᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᒪ·ᐊ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐱᔪ ᐃᑭ ᑫᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᐊ, 7) ᑎᐸᐊᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᓪ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑯ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᑲ ᒥ ᑎᐸᐊᒧᒪ·ᐁᖅ, ᑎᐸᐊᒪᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᐊ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐯᓪᓴᑲ ᑫᑭᓇᓪᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓴᓪ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᑕᐸᓪ, ᑭᐱᖅᒥᒪᒋᔨᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑫᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᑕᖅᒥᒪᒋᔨᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ ᒥ ᑭᘎᑎᓭᓴᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ ᑭᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓴᓪ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᐊ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐯᓪᓴᑲ ᑫᑭᓇᓪᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓴᓪ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᑕᐸᓪ, ᑭᐱᖅᒥᒪᒋᔨᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑫᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᑕᖅᒥᒪᒋᔨᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ ᒥ ᑭᘎᑎᓭᓴᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓇᖅ ᑭᑭᑐᓇᓪ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓴᓪ ᑭᑕᑭᒥ·ᑕᐸᓪ

ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᓗ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᐱᒪᒥᓂᒃ ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑐᑕˣ ᒧᓕᓂᒃ Moses *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ 9) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐯᓄᒃ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᖅᖅ, ᓴᑭᐃ·ᖅᖅ ᐃᑭ ᑭᑎᐊᒪᓂᒥ·ᐊᖅ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓂᓴᖅ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᓄᒃ ᐊᐱᑌᒡ·ᖅᒃ ᐅᓄ ᒪᒪᵒ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑌᒡ·ᖅᑭᒃ ᐅᓇᓵ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᒃ ᑲ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒪᒃ: ᑫᑯ ᕿᕆᓂᒥᒪᑫᒃ ᕿᑲᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᖅᓇᒃ, ᑫᑯ ᓂᔪ·ᐁᑫᒃ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᓀ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᑫᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᕿᖅᒃ ᐅᑕᖃᐃᒪᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕˣ 10) ᑭᓴᐱᒃ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᓴᑭᐊᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᒃ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑭᑐᑕ·ᐊᓂˣ ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐁᔪᓇ·ᖅᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓗ ᐁ ᑎᐱᑐᑕˣ ᑲᑭᑭ ᐃᑲᑭᑐᒪᖅᖅ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᓂᔪ·ᐊᑫᒃ ᐊᐱᓗ ·ᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓴᕿᑕᒥᕿᒃ ᓂᑕᒥ ᑭ ᒪᑕ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᖅᒃ 11) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᔪᓇ·ᖅᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓴᖅ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᒡ ᐊᓵ ᑎᐸᐃᖅᓂ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᒃ ᑭ ᔪᓂᔪᓴᓂˣ ᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᐃᑐᒃ ᓄᔪᒡ ᑭᐯ·ᓵᐸᒡᒡ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᑎᐱᒪᐃᔪᓴᖅ ᐊᐱᒡ ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓴᐸᑕᒣᑭᐸᵒ ᓂᒡᒡ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᖅ 12) ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ᑫᒃ ᐃᖅ·ᒃᑎᐱᒃᵒ, ᐊᓵ ᐅᓵ ᐱᑦᐸᵒˣ ᑕᒃ ᑕᖅ ᒥ ᐃ ᐃᔪᐳᓂᑐᑦᓂᵒ ᐃᓂ ᑫᐃᓇᵒ ᑎᐱᒃᓄˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᒃᑭᵒˣ ᑕᒃ ᐱᓄᒃᑦᓂᵒ ᐃᓂ ᒥᒃᓄ·ᐃ ᐊᐸᑎᑭᓴᓇᵒ ·ᐊᖅᓴᓄ·ᐃᓂᵒˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᒃᑭᵒˣ 13) ᑕᒃ ᑕᖅ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐱᒪᑎᓄ, ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓴᵒˣ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᖅ ·ᐊᖅᓴᵒˣ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᒃᑭᵒˣ ᑕᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐅᑭ

5) ᐯᔨᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᑦᐊᔨᒣ ᐅᑎᓄᑦᓯᓐ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐁᑭᔨᑎᓂᓂᒃ, ᑲᑦᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐅᐸᐢᓂᓂᑭᓯᓐ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑎᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ ᒥᓐᑦᐊ ᑲᔨᑦᓐ ᐅᑎᓄᑦᓯᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑎᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐁᑭᔨᑎᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᒥ ᑕᓕᐯᔨᑯᓐ ᐊᑦᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐃᔨᑭᑎᑲᓐ ᐃᑎᑦᓐ ᐊᑦ

ᐃᔪᒋᕐᖏᓪ. 15) ᑭᐳᐱᓇ ᑕᐳ ᐅᑎᒪᔪᖅ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊ ᑭ ·ᐃᓗᓂ·ᐃᔅᓂˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑕᐳ ᐃᖅᓇ ᖃᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᔅᓂˣ ᑭᑐ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᓗ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᔪᐠᓪ, ᕈᑯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᕐᖏ·ᐃᔅᓂˣ ᐅᑎᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᐊᕐᓇ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊ, ᚷᑕᓇ ᐃᑐᑲ ᕈ·ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑕᒪᑯᓇ. 16) ᕈᑯ ᑕᐳ ᕈᑯᓇ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᖏᓇ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒪᑎᑕᔪᒋᑲᑌᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᒋᑕᒪᓇ. 17) ᐃᐃ·∇ ᓴ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑌᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓇ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ∇ᔪ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑕ·ᐃᓇˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᓇ ᕈ ᐃᓇᒥᕈᖅˣ, ᐊᓂᓇ ᑲᔾ ᕈᑎ·ᕈᖅˣ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑌᖅ, ᐃᐃ·∇ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑲᑌᖅ, ᑭ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇ<ᑕˣ, ᐱᓴᓇ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊˣ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ. ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᓇ ᑲᔾ ᑲᒥᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒻ·ᑲᓇ. 18) ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑕᐳ ᐅᐅ ᓇᕈ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᒻ ᚷᑕᓇ, ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇ<ᒥᓇᓪ, ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᒻ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒥ·ᓇ<ᒥᓇᓪ.

19) ᑕᑲ ᑕᐳ ᒧᓵᒻ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᕈ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᑢᑉ, ᐊᓂᓇ ᐱᓵᓂᔪ ᕈᔪ ·ᐃᑎᑎᐅᖅˣ, ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑎᐃᑎᐅᖅˣ ᑲᔾ ᑭᓂ ᒪᐳᑲ·ᐃᑭᑦˣ, 20) ᕈᑯ ᑕᐳ ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑎᒥˣ ᐅᑭᓂᒥ·ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᕈᑯᓇ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭᐅᔪᖅ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᒥᒪ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓇᓇᑲᑌᓇ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑕᐳ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᒋᕐᓂᓇ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓇᓇᑲᑌᑭᓂᓇ ᐃᐃ ᒥᒥᒪ ᑭᐳᐱᓇ ᐊᐃᑕᐳ, ᑭ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᖏᓂᓇ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊ ᐅᑎᐱᓂᔪᒋᓇ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇ<ᒥᓇᓪ, ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᒻ ᑲᔾ ᐅᒥ·ᓇ<ᒥᓇᓪ.

ᕈᑯ ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᓇ ∇ᑕ ᑲ·ᕈᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᐃᑎᓂᕐᓇ

15 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓇᑦ ᐃᑕᐳ ᑲ ᒪᐳᑲ·ᐃᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᖅ ᒥ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᐊ·ᑲ<ᕈ ᐃᑭ ᒪᔪ ᑲ ᒪᐳᑲ·ᐃᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓇᑦ ∇ᑕ ᒥ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᖏᑭᓇ ᕈᑯᓇ ᕈ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᐃᔾᔪᖅˣ, 2) ᑕ·ᑲᖅ ᐃᑕᐳ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᑢᑉ ᕈ ᒥ·ᓇ<ᑕˣ ᑭᒥᐱᒪᑎᓂᓇ ᕈ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓇᖅ, ᕈ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒥᑭᖅ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ, 3) ·ᐃᓇ × ᐊᓂᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᐃᑎᓂᒥᓇ, ᐅᐅ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᒋᕐᖏ ᕈᑌᐅᔪᐱᐃᓇᑲᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒋᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑲ: ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑎᐃᔾᔪᖅ ᓂᓇ ᓂ ᑭ <ᑲᒥᓇᑲᑲᓇᓪ.[1] 4) ᑲᑭᓇ ᕈᑯᓇ ᑕᐳ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ

15.3 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓪ 69.10.

1 **3)** ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓪ 69.9 × ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᔾᔪ<ᓄᓇ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᑲᓂᓵᓴᓪ.

ᖃᑌᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᒃᓂˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᐃᓕᔪᐠˣ ᒥ ᐅᒋ ᑭᖃᑕᒪˣ ᒥ ᓭᔨᐯᑕᒪˣ, ᒥ ᒪᖏᒃ·ᐁᑕᒪˣ ᒃᔪˣ ᒥᑕᖏ ΔΔᐃ ᖃ ᐅᒋ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐠˣˣ 5) ᑕᒃ ᑕᖏ ᑭᖃᓕᓂᑐ ᒃ ᒥᑭ·ᐅᒃ ᓭᔨᐯᑕᒧᐃᓐᓄ, ᒪᖏᒃ·ᐁᑕᒧᐃᓐᓄ ᒃᔪ, ᑭ ᒃ ΔᔨΔᐃᔪ·ᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓄ Δᓇᖃ ᒥ Δᔨᓄᓇᒃᒪᓂᔪˣ 6) ᑕᒃ ᑕᖏ ᒃ ᑕᔨᔪᒃ ᒪᒪᐤ ᐃᔪ Δᓄᑕᒧᒃ ᒥ ᐯᔨᔪᑦᓇᔪᒃ ᐁ ᒥᑭ·ᐅᑦᓄᑐᒃ, ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᓭᒧᐃᓐᐊᐤ ᐅᖏᒃᐊᒪᓂᓂᓂˣ 7) ᐅᑦᐱᓂᑎᒃ Δᑕᖏ ᒃ ᑕᔨᔪᒃ ᐱᖏᓄ ᒥ ·ᐊᓕᐃᑎᑦᔪᒃ, ᑦᐱᖏᔪ ᐅ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔨᐅᑦᐱᓂᓄᒃ, ᑭᖃᓕᓂᑐ ᒥ ᑭᑭᐱᑲᒃ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓄᒃ

·ᐸᕗ ∇ ᑭ ·Δᑕˣ ·∇ժᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔑᐱΔᕐᖅ

14) ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᖅ, ᓂᓄ ᓴ ·Δᕐ ᓂᕐᑭᓴᓄ ∇ ᒧᖅᑭᓂᖅᑯᔪᖅ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔑᔑˣ ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᕐᑕᒪ·Δᓄ, ∇ ᑲᖅᑭᑐᔪᖅ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᑲᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑎᔪᖅᵪ 15) ᐅᐅ ᐅᔑᐱΔᑲᵇ ᑲ ᐅᔑᐱᐸᒪ·Δᓇժᖅ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓂᓭᐅᑭᑌᐅᐁ ∇ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓇժᖅ ᕐժᓇᓄ ᕐ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᔪᖅᵪ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐ Δᑐᖅ ᓂ ᑭ Δᔑᓴ·∇ᓂᒥᖅ ∇ ᑭ ΔᓇᓂᑭΔᕐ 16) ᒥ ᐸᒥᑕ·Δᒪᖅ ᚕ ᑭᓴᓄᓄ ᒥ ·ΔᒥΔᒪᖅ ΔΔ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓭᓂᖅᵪ ᑕᐱᓴժ ᓴ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪ ᑲ ᐅᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ ᑲ Δᓇᓂᑭᕐ ᒥ ᓴ Δ ∇ᓇᓂᑭᓄᓇ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑕᔑᒧ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓇ, Δᑭ ᓴ ᕐ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓭᓂ·ᑲ ᒥ Δᔑᓇժᓭ·ᐊᕐ <ᑭᑎᓇᓭ·Δᓂˣ, ᕐᒥ·ᓇ<ᑕᒥᓂᕐ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐᓇ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᓂ ᐅᐯᑭΔᓂ·ᐊᓇ, 17) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓄ ᑲᔑ ·Δᑭ·ᐊᖅ ᚕ ᒥᓴᓵ, ᑌ·∨ ᓴ Δᔑᓇ·ᑲᓇ ᒥ ᑭᒥΔᓄᓚᒪᓇ ᐅᐅ ᑲᔑ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐ, 18) ᑲ·Δᓇ ᑕᓄ ᓂ ᑕ ᑌΔᓄᓂᑎᓭ ᕐᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑐ, 19) ᒥ·ᐊᓇ ᑕᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓄ ᑲᓴ<ᒥᑐᓴ ᑲ ᒪᓄᖅ·Δᓇᓵᑲᓂᓂᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᓇᖅᓇ, ᒪᒪᑲᒥᑫ·Δᓇᓇ ᑲᔪ, ∇ᑔ ᒪᓄᖅ·ᐊᓇᑭᑌ ᑲ ᑭᑭᑌᓴᓂᑭᓇ ᑭᑕᒪ·ᑲᓇ, ΔΔᒪ *ᖃᐅᐅᓄᔪᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ∇ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᒪᒪᓴᓇ, ᐱᓂᓄ ᒥᓭ·∇ ·∇ᑎ ΔᔪΔᐅΔᖅᒪ Illyricum ᐊᑭ ᑲ Δᔑᓂᖅᑌᑲ ∇ ᑭ <ᐸ·Δᑕᒪᖃᓴᓇ ΔΔ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓇ ᑲᔑ ᑕᔑᒥᒪ ᚷ, 20) ᓂᓇ Δᑕᓄ ΔΔ ᒧᓄᖅ ∨ Δᔑ ᒥᓄ·∇ᑕᒪᓇ ∇ ·Δ <ᐸ·Δᑕᒪᖃᓴᓇ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓇ ᐊᓂᑎ ᚷ ∇ᔑ ᑭᖃᓂᒪᒧ·Δᖅ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑲ·Δᓇ ᓂᑎᔑᖃᓂ ᒥ ᐊ·ᑭᑕ·Δ ᒪᒥᑦ·ᐊᖅ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐸᓄ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑ ᒪᑕᑭᖃᖅᵪ, 21) ᖃᑘᒧᓇΔᓄᓂˣ Δᑕᓄ Δᔑ ΔᔑᐱΔᑲᑌ:

Δᑭ ᓴ ᒪᔑ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᒧ·Δ·ᑕ ∇ ᑕᔑᒥᒥᑌ ᑕ ·ᐊᐸᖃ·ᐊᖅ,
Δᑭ ᑕᓄ ᑲᔪ ᒪᔑ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᑲ ᑕ ᓂᒧᔑᑕᒧᖅ,

ΔᔑᐱΔᑲᑌᓗ

·ᐸᕗ ∇ ᑭ ·Δ Δᓵᓴᑌ ·∇ᑎ ᐅᔑᐅᒥˣ

22) ᒧᓵᖅ Δᑕᓄ ∇ ᐅᑕᒥᑲᓂ ·∇ᑎ ∇ <ᐸᒪᒧᑲᓂ, ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᔑᓴᒧ·ᐊᓂ ᒥ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓇժᖅ 23) ᐊᓵ ᑕᓄ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑐᑲᓂ ᐅᐅ ᓂᑕᓄᑭ·Δᓂ ΔΔ·∇ᑎ ᓇᑫ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐊᓵ ᑕᓄ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᓇᑲ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓵᑕᒪᓂ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓇժᑭᓂ, 24) ᒥᑕᓄ ∇ᓵᑕᒪᓂ ᒥ Δᔑᑭᑫᐳᓂ ᐊᐱ Δᓵᓴᐳᓂ Δᔭᐯᓂ Spain ᐊᑭˣ, ᓂᐸժᓴᑕᓂ Δᑕᓄ ᒥ Ꮮ·ᐊᑎᓯᓇժᖅ ᐊᐱ

15.21 ᐊΔᓴᓗ 52.15. 15.22 ᐅᕗᐅᒪᓇᓗ I.13.

·∇Π ᐊᓂ ∧Γ ᐊᖏᖓᵃ, Γ ·ΔΡΔᐸᑲ ᑲᐸ ·∇Π ᑲ ·Δ Δᓭᖏᵃₓ ᐸᓂᒪ ძᑕ Ρ Δᖅ·ᑲ U Ł·ᐊΠᓗᓇძᑲₓ 25) ∧ᓇᒧ Cᖅ ᓄძᑊ ·∇Π ϶ᕆᑦᖃᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem σΠᓭ, ∇ ·Δ ·ΔΡΔŁᑲ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ∧ᒧΠᓗᒪᐞ ·∇Π ᑲ ᐊᖏᓂᖓₓ 26) ΔΡ Cᖅ ᐅᑕᒥᐊᑲ ·∇Π *ᒪᓗᑐᓂᖅ Macedonia ᐊΡˣ ᑲ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖓ, ·∇Π ᑲᐸ *ᐊϑᖅ Achaia ᐊΡˣ ᑲ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖓ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ϥ ∧ძ Ρ Δᓂᑕᒧᑲ ∇ ·Δ <ᑭΠσϑ·ᐊᖓ ᓂσᖏᵃ ∇ ·Δ ·ΔΡᐊ·ᐊᖓ ᑲ ძᓯΠᓗᓂᑐ ᑲ Cᐧᑭᓂσᑐ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ∧ᒧΠᓗᒪᐞ ᑲ Δᔪᐊᖓ·ᐊᖓ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑎᑕ ∧ძ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲσσ Γ Ρ ·ΔΡᐊ·ᐊᐸᵃₓ ᐊᓂᖅ ΔΡ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ Ρ Γᓇ·ᐊᐞ σᑕᒧ ΔΔ ∇ᑲ ᑲ Ρ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓗᓂᑐ ΔΔ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᓷ·∇σΓძ·ᐊᖓ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐᵃₓ Γᑕᓷ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲσσᑐ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·Δ·Δᓗᓂᑲ ·Δσᑕᒪ·ᐊ Γ ·ΔΡᐊ·ᐊᐸᵃ Δσ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᓂᵃ ϥ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑕᔨΔΓ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᓷ·∇Ćძᓂ·ᐊᖓₓ 28) ᐊ∧ Cᓷ Ρ Ρᔪᑐᔨᵃ ΔΔ σᑕᓄᑭ·Δᵃ, Ρ Δᓷ·ᑲ Γᓂ·∇ Γᓇ·ᑲ Δσ ᓂσᔨᵃ ᑲ Ρ Ł·ᐊᖏΡᑲσ·Δσᑐ, ΓCᓷ ΔΔ Γσ Łᐠᔨᵃ Δᔭ∨ᵃ ᐊΡˣ Γ Δᓭᔨᵃₓ σ ᑲ ᐊσ ΡᐱΡ Cᓷ ∇ ·Δ Ł·ᐊΠᓂᓇძᑲₓ 29) ᐊ∧ Cᓷ ·∇Π ᐅΠᓂᓇძᑲ, σΡϑĆᵃ ϥ Γ ∧Ć·ᐊᑲ ✕ ᑲ ·∇ᓄᑕσσᑐ ᐅᓷ·∇Γϑ·Δᵃₓ

30) σᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ ΡΠᔪ ᑲᓄσσσᑐ ∇ ·ΔΡ·ᐊˣ ᑲΠ∨Γϑᖓ ᑭϥᔭ ✕, ΔΔŁ ᑲᐸ ϥΡΔΠ·Δσˣ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒁ·ᑲᵃ ᑲ Γσᓇᵃₓ ΡΠᔪ ᑲᑲᓂΓσσᑐ, ·ΔΡΔᔪᵃ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓇΓ∇Ć·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ, ·ΔϑΑძ ·∇·∇σ Ρ ᐊᓇΓ∇ĆŁ·Δᔪᐊᑲₓ 31) ᐊᓇΓ∇ĆŁ·Δᔪᑲ Ρ <ᓯᒣσΓᓂ·ᑲ ΔΡ ᑲ U·∨Ćᓂ·ᑲ ·∇Π *ᔪΠᖅ Judea ᐊΡˣ ᑲ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖓ, ΔΔ Cᓷ ᑲᐸ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ϑ·ΔΡΔŁᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ∧ᒧΠᓗᒪᐞ ΔΔŁ ϶ᕆᑦᖃᐊᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᖏσᑲ Γ Δ·∇σ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·∇Ćᒧ·ᐊᑲ Ρ ᐅᑕ∧ᓇᒥσᑲₓ 32) ΓCᓷ ΔΔ ᐊ∧ ϑ·ᐊᓯᒥᓇძᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ Δᓂᑕˣ, ΡϑĆᒧ·Δᵃ Cᓷ ᑲᐸ σ ᑲ ∧ΡΡₓ ᐊ∧ Cᓷ ·∇Π Ł·ᐊΠᓗᒥᑎˣ, ·Δϑ Ρ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐅᓷᑭΓ·ᓇŁᑭᐅΓᵃₓ 33) Cᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ΓΡ·∇ᑊ ∧ᖏᓂᑕᒧ·Δᵃ Ρ ᑲ ·ΔΡ·Δძ·ᐊ ᑲΡᓇ ᑲ Cᔪᐸᑲₓ ∇ᒣᵃₓ

·ᐸᕄ ∇ Ρ ᐳᓂᐊᑊ ᑲ Ρ ϑᑭσᒪᑊ ᐅU·VCᒧᐞ

16

1) ΡᓇC·∇σΓσσᑦ ΔCᓷ Γ Ρϑᑭᒣᑲ ᐊᐊ Δ·ϑ ᑲ ᐅC·∇Ĺᖏˣ ∧∧ Phoebe ᑲ Δᔪσᑲᑭᒣᵤₓ ΔΔ·∇Π ᖏ ᖏძΔ϶ᑲᵡᵡ Cenchreae ΔᔪᐸΓĆϑ ᐅCᓇΓᐊᐞ ᑲ Δᔪ σĆ Ł·ᐊΡΔΠσᒣᑦₓ 2) ·∇·∇σ ∧Πᑲσᑲ, ᑲΠ∨Ρϑσᑊ ΔϽᑲ ϑ·Δᵃ ᐅΠ∨σΓძᵃₓ ᐊσᓂ Γ Δ

15.25–26 1 ᑲ϶Δᵃᑎ϶ᓇᑲ 16.1–4ₓ **15.27** 1 ᑲ϶Δᵃᑎᖁᓇᑲ 9.11ₓ

ᵡ **1)** ᖏᵊძϗΔᖁᑲˣ *Cenchreae*: Γ Δ·∇ ᐅUᓇ ΡΡᒋŁᓇᵃ ᑲ Ρ ΔᔪσĆᐸᑲΓᐊᖁΡᵃ. Δᔪᐸᐊ< σˣ Δᓇϑ ·ᑲ϶Δᵃᶜ Corinth ᐅUᐞᔪˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᖏᑲₓ ·ᐊᐸCᵃ Δᔪᑭϑ·Δᓇᵃ 18.18ₓ

9 ᐃᔪᑭᕐᑐᐸᓪ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐊᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓪᓚ ᐊᑭᐃᒃ ᑲᔾ ᐊᓂᓪ ᐃᒥ ᐯᔪ ᓄᐱᐊᒃ 3) ᓂᐳᓪᐊ ᓴ ᕿᐃᓕᓵᐊ Priscilla, ᐊᐢᑫᐸᐊ Aquila ᑲᔾ, ᐊᒥᐊᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐅᒪᓂᒥᒪᒃ ᐅ ᐊᓄᑭᐸᒪᒃ ᚷ ᑭᓴᑦᓚ 4) ᐅ ᑭᓇᓴᓂᑐᓇᓪᓕᐊᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᐊᓂᐃᒃ ᒣᑲ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᑭᐃᓕᓴᑦᓚ ᑲᐃᓪ ᓂᓪ ᐯᑕ ᒥᓴᐢ ᓂᑎᓇᓗᓄ, ᐯᑲ ᑲ ᔪᐃᓕᐃᓗᑲ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᒃ ᐯᐸᑲᓪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪᓴᐃᑦᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᔾ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᐅᐢᑲᐃᑎᓂᐃᓴᐢᓚ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐱᑎᓴᐃᑦᐊᒃ ᐃᐳᓪᐊ ᑲᔾ ᐊᐢᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᐅᐢᑲᐃᑎᓂᐃᓴᐢᓚ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐱᑎᓴᐃᑦᐊᒃ ᐃᐳᓪᐊ ᑲᔾ ᐊᐢᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧ

ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓂᖅ 16) ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᒃ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᐅᑭᒥ·ᑲᒃ ᑭ ᐳᓕᐁ·ᒃ, ᒥᐃ ᓇᕐ ᐃᔪᐳᓕᐃᑎᓂᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖅ × ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖅ ᐯᐸᓇᓵ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐧᐟ ᑭᐳᓕᐃᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒃ ᑕᔪᕐᒃ.

·ᐸᕹ ᐃᖅ·ᒃᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕐᖅ

17) ᑭᒃᑲᓂᓂᓂᒪᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᓂᕈᓇᒥᐊᒃ, ᐊᓕᓴᓄᑕ·ᐃ·ᒃᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒃ ᒃ ᒃᖅᑭᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐧᐟ ᒥ ᐸᕐ·ᐃᓂᑎᓂᖅ, ᒃ ·ᐊᓂᖅ·ᕐᒥᓐ·ᒃ ᒃᓪ, ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᕐᕐᓇᓵᖅ, ᕐᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᖅᑲᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓇᑭᒥᒃ ᐃᑭᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᖅᑲᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓇᑭᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᓇᑭᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᓇᑭᒥ

ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐊᒻ ᑲᔪᑕᔪᕈᑲᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᑎᓴᐃ Xₓ ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᔾ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᑲᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᔨᘻᑲᑌᒃ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᘻᑲᒐᑌᓗᓄᒃ ᒣ·ᐃᔅᓵ ᐅᑕᓇᵡ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ᒥ ᐊᑭ·ᐊᵡₓ 26) ᓄᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᐅᒥᓇᔨᘻᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ∧ᐃᑫᓂᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ ᐟᐅᑎᐸᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᵡᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᔨᓂᑫᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ ᑲ ᑭᓚᐱᒥ ᐊᑭᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔅᒃ ᐅᒥᑭᑫᑕᒧᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐯᐸᑲ·ᓂ·ᐊᓇᑭᓓ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓓ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᔾ ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ ᓇᐃᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔾₓ 27) ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ·ᐃᒃ, ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᑕ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᒥ ᑲᑭᑢ·ᐁᑕˣ. ᑕᑲ ᑕ ᐃᓇᑭᒪ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑐᓀᓄᒃ ᐅᒥ ᑎᓴᐃ ᐯᑕᵊ ᐅᑎᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂᓄˣ. ᒧᓵᑲᒃ ᐃᔾ ᐊᐸᓵ! ᐁᒣᵊₓ

p **26)** ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂ∧ᐃᑫᓄᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᵡ: ᒥ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᓄ ᒪ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐅᔪ∧ᐃᑲᑌᒥᵊ ᑫᑌᒪᓂᓇᓂᐃᑲᓄˣ.

ᓂᑕᒻ ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐊᒪ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ·ᑲᕙᐃᑎᙳ ᑲ ᐊᐩᓂᒃ

1 ᑲᕙᐃᖅᑎᐅᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᖅ

ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᓴ ᑭ ᒪᔨᔪᓴ·ᐊᐞ ·ᑲᕙᐃᑎᙳ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐩᓂᒃ Paul ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᒪᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ᑭᒥᒃ ᐊᓂᖅ ٩ ᐃᔨᑭ٩ᓂᒃ ·ᐸᕕ ᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᒋᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᒥ ᒪᑭᑦᓂᒃ ᒥ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᒃ

ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᐅᑌᓇ ·ᐃ٩ ᑭ ·∇ᓂᑭᓴ ᒥᓴᐃᒪ ᒪᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑦ ᐱᒥᐊᐅ·ᐊᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᖅ ᐅᑕᑦ·∇ᑲ ᐊᑦ·∇·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓂᑦᑕᓇᒪᒥᓱ·ᐊᖅ ·ᐸᕕ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᕐᐅᑲᑌᑕᒻ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ∇ ᑭ <<٩·ᐃᓂᑎᓂᔪ ᒪᑎ٩ᐞ ᑲᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᔪ ᒥᑕᓵ ∇ᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖅ ᐊᓂᐞ ٩ ᐃᔨᑎ٩ᓂᔪ

ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔨᑦᐞ ᑕᓵ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓂᐞ ᒪᐅ ∇ᔨᓴᓂᖅ ·ᐃᑎ٩ᑎ·ᐃᐟᓵ ᐅ·ᐃᑦᐞ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ٩ᑎᓂᖅ ᑭ ·∇ᐱᓂᑎᓂᖅᓴᓂᖅᓵ ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓴᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓂᐞ ٩ ᐃᔨᑎ٩ᓂᖅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ٩ᓂᖅᓴᓂᖅᓵ

ᐅᑕᔨᑦᐞ ᑕᓵ ᑲᓴ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᐟ ∇ᔨ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ ᐅᑕᔨᑦᐞ ᑲᓴ ∇·ᓰᒪᓂᑭᐟ ᐯᐸᑲᐟ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᑎ·ᐃᓰᐟ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᙵᓵ ᐅ·ᐊ·ᐃᑦᐞ ᑕᓵ ᑲᓴ ∇ᔨ ᒥᑭ·∇ᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᐅᑎᒪᓂᒃᓵ

∇ᑕᓱᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᒪᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᖅ

·ᐸᕕ ∇ᔨ ᒪᑭᐱᐃᑫᖏ (1.1–9)
∇ᔨ ᐯᐸᑲᓵᒧᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ (1.10—4.21)
ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᓱ·ᐃᐟ ∇ᑕᔨᑌᑲ, ᑕ·ᐃᐟ ᑲᓴ (5.1—7.40)
∇ᑕᔨᓱ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑌᓴ·ᐯᑕᓱ·ᑲ (8.1—11.1)
ᐊᓂᐞ ٩ᔨ ᐱᒪᑎᓱ·ᐊᐸᐟ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ,
ᐊᓂᐞ ᑲᓴ ٩ ᐃᔨᑎ٩·ᐊᐸᐟ ᐱᑎ٩·ᐊᖏ (11.2—14.40)
ᚷ ᐅᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓱ·ᐃᐟ ∇ᑕᔨᑌᓂᑲ, ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ (15.1–58)
ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑭᑎᓂ٩·ᐊᖏ ᒥ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᖏ
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᔪᑎᖅ ᐊᑭᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐩᓂᒃ (16.1–4)
·ᐸᕕ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑑᖏ, ᐅᐳᓭᐃ·∇·ᐃᐟ (16.5–24)

1 1) ᓂᓐ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᐅᐅ ᓂᑐᔑᐱᐃᑲᓐ, ᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐸᒥᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐃᓕᑐᖅ ᒥ ᐅᐸᐸᒥᓕᐃᓂᓗᓐ ᐅᐸ Corinthᑦ ᑲ ᐊᑐᔪᓐ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᑐᓄᑲ ᑲ ᒪᐧᐊᒥ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔪᓐ, ᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᑐᒥᑐᓄᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑲᑦ·ᑲᑎᓬᒪᓇᓐ ᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᔪᓐ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓬᓄᑲ ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᑐᓄᑲ, ᐁ ·ᐃᒥ·ᐃᐣᑲ ᐅ ᑕᓬᓐᓇ Cd ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᑐᔑᐱᐊᒪᒪ·ᐊᓇᓂᑲ <ᑲᓐ ᑲᑕᓇᑭ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ ᑕᓬᓐᓇ ᐅᐸᐸᒥᓕᐃᓂᓗᓐ ᒥ ᑲᑕᓇᑭ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᑐᓄᑲ ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐱᐃᑲᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐱᐃᑲᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐱᐃᑲᓐ

ᐁ ᐃᔦ ·ᐃᑕᒧ·ᐊᒡ ᐁᔦ ᐱᒥᓂᔭᐃᑫ·ᐊᒡ, ᐯᔦᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓂᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᵉ ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᑲᔪ ᐯᔦᑲ, ᓂᵃ ᐊ·ᐸᕄᐊᐢ Apollos ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴᵃ ᐃᔦ·ᐃᓂᑎᓪ, ᐯᔦᑲ ᑲᔪ ᓂᵃ ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓴᵃ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐯᔦᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓂᵃ × ᐁᑕ ᓂᐱᒥᓂᔭ·ᐊ, 13) ᓇ! ᑕ <ᐱᑭᔦᐱᓇ ᓇ ᐊ ×, ᐯ<ᑲᵇ ᒋ ᐊᐢ·ᕿᓄᐃᑫ? ·ᐸᕄ ᐃᓇ ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑕᒪ·ᐃᓁᵇ ᐊᔦᑌᓵᑯᔪ? ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔦ ᓭᑲᐊᒋᑯᔪ ᐃᓇ ᒋ ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᒃ ·ᐸᕄ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᓁᵇ? ᑲ ᐃᔦ ᓭᑲᐊᒋᑯᔪ ᐃᓇ ᒋ ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᒃ ·ᐸᕄ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᓁᵇ!

14) ᓂᓇᓵᑯᒪ ᑭᐃᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᓭᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᑕᔦᔨᑲ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐅᑯ ᑲᔦᐱᓵᐠᔨ Crispus, ᑫᔪᐠ Gaius 15) ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᵃ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓭ ᓂᵃ ᓂᑎᔦᓂᑲᓭ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᓭᑲᐊᑕᑯᔨᑫ ᒋ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᓁᵇᓇᵈᵇᓪ 16) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᔦ ᑲᔦ ᓂ ᑭ ᓭᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊ ᐃᔨᑌᐸᓇᔨ Stephanas ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂˣ ᑲᔦᑕᓂᓪ, ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓭ ᑯᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᑭ ᓭᑲᐊᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ<ᓴᵃᓪ, 17) ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ·ᐃᵃ ᒋ <ᐸᒥᓭᑲᐊᑕᑫᔪᵉ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒋ ᐃᔦᓂᔭᐅᑯᔪ ᐊ ×, ᐃᐃᔨ ·ᐃᵃ ᒥ·ᐅᒋᒧ·ᐃᵃ ᒋ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᔨᵉ, ᒥ ᒪᔪ ᐁᓇᓄᐢ, ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐃᓂᑕᑯᔪᒥᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᒥ·ᐃᓂᔦᵉ, ᐊᓂᔨ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒥᵉ ᒋ ᑭᐱᐸᔨᑲᵉ ᒋ ᐃᔦᓂᔭᐅᑯᔪ ᐊ ×, ᐃᐃᔨ ·ᐃᵃ ᒥ·ᐅᒋᒧ·ᐃᵃ ᒋ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᔨᵉ, ᒥ ᒪᔪ ᐁᓇᓄᐢ, ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐃᓂᑕᑯᔪᒥᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᒥ·ᐃᓂᔦᵉ, ᐊᓂᔨ ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒥ

ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᐤ ᐅᐅ ᑎᐸᑭᒧᐊᐤ ᑲ ᐊᐧᑕᒻᓴᐦᐣ, ᐃᐃ ᑯ ᐁ ᐃᓕᒧᐦᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐧᑕᒻᒧᐊᐧᐣ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐦᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᐧᑕᒻᒧᐊᐧᐣ 22) ᔪᐧᐊᐧ Jews ᐊᓂᐣ ᐅ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐊᐸᒋᓐᐧᐊ ᒪᒪᑲᑭᑫᐧᐃᓐᓇᐤ, ᒥ ᐸᔪᐣ ᑭ ᑌᐸᖏᑕᒻᒧᐊᐧᐣ ᐃᑭᐣ ᑲᔾ ᑲᕕᐅᑎᖏᓐᓇᐤ Greeks ᐅᓇᑐᓄᐊᓐᐊ ᒥᓂᑲ ᔦ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑦᐊᓂᓂᑲᐤ 23) ᓂᓇᐧᐃᐤᑦ ᐃᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᖏᓴᐣ, ᓂᑕᔨᒪᓇᐤ ᐊᐊ ᚷ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑯᔪᑲᐃᑲᓂᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᔨᑲᑎᑯᔨᐤ ᐅᐅᐧᐁ ᑕᐣ ᐅᐸᑭᒧᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᔨᑎᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐃᑭ ᔪᐧᐊᐣ, ᐅᑯ ᐊᐸᑭᒧᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᐧᐁᑲᑭᑫᐧᐊ ᐃᑭ

ᑲ·ᑫ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓗᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑲᑰ·ᓰᑭᓐ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᒡᐱᔭᑯ ᐁᑭᑭᓗᓐ ᑭᑎᑫᒡᓗ·ᐃᓐᓵ,
2) ᐊᓂᔭ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒡᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕃᑯᓐ ᑎ·ᐊᓂᕃᓄᒡᓐ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᒡᒥᓇᓱᑲ,
ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒡᕃᑫᓐ ᑎᔭᐠ ᐁᓇᑎᒃᓴ, ᒣᒥᑕᑫ ᑲᔨ ᓂ>ᐠ ᐊᔨᑌᔭᑎᑯᔪᓐ,
3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔭ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓗᓇᑯᑲ, ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᓇᒥᔭ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᑭᓄᑲ ᐁ ᐱᑎᔭᑭᓄᓐᓇᔪᓐ,
4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔭ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑐᑫᓐ, ᐁ ᑲᑭ·ᑫᑫᓐ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐃᓂᑦᑯᓗᓓ
ᑎ ᑭᑎ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑎ ᐅᑎ ᑲᔭᑭᒪ·ᑲ ᐊᐸᑲᒪᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔭ ᓂᑲᑭ·ᑫ·ᐃᓂᔪ
ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑎᑲᑌ ᐁ ᑌᐊᐱᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒃᑲ·ᑲᓐ, 5) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ·ᐁᑎ
ᐃᔨᑎᑫᓐᓇ, ᐁᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ᑎ ᐅᑎᓐᓗᓓ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᑢ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓴᐊ ᐅᑎ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ
ᐅᑭᑫᑕᓓ·ᐃᓂᔪ, ᐃᐃᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᒪᐠ ᐅᒪᓵᑲᒃ·ᐃᓓᓓ·ᐃᓂᔪ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ,

ᐁᔨ ᐊᐠᓂᑲ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᑭᑦᐃᓓ·ᐃᓓᓐ

6) ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑯ ᑲᑭᑦᐃᓓ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑎᔨ ᑲᑭᑫᒪᓵᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ
ᐊᓓᒥᐁ·ᐊᑎᓓ·ᐃᓂᔪ ᑲ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓵ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᔭ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐃᓓ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ
ᐃᒪ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓓᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓄᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᓓᓐ ᐃᑭ
ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓵ, ᐊᓓᓐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᓓᓐ·ᐃᓂᔪ ᐅᑲᑭᑦ·ᐃᓓᓐ·ᐃᓐ,
ᐃᐃᒪᓐ ᐁᑲ ᓂᑲᑭ·ᑫᓓᑦᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑲᑭᑦ·ᐃᓓᓐ·ᐃᓐ, ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᑕᒪᑫᓵ, ᓂᔨᑲ
ᐃᑕᓐ ᑎ·ᓯ ᐊᓂᒪᓵᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓵ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᑕᒪᑯᓗᓐᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᑲᑭᑦ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᔪ
ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᑫᐃᓐᓇᔪ ᑎ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᔪ ᑭᑢᐃᓵᓐᑦᓐᓇᔪ, 8) ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ
ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᑕᓂᓵ·ᐊ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓵ ᑭᔨᐱᓐ
ᑭ ᑫᑕᒧ·ᐊᐸᓱ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓴᑲ·ᐋᓂ·ᐊᑊᓓ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᑫᓂᑊ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ
ᑲ ᑭᑢᐃᓵᓐᑦᓂᑊᓵ, 9) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᔭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌ:

ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᓂᑲ
ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓄᑕᓂᑲ
ᐃᐃ·ᐁᔭ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓓᒥᑕᓂᑲ ᑎ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐸᑭᓓ,
ᒥ ᐃ ᒪᐠ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᑲᑦᑎᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᔨᑊᓓ

10) ᑭᓓ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑭ ᑭ ᑫᑕᒧᐃᐃᓵᓐ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕᒃᑲ·ᑲᓐ ᐁ ᑭ
·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᓓᓐᓇ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᑓᑲ ᐅᑲᑭᑭᑕᓐ ᑲᑭᓓ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᐊᐳᔭᑫ ᐁᔨ ᐃᔭᐸᓂᑲ
ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᒧᓂᑊᓐᓇᔪ 11) ᐃᓓᔭᑫ ᐊ·ᐁᓇᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑫ ᑫᑕᒧᓓᔪ ᐊᓂᓐ
ᐁᓇᑕᓓ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ? ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐁᑕ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕᒃᑲ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ <ᐸ ᑭᑭᓗᑕ·ᐊᑊ
ᐅᑫᑕᒧᓓᔪᓐᓇ ᒥ ᐃ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑕᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᓐ ᐅ ᑲ
ᑫᑕᒧᓓᔪᓐᓇ ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐁᑕ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒃᑲ·ᑲᓐ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐅᑫᑕᒧᓓᔪᓐᓇ,
12) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᔭ ᐃᓇᑕᒧᓓᓐ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑎᑐ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᒧ ᐊᑭᓵ

2.3 ᐃᔨᑫ·ᐃᓓᓐ 18.9. **2.9** ᐊᐃᔪᐅ 64.4.

ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲ·Δᐣ ᑭᓗ·Δᐣᑦ ΔΔ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓗᒥᐣ, ᑭᓗ·Δᐣᑦ ᒣᓴ·ᑲᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓀᓀᐣ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑦᑲᑦ ᑲ ᐱ Δᔪᓂᓵᐅᔪᑦ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᔪᐣ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᑦᑲᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓂᔪᓴ× ᑭ ᑭᕐᒪᒧ·ᐊᑉ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓗ× ᐁ ᑭ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᓗ× ᑭᒪᒪᓂᔪᐣ.

13) Δᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᓴ ᑯ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᔪᓴ×, ᑲ·Δᐣ ·Δᐣ ᓂᑦ<ᑭᔪᒥᒥᐣ Δᓂ ᑲᑭᑦ·Δᑭᐟᒡ·ᐃΔᓗᐣ Δᓂᓂᓀ·ᐃ ·ᐁᑭ ᑭᑭᓄΔᑲᑲᑭᐣ, Δᓂ ᑕᓴ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᑕᒡ·ᑲᐣ ᓂᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᓀᐣ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑲᑭᔪᓴ×, ᑲᓀ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐊᒡᑯ·ᐊᓂᓂᑭᐣ ᓂᑎᔪ <ᓴᑘ ᓂᔪᔪᑕᒧᐃᓀᓀᓂᐣ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᔪᐣ ᐅᑕᒡᓀᓂ. 14) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᓴ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊᔪᐣ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᔪᐣ ᐅᑕᒡᓀᓂ, ᑲ·Δᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓀᓀᐣ Δᓂᓀᓀᐣ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᑲᓀᓀᐣ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐊᓀᓀᐣ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐊᓀᓀᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑲ·ᐊᔪ

ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ, ᐯ<ᑲᓱ ᑕᖅ ᓂᑎᓴᓄᑭᓐ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᒪ <ᒥᓴᒧᐃᐅᒋᑎᑦ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖏᓐ, 6) ᓂᓂᑕᒻ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᒋᓴᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᖅᓂ, ᒥᖅ ·ᐃᓂᑕᒻ ᐊ·ᕿᕕᐊᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᕿᕿ·ᐊᑐᓴᓐ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᑯ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭᑐᓴᓐ, 7) ᒥ ᓗ ᐃ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᖃᑯᓐ ᐃᓗᑦᓂᓐᑐᐊ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭᑎᖏᓐ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑎᕿᕿ·ᐊᒥᖏᓐ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁᖅ ᐁᑕ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓐᑐᐊ

ᑲᑭᒡ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓐ, ᒪᓂ ᑭ ·ᐁᐱᓇˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑐᒪᒋᓗᖓ Γᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ Ս·ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓂᑲᑭᒡ·ᐁᑕˣ 19) ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓇ⊣·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑭᒡ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, Γ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᔪᓇˣ ᑭᖓᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑲᑭᕕᑕᓂᓂᖓ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌ: ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑎ: ᐃᑭ·ᐁ ᑕᔅ ᑭᑐᓂᑲᓐ ᑭᖓᓂᒋᓐᓇ 20) ᑲᔾ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑎ: ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏ ᐅᑭᑫᒪᒡ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᓇᓇᑲᒡ·ᐁᒪ⊣·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑲᑭᒡ·ᐃᓗᓐᐞ, ᐁᑲ ᓄᑯᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑎ: 21) ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᑕᓗᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑫ ᑲᔾᑭᑐᖏᖓ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᖓᓇ ᐊᔅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓐ ᑭᒥᓂᑊ: 22) ·ᐸᐠ, ᐊ·ᐸᐠᐊᓵ, ᐱᑕᖄ, ᐅᐅ ᓄᑊ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓵ, ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ, ᓂ>·ᐃᓐ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᔾ ᓄᑊ ᑲᓂ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᑲ, ᓂᑲᓇᐅᐃ ᑲᔾ ᑫ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᓵ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓐ ᑭᑎᐯᑕᓇ·ᐊᓇ 23) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᑭᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊ ᚷ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᚷ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒥᓐᓇ

ᚷ ᔅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᐃᔨᒥᑲ ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᔨᓵ

4 1) Γ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑫ ᐃᓀᓂᒥᑯᔨᓵ ᐁ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓂᒋᔨᒥᑲ ᚷ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᐃᑯᔨᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑫᑯᓐᓇ ᐸᔅᔾ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᑯᑐᖏᖓ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓇ 2) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᑯᑭ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᐃᖓ Γᓗ·ᐁ ᑯ ᑭᑫᓀᐁᑕᑯᑭᒪᖓᓇ 3) ᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᓀᐸᑫᑕᓐ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᑫᑯ ᐃᔪᓀᓀᑲᔅ·ᐊᐸᒥᔾᑲ ᓂᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᑲᔾ ᐱᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᖓ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᑯ ᑫ ᐃᓀᓂᒥᔪᖓᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐃᑯ ᓂᓀᓀᑲᑎᐃᑎᑎᓗᖓᓇ 4) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᑯ ᓂᑎᔪ ᑭᑫᓂᑎᓗᖓ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑲᔅᓐᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᑕ·ᑲᓗᓂᓐ ᐁ ·ᑲᔅᑯᓗᔅ ᓂᑎᔪᐯᒋᖏ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᑭᑫᑕ·ᐃᓐᓇ 5) Γ ᐃ ᑫᓇ·ᐊ, ᑫᑯ ᐅᔾᑊ ·ᐃᐸ ᐊᓗᓂᑯ ᐃᓀᓂᒪᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐅᑎᔪᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ·ᐸᓇᐃᔾᖏᓐ ᐸᓂᒪ ᐁᑕ ᑕᑯᔪᵡ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖏ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᑐᓐ ·ᐊᑲᒪᔾᖏᵡ ᑭ ᒧᒪᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᒥᑊ·ᐊᑯ ·ᐊᓂᑎᐱᑲᓂᵡ ᐊᓇ ᑲᑐᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔅᓐ ᐅᑎᔪᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂᓇ ᑲᔾ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᐃᓐ ᑭ ᒧᑎᔅᐸᑭᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁᓀᐱᐃᑲᑎ ᐃᓂᓐ ᐁᓀᐱᐃᑲᑎᓐ ᐊ

7) ᐃᓴᓕᑫ ᐊ·∇ᓐᓄᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐃᑲᑦ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᒥ Ρ ᐃᓁᑕᑯᓯᓕᑫᓐ? ·∇ᑯᓁᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ∇ᑦᓕᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯᓯ·ᐊᓐ? Ρᔅᐱᓐ ᑕᓵ Ս·∨ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐊᓁᓐ ᑲΡᓴ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑫ ᑭᐅᒥ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓯᓕᓐ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ∇ Ρ ᒥᒥᐊᑦᓕᓐ?

8) ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭᑕᓕᑦ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒣᑲ? ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᑭᑐ·∇ᓴᑎᓯᓵ? ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᑭᑐᑭᒪ·ᐃᑦ ᑫᓂᓴ·ᐃᓐᓄᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ᑎᓴ·ᐃᓯ·ᐊᓵ? ᐊ∨ᔅ Ս·∨ Ρ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᐊᑭᓐ, ᑭᑕ Ρ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᔪᑦ ∇ᔪ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᐱᓵ, 9) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔪᓴᒪᓐ: ᓴᓴ·ᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ *ᐅᑎᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᐣ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓴˣ ᒧᖓᐊᐅᐃᓴ ᓂ Ρ ᐃᓴᓯᑯᓴᓐ, ᓂᑎᔪᓴᑯᓯᒥᓐ ᑕᐱᔅᓁᑯ ᐃΡ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ>·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑯᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ·ᐃ Ρᑕᐸᒥ·ᑕ ᐊᓂᓐ ᓀᔪ ᓂᓯ·ᑕ, ᑲΡᓴ ᒥᓯ·∇ᑲᒥᑲ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃΡ ∨ᒪᑎᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔅ *∇ᓐᑲᔾᐊᑲ ᓂΡᑕᐸᒥᑯᓴᓐ ∇ᔪᒋᑫᐃᑯᓴˣ, 10) ᐅᑲΡᐸᑎᓂᓐ ᓂᑎᖓᑕᑯᓯᒥᓐ ∇ ᐊᓉᑯᑲ·ᐊΡᑲ ᐊᐊ ×, Ρᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᓂᑲΡᑕ·∇ᑕᒥᓐ ∇ ·ᐃΡ·ᐃᓴˣ × Ρᑎᖓᑕᒪᓵ, ᓂᓴ·ᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᓂᒪᑐᑕᑯᓯᒥᓐ, Ρᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ Ρᑎᓵᐯᑕᑯᓯᒪᓵ, 11) ᐱᓂᓵ ᓴ ᑯ ᐅᐅ ᓇᑯᒪ ᓂ ᐸᐸ ᓇᑌᓴᑲᒪᒥᓐ, ᓂᓇᑌᐸᐸ·ᑫᒥᓐ, ᓂᓇᑌᑯᓴᒥᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᐸᐸΡᑌᐅᑯᒥᓐ, ᓂ·Ρᓴ·ᐃ ᐃᔪᑕᒥᓐ, 12) ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᓂᑕ ᒐΡᐃᑎᓯᒥᓐ ∇ ΡΡ ᐊᓇᑭᐸᓵᓴˣ, ᐊᓴ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᒪΡ ᐊᓫᓪᑕᒪᑯᐸˣ, ᐊᒥᑯ ᑕᓵ ᓂᓴ·ᐃᓐᓄᑦ Ρ ᑲ ᓵ·∇ᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᓂᑎᓴᓴᓂᑲᓴ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐊᑯ ∇ ᐅΡᑲᑯᐸˣ, ᓂ ᑲ·ᑫ L ᓵᑲ·∇ᑕᒥᓐ, 13) ᒥΡᓯᒥᑯᐸˣ ᑲᔪ, ᐊᒥᑯ ᓂ·ᐊᑲ·ᐃᒪᓴᓂᑲ, ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ·∇ᐱᓂᑲᓴ ᓂᑎᓂᓂᒥᑯᓴ, Ļ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑯ ᓂᒪᐸᓵᓂᒥᑯᓴ, ᐱᓂᓵ ᐃᑯ ᓇᑯᒪ·

14) ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ·ᐃᓴ Ρ ᒣᓂᔪᐃᑯᔪᑲ ΡΠᔪᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓯᓇᓂᓂᒪ· ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᓂᓂᓀᓂᓵᑲ Ρ ·ᐃ ᐃᔪ ΡΡᓴᓵᐊᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ· 15) ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᑕᒥˣ ᒥᑕ·ᓵᑲ ᐊᓴ ᑕᔪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑲᓴ·∇ᓂᒪ·ᐊ·ᓵᓂᓵ·ᑲ ∇ ·ᐃΡ·∇ᑲ ᐊᐊ ×, ∨ᔪᓵ ∇ᑕ Ρᑐᐯᓯᒪ· ᓂᓴ ᓵ Ρ Ρ ᐅᓀᓂᓯᒥᓂ ∇ Ρ ∧ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᑯᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᓴᒥᒪ·ᐃᓴ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ∧ ᐅᑦ ·ᐃΡ·∇ᑲ ᐊᐊ × ᑭᓵˣ, 16) ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᐸᑯᓂᒥᓴᑯᑲ Ρ ΡΡᓴ·ᐊᐸᒥᐸᑲ, 17) ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᓂᑎᓴᓵᓴ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᓵᑲ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᓂᑯᓂᒥ ᑲ ᖃΡᐊᑲ, ᑲ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑫᑕᑯᓂᒪ ∇ ∧ᒥᓂᔾ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎ∨Ρᑫᓂᒪ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑫ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓯᒥᓂᒪ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐊᒥᓂᔾᐃᑫᓵ ∇ ᐊᓂ ·ᐃΡ·ᐊᑲ ᐸ ᑭᔾᑯᓂᒪ· ᐊᓂᓵ ᑫᓂᓵ ᑲᔾ ΡΡᓴᐊᒪᑫᓂᒪ, ᐊᑎ ᖃ ᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔪ Ļ·ᐊΡᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ,

18) ᐊᓂᑕ ᑕᔅ Ρᓴ·ᐊ ᐊᓵ Ρᑌᐸᑫᓂᒥᓂᒪ, Ρ Ρ ᐃᓀᓂᒥᒪ ∇ᑲ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑲ Ρ ∧Ļ·ᐊᑎᓯᒪᓴᓴᑯᑲ, 19) ᐃᓀᑕˣ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲᑎ∨Ρᑫᓂ, ∧Ρᓴᑲ Ρ ᑲ ∧ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᓂᒪ, ᒥ ᐊ∧ ᑫ ᑕᔪ Ρᑫᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᑯ ᑲ Ρᑌᓂᒧ·ᐊᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᐃ Ս·∨ ∇ᔪ Ļᓵᑲ·ᐃᓯ·ᐊᓂᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᓴ ∇ᑕ ᐅᑎΡᑐᓂᓯᐃ·ᐊᓂᓂ ∇ᑕᔪΡᑫᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ Ρᓂᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᒪᓵ ·ᐃᓴ

4.12 ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐃᓴᓵ 18.3. **4.16** 1 ᑲᕙᐃᓐᑎᓴᓄᑦ 11.1; ∧ᕿᐃᐱᓴᓄᑦ 3.17.

ᐅᒪᖅᑲᒃ·ᐃᓕᓴᐧᐃᓐ ᐯ ᑕᒧ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᑕ ᑭᑭᐱᑲᑌᓂᓵ 21) ᐊᑯᓐ ᑕᖅ ᖃᐧᓄᑕᒣᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᒧ ᐅᑎᓕᓇᐯᒃ? <ᓕᖅᖃᐃᐃᓐᒃᐧ ᐃᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑭᖅ, ᐯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᒧ ᒥᓄᓕᓂᓇᐯᒃ?

ᐱᒧ·ᑲᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐᐧ ᐯᑕᓀᑐᑌᒃ ᑲᒧ ᐊᑦᖅ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ

5 1) ᐊᐧᐅᑎ·ᐃᓐᐧ ᐃᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐱ ᐃᓀᑐᑌᑌ ᐯ ᐊᑦᒪᒪᒃ ᑲᒧ ᐊᑦᔪᓴᒃ, ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐯ ᔪ ᐯ ᐃᒧ ᐱᒧ·ᑲᑎᓕᑌ ᐃᐃ ᑎᓄ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓀ·ᑲᒃ, ᐊᐧᐅᖅᓐᐧ ᐃᑭ·ᐯᐅᓂᓇᐯᒃ ᐊᐧᐅᖅᓐᐧ ᐃᐃ ᑎᓄ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓀ·ᑲᒃ,

ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓕᑕᒧᒍ·ᐃᓐ, ᒪᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑊᐸᑎᔪᒥᓐ, ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓇᑎᑭᔨᓐˣ, ·ᑲᔾᔪᐃᓕᕓᑕᒧᒍ·ᐃᓐ, ·ᑲᔾᔪᐃᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑊᐸᑎᑎᓐ, ᑕᐱᖏᔪ ᐁ ᐊᒧᒡ ᐊᐊ ᐸ·ᑫᔨᑲᓐ ᐁ ᐅᐱᔪᑲᓕ·ᐃᔪᒃ.

9) ᐸᑲᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᒪ·ᐃᓇᔪᑲ, ᑫᔪ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑫ·ᑲᓕᓂᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᔾᑲ ᑲ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᔪ·ᐊᒡ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓂᓕᒡˣ. 10) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᓂᑎᑭᑐᔪ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔪ·ᑲ ᒥ ᒪᓇ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁ·ᑲ, ᑭᖏᐱᓐ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᔪ·ᐊᒡ ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᐊᔾᓴᒥᓂᔪ·ᐊᒡ ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᑭ ᒧᒪᑎᖏᑭ·ᐊᒡ ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᒪᓂᑐᑫ·ᐊᒡ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐅᓂ·ᐊᑊᒪᓂᒪᔪ·ᐊᑊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑎᓂ ᐅᒪ ᐸᑭˣ ᐸᐅᔾᓓᑲ. 11) ᐃᐃ·ᐁᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪᒪᓓ, ᐊ·ᐃᔾᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑎᔪᑲ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᓵᓂᒥᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᔪᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑫᒪ ᐁᔾᓴᒥᔪᑲ ᑫᒪ ᑲᔾ ᒪᓂᑐᑫᖏ, ᑕᔨᒥ·ᐁᖏ, ᓂᑭᑭ·ᐊᖏᐱᖏ, ᒪᑲ·ᑌᖏ: ᑫᔪ ᐊ·ᐁ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑫᖏ, ᐊᐅᖏᑫ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓂᒪᔪ·ᐊᒡ·ᐊ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓂ.

12-13) ᐃᓇᖏᑫ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᵃ ᓂᑐᐸᒥᔪ·ᐃᓂᔪ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓓ·ᐊᓇᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᔪᒥᓓᓂ·ᐊᑊᑲ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᓇᓓ·ᐊᓇᐞ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᑦᖏ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐅᓇᓓ·ᐊᓇᒡᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᔪᒥᑐ·ᑲ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ: ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᒪᑭᑎᑫᖏ, ᐃᔪᒥ ᐃᔨᓂᖏᓂᑐᑲ!

ᑎᐸᔪᓂᑎ·ᐃᓂˣ ᒥ ᐊᔪᒥᔪ·ᑲᐸᓓ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ

6 1) ᑭᖏᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔾᐅ ᐅᑌᓂᑎ·ᐊᑊ ᐁ ᐊᑊᔾᓴᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᑕ ᓱ·ᑫᓂᒧᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᔾᐅ ᒥ ᐊᑊᓴᑲ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐸᔪᓂᑎ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲᔨ ᐅᓵᔪᓂ·ᐁᓂᑲ ᐊᐊᑊᑕᒪᔪᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭᐃᔪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᒪᓕᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑲᔾ·ᑲᑎᔪᒪᒪᓕᐞ ᒥ ᐅᓇᓓ·ᐊᓇᐃᓂᑐ·ᐊᑊᑲ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑭ

7) ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᔅ ᐅᑭ ᕿᖏᒡᓗᒃ ᐊᔅ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑎᖏᔪᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐅᑐᓂᑎᔪᒃ, ᐁ ᐅᓇᑯᓂᑎᔪᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐊᔭᒣ Ć ᑭ ᐅᓂᔭᔪᓂᓐ ᐊᓇ ᒪᔾᔭᑕ·ᐃᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ Ր ᓇᓇ·ᕈᓂᖅ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ Ć ᑭ ᐅᓂᔭᔪᓂᓐ ᐊᓇ ·ᐊᔪᔭᒥᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓐ ᐁᑲ Ր ᒪᓇᑯᓇᓂᖅ? 8) ᐊᑎᑯ ᒣᔅᑲᒃ ᑭᔾᑕᒡ ᐁ ᒪᔾᔭᑕᖏᔪᒃ, ᐁ ·ᐊᔪᔭᖏᔪᒃ, ᐊᐳᔅᖏᑐ ᑭ·ᐃᐱᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑐᑕ·ᐁ·ᑲᓗ 9) ᖃᓇᓴ ᑭᑕ ᕿᖏᒡᓴ: ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓓᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑦ ᐊᐳᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᑕᑎᑎᐯᖏᓂᖅ ᑭᖓᓕᑐᓐᓂᓚ ᑫᐃ ᑫᓐ ᑭᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓓᔨ

ᑭᑭᕿᑕᓕᑊ? ᐊ·∇ᓄᓐ ᔭ ᑯ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐᓂ, ᐃᓄᒋ·ᑲᓐ ᑎ ∨ᔨᑯ·ᐃᑦᔭᒃ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᐧᐃᓄᓐ ᑭᑲᓕᓂᔾ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᑭᐅᔨᐱᐃᑦᐃᓐ×: ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᒃ ᑎ ∨ᔨᑯ ·ᐃᑦ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ, 17) ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑎ∨ᑭᕿᓂ·, ∨ᔨ·ᑭᒋᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐊᑲᑯᔪ×,

18) ᒧᓵᑲ ᒪᑭ<ᐃ·ᐊᑕᒧᑲ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐ, ᑲᑭᓐ ᓄ ᑯ ᐃ·∇ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·ᐃᔭ·ᐃˣ ᑲ ᐃᓄᒋ·ᑲᓵ, ᐊ·ᐊ·∇ᓵ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓄᑕ ᑭᑭᐅᔨᐱᐃᑦᐃᓐ ᑎᐱᓐ·∇ ᑭᑭᐅᔨᐱᐃᑦ

10) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎᖏᑎᔪᓄ ᑭᑎᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓴᔾᔪᓂᖏ·ᐃᓐᓄ, – ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖏᓐ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᓴᑲᓇᓪᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᖏ ᐅᓴᐯᒪᓐ, ᑭᑎᔪᓐ 11) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᖅ ᓴᑲᓴᓗ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭ <ᐯᔨᔪᓗ, ᖃᒪ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑭ·ᐁ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᓴᐯᒪᓐᓵ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑲᓇ ·ᐃ·ᐃᓗ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐁᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ

12) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐃᑭ ᐯᑲᓂᓪ·ᐊᓗ ᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓂᑎᓴᑲ – ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖏᓗ ᒪᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓐᓵ: ᐊᐊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᓗ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᓂᑲ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐᓵ, ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᓄᑕᒥᓂᓗ ᐱᓵᓂᔪ ᒥ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐁᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐᓵ, 13) ᑲᔾ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓴᒪᑕᒃ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᓂᑲ, ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᓄᑕᒥᓂᓗ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑦ·ᐁᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ 14) ᐃᓇᖅᖏ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐅᓴᒪᑕᒧ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᓗ, ᑲᔾ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓄᑕᓪᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓗ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃ·ᐃᓗ ᐃ·ᖏᐊ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪᓵ ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐃ·ᖏ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᓴᐯᒪᓗ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓐ, ᑲᔾ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓄᑕᓪᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓗ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᔾ ᐃ·ᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑕᒪᓂᑲ, ᐱᓵᓂᔪ ᑕ ᒪᐃᓵ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓄᑕᒥᓂᓗ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑕᒪᓐᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐅᓴᐯᒪᓐᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑭᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ ᐁ ᑕᒪᓐᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑭᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐱᓴᓇᓪᓐᓵ ᐁ ᑕᒪᓐᓵ ᐃᓂ

ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᔪᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐊᑐᑎᓪ, 21) ᑭᓐ ᐃᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᒃᓂᓄ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᓂᔅᓐ? ᑫᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ <ᓴᐱᓕᔪᑫᑦᓪ, ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐃᔨᖅᒃ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓂᑯᔅᓐ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓐᓪ, 22) ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᔭ ᑯ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᒃᓐ ᐯᑎᓄ·ᐃᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᓂᒃ, ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᒃ ᐅᑕ<·ᐊᒃᓇᓐ ᐃᓪᒐᑕᑯᓪ, ᐯᔨᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᒃ ᐊ·ᐊᒃᓂ·ᐃᓪᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᑕᓐ, ᓄᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅᑐᑕᓄᑭᒃᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑕᓐ, 23) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎ<ᐅᑯᑦᐊ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓪᒃᓇ, ᒃᐃᓐ ᑭ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᑯᑦᓪᐊᐊ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᑕᓐ, 24) ᓂᒥᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᒃ! ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐯᔨᓴᒃᓐ ᐅᑕ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᐃᑭ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᔪᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ,

ᐊᓂᓐ ᕿ ᐃᔨᒥᑫᖓ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᒃ ᐅ·ᐃᒥ·ᐊᒃᓂᓪᒃ

25) ᔨ·ᒃ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᒃ·ᕿᒥᒥᔪᒃ ᐊᓂᓐ ᕿ ᐃᔨᒥᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᔅᓐ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᒪᔨ ᒃ <ᓴᒉᓗᒪᓕᓂ·ᐃ·ᑕ,ᑦ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑕᓄ·ᐊᓪᓐ ᐊᒪᓐᒃ ᒃ ᐃᓭᔪᓂᕿᑯᓐ ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᖓ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ ᐃᑕᔅ ᓂᓐ ᐅᓄᑕᒧᓐ, ᒃᑎᐯᒥᑫᖓ ᐅᔅᓄ·ᐅᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂᑐᑎ ᐅᓄᑕᒧᔪᓂᓐ ᑭᐱᔅᑯ ᐃᓄᐃᑦᑐᓐ, 26) ᒉ·ᒃ ᔭ ᑯ ᓄᔪ ᒥᔪᓐᒃᑎᐃ·ᐯᐃᓐ ᐅ ᐊᑦᔪᒪᒃᒃ, ᓂᑎᓄᑕᒪ ᐅ ᐅᓂᔑᔑˣ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐯᔨᓴᒃᓂᓪ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᔪᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ ᐊᑐᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᑕᓐ, 27) ᑭ·ᐃᓂ ᐃᓇ? ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑕ ᒃ·ᑫ <ᑫ·ᐃᓇᓪᓂᓪ ᑫᔅᐱᐱ ᓇ ᑭ<ᐯᔨᒃᓐ, 27) ᑭ·ᐃᓂ ᐃᓇ? ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑕ ᒃ·ᑫ <ᑫ·ᐃᓇᓪᓂᓪ ᑫᔅᐱᐱ ᓇ ᑭ<ᐯᔨᒃᓐ, 28) ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᔅ ᒪᓄ ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓇᔅᓐ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᔨ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕᓪᓂ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᒃᔪ ᐅᔅᓀ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐃᑎᑫᖓ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑫ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕᓪᓂ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᔅ ᓂᑕᒥ·ᓂᑕᒪ ᑎ ᑭᑭ ·ᐃᓂᓇᓄᒃ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᑐ·ᒃᓴᓂᓪ·ᐯᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐯ ᓴᓇᑭᓪ·ᐃᓐ ᒃᓂ ᐅᑎᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᑫᖓ, 29) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐯ ᐯᑕᒪᓐ, ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯᑕᒪᓂ! ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᔅᐱᐱ ᑭ·ᒃᓐ ᑕ ᑕ·ᐊᒥᓄᓐ, ᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐊᑯᓇᒃ ᐃᑭ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑕ ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑕ ᐃᔨᐱᓴᑎᓂᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᐯ ᐅᑕᒥᐃᑯᓪᒃ ᐃᑭ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᒃ ᑭ

ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᓭᐯᒥᓗᒃ ᖃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᐅᓐᓂᓄᓐ·ᖃ ᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑕᓗ·ᑲᒣᒪᒪ·ᐊᐣ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖃᓄᑦ ᐅᑎᔨᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓄᓂ, ᒥᓗ·∇ ∇ ·Δ <ᑭᑎᓂᑦᑲᑕ·ᐊᒃ ·Δᓪ·Δˣ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᑦᑯˣ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵊ ᑲ ᐅᓭᐯᒥᓗᒃ ᐅᑕᓗ·ᑲᒣᒋᐣ ᐊᑭ·Δ ᐊᓄᑭ·Δᵊ ∇ ·Δ ᓴᓇ∇ᑕᒥᐊᒃ ᐅᓭᐯᒪᓴ

35) ᑭ ·Δ ᑲ·ᖃ ·ΔᒥΔᓂᓂᑦ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᒥ Δᑭᑐᓴᓐ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑭ ·Δ ᒥᒥ ᐅᒥᐞ Δᓪᓄᓂᑦ, ΔΔ·∇ᖅ ᑲ ·ᑲᓴᑯᓭ·ᑲᑲ ᑎ ᑐᑕᒣᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓪ·∇ ᑎ ᐊᓄᑲ·∇ᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖃᓄᑦ, ∇ᑲ <ᑲᵊ ᖃᑯᵊ ᑎ ᐅᑕᒣᑕᒥΔᑯᓪ·∇ᑲˣ

36) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅᑢᓂᓪᓴ ∇ ᐅᖅᑭᑭᑕ·ᖃ·Δᓂᑲ, ᑭᖅᐱᵊ ∇ᓄᑕˣ ∇ ·ᑲᓴᑯᓭ·ᑲᓪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᴸ ∇ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᓪᓴ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᑌᑕᓪᐱᐅ>·ᓄᓂᑲ ᑎ ᑭ ·Δᑎᖃᓂᑦᵊ, ᑭᖅᐱᵊ Δᔑᐊᑕ·∇ᑢ·ᑲᑲ, ᐱᐣᓂᑯ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᵊ ∇ᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ: ᐅ ᑲ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᵊˣ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·ᐊᓂ Δᔑᑎᓬ ∇ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᴸˣ 37) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ∇ ᐊᐅᑌᑕˣ ∇ᑲ ᑎ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᓪᓴ Δᓂ ᐅᖅᑭᑭᑯᓭ, ·Δᵊ Δᑯ ∇ ᐊᐅᓄᑕˣ, ∇ᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ ∇ ΔᔑΔᑯᓪᓴ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᵊ ∇ ᑲᖅᑭᑐᓴ ∇ᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ, Γ Δ ᑎ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᓪᓴˣ 38) Γ ᓴ ᑯ Γ⌒ᑐᑕᒻ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ·Δᑎᖃᐊᴸ Δᓂ ᐅᖅᑭᑭᑯᓭ·ᑭᵊˣ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᑲ·Δᑎᖃᐊᓪᓴ ᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᑕ Γ⌒ᑐᑕᒻˣ*d*

39) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐊ·∇ Δ·ϑ ᑲ ᐅᓭᐯᒥᓗᒃ Δᓗᑕᑯᓪ Δᒪ ᑎ ᐊᐅᐳᴸ Δᓂ ᐅᓭᐯᒪᵊ ϑ ᐊᑯᐱᒪᑎᓪᓂᓗᒃˣ ᑭᖅᐱᵊ ᓂ>ᓂᴸ ᐅᓭᐯᒪᵊ, Γ Δ ∇ <ᑭᑎᓂᴸ ᐱᑯ ᐊ·Δᐅᵊ Γᓴ·ᑕ ᑎ ᐅᓭᐯᒥᴸ ∇ᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᓴˣ Γ ∇ᑕ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕ⌒ᵊ ᑎ ·Δᑎϑᒪᓴˣ 40) ᓴ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖅ ᑕ Γ·ᓄᑕˣ ∨ᔑ·ᑲᓂᑯ ᑎ Δᔑ ᐊᐅᐸᵊˣ Γ Δ·∇ ᓂᵊ ∇ᓄᑕᒪᵊˣ ᓂᑎᓄᑕˣ Δᑕᖅ ϑᓂᵊ ·∇ᑎ ᑭᑭᑐᑦᵊ ∇ ᑭᑭᖅᓂᵊ Δᒪᓴ ᑭᑦᐸᵊˣ

∇ᓄᑕ·ᑲᓴ Γᑎᒻ ∇ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᒪᓂᑐᓇᓴ

8 1) ᔑ·ᑲ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑᐱᐊᒪ·Δᐊᓴ, ᐊᓂᵊ ∇ᓄᑕ·ᑲᓴ ΔΔ Γᑎᒻ ∇ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᒪᓂᑐᓇᓴ: Ս·∨ᒪᓴᵊ ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᑭᑐᓂᑐᐣᓄᑦ: ᑲᑭᑕᒥᵊ ᑭᖅᑕᒧ·Δᵊˣ ᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ Δᔑᑭᖅᑕᒧ·Δᵊ ᐅᑭᑎᓂᒧᐃᑯᵊ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ᑕᑦᑭᓗᒃˣ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᖅ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ Ս·∨ ᑭᑯ ᐅᑌᑭᒥᓄᑭ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᑦᑯᓭᓴˣ 3) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᑲᓴ ᑭᖅᑕᒧᓂᑐᑭ, ᐅᑭᑭᓂᒥᑯᓭˣ

d **36-38)** ᓭᑦᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐅ Δᑭᐳᒪᑲᓄᑑᑦ: 36) Δᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᴸ Δᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᓁᑕᒪᑎᒻ·ᐊᴸ, ᒥᖅ ΔΔ <ᑲᵊ ᑲ Δᔑ Δᓇᑕᒧ·ᐊᴸ ᑭ ·Δᑎϑᑎᓪᓴ·ᑲ; <ᓂᓭᒪ ᑕᖅ Δᓪᑭᑭϑᓂᑎᓴ ᐊᐊ Δᓂᓂ ∇ ·ᑲᓴᑯᓭ·ᐊᓪᓴ Δᓂ ᐅᖅᑭᑭᑯᓭ·ᑭᵊ, ᓴ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ ᑭ ·Δᑎϑᒪᓴᴸ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑯ Δ ᑕ ·Δᑎϑᓭᴸ ∇ᔑ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᴸˣ ᑲ·Δᵊ ϑᑯᵊ Δᔑᓴᐊᓂᑕᓪᓂᐊᴸˣ **37)** ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ, ·Δᵊ Δᑯ ᐊᐅᓄᑕˣ ∇ᑲ ᐊ·Δᐅ ∇ Δᓪᐱᐊᓪᓴ, ·Δᵊ Δᑯ ∇ᑭ ᑭᖅᑕˣ ᑭ ·Δ·Δᓪᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ Ս᙭ᖅᑭᑐᓴ ᑲᑎ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ, ∇ ᐊᐅᑌᑕˣ ϑ Δᔑᑎᓴᑯ, ᒥᓄᑕᒻ ∇ ·Δᑎϑᒪᓪᓴ, **38)** ΓΔ·∇ ᒥᓄᑕᒻ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ·Δᑎϑᓭᴸ ᓴ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓄᑕᒻ ᑲ ·Δᑎϑᓭᓪᓴˣ

4) ᐃᐃ·∇ᓵ ᒥᓓ·ᐊ ∇ᓂᑦ·ᑲᒃ ∇ ᒥᑭᓀᑲᑌᒃ ᖃᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓓᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓓᒃ: ᑭᑭᖃᑕᒥᓐ ᐃᐃ·∇ ∇ᔪ ᐊ<ᑎᓂᓗᑌ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓐᓄ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑌ·∇ ᐊᓵᓗ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ᙮ ᑭᑭᖃᓂᓀᓐ ∨ᔪᑲ ∇ᑕ ∇ ᐊᓵᑌ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ᙮ 5) ᐊᓓ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᐊᓵ·ᐊᑌ ᒪᓂᑐᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᑭᔪᑯˣ ᖃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ᑕᓂᑦᑯᓗ·ᐊᑌ. ᑲᔪ ᐊᓓ ᐋᑌᓗ·ᐊᑌ ᒪᓂᑐᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎ∨ᑭᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ. 6) ᑭᓓ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᑕᓵ ∨ᔪᑲ ∇ᑕ ᐊᓵ ᑭᒪᓓᓂᑐ. ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑲᐅᕐᓗᒥᑌ, ᑲᑭᓓ ᖃᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᑌᓄ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑐᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒥᓐ ᒥ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊˣ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ∨ᔪᑲ ∇ᑕ ᐊᓵ ᑲᑎ∨ᑭᑲᓀ. ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑎᓀᑦ ᕽ, ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐊ·∇ ᑲᑭᓓ ᖃᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑦᑲᑌᒃ. ᔨ·ᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᓀ.

7) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐊᑕᐃ·ᐃᓗ ᐅᑕᔪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑫᒧ·ᐃᓐᓄ, ᐊᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᔪᑲ ᐅᓵᓵᒧᐊᓕᔪ<ᑕᓵ·ᐊ ᒪᓂᑐᑭᓐᓄ, ∧ᓂᔨᑯ ᓄᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ∇ ᒥᑎᓪ ᖃᑯᓐ, ᒥ ᐃ ∇ᐃᓓᓇˣ ᑌ·∨ ∇ ᑎ∨ᑕᒥᓂᓪ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓓᓄ, ᒥᑕᑦ ∇ ·ᑲᔪ·ᖃᓂᑎᓓᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᒧᓗᓂᑎᓪ ᐃᐃ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᑎᓪ ᖃᑯᓐ, ᑲᑭᓓ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᑦ ᒥᒥᒪ ∇ᔨ ᐊ<ᑎᑐᔪˣ, ᔨ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑭᑎᔨᐢ ᐃᑯᓂᒥᓓ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊˣ ᑭᒧᒪᓂᑐᓄ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᒥᒥᔪˣ ᔨ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐃᑯᓂᓂᒥᓐᓄ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᒥᒥᔪˣ ᔨ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᓂᓂᒥᓐᓄ.

9) ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ᑕᑦ ᐊᓵ·ᐃᓐ ∇ <ᑭᑎᓂᑯᓂᓵ ᐊᓂᑯᓂ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᑦ. ᐊᔪ·ᑲᔪᑦ! ᒪᑭᓵ ᖃᑯᓐ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᑦ ᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᓂᑫᑭᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ᒪᖏᑦ·ᐃᑌ·∨ᑕᓂᑦ, 10) ᑭᓐ ᑭᑕᔪᓐ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑫᑭᒪᑦ·ᐃᓐ, <ᑲᓐ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑲ ·ᑲᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐ. ᑭᔪᐱᓐ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓂᑐᑫ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯˣ ∇ ᑕᔨ ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦᓐ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᒪ·ᐃᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐱᐊᓐ ᐃᑯ ᐃᒪ ᒪᒪ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒥᑫ<ᓐ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓓᒪ·ᐃᒥᑲ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓓᓄ? 11) ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓵᒪᐃᑯᑌ ᐊᐊ ᑭ·ᐃᑭᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ ∇ ᓂᓵᒥᓂᑌ. ᐅᑦᑦ ᐃᑯ ∇ ᑭ ᓵᑯᐃᑦᓐ ᑭᑭᖃᒧ·ᐃᓓᓐ, ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᐊ·∇ ᐱᓂᑭᑲᑲᓐ, ∇ ᐃᐃ ᒪᓂᑐᑎᓂ·ᐊᑌ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᒥᒥᔪᑌᓄ, ᓂᑦ ᐃᓪᓂᒪ ·ᐃᑲ ᒥᓀ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑦᑦ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓂ·ᐊᑦᓐ. ∇ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᔪᒧᒪᓂ·ᐊᑭᓐ ᐊᐊ ᓂᑭᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ.

ᐅᐸᑦᒥᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑌ ∇ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐃᑌ

9 1) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓓ ᓂᑎ∨ᓂᑎᓂᓂ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓓ *ᓂᑎᔪ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓂᒥᑯᓂ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓓ ᓂᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒧᓓ ᐊ·∇ ᒥᑦᑦ ᐸ ᑲᑎ∨ᓂᒥᓓᓐ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓓ ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ ∇ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᑎ∨ᑭᑲᓀ? 2) ᐊᓓ·ᐃᓐ <ᑲᓐ

ᐊᑦᐃᓗ ᐃᔨᐅᑕᒪᓂᓯᑦᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᔭᑦᑲᒃᓂᐃᓗᓐᓇᓐ, ᑭᓇᑦᑲ ᐁᓂᑦᐁᒃ ᑭᑎᓵᓂᒥᒡ, ᑲᓂᔭ ᑭᓇᑦᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖏᒃ ᐁ ᐧᐃᑭᑦᐁᒃ ᐅᑭ ᑭᕿᖏᒃᑐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᔭᑦᑲᒃᓂᐃᓗᓐᓇᓐ.

3) ᐊᐱ ᑯ ᐁ ᒃᖏ ᓇᓇᒃᑭᒧᐃᓐᑦᒡ ᐊᑦᐃᓗᒃ, ᐊᒥ ᐅᑦᐁ ᐁᔨ ᓇᖏᑦᑲᒃ: 4) ᑲᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᓇ ᓂᑎᓇᑭᒧᒧ ᐅᐅ ᑲᔨ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᒃᖏᓐᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᓵᒥᑯᓂᓐᓇᓐ? 5) ᑲᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᓇ ᓂᓐ ᓂᑎᓇᑭᒧᒧ ᑭ ᓇᐱᑭᖏᓐᓇ ᑲ ᑐᒪᒧᐊᑦᒡ ᐃᑭ ᑯᑦ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᔭᑦᑲᒃᓂᐃᓗᓐᓇᓐ, ᑲᓂ ᑲᐃᓐ ᐱᑕᕽ Peter ᑲ ᑐᒪˣ? ᑲᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᓇ ᑲᓂ ᓂᓐ ᐯᔨᑲᓐ ᓂᑦ <ᓵᒥ ᐊᑎᑭᒡᓵᒥᓂᓐ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᓄ ᐊᐃᔭᓵᒥᓂᓐ ᓄᐱᓇᓐᐁ ᐊᑦᐁᒃ ᑭᓇᑦᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓵᒥᑎᒪᓐᓇᓐ? 6) ᑯᒪ ᓂᓇᐃᓐᓂᑦ ᐁᑕ ᓵᖓᓇᓂᒡ Barnabas ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᒃᖏᓐᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓵᒥᑎᒪᓐᓇᓐ? 7) ᐊᑦᐁᒃᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐅᑦ ᓄ ᐅᑭᑭᐃᑎᒥᓂᓐᓇᓐ ᐁ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᒥᐃᑦᐃᓐ? ᐊᑦᐁᒃᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑎᓄᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᓄ ᐊᒪᒥᓵᓂᒥᓂᓐᓇᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐅᑦ ᐅᓵᒥᓂᓐᓇᓐᑎᓄᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᑦᐁᒃᓐ ᐊᐊᑦᐁ ᐅ ᑲᓇᐃᓗᓂᓂᑦᐁ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑭᑎᑐᓂᒥᓂᓐᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᔨᔨᔭᐅᓂ ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓇᓐ ᐅᒪᓇᐃᓂᒥᒥᓄᓐ? 8) ᑲᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᓇᓐ ᒣᒉ ᐃᓂᓂᓵᓐ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓇᓂᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓐᓇᓐ, ᐊᓂᔭ ᐯᔨᑲᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᓐ ᑫᑌᐃᓵᑲᓂᓐᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᓐᐁ ᐁᔨ ᐃᓐᑲᑌᓂᓂᑲ ᒧᓗᒃ Moses ᐅᒥᐃᓵᓂᓂᓐᓇᓐ: ᑫᑯ ᐹᐱᑐᓇᓵᑫᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐱᔨᑭ ᐁ <ᐧᐃᔭᑲᒃᐊᑦ <ᐧᑫᒪᓇᓐ, ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒃᓐᓇᓐ ᑲ ᒪᐧᐃᓐ ᒪᔭ ᐱᔨᑭᐧᐃᐞ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᑌ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓇ, 10) ᑲᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᓇ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᔭᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᑌ? ᑫᑎᓵᖓ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᔭᑦ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᖓᓇ, ᐃᓇᔭᑫᔭ ᐊᑦᐁ ᑭᑎᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑭᔭᑲᑲᒥᑭᐱᒥᑫᖓ, ᑲᓴ ᐱᓂᔭ ᐊᑦᐁ ᑲ <ᐧᐃᔭᑦᑫᖓ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓂᑦ ᑕ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᐃᑲᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᐃᔭᓵᓇ, ᐊᑦᐁ ᐊᐱ ᑫᐅᑎᑫᖓᓇ, 11) ᐃᓇᔭᑫ ᓂᓇᐧᐃᔭᑦ ᐃᐃᐁ ᑲ ᐊᑲᖓᓇᑲᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᐃᔭᑦᑲᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᑲᑦᑲᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᐃᔭᑦᑲᒃ ᐁᔨᓂᓂ

ᒥ ·ᐃᒋᐃᑯᓲᖅ˳ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᓂᑉ ᓂᐟ ᐊᐱᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒥ ᐃᒍᐟᐧᐃᖅ˳ ᐅᐅ ᑲᒍ ᑭᒋᐃᓵᑦᓴᖅ˳ 16) ᐊᓇ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᐃ ᐯ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧᓪᖅ˳ ᑲ·ᐃᐧ ᓂᑦᓪᓂᐧ ٩ ᐅᒋ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᓪᖅᐟᐧ ᐃᓇᓵ٩ ᓂᑕᐱᒋ ᐊᑕ·ᐯᓂᒥᑯ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒪᐧ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓲᖅ˳ ᑕᑯᑉᓵᑕ·ᑲᐧ ᐃᐃ ٩ ᐃᒍᓴᓪᓂᐧᐟᐧ ·ᐃᑕᒪ٩ᓗ·ᐊᐧ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒪ·ᐃᐧ˳ 17) ᐃᒍᐊᓇᒋᓪᓂᐧᐟᐧ ᓂᐧ ᐃᑯ ᑲᒍ ᐅᓵᑕᒪᐧ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐊᓇᒋ·ᐃᐧ ᐯ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᐧ˳ ᓂᑕ ᐃᓵᑕᒡ ᒥ ᐅᑎᓲᖅ˳ ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᐧ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐯᑕᑯᓲ ᒥ ᐅᑎᒧᓲᖅ˳ ᐊᓂᓴ ᓂ ᒥ ᐅᐸᐧᑕᒡᒥᓴ˳ ᑕᑯᑉᓵᑕ·ᑲᐧ ᐃᓵᑕᒡ ᐯ ᐃᑎᓪᓂᐧᐟᐧ ᐃᐃ ᒥᐱᒃ ᐯ ᐃᒍᓴ

ᐊᑦᓴᒃᑲᒍᖏᒃ ᐅᑲᒃ ᒪᓂᑐᑫ·ᐃᓂᕐᓵ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃ·ᐅᑭᓯ·ᐅᒃ

10 1) ᓂᑭᐅᑐᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲᒃ! ᒧᓵᒃ ᑭᑦ ᒪᑎᒃᑲ·ᐃᒪ ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓇᑎᓯ·ᐊᑯᓯᓂᓐᓄᓐ ᑭᑌᐊᐅᓴᐊᑎᓇᓪᓂᓂᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑎᓂᓵ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒧᓕᓵᓐ Moses ᔪᓴ ·ᐊ·ᑭᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑦᓴ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᐱᓇ·ᐃᓵᒃᑯᓂᒃ·ᐊᑦᓴ, ᒃᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓪᓂᐅᓵᒃᑯᓂᒃ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑦᒃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓪᓂᐅᓵᒃᑯᓂᒃ·ᐊᑦᓴ, ᒥ ᒃ ᐃᓇᑕᒃᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒃᐊᑕᓂ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᒧᓕᓂᕐᓵ ᑎ ᐅᑐ ᑎᐯᑕᒍᓂ·ᐊᑦᓴ, 3) ᔪᒃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐯᔪᒃᓄ ᒃ ᐊᑏᒍᓯ·ᐊᕐᓵ ᒥᑎᒪ ᑭ ᐃᐃᔪ ·ᐃᓂᓂᓯ·ᐊᒃᓇ, 4) ᒃᓴ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐯᔪᒃᓄ ᑭ ᐃᐃᔪ ᒥᓂ·ᖃᐊᒃ ᐅ ᐊᑏᒍᓯ·ᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᒥᓂ·ᖃ·ᐃᓄᓐᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑐ ᒥᓂ·ᖃ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᒪ ᐅ ᐊᑏᒍᓯ·ᑕᑦᑭᒍᓂᑉᓗ ᑭᑕᐱᑯᓯ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᒧᓕᓂᕐᓵ ᐊᒥ ᐊ·ᐅ ᑭᑕᐱᐃᓯ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐ ᒥᓂ·ᖃ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᐊᑏᒍᓯ·ᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᒪ ᐅ ᐃᐃᔪ·ᐅᐱᓯ·ᐅ

ᐅ ·Δ ᐊᑭᑐᓕᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓚᓪᑕᒫᒪᕐᓗ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᑎ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᓕᓪ·ᐊ ᑎ ᑲ·ᕈᑭΔᓂᔪᓴ ᕈᔪ ᒪᖏᑭᑐᑐᔪᓴ, ᑎ Δ·∇ ᑭ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒥᓂᓪ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᓀ ᕈᔪ ᓴᓐᖏᑐᑐᔪᓴ, ᑭᑢᓕᓐᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐊᐱᑎΔᓪ·ᐊ ᑎ ᑌᖏᖏᑐᑐᔪᓴ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑭ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒥᓂᓪ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᓀ ᕈᔪ ᓴᓐᖏᑐᑐᔪᓴ, ᑭᑢᓕᓐᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐊᐱᑎΔᓪ·ᐊ ᑎ ᑌᖏ

ᐅᑎᐯᑦᓄ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔪ ᖃᐃᓐ ·ᐊᑭᑭᑕᑲᒥᒃ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒃ, ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᓗ.

27) ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑕᓐ ᑲ Ս·ᐯᑕᓂᒃ ᐊᑐᒥᓂᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓕᓂᒥᓂᒃ, ᐃᓂᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓵᔪᔪᒃ, ᐱᐅᓂᑯᑦ ᒥᒋᐦᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᓵᒥᔪᔪᓄ, ᖃᐃ ᑲᓖ·ᑕᒧᒃ, ᐃᑕᑕᒧᒃ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓂᒃ. 28) ᐃᑭᓵᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐊ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒥᒋᒃ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓂᓂᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᖃᑦ ᒥᓂᒃᓂᔨᓂᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᓵ ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓂᑐᑲᓂᒃ ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᒥᒋᔪᔪ, ᐁᑲ ᖃᓂᒃᓂᔨᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᓵ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑭᓂᒃ ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᒥᒋᔪᔪ, ᐁᑲ ᖃᓂᒃᓂᔨᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᓵ ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᖃᑎᓐᖏᑕᒪᒃ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᒃᓂᓄ ᒪᑭᓵ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ: ᓂᵊ ᑭᑯᵊ ᐁ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᑕᒪᵊ, ᐊᓂ·ᔨᐃᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᐱᓐᓇᒪ·ᐃᐸᵊ ᐸᓂᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐁ ᒪᓵᓂᔪᓇˣ ᒥ ᓵᓵᒪᓇᒥᒃ? 30) ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᒥ·ᑫᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓇᵊ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᑎᓵᵊ, ᐊᓂ·ᔨᐃᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑭᑯᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑎᐢ ᐃᔨᐸᵊ ᐁ ᑭᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓇᓵᔪᓗᓵᵊ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑎ? 31) ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᑭᑐᓵᵊ, ·ᐁᔪᓇᵊ ᓴ ᔪ ᐁᔨᑎᑫᖏᑦ, ᒪᑭᓵ ·ᐃᔨᓂᖏᑦ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᒥᓂ·ᑫᖏᑦ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᔪ ᐃᔨᑎᑫᐊᓄ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭᑕᒃᔪᐃᐃᒃᓇˣ 32) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓵᑎᓂᒃ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᓇᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᔨᓂ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᔨ·ᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪ·ᐊᑎᐊᑲᓵᓄ, ᑲ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᑎᑎᑫᖏᵊ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐃᓵᑎᓂᒃ ᐅᒪ·ᐊᑎᐊᑲᓵᓄ ᐁᑎᑎᑫᖏᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭᑕᑦᔪᐃᐃᒃᓇˣ 33) ᓂᵊ ᐁᑎᑎᑫᖏᵊ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑐᒪᒃᓗˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓂ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓇᓵᐁᑕᒥᐊ ᐊᓂᓂᔪ ᐁᑎᑎᑫᖏᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐯᑎᔪ ᒥᓇᑐᓂᑦᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᒥᔨᓂ·ᐁ·ᑲ

·ᐃᑭᒃᓄ·ᑲᓂᓗᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᐃᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᒪᓵᓐᔪᓵᑭᓄ ·ᐃᓂᓗᓴᓐᓀ ᐅᑎ ᓴ ᔪ ᐁ ᐷᓂᖏᑕ·ᑲᒃ ᐁ ᒥᑕᓐᑭᑎ·ᑲᓂᓄᒃ ᖃᒪ ᐁᑭᓐᑭᓄᓀ ·ᐃᓂᓗᓴᓐᓀ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᒥ ᓴ ᔪ ᐃ ᑭᑭᑲ·ᑲᓂᒃᓀ 7) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᔪᓗᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑲ·ᑲᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐊᐳ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓄ ᐁ ᐃᓭᑎᓗᓂᒃ ᑲᓀ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᑭᐃᓭᑲᑎᓂᒃᓀ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓐ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐊᐳ ᑲᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᓭᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓄᓀ 8) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐅᓵ ᐃ·ᑫˣ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᓗ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ; ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᔪ ·ᐃᓄ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᑦ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, 9) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᓂᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐊᑦᓄ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓄ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᓗ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐃᓂᓂ; ᐊᐊᓵ ·ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᑦ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐊᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓄᓀ 10) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᐊˣ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓄ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴᔪᑐᑲ ᐅᑭᐸᓂᒃᔪ·ᐃᓄᓀ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒣᒋᑫ ᑕ ᐃᔨᒥᑫ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ, ᐁ ᑲᓭ·ᐊᑦᒥᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐁᖃᓰᐊᓵ 11) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓐ ᐁᔨ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓭˣ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᐱᓂᔭ·ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᔪᔪ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᐃᔨ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐃᔨᐊᓄᓀ ᐊᐊ·ᐁᓵ ᑲᔨ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑫ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᐱᓂᔭ·ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᔪᔪ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓄ ᐃᔨ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐃᔨᐊᓄᓀ 12) ᐊᓂᓐ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓄ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐊᑲᓂ·ᐃᒃ, ᒥ ᑲᔨ ·ᐃᓄ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓄ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃ·ᑫˣ ᐅᑕᑎᔪᓀ ᑭᒪᓂᑐᓵˣ ᐃᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓄ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑫᐟᓄᓀ

13) ᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᔭ ᔪ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᑲᖅᔪᓀᒃ: ᒥᓵᓀ·ᑲᓄ ᐃᓀ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐁ ᓱᓵᑲᓂᑎ·ᑲᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑲᓵᓀᒃ ᑭᒪᓂᑐᓵ? 14) ᐃᓀˣᑫ ᐯᐱᐃᔪ·ᐃᓭᓗˣ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑫᑦᒃ ᐁ ᐷᓂᖏᑕᔪᓂ ᑲᑕᑲᓂ·ᑫᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂᓀ 15) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲᑲ·ᓭᓂᓗᓴᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᑭᑕᐃᓂᑐᔪᑲ·ᐃᓄᓀ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᐱᒥᓂᔪ·ᐃᓭ ᑭ ᑲᑲ·ᓭᓂ·ᑫᒃ ᒥ ᐊ·ᑲᓀᐊˣ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓄᓀ 16) ᑭᓴᐱᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊ·ᖃᑕˣ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᓭᐊᒪᑫ·ᐃᓄ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐸᑲᓄ ᓂᑕᓐᓗᒥᓄ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑎᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐱ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑎᑌ·ᐊᑦ ᐁᐱ ᐊᓀᒥᐯᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᐁᑎᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐸᑲᓄ ᐃᐱᒥᓂᔪᓄᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑲᔨ ·ᐃᓀ·ᐊ ᐊᑎᑌ·ᐊᑦ ᐁᐱ ᐸᑲᓄ ᐃᐱᒥᓂᔪᓄᓀ

ᑲᑎᐯᒥᖅ ᐅᑕᓵᑫ·ᐃᓄ ᑫ ᐃᐱᓭ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐃᐱ ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ

17) ᐅᓂ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐃᓀᔪᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑭ·ᐊᑎᓂᒥᓂᓂᓂᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐅᓂᐱᐱᓂᓂᓄ ᐁᐱ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᒥᓵᖅ, ᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᔭ ᔪ ᒪᓂᓭ·ᑲᓄᓀ 18) ᓂᑲᓄ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂ·, ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᔪ ᐁ ᐊᓵᔪ ᐊᔨᓂᑎᓂᒥᖅ ᐁ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᒥᖅᓀ ᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓂᑌ·ᐯᑦᓀ 19) ᐅᑭᑕ ᔪ ᑕᓂ ᐃᐱᔭ ᐸᑫ·ᐃᓂᑎ·ᐃᓓᓄ ᒥ ᐊᔨᒪᑲᑭᓄ ᐁ ᐊᔨᓂᖅ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐸᔪᐃᓓᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᑲᔨᒪᑲᑭᓄ ᐁ ᐊᔨᓂᖅ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐸᔪᐃᓓᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᑲᔨᒪᑲᑭᓄ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᑲᔨᒪᑲᑭᓄ

11.7 ᓂᓚᔭ I 26–27. **11.8–9** ᓂᓚᔭ 2.18–23.

·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ d ∇ ·Δ ·Δᓗᓂ·ᐊᑦ, Γᐣ ΔΔ ᐊᓂC ᐊ·Δᐅᑲ ᑫᐷᐱ ᓄᑭᖅᑌ·ᐊᑦ. ᐊᐣ ᐊᓂᵅᑦ ∇ Ρ·ᐊᐣ·ϤᐱΛ·ᐊᑦ, 22) ᑲ·Δᵅ Δᓇ ᑭᑐ·ᐋᑲΔᑲᓂᓗ Γ ᑕᒧ ·Δᓗᓂᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ Γ ᑕᒧᒥᓂ·Ϥᔪᑲ? ᑫᒪ ᓇ ᓇ·ᐊᑦ Ρ·Δ Ỉ·ᓂᓂᒥᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪ·ᐊᒥᐊᑲᓇᐞ? Ρ ᑲ ᒣᓂᔨᐊ·ᐊᑲ Δᓇ Cᐣ ΔΡ ∇ᑲ Ϥᵅᑫ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓗᓗ·ᑲ? ᐊᓂᵅ ϤΔᓇᵅᑲ? ᑭᒥᓄᑭᓇ Δᓇ Ρ ᑲ Δᓂᓂᓂᓗ? ᑲ·Δᵅ ᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᓇϤᐊ·ᐊᑦ.

23) ᓇᔅϤ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ ᓂᵅ Δᑯ ᓂ Ρ·Δᑕᒪᑲ, Γ Δ·∇ ᐊᐢᔅ ϤΡᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᓂϤ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᵅᑲ. ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Ρ Δᔨᒥᑫᓴ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ ᒥᔭᔅ Γ Δ·∇ ᐊΛ ∇ΠΛᑲᓂᓂᑲ Ր·ᔨ ᐅᑕΛᓂᑲᓂ·Δᓴᓇ <·Ϥᔨᑲᓇᵅ ᐅ Ρ ᐅᑕΛᓇᵅᓇ 24) ∇ Ρ ᓇᓇᑯᔪᓴ ΔCᔅ ᐅ Ρ <<·ϤΛᓇᵅ, ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ ΔΡᑐᓴ: Γ ᓗ ᐅ·∇ ᓂᐣ. ᐅᒥ Ρᓇ·ᐊᓇ Γ ᐅ·∇ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒥ ᑐCᒪᑲ ᐊ·ᒣᑲ Ρ Ỉᒪᒥᑲ·ΔᓄC·Δᐊᖏᓇ 25) Γ Δ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵅ ᑲ Δᔅ·ᑲ ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐅ Ρ ᐅᑕΛᓇᵅ ΔΔ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᵅ, ᑲᔨ ᒧᔅΡᓁΛᑲ ᓬᒥᓇ>, ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ Δᓇᓴ: ᐅᐅ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᵅ ᑲ Δᔨᓇᔪᑐᓴ Ρᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᔅΡ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᑫ·Δᵅ, ᓂΓᔅ·Ρᵡ Ϥᐊᐢᑎᑐᓴ ᐅᑕᓬᒪᑫ·Δᵅᓇ ᐊΛ Λᔪ Γᓂ·Ϥᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑐCᒪᑲ Ր Ỉᒥᑲ·ΔᓄC·Δᐊᖏᓇ 26) Γ Δ ∇ᓄᑦ·ᑲᑲ, Cᓭˣ Δᔪ ᐊ·ᒣᑲ ·ᐊᐊ <·Ϥᔨᑲᵅ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐅᑭ Γᓂ·Ϥᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂˣ. ᒧᔅᑲ Ρ ᑲ Δᔨᔪᑎᒪᑫ ᑲ Ρ Δᔨᓂᐣᑐᑎᑲ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ. Λᓂᔅ Δᔪ Ρ Cᑭᔨˣ, 27) Γ Δ·∇ Ρᔅᐱᵅ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑌΛᓇᵅ ᐊ·Ỉᓴ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓂ ᐅ<·Ϥᔨᑲᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ Δᔨᓂ·ᑫᓴ ᐅᒥᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂˣ, ∇ᑲ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ∇ ᑭᑌᓂᒧᓂ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓂ, C Δᓇᑭᒪ ᐊ·Δᐅ ∇ Ρ ᔅᐸΛᓄCᒪ·ᐃᓴ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓂ ·Δᐅ·Δᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐ·ᑭᒥᓂ, 28) ΓCᔅ ΔΔ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐊᑲ·∇ C ᑲ·Ϥᐅᑲᓇᵅ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ·Ϥᔨᑲᓇᵅ ᐊᓂᵅ ∇ᔨ ᐊᐅᓴ. ΓCᔅ ΔΔ Ρ ᐊ·Ỉᓴ Δᓂ <·Ϥᔨᑲᓇᵅ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᐅᑭ Γᓂ·ᑫᓴ ΔΔ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂᓂˣ 29) ᑭᔅΛᵅ ΔCᔅ ·ᑲᐅᑲ Δᔨᓇᔪᑲ ᐊᓂᵅ ∇·ᓴᑌᓂᑲ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ ·Δᐅ·Δᓂ ᐊΛ ∇ ᐊ·Ỉᓴ Δᓂ <·Ϥᔨᑲᓇᵅ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭ Γᓂ·ᑫᓴ ΔΔ Γᓂ·ᑲᑲᓂᓂ, C ᐅᑭ ᑲᑭCỈᓇ Ր ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑲᓂ·Δᓴ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ·Δᔪᓂᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ Γᓂ·ᑫᓴ 30) Γ ᐅ·∇ ᓂΛ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑯᔪ·ᐊᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓓΓᔪ·ᐊᓴ Ρᓓ·ᐊ ΔΔỈ ᑲ Cᔨᔪᑦᑲ. ᑲᔪ ᑌΓᓂᑲ ∇ Ρ ᓂ>·ᐊᓴ ᐊ·Δᐅᑲᓴ 31) ᑭᔅΛᵅ ΔCᔅ ᐊᑲ·∇ ᑲ·Ϥᑲᑲᓂᔪᑦˣ. ᑲ·Δᵅ ᒣ·ᒧᓴ ᑭᑕ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑯᔪΓᓇᓴ 32) ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ ΔCᔅ Ρ ᑲ·Ϥᐅᑲᓂᑯᓇᵅ ᑲᔪ Ρ·ᑲᐅᑯᓂᑯᓇᵅ. ∇ᑲ Ρ C·ᑲᑯᓂᑯᔪ·ᐊˣ ϤΔᓇᑯᓂ·C ΔΡ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊΡˣ ᑲ ΠVĊᑯᔪ·ᐊᓴ.

33) Δᓇ Cᔅ. ᓂΓᐅᑌ·VCᒪᑲ! ᐊΛ ᐊC Ỉ·ᐊΡ·Δᔪᓂᓂᔨᑲ ᑲᑎVᒥᑫᓴ ᐅCᓂϤ·Δᵅ, ΛΔΠᐣ! 34) ᐊ·Δᐅ Cᔅ ᓄᑌᓂᑲᑌ. ᐊᑲ·∇ ·Δᵅ ᐅĊ·Δᓂˣ C Cᔨᔪᓂᔪ·Δᓂ Γ Δ·∇ ΔᔨỈ·ᐊΡΔΠᐣᑲ, ∇ᑲ Δᓇᑯᓂᑯ·Δᵅ Ρ ᐅΠᔪᑯᔪ·∇ᑲᓴ <ᑲᵅ ΔCᔅ Ϥᑯᓇᵅ ᓂ ᑲᓇᓇΔᔪᑐᓇᵅ ᓭᓂỈ ᑕᑯᔪᓇᵅ.

11.25 ∇ᑭᓂᔅ 24.6–8; ᒣᓇᒪ 31.31–34.

ᐊᑯᓂ ᐅᓗᒋ·ᑲᑭᓂ ᐊᑲᑯ·Δ ᒥᓂᑯ·Δᓇᓂ

12 1) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐅ·ᐁ ᓂ ·Δ ᓇ·ϥᒋᓂ ᑲ ΔᔑΛᐊᒪ·Δᔑᒃ, ᐊᑯᓂ ᐅᓗᒋ·ᑲᑦ ΔΔ ᑭ ᑭϥᑕᒉᒃ, 2) ᑭᑭϥᒋà·ᐊ ᑭ·ᕮ ᒪᔑ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᔑᒃ, Δᑯᑭ Δᒧᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᔑᒥᑯᒃ ᑭ <ᒥᑕ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓇᑦ ᑲ Λᒪᑎᓂᔑ·ᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑭᑐᔑ·ᑲᓇ ᐊᑎ ϩ ᑯ ᑭ ᑭ Δᔑ·Δᓂᑯᓇᒃ 3) ᒥ Δ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᓂᔑᑐᒪᓗᓂᑯᓇᑯᐅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ: ᐊ·Δϒ ᑭᖠᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᖠᑯᓂ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓇᓵ Δᑭᑐ·Δᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ᓂᔑ·ᐊà·ᑎᓂᔑ ᐅ ᑲ Δà·ᓂᵊ ᑭϩᔑᵊᓵ ᐊ·Δϒ ᑕᓵ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭϩᓵ ᑲᑎᐅᑭᖠ Δᑭᑐᔑ·ᑲᓵ, ᒥᓵ ᐁᑕ ᑲᑎᐅᑭᖠ ᐁᔑ ᐅᔑᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·Δᖠᓵ 6) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐅ<ᑲᵊ ᑎᓇ·ᐊᓇᵊ ᐁᔑ ᑲᓵᑭᑐ·ᐊᖠ ᐊ·Δϒᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᒥᓵ ᐁᑕ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᖠᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᔑ ᐅᔑᓇᖠ ᐁᔑ ᐊᓇᑭᖠ ᐁᑕᓀᐅᔑᓇᖠ ᐅᐱᐃᒪᓀ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ϥᵈᵊ ᒥ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᔑᓵᓓ 7) ᐁᑕᓀᐅᔑᓇᖠ ᐊ·Δϒ Δᔑᒥà· ϥᵈᵊ ᑭᖠᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᖠᑲᒃ ᐁ à·ᓄᑐᓵᖠ ᐅᑎᔑᐊϒ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᒥᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δϒ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᒥᓇᓵᑐᓵᖠ ᐅᑕᖠᑲᒃ ᐁᔑ ᐊᓇᑭᖠ ᐅᓇᓵᑐᓵᖠ ᐁᑕᓀᐅᔑᓇᖠ ᐅᐱᐃᒪᓀ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑲᑭᓇ

ᐊᑦᐸᑕᑭᓱ ᑲᑭᓄ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓄ·∇σ·ᐊᓐ ᐊᓀ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓀ ᕿᑎᓇᑎᑭᓐ, ᒥᖅ ∇ᑕ ∇ᔪ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᑲ ᐅᐅ·∇ ·ᐃᐅ°ᓱ 13) ᒥ ᓴ ժ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᑭᓀ·ᐃᓐᑦᑦ ᒥσᑲ ∇ᔪ ∨<ᑲ·ᓄ·ᐊᓀᑭᓕᓵ, ᑫᒪ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑫᒪ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃᓀ·ᐃᓕ·ᑲ, ᑲᓴ ᑎ∨σᒪᑲᓀᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑕᑎ∨σᑎᓕ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲᑭᓀ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓕᑲᐊᑦᑲᑕᑦᓀ ᐃσ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᑫᒪσᓃ ᐅᑕᒫ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ∨ᔪᑲ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨Ć·ᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃˣ, ᐅᐅ ᐊᓀ ᐃᑭᐅᐸᓐ, ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐊᑦ ᐃժ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨Ć·ᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃˣ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓕᑎᒪ, 16) ᑫᒪ ᑲᓀ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᓱᒪ ᐊᓀ ᐃᑭᐅᐸᓐ σᓐ ᐊσᓄ ∇ ᐅᓄᑭᔪժ·ᐃᓕ·ᐊᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ σᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ σᑐᑭ ᑎ∨Ć·ᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃˣ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᓱᒪ, 17) ᐃᓀᓄᑫ ᑭᐱᓐ ᒥᓕ·∇ ᐅᓄᑭᔪժ·ᐊᑭᐸᓐ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪ, ᐊσᑎ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᓄᑕᒧᒪᑭᐸᓐ? ᒥᓕ·∇ᓄ ᑲᓀ ᐅᑕ·ᐊᓱ·ᐊᑭᐸᓐ, ᐊᑎ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᑕ ᒥᓇᑭᑫᒪᑭᐸᓐ? 18) ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᓄ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ ∇ᑕᓕ∨ᔪᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪ·ᐃᑐᓵᓐ ᐃσ ᑲ ∨<ᑲᓵᑎσσᑭᓐ ᑲ ᑕᓕ ᐃᔪᓵ·ժᓕᓓᓐ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓕ°, ·ᐃᓐ ᐃժ ∇ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓄᑕᓐ, 19) ᑭᐱᓐ ∇ᑕ ∨ᔪժ<ᐅᓄ ᐃ·∇ ᐃᔪᓵ·ժᓕ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪ ᑕ ᐃᔪᓵ·ᑲᓕᓐ, 20) ᐸᑎᓇᑎᓐ ᐃᑕᓄ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃσ ᐃᔪᓵժ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ∇ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪ,

21) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓄᑭᔪժᒪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓕᓐ σᓐ ᐅσᒥᒪᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫժᓐ ᑭᑎᓵᐸᒥᐃᓕᓐ! ᐊᐊ·∇ᓄ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑎ·ᑲσᒪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓕᓐ ᐅᓕᑕᐞ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᑫժᓐ ᑭᑎᓵᐸᒥᐃᓕσσσᒃ, 22) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑕ ᐃᓄĊ·ᑲᓕᓐ, ᓀ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓄ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑦᐸᑕᓐ σᓐ ᑫժᓐ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪˣ ᑲ ·ᐊᑫ·ᐃᓵ·ᑲᑭᓐ, 23) ᐃσ·∇σ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐸᑭ ᑲ ᐊΛUᑕᒪˣ, ᓀ·ᐊᑲ ժժ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐊΛUĊ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᑭᑎᔪᑐᒥᓀ ᐃσ·∇ᓄ ᑲᓴ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓵ·ᑲᓕᓄᑭᓐ, ᑫᐳΛ ·∇·∇σ ᑭᑎᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᑭᑐᒥᓀ ·ᑲᓀᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓵ·ᑲᑭᓀ, ·ᐃᓐ 24) ᐃσᓄ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓵ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑐ·ᒣᓄ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒪᑲᔪᓄᑭᓀ ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓄ ᑭᓘᒪσᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᐃᑐᓵ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪ, ᐅᓄ·∇σ·ᐊᓐ ᐃժᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓄĊ·ᑲᓕᓄᑭᓀ, ᓀ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓄĊ·ᑲσσᑭᓀ, 25) ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ∇ᓄĊ·ᑲᑲ ∇ᑲ <ᑫ·ᐃσᑎ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑬᒪᑲᔪᓄᑲ ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᒪˣ, ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲ ᑲ ∨<ᑲᓵᑎᑭᓀ ᐃᔪᓵժᔪ·ᐃᓀᓐ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃժ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓵᑲᑭᑎᒪᑲᑭᓀ, 26) ᐊᐱ ժ ∇ ᒪᑭᓴᑲ ∨ᔪᑲ ᐃᔪᓵժᔪ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃժ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐃᔪᓵժᔪ·ᐃᓀᓐ ·ᐃᑭ ᐃᓀᒪᑭᐅᑎᒪᑲᓄᑭᓀ, ∨ᔪᑲ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᑎᑲᑲᑲ ᐃᔪᓵժᔪ·ᐃᓀᓐ, ᒥ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃժ ᑲᑭᓀ ∇ᔪ ᒪᒪ·ᐃ ᑭᑫᒪᒧᒪᑲᑭᓀ,

27) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑕᔪᔭᒃ ᒥ ᐃ·∇ᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᓴᓂ ×ᵪ ∇ᑕᓯ∨ᔪᑯᔭᒃ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑎ∨ᑕᑯᓯᓂᒃ ᒥ ᐃᒧ × ᐅ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃˣ ᑲ ᑕᓯ ᐃᔪᓴᑯᓯᔭᒃᓵ 28) ᐃᐃᒧ ᑕᔅ ∇ᔪ ᒧ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐞ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐞ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨ᑕᑯᓯᓂᒃᓵ ᓂᑕᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐞ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ·ᐊbᓇᐞ ᒥ ᓂᑲᓗᑕᑯᓯᓂᒃᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐅᑎᐊᑭᒧᐞ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑭᒪᑯᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐞ ᒥ ᐊᓂᑫ ᓂᑲᓗᑕᑯᓯᓂᒃᓵ ᒥᑕᔅ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑭᓄᐞᐊᒪᑫᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓵᐞ ᒥ ᐊᓂ ᐊᓂᑫ ᓂᑲᓗᑕᑯᓯᓂᒃᓵ ᒥᑕᔅ ᐃᒪ ∇ᓂ ᐊᓂᑲᐃᑲᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑭᒪᑯᐞ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑯ ᐊᓂᑫ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑭᒪᑯᐞ·ᐊᒃ ᒥ ᑲᓄᑭᒪᑯᐞ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐃᑭ

ᓂᔅᑲᑎᓗᓗᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ<ᓱᒐᓗᓄ ᑫᑯᓄ ᐁ ᐃᔑᑭᑫᐃᒻᓵ 6) ᐊᐊ ᓗᐳᑭᐃ·∇ᒡ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐅᑎ Γ·ᓇᑕᓗ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᓄ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑭᑫᓂᓵ ᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐅᑎ Γ·ᓇᑕᒡ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·∨·ᐃᓄ ᐁ ᑐᒥᑲᑌᓂᓵ 7) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑕ ᐅᑎ <ᑭᒥᓗ, ᑲ∨ᐊᐳᐃ ᑌ·∨ᔪᑕᒡ. ᒪᔅᑲ·ᐃᐊ∨ᓂᒧ, ᐱᒪᓂᑲ ᐃᑯ ᒪᔅᑲ·∇ᑕᒡ,

8) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ ᐃᔅᑲᒪᓂᓄ ᐃᐃ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᓄ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊᓇ ᐃᒪ Γᓂ·ᑕ ٩ ᐃᒪ ᑲᓇᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑲᓂᑐᓄ, ᔨᓂᒧ ᑕᔅ ᑕ ᐳᓂᐊᐅ ᐃ·∇ ᐃᒪᑭᑭᑐ·ᐃᓄ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ <ᑲᓇᑭ·ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ∇ Γᓂ·ᑕ, ᔨᓂᒧ ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᐳᓂᑭ·ᑲᒡ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑭᑫᑕᒧ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᓇ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᒡ, ᔨᓂᒧ ᑕ ᓇᑲᑭᑲᑌ ᐃ·∇ ᓄᑯᒡ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᒡ·ᑲᵏ, 9) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐊᓂᔅ ᓄᑯᒡ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᒪˣ, <ᑭ ∇ᑕ ᐃ·∇ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᒥᓵ ᔑ·ᑲ ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᐃᒥᓂᑯᐳˣ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᑲᓇᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊˣ, <ᑭ ∇ᑕ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒥᓄ ᐅᑎᓄᑭ٩·ᐃᓄᓵ, 10) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᐱᐅᑭᒥᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ Γᓗ·∇ᐊᐳᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ٩ᐳᐱ ᑕ ᓇ·ᑲᓗᓄ ᐃᐃ·∇ <ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑲᵏ,

11) ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓓᑎᑊ·ᐃᐳᓵᓄ, ᐊᐱᓓᑎᑊˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔑᑲᑭᶜ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓇᒻ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓪᑕᒻᵏ ᔨᓂᒧ ᑕᔅ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᐳᓄ, ᐊᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᓄ ᓂᑕᐱᓓᑎᓓ ᐊᐳᑎ·ᐃᓄᓵ, 12) ᐃᐃ·∇ ᓄᑯᒡ ᑲ ·ᐊᑕᒪᵏ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ·ᐊᑕᒧᒧᓂˣ ∇ ᒥᑕᑲᐃᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑎᓂᐃᒻᓵ ᐱᒥᓇᑲ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐅᑭᒥᓴᑲ, ·ᑲᐳᑲ ᐃᑯ ∨ᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᑕᒧᐃᓇᓵ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐱᑯ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ <ᑭ ∇ᑕ ᓂᑎᒪ ᑭᑫᑕᒡ, ᔨᓂᒧ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐱ ᓂ ᑲ Γᓗ·∇ ᑭᑫᑕᒡ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᒪ ᓵᐳ ᑭᑫᑭᓓᓗᑊᓵ;

13) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᓵ ᐅᓄ ᓂᑦᓵ ∇ᑲ ٩ ᐃᔅ·ᑲᓴᓗᓄᑭᓵ: ᑌ·∨ᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᐊᐯᓂᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᓵ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑕᔅ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᓵ ᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑎᐃᓪᑕᒡ·ᑲᓵ.

ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᔑ ᐊ<ᑕᑭᓵ ᐊᑲᑯ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐃᓇᓵ

14 1) Γ ᐃ·∇ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·ᐃᓵ ᐱᒥᓂᓀᐊᒧᑲˣ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑲᑲ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐃᓇᓵ, Γ ᐃ·∇ ᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᐃᔑᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·∇ᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ 2) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᐊᓂᔅ ∇ ᐃᔑ ᑲᑭᑐᓄ ∨<ᑲᵉ ᐊᐅᔑᑭ·ᑲ·ᐃᓇᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᒪᐳ ᐅᑎᔑ ᑲᓇᓵᓵᒧᐞ ᐃᓂ ∨ᒪᑎᓵᓂᒡ, ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ ∇ᑕ ᑯˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ <ᑲᵉ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᓄ ᐅᓂᓵᒪᑕᑯᓵˣ ∇ᔑ Γᓂᑯᒡ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ ᐅᑕᒥ·ᑲᵉ, Γ ᐃ·∇ ∇ᔑ ·ᐃᑕᓓ ᐃᓂ ᑫᑯᓇᵉ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑲᑌᓂᑭᵉ; 3) ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑕᔅ *ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ ᐅᑎᔑ ᑲᓇᓵᐞ ᐃ ∨ᒪᑎᓵᓂᒡ ᒥ ᑲ·٩ ᒪᔅᑲ·ᐃᑭᐊᒡᓵ, ᐅ ᑲ·٩ Γᓇᐞ ᒪᔅᑲ·∇ᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄ, ᐅ ᑲ·٩ ᓇᓇ∇ᑕΓᐊᐞ, 4) ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲ <ᑲᓂᑭ·ᑐᒡ ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᔪ ∇ᑕ ᒪᔅᑲ·ᐃᑭᐃᑎᓵ, ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑕᔅ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᐞ ᐅᒪᔅᑲ·ᐃᑭᐊᒡᐞ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒪᐞ ᑲ ᑕᒥ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᐃᑎᓂᓵ, 5) ᓂᑦ Γ·ᓇᑕᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ∨<ᑲᓂᑭ·ᑐᐃᓇᓵ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᔪᓴᑲˣ ᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᐃᑕᔅ ᓂᑦ Γ·ᓇᑕᒡ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·∇ᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓄ, ᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᐊᓂᔅ

ᑭᑕᒻᒪ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᖓᓪᓚᓐᓄ ᐊᐱᒃ ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ∨<ᑲᓂᓂᑭ·ᖓᓴ Γ ∇ᑕ ᖃᔨ ᑭᑕ<ᑎᓗᖓ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑊᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᖃ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓇᑕᒪᖃᖓ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑕᒪᒻᒪ·ᐊᑎᑎᑲᓂᐊᑊᑲᓂᐊᑊ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓄᓴ

6) ᐊᓂᓄ, ᓂᒋᐅᑐ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ! ᐊᐱ ᐅᑎᓗᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᓄ ᖃ ᐃᓇ<ᑎᓗᓪᓚᓄ <ᑲᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓇᓄ ∇ᑕ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᑐᔪᓄ? ᑭᔭᐱᓄ ∇ᑕ ᐃᔨᑲᓂᓂᓇᓂᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᔨᔨ·∇ᖓ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᑫᖃᑭ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᔨᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᖃᒪ, ᑲᔪ ᑫᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᔨᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᖃᒪ, Γ ∇ᑕ ᐃᒪ ᖃ ᐃᔨᑎᓗᓪᓚᓇᓂᒃ, 7) ᐃᓇᔭᖃ ᐊᓂᔭ ᑭᑐᑲᓇᒃ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓪᓚᓂᒃ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᐳᑕᖓᓄ ᑲᔪ ᒪ·ᑌᔭᐱᑭᐱᖓᓄ, – ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᓗᑕ·ᐃᑕᓄ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᐃ ᓂᑲᒧᓄ ᓓ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᓄ·∇ᒧᑎᖓᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂ? ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᑐᒃ, 8) ᐊ∨ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᑕᒥᑲᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᓄᑕᓂᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᔭᓵ, ᑭᔭᐱᓄ ᓓ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᔨᓄᑕᓂᑐᑐ ᐃᐃ ᐳᑕᖓᓄ, ᐊ·∇·ᓄᓇᓄ ᐃᑕᔭ ᖃᖓᑕᒥᓂ<ᓄ Γ ·ᐊ·∇ᓂᓂᑲ? 9) Γ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓄ ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊᓵ ᑭᔭᐱᓄ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓᓪ·∇ᑲ Γ <ᑲᑭᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᐊᑎ ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᖃᖓᑲᑌᑭ<ᓄ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᑲ? ᐊᓂᔭᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ΓΓᑲᑭᑐᓵᓵ, 10) ᐸᑎᓇᒧᓄᑐᖃᓄ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓᓴᓄ ᐅᐅᒃᒪ ᐊᑭᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᐊ·ᐊᑊ ∨ᔨᑲ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᓂᔭᓵ ᐃ·ᓄᒪᑲᓪᓚᓄᓵ, 11) ᑭᔭᐱᓄ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑫᑭᓪᓚ·ᐊᓄ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓄ, ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᔾᑭᑕ·ᐊ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓᓵ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑫ·ᐃᓄ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᔾᑭᑕᑲᓵ, 12) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ∇ ᐊᑯ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒣᑲ ᐊᑲᑯ·ᐃ Γᓂᑯ·ᐃᓇᓄ, Γ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓇᑲᑎᑐᑲ ᐃᓂ Γᓂᑯ·ᐃᓪᓚ·ᐃᓇᓄ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑫ ᐅᑎ Γᓗᓴᐃᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᑲᓂᓂ<ᓄ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐊᑲ? ᐊᓂᓂᔭ ᑭ ᑲ ΓΓᑲᑭᑐᓵᓵ, 13) Γᑕᔭ ᐃᐃ ᐊ·∇·ᓄᓂ ᓄᑦ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓴ <ᑲᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒧᓂ ᑎ Γᓂᑯᓴ ᑎ ᐊᓂᑲᓂᓇᑕᒪᓪᓚᓵ, 14) ᑭᔭᐱᓂ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐃᔨᐊᓇᒥᐊᓄᓂ <ᑲᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓄˣ, ᓂᑕᒪᑯˣ ᐃᔭᓂ ᓂᑐᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔨ ᐊᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᐃᑎᐃᓂ·ᐊᓄᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐃᑎᐃ·∇ᒪᑲᓪᓚᓂᓵ, 15) ᐅᐅ ᑕᔭ ᐃᔨᔭᑲ, ᐊᓂᓂ ᖃ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᖃᓄᑲ? ᓂᑕᒪᑯˣ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓵ, ᑲᔪ ᔭ ᑯ ᑲᔨ ᑲᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᓂ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓵ, ᓂᑕᒪᑯˣ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᑲ, ᐃᒪᔭ ᑲᔪ ᑲᔨ ᑲᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᓂ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᑲ, 16) ᑭᔭᐱᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓄ ᑭᑕᒪᑯˣ ∇ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᓇᓵᑯᒪᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᐱᑎᖓᓴ ᐃᔨᑭᔭ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ ᐃᓪᓚᑕᑯᓂᓪᓚᓂ·∇ᑲ, ᐊᓂᓂ ᖃᔨ ᓇᑯᑕˣ ∇ᐁᓂ ᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᓴ? ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᐊᓂᔭ ᐅᑭᖓᑕᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐃᓴ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓂ ∇ ᑌᐅᓂᓂᑕᔨᑕ·∇ᐃᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᑲᓇᖓᑕᓂ ᐊᐃ ᐊᑭᑐᔪᐃᓴ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᖃᖓᑕᓪᓚᓄ, 17) ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓂ ∇ ᑌᐅᓂᓂᑕᔨᑕ·∇·ᐃᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᑲᓇᖓ ᐅᒥᓇᑭᓪᓚᓂᓂ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᖃᖓᑕᓪᓚᓄ,

18) ᓂᓂ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓇᓵᔨᒪ ᖃᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᐊ·∇·ᓄᓂ ᐃᔨ ᑲ ᑕᒧᔨᑲ ∨<ᑲᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖓ·ᐃᓇᓄ ∇ᔨ ᐊ<ᑎᑐᓴ, ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᓂᓂ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐟ ᓂᑎᔨᑭ·ᖓᓴ, 19) ᐊᐱᓵ ∇ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᐃᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᓇ·ᐊᑊ ᓂᑕ ᐃᓪᓚᑕᒪ ᓵᓇᓂ ᖃ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓴᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐃᓇᓂ

ᑫ ᐃᔨᓂᓕᑐᑦ·ᑲᑭᓐ, <ᑲᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ, ᐊᐱᖏ ·ᐃᓐ ᒥᑦᑭˣ ᒥᑦ·ᓴᖏ ᑕᓂᑭᓐ ᓂᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᒪᓗᑭᑭ·ᖁᓐᖏ.

20) ᓂᐅᐁᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ, ᑫd ᐃ·ᐁ ᐊᐱᓄᒥ·ᐃ ᐃᓀᑕᒪ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨᐊ<ᒥᑐᑫᖏˣ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᐯᑕ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑫ ᐃᔨᐊᐅᓴᓓᑲ ᐅᓵᑲᐱᐃᓄᒥᔨˣ, ᒥ ᒪᓇᑭᑫᑕᒣᑲ ᑲ ᒪᓗᔨᓇ·ᑲᑭᓐ, ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᒥᑲᓄ·ᐊˣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑕᐱᓵd ᑲ ᑭ ᓵᐯ·ᐃᑲ ᐃᔨᐊᓴᓴᑲ, ᐃᔨᐊᐱᐃᓄᒥᔨᑲ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᓄᑕdᓄᑲ, ᐃᑭᑐᓂ.

21) ᑫᑌᑭᐅᔨᐱᐃᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ:

ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᖏ ᐃᑭᑐᑐ:

ᑲ ᒪᓴᑭᑭ·ᖁ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓀᓇᓇᑲ ᒥ ᑲᓀᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓄᒪᒧᐞ, ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᐱ·ᐃᑌᑲ ᐅᑐᓂ·ᐊˣ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓀᓇᑲ ᐅd ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓄᒪᒧᑲ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᓄᑕdᓄᑲ, ᐃᑭᑐᓂ.

22) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐃᔨᒥᓂd·ᐃᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᐯ<ᑲᓂᑭ·ᖁ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐁ ᐊ<ᑕᑭᓐ ᐁ ᓄᑦ·ᑲᑭᓐ. ᑕ ᐅᒥ ᑭᑫᓂᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓵ<ᑕᓄᓐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ ᒥ ᑭᑫᓂᓄ·ᐊᖏ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᐃᔨᒥᓂd·ᐃᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓕᑐ ᐁ ᑲᓀᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᐱ·ᐁᑭᓐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ, ᐃᔨᑲᓓᓂ·ᑕ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓀ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐁ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓄ·ᑲ ᑕ ᐅᒥ ᑭᑫᓂᓄᓄ·ᐊᑲ.

23) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑭᐱᓐ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐁ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᐱᐃᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ, ᑲᑭᓀ ᑕᓵ ᑕᒪ ᐯ<ᑲᓂᑭ·ᖁ·ᐊᖏ, ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᒥ ᐱᐃᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐃᑭᑫᓂᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ, ᐃᔨᑲᓓᓂ·ᑕ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓀ ᑭ·ᐊᓵ·ᑫᐱᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑕ ᐃᑭᓄ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ? 24) ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐅᒥ ᑲᓀᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ, ᒥᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐱᑎᑫᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐅᑲ ᒪᓗ ᑲ ·ᐃᒥ ᐃᓀᑕᒪᓄ·ᐯᓄᒪ ᑫᒪ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓄᑦ, ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᐅᑲᑫᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᓄᑭ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑕᓵ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲ ᐃᓀᑎᓄᖖ.

25) ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑐ<ᑦ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᓀ ᒧᖓᐊᓗᐃ ᑕ ᐃᔨᓄᑦᑲᑌᓂᓄ, ᑕ ᐊᓂᒥdᑕ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᓄᒪᓀ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑲᓀ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑎᒥᖖᐃ·ᐊ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓄᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ.

·ᑲᐳᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᐱᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐊ

26) ᐊᓂᓀ ᐃᑕᓵ, ᓂᑦᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖏ? ᐊᐱ ·ᐊᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑦᐃᑎᑫᓴᑲ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᑕᑦᓀ ᓂᑲᒧ·ᐃᓀ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᑕᑦᓀ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᓕᑫ·ᐃᓀ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᒧᐃdᓀ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓕᑫᖓ, ᔨ·ᑲ ᐯᔨᑲ <ᑲᓀ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖁ·ᐃᓀ ᐃᔨᒥᓇ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᑕᓂᑲᓂᒪᒪ·ᐊᓀ ᐃᓂ <ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭ·ᖁᓐᓀ ᐃᔨᒥᓇ·ᐊᓀ.

ᒥ ᓂ ᐃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕ ᑐᒥᑲᑌ·ᐊᓐ ᒥ ᐃᒪᒪ·ᐃ ᒪᖅᑲ·ᐃᑭᐸᑎᐊᔪᑲᓀ 27) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ ·ᐃᐸᑲᓂᑭ·ᖏ·ᐊᑦ, ᐃᓭᓪ ᓂᒪᓐ ᐃᓭᓪ ᑲᔾ ᓂᒪᓐ ᐅᑕ ᑕ ᑲᑭᑐ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᒪᒣ, ᐸᑲᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑲᓭᑦᓐ ᐃ·ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᑲ, 28) ᐊᔪᒪᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᖃ ᐊᓂᑲᓭᐠ, ᓯᓄ ᑕ ᒥᒥᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᐊ·ᐅ ᐸᑲᓂᑭ·ᖏ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊᔪᖅ, ·ᐃᓂᑕ ᑕ ᑲᓄᓂᒪᓗ ᑲᔾ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓄᓭᓐ, 29) ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᑕ ᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᖃᒪ ᑕ ᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᖃ ᑲᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᑯᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᖃᒪᓭᓀ·ᐊᓗ, 30) ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑕᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐅ ᒣ·ᖃ ᓀᒪᑕᐱᖅ, ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐅᑎ ᑭᖃᑕᒧᐃᓂᑯ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᖃᓂᒥ ᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪᖃᖅ, ᓂᑲᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑲᑭᑐ ᑕ ᑭᐱᒥᑲᑐ, 31) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᐯᒪᑲ ᑲ ᑕᒪᔪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑐᓀᒪᓂᑦ ᑎ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐅᑲ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᑐ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃ·ᐅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑎ ᐃᑐ ᑭᑭᓄᓀᒪᓂᑦ·ᐃᒪᓂᑲ ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑎᓄᓂᒪᓂᑦ·ᐃᓐᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᑐ ᒥᓂᑦ·ᐃᓀᒪᑕᑲᑭᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓄᓂᒪᓂᑦ·ᐃᓐᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᑐ ᑕᒪ

ᐅᑦᐱᓴᓇᖅᑳ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐯ ᑕᔅ ᒪᖏᑲᓇᐃᑲᐸᐃᓴᓇᑲ, 2) ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ ᒥᓇᒪᔪᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓇᔪᑲ ᑭᖏᐱᓐ ᓄᐱᑲ ᐃᓇ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᓇᖅᑳ, ᑭᖏᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖏ ᖃᓇᓐ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᒪᓄᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑌᐃᐯᑕᖅᑳ ᑲᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓇᔪᓐ,

3) ᐃᐃᐁ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᒪᐧᐊᒥ ᓂᑲᓄᑦᑲᑲ ᑲᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᖅᓐ, ᖃᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᑭᓂ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᓇᓂᓂᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐅᒪᑲᑲ: ᐊᐊ ᚕ ᐁᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᐧᐅᖏ ᑭᑭᒪᔅᒧᐃᓇᐃᐧᐃᐧᐊᑲᑲᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᓂᔪᑲ ᑲᑭ ᐁᑭᑭᐃᓐᐱᐃᐧᐃᑲᑲᓐ, 4) ᔅᐧᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐁᑭᖏᓇᐃᓂᓐ, ᐁᑭᖏᓂᔪᔅᑲᓂᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐁᑭᑭᐁᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐃᐧᒪ ᒪᔪ ᐁᑭᖏᐊᓂ ᐃᔪᓴᑲ ᐃᐃ ᓂᔪᑲ ᑲᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᐧᐃᑲᑲᓐ ᑭᑌᒪᔪᖏᓇᐃᑲᑲᓐ, 5) ᔅᐧᑲ ᐁᑭᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐃᐧᐃᑲᑲᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐱᐊᐳᐅᑦ Peter, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑯᑲ ᐃᐃᐁᓂᓐᐊᐞ ᒥᑕᔅᓂᔪᐟᑲ ᑲᑭ ᐃᓂᒥᐧᒪ ᐅᑭᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐞ, 6) ᒥᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐸᓂᒪ ᓇᑫ ᓇᓇᑲ ᐊᐧᐊᔪᐁ ᐅᑭᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐞ ᐅᑌᐧᐱᑕᒧᐞ, ᐯᔅᑲᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐃᐱᐱ ᐅᑭᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐞ ᑫᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐱᒪᒥᐧᒪᐧᐊᑲᑲᓐ, 7) ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᖏ ᐅᑭᐧᐊᒪᐱᔪᐞ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑎᖏᓇ James, ᓇᑫ ᒥᑎᑭᓇ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲᓇᐞ, 8) ᑲᔪ ᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐊᐅᑫᓇᐞ ᓂᑭᑭᐧᐊᒪ, ᓂᓐ ᐊᑲᓇ ᐃᓄᑌᓂᔪᐞ ᐊᐧᐃᐱ ᐯ ᐅᑲᔪᑭᓂᐧᐊᑲᓇᐞ, 9) ᓂᓐ ᒪᐧᐊᒃ ᐅᑫᓇᐟ ᓂᑎᓄᑌᑦᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭ ᐯᓇᑭᒥᑕ ᐃᐧᐯᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲᑲᓇᐞ, ᑲᐧᐃᑕ ᑭ ᐃᑲᔪᐸᓇᐞ, ᐊᑲᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑭᑭ ᑕᑭᐧᐊᑲᑲᓇᐞ ᐃᐧᐯᓂᓂᐧᐊᑲᑲᓇᐞ, ᐯ ᐅᑲᔪᑭᓂᐧᐊᑲᑲᓇᐞ ᐊᐧᐃᐱ ᐯ ᐃᑲᔪᐸ

ᑫᑯᓐ ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓗᓂᓐ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ·ᑫ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐ, ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ 15) ᑲᐸ ᓴ ᑕᖅ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᖅᑲᒥᓗᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᐱᓇᑯᓗᒥᓐ, ᐊᑦᓂᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᓐ ᑭᖑᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑲ ᐯᑕᓐ, ᑭᑲ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐸᑭᓐ ᐁᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓴᓐ ᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖑᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑦᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐯᑕᓐ, 16) ᐃᓇᖅᑫ ᓴ ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑦ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᐱᐊᑎᓗ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓴᓐ ᑲᐸ ·ᐃᓐ ᐯ ᑕ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑦᓗᓂ, 17) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐯ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑦᓗᓂ·ᐃᑎᐸᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᑫᓐ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓗᓂᓐ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓇ ᑫᐱᐱ ᐃᓴᓐ ᐃᒪ ᑭᑕᓴᑦ ᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐃᐢ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓗᓗᑦᓂ·ᐊᑦ, 18) ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᐸ ᖃ ᐃᐢᓇ·ᑲᑭᐸᓐ, ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂ>·ᐊᑦ ᐯᑕᓐ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᓭ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓯ·ᐊᓇᑎᓗ·ᐊᑦ, 19) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐅᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂᓵ ᐁᑕ ᐃᐢ·ᐃᑭᐃᓚ·ᐊ·ᖃᓐ ᐁ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᐊᓵ ᐯ, ᒥᐃ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᓕ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᐢ ᓚᐊᑦᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᓂ>·ᐃᓂᓐ, ᐊᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᓐ ᓚᑕ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑭᖑᓚᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᓂ>·ᐃᓂᓐ, 22) ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᐊᑕᒥᵃ Adam ᐁ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᑦ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ·ᐁᑦ ᓂ>·ᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᑲᓴ ᒥ ᐯᐢ·ᑲᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓚ·ᐊᑦ ᐯᑕᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐᓵ, 23) ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓚ ᑕ ᐊᓂᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ: ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐯ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᐊᑎᓂᓵ ᐯᓂᒪᖅ ᒥᓂ·ᑕ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᐊᓂ·ᐁ·ᑲᓚᑲᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓂᓵ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒥᐅᓂᒪᓵ ᐯᑕ

ᐅ·ᑭᓗᓗᒧᒪ ᑫ ᐃᓇᓗᑎᓗᖅ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐᓄ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪᑦ, ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕᒋᔪᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᔪᓐ ᒥ ᑎᐯᑕˣ꜀ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓗ·∇ ᑫ ᒪᒥᑎᐯᑕᒥᓂᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᔪᓐ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐᓐ꜀

29) ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ᔭᓴᓚᓐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᐅᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓄᑲᐊᑦᑎᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᖏ ∇ ᑲ·ᑫ ·ᐃᒥᐊ·ᐊᖏ? ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᓐᓇ ∇·ᓇᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ? ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐃᔨᓴᑦᐸᓐ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑭ ᓂ>·ᐊᖏ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐱᒧᑎᓄᒧ·ᑲᐸᓐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓄᑲᐊᑦᑎᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᓄ>ᓂᖏ? 30) ᑲᔪ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ, ᐊᓂᓐ ·∇ᒥ ᒋᑕᒪˣ ∇ᑕᓄᑎᐸᐃᑲᓐ ∇ ᓇᓂᓴᓂᐃᑎᓄᒧᔪˣ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ? 31) ᓂᒥᐅ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ, ∇ ᑕᓄᑭᔨᑲ ᓂ∨·ᓷ<ᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᓂ>·ᐃᓐ꜀ ᐃᓇᓴᑫ ᓴ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭᑭᒥᐃᓄᓂᒥᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ∇ ᐅᒥᒪᑲᐅ ∇ ·ᐃᒥ·ᐃᓇˣ ᐊᐊ X ᒥᓴᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ, ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ∇ᓇᒪᒥᐅᔭᑲᓄᔪᓐ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᔪᑲ꜀ 32) ᐃᐃ·∇ ᓴ ᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ ᒥᑲᓇ·ᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᒥᐊᔭᐊ·ᐃᓷᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓄᑖᔪᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᐅᒪ ∇ᐱᓴᓂˣ Ephesus. ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᓇˣ ∇ᑕ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓐ ᓂᑎᓇᒪᑭᐅ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᐸᓂᔭᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᑫᔪᓐ ᓂᑉ ᐃᓇ<ᑭᑐᔪᓐ꜀ ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᐸᓂᒧᔪ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᐱᒪᐸ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᓓ ᐃᑕ·ᐊ ᐃᔨᑭᑦᑕ ∇ ᓄᑲᒥᐃᑭᑐˣ: "ᐊᓂ ·ᐃᔪᓂᑕ, ᒥᓂ·ᑦᑕ, ᒥᓓ·ᐊ ᐅᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂ>ᒥᓐ!

33) ᑫᔪ ·ᐊᔪᔨᑎᒥᑫᖅ꜀ ᐊᓇ ᒥᓄᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᒧᓂᑭ, ᒪᒥ ᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᐊ·ᑦ, ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᒥᐃᔪᓐ꜀ 34) ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒧᑫᑕᒧᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᑎᑲᑕᒪᓐ, ᑲᑕᓵ ᐃᓇ꜀ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᑎᑲᑕᒪᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕ ᐱᒪᓂᒪᑐᓄᓐ, ᓷᓂᒪ ∇ᑕ ᑭᓂ·ᑲᐃᑲᑐᐃ ∇ ᓂ>ᒪᑲᓴ ∇ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᓴ꜀ 37) ᐃᐃ·∇ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᒪᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ·∇ ∇ᑭᔨᑭᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᓴ ᑭᑕ ᓂ·ᑲ·ᐊᑲᐊᓂᓐ, ᑭᑎᑲᓂᔭᓐ ᐅᓷ ∇ᑕ ᑭ<ᑭᑎᓇᓐ, ᒪᑭᓷ <·ᑫᔨᓐ ∇ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓂᔪ·ᐃᓴ, ᒪᑭᓷ ᑲᔪ <ᑲᓐ ᑲᑎᓄ·ᐊᖏ꜀ 38) ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᑐᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓂᔭ ᑫᔨ ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃᒪᑲᑲ ᐊᓂᓂᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔭᑕᒪˣ꜀ ∇ᑕᓗˣ ᓴ ᔪ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓂᔭᓐ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐ ᒪᓴ ∇ᑎᓄ·ᐊˣ꜀

39) ᔨ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ·ᐃᓵᓗ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑲᑫᓇ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓵᓗ·ᐃᓗ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓴ ᔪ ᐃᓂᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ∇ᑎᓄ·ᐃᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓵᓗ·ᐃ꜀

15.32 ᐊᐃᓴᓴᓂ 22.13.

ᐃᑭᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐊᖏᔪᐃᓚᓵᓄᑦ ᐸᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐃᓕᓴᓪᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓂᔨᓵᓄᑦ ᐸᑲᓐ ᖃᐃᓕᓐᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᐸᑲᓐ ᐊᑐᔨᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᑭᓵ ᐃᔨᐃᓕᓴᓪᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᐃᑭᓵ ᑎᓂᐃᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᐅ ᐅᓵᑲᑦᐃᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ

40) ᐊᓕᒪᑲᓂᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑭᔨᑯᕽ ᑲᑎᓂᓪᐊᑭᓐ ᐃᓕᐃᓚᐃᓐᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑕᔨᐱᒪᑎᓪᓚᐃᓗ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭᕽ ᑲᑎᓂᓪᐊᑭᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐊᓕᐃᓚᐃᓗᓵ, ᔨᓪᑲ ᐸᒪᓐ ᐊᑭᕽ ᑲᑎᓂᓪᐊᑭᓐ ᐅᐃ ᐅᓵᔨᐃᓚᐃᓗᓵ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᐅᓵᐃᓕᐃᓚᐃᓗᓵ ᐅᐃ ᐅᓵᔨᐃᓚᓵᓵᑭᓐᓄᑦ 41) ᐊᐊᓵ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓗᓵ ᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᑯ ᑎᐱᓐᓵ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᕐᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓵᐅᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑎᐱᑭᑭᓗᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᐸᒪᓐᓴᓵᓵ ᐅᑎᓐᓴᓕᓵᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐳᓵᑐᕐᓐᓄᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓕᐃᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐅᐃ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐅᐃ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ

42) ᒥ ᐅᓵᐅ ᕽ ᐃᔨᓐᓴᓵᓄᑦ ᕽ ᑭᐅᐱᐊᒪᑎᓪᐃᓵᑕ ᓴ ᐃᓵᓵᓴ ᐱᐊᒪᑎᓪᓚᐃᓗᓵ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᓴᐃᓐᓵᓄᑦᑐᑦ ᐃᐃ ᓐᐃᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ. ᑎᓂᓚᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᐊᓴᓵᐅ ᒥ ᓂᔨᓚᐃᓴᒪᑦᑐᓗᓵ ᕿᓚᓵᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᐅᐱᐊᒪᑎᓪᓴᓂᓚᐃᓵᒥ ᒥᐃᓚᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓴᓴ ᒥ ᓂᔨᓚᐃᓴᒪᑦᑐᓗᓵ ᐊᐃᓴᓚᐃᓐᓄᑦ 43) ᑯᐸᑌᑦᓴᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐅ ᓴᐃᓕᒥᓴᑌᓴ. ᒥᓴᓚᐃ ᑕᓵ ᐱᐊᒥᑎᓴᑌᓴ ᐃᓐᑫ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔨᓂᓵ ᐊᑫᓚᐃᓵ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᓴᐃᓕᒥᓴᑌᓴ. ᐱᐊᒥᑎᓴᑌᓴ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑕ ᓂᑫᑕᓴᓵ

44) ᐃᐃ ᐃᓐᐳᐤ ᓴ ᓴᐃᓵᓂᓴᑌᓴ ᒥᐃᓐᐅ ᓴ ᐊᐳᒪᓴᓵ ᐅᐅ ᓄᑯ ᐱᐊᒪᓗᓐᐃᓵᓂᕽ ᐊᐱᐳ ᐃᐃᓐᐅ ᐳᐅᐱᐊᒪᑎᓪᓴᓂᓚᐃᓵᒥ ᒥᐃᓐᐅ ᑎᓄ ᐃᓐᐳᐤ ᑫᔾ ᒥᓐᓴᓵᑕᓴ ᐊᑲᑯᕽ ᐅᒥᓵ 45) ᐅᐅᓐᐅ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᓴᓵᐃᓴᓵᓄᑦ: ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᒪᓐᐅ ᐃᓂᓵ ᐅᐃᓐᐃᓚ ᐃᓵᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᓴᓵᐃᓴᓵᓄᑦ Adam, ᕽ ᐃᔨᐃᐊ ᐯᒪᓐᓂᓚ ᐅ ᕽᑲᒪᐤᑫᓚ, ᐃᔨᐱᐃᓴᑌᓗᓵ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓐᓵ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᓴ ᐊᐃᓐᑫᑦᓴᓵ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓐᓵ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ 46) ᓴᐃᓵ ᐧᐅᑎ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐅᑎᒪᓴᓂᓵ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᐊᐃᓐᑫᑦᓴᓴ, ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐᐳᐤᐊᕽ ᓴ ᐃᓵ ᐃᓐᓵ ᐊᐃᓐᑫᑦᓴᓴ ᐃᓐᓵ ᕽ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ 47) ᐊᐅ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᑕᑦ ᓴ ᕽ ᐃᔨᐃ ᐊᐳᓴ, ᒥᑕᓴᒥᓵ ᕽ ᐅᑎ ᐅᐃᔨᓴᓴᓂᓵ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐯ ᕽ ᐅᑎᓴ ᐊᑭᕽ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᓂᓵ ᓴ ᕽ ᐃᔨᐃ ᐊᐳᓴ ᕽ ᐱᐅᑎ ᑭᕽᑭᓵᓄᑦ 48) ᐃᔨᐃ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ ᓴ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᒋᓵᓪᓚᐃᓴ, ᒥᐃᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᐅᓂᓪᐊᑭᓐ ᓴ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᒥᑕᓴᒥᓵ ᓴ ᕽ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓵᔨᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᔨᐃᐊᓐᐅ ᐅᑎᓂᓪᐊᑭᓐ ᓴ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᒋᓵᓪᓚᐃᓴ, ᒥᐃᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᕽ ᐅᑎᓴᑌᓗᓵ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ

49) ᓴᐃᓵ ᐯᓴᐃᓵᓄᑦ ᐃᓂᓵ ᐅᑎᓴᑌᓗᓵᓪᓚᐃᓴᓵᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐧᐅᑎᓴ ᒥᑕᓴᒥᓵ ᓴ ᕽ ᐃᔨᐃᐊ ᐅᑎᓴᑌᓗᓵᓪᓚᐃᓴᓵᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᐅ ᐃᓐᓵᐃᓚᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓐᓴᓕᓚᓐᓄᑦ

15.45 ᖁᓂᓕᓵ 2.7.

50) ᓂᒋᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓴ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᑭᑐᔭᓐ: ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓴ ·ᐃᔭᓵ, ᒥᓵ·ᑭᓂ ᑕᓐ ᑲᓀ ᐯᑕ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ Ć ᐃᔑ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᓂᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑌ ᑭ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᑐᑐᑲᓂᓴ ᐃᐃĿ *ᑭᘿᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·ᐃᓂᓐ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ᑲᓀ ᑫ ᓂᐳᒪᓴᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ ᒥᓇᑲᓂ·ᐊᓀᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐱᔑᔨᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐸᒐᓴ.

51) ᐊᓂᓵ, ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᐃᐃ ᒪᔑ ᑲᑭ <ᔭᑌ ᑭᑫᒋᑲᑌᓀᓴ: ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓀᓀᒥᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑭᐃᑯᒥᓐ. 52) ᑫᓀᑲ, ᐯᔑᑯ <ᓴᑲᐱᓵ ᑕ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑕᐱᐱᓴ, ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑫ ᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᘿᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᑢᑦᑲᓐᓇ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑕ Ŀ·Ս ᐃ·ᓀĿᑲᓐ. ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᑭ·ᐅᐯᐱĿᑎᓀ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᑭ ᓄᐳ·ᐊᓴ ᐁᑲ ᒥᐳᐱᓇᓀᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᐃᑯᒥᓐᑎᓐ, ᐃᐃᓵ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᑲᓀᓐ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᓵᑦᑲᓐᓇ ᐊᐱᐃᑯᒥᓐᑎᓐ. 53) ᐅ·ᐁ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ·ᐊᑫᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵᑕᑲ ᓵᑕ·ᐁᑕ·ᑲᓵ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑭᑲᑌᓴ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵᑕᓀᓂᑲᓴ, ᐃᐃᓵ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ·ᐊᑫᓂᐳᒪᑲᓴ ᑕ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑭᑭᑲᑌ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᓀᓂᑲᓴ. 54) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᔭᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᑫᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵᑕᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑲᓂ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑭᑲᑌᑭᓵ ᑭ ᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵᑕᓀᓂᑲᓴ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᓀᓀᑲᓴ, ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᑎᐱᔭ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᑲᓐᑭᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑲᑌᓵ: ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓵ ᓂᓀ·ᐊᓵᑕᓀᓂᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑫᒋᑲᑌᓵ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑭᑭᑲᑌ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᓀᓀᑲᓴ. 55) ᑭᓵ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓵ, ᐊᑎ ᑕᓐ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᓵᓀᑭᑦ·Ć<ᓵ?

ᑭᓵ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓵ, ᐊᑎ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ·ᐃᔭᑭᑭᓀ·ᐁᐳ<ᓵ?

56) ᐃᐃĿ Ŀᑭ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓀ·ᐃᓂᓭ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓵᑭᑐĿᑲᓵ ᐃᐃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓵ ᑭ ·ᐃᔭᑲᐅᐳᐁĿᑲᑲ, ᐃᐃᐃ·ᐁᓐ ᑲᑦ Ŀᑭ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓀ·ᐃᓵ ᐅᑭ Ŀᓐᑲ·ᐃᓀĿᑲᓵ ᐃᐃĿ ᐅᓇ⇐·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓭ. 57) Ր·ᑫᓴ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓵ ᑭĿᓂᑐ ᑲᔑ ᒥᓂᓇᓭ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓵᑦ ᑭ ᓵᓀᑭᑦ·Ć<ᓭ ᐅᑭ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᓭ ᑎᔭᓴ ✕.

58) "ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᓂᒋᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓴ ᑲ ᔭᑭᐃᓇᓵᑲ! ᓀᑭᑲ<·ᐃᑲ, ᑫᑯ ᑫᵈᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᑲ·ᐃᐃᑲᓀᓴ, ᒧᓵᑲ ᔭ ᑭ ·ᐁᓄᑭ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᓴ, ᑭᑭᑫĆᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓵ ᐁᑲ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐁ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᓀᓴ·ᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᓴ.

ᐁ ·ᐃ ĿĿ·ᐃ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫ·ᐊᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ

16 1) ᔑ·ᑲ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᑕᔑᑦᑲᑌᓴ ᐁ ·ᐃ ĿĿ·ᐃ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᐞ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᒥᓴ ᑭᘿᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱĿᑎᓀᒧᐞ ᐁᑔ ᓄᑘᓂᓴ ᔨᑎᓀ Judea ˣ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓂᓴ: ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐯ<ᑲᵉ ᑲ ᐃᔑ Ĺ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲᔑᐁᑦᑲᓴ Galatia ˣ, ᒥᐃ·ᐁ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᓴ. 2) ᐁᑕᓀ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑭᔑᑲ ᑲ ᑕᓀᐯᔑᓀᓀᓀ·ᐊᓴ <ᑲᵉ ᐃᔑᐊᓀᓴ <ᑭ ᑭᓵᓂᔭᒥ·ᐊᓴ. ᐊᓂᓂᓀ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᐁᔑ ᑲᓐᑭᑫ·ᑫᵉ ᑭ Ŀᓇᒥᐊᓴ, ᐁᑲ ᒣ·ᒣᓴ ᑭ Ĺ·ᐊᒥᑫᓀ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑕᓀᔑᓀᓇᓇᓵᓇᓵ.

15.51–52 1 ᑌᓴᐅ ᓄᓂᔭᓇᓴ 4.15–17. **15.54** ᐊᐃᓴᔭ 25.8. **15.55** ᐅᓀᓂ 13.14. **16.1** ᐅᕕᐅĿᓇᓴ 15.25–26.

3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑕᐞᔪᓴᓐ, ᐊᐱᐅᓂᓴᓄ ᐃᑯ ᕿ·ᑲᓪᓕᒣᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓴᑲ ᓂᑐᔪᐱᐃᑫᐃᓐᓵ ᑎ ·ᐃᑌᓂᑲ ᐅᔪ ᐅᐸᐢᒋᓪᔪᐃᓂ·ᐊᑫ, ᒥᖅ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᓪ·ᐊᑲ ᖃᔭᐅᓪᓕᕿᒥˣ Jerusalem ᐃᔪ·ᐃᑐ·ᐊᑫ ᑭᑭᒐ·ᐊᑎᓪ·ᐃ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᕿᐃᓂ·ᐊ, 4) ᑭᓴᐱᓵ ᑕᖅ ᕿᓂᵊ ᓵᐃᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᑎ ᐃᓬᑦᓵ ᓂ ᑲᓂ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑫ,

ᐊᓂᵊ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓄᑕˣ ·ᐊ ᐃᔪ ᐸᐸᒥᐊᑦᓴ

5) ᐱᑎᓵᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᐅᑎᓪᓂᓂᒃ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭ ᓬᐳᓴᑲᓵᑭᓵ ᒪᓪᑐᑐᓂᑦ·ᐊᑭˣ Macedonia, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓴ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁᓄᑕᒪᓵ ᒪᓪᑐᑐᓂᑦ·ᐊᑭˣ ᑎ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥ ᐊᐳᓴᓵ, 6) ᒪᑭᓬ ᐃᔪᓴᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎᐳᐳᒥᓂᓂᒃ, ᒪᑭᓬ ᑲᓪ ᑎ ᑕᔪ ᐱᐳᓂᔪᐳᓵ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑎ ·ᐃᑎᐃᓪᓴ ᐊᑎ ᓴ ᑯ ᕿ ᐃᓬᐳᓵ, 7) ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᓂᑎᓄᑕᓪ ᐁᑕ ᑎ ᐱᒥᑐ·ᑫᐳᓂᒥᓵᑯᑲ, ᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑎᓄᒐᓵ ᑭ·ᓄᔪᓴ ᑎ ·ᐃᑎᐳᐳᒥᓵᑯᑲ, ᑭᓴᐱᓵ ᐃᔪ ᐸᑭᓵᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᑲᑎ ᓴ ᑯ ᕿ ᐃᓬᐳᓵ, 8) ᑫᐳᐱ ᐊᑲ·ᐁ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐳ ᐁᐱᓴᓂᓪˣ Ephesus ᐃᑯ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᑲ ᐯᑎ·ᑲᓴᑎ·ᐃ ᑭᔪᑲᵊᒪ Pentecost 9) ᐊᓂᓴ ᐃᓵᒪ ᑫᐳᐱ ᐅᒪ ᐁ ᐸᑭᓪˣ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑎ ᑲᓴᑭᐳᵊ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓵᑕ·ᑲᑭᵊ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᓪᐳ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫ ᑭᐱᓴᑲ·ᐃᓐ·ᐊᓗᓪ,

10) ᑭᓴᐱᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱ ᐃᔪ ᑕᔪᔪˣ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᑲᔪ ᐊᐳᔪᓵ, ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᓬᐃᑭᐃᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᓴᑭᓪᑲ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑕᐱᓴᔪ ᑲᔪ ᓂᵊ ᐁᔪ ᐊᓇᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᑎᐱᓴᑫᓓ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᖅ ᐅᑕᓇᑲ·ᐊᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᑎ, 11) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐅᑕ ᐊ·ᓵᔪᒥᔪᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᓵ, ·ᐃᑭᐃᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᑭᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓬᒪᓱᑲ ᑎ ᐱᐅᑎᔪᑲ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᓗ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᓂᐱᐊ ᒥ ᐱ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᔪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᔭᓂᔪᑲ,

12) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑭᑭ·ᐁᓵᓵᵊ ᐊ·ᐸᓵᐊᑦ Apollos ᑲ ᐃᓂᔪ, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐊᐟˣ ᓂᒥᓵᑭᐃᓵ ᑭᓂ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᑲ ᑭᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᔨᑕᑲ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁᓵᒪᓓ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᖅ ᑲᓇᑫ ᒪᒧ ᐃᓬᑦᓵ ᓇᐞᑦ ᑎ ᐃᔭᑦᓵ ᓂᓴᓂᒥᓵ ᐃᔪ ᐁᑲ ᐃᔪᓵᐃᔪᑲᑦ, ᑕ ᐃᔭᓵ,

ᒥᖅ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓪᑦᑲᑦ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᓴᓵᵊ

13) ᐊᓵᓂ·ᐊᐱᐯᑦ, ᒪᓪᑦᑲ·ᐃᑲᐸᐯᐃᑦ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞᓂᐱᓂˣ, ᐊᐸᓱ ᑎ ᓭᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᔪᑦ, ᒪᓪᑦᑲ·ᐃᓭᑦ! 14) ᑲᑭᓴ ᕿᔪᵊ ᓴᑭᐃᑎ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐃᔪᑐᑕᒧᑦ,

---

16.5 ᐃᔪᑎᕿ·ᐃᓴᵊ 19 21, **16.8** ᕄᐃᐱᑎᑦ 23.15–21; ᑐᑕᔭᐊᓂᒥ 16.9–11, **16.8–9** ᐃᔪᑎᕿ·ᐃᓴᵊ 19.8–10, **16.10** 1 ᑲᕼᐃᓐᑎᓴᓄᑲ 4.17,

f **8)** ᐯᓐᑎ·ᑲᓪᑎ·ᐃ ᑭᔪᑲᵊ: Pentecost, ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᒥᑭᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑯᒪᑎᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᒣ·ᐃᓬᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᑫᑭᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᔪ·ᐃᑐ·ᐊᑫᑯᓵᵊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᑭˣ Egypt, ᒥᖅ ᐸᒪ ᓵ·ᓂᒥᑕᓓ ᑕᓭᑯᵊ ᑲ ᐃᓐ·ᑲᑲᒥᑭᓭ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐯᓐᑎ·ᑲᓪᑦ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᓵ·ᓂᒥᑕᓓ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑎᓵ·ᑲᑲᓂ·ᐃ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃ·ᓂᓪˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑭᓂᖅ, ᐸᑫᑲᓂ·ᐃ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐃ·ᓂᓪˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑭᓂᖅ,

15) ᓂᑭᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑦ, ᖃᑯᓐ ᑭ ·Δ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᓂᓂᓪ, ᑭᑭᖃᓂᒪ·ᐊ Δᐟᑌ<ᓇᐟ Stephanas ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᕽ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᓪ, Γ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᓂᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ·ᖃᑲᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᖃᐅ·ᐊᑭˣ Achaia, ᔪ·ᑲ ·∇·∇ᓂ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᓗᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᒪᐞ, 16) ᑭᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓂᓂᒪ ᒥ ᓂᑲᓇᑭᒣ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐱᓗᑕ·∇·ᑲ ᐅᑯ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓭ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐢ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᓭᑭᒥᑯ·ᐊᑲᒪ ∇ ∇ Δᔪ <ᒥᒋᖃᓂᕽ, 17) ᓂᑐᑎ ᓇ∇ᑕᒪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᔪ·ᐊᑲᒪ ᐃᐟᑌ<ᓇᐟ ᑲᔪ ·<ᕮᓴᓄᑕᐟ Fortunatus ᐊᑫᐅᑲᐟ Achaicus ᑭ ᑭ ᓀᐱᐢᑲᑯᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ∇ ᐊᐅᓗ·∇ᑲ, 18) ᓂᓪ ᑭ ᑭᔪᓵ·ᐃᓗᓐᑲᑯᑯ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓪ Δᑯ ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒥᑫᐃᓄᓄ·ᑲᓭ ᑭᑦ ᑭᑫᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᑎᓭ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲᓚ,

19) ᑭᐅᓫᐃᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑦ ᐯᐸᑲᓪ ∇ᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲ *∇ᓵ·ᐊᑭˣ Asia ᐅᓫ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᑭᕮᐊ Aquila <ᕮᐃᓗᕮᐊ Priscilla Δᑭ ᐅᒪ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑲ ᑕᔪᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲᓚ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑦᓚ ᑲᑎᔪ ᐃᑎᐯᒥᑫᓄᓚ ᑭᑎᔪ ᐊᐱ ᐅᓫᐃᑯ·ᐊᑲᓚ, 20) ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ·Δᒥᑭ·∇ᐃᒪᑲ ᕿᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᐅᓫᐃᑯ·ᐊᑲᓚ, ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑦ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᐅᑭᒥ·ᑲᓚ, ᑭ ᐅᓫ∇·ᑲ, ᒥᐃ ᓇᕿ Δᔪᐅᓫᐃᑎᓚ,

21) ᓂᓪ ·ᐸᕮ Paul ᐅᓫᐃᓂᓂᒪ, ᓂᓪ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇ ᓂᓂᒥˣ ∇ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪᓪ,

22) ᐊ·∇ᓗᓪ ᓴ ᑯ ᓭᐅᑭᐊᓭᑲ Δᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᕿᓴᓄ, ᑕ Δᒥᑲᓭ ᒥ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᑲᓇᓭᑲ! ᒪᕮᐊᓇ ᑕ! – ᓂᑎᐯᒥᕿᒥᓇᓪ, ·Δ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓂᓪ!

23) ᒧᓭ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᐊᑎᓭ·Δᓪ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐱᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭᓴᐟ × ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᒥ·Δᑯ·ᐊᑲᓚ,

24) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᓴᑭΔ·∇·Δᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᔪ ·Δᒥ·Δᑯᓚ ∇ Δᔪ ᒧᒪ·Δ·Δᒥᑎᐅˣ ΔΔᒪ × ᑭᓴᓂˣ,

16.15 1 ᑲᕼᐃᓐᑎᓴᓄᑦ 1.16. **16.19** Δᔪᒥᑫ·Δᓇᓪ 18.2.

ᓅ·ᓱ ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐃᐃᒋ ·ᑲᕙᐃᐟᑦ ᐅᑌᓴˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᒃ

2 ᑲᕙᐟᑎᐅᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᓭ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓭ

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ᓂ ᓅᔨˣ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ∇ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ·ᑲᕙᐟᑦ Corinth ᐅᑌᓴˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᒃˢ ᑲ·ᐃᓭ ᐃᑐᑲ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᓕᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ·ᐯᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᒃˢ ᓵᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐅᑎᔨᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᓭ ᒥ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᑭᐸᓭ ᒥᓕ·ᐃᑭᑎ·ᐃᓭˢ

ᒥᑕᓴ ·ᐸᕄ ∇ᔨ ᑕᔨᑕˣ ·∇ᑯᓄᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐃᑭ·ᑐᒃ ᑭ ᓇᑕᒪᓕᒃ ᓄᑭᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒃˢ ᒥᓴ ᒥ·ᓄᑕˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᕐᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓕ·ᐃᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞˢ

ᐅᑎᓂᑲ·ᕐᑭᒪᐞ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᔪᓂᒃ ·ᐅᑎ ᔨᑎᓗ Judea ᐊᑭˣ

·∇ᑎ ᑕᓴ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᒃ ·ᐃᓭ ᐃᔨᑕᔨᑎᓭ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ ᒥ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐃᒃ ·ᐃᓭ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓭ ∇ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᒃˢ ᑭ ᑲ·ᐊᐃ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓴᓂᑎᓂᓂᒃ ∇ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᐞˢ ᒥᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒃ ·ᐃᓭ ᐯᔨᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᒃˢ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑕˣ ᐊᓂᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ ᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᔨᒃ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒪᒧᒃˢ

∇ᑕᓗᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓭ

·ᐸᕄ ᐅᐳᓄᐃ·∇·ᐃᓭ (1.1–11)

·ᐸᕄ, ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑕᔨᓗ·ᐊᒃ (1.12–7.16)

ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃ·ᑕ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ᔨᑎᓗ Judea ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐ·ᐊᒃ (8.1–9.15)

·ᐸᕄ ᑭ ᓇᑕᒪᓕᒃ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓭ ∇ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓴ (10.1–13.10)

·ᐸᕄ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ (13.11–14)

1 1) ᓂᓭ ·ᐸᕄ ᑭᓵᐟ × *ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓭ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕˣ, *ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓭ ᓵ ᓂ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓗ ᑭᑐᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ

1.1 ᐃᔨᑭᕐ·ᐃᓭᓭ 18.1.

ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑦ ·ϧϗΔΠˣ Corinth ϧ Δᔪ Ḷ·ᐊᑭΔΠᓴᑦ, ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ϧ Πᐯᓂᒥᓄᑦ, ϧᑭᓇ ϧᓴ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ϧ ΠᐯᓂḶᑦ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓄ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ϧ ᐊᑫᓂᑦ ·ᐁΠ *ᐊϥᑫ·ᐊᑭˣ Achaia꜀ 2) ᑕϧ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ძᓕᓇᵒ, ϧΠᐯᒋᑫᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᚕ ϧᓴ ᑭ ϧ ᑭᑦ·ᐊᑎᓕϧᑕძ·ᐊᑦ: ᐱᓴᓂᓕ·Δᓂᓂ ϧᓴ ᑭ ϧ ᒥᓂძ·ᐊ꜀

·ᐸᕄ ᐅᒥ·ᑭᑦ·Δᐊᵒ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐᵒ

3) ᑕϧ Γ·ᑭᑦ·ᐁᓂḶᑕ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ, ϧΠᐯᒋᑫᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᚕ ϧ ᐅᐸᓕᑦ, ϧ ᓭ·ᐁᒋᑫᑦ ·ᐁᐸᓕᒥᓴ, ᐊᓂᵒ Γ Δ ·ᐁΠ ϧᑭᓇ ·ᐁᒋᑦ ϧᑕḶძ·Δᵒ꜀ 4) ᓂ·ΔᑎΔძϧᵒ ᓴ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᑕΓḶᔪᓴᓗˣ, ᑫᓂᓇ·Δᵒᑕ Ր ·Δᑎᐊᑭ·Ḉ ძᑕϧ Δᑭ ·Δϥ ϧ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭḶᔪᓴ·ᐊᑦ, Ր ᐊ<ᑕᑐ·ᐊᑦ ᓴ ΔΔ ·ΔᑎΔძ·Δᵒ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐˣ ϧ ᑭ ᐅΠᓇḶ˟꜀ 5) ᑕᐱᓗძ ᓴ ϧᔪ ·Δᑎ ϧ·ϧᑕᑐᑐḶᑭᑦ ᐊᐊ ᚕ ᐅ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐ·Δᓂˣ, Γ ᓴ ᐯᔪ·ϧᵒ ΔΔḶ ᚕΠˣ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ᓂ ϧ ·ΔᑎΔძϧᵒ꜀ 6) ᑭᐱᵒ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓗˣ, Γ ᓴ ϧ ᐅᑎ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓗˣ, ᑫᓇ·ᐊ Ր ·ΔᑎΔძϧᓴ Ր ᐱḶᑎΔძ·Δᓕᓴϧ ϧᓴ꜀ ᑭᐱᵒ ᑕᓓ ·ΔᑎΔძᔪˣ, Γᑕᓓ ᑫᑫᓇ·ᐊ Ր ·ΔᑎΔძ·Δᓕᓴϧ, ᐁ Γᓂძϧᓴ Lᓓϧ·Δᓕᓂᵒ Ր ϧᓓᑭᑐᓴϧ Ր ᓭᐯᑕᒣϧ Δᓂ ᑭϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵒ꜀, ᑫᓂᓇ·Δᵒᑕ ϧᔪ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓗˣ꜀ 7) ᑫᓇᓴ Δᑕᓓ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᓴᓂᒥᔨ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓴϧ ᑫᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ Δᔪ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓴϧ ᑕᐱᓓძ ϧ Δᔪ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓗˣ, ϧᓴ ᐁ Δᔪ ·ΔᑎΔძ·Δᓕᓴϧ ᑕᐱᓓძ ϧᔪ ·ΔᑎΔძᔪˣ꜀ 8) ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᓇᓂϧ! ᑭ·Δ ·ΔᑕḶᔨ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐁ ᑭ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐᓗˣ ·ᐁΠ *ᐁᓵ·ᐊᑭˣ Asia ᑭ ᐊᑫᓗˣ, Γ ᓴ ϧ ᐊᐱᒥᒣᑭᵒ Δᓂ ϧ·ϧᑕᑭᑐ·Δᓇᵒ, ᐁ ᑭ ძᔨ·ᑫᑕ·ϧᑭᵒ ϧᓴ ϧ ᑭ Γᓂძᔪˣ, Γ ᓴ ϧ ΔᓴᑕḶˣ ᑫᓇᓗᑦ Γ Δ Ր ᓂ>ᓗˣ꜀ 9) Γᑕᓓ ϧ Δᔪᓇძᔪᓗˣ ᑕᐱᓓძ ᐁ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᑐᓂᔪˣ Ր ᓂ>ᓗˣ꜀ Γᑕᓓ ᐅᐅ ϧ ᑭ ᐅᑎ Δᔪᓴᓗˣ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑭᑌᓂᑐ Ր ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓗᑕ·ᐊᓇᵒ Γᓇ·ᐊ Ր ᓂᓵ·ᐱΔᔨᒥᑦᓗˣ꜀ 11) ᑫᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑭ·ΔᑎΔᔪᓇᒣ ᑭ ᐊᓇΓᐁᑕḶ·Δᓗᔪˣ Γ ᓴ ϧᔪ ᐁᔪᓇ·ϧᵒ ϧ ᕿΠᓇΠᑭᵒ ϧ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᓇΓᐁᑕḶ·Δᓗᔪˣ ᓴ ᑕ ᓇ·ᑫᑦϧᑌ·ᐊᵒ꜀, ᑭᑌᓂᑐ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ϧ ᓭ·ᐁᓂΓძᓇᵒ꜀ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ᑕ ᕿΠᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑫ ᓇᓇძΓ·ᐁ·ᐊᑫ ᓂᓇ·Δᵒᑕ ᐅᒥ꜀

·ᐸᕄ ᐁ ᑭᑌᑕˣ ·ᐊ Δᔪᑭᑫᐸᵒ

12) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ·Δᑫ ᓂ ᑭᑦᒧᐃᓂᑕΓᵒ꜀, ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂΠᓗᔪˣ ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔪᐱᒧᑦᓗᔪˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ·Δᑦᐃᓂძᓴᑲᑦ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ

1.8 1 ϧϗΔΠᑫᓇᵇ 15.32.

ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᒡ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖅ·ᐊᑎᓯ·ᐃᓗ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓯᒥᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓗ ·ᐃᓗ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐅᑕᒧ·ᐃᓗ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓯᒥᓗ, **13)** ᖃᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᑐᔪᒃ, ᖃᔪ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐯᑕ ᑭᑎᔨᐱᐊᒧᒡ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐯᔪ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᑯᔪᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᒃ ᐱᓂᓵ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᓵᓴᑲ, **14)** ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓗ <ᑭ ᐯᑕ ᐯ ᓂᓯᑐᑕ·ᐃᑦᙵ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓵ ᑭᑎᔨᐱᐊᒧᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖃᓕ ᐊᑕᑯᓯᓗ ᐊᑕᑯᓯᙵ×,

15) ᓂᒡᒡ ᓴ ᖃᑭᓇᓕ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓯᓐ ᐯ ·ᐃ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓇᑯᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥ·ᓂᑕᒣᒃ ᓂ·ᓵ, **16)** ·ᐁᑎ ᓴ *ᒪᓯᑐᓂᓂᓂ Macedonia ᐊᑭ× ᒃ·ᐃ ᐃᓵᓄᓯᓐ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓯᓐ ᐯ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᓯᒥᓇᑯᒃ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᓄᓯᓐ ᐯ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᓯᒥᓇᑯᑭᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓯᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᐃᓵᓄᓯᓐ *ᔨᑎᓄ Judea ᐊᑭ×, **17)** ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑎᓯᒡ·ᐊᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓯᓐ, ᒥ ᓇᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓇᑯᑭᓂᓐ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᖃᑯᓐ ᐯᑕ ᐯ ᒥᑎ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓐ, ᐯ ᐃᔨᑎᓯᒡ·ᐊᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓐ? ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐯ ᒥᑎ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᒋᓇᓐ ᐃᓇ ᓂᑎᔨᓇᑯᑭᓵ? ᒥ ᓇᐃ ᐯᔨᓇᑯᑭᓂᓐ ᒥ ᓇᖃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓐ, ᐯ ᔨᑕᒡ·ᐊᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓐ? **18)** ᖃᑭᓇᓕ ᓴ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᒃᔨ Ս·ᐯᐸᑕᑯᓯᒡ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐯ ᖃᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐯᔨ Ս·ᐯᔨᙵ ᒃ ᐃᓇᒧᒪᑕᑯᐸᓵ, **19)** ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑭᓴᓵ × ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓯᓴᓇ ᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑭ·ᒃᓇᑭᖅ *ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy, ᓴᐃᔭᐊᒡ Silas, ᖃᓂ ᑕᓵ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ × ᒃ ᒥᒡ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓵᑕᑯᓯᒡ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓴ ᐊᐊ Ս·ᐯ·ᐃᓐᓵ, **20)** ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᒃ Ս·ᐯᐸᑕᒧᑐᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑕᓕᑕᒪᑦ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐁᓐ*a* ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᑭᑐᙵ×, × ᑭᓴᓵ ᐯ Ս·ᐯᐸᓂᒪᑭᖅ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᒃᑲ ᐯ ᓇᑯᑦ·ᐊᑭᖅ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑯᑭᓇᓐᓇᓐ, **21)** ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓵ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᔨᑦᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓵᑲᒃ·ᐃᑲᓂ·ᐃᑦᙵ, ᒃᔨ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓵᑲᒃ·ᐃᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲᓴ × ᐯ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓇᓇ×, ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓵ <ᒃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓂᓂᑦᓇᓐ ᒥ ᐃᓇᓇᒃ·ᐊᙵ×, **22)** ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓵ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑦᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᒃᓂᓐ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᐃᓇᓇ×, ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐯ ᑭ ᑭᑭ·ᐃᑎ<ᐊᙵ×, ᓂᑯᑎ× ᖃᑭᓇᓕ ᒥ ᑎᐯᒡ·ᐊᙵ× ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪ·ᐊᑭᖅ ᐯᔨᓇᑯᑭᓇᓐ ᒃᔨ ᐃᓇᓇᒃ·ᐃᒃ<ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓵ, ᐯ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᐃᓇᓇ×, **23)** ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑭᑕ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊ ᐯ Ս·ᐯᔭᓐ ᒃ ᐃᑭᔨᓂᓐ, ᐅᑭᖃᑦᓇᓐ ᒃᔨ ᐯᓫᒡ·ᐊᑭᖅ, ᐅᒃ ᒥ ᒪᓵᑕᓯ·ᐯᒃ ᐅᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᓂᓯ·ᐊᓐ ·ᒃᔨᐃᑎᒣ Corinth, **24)** ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᒃ·ᖃ ᑎᐯᑕᓯᒥᓐ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᙵ, ᓂᑭᖃᑦᓐ ᓴ ᐯ ᒪᓵᑲᒃ·ᐃᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᙵ×, ᑭ·ᐃᑕᓓᑭᑦᓵ ᒃᔨ ᐊᓂᑎ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓂᑕᒣᒃ,

2 **1)** ᒥᑕᓵ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓐ ᒥ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓯᒪᓂ·ᐃᓇᓇᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ, ᒪᑭᓂᓵ ᓴ ᑭᑕ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓵᑕᒪᓂ, **2)** ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᓵᐱᓐ ᐅᑎᒪᓂᑕᒣᑭᐸᓐ ᐯ ·ᐊᑭᓯᒥᓇᑯᑭᓂᓐ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲᑭᓐ ᐯᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐯ ᒪᓵᑕᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑭᓯᒥᓇᑯᑭᓂᓐ ᐯ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓯᒥᓇᑯᑭᓂᓐ ᐯ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓐ ᐯ ᐃᓂᒋᓇᓐ ᐯ ᐃᓂᒋᓇ

ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒥᐃ·ᐊᐸᓐ, 3) ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᓗ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑎᓗᓇᑯᒃ ᒥ ᒪᓄᑕᒥᐃ·ᐊᐸᓐ ᐃᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᖃᑭ Γ·ᓄᑕᒥᐃ·ᐊᐸᓐ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᐁᔑ ᖃᒋᓇᐅᐅᓐ ᑭᐱᓐ ᑭ Γ·ᓄᑕᒪᓐ ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ Γ·ᓄᑕᒧᖅ, 4) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭᐅᔑᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒥᓐᓄᑐᒃᑌᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᓗᔑᑌᓐᓄᓐ ᑲᔭ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑎᓄᒥ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᓄᑕᒥᐃᓇᑯᒃ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᒥ ·ᐊᒥᑕᒧᖅ ᒥ ᑭᑎᑕᒪᓐᓄᑦ, ᐁ ᑭᑕᒧᖅ ᑲᔭ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐁᐱᒥᐃ ᑭᑕᒪᓐᓄᑦ ᒥ ᓴᓇᑭᐊᒃ, 6) ᒥᑕᔅ ·ᐊᐸ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄᑲᒃ, ᐊᓵ ᑌᒥᓂᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑕᐊ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐁᒃ, 7) ᓄᑯᒻ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᒃ, ᑲᓄᓂᒃ ᑲᔭ ·ᐁᐁᓂ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᓄᒻ; ᒪᑭᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᒧ·ᐁᒃ Cᓂ ᒪᓄᑕᒻ ᐱᓂᔅ ᑲᔭ ·ᐃᑫ Cᓂ <ᑭᒥ, 8) ᒥᑕᔅ ᐁᔑ <ᑯᓴᓂᓄᓇᑯᒃ, ᒥ ᑭᑫᑕˣ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐁᒃ, 9) ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒻ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᐅᐟᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑭᑫᓂᒥᓄᓇᑯᒃ ᑭᔅᐱᐟ ᑌ·ᐯ ᒧᓵᒃ ᒥ ᐊ·ᔑᐃᔅᐸᒃ ᒥ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᐸᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑭᓐᓄᑯᒃ, ᐃᔑ ᐃᑕᒃᑭᐊᒃ ᒥ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᐸᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕ·ᐁᒃ, 10) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᔑᓄᑕᒪ·ᐁᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐃᓂᓂᓄᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᓴ, ᑫᓂᓴ ᓴ ᓂᐅᔑᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓵ ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑫᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐅᔑᓄᑕᒪᓀᐅᑦ, ᑭᔅᐱᓂ ᐯᑕ ᑭ ᐊᐅᒃ ᑫᐯᓂ ᒥ ᐅᔑᓄᑕᒪᓂ, ᓂᑎᒥᑫ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᐃᑫᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒥᑫᐸ

σĊ<ᒋΔძἀᓐ ᒥᓯ·∇ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᑭϥσᒥᒃ ĊΛᔭძ ϥძᵊ ᑲ ᒥᓂᒧ·ᑲᒃ, **15)** ᚕ σĊ<ᒋΔძἀᓐ ∇ ᒥἀᓴᒧ·Δᒃ ᑭᖢĿσᑐ, Δᑭ Cᔭ ᑲ ΛᒧᒋΔ·C Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲσ σᔨ·ᐊἀᑎᓯ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᒥἀĊἀ·ᐊ ᒥἀᓯᑲᵊ, **16)** Δᑭ ᐊσᔭ ᑲσ σᔨ·ᐊἀᑎᓯ·ᐊᖏ ĊΛᔭძ σ>·Δσᵊ ᐅᑎᔪᒧĊἀ·ᐊ, Δᑭ Cᔭ ᑲ ΛᒧᒋΔ·C, Λᒧᑎᓯ·Δσᵊ ᐅᑎᔪᒧĊἀ·ᐊ, ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ Cᔭ ϥΩΛᔪᔪᵊ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᒋ Δἁᓗσᑭᒃ? **17)** ᑲ·Δᵊ ΔCᔭ ·Δᵊ σϽĊᓯᒥᵊ ΔΔ ᑭᖢĿσϽ ᐅᑎᑭϽ·Δᵊ ĊΛᔭძ ᐊσC ᑲ <ᒋᓄ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ϽCᒧ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ·Δ ᐅᑎἀ·ᐊᖏ ᑌΛἀᑲᵊ ᓀσᔪᐅᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ σἁ·Δᵊᶜ ΔΔ σᑎᔪᑭϽᓯᒥᵊ, ᐊσᔭ ᑭᖢĿσϽ σ ᒋ ΔϽσᓀᐅძἀᓐ ·∇·∇σ ᒋ ᑲᑭᑭϽᔪᵡ ∇ἀᔪᒥᑦ, ĊΛᔭძ ᚕ ᐅCἁᓄᑭᑲᓗᵊ.

ᑲ ᐊἁᑭCᒧ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔ ᐅᔭᑭᐊᓀCᒧᑎ·Δᵊ

3 **1)** ᒥ ἁΔ ∇ σĊძᔪᵡ ᒥἁ·ᐊ ∇ ᒥᒥ ᑭᒋΔᓁσᑎᒥᔪᵡ? ᒥ ἁΔ ϥσἁ·Δᵊᶜ ∇Ͻἀძᔪᵡ ĊΛᔭძ ძCᑲ ᑲ ΔϽἀძᒥ·ᐊᖏ ᒣ·ᒣᖏ ᐅϽᒧΛΔἁᵊ ᒋ ΛᒥᐧΔϽᔪᵡ ᒋ·ᐊ<ᑕᒣᖏ, ძĿ ᑲᔪ ᐅϽᒧΛΔἁᵊ ᒋ ᒥϽᔪᵡ ϥᐅᒋ ᑭϥσᒥძᔪᵡ? **2)** ᑭἁ·ᐊ ᓴ ∇ϽᒧΛᒧᑎᒥᔪᖏ ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᵊ ·∇ᒋ ᑭϥσᒥძᔪᵡ, σᑌΔἀᓄσᵡ ∇ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᑲᒥᔪᵡ ᒥCᵊ ᑲᑭἁ ᐊ·Δᔪᖏ ᐅᑭϥĊἀ·ᐊ, ᐅ·ᐊ<Ċἀᓄᐊ, ĊΛᔭძ ∇ ᐊἁᒥϽ·ᐊᖏᵡ **3)** ᐊΛᒋ <ᔪᑌἀ·ᖏ ᚕ ∇ ᒋ ᐅᒧΛᐊᵡ ᐅᐅ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᵊᵡ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ᐅᒧΛΔἁἀᓗσ ᒋ ᒋ ᐊ<ᒥϽᓯᵊ, Δσ ᓴ ᐅ ᒋ ᐊ<ᒥᐧᑭ ᐅĊᑌძσ ᑲ Λᒧᑎᓯσᑌ ᑭᖢĿσϽᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ἁ<ᑲΛᑲᒥσᵊ ᒋ ΔᒧᒧᐅᒧΛΔἁϥ, ∨ᒧᑎᓯσᑌ ᐅᑌΔσᵊ ᐅᓀ ᒋ ΔᒧᒋᐅᒧΛΔϥᵡ

4) ᒥCᔭ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ΔᒋϽᔪᵡ, ᐊσᔭ σϥᒋἀ·ᐊἀᓐ ᑭᖢĿσϽ ∇ ·Δᒥᐧ·ᐊᑭᖢ ᚕ, **5)** ᑲ·Δᵊ Cᔭ ϥძᵊ σĊᔪᒥᒥᵊ ϥᐅᒋ ΔᒋϽᔪᒋᐸᵊ ∇ ᑲᔭᒋϽᔪᵡ ᒥ ϽCᒧᵡ ᐅᐅ ᐊἁᒥ·Δᵊ, ᑭᖢĿσϽ ᓴ ·Δᵊ σᒥσძἀᓐ ᒥ ᑲᔭᒋϽᔪᵡᵡ **6)** ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᒋ ᐅᒧΛΔᔪᒥᑲ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ᑲᔭᒋϽᔪᵡ ᒥ ᐊἁᑲCᒧᵡ ΔΔ ᐅᔭᒋᐊᓀCᒧᑎ·Δᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ΔΔ ᑲ ᒥᒥ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᑌᑲ *ᐅἁᓀ·∇·Δᵊ, ΔΔ ᓴ ᑭᖢĿσϽ ᐅCἰ·ᑲᵊ ᑲ ᒥᑭ·∇σᖏ ΔΔ ᓴ ᑲ ᒥᒥ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᑌᑲ ᐅἁᓀ·∇·Δᵊ σ>·Δᵊ ΔΔĿ ᐅᒥĿᑲᵊᵡ ᐊᐊ Cᔭ ·Δᵊ ᐊἰᑲ ᒥᑭ·∇ Λᒧᑎᓯ·Δᵊᵡ

∇ᒧ ᑭᒥΔᓁĊ·ᑲᑲ ᐅᔭᑭᐊᓀCᒧᑎ·Δᵊ

7) ΔΔ ᓴ *ᐅἁᓀ·∇·Δᵊ ∇ ᒋ ᒥᒥ ᐅᒧΛΔἁᑌᑲ ΔΔĿ ἁ<ᑲᓯσᵡ, ᑭᖢĿσϽ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᒥΔᓁĊძᔪ·Δᵊ ᒋ ἀ·ᑲσσ ᐊΛ ΔΔ ᐅἁᓀ·∇·Δᵊ ᒋ ᒥᑭ·∇ᖏᵡ ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ⊥ᓯᔭ Moses ᑲ ᒋ Δᒧᐧᐊᔪ·ᑭᓯᖏ ᐊΛᒥ ·Δ<

3.3 ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 24.12; ᑫᓗᒃᓗ 31.33; Δᓯᑭᔨᕽ 11.19; 36.26.
3.6 ᑫᓗᒃᓗ 31.31. **3.7** ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 34.29.

ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑯᓴᓚ·ᑲᓂᓂᓵ ᒥᑦᓵ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ Lᓵᑲ·ᐃᓴᓚ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓵᙳᐃᔨᙳᐊᑲ Israel ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᔪᓴᓚ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑲᓚ·ᐊᐸᒻ·ᐊᑲ ᒧᔪᓵᓐ, ᑭᑐᐱᓐ ᑦᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓚᓬ·∇·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐱᑕᒻᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᒣᑲ ∇ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᑲ, 8) ᓚ·ᐊᑲ ᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᐱ ᐊᓄᑭᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐊᒐᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᒥᒣ ᑕ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᓐ, 9) ᑭᐱᓐ ᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᑕᒻᑯᓂᑦ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᓚ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᒻᒥᐃ·∇ᒪᑲᑲ ᑕ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᓐ, 10) ᓄᑯ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᐊᑦᓴᓂ ᐃᐃ ᓚ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᑭᐸᓐ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐊᒻᓴᑭᐸᓐ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓵ, 11) ᑭᐱᓐ ᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᒥᓚ ∇ᑕ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓴᑲ, ᓚ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᓄᑯ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᑲ ᑕ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᑦᑕ·ᑲᓐ,

12) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᐃᐱ ᐊᐯᓂᒻᑦᓴ, ᒥ ᓵ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᓂᑭᑌ∇ᑦᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᑦᓴ, 13) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑎᓰᓄᔪᒥᓚ ᑕᐱᔦᔨ ᒧᔪᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐱ·ᑫᐱᓂᒥᑲ ᑭᐱᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᒻᑦᑦ. ᒥ ᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐃᑎᒥᑫᑦ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦᑕᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐃᙵᐃᔨᙳᐊᐞ Israel ᒪᑎᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐱ ·ᐊᓂ·ᑫᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᑯᓴᓚ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ, 14) ᒥ ᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐱᓴᓚ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑎᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓂ ᑕᐱᔦᔨ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᑲᑌᑲᓂᑭᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᓄᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐱ ᐃᐱᐱᑫᑲ ᒥ

ᓂ·ᐊᔪᔭᒥ·ᐁᓯᒥᓐᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ <ᑲᓐ ᓂᑎ·ᓄᑕ·ᐋᓯᒥᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᓂ·ᐃᓐᓵ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᔭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ <ᔪᑌᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᒥ ᔭ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨᐱᒪᑎᓯᔨᕐᕽ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᓇᔭᒥᖏ, ·ᑲᓱᑲ ᔭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇᓇᓯᔨᕐᕽ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥ·ᓇ<ᑕᕽ, 3) ᑭᔪᐱᓐ ᔭ ᒥ·ᓇᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭ·ᐃᒪᑦᑕᒪᓂ, ᒥ ᔭ ᐁᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔨᐱᒪᑎᓯᔨᕐᕽ ᐅᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭ·ᓇᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓯᔨᕐᕽ ᐅᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᒥ·ᐃᐳᓐᓵᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ

ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᑊᓚ ᐯᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᑊᓚ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᑌᐱᓂᑯ·ᐊᑊᓚ ᑭᖑᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᓂᑭᖑ·ᐊᑊᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓐ ᑕ ᕿᑎᓇᑎᓄᓐ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᒥ ᓇᓭᑯᒥᓗ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭᒥᐃᓗᑕᔪᓗᓂᓘ

ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕˣ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ

16) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑎ <ᑭᑌᑕᓕ·ᐊᑊˣ ᐊᓇ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ·ᐃᔭ·ᐃᓭᓂᓐ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᓐ. ᓫᓄᑊ ᑕᓐ ᓂᑕᒋᑯᓭᓂᑲ ᓂᐱᒧᒪᑎᓕ·ᐃᓂᓭᓭ ᐊᓂᐅᓐᓀᑭᐅᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑕᓭᑭᔨᓓ. 17) ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓂᒥᓕᔭᓀˣ ᓂᓭᑫᒥᓐ, ᐊᓂᓀ ᐊᒥᓇ ᐁᑕ ᓂᓂᒥᐃᓄᓕᔪᓐ. ᒥᑕᓐ ᖳᐅᑎ ᐅᑎᓕᓄᔭᓀ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓇᑎᓂᓂᐃᓐᑲᑲᓀ ᐃᓐ ᖳ ᐊᓇᒥᓕᔭᓂᓂᓭᓭ ᐊᓂᐅᓐᓀᑭᐅᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑕᓭᑭᔨᓓ. 18) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᓂᑲᓇ·ᐊᑊᑕᑭᔨᓓ. ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᓕᔭᓀᓐ; ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᐊᒥᓇ ᐁᑕ ᐊᑊ·ᐊᓐ. ᐃᓂ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᓕᔭᓀᓐ ᐱᔨᔨᑲ ᐊᑊ·ᐊᓐˣ

5 1) ᑭᑭᖏᒥᓐ ᓴ ᐅᐅ <·ᑲᓇᑲᑲ ᑲᒋᓄᑕᒪˣ ᐅᐅᒧᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑭ·ᐃᔨ·ᐃᐊᓂᓐ, ᐱᑯᐱᑲᑌᑲ, ᑭᑕᑊᒥᓐ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᑭᑭᔨᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑎᑕᒪ·ᐃᓐᑲˣ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓂᑭᒪˣ ᑭ ᐁ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. 2) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑭᑕᓂᓴᐅᓂᒥᓐ ᐁ ᒧᑯᓄᔨᓐ ᐁ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒪˣ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑦ·ᐃᓂᐊᓂᓂ ᑭᑭᑭᑯᓂˣ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᒥ ᐱᓂᑲᒧᓂᑯᓂᓐ, ᑭᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓐ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. 3) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᐱᓂᒪᒪˣ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐃᐊᓂᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. 4) ᐅᐅᒧ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᑊᐳᐳˣ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᐸ·ᑲᑲᒪᑯᓂᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑲᓐ. ᐅᐅᒧ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᑊᐳᐳˣ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᓓ ᑲ ᐊᑊᐳᐳ ᒥ ᐱᓂᒪᒪᓂᑯᓂᓐ, ᐃᐃ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒋᕐᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᒣᑲ ᐅᐃᓴᐃˣ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᖅ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥᓂᕐᓂᑯᐊᓪᓚᖅ, ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᔨᒋᕐᓂᑯᐊᓪᓚᖅ.

ᓂᑎᓇᓂᑭᓐ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᔪᐊᐃᖅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐃᑎᔪᐊᐃᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ

11) ᓂᑭᕐᑕᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐁᑯᓚ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᖅ ᑭ ᑯᓕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓂ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᖓᔅᖢᑭᒪᑭᑕ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊᐃᔪᖅᒥᒥᓂᔪᓂᓕᕐᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐃᐊᔪᖅ ᑭ ᑭᓂᓕᕐᓂᔅᓴᖅ ᑕᐱᔅᑯᑕ ᑲᐃᔅᓴᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒥᓕᕐᓂᖅ. 12) ᑲᐃᓚ ᓂᓚᐃᓚᑦ ᒥᓚᐃ ᓂ ᐃ ᒥᑎ ᒥᓄᑕᔪᓂᔪᓂᓕᓚ, ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᓂᑯᔪᖅ ᑫᑯᓚ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᔪᔅᖢᖅ, ᑭ ᑲᖖᐅᑕᔪᖅ ᓴ ᐊᑭᓂᓕᕐᓂᖅ ᐃᔪ ᑭᖓᒥᓕᕐᒪᖅ, ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᑎᐃᓚᓕᔪᐃᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᓚ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᐃᓚᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᐃᓚᓚ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᐃᓚᓚ ᐃᓂᓂᓚᐃᓚᓚ

ᐃᑕᓵ ᒪᑎᑐᒧᒧᐃᓂˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᐃᑯᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭᓗ·ᐃᓐᑦᑦ ᐅᑎ. ᑭᓗ·ᐃᓐᑦᑦ ᒣᓵ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑲᓂ·ᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓵˣ ᐁ ·ᐃᑢ·ᐊˣ Xˌ

6 1) ᐃᐃᒧ ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒪᑲᓓ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥᑦ ᐁᔨ <ᑯᓴᓂᒥᑯᓴᒃ ᑭᓗ·ᐊ ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓄᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ. ᑫᑯ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒧ·ᐊᑫᖏˌ 2) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐃᑭᑐ.

ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᒃ ᑎ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᓇᑯᓄ ᓂᒥᓄᑫ·ᐃᓐ. ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦˌ

ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᔪᒃᓄ ᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᐃᓇᑯᒃ. ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᐃᓂᓂᑦˌ

ᐃᓇᓵᑫ ᐱᓂᑕᒧᒃ! ᑎᐸᐃᓐᓂ ᐅᓵ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓴ ᑎ ᑌᐱᓇᒧ·ᐁᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒥᓄᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᓄᑯᑦ ᑲ ᑭᔪᒃᓄ ᐁᔨ ᑭᔪᒃᓄ ᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᐃᓇᑯᒃ!

·ᐸᔾ ·ᑲᒃᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓐ

3) ᐊᐱᑎ ᑕᓵ ᓂᑕᒃ·ᑲᒥᓂᒥᓐ ᑎ ᑭᐱᓵᓄ·ᐊᓂ·ᐊᑭᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓐᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒧᓂ·ᐊᓵᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᑎ ᒥᑲˣ ᒪᑎᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒧ ᓂᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂᓵᓂˣˌ 4) ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᔨᓵᑯᑐᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᑭᖏ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᔨᐯᑕᒧᓐ. ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᒃᒉᒃ. ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓇᑭᒃᒉᒃ ᑲᓴˌ 5) ᐁ ᑭ <<ᑭᑌᐅᑯᑐᒃ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑭ<ᐅᑯᑐᒃ. ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒪ·ᐃ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᑯᑐᒃˣˌ ᒧᓴᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑲᔾ> ᐊᓄᑭᒃᒉᒃ. ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᓂᓵᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑲᓴ ᒧᓴᑲ. ᒥᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐊˣˌ 6) ᐯᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂˣˌ ᑭᑫᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂˣ. ᓴᔨᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ. ᒥᓄᑕᑎᑕᒪᑐᓐᑕᒪᑦ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᒃᒉˣ: ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲᓴ ᑭᒪᓂᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᓂ·ᑲᒃᒉˣ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒥᒃᒥᑦ. ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᐅᒃˣ: 7) ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᒪᒃˣ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ. ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᓴ ᐅᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓂˣˌ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᓵ·ᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᒃˣ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓂᒥᑦ. ᒥ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᒧ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᐅᒃˣ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲᓴ ᐅᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓂˣˌ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᓵ·ᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᒃˣ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓂᒥᑦ. ᒥ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᒧ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᐅᒃˣ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑲᓂ·ᐊˣˌ 8) ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᑕᓵ ᓂᑭᑌᓂᒥᑯᓐ. ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕᒃᑯᑯᒥᓐ. ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᓄᒋᑯ ᓂᑎᑯᓐ, ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᑲᓴ ᓂᒥᓄᑕᒪᒥᑯᓐˌ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᓴ ᐁ ᑲᔾᐃᓐᑲᓂᒥᑯᓐˌ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᓴ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑭᑕᒪᑐᓐᑕᒪᑦ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐁ ᑕᒪᓂᒪᑦ ᐁ ᑲᔾᐃᓐᑲᓂᒥᑯᓐˌ 9) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑕᒃᑯᑐᒃˣ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓐ·ᐊˣ. ᓵᑯᓗ ᑕᓵ ᑲᖏᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᑲ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓐᑲᓂᑦˌ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᓴ ᐁ ᑲᖏᓇ·ᐃᓐᑭᐅᒃˣ ᓂᒃᑕᒃᑯᑯᒥᓐ ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑕᒪᓂᒪᑦ ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓇ

ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ<ᐊᒪᔨᔪᔪᒃ ᓂᑌᐃᓭᓂᓐ, ᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᐅᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ<ᐊᒪ·ᐃᒃᓯˣ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᓐ,
13) ᒡᐱᖏᔪᑯ ᑕᖏ ᐁ ᐅᓂᓗᓂᓕᒥᓭᓂᒃ ᑎᑎᒪᓗᓂᓂᓂᒃ – ᑫᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ
·ᐊ<ᑕᐃᔪᓭᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓴᑭ·ᐃᒪᑎ·ᐃᔪᒃᓯˣ. ᐅᒡᐱᓂᔪᓭᒃ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᐟˣ

ᑫᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᓴᑭᑐᑲᒃ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓭ·ᑲᑭᓐ

14) ᑫᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᔪᑲ·ᑫ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓗ·ᑲ, ᐊᓂᖏ
ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᒡ ᐃᔪᓴᓗᓂᓐᓵ ᒡ ᐃᔪᓭ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᓭ ᒋ ᓂᔪᑭ<ᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ
ᐃᐃ ᑕᖏ ᒪᑭᐱᒪᓗ·ᐃᓐ? ᑕ ·ᐃᑎᑎᒪᑲᓐ ᐃᓭ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᐊᓴᔪᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑕᖏ
ᑲ ᑲᖏᑎᐱᑲᑦ? 15) ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᓭ × ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᑲᔾ ᒪᑭᐊᔪᐊ ᒡ ᐃᓁᑕᒧᑲ?
ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᓭ ᐃᔪᑎᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓗᑦ? 16) ᑭᒪᒪᓐᒍ
ᓭ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᓴᒪᑲᓂᓂᓂ. ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᓴᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᓭᓐ? ᑭᓭ·ᐃᓐᑦ
ᔭ ᑲ ᐱᒪᓐᓗᑲ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᒍ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑲᑦ! ᑭᒪᒪᓂᒍ ᔭ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓗᑲ:

ᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᑲᐯᔪᒪᑲ ᔭ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪ·ᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓗ·ᐊᓗ,
ᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᑲ ᑲᔾ ᒣ·ᑫᐅᐞ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᒥᔪᑲ ᑕᖏ,
ᑫ·ᐃᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᑲᓭ.

17) ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᓗ ᔭ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᓗ:

ᓭᑲᓂ·ᑲᑦ, <ᑲᓐ ᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᓂᓗᑲ,
ᑫᔪ ·ᐃᓐ <<ᒣᑕᑫᑲ ᑫᔪᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃᓄᒡᒪᑲᓭ.
ᒥᑕᖏ ᑫᔪ ᐅᒡᐱᓂᓭᔪᑲ.

18) ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᒪᓘ ᐃᑕᖏ,
ᑭᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᔪᓗᓗᒥᓂᓂᓘ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᒡᓂᓗᒥᓂᓂᓘ ᑲᔾ.
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᓗ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·ᐃᒪᖏᓄᑲᑎᓗᔪᑲᓯˣ.

7

1) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓭᔪᑲ, ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᔪᑲᓯˣ. ᑕᑲ
ᔭ ᐯᑭᑐᒡᓂᓐ ᑭᐱᒪᓐᓗ·ᐃᓂᓭᓂᓐ. ᑕᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ <<ᒣᑕᓗᒥᓐ ᑫᔪᓐ
ᑫ ·ᐃᓂᖏᑲᔪᑯᓯˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ·ᐃᖖ·ᐃᓭᓂᓂˣ, ᑭᑕᒧᔪᓭᓂˣ ᑲᔾᓭ. ᑕᑲ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ
ᐱᒪᓐᓗᑲᑕ·ᐊᒡᑦ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓐᓗᒪᓘᓯˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓭ.

·<ᕽ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ

2) ᑕ·ᐃᓭᒪ·ᐃᔪᓭᒪ ᐃᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᓯˣ. ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᖖ ᓂ ᑭ
ᒪᔪᑭ·ᐃᑭᓓ·ᐊᔪᓭᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᖖ ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᔪᑭᓓ·ᐊᔪᓭᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ
ᑲᔾ ᐊ·ᐃᖖ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᔪᒪᓓ·ᐊᔪᓭᓂᓐ. 3) ᐃᐃ ᔭ ᐊᓂᑲ ᐅᒡᓭᓓˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᔪᔪᒃ,
ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖏ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᔪᑭᓭᓕᒥᓭᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᑭᐅᑐᓂᓐ, ᓂᑌᐃᓭᓂᓐ

6.16 ᕽᐃᐱᑎᖅ 26.12; ᐃᓗᑭᖅᕽ 37.27; 1 ᑲᔾᐃᓐᑎᓴᓗᒃ 3.16; 6.19.
6.17 ᐊᐃᔭᔭ 52.11.
6.18 2 ᔭᒥᔾ 7.14; 1 ᐊᑭᓀ ᐊᑎᒧ·ᐃᓭᓐ 17.13; ᐊᐃᔭᔭ 43.6; ᖃᓭᒪᖅ 31.9.

ᓴ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᓄᓘᑦ, ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭᓂᐳᒥᓄᔪᖅᑲᒃ, ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭᐱᒪᑎᓕᒥᓄᔪᖅ ᑲᔪᓵ 4) ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᑭᑫᑭᓵᐃᓂᓂᓘᑦ, ᑭᑭᑭᐃᓐᓄᓂᒥᓂᓂᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐁᑕᒫᓵᓵᓘᑦ, ᑲᑭᓓ ᑲ ᐃᐃᓄ ᐅᒫᓂᒥᓴᓂᐠ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᓂᒪᓐᑲᑦᓂᑲᑦ ᐁ ᐁ ᑭᐃᓂᓵᓵᓘᑦ ·ᐁᑎ *ᒪᓕᓪᑐᓂᐳᑲᐠ Macedonia ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓐᐱᓕᒥᓵᓵᓘᑦ, ᒥᓕᓐᐁ ᓴ ᐊᓵᒥᓕᒥᓵᐃᓵ ᑭ ᐊᐳ, ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑲᐠᓴᓂᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓵᓵᓘᑦᓂᓘᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᑕᑭᐳᑲᐠ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓵᓵᓘᑦᓂᓘᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓵᑕᐃᓵᓵᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 6) ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐃᑌᐁᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᐠ ᑲ <ᑭᑌᑕᒥᓂᑲ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓓᐊᒪᓵᓵᓘᑦ ᑕᐃᑕᓓᐠ Titus ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ, 7) ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓵ ᐁᑕ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓵᔪᓘ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒥᓐᑲ ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓘ ·ᐃᑭᐁᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐁᑕᒫᓵᓵᓘᑦ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓓᐊᒪᓵᓵᓘᑦ ᑕᐃᑕᓓᐠ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓓᔪᖅ, ᐁ ᒪᓐᑕᒫᑲᑦ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᓓᔪᖅ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᐁ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐁᑕᒫᓵᓵᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 8) ᒥᓓᐊ ᑯ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲᒥᓐᐸᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᓵᓂᓘᑦ ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲᒥᓐᐸᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᓵᓂᓘᑦ, ᑲᔪᓵ ᑕᓐ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐁᑕᒫᓵᓵᓘᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᓴ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 9) ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲᒥᓐᐸᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᓴ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 10) ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 11) ᑭ·ᐊᐸᑦᑭᓘᑦ ᐃᓓᓐᑲᓂᓘᑦ ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 12) ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓵ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ 13) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐁᑕᒫᓵᓵᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ

ᑲ·ᐃᓵ ·ᐃᓵ ᐁᑕ ᓂᓓ·ᐃᓵᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ ᑕᐃᑕᓐ ᐅᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓐᑕᒪᒫᓘᑦ ᑲᔪᓵ ᐊᓐᓂᓘᑦ ᐱᓐᑲᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓓᒪᑦ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓓ ᑲ

ᑭᒋᒥᓄᑕᒋᒋᔪᓗᒃ ᑕᐃᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ, ᐊᑦᓱ ᑭ ᑭᑫᒡ·ᑲᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·Vᐳˣ꜀
15) ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐊᒋᑎ ᑭᑕᓂ ᓴᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓗ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐁᓗ ᕆᑯᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓄᓂᓂᓗ, ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ᑯᑕ·ᐁᓂᒣᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᓂᑭᓵᑲᔪᓗᒃ ᑲᔪ꜀ 16) ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᓵ ᓂᒥ·ᓴᑕᒪ ᒥᓵ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·Vᔪᓂᒥᓇᑯᐢ!

ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊ ᑲᔨ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᓗ

8 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᓭᓂᑲ, ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒣᑲ ᐊᓂᓇ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓵᒧ·ᐃᓇ ᐁᔨ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐯᐸᑲᓇ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒋᐃᑎ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ *ᒪᓵᑐᓂᓷ Macedonia ˣ꜀ 2) ᐊᓇ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᔨᓴ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᓵᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᑎᑭᓇ ᐊᓇᒥᓵ·ᐃᓇᓇ, ᓵᔨᑦ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒥ·ᓴᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓄᒋᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᒥᑭ·ᐁ·ᐊᑦ ᓭᓂᓷᐳᓇ ᐊᓇ ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑭᓵ·ᐊᑦ꜀ 3) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᑕᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑭ·ᐁ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᓵ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᓵ·ᐊᑦ, ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑐᒪ·ᐊᑦ꜀ 4) ᒥᑕ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᑻᓴᓂᒥᑯᓭᓂᑲ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᓇᑯᓭᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓵᒧᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑭᓂᓂ *ᔨᑎᓷ Judea ˣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᓗ꜀ 5) ᒥᑕ ᐅᐅ ᐊ·ᐊᒋᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑻᑕᒪᑭᐸᓇ, ᐱᓇᒪ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᓂᓗ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓵᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓇᓇ꜀ 6) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓵ ᒪᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓂᓇᑭᓗ ᑕᐃᑕᑦ Titus ·ᐃᑭᐃᓄᐳ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑐᔪᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓇᑻᑐᔪᑲ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᑫ·ᐁᐃᓂ·ᐊ, ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᓇ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ꜀ 7) ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴ ᒥᓵ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ·ᐁᓂᑭᔪᓭᓴ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑭᑭᑐᑐ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑭᑭᑫᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪᓭᓴ, ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑐᑲᔪᓭᓴ, ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᓴᐳˣ ᑕᓵ ᑫᓇ·ᐃᓄᑦ; ᒥᑕᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᔪᓭᓴ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᓴ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊ ᐅᐅ ·ᐊ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓵᑭᔪᓭᓴ꜀

8) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓄ ᑫᓄ ᓂᑐᓇᑐᓄ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑫ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᔪᑭᐸᓄ! ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑫ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭ·ᑕ·ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑫ·ᐊᑦ, ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᓄ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒪᐳ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᐱᒋ ᓴᑭᐃᓴ·ᐁᔪᑲ꜀ 9) ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒪ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭᒡ·ᐊᑎᓄᒪ ᑌᐯᑭᑫᓴ ᑭᓴᓵ X, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓄᒪ, ᒥᑕᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐃᑎᓄᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒥᓄ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑭ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᐅᑭᑎᒥᒪ·ᐃᓂᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓄᒪᑫᓴ꜀

10) ᒥᑕ ᓂᓵ ᐁᓷᑕᒪᓄ: ᐊᐱᒋ Ć ᐅᓂᒪᒪᓄ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑐᔪᑲᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᒥᑐᔪᑲ ᐱᐳᓄˣ꜀ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᑕᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᑕᓄᑭᓵᒧᓇ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓴᑕᒧᑲ

8.1–4 ᐅᑌᐅᒪᓇᓗᒃ 15.26꜀

ᑲᔪ ∇ ·Δ Δᔨᒥᑫᔪᑲ, 11) ᑭᔨᑐᑲ ᑕᓐ ΔΔ ᐊᓄᑭ·Δᵊ, ᒡᐱᓐᑯ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᒧᒥᑫᑕᒣᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᔪᑦ, ᒥ ᓴ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ Δᔨᑭᔨᑐᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᑐᔪᑦ Δᓂ ᓄᑯᒡ ᑲ ᐊᐳᔪᑦ, 12) ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᓴ ᒥᑫᑕᒣᑲ ∇ ᒥᑭ·∇ᔪᑦ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒡᐱᓇᓇᵊ ᑭᒥᑭ·∇·Δᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐊᓂᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᑫdᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐳᔪᑦ ᑭᑐᒥᑭᒡ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒣ·ᒣᖏ ᑫdᵊ ᑭᒡ ᒥᑭ·∇ᓗᒡ ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᑫdᵊ ∇ᐅᓗᒡ·∇ᑲ,

13) ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕᓐ ·Δᵊ Δᑭ ᑲ ·Δᒥᑐ·ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᒥ ᐊᐅᓐ·ᐊᒡ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭᒥᐊᓄᑭᔪᑲ ∇ ᒥᓂ·ᑲ ᖃdᵊ, ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ Δᑐᑲ Ċ Δᔨ·ΔᒥΔᑎᒡ, 14) ᐊᓂᓐ ᒣ·ᑲ ᓄᑯ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ·Δϥ ᑭᒥᓄᓓᔪ, ∇ ·∇ᓄᑎᓓᔪᑦ ᑲᔪ. ᒥᑕᓐ ∇ᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ ·Δᒥᑐ·ᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ᓄᑯᓓ·ᐊᒡ, ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ·∇ᓄᑎᓓ·ᐊᒡ, ᒥᓓ ᑕᓐ ·Δᓂᑕᒪ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ·ΔᒥΔᑯ·ᐊᐅᓇ, ᒥᓓ ᑕᓐ ∨∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ ϥᔨ ·Δᑐdᑕᑎᑦ, 15) ᑭᒥᒪᓇΔᑲᵊ ᓴ ∇ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᑯᑲ, ᐊ·Δᐳ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓕᓀᓂᖏᑫᒡ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ϥdᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓕᓀᓂᖏᑫᒡ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐸᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᓕᓀᓂᖏᑫᒡ

ᑕΔᑕᓴ, ᐅ·Δᒥ·ᐊᑲᓇᐞ ᑲᔪ

16) ᒥ·ᑫᔪ ᓴ ᓂᑎᓇᓇᵊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓴ ᑕΔᑕᓴᵊ Titus ϥ·Δᵊ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵊ ᒥ Δᔨ ᒧᒥᑫᑕᒥᓂᑐ ᒥ ·ΔᒥΔᒥᓂᑐ Ċᐱᓐᑯ ᓂᓇ·Δᵊᑦ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔨ ·ΔᒥΔᑯᔪᑲ, 17) ᑎᒪᑲ ᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭ Δᓂᑕᓴ ∇ ·Δ Δᔨᒥᑫᔪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᔪ, ·Δᵊ ᓴ ᑯ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂᑕᓵ ∇ ·Δ ·Δᒥ·ᑕᓴ, ᐊᐱᔪ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂᑕᓵ ∇ ·Δ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᓂᑲᔪ, 18) ᐅᑎᒧᓂᑲ Δᑕᓐ ᐅ ᑲ <ᑲᒥ·Δᒥ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑌᓂᒥᒥᑫ ᑭᑕᓓᒥᐊᓇᓇᵊ, ᓂᓇ·Δᵊᑦ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᓇᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑕᓓᒥᐊᓇᵊ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭᑌᓂᒪ ΔΔᒪ ∨<ᑲᵊ ᑲ Δᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥΔᑎ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᓂ ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·Δᓂᵊ ᐅᒥ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑲᑭ·ᑲᑕᵊ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᓂᓂᓵ, 19) ᑲᔪ ᑕᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᓂ ᑲ Δᔨ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᒥΔᑎ·ᐊᖏ ᑭ ᐅᑕ∧ᓂᑲᓂ·Δ ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᒥᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ·Δᒥ·Δᓇᑭᖏ ∇ ∧Γ·Δᑐᑦᵊ ᓴᑭΔ·∇·Δᓂᵊ ᑲ ᐅᒥᒪᑲᑭᵊ <ᑭᑎᓂϥ·Δᓇᵊ, ᑲ ᓇᑲᒥᑐᑦᵊ ᑲᑎ∨ᒥϥᓴ ᓴ ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᑭᒥΔᓵᑕᑯᓂ, ∇ ᓇdᑐᑦᵊ Δᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᓂᵊ ∇ ·Δ ·Δᑐᑲᒥᓂᵊ, 20) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓐ ᓂᑕᑦ·ᑲᒥᑫᒥᵊ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒥ Δᔨᒥᑫᑦᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐊᓂᓐ ᓂᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᒥ·ᐊᓇᵊ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᒥ Δᓄᑕᵊ ·ᑲᐳᑲ ∇ ᓇᓇᑲᑎᑐ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·∇ᓄᑕᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂϥ·Δᓇᵊ, 21) ᒥᑕᓐ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᔨ ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒪᵊ ·ᑲᐳᑲ ∇ ·Δ Δᔨᒥᑫᑦᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ∇ᑕ ᑲᑎ∨ᒥϥᓴ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓇᐸᑕᵊ, Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓇᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲᵊ

8.15 ∇ᑭᓴᑕ 16.18. 8.21 ᑲᑭᑦ·Δᑭᐟᒣ·Δᓇᵊ 3.4.

22) ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᓴᓐ ᓂᓐ ᑕᑯ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐃᑯᒡ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᒥᓵᒃ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑕᑭᑫᓂᒧᓴᓐ ᓴᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑭᑫᓴᐃᑯ·ᐊ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᓗ ᐅᒋ ᒧᒋᑫᑕˣ ᐯ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑐᒃᓯᒡ, 23) ᑕᐃᑕᓐ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᓂ·ᐃᒋ·ᐊᑲᓐ, ᐯ ·ᐃᑕᓇᑭᒥᒃ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᒋᐃᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓐ ᑭᑫᓴᐃᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᓵᐅ·ᐊᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃ ᐯᐸᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎᓂᒡ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᐱᒪᓐᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓯ ᚷ ᐅᒋ ᑭᒋᐃᓐᑕᓂᒡ, ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓴᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓐ ᐱ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐃᑕᓴᓐ ᐅᑎᓂᓵᐅᑯ·ᐊᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃ ᐯᐸᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎᓂᒡ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᐱᒪᓐᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓯ ᚷ ᐅᒋ ᑭᒋᐃᓐᑕᓂᒡ, ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓴᓂᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓐ ᑯᒋᐃᓐᑕᓂᒡ ᐅᑎᓂᓵᐅᑯ·ᐊᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃ ᐯᐸᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ

ᓴ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓴᑦᓴᒃ ᑲ Δᔪ ᓄᑌᓴᑦᓴᒃ. ᑭ ᑌᐱᓴᑦᓴᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑯᑦᑲᒃ ᐊᑦΔᓪᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲ. 9) ᑭᑎᓗᓀΔᑲᐅᓐ ᓴ ∇ ΔᔪᐱΔᑲᑌᑲᒃ.

ᐊᐊ ᓴ ·ᑲᓪᒃ Δᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒪᓀᒥᑎᑭᓗᒃ ∇ ᒥᓀᓘ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓗᓘ.

ΔΔ ᓴ ᐅ·ᑲᓪᑯᑎᑦΔᓐ ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᑲ ᑕ ᓴᓂᓴᓗᓂᓂ.

10) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑲ ᒥᓀᓘ ᑭᑎᑦ·Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᑎᑲᓗᓂᓂ. <·ᑦᐱᑲᓀᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ·Δᑭᓂᓂᓘ. ᒥ ᓴ ᑫᐱ ᒥᓂᓗᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓗᓗᓂ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑫ ᓄᑌᓴᑦᓴᒃ. ᒥᑕᓵ Δᒪ ᑲᐱ ᒥᓄᑎᑦᓴᒃ ᑭᒥᑭ·∇·Δᓂ·ᐊᑭ, ᒥ ᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒥᑭᑭᓐ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ·∇ᓄᑎᑭᓴᒃ ᐊᐱ ᒧᓀΔᑦᓴᒃ. 11) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐊ ᒧᓵᒃ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᑐ ᑫᐅᐱ ᓀ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒥᑭ·∇ᓴᒃ. Δᓀᖁᑫ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᒥᓀᓄᒃᑕ ᐊ·Δᐅᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᒥᑭ·∇·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ᓀᑯᐅᓴᒃ ∇ Δᔪᑎᑦᓴᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑌ·∇ᑕᒣᒃ. 14) ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓀᒥᐅᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᓵ ·Δᖁ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓗᓐ·Δᓐ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᓂ·ᐊᑭ. 15) ᑕᑲ ᓴ ᒥ·ᖏᒃ Δᓀᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒥᑎᒥᓂᓀᓯ ᑭᑎᑯᓂᓂ!

·ᐸᕄ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑦᕽ ᐅᑕᓀᒥ·ᐊᓄᑭ·Δᓐ

10 1) ᓂᓐ Δᓴ ᐱᑯ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ∇ Δᔪᐸᒃ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᑯᑦᑭᓴᓐ ᐊᐱ ·∇ᑎ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓴᓐ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᑦᐸᒃ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᓵ ∇ ᐊ·ᑲᑎᓂᓄᑕ·Δᓀᑯᓗ ·ᐊᓴ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓴᓐᓀ. ᑭᑎᔑᖏ·ᑭᒥᓂᓂ ᑕᓵ ΔΔᒪ ✕ ∇ ᓄᑦᑎᓂᓄ ∇ ᒥ·ᓀᑎᓂᓄ ᖁᔪ. 2) ᑫᑯ ᑫᓀ ᑭ Δᔪᑎᑭᓂ·∇ᖏ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᐊ·ᖏᑎᓂᓄᒃᑕ·Δᓀᑯᓗᓀ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑎᓂᓀᑯᒃ ᓂᑭᑫᑕᓀ ᖁᔪ ᑭ ᖏᓴᑭᑐᓵᓀᓐ ᑭ ᓀᓀᐸᐊ·ᖏ ᐊᐸˣ ᐅᓴ ᐅᑐᑎᓀᓀ·ᐊ ᖏ Δᔪᑎᑭᓂ·∇ᖏ ᖏ Δᔪᑎᒥ·ᑕ. 3) ᑌ·∨ ᓴ ᑭ·Δᐳ·Δᓀᓂᓂˣ ᑭᑎᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᒥᓀᓂ ᖏ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓴ ·Δᓀᐊᑭᓂ ᑭᑦᑕᓂᑐᒥᓀᓂ ᑭᑦᑕᓂᑦᑕᒥᓀᓂ ΔΔ ∇ ᒥᖏᑦᓴˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᖏ ᒪᓴᖏ·Δᓂᒪᖏᓂᓂᑭᓀ ᐅᒥᖏᓂ·Δ ᐊᑦᑕᒥᖏᓀᓀ ᓂᑦᑕᒥᓂᑦᑕᒥᓀᓀ ΔΔ ∇ ᒥᖏᑦᓴˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᖏ ᒪᓴᖏ·Δᓂᒪᖏᓂᓂᑭᓀ ᐅᒥᖏᓂ·Δ ᐊᑦᑕᒥᖏᓀᓀ ᓂᑦᑕᒥᓂᑦ·ᐊᒥᓀ, ᑭ ᓂᒧ·ᐊᖏᑦᑕᒥᓂᑦ ᐊᐸᑭ ᖏ ᒪᓴᖏ·Δᓂᒪᖏᓂᓂᑭᓀ ᐅᒥᖏᓂ·Δ ᐊᑦᑕᒥᖏᓀᓀ ᖏ ᒥᖏᓂᓂˣ. 5) ᓂ ᖏ ᓂᒧ·ᐊᖏᑦᑕᒥᓀᓀ ᖁᔪ Δᓂᓂᓂᑭᑎᑦᑕᒥᓀᓀ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑕᑭᑦᓴᓐ ᑭᑎᑦᑕᒥᓀ

ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᖃᒥᓴᐃᓄᑯᔪᒃ ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᐃᒪᑎᒃ, ᐊᑲ ᐅᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑕᒥᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓴᒥᑐᔾᓕᓐ ᑲᑭᓓ ᖁᔪᐱᑕᒧᐃᓐᓐ.

7) ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᑲᒥˣ ᐯᑕ ᑭᑎᔪᑲᓴ·ᐊᑉᑦᓪ, ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᓴ ·ᐯᑎ ᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓴᓂᓂᒥᓗᑦ ᐄᑎˣ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᑎᐯᑉᑯᔪᓗᑦ? ᑕᑲ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑕ ᐃᓴᑲᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓗ ᐊᓂᖅ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᓂᓴᓂᐯᑉᑯᔪᓗᑦ ᑕᐱᖅᔨ ᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᔪᔪᑎᑯᔪᓗᑦ, 8) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ᓂᔩ·ᑫᓂᒧᔪ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑕᒧᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᓴᑲᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑯᓗᓓ ᑲᑭ ᒥ ᒥᓂᓴᓂᐯᑉᑯᔪᓗᑦ, ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᐱᕐᓴᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓂᔪᓴᑲ, 9) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓴᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴᔪᒧᔩᓐ ᑕᐱᖅᔨ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫᓴᐃᓴᑲᑲ ᓂᑐᔪᐱᓴᓴᑲᓐ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑕᑐᔾᓕᓐ, 10) ᐁ ᐃᐱᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᑲᔪ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᓴ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑐᔪᐱᐃᑲᓂᓐ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᑲᔪ ᒪᖅᑲᑦᔨ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᓴ ᒪᒋᑕᔨᓂ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᐱᑐᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓐ ᐊᐱᑌᑕ·ᑲᓗᓂᓂ, ᓂᑎᔨᓐ, 11) ᑕᑲ ᑫᔨ ᐅᐅ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑕ ᐃᓄᑕᓗ! ᐄᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᖅᑲᑦᔨᓐᓓᑫᔪˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐱᐱᐃᑲᓂᓂᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᑫᔪ ᒪᖅᑲᐃᐱ·ᑲᒪˣ ᐊᐱ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒥᔨᓴᑦ, 12) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑕ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓗᒥᓐ ᒥ ᐃᓄᓂᑎᓗᑦᔨ ᑕᐱᖅᔨ ᓴ ᐃᐱ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐃᔪᐯᓂᑎᓗᑦ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑲᐱᕐᒥᓗᑦ·ᐊᒃ, ·ᐃᓴ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐅᐱᔪᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᓐ ·ᐊ ᐃᔪ ᑎᑕᑕᒥᓗᑦ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔪ ᑎᑕᑕᒥᓗᑦ·ᐊᒃ, 13) ᓂᓴ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᑐ ᓂ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑎᓂᒥᓗᑦ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᖃᓪᓗ ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᔾᒃᑲ ᐯᑕ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐱᑐᑕᑦ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᔪᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓂᑦᔨˣ ·ᐯᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᔾᔨᓴᑲ, 14) ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐊᔾᔨᓴᑲ ᑭᖃᓪᓗ ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᑭᖃᑉ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᑐ ᓂ ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑫᓗᑦᔨ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓂᔪᓴᑲᑲ, ᐯ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪᔨᓴᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᐃᓗᑐᑦᔨ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᑭᖃᑉ ᐯᑕ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐱᑐᑕᑦ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐊᔾᔨᓴᑲ, ᐯ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᒪᒪ·ᐊᐱᑦ ᑭᑎᓪᓗᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᒥᔪᔾᔨᒥᑦ, 16) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᑲᐱᑦᑲᒪˣ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᐃᓗᑐᑦᔨ ᐱᒥᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓴᑕᒪ·ᐃᓴᑭᖃᑉ, 17) ᐸᑎᓪᓗᓵᐃᑲᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲᑉ, ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑕᔪᑕᒃ ᑕᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑕᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑉᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑫᓂᓗᑦ.

10.17 ᖃᓚᔾᔪ 9.24.

18) ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓐᑐˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑭᒥ·ᓇᑭᒪᓕᓂ ᐸᓂᒪ ᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓄᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᑦ, ᒥᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐸᔪᓐ ᐁ Γ·ᓇᑭᒥᓂ

·ᐸᕽ ᐃᑭ ᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᔪᓂᓐ·ᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓇᓂᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ

11

1) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐁᔪ ᒥᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇᑯᑲ, ᑭ ᓐᔪᐯᓂᒥᔪᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐸᑌᓂᒍᓄᓂ ᐸᑭ ᓂᑫᒋᓇᐞ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐁ ᓐᔪᐯᓂᒥᔪᑲ, 2) ᑭᑐᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ ᓴ ᑫᓂ ᑕᐱᓐᔨᑯ ᑭᖏᒪᓐᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑐᓂᒥᓄᑲ! ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁᔪᓇᑯᔨᔪᑲ ᑕᐱᓐᔨᑯ ᑲ ᐯᑭᓗ ᐃ·ᓀ ᐁ ᑭᓇᑕᒪᒪ·ᐊᑭᐸᓂ ᚷ ·ᐃᓂ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᑫᒥᓄᑲ, 3) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᐁ ᒥᒥᐯᔪᑯᐁᑲ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁᑲ ᚷ, ᑭᓇᓴᓄᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒥᔪᑦᔨ ᑭᑎᓄᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᑕᐱᓐᔨᑯ ᐃᐟ Eve ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐊᓂᒥᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑕ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᒪᑭᑭᓄᐞᓂ, 4) ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᓄᑲ ᐸᑲᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑕᒧᒪᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐁᔪ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᐟᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᒧᒪᑭᒃ ᒪᒃ ᐸᑲᓂ ᒥᒧᑲ·ᐃᓂᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ·ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᑭᑎᓄᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᑕᐱᓐᔨᑯ ᐃᐟ Eve ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐊᓂᒥᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑭᑕ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᒪᑭᑭᓄᐞᓂ, 4) ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᓄᑲ ᐸᑲᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑕᒧᒪᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐁᔪ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓂ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᐟᑦ ᑲ

12) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᑯ ᕿ ᐃᔨᑎᕿᓐᓄ ᐃᐃ ᒧᓵᓗ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᕿᓐᓄᓕᒫ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᓂᓕᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᓕᓐᓗ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓴᓂᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᓗ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ, ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓗ ᑲᓘ ᕿ·ᐃᓴ·ᐊ ᓵ ∇ ᐃᓴᓄᑭ·ᐊᓗ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᓄ ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓴᓂᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᓗ, ᑲ ᒥ ·ᐊᓂᒧᒪ ᒥ ᑕᒪᓐᐃᓐᓗ ∇ ᒪᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·ᐊᓗ, ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ᑕᓐ ᑲᓘ ᑌ·∨ X ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᐞ ∇ ᐃᔨᓴᓄᑯᐃᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ, 14) ᕿᑯ ᑕᓵ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᕿᑲᓘ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᒪᒥᐊᐅᐊ ᕿ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᔨᐃᑎᓐ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ᐃᔨᓴᓄᑯᐃᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ, 15) ᕿᑯ ᑲᓘ ᑭᑢᐃᓄᓂᑕᕿᓘ ᑭᖏᐃᓐ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓴ ᐃᔨᐃᑎᓐᓂᓗ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ∇ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑎ·ᒡᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᑲᓗ·ᑲᑎᓐᓂ·ᐃᓂᓕ, ·∇ᑎ ᓴ ᐃᖏᓗ ᑕ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᓗ ᑲᑭᓛ ᕿᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑎᕿ·ᐊᓗ,

·ᐸᕄ ᐅᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓴ·ᐃᓛᵉ ∇ ᑕᔨᑕˣ

16) ᒥᓛ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ᓂᑎᑭᑦ, ᕿᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑕ ᐃᓄᓂᓕ ∇ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, ᑭᖏᐃᓐ ᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓄᓂᓕᒥᔨᓴᑲᓗ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᐱᓴᓂᑯ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᓂᔨᓴᓗ, ᕿᓂ ᓴ <ᑭ ᒥ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, 17) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᑦᓂ ᓄᓂ, ᑲᐃᓂ ᐃᑐᑲ ·ᐃᓂ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᓴᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒫᑲ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᑦᓂ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, ᒥ ᓴ ∇ᔨᓴᓄᑯᐃᑎᓐᓂᓂ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ∇ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, 18) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖏ ∇ ᐸᑎᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᑲ ᑲ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐃᐳᓭᐱᒪᓂᓐ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅᑭ, ᒥ ᓴ ᕿᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐃᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ∇ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, 19) ᑭᑎᓂᒡᒪ·ᐊᑐᑲ ᒪ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᐱᒥ ∇ ᑲᑭᒡ·∇ᑕᒣᑲ ∇ ᓴᓭᐱᓂᒣ·ᑲ ᓂᑭᐸᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ! 20) ᑭᓴᓭᐱᓂᒪ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑲᓘ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓄᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᒥᔪᓴᑲᒥᓂᑲ ᕿᑯᓂᓂ ᒥ ᐃᔨᑎᕿᓴᑦ, ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑲᓘ ᑲ ·ᐊᓴᔨᒥᓂᑲ, ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑲᓘ ᑲ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓐᓂᖏᓐᓄ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴᓗ

ᓇᓂˣ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ·∇ ᓂ ᑭ ᑐᑦᑯᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ˳ 25) ᓂʷᓕˣ (3) ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ <<ᑭᑘᐅᑦd ᒥᑎᑯᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᒥᒥᑲᑌᑭᓐ˳ ᐊᐃᑎˣ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ <ᐱ·ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑯd, ᓂ·ʷᒪᖅ (3) ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱ·ᑲᐊˣ ᓂᑭᒥᒥᒧᓂᓇᓐ˳ ᐊᐃᑎˣ ᑖᖅ ᑲᐅᑎᐱᒃ, ᑲᐅᑎᐱᒃ ᐊᔪ ᓂ ᑭ <<ᒧᒪᐊᑦᑲᓐ˳ ᑭᑘᑭᐱᓐ˳ ᒥᐱᓐ˳ 26) ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᔪ ∇ <<ᒧᒥᐊᑦᑲᓐ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᓕᑦᑲᓐ ᒥᓂᑭᐱᑲᓐ ᒧᐱᑲᐧ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᐃ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒧᒥᖅᑲᒃ, ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᐃ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑲ ᖃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓂ·ᖃ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᓕᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐱᑎᑦᖃᒃᓴˣ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᓕᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᖃᒥᑯˣ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᖅᓂᓕᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐸᑎᖃᒥᑯᓐᑦᐊᑦ˳ 27) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᑎᐊᓄᑦᑲᓐ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᖃ·ᖃᑕᒧᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ˳ ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᔪ ·∇·∇ᓂ ∇ ᑭ ᓂᑯᓕ·ᐊᓐ˳ ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᓕᓂᓄᑦᑲᓐ˳ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂ·ᖃᑦᓐ ᑲᔪ˳ ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᔪ ᒥᒥᒻ ᑌᒥᓂᖃ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓕ·ᐊᓐ˳ ᐊ·ᖃᒥˣ ᑲᔪ ᒧᓪᓗ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑲᓐ˳ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᖃᒥᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᔪ˳ 28) ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᖃᑭᓐ ᑫᐃᓐ ᓂ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒧᓐ˳ ∇ᑕᒧᑭᓂᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐅᑎ ᔪᒧ·ᑫᑕᒪᓐ ∇ ᓇᓇᖃᑕ·∇ᓂᒪ·ᖃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᖅ ᖃᑭᓐ ᐊᑦ·ᐃᓂˣ ᖃ ᐃᐱ ᒪ·ᐊᒥᐃᑎ·ᐊᑦ˳ 29) ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᓴ ᑭ ᒪᒧᓂᒧᑦ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ᓂᔪᐸᒌᓂᒪ˳ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᐱ·ᐃᓂ ᒪᑎᑕᒪᒧᓂᒪ·ᖃˣ˳ ᐊᐃᒥ ᓴ ᓂᔪᐸᒌᓂᒪ˳ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᐱ·ᐃᓂ ᑕᒪᒧᓂᒪ·ᖃ˳ ᐊᐃᒥ ᓴ ᓂᑭᑎᒪᓕᑦ˳

30) ᑭᓴᓐ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᔪᑦᑲᓐ˳ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᖃᑕᒪᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ᐱ ᓂᓇᒥᔪᑦᑲᓐ˳ 31) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖓ ᑕᓴᑦᓓ ᑲᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑲᑑᑲᑦᓓ ᒧᓪᓗ ᑲᑦᑲᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥᖓ·∇ᓂᒥᒥᓓ, ᓂᑭᖃᓂᒃ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᒪ·ᐊᓐ˳ 32) ·∇ᑎ ᑕᓂ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑎᒪᓓᑦᔪˣ Damascus ᑭ ᐊᑦᑲᓐ˳ ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐊᓂᖃᐅᑭᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑦᐅᑭᒪᓐ Aretas ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓓᐃᑕᓴᓐ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓓᓐ ᒥᓪ·∇ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓐ·ᑲᑌᒥᑲᓐ ∇ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᖃᑕᓂᓓ˳ 33) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ <ᓂᓐᑲ ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᑲᓐᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑌᓇ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓀᓓᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑦᐅᑭᒪᓐ ᐅᑌᓇ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓀᓓᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑦᐅᑭᒪ˳

·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪᑲᑕᐸᑎᖓ

12 1) ᐅᑎᑕ ᑕᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᔪᑦᑲᓐ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᑲᓐ˳ ᐊᓇ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᖃᓂᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᒧᓂᓐ˳ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᑕᔪᑕᓇᓐ ᑕᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᒪᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᐃᓂ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖓ ᑭ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᒪᒧᐃ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑕᓂ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᒪᒧᐃ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᑦᑕᒪᐃᓂ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖓ ᑭ ᑎᔪᑦ˳ 2) ᓂᑭᖃᓕ ᓴ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᐃᓐ ᒥᑕᔪᓂ·ᐃᐱᐳᓇᑲᓂ ᒪ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ·ᐃᑎᑲᓂᐃ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑕ

ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓴᓂ·ᖃᓐ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᓭ<ᑕᒥᓂ·ᖃᓐ× 4) ᓂᑭᓂᒪ ᓴ ᐁ Ρ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᓗ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᑲ ᓵ·ᐁᑕᑯᓱ·ᐊᓗ, ᐁ Ρ ᓄᑕˣ ᓴ ᑫᑯᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑲᖏᑲᑎᑐᓂᑭᓐ ᒪᓕ Ρ ᑕᔨᑌᓂᑭᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᓕ <ᑭᑎᓭᒧ Ρ ᑎ<ᑐᑕˣ ᐃᓂ ᑫᑯᓇᓐ× 5) ᓂ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓭ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄ ᐃᓂᓂ× ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓱᒧ, ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᐅᑕ Ρ ᓭ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓭᒥᓱᓕ× 6) ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑯ ᑭᔨᐱᓐ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᓱᓕ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑦ ᑲᑭᐟᓭᑯᓱᒧ× ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᓵᓐ× ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑎᒧᒧ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓭᒪᒥ·ᐊᓂᒪ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᐟᒥᑲ 7) ᐁ Ρ ·ᐊᐟᑕᒪᓐ ᑕᓵ ᑫᑯᓇᓐ Ḷ·ᐊᓗ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᒥᓄᓭ·ᑲᑭᓐ× Ρ ᐅᒥ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᓄᒪ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ, ᒥ ᓴ ᓂ Ρ ᒥᓂᐃᓐᓄᒪ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓐ·ᑲᓂᑎᓱᓕ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᓄᒪ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑭᓂᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᓭᒥᓱᓕ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ

ᐱᑎᕐᐊᖏᑦ? ᐅᓴᒻ ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿᒥᒋᓕᓂ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ ᒥ ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᐃᔪᒃ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᓗᑕᒣᑲ? ᑕᑲ ᑕᓄ ᓴᓗᑕᒪ·ᐃᒍᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒧᔨᑲᑕ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ!

14) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐊᔪ ᓂ"ᓗˣ (3) ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑕᐅᓄᓇ ᐁ·ᐃ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᔪᒥᓇᑯᒃ<ᓇˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑕᓄ ·ᐃᓇ ᕃᑯᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑐᑕᒪ·ᐃᓕᓂᓂᓂᖏˣ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓄ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇᑯᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᓴᐃ·ᐊᑕᒥᓇᑯᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᑕᓄᒪᓕᒍ·ᐊ·ᐊᐢ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊᐢ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᓖᒃ ᐅᑕᓄᒪᓕ·ᐊᐢ ᐅᓂᓱᓂᓂ·ᐊᐢ, 15) ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓄᑖᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕃᕕᓂᒪᓕᓇ, ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓂᓄ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ·ᐃᒥᐃᓇᑯᒃˣ ᐊᓇ ᑕᓄ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭᑕᓇᓴᑭᐃᓂᓂᓂᖏᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ <ᑭ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᔨᒪˌ 16) ᓂᓄᑫᓇ ᒪ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᔪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑦˌ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᔪᑫᑑᐃᔨᐃᓂᓂᓂᓄᓂᖏᓇ, ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᑲᓄᑭᑲᔨᐃᓂᓂᓂᖏᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑕᓄ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐁ ᐊᑕᒥᑲᑭᓂᓂᓂᖏᓇ, 17) ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᒥᑫᔨᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᔨᒥᓇᑯᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕᒥᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊ·ᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᔪᒃ? 18) ᑕᐃᑕᓵ Titus ᐅᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓇ ᒥ ᐃᓵᓴᒃ ᐯᔨᓄ ᔨᑕᓇ ᒥ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓴˌ ᒥ ᓇ ᑕᓄ ᐁᑭᑐᔪᔪᑕᒪ ᑕᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᔨᒥᓂᖏ? ᐯ<ᑲᵉ ᐃᓇ ᓂᑎᓂᑕᒥᵉ, ᐯ<ᑲᵉ ᐃᓇ ᓂᑎᔨᑭᒥᵉ?

19) ᒥ ᒪ·ᐃᵉ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐁᓂᓂᒥᐅˣ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑫᓇᑕᒪᓕᐅˣᓇ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᓴ ᐃᐃ ᓂᑎᔨᑭᓂᒥᵉ! ᚕ ᐅᑐᑕ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇᑭᓓ ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑭᓓ ᓂᑎᑭᑐᒥᵉ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᓇᓴᒥᑲᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᒥ ᐅᐱᑭᔪᑦ! 20) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓄ ᓂᓇᓂᓴᓂᑕᒪᑦ ᐊᐱ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᑎᑭᓇᑯᒃ ᑭᑦᑕᑲᵉ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᔪᑦ, ᐁᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᔪᒃᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇᑯᒃ, ᑫᓂᵉ ᑕᓄ ᑭᑦᑕᑲᵉ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑐᔪᒃᵉ ᐊᐱ ·ᐊᑕᒥᔪᑦᒃˣ ᒥᑕᐃᓂᓂᓂᖏᓇ ᑭᑌᓂᓂᓂᖏᓇ, ᐊᓇᑭᑯ ᐃᑎᐃᵉ, ᑕᐃᖏᓂᑎᐃᵉ, ᐁᑫᐃᐅᑦᓂᐃᵉ, ᑲ·ᑭᓂᑲᓂᓂᑎᓂᐃᵉ, ᐊᓇᑭᑯ ᐃᑎᐃᵉ, ᑕᐃᑎᐃᵉ, ᑭᒥᐃᓂᓂᐃᵉ, ᑫᵉ ᑲᔾ ᓴᐃ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᓂᓄᖏᓇ, 21) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐁᔨ ᓴᑭᓂᓂᓄᖏᓇ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑎᓂᓇᑯᒃ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐃᔨᐃᓗ ᒥ ᐊᑲᓂᓇᑯᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓇᓴᒥᑲᓇ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᒪ·ᐃᔨᐢ ᐃᑫ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑕᑐᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑕᓇˣ, ᒪᔨ ᑕᓄ ᑲᔾ ᐁ ·ᐁᐱᓇᓂᓂ·ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓂᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓄ, ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᒪᓇ·ᐃᔨᑎᑫᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑫ ᐃ ᐃᔨᑎᑫᓂᑭᵉ<ᓇˣ

·ᐊᔾᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᖅ·ᑲᒥᒪᓘ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐊᓘ ᑲᔾ

13

1) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅᐅ ᓂ"ᓗˣ (3) ᐊᔪ ᐁ ᐃᔨᔪᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐱᐊᑕ·ᐊᔪᒥᓇᑯᒃˣ ᑭᑎᒪᓇᐃᑲᵉ ᓴ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᐅᑲᵉ, ᑭᖏᐱᵉ ᓅᔨ·ᐊᓘ (2) ᑯᒪ ᑲᔾ ᓂ"ᓗ·ᐊᓘ (3) ᐊ·ᐃᔪᑲ ᒥ ᓴ ᑭ Ս·ᐯᑕ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊᓘ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᑕᒪ·ᐊᓘ, 2) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪᓕ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᑕᓄ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ

13.1 ᑐᕆᐊᓂᒥ 17.6; 19.15.

ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒣᖅ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑯᑕᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᒧᑦ·ᐊᑊᒃ ᐅᒋᓴᓵᓵᖅ, ᒥᓷ·ᐊ ᑯ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊᑊᓕᓕᒧᑦ·ᐊᓐ ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑊᓕᓴᖅ, ᒥ ᓷ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔪ·ᒃᓐ ᐅᓂᓇᑯᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᑭᓐᓂᕐᒪᖅ, ᐃᑭ ᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑯᔪᓇᓐ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᓷ ᒃ ·ᐊᑊᓕᒪᑦ·ᐊ ᓷ ᐁ ᓵᓗ·ᐱᓕ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᑭᑎᓄᑦᐊ·ᒃᓗ **3)** ᒫᑭᓇ ᓷ ᑫᓐ ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑫ ᐅᑎᑕᒣᖅ ✕ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑕᐃᒡ ᑫᐅᓂᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᑫᓵ ᐊᑊᐱ ᑕᓷ ᒃᓄᓂᓄᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ·ᐊᑦᒪᑦ·ᐊ ᓷ ᐁ ᒪᓷᒃ·ᐃᓕᓓ, ᐊᓂᓷ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᒪᒋᑦ·ᐊᑭᓕᓵ, ᒃ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᑦ **4)** ᖃᒋᓴᒡ ᓷ ᑕᐱᓷᓂᐁ ᐁ ᒪᒋᑦ·ᐊᑭᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᓴᓂᓕᓂ ᐊᑊᐱ ✕ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓴᒃᐅᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔨᑌᓴᑎᓂᔨᓐᓂᖅ, ᓄᓂ ᑕᓷ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᒪᓷᒃ·ᐃᓕᓓᓂᓂᓓ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓐᓂᖅ ᑫᓂᓴ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᓷ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑭᒡ ✕ ᒥ ᓷ ᐯᔨ·ᒃᓐ ᐁᔨᓴᓴᓂᓕᓂᓓᓂᓂᓗ ᐁ ᒪᑦ·ᐊᑭᑲᓗᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᓷ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑭᒡ ᑭᑦ ᐁᔨᓴᓴᓂᓕᓂᓓᓂᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐁ ᑭᑦ·ᐁᓕᒪᓂᓗ ᐅᓇᓕᒪᓂᓗ ᐅᒪᓷᒃ·ᐃᓕᓓᓂᓂᓓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐁ ᑭᑦ·ᐁ

ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐤᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲᕄᐁᔨᖏ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᓂᑊ

ᑲᕄᐁᔨᖏᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᖳᐅᑭ ᓂᓗᑐᒪᒪᓄ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐃᑲᓄ

ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲᕄᐁᔨᖏ Galatia ᐊᑭ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐣ ᐱᒪᓴᐃ ᑕᕄᑭ Turkey ᐊᑭˣ, ᐅᕄᐅᒥˣ Rome ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᑲ꜀

·ᐸᕄ Paul ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓂᐃᖁ ᐊᐱ ᐊ·ᐃᔪᓄ ᑭ ·ᖃᑲᑎᓂᓄ, ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒧᓂᓄ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓴᓄ, ᒥᓴᐃ ᒥ ᐳᓄᑭᑲᑌᓂᑭᓄ ᐅᒪᒥᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᐊᔪᓂᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓄᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓄ꜀

ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᔨᓀᓀᖁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᓂ ·ᐸᕄ ᑭ ᒪᒧᓓ, ᒥᐃ ᐊᓇ ᔪ·ᐊᐣ ᓴᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓀᒥᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᖁᓂᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᔨᓂᓂᓂ꜀ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖁᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲ, ᑭᓄᐱᓄ ·ᐃ ᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓂᑲ, ᒣ·ᒣᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥ ᐃᔨ ᒥᖁᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓀᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓄ ᖃᑌᒪᓀᓀᓀᐞˣ, ᒥ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᑕᓄᖁᓂ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑲᓀᖁ꜀

ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅᐅ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓰᐸᑕᓀᖁ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓂᐃᒪ·ᐃᒥᖁ꜀ ᐊᓂᓄ ᐯᒪᑎᓀ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐅᑐᒥ ᒥᓂ·ᐃᒥ·ᐊ·ᐊᓇ ᑭᖃᓀᑐᓇ꜀ ᑲᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐃᔨ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑭ ᑲᓀ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐁᓀᑌᓂᑲ ᐅᓀᓐ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᒥ ᐯᒪᒥᐃᑲ·ᐃᒥᓀᓀ, ᑭᖃᓀᑐᓇ ᐅᔪ ᒥᒥᒥᑭ·ᐁ ᐯᒪᒥᐃᑲ·ᐃᓇ꜀

ᐁ ᑕᓀᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐃᑲᓇ

·ᐸᕄ ᓂᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᐃᖁᖏ (1.1–10)
ᐁ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐸᑲᓇ ᐁ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᖏ (1.11–2.21)
ᑭᖏᓪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓀ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑕᔨᑌᓂᑲ (3.1–4.31)
ᐅᑕᓀᒥᐊ ᐊᓂᓇ ᖁ ᐃᔨᒥᖁᐸᓇ (5.1–6.10)
·ᐸᕄ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐳᓀᐃ·ᐁᖏ (6.11–18)

1 1) ᓂᓇ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᑲ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐃᒪ·ᐃᓀᔪᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᔪᓀ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᐞˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓁᑕᔪᓀᓀ *ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᐣᓇᓇ, ᑭᖏᓪᓂᑐ ᐅᓵ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔪᑕᓇ ᒥᓵᐟ ᐯᑕᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒪᓀᐸᐊᒧ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂ<ᓇ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᔪᓀ꜀ 2) ᑲᑭᓀ ᓴ ᓂᑭᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ

ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ <ᐊᓐ·<ᐊᒡ ᑭ ᑕᑯ ᔆᓕᐃᑯ·<ᐊᒃ, ᑭᓇ·<ᒉ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ <ᐊᓐᔪᒃ ᑲᕼᐁᔪᓴ Galatia <ᐊᑭˣ ᐯ<ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒪ·<ᐊᑎᐃᔪᒃ ᑭᑐᔪᐱ<ᐊᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ, 3) ᑕᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᐅᓴᓕᔪˣ, ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖓ ᑲᔪ ᒋᔭᐣ ×, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯ·<ᒉ ᑭᖓ·<ᐊᑎᓕ·ᐃᓇ, ᐱᐣᓀᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᔪ, 4) × ᑕᔭ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕ·<ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᒥᓱᓂᓇ ᑲ ᐅᓴᓕᒥᒪˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ <ᑭᑎᓇˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᒪᑎᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇᓂᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓇᓕᑦ ᐅᑎ ᑭ ᓵᐣ·ᐱ·<ᐊˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᐣᓀᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑭᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᓄᑦ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᐃᔪ ·ᐁᑲᐊᑲ <ᐊᑭᓕ· 5) ᑕᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑕ ᑭᒥᐃᓵᓂᑦᔪᓄ <ᐊᑲᓵ ᐱᔪᔪᖏ ᐁᒣᑐ!

ᒥᑎᐯᔪᓴᑲᓇ ᐁᑕ ᒥᓇᒪᒧᐃᓇ

6) <ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ᑭᑯᓴᔪᐃᔪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓴᑲ! <ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐃᐸ ᐁ ᓇᑲᓵᑲ <ᐊᐸ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᓵᑲ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐯᑕᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑭᖓ·<ᐊᑎᓕᓵᓂ, <ᑲᓇ ᑕᓴ ᒥᓇᐃᒪ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᐅᑦᐸᓇᒣᑲ! 7) ᖳᖳᑦ ᓴ. ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑯᒪᑲ ᒥᓇᐃᒪ·ᐃᓇ <ᐊᑲᓕᓂᓇ! ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓕ ᑕᓴ ᐁ <ᐊᑲᓴ ᐯᒧᑎᓕ·<ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑲ·ᖳ ᑭᖓ·<ᐊᑎᓕᓵᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐯᑕᓇᓇᒣᑲ! ᒥᓇᐃᒪ·ᐃᓇᓂᓇ ᑲᓴ ᐁ <ᐊᑲᓴ ᐅᒥᐃᓵᓂᓇ! 8) ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑕᓴ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓇᓕᑦ <ᑲᓇ ᐃ·ᓂᑐᑲˣ ᑯᒪ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓴ·<ᐊ ᑯ *ᐁᓇᒉᔭ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑯˣ ᐱᐅᑭᒃ <ᑲᓇ ᑕᓴ ᐃᓇ·ᓂᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓇᒪᒧᐃᓇᓂᓂ <ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᓇᒪᑯᔪᓴ, ᑕᑲ ᑕ ᓂᓂ·<ᐊᓇᑎᓂ·<ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᓇᓇᓇᑦ! 9) <ᐊᓵ ᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑲᓇ, ᒥᓇ·<ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᐃᑭᓀ: ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᓴ <ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᓂᑲ <ᑲᓇ ᑕᓴ ᐃ·ᓂᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ <ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᓇᒣᑲ ᒥᓇᒪᒧᐃᓇᓂᓂ, ᑕᑲ ᑕ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓇᒪᒧᓗᓇ, 10) ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ ᐁ ᓂᑕᓇᒧᑐᓇ ᑕᐱᔭᒧ ᐁ <ᑕᑦᐁᓂᒪᓗᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓇᑲᒥᓗ? ᑲ·ᐃᓇ! ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓵ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓇᒥᓗ, ᒥ ᓇ ᐃ ᐁᔪᓵᓂᒧᑐᓇ ᐁ ᑲ·ᖳ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᑐᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓇᓕᑦ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᔭ ᐃ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓂᓇ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᔭᓇ ᓂ ᑭ <ᐊᑕᑕᐃᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᔭᓇ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᐊᒪᓂᓂᓗ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑲ ᐃ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᑐᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓇᓕᑦ ᐃᐃ ᒧ·ᐃ ᐁ ᑲ·ᖳᑕᑭᓇ·ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᓇ ᐁ ᑲ·ᖳᑕᑭᓇ·ᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖳ ᑭᖓ·<ᐊᑎᓕᓵᓂ ᑲᔪ, 14) ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓂ ᒧ·<ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ ᐊᐱᒋᑎᓂᒪᓕᑲ, ᓇ·<ᐊᓗ ᓂᓵ <ᐊ·<ᐊᒥᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒧ·ᐃ <ᐊᓇᑎᓂᒪᓕᑲ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᑐᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐃᓇᓕᑦ

ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᓄ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐃᓄᑦᑕᓇᓄ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑭ ᒣ·ᐃᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓕᔪ·ᐊᖏᓐ 15) ᑭᖏᓚᓐ ᑕᓴ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓂᓂᒥᑲ ᑎ·ᕿ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᔪᓄᓐ, ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲᓗᓂᑲ ᑎ ᐊᓗᑭᑕ·ᐊᖏ, ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᓂ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑎ ·ᐊᕿᒥᒥᖏ ᐃᓂ ᐅᔪᓕᑦᓐᓄ, 16) ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ ∇ᑲᒃ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᔪᓂᓂᒃ ᑎ ᑕᒧᑕᒪ·ᐃᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᓂᓐ, ᑎ ᑕᒧᒥᒪᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᔪᓕᑦᓐᓄ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᕿᒥᒪᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᓂᐅ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓕᒃ·ᐊᓕ ᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑎᑭᖏᓐᓂ, 17) ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑲᔪ *ᖃᕮᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓕ ᑎ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᕿᒪ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ *ᐃᔨᓂᓕ·ᐊᑲᓇᑦ ᐊᓕ ᒣ·ᐃᓕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒥ ᐃᓇᓇᑭ·ᐊᖏᓐ ᑕ·ᑲᒃ ᑕᓴ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲ ᐊᕮᐯᐱᐃ Arabia ᐊᑭˣ*a* ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑭ·∇ ᐃᓕᓴᓗᓐ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑎᒪᓵᑦ Damascus ᐅᑌᓇˣ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᓗᓐᓄ,

18) ᕿᓂᒪ ᑕᓴ ᓂ"ᓕᐱᐳᓐ (3) ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓵᒃ ᖃᕮᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᕿᒪᒃ ᐱᑕᵇ Peter ∇ ·ᐃ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓄ ᒥᑕᔨᓇᓄᑭᔨᓂ (15) ᑕᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑦᒪᒧᒪᒻᓄ 19) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓴ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐃᔨᓂᓕ·ᐊᑲᓇᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᕿᒪᒥᓓᒃ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᑯ ᑭᒥᓵ James ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᓄ ·ᐃᑭᑭ·∇ᐅᓐ ᑲ ·ᐊᕿᒪᓄᓐ 20) ᑌ·∨ ᐅᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᓄᓐ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᒥ·ᐊᓐᓄ, 21) ᓇᓇᕿ ᑕᓴ ·ᐁᑎ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓴ ᓕᔪᐃᐳ Syria ᐊᑭˣ ᔨ·ᑲ ᓕᕮᐃᔨᐳ Cilicia ᐊᑭˣ*a* 22) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓴ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᕿᓂᒥᑯᓄᑲ ᑲ ᑌ·∨ᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐳᑕᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᔑᑎᑲᵇ Judea ∨ᐸᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐧᐦᓂ·ᐊᖏ, 23) ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒥᒥᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᕿᓂᒥᑯᓄᑲ ᒥᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒥᒥᑯᓄᓐ, ᐊᐧᐊ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᓇᓓᓐ, ᓄᑯᒻ ᐅᐸᐧᑕᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓂᒋ·ᐊᑲᓇᑕᓐᓄ, 24) ᒥᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·∇ᓂᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᒥᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᔪ·ᐃᓂᓐ,

·ᐸᕿ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑯᑕ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇᑦ

2 1) ᒥᑦᔨᓂ·ᐃᐱᐳᓐ (14) ᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᓵᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐃᓴ ·ᐁᑎ *ᖃᕮᐅᓴᕮᐊᒥˣ Jerusalem, ᕿᕮᓇᐸᓵ Barnabas ᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ, ᑕᐃᑕᓵ Titus ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕd ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓇᓐ, 2) ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᑕᓴ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᒃ ᑎ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓴ·ᐊᒃ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᒧᒪ ᓇᑯᓴᒃ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᓴ ᐃᑭ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᒃ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᓂ ᒪᐳ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ ∇ᑲᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᑭᓂᓂᒃ, ∇ ᑭ ᑕᒥᑕᒪ·ᐃᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓵᒋᑕᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᓇᓐ

1.15–16 ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ 9.3–6; 22.6–10; 26.13–18.
1.18 ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ 9.26–30. **2.1** ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ 11.30; 15.2.
a **17)** ᐊᐳ∇ᐱᐳ Arabia ᑲ ᑕᓗᑌᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑯ·ᐊᓐᓄ. ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᑎ ᓄ ᐊᑭ ·ᐃᓐᑫ ᒥᓗ∇· ᑲ ᕿᑌᒃ.
b **18)** ᐱᑕᐳ Peter ᑲᔪ ᓗᕿᐢ Cephas ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓗ. ᐊ·ᐸᑕᓐ ·ᒐᓐ 1.42.

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓚᓄᑭᐅᵊ ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᐊᖏᐅᵊ. ᐁᑲ ᖃᑯᵊ ᒥ ᐅᑎᓕᓄᑲᓵ 3) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ᑕᐃᑕᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᕕᐃᑲ Greek ᑭ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑭᐊᓕ *ᒥ ᑭᑭᓚ·ᐊᑕᔅᓂᖏᑲᓄ·ᐃᖏᓵ 4) ᐊᓂᑕ ᓴ ᐊᓚᑭ ᐃᓁᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐃᒥᑎᑉᵋᓵ ᐃᑭ ᑕᔅ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓚᒥᐁᑲᓕ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᑯᓚᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒧᒪ ᐱᑎᑲᓂᒥ·ᐊᖏ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᒧᒪ ᓚᓚᑲᑎᐃᓚᑭᵊ. ᐊᓂᔅ × ᑭᓴᓪᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐸᐅᒥᔅᒥᖏ ᓂ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᑯᓚᓂᑲᓵ ᒥᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐃᔨᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᑭ·ᑕ ᒥᓚ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᵡ ᐅᓚᓓ·ᐁᐃᓂᓂᓵ 5) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᔅ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓂᑎᓪᒥᒥᓚᵊ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᐃᔨᓴᔅᵡ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑯ ᐯᐃᔨᑯᑯᵡ ᐊᓚᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐃᔨᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᑭ·ᑕ ᒥᓚ·ᐊ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᵡ ᐅᓚᓓ·ᐁᐃᓂᓂᓵ 6) ᐃᑭ ᑕᔅ ᑲ ᐃᓂ·ᑕ ᐁ ᓂᑲᓄᑕᑯᒃ·ᐊᖏ – ᒥ ᐅᐅ ᑕᔅ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᔅᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᓂᵊ ᖃᑯᵊ ᓂᒥᓄᓂᒪᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲ ᑎᓕ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐅᑎᒧᑲᓚ·ᐊᑦᒪᒃᑲᵊ ᐊᓚ·ᐃᓵᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᒧᐃᓚᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᒧᐃᓂᑲᓂᖏ ᖃᑭᒪᓗᐃ – ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᑕᑯᒃ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᑐ ᖃᑯᵊ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᒃᑲ ᖃᑭᑯᑭᓚᵊᓵ 7) ᓱᑯᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᓗ·ᐊ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑭᑲᵊ ᒥ·ᓗᑎᑲᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᒪᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓗᓂᑲ. ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᖃᑯᵊ ᐱᑕᔅ Peter ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓂᑲ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᒥ·ᓗᑎᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᐞᵤ 8) ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓵ ᐅᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂᓂᵡ *ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᖏᵊ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᑫᵊ, ᒥ ᓗᓂᑲ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐁᖏ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓗ·ᑲ, ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᖃᑯᵊ ᐱᑕᔅ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᖏᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᑫ ᒥ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᒃᑲ ᐃᐃ ᔪ·ᐊᐞᵤ 9) ᒥᒥᔅ James, ᐱᑕᔅ. ·ᑲᵊ John ᑲ ᐃᓚᑭᒥᑕ ᐁ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓗᑕ·ᐃᓚᓗ·ᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᒥᖏᵡ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓴᑭᓂᓂᑯᓚᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐸᔮᓚᐸᓴᵊ ᖃᑯᵊ. ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓚᑯᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᓓᑭᑎᑲᵡ ᒥᑕᔅ ᑲᑭᓓ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᒪᒃᑕᑫ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓗᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑲᑲᓂᖏ. ᖃᐃᓚ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑲᑲᓂᖏᵡ 10) ᒥᑕᔅ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐸᓂᓴᑕᓚᑭ·ᑕ ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓕᑕᓂᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓂᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪᵊ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᒥᑎᑫ·ᐊᖏ.

·ᐸᕕ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑲᓕᓵᑲ ᐱᑕᕕᐅᵊ

11) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᕕ Peter ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᑯᔨᵡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᵊᑎᓱᑯᑲᵡ Antioch, ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒥᓕᑭᐊᖏᵡ ᑲᑭᓓ ᑕᔅ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᑲ ᑭ ᓕᑕᒧᑲᵡ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭ ᓓ·ᑲᓂᓂ ·ᐃᵊ ᓴᓪᑲ

2.6 ᑐᑕᕕᐊᓂᒥ 10.17.

ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓗᒃ 12) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐱᑕᕃ ᒃ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᖅ: ᑭ·ᕐ ᑕᑯᔪᓂᓂᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᒥᒥᖅ James ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑎᓂᔭ·ᐊᖅ, ᐱᑕᕃ ᐱᓴᓂᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓯᓂᒧᐞ ᐃᐃ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓯᓂᑯᒃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᒃ ᐱ ᑕᑯᔪᓂᓂᖅ, ᒥ ᐃ ᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓯᓂᒧᐞ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑯᑖᒥ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓴᐞ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᐱᑕᕃᐅᐞ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐁᐱᐃᑯ·ᐊᖅ ᐁᒃ ᓴᓂᒃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ, ᐅᓪᓚᒃᓯᓂᒧᐞ *ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᒥᓴᖓ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂᓄ 13) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑯᑕᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᐱᑕᕃᐅᐞ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐁᐱᐃᑯ·ᐊᖅ ᐁᒃ ᓴᓂᒃ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓂᒧᐞ ᐊᐅᓂᐞ Barnabas ᓴ ᑫ·ᐃᐞ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑯᔪᓂᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᐞ, 14) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᒃ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓇᒪᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᐞ ᒃ ᑕᒥᑌᒃ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᓂᓄ, ᐱᑕᕃ ᓂ ᑭ ᒃᓂᓇ. ᐁᓇᒥᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᓂ ᑕᖅ ᐁᒃ ᐁᒃ ᐅᑭᒃ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑯᔪᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑯᔪᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑯᔪᓂᒃ

·ΔΓᓂᓗᒪ ᐊᐱ ᐁ Ρ ᓂᓕᑌ ΔΔᒧ ᐊᔨᑌᓴᑎᑯᕽ ᑲ·Δᵅ ᑕᖅ ᓂᵅ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᵅ, ·Δᵅ ᐅᓵ × ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᑌ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᓂˣ˳ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·Δᒪᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓕᓴᵅ, ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᵅ ᐅᐅ ᓗᑯᑊ ᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᵅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᵅ˳ ᐊᓂᖅ × ᓂ Ρ ᓴᖅΔᒃ, ᐅ Ρ <ᑭᑎᓭᵅ ᑲᓓ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᵅ ᓂᵅ ᑎᓕ˳ **21)** ᑲ·Δᵅ ᓂᑕᓭ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᓕᵅ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓕ·Δᵅ˳ ᑭᓂᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᵅ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑭᑦᓕᵅ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑲᓓ ᐅᑭᒪᓂᑐ ΔΔᒧ ᐅ

10) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊᐁᓂᒧᓕᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓇᐃᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑐᓂᓕ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐅ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᒧᓂᖅ ᐃᓇᒃᑯᔪ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᓗ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ, ᐊ·ᐁ·ᑐᓐ ᓴᖅ ᒧᓂᖅ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑐᓂᓕ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐅ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐅᑐᒥ ᑕ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᑕᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐅ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑭᒥᓐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓐ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓕ, 12) ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖅ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᖅ ᐅᑕᐸᑭᑐᓇ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ, ᐅᐅ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᑲᑌ: ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓐ ᖅ ᐱᑯ ᑲ ᑕᑕˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑐᓂᓕ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐅ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐃᐱᒪᒧᓐ, 13) ᚕ ᑭᑭ ᑎᐸᐅᑯᓇᓐ ᒥ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯ·ᐊˣ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐃᓂᓂ ᓂᐳᒥᑯᑭᓐ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑎᓇᐃᐃᐊ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᓇᓂᐳᒥᑌ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐅᒥ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖅ ᑯ ᒥᑎᑯᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐱᑯ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓐ ᖅ ᐱᑯ ᑲ ᐊᐁᓂᒧᓕᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑐᓂᓕ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐅ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᖅ ᑯ ᒥᑎᑯᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕᐁᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐱᑯ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑕ: ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓐ

ᐃᓕᓐ ᐊᐧᐊᔭᒥ ᑭᐳᓚᓐᒐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᕐᓴ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᔪᓂᓂᓪ ᐋᓪᓴ ᑕᓐ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᒐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᕐᓴ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒥᒥᒋᓗᓴ ᐁᐸᐳᐊᐊᒪᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐋᓐ **19)** ᐋᓂᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ? ᒥ ᐃ ᐃᒐᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓄᑭᒐᑲ ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁ·ᐃ ᐯᐱᑌᓇᑯᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧᐃᓂᓂᓪ ᒥ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᑲᑌᓪ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᓴ ᐁᐸᐳᐊᐊᒻ ᐅᐱ·ᐁᓪᒪᓐ ᐱᑕᑯᒍᓂᓂᓪ ᓂᓱᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓬᒥᒪᐃᑲᒥᓪ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃ ᐸᒪ ᑭ ᕗᓇᓄᒪᓇᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ*ᐁᓐᓚᕀᐳᑲ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᓪ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᐅᓇᑐ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᓪ*ᵈ ᐯᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᓪᓪ ᒥ ᐊᓂᑫᒥᓬᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓪᓄᓴᵉ **20)** ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑐᑕᒪᑫᑭ ᑕᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐸᑎᓪᓪ ᐊᐧᐃᐅ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐯᓪᓄᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ, **22)** ᑭᑭᒪᓪᓇᐃᑲᓂᐟ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑫᒐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓪᓪ·ᐊᓴ ᐊᑭᐟ ᐅᑭᒥ·ᐃᖏᑲᓇ·ᐊ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐᓂᓪ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᓚᓐᒐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓬᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᐊᐧᐃᐅᖏᓇ·ᐊ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐᓂᓪ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ᑭ·ᓯ ᐃᔪᖏᑲ ᑌᐧᐯᓴᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᒪᑲᑲ, ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᐧᐃᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐᓂᓪ, ᐃᓕᓐ ᑲ ᑌᐧᐯᓴᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᒪᑲᑲ, ᐅᓬᓪ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓕᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᓪᓪ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᒧᐃᓐᒐᓂᓪ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᒪ

ᐁᐸᕕᐊᑎᕽ Abraham ᑭᑕᒃᑲᓂᔪ, ᑭ ᒃ ᑌᐱᓇᒧᑦᐊᒪ ᒃᔦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᖏᓐᓇ.

4 1) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᓂᑎᑭᑦ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐅᑯᓗᒧᒪ ᒣ·ᒃ ᐁ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓗᒧ·ᐃᒃ ᒃ ·ᐃ ᓇᒃᑕᒪᑯᒃ ᐅᑌᑲ ᐅᑕᐅᐃᒥᓂ ᒥ ᑎᐯᑕˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑫ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ ᑐᑎᒃᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ ᒃ ᐅᑎᑕᑫᵊ ᒃ ᑐᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᒃ, ᐊᓇ ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑯᓗᒧᒪ. 2) ᒣ·ᒃ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓗᒧ·ᐃᒃ, ᐊᐅᓴ·ᐊᐣ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑫᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᒃ, ᑫ ᓇᒃᑭᑕᒪᑯᒃ ᒃᔦ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑌᑲ ᒃ ᑭ ᓇᒃᑕᒪᑯᒃ. ᕿᓂᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᒃ ᐊᐱ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒃᑲᐅᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᐅᓂ ᓇᓇᒃᑭᑭᒃᓂ·ᐃᒃ. 3) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᒋ·ᒃᓄ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐃᓵᑦ, ᑭ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓇᓂᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐊᑲ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ᑎᐯᒪᒧᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒥᒋ·ᐁ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑭ·ᕿ ᑭᑫᒪᕽ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᵊ. 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᑎᐸᐃᒃᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᒃ, ᑭᑌᒪᓂᑐ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑯᓂᓄᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᑫ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐃ·ᑫˣ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᑦ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᒃᔦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑭᒃ ᒪᓂᒃᑲᐅᒃᓄ ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓇᓂᒃ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑯᓗᒧᒪ ᐅᑕᓵᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ

ᒪᑭᐢᑕ·ᐃᓕᓚ, 13) ᑭᑭᓀᒥᔨᓚ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓕᔪᓐᓇ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᓐ, Γᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ <ᔪᔅ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐃᔪᒃ, 14) ᐊᓇ ᑕᔅ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓇᑭᐃᑯᔪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐊᑦᐅᓐᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂ·ᐃᐅ·ᐃˣ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᓱᑯᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓀᒥᓂᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᔨᑭᑕᓂᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐱᓄᐅᓐᓇ, Γᑕᔅ ᒃ ᐃᔨᒥᑭᔪᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᔪᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᑉᓐ *ᐁᓐᒪᕄ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓚ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᐱᓱᑯ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑕᐱᓄᑉᓐ × ᑭᓱᓚ, 15) ᐊᐱᒥ ᓱ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᑫᑕᒣᑭᓐ! ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓱᔪᒃ? Γᑕᔅ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐃᓇᑭΓᓇᓂᒃ, ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᒃᔅᑭᑐᔪᔭᑭᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒣᑭᓐ ᑭᔅᑭᔨᔨᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᑭᑕ ᑭ Γᔨᓚ ᐃᑐᒃ, 16) Γ ᓇ ᑕᔅ ᐅᐅ ᓄᓂᒃ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓐᓄᓀᔪᒃ ᐁᔨᑫᓀᓇᓂᒃ, ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ Ս·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ? 17) Γᑕᔅ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᒃ·ᑫᓱᑭᐃᓐᓄ·ᒃ ᐃᑭ ᓂᑕᒃ ᐃᓂᓀ·ᐊᒃ <ᒃᓐ ᒃ ᐃ·ᓄᑐ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᐃ Γ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᓐ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐁᓀΓᓇᓂᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᔪᓂ, ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐁᓀΓᓇᓂᒃ ᐅᔅᓄ ᑭ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁ·ᒃᓂ ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ Ս·ᐯ ·ᑲᐅᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᓱᑭᐃᓇᓂ·ᐊᒃ, 18) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐅᓀᔨᒧᓀᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᓱᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓐᓄ·ᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᑕ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭ ᐊᔪᔭᓐ, ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᓂᑕ ·ᑲᐅᒃ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓐᓄ·ᒃᓂ, 19) ᓀᓀᒃᓀᒃ ᒃ ᐃᓇ·ᐁᓀΓᓇᓂᒃ! ᑕᐱᔅᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ ᒃ ᐊᐱᒥ ·ᐃᓱᑫᑕˣ ᑭ ·ᐃ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᓂᓚ, Γ ᑫᓐ ᐯᒪ·ᒃᓐ ᐁᐱᒥ ·ᐃᓱᑫᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ Γ·ᑫᓀΓᓇᓂᒃ, ᐁ Γᓱ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᐅᑎᒪᐊᑦᐅ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓀᑕ·ᐃᑭᓀᓀᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐱᒧᓂᒃ·ᐃᓀ·ᐊᓐˣ, 20) ᐊᐯᔅ ᑕᔅ ᓄᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓇᓂᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᒃᒪ ᐃᔨᔪᓂ! <ᒃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭᑕᐃᓀᓀᓀᒃ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓱ ᑭ·ᑭᓇ·ᐃᑐᑕᓂᓂᒃ!

ᐁᒃᕄ Hagar ᔑ·ᒃ ᓴᕄᐊ Sarah

21) ᑕᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᒃ·ᑫᑭΓᓀᓀᒃ ᑫᓂᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᒃ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᑫᒃ *ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓀΓᓂᔪᓚ: ᒃ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇ ᑭᓄᑕᒧᒃ ᐊᓀᓐ ᐁᑭᑐᒪᒃᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐᓄ? 22) ᐅᐅ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᒃᑌ, ᐁᐸᕄᐊᔪᒃ Abraham ᑭ ᓀᔨ·ᐊᐣ (2) ᐅᓂᔪᓴᐣ, ᐃᓀ ᑕᔅ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᒃ ᑭ <Γᑕᓂᒃ, Γ ᐃᒪ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᓂᔪᓴᓐ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᒃᓀ, ᐃᓀ ᑕᔅ ᓂᑕᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐅᓂᔪᓴᓐ, ·ᐃ·ᐃˣ ᓱ ᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᓐᓇ, 23) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐸᒥᑕᑫ·ᐃ·ᑫˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓀᑕ·ᐃᑭᓀ, ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᓀᑕ·ᐃᑭᓇᓀᓂ ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓀᑕ·ᐃᑭᓇ, ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅᑕᓕᒪᑎ·ᐃᓇᓐᓀˣ ᑭ ᑭᑭᔨᑫᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᔪᒃ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᒃᑌ, ·ᐃ·ᐃˣ ᓴ ᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᓐᓇ, 24) ᑎᐸᑭᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭᒥᓀᓂ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᓀᓂᒧᑕᒪᒃᓇ ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᓂᓀᓐ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᒃ Γ ᑦᐱᔅᓂᒃ ᐁᐅᔨᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓚ ᐃᓀ ᓂᓀᓐ ᐊᓕᐅᑕᒪᑎ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑐᓂᓴᓐ, ᐁᐸᕄᐊᔪᒃ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᐃᓀᓀᒃᓀ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᒃᑌᐊᓂᓚ ᐅᓀᒃᓀᓴᓐ ᑭ <Γᑕᓂᑫᓀᓂ, Γᑕᔅ ᒃᓴ ᐁᐅᔨᓇᓂᒪᒃ ᑦᐱᔅᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓕᐅᑕᒪᑎ·ᐃᓇᓐ

4.22 ᑫᓀᓂᓴ 16.15; 21.2.

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑲᑌᑦ ᐃᐃᒻ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᑎ·Δˣ ᓴᐃᓭᐃ Sinai, 25) ᐁᑲᕽ ᑕᔅ ᑲᓴ ᐃᔨᓭᔪᓕ ᒡᐱᔅᔪᑯ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᑎ° ᓴᐃᓭᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲᑦ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊᕽᐁᐱᔅ Arabia ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔅᓂᑲ. ᒥ ᓴ ᑲᓴ ᒡᐱᔅᔪᑯ ᐁᔨᓭᔪᓕ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᐅᐃᓭ *ᖃᕽᐅᓴᕮᐊᒻ Jerusalem ᓄᔪᒻ ᑲ ·ᐊᔅᑕᒣᖅ, ᖃᕽᐅᓴᕮᐊᒻ ᐃᓴ ᐃᔨᓭ·ᑲᵊ ᒡᐱᔅᔪᑯ ᐅᑦᑕᒡᑫ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᒻ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐯᒡᔪ·ᐊᑲ. 26) ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑕᔅ ·ᐃᵊ ᖃᕽᐅᓴᕮᐊᒻ ᑭᑦᑭᔨᔪᔪˣ ᑲ ᐅᑦ ᑎᐯᒡ·ᑲᑲ ᐱᓂᓓ·ᑲ ᐱᔪ ᑎᐯᓂᑎᓪᓗᑲᵊ. ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᔨᓭᔪᓕ ᐁᑭᔪᔪˣ ᐁ ᐅᒻᒪᒡᓭ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᒻ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐯᒡᔪ·ᐊᑲ. 27) ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᑦᒪᓕᓭᐃᑲᵊ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᑦ:

ᑭᑫᑕᵊ ᑕᔅ ᑭᵊ ᐃ·ᑫ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᐊᔅᑦ·ᐊᓕ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᑎᓵ!
ᓵᑯ·ᐁᵊ, ᑭᑭᑕᔪᓕᵊ, ᑭᵊ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᒪᔨᑐᒡ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᐃ
ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᓴᑫᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᓂᓚᓕ·ᐊᑲ!
ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᓚᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᔅᑦ·ᐊᓕ
ᐊᐱᓄᑎᓵᐞ ᐊᐱᑲ ·ᐃᵊ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ·ᐃᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᔪᑲ
ᐅᓴᐯᒪᵊ.

28) ᓄᔪᒻ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓚᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ, ᑭᖏᒪᓚᑐ ᐅᑕᓫᑕᒪᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭᑐᑎ ᐅᓂᒻᓚᓂᒥᑦ, ᑕᐱᔅᔪ ᐊᐃᓭᑲ Isaac ᐊᓫᑕᒪᑫ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓂᒻᓚᓂᒥᑎᖅ, 29) ᐃᐃ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐱ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓚᑕ·ᐃᑭᖏᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓚᑕ·ᐃᑭᓂᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐊᵊ ᐃᓂ ᔨᑕᑲ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᔪᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᓚᑕ·ᐃᑭᓂᖅ ᑭᖏᒪᓚᑐᵊ ᐅᑕᒻᓂᔨᓂ ᐅᑎᒪᑦᑭ·ᐃᓂᓚᓂˣ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᕆᐊᓴ ᓄᔪᒻ ᐁᔨᓴᒻ. 30) ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑦᒪᓕᓭᐃᑲᵊ ᐁᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲᖅ,

ᓚᔨᑦ ᓴ ᐃᔨᓚᓵᐅᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ <ᒥᑕᑫᖏ ᐃ·ᑫ,
ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐅᔨᓴᓐᵊ.
ᐊᓂᔅ ᐊᐊ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒻᒪᖏ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵊ
ᑲ ᑭ <ᒥᑕᑫᓂ,
ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕ ᒥᓇᓕ ᑫᔨᓂᓂ ᐅᑌᑌᵊ ᐅᑕᓗᐃᒥᓂ ᑕᐱᔅᔪᔨ ᑲ ·ᐃ
ᐃᔨ ᒥᓂᖏ ᐊᐊ ·ᑭ·ᐃᓴᓐᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒻᒪᖏ ᐃᓂ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᵊ
ᑲ <ᒥᑕᑫᓕᓂᑲᵊ.

31) ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐊ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ <ᒥᑕᑫᖏ ᑭᑐᓂᔨᓂᒥᑎᔨᓭᵊ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ <ᒥᑕᑫᓕᑲ ᑭᑐᓂᔨᓂᒥᑎᔨᓭᵊ.

ᑲᓭ·ᐁᑕᵊ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᐯᓂᒥᑎᓕᔨ·ᐃᵊ

5 1) ᚷ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐅᑲᔨᓭᵊ ᐁᑲ ᒥᓭ·ᐊᑦ ᒡ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔨᓕ·ᐊˣ *ᐅᓭᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᵊ, ᒪᔅᑲ·ᐃᑲᐸᐊ·ᐃᑲ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒻ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑦᐅᑲᔨᓭᑲᖅ,

4.27 ᐊᐃᔪᓐ 54.1. **4.29** ᖁᓂᔭ 21.9. **4.30** ᖁᓂᔭ 21.10.

ᖃᓄ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ <ᕈᑎᓂᑎᑦᖢ ᒥ ᑎᐁᓂᒥᔪᐸᒃ ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐᓵ 2) ᐃᓇᓴᖃ ᐱᓗᑕ·ᐃᔨᒃ, ᓂᓐ ·<ᕆᕮ Paul ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒫ! ᑭᓴᐱᓐ <ᕈᑎᓂᑎᑦᖢᒃ *ᒥ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓵᖃᓐᓇᔪᐸᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᓇᖃ × ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐃᓇᓗ·ᐊᓵ 3) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑕᓗ·ᑲᒥᒥᓂᓪ, ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ <ᕈᑎᓂᑎᓱᒃ ᐱᓴᓂᓇ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓵᖃᓱᓪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᔨᓴ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑎᑕᓇ ᒥ ᓇᐃᑕᙵ ᑲᖃᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂᑲᓱ 4) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫᒋᑐᔪᑲᒃ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒥᓄᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᔪᐊᒣᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓇᓕ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑕᐱᓵᓇ ᐁ ᐃᔨᒋᑭᔪᐸᒃ ᐁ ᓇᑲᓄᒃ × ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᓗ·ᐁᖏᓱ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐅᔪᐸᒃ ᐊᑎ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᑫᔨ ·ᐃᑎᐃᓇᓗ·ᐁᖏᓱ, 5) ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᓴᑦ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐᓵ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐯᓂᒍᔪᓵ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᑎᑭᓚᖏᓱ, ᐅᑕᒋᓱᓐᓵ ᐃᑕᓐ ᓂ·ᐃᑎᐃᓇᓗ·ᐊᒥᓐ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒋᓵ ᑲ ᐃᐃ ᓴᑭᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓵ 6) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐃᓇ × ᑭᓴᓵ, ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᖃᓐᓇᔪᓂ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᖃᓐᓇᔪᓂ·ᐃᓪᔪᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᐯᐁᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᐁᒥᒃ ᐊᐱᑌᑦᔪᓱᓪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓵᑦᑲᓱ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓴᖃᓐᓇᔪᓂ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᐱᑌᑦᔪᓱᓪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓵᑦᑲᓱ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓵᑦᑲᓱ, 7) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᑭ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐁ ᒥᓴᐸᒧᑲᓱᓐᓵ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑭᑎᔪᓂᑲᓱᓐᓵ ᐁ ᐃᔨᒋᑭᔪᐸᓐᓵ! ᐊ·ᐁᓐᓵ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᓐᑲ ᐁ ᐱᒥ ᓂᓵᐊᒣᑭᐸᓐᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐᓵ? ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲᓴᑭᒥᓐᓵ? 8) ᑲ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐊᑐᒥᓐᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓇ·ᐊᑎ! 9) ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ <ᑭ ᐅᐱᓇᑲᓄ ᐁ ᐊᑦᐸᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ᒥᓇ·ᐁ <·ᑫᒪᓵ ᐁᔨ ᐅᐱᓴᑲᒃᖢ, ᒪ·ᐃᓐᓵ Ċ ᐃᑭᑐᔪ 10) ᑭᑐ ᑫᒥᓵᐃᓂᓂᒧ ᐁ ᑭᒥ·ᐁᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫᖢ, ᒥ ᐅĊᐱᓇᓂ·ᐁᑲ ᑫᔨᓵ ᑲᓄ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᐊ·ᐁᓐᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓂ·ᑫᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᓵᑦᓵ ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓵ ᐊ·ᐁᓐᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐᓂ·ᑫᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᓵᑦᓵ

ᐊᓴᐊᑦᐃᔑˣ ᑐᑕᑎᔪᒃ, ᒪᒪᑦᒃᐳᑎᔪᒃ, ᐅᐃᔪᒃᐱᓇᓂᑎᔪᒃ, ᒥ ᒪᑦᐃᵒ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᓰᑭᓇᓂᑎᔪᒃ!

ᐊᐅᒃ ᐁ ᑕᔑᓂᖅ, ᑫᑌᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑕᔑᑌᒃ

16) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᐁᓂᓇᓄᒃ: ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐅᑦᒃᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᑐᐩ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᑦᐃᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓂᓀ. ᑲᐃᐃᵒ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔑᑭᑫᓂᒡ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒪᑭᒥᓴᐧᐁᑕᒪᒃᒃ ᑭᑫᑌᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ. 17) ᐊᐧᐃᐅ ᓴ ᐅᑫᑌᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ ᓇᐸᒃ ᐃᓇᑫ ᐃᔑᒥᓴᐧᐁᑕᒪᒃᓂᓂᓀ, ᑲᐃᐃᵒ ᐧᐃᵒ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐅᑦᒃᐢ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓴᐧᐁᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᒪᒃᓂᓂᓀ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᒃᓴ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐅᑦᒃᐢ ᑲᐃᐃᵒ ᐃᔑᒥᓴᐧᐁᓂᑦᐧᐃᵒ ᐃᐃ ᒃᓴ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᒪᒃᓂᓂᓀᓂᑦᒃᓀ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᖏ ᐊᐅᒃ ᐅᒥᓴᐧᐁᑕᒪᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ ᒥᑕᖏ ᒪᓐᒃᐳᑐᓂᑦᐧᐁᒃ ᐁ ᐧᐃ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᒪᒃᓂᓂᓀᓂᑦᒃᓀ, ᑲᐃᐃᵒ ᐃᔑᒥᓴᐧᐁᒥᓂᑦᐧᐃᵒ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐱᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐅᒥ ᒃᓴᑭᐳᑐᓂᑦᐧᐁᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃᔑ ᐊᐧᐃᑕᐧᐁᑕᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐧᐃ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᒪᒃᓂᓂᓀᓂᑦᒃᓀ. 18) ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᑕᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐅᑦᒃᐢ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᑐᐩ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᑦᐃᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ. ᐊᐊ *ᐅᓇᓂᐧᐁᑕᐧᐃᵒᓀ. 19) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖏ ᐯᔾᑌᓇᒃᐢ ᐃᐃ ᑫᑌᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ ᐁᔑᒥᑫᒪᒃᒃᓀ ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔑ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᒃᒃ: ᐱᔑᐧᒃᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᐧᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᓇᐸᒥᐱᔑᐧᒃᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ. 20) ᒪᓂᑐᑫᐧᐃᵒ, ᒪᐢᒪᑦᐃᑭᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᔑᑫᓂᑎᐧᐃᵒ, ᑭᒃᑎᓂᑎᐧᐃᵒ, ᐧᐊᑫᐧᐃᐅᑦᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᒃᑫᓂᓄᓂᑎᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᒃᑫᓵᔨᓂᑎᐧᐃᵒ, <ᑫᐧᐃᓂᑎᐧᐃᵒ, 21) ᒥᔾᐧᐃᓇᑫᐧᐃᓇᵒ, ᑭᐧᐊᓵᑫᐧᐃᵒ, <ᐸᓄᑭᓂᑦᐃᵒ ᒃᔪ ᑕᐱᓵᔨ ᒥᐧᐊᓄᓄ ᑎᓂᓀ. ᒥᑕᖏ ᓂᐅᒃ ᐁᔑ ᐊᐅᒃᒪᒥᒋᔨ, ᐊᐧᐃᐅ ᒃ ᑐᑕˣ ᐃᓂ ᒃ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᵒ, ᒃᐃᵒ ᑦ ᐧᐃᒪᑦᑕᓂ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ *ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᑐᑐᑭᒪᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂˣᓀ. 22) ᐃᓂ ᑕᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐅᑦᒃᐢ, ᒥᐧᐊᓄᓄ ᓄᑕᒪᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᵒ, ᐱᓴᓂᓂᐧᐃᵒ, ᔑᐯᑕᒪᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᵒ, ᒥᓄᑐᑕᑎᐧᐃᵒ, ᑌᐯᐸᑕᒪᐧᐃᵒ, 23) ᓄᒃᑎᓂᐧᐃᵒ, ᐧᐁᐅᐁᓂᑎᐧᐃᵒᓀ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᐃᔑᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᵒ ᐅᑐᒃ ᐸᐢᒥᓂᒥᔨᓵᐧᐊ ᐅᓇᓂᐧᐁᑕᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ. 24) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖏ ᚷ ᒥᓴᑕᔨᓂᐧᐃᵒ ᐊᐧᐃᓂ ᐃᔑᑌᐸᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᐧᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑐᓵᓂᐧᐃᵒ ᐅᑫᑌᐃᓇᑎᓂᑦᐃᓂᐧᐃᓄᑦᓂᓀ. ᐃᓂ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑕᑯ ᐊᑕᐧᐁᑕᒪᒃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓄᑭᓂᑦᐃᵒ, ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓴᐧᐁᑕᒪᒃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓄᑭᓂᑦᐃᵒᓀ.

25) ᐊᐧᐃᑯˣ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᔨˣ, ᑕᒃ ᖏ ᒃᔪ ᐊᐧᐃᑯˣ ᐃᔑᐱᐧᐃᒪᑦᑕᓀ. 26) ᑕᒃ ᒃᐃᵒ ᑭ ᒃ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᓂᔨᒥᵒ ᒃᐃᵒ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᒃ ᒃᑫᓂᓄᓂᑭᒪᐧᐃᓂᒥᵒ, ᒃᐃᵒ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᑕᒪᓂᓂᒥᵒᓀ.

5.17 ᐅᕆᐅᒪᓇᒃ 7.15–23.

ᒧᓵᑲ ·ᐊᑦ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑎᑲ

6 1) ᓂᑕᓪᒥᐊᑲ, ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐅᑭᒥᑲ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᔨ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᓴ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᓪᐃᑕ·ᐃᒧᖅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒻᑲᓐ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐃᔨᓴ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ·ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓵᖅ, ·ᐁ·ᐅᓂ ᓴ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᐱ ·ᐃᑭᐁᑲ, ᑲ ᑕᓯᐁᔨᔪᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓰᓰᑲᑎᐃᑕᓯᑲ ᑫᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑭ ᔨᑭᐃᔨᔪᑲ. 2) ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑎᑲ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑕᒻᒪᓪᔪᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑐᔪᑲ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᔪᒥ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᐁ ᓰᐃᑕᒧ·ᐁᑲ ᐅᓰᓐᐁ·ᐃᓪ ᐊ ᑲ ᐁᔨᓴᓪᓚᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᔪᒥ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᔪᒥ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᔪᒥ

ᒡ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐊ·ᐊᒃ, 13) ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓵᖃᓫ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑐᑕᓱᓭ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᓇᓫ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒪᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓱ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓵᖃᓫᔪᔪᓴᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑭᓱ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓵᑭᒥᓱ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐱᓇᒧᐁᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐃᓴ·ᐃᒪᵉ, 14) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᑕᓵ ᓂᵉ ·ᐃᑲ ᓂ ᒋ ᐃᔨᑭᓱᓭ, ᓂᵉ ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᐃ ᐁᑕ ᓂ ᑲ ᑕᔨᒋᵉ ᑭᓴᔪ ᚕ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔨᑌᑯᔪᓭ, ᐅᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑭ ᐁᔨᑲᑭᑲᑐᓂᓂᐃᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑲᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᓵᖃᓫᓂᐃᓱᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑭᑲᓂᐃᓱᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑫᐃᵉ ᐃᓭᐸᑕᓱᓂᐃᓱᒃ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑲᐳᑭᑲᓂᐃᓱᒃ ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲᑭᐅᑲᓂᐃᓱᒃ, 16) ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓱ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᑲ ᑕᔨᑕᒪᵉ ᐱᓴᓇᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᓵ·ᐁᑫᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ᒥᓭ·ᐊᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓭ ᐃᓵᵌᐃᐅᵋ Israel ᑲ ᐃᓇᑫᔪ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᐃᵉ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐃ·ᐊᒃ, 17) ᒥᑕ ᐅᐅ ᐁᑭᑐᐃᵉ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᒃ, ᑕᑲ ᖃᐃ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᔪᓵᑲᑭᐃᔪ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᓭ·ᑲᓫᵉ ᐃᓂ ᓂᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᔪ·ᐃᓭᵉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂ·ᐃᐅ·ᐃᵡ, ᒥᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᒥᑐᓫ·ᑲᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓭᑭᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᔪᓴᒃ ᐁ ᐊᔨᑲᑭᑲᑐᓂᓂᐃᓱ

ᐊᐊ ·ᑦᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐁᐱᓴᓕˣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᓗ

ᐃᐱᔨᖃᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᕿ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐞᓐ

·ᑦᕕ Paul ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐞᓐ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐁᐱᓴᓕ Ephesus ᐅᑌᓇˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓂᓗ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᒥ ᑲ·ᕿ ·ᐃᑎᑎᓂᓗ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᓕᓐ ᒥ ᒪᔨᔨ·ᐃᑎᑎᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᔨ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓂᓗᑲ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᔨ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᓗ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᐁᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᓗ ᕿᑎᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᒥᓂᓗ ᑲᕿᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᐳᐞ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓇᐃᒪᓂᓐᓂᔪᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᚷᑎˣ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓗ ᐅᓴᑭᒪᓐᓂᔪᓐ·ᐃᓂᓂᔪᒪᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔨᒥᕐᔨ·ᐊᐸᓴ, ᐊᐸᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐸᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑎᕐᔨᓐᓂᔪᓂᓂᔪᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᚷᑎˣ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᔪᒪᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔨᒥᕐᔨ·ᐊᐸᓴ, ᐊᐸᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᒪᓴ ᐁᔨ ᐃᑎᑎᓂᓗ ᐁᔨ ᐃᑎᑎᓂᓗ ᐁᔨ ᐃᑎᑎᓂᓗ

✕ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓱᐅᓂᒥᓇˣ

3) ᑕᑲ ᑕ ᒥ·ᖃᑭ·ᐁᒋᑯᓕ ᑭᑐᒪᓐᑐ ᑲ ᐅᔨᓕᓂᑯᓄ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖃᓄ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐊᑕᐢ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐁ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐃᒪˣ ᐯᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓱ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇˣ, ᑲ ᐅᑕᒥᓂᓇˣ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔪ ᓱᐁᖃᑭᓄ ᑭᑐᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᑯᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᑯᓄ ᑭᑐᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓂᑯᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ

ΔΔ Lᔨ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑭᐱᑎᓗᐊᓐ ∇ Γ·ᑫᑎ·∇ᓂᒪᒃ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑎᓵ ᒧᓵᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᑯᓂᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓇΓᐊᕐᓐᓇ, 17) ∇ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒪᒃ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᖏᓂᑐΓᑯᓗ ᑲᑎᐯᓂΓᓇˣ ᒋᔭᑦ Χᑕᓐ, ᑲ ᑭᑎΔᓴᒍᑯᓗ ᑲᐅᐳᓗᒋᓗ, ᑎ Γᓂᓄᒃ Δᓂ ᐊᒐ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ Γᑭ·∇ᓂ ᑲᑭᑦ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᓐ, ᑫ ·ᐊᐸᑕΔᓄᒃ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑎ ᑭᑫᓂΓᒣᓵ, 18) Γ ᔭ ᑕᓵ ∇ᔨ ᐊᓇΓᐊᕐᓐᓇ, ᑎ ·ᐊᔭᓂᑲᑌᑭᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᓂᔪᑐᑕᒧᒪᒃᑭᓐ ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊᓐᓇ, ᑎ ᐯᕆᑌᐸᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ ·∇ᑯᓄᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ Λᑦᐸ·∇ᑲ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ∇ ·Δ Γᓂᓄᒃ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑐΓᓄᒃ, ᑎ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ΛΛᑎ ·∇ᓇᑕᓂᓂᒃ, ∇ΛΛᑎ ᑭᑎΔᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ·Δ Γᓭᒃ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅΛᒧᑎᓐᒧᒪᓵ; 19) ᑎ ᑫᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ΛΛᑎ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ·∇ᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᒪᓄᑲ·Δᓐ·Δᓐ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲᓂᒃ ΔΔᒧ ᑭΛᒧᑎᓐᒧ·Δᓂᓵᓂˣ ᐊᓄ ᑲ ᑭ U·Vᑕᐊᐸˣ ᐊᓂᓄ ΓΔ ∇ᔨ ·ΔᑎΔ·∇Lᑲᓂᓂᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑎVᑕˣ ᐅᑭᒪᓄᑲ·Δᓐ·Δᓐ, 20) ᑲ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᓄ ᐊΛ ᑭ ᑭ·∇Λᒧᑎᓐᒧᐊᓄ Χᑕᓐ ᐊΛ ᑭ ᓂ>ᓂᓄ, ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒧ·ᐊΛᐊᓄ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᓂᑭˣ Δᓇ٩ ·∇ᑎ ᑭᑭᔨᔨᓄˣ, 21) ᚕ Δᑕᓄᑭᓇ ᐅᐸᔨᓂᑦᓄᓇ ᐅᑭᒧ·Δ·Δᓇᓐᓇ, ᑲᓄᑭ∇·Δᓂ·Δᓇᓐᓇ ᑲᔪ, ᒪᓄᒃ·Δᓂ·Δᓇᓐᓇ ᑲᔪ, ᑎVᓂΓ·∇·Δᓇᓐᓇ ᑲᔪ, Δᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ·Δᓂ·Δᓇᓐᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑕᑭᑌᓂᑭᓇ ٩Γᓂᓄ ᐊ·Δᐦˇᓇ ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ ∇ᑕ ᔨᔨᒃ ᑲ ᐊᑭ·ᐊᓂᓂᒃ, ΔΔ ᓴ ᑲᔪ Λᑎᓇᒃ ᑲ ·Δ ᐊᑭ·ᐊᓂᓂᒃ 22) ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓵᓇᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᑰᓇᓐ Χᑕᓐ ᑎ ᑕᑕᑰᑕᒥᓂᓄ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᑰᓂᓂ ᑎ ᑎVᑕᒥᓂᓄ ΔΔᒧ ᑲᔨᓂᓄ ∇ᔨ ᒪᒪ·Δᓂᓂᓄ ᐅU·Vᑕᒧᓵˣ, 23) ᐊᓂᓄ ᒥ·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᐅ·Δᐅᵒ, ᒥ Δᒧᒪ ·∇ᑎ ᒧᓄᑭᓇᑰᑰᓂᓄ, ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓂ·∇ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᑰᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒧᓄᑭᓄᓄᑲᓄˣ,

∇ ᑭ ΛᒪᑎΔᓇˣ ×

2 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑊ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᐟˣ, ᑭ·ᐊᓂᑎ٩·Δᓂ·ᐊᐟˣ ᑲᔪˣ 2) ΔΔ ᓴ ∇ ᑭ Δᔨ Λᒧᓴᔪᒃ ᑲ Δᔨᑎᑲᓂ·ᐊᐟˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐟˣ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑎ٩ᔪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᑎᑭᓄ ᐊᐸ ᑲ ᑎVᓂᒪᑊᓄ ᑲ ᑎVᑕΓᓂᓄ ᑲᓄᑭ∇·Δᓂ·Δᓇᓐᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ Γᓵᑭᔨᔨᑰᐟˣ, ᐊᐸ ᐊᒐᓄ ᑲ Δᔨᑎᑭᓄ ΔΔ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᓄ ᑲ ᓵᔨΛᑕΓᓂᓄˣ, 3) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓄ ٩ᑭᓇ·Δᓇᑦᑦ ΔΔ ᑭ ᑭ Δᔨᑎᒪᒪᑎᓂᓇᓐᓇ ᑲ Δᔨᑎᒪᓂᓂ·ᐊᓄ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑎᑭᓄᐟˣ ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ᔨ Λᔨᓄ·ᑲᑌᒪᒧᒪᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ٩ᑌΔᓵᒥᓂ·Δᓂᓵᓂᓇ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑎ٩ᔪᒃˣ ᑲᔪ ∇ᔨ ᒥᓄ·∇ᑕᒧᒪᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ٩ᑌΔᓵᒥᓂ·Δᓂᓵᓂᓇ, ᑭᑎᓄᑕᒧᒪᓂ·Δᓂᓵᓂᓇ ᑲᔪˣ ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑎ ᓂᑕᒧ·Δᓇᓐᓇᒥᓇ ᑭ <ᑲᒥᓄᑲᑯᔪᒃˣ ᑭᑎᓂᓐᒧ ᐅᓂᓄᑲᑎᑦ·Δᓇᓐᓇ, ᑕᐱᓄᑯ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐊ·Δᔨᑲ ᑲᔨ ᐱᒪᑎᓐᒧ·ᐊᓄˣ, 4) ᑭᑎᓂᓐ ᑕᓄ ᐊᐱᑎ ∇ ·∇ᓇᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑯᕆᓵᓐ·Δᓇᓐᓇ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᕆᑎᓇᑐᓄ

1.20 ᓂᑲ ᐊᓇᐟ 110.1. **1.22** ᓂᑲ ᐊᓇᐟ 8.6. **1.22–23** ᑲᕻᐊᔨᓴᓇᒃ 1.18.

ᐅᓵᕆᑎᑫ·ᐃᓐᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᓵᐅᓂᒥᓐᓂᕐᒪ, 5) ᒣᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᓂ>·ᐊᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᒋᐃᓕᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐᒪ, ·ᐃᓂ ᐃᓵ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐊᖏ ᕿᑕᓂᙵ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ, ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᐅᑎᑭᐱᒪᒋᐃᓕᐃᑯᓂ, 6) ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ·ᐃᒋ ᑭ·ᐅᐊᒪᑎᓕᒪᒋᙵ ᐃᓂ ᕿᑕᓂ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᐱᒥᙵ ·ᐅᑎ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯ ᒥ ᐃᓕ ᐊᖏ·ᐊᕽ ᙵ ᑕᓵᓂ ᑲ ᐱᓐᓂᑫ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᐊᑭ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᓵ ᙵ ᑕᓵᓂ ᐅᐊᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᐃᓕ ᐅᔪᑫᓐᓇᑐᙵ, 8) ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂᙵ ᐅᓵᓗ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᒥ ᐃᓕ ᐅᔪᑫᓐᓇᑐᙵ, 9) ᑲᔪ ᐃᓐᓂ ᐃᓐᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓐᑭᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ, ᐱᒪᑎᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᐅᓵᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᒥᑭᐱᒪᒋᐃᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᐅᒥᑭᐱᒪᒋᐃᓕᐃᑯᓂ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᒪᑎ

ᒥ ·ᐃᒋᑎᓂᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᐧᐩ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔾ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓕᓂᒃ[a] **16)** ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑲᔾ × ᐊᐱ ᑭᓂᔭᒃ ᐋᔪᑌᔭᑎᑯᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑕᒪ·ᐋᐧ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᔪᕆᓂᑎᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᒥᐱᓇᒃ ·ᒃᔾᒃ ᒥ ·ᐃᒋᑎᓂᒃ[a] ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐋᒃ ᑲᔾ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᐯᔪ·ᒃᐧ ·ᐃᔾ·ᐃᒧᒃ ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᑎᐯᑕᓂᔪᓂᒃ[a] ᐋᔪᑌᔭᑎᑯᕽ ᑲᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᓇᒥᐱᓇᒃᐧ ·ᒃᔾᒃ ᒥ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᑭᘏᓕᑐᐧ **17)** ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᓂᐧᐩ × ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒥ·ᓇᑐᓕᑐᐧ ᐱᔾᐧ ·ᐃᒋᑎ·ᐃᐧ ᑭᓇ·ᐋ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᔪ·ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᓇ·ᐁᑕᓂᔪᓂᔾᒃ ᑲᔾ, ᑫ·ᐃᓇ·ᐋ ᑕᔾ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐋᒃ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐋ·ᐋᒃ ᐱᔾᐧ ·ᐃᑎᑎ·ᐃᐧ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐋ ᒃ ᑭ ᐯ·ᖃᑕᓂᔪ·ᐋᒃᐧ **18)** ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᑕᔾ ᐅᑭ, ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᒃᔾᑭᑕ·ᐊᐧ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᐧᑫ[c] ᒃᔪ ᓂ·ᖃ·ᐋᓇᑭᓂᔾᐧ ᒥᒥᒃᑭᓇ ᒥ ᐱᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊᐧ ᐊᐊ ᒃᐅᔾᓂᒥᒃ, ᐋᓂᔾ ᑭᐯᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᔪ·ᐋᒥᐧᐩ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᑕᓂᐋᓇᐧᐩ ᒃ ᐯᔪᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᑫᐧ

19) ᓇᔾᑫ ᑕᔾ ᑭᓇ·ᐋ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂ·ᐁᒃ ᒃ·ᐃᐧ ᐊ·ᐊᒧᒣ ᑭᐱ·ᐃᑌ·ᐃᓂᒧ, ᒃ·ᐃᐧ ᑲᔾ ᑭᒪᓂᔪᒧ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑭᖃᓕᓂᒧ ᐅᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᐱᒪᓂᔪᒧ·ᐋᒃ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑫᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᒃᑫᐧ ᐁᓂᔾ ᑭᐯᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᔪ·ᐋᒥᐧ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᑕᓂᐋᓇᐧ ᐅᑕᒃᑫᐧ ᐁᓂᔾ ᑭᐯᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᔪ·ᐋᒥᐧ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᑕᓂᐋᓇᐧ

·ᐸᕄ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᒃ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᔪᓂᒃ ᐅᒥ

3 **1)** ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓂᐧ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᒃ ᐅᒥ ᑕᑯᓂᔾᐧ ᐁ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᒃ × ᒋᓴᐣ ᑭᓇ·ᐋ ᐅᒥ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓂᔪ·ᐁᒃ[a] **2)** ᑫᒋᓇᒃ ᒪ·ᐃᐧ ᐊᓵᓓ ᑭ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒪ ᒃ ᑭᑎ·ᐊᑎᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᔪᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᓇ·ᐋ ᒥ ᒥᓄᓴᐋᒃ[a] **3)** ·ᐃᐧ ᐃᓴ ᐱᑯ ᑭᑎᓂᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᒃ ᒥ ᑫᑕᒪᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᑫᑭᒃᑲᑌᔪᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᑕᒪᒧ·ᐃᐧᐩ ᐊᓵᓴ ᐸᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑕᒧᐧ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪᓂᒃ ᐁᐊᓇᐸᒪ·ᐃᓄᐧ

ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓵᑕᒃᓴᐧ *ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂᒪᐧ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑌᑕᑯᓕᓂᖅ, 6) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑕᒪᓴ: ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᔨᐧᐃᐧᐃᓕᓕᑲ ᒥᐧᓇᒧᔨᐧᐃᓂᐟ ᑫᐧᐃᓇᐧᑕᐊ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒋ ᑌᐱᓇᓇᐧᑕᐊ ᑲ ᐧᐃ ᑌᐱᓇᒥᓂᖅ ᔨᐧᑕᐧ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᑲ ᓴ ᒥᓂᓕᓂᖅᓂᐧ ᒥ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᑕᐊ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᐁᔨ ᐅᐧᐃᓪᓕᓂᖅᓂᐧ ᒥᐧᐃᓇᐧᑕᐊ ᒥ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᑲ ᐁᔨ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᑕᐊ ᒥ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᑲ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᐅᓴᓴᐧᓂᐟ 7) ᓂᔅ ᓂ ᑭᓴᐧᐃᐃᑯ ᒥ ᐊᓇᒃᑕᒪᔅ ᒥᐧᓇᒧᔨᐧᐃᔅ, ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐁ ᓴᐧᐁᓂᒥᖅ ᒥ ᐃᓇᓇᑭᓂᔅ ᐅᒪᓴᐧᐃᐧᐃᔅᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᐅᓴᓴᐧᓂᐟ 8) ᓂᔅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᓂᒪᐸᖅᒪᑯᓴ ᐊᐱᐧᒃ ᐧᐃᔅ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐅᐱᓕᑎᓂᒪᒪᐧᓂᐟ ᓵᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐁ ᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐅᐱᓕᑎᓂᒪᒪᐧᓂᐟ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᐁ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᐁ ᒥᓂᔅᓴᐧ ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᐃᑕᒪᓴᐧᐃᐧᐃᔅᓴᐧ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐧᐃᐧᐃᓕᓕᑲ ᐧᐃᔅᓴᐧ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓂᒪᐸᖅᒪᑯᓴ ᐁᔨ ᐅᐱᓕᑎᓂᒪᒪᐧᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ

ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·Δσˣ, ᑲᔨ ᐅᓇᑌᒃ ᑲᓴ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇·Δᵒ Γ Δᐃ Ρ Δᔨ ᐊᐳᑕΛᔪᒃ,
18) Ρ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᔪᒃ ᑲᓴ Ρ ·ΔΡᑭᑫᑕ⊥Γᒣᒃ ΔΔ ᑭᒪσᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑕᓇΓᐊᒪᐞ
ᐊσᵒ ∇σ ძ·ᑫĊ·ᑲσσᒃ × ᐅᓴᑭᐃ·∇·Δᵒ. ᐊσᵒ ∇ΛΡ ᒪᑲᑌᔪĊ·ᑲσσᒃ,
ᐊσᵒ ᑲᔪ ∇ΛΡ Ρ·ᓐ·∇Ċ·ᑲσσᒃ, ᐊσᵒ ᑲᔪ ∇ΛΡ Δᓐ∨Ċ·ᑲσσᒃ, ᐊσᵒ
ᑲᔪ ∇ΛΡ ·ᐊᓴ·∇Ċ·ᑲσσᒃ ᐊᓇᒪᖁΔ Δᓇᑫˣ 19) ᑫᑫᶜ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᑫᑕ⊥·∇ᒃ
× ᐅᓴᑭᐃ·∇·Δᵒ. ·Δᑲ ᑫ ᑌΛΡᑫᑭᑲᑌᔪσσᒃ, Ρ ⊥ᓐᑭᓐᑲᑯ·∇ᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᑎᔪ·Δᵒ ∇ᔨ ⊥ᓐᑭᓐᑌĊ·ᑲσσᒃˣ

20) ᐊᐊ Cᓐ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲσσᒃ ᐅᒪᓐᑲᔪ·Δᵒ ΔΔᒪ
ᑭΛᒪᑎᔪ·Δσᓇᓇˣ, ᐅᑲᓐᑭᑐᵒ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣ Ρ Δᔨᑭᑫᒃ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒪˣ, ᐊσᵒ
ᑲᔪ ∇ᓗᑕ⊥·ᐊˣ, 21) Cᑲ ᓴ ·Δᵒ ⊥ᓐᑲ Δძ Cᑭᐃᓗᑕძᔪ ΔΔᒪ
ᐅᑕᓇΓᐊᐞ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦσᒃ, ΔΔᒪ ᑲᔪ ᚷ ᑭᓴᔪˣ ⊥ᓐᑲ Δძ ᐊ<ᓐ ᑫσ
ᐊᑦᑦσᒃᓭ ∇ᒣᵒᓭ

ᐊσᵒ ∇ᔨ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᓇᑭᒪᑲσσᒃ ΔΔ ·Δᑦ·Δᒪ

4 1) σᵒ ΔCᓐ ᑲᑎ∨Ρᑫᒃ ∇ ᐊᓇᑭC·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Ρ<ᐅძᑦᵒ. ᑭᑎᔨ
<ძᓴσΓσσᒃ. ᐊᐱΡ ∇ ΡΡΔᓐᑕ·ᑲᒃ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓇσძᔪᖁ, Ρ ᐊᑐΓᓐᒃ
ᑭᑦᒪσᑐ. ΓCᓐ Δᓇᑫ Ρ Δᔨᐱᒪᑎᔪᖁᓭ 2) ⊥ᓐᑲ ᑲ·ᑫ Cᐸᓴσ⊥ᒃ, ᑲ·ᑫ
ᓇᑲᑎᔪᒃ, ᓕᔨ∨Cᒧᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ·ᑫ ᓕᔨ∨σᑎᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᐸCΔᑎᔪᖁ ∇ ᓴΡΔᑎᔪᖁᓭ
3) ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ძ ΡΡᐊᓇΡᑲ Ρ ᑲᓇ·∇Cᒧ·∇ᒃ ·ΔΡᑎ·Δᵒ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᑲᵒ
ᑲ Γσᓐᑦᑲ, ᐱᓴσᔪᑲĊᑎ·Δᵒ ᐊᐸΡᑐᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ΓΡΓᓐᑦᑲᑲᒃ ᑲ Δᔨ Γᓇ·ΔΡᑎᔪᖁᓭ
4) ΓΡ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᓴ ·Δᑦ·Δᒪ, ΓΡ∨ᔨძ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐊ ᐊᒪᑲ, ΓΡ∨ᔨ·ᑲσσ
ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑐΓᓐᑦᑲ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ, ΓCᓐ ΔΔᒪ ᑕᔨ ᔪᑲ∨σ⊥ᔪᖁᓭ 5) ΓΡ∨ᔨძ ᑲᔪ
ᑲᑎ∨Ρᑫᓭ, ΓΡ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ Ս·∨ᔪCᒧ·ΔᵒᓭΡ∨ᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ ᓭᑲᐊᑕᓓ·ΔᵒᓭΡ∨ᔨძ ᑲᔪ
6) ΓΡ∨ᔨძ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᑦᵃᐞ ᑲᐅᓓᓭᒪძᔪ, ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᐊ·Δᑦᵃᐞ ᐅᑎ∨σᔪᵃᐞ, Γᓓ·∇ ᑲᔪ Cᓇᔨᑭᓭ, ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᑦᵃᐞ
ᐅᑎᒪᑎᔪ·Δσσᵒˣ ᐊᐳᑕᓭ 7) ᑲᑭᓇ Cᓐ ᑲ Cᓓ∨ᔨძᑦᵒ × ᐅΓᑭ·∇·Δσᵒˣ
Ρ Ρ Δᔨ ᓕ·∇Ċძᓓᒪᵒ, ∇ Ρ Δᔨ ⊥ᒪCᐅσᓇᵒ ᐅΓᑭ·∇·Δᓇᵒᑲ Ρ Ρ ᐅᓐCᵒ
Ρ Δᓇᔨᑭᑦᵒˣ 8) ΡᑭᒪᓓΔᑲᵒ Cᓐ ΔᔨΛΔᑲᑌ,

ᐊΛ ᓴ ·∇ᑎ Δᓐ∧Γᵒ Ρ Δᓕᑲᒃ,
ᑲᑭᑎσᑲᓇᐞ σΛ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ Ρ ⊥ᒪᒧᓇᐞ,
Γᑭ·∇·Δᓇᵒ Cᓐ ᐅ Ρ Γᓇᐞ Δσσ·ᐊᐞˣ

9) ·∇ძᓐᵒ Cᓐ Δᓐ∧Γᵒ Ρ Δᓕᑲᒃ ᑲ Δᑭᑲᑌᒃ? Γ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᑭᑲᑌᒃ,
∧ᓇ⊥ ᓴ ⊥·ᐊᑲ Δძ Cᐸᓴᑭᵒ Ρ ∧ᓕᓭˣ 10) ᐊᐊ Cᓐ ᑲ Ρ ∧ᓇᔨᑲ ᐅᐅ⊥

4.2 ᑲᕀᐊᔪᓇᒃ 3.12–13. **4.8** σᑲᒧᓇᵒ 68.18.

ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᐃᖅᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓴ, ·ᐊᓴ ·ᐁᑎ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓴ, ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᑯᓂᓂ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒧᖅᑭᓴᖅˣ. 11) ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᓇᵒ, ᐊᓂᑕ *ᐃᔨᓂᖅ·ᐊᑲᵒ ᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓂᓴ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᒥ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓂᓴ *ᑲ ᑲᓄᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᖓᒪᓕᑐᵒ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᒥ <ᐦᒪ·ᐃᑕᒪᒐᓂᓴ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·ᐃᵒ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᒥ ᑲᓇᒧᐊᒪᓂᓴ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᐞ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᓂˣ. 12) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᒥᓇᓴ ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᑲᑦᒥᐊᓴ ᑭᖓᒪᓕᑐᐅ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᒪᐞ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᓴ ᐅ·ᐊ·ᐃᒧᒪᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃ ᐊᓄᑭ·ᐃᵒ, ᒥ ᐅᒥ ᑭᒧᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐃᐱᒪᑲᑐᓂᓴ ×. 13) ᓵᓂᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐯᔨ·٩ᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑐ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᵒ, ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭ٩ᓂᒪˣ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓕᑐ ᐅᑲᓂᖓᐞ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ <ᔪᖅ ᒥ ᓂᑭᓵᐯ·ᐃ·ᐊˣ, ᒥ ᐅᒥᒥᖅᑲᑲᑦ ᐊᑎ ᐱᑯ ·ᐁᑕᓂᒪᑲ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᑕᐱᔨᓴᑲᑦ ᐁ ᐅᒪᒧᓂᓴ ᐅᑲᓂᖓᐞ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᐁ ᐃᐱᒪᑲᑐᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐃᐱᒪᑲᑐᓂᓴ ᐅᒪᒧᓂᓴ ᐅᑲᓂᖓᐞ

20) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᓇᑫ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒻᒪᓂ·ᐊ ᚕ 21) ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊ ᐊᐊ ᚕ. ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒻᒪᓂ·ᐊ ᖃᓄ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᓂᑕᒣᒃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᒥᑭᑌᒃ ᑎᓭᓐ, 22) ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒻᒪᓂᓄᒃ ᕿ ᑐᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᕿᐃᓇᑎᓐ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᐸᕿᓴᐃ ᒥ ᐃᔪ ·ᐁᐱᓇᒣᒃ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᒥᐃᒪ ᐃᓂᓇᑕᒥᑎᑲᑭᓐ ᑲᑭᑕᒣᑌᑲᑭᓐ, 23) ᓄᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐊᓂᐅᓄᑭᑭᐃᓂᓇᒃ ᑭᑕᒪᓂ·ᐊᕽ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕᒣᑲᑌᑲᓐ, 24) ᐱᓯᑲᒧᒃ ᚕᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓄᑭᑎᑎᓐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᒥᑲᑌᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᑌᒪᓐᑐ, ᑌ·ᐯ ᒥ ·ᑲᕽ·ᑲᑎᑎᓐᓇᒃᑐᓐ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔪᒥᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᑎᒪᓐᑐ·ᐊᓐ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑎᒪᑐᑕᑫᓐ, ᑌ·ᐯ ᒥ ·ᑲᕽᑐᑕᒧᒪᓐ·ᐁ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐅᓂᒥᓂᓐ ᐅᓂᓐ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐅᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓇᑭᓐ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓐ ᐅᓂᓐ ᒥ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᐸᓐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑦᓐ ᑫᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᓇᑌᓂᓐ, 29) ᑫᓂ ᚕᓄ ᑲ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᐃ·ᐁᒪᓇᑭᓐ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᑫᓐ ᑭᑭᑐᒧᓄᒃ, ᐃᓂ ᓄ ᑲ ·ᐃᑎᐃ·ᐁᒪᓇᑭᓐ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᒃ, ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐃ·ᑕ ᓄᓂᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓇᑌᓄ·ᐊᓐᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᓄ ᑲ ᐱᓯᑕ·ᐃᓱ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓇᒣᓐᑲᓐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓇᑌᓄ·ᐊᓐᒃ, 30) ᑫᓂ ᚕᓄ ᒧᓱᑕᒧᐃᒧᑫᓐ ᑲ ᐯᑲᑎᓂᓐ ᑭᑌᓂᑲᑭᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓐ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒧ ·ᐁᒥ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᓂᓄᑕᓐ ᐊᑎ ·ᐁᒥ ᑎᐯᑕᓂᐁᓂᓐ, ᓂᓂᑎ ᓄ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑌᓂᑲᑭᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑐᓇ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᐊᓂᓐ·ᐊᓐ·ᐊᓐ 31) ·ᐁᐱᓇᒧᒃ ᑕᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᖅᑫᑕᒧ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐊᓂᑭᑕᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᚕᓄ, ᓂᖅᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᚕᓄ, ᓂᖅᑭᑭᔪ·ᐁᑭᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᚕᓄ, ᒪᑭᑕᔪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᚕᓄ, ᐃᓂ ᚕᓄ ᑭᒧᑭᔪᑫᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐅᖅᑕᒪᑎᑲ ᚕᓄ ᑕᐱᖅᓂ ᑭᑌᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᔪᐅᑫᓐ

ᑲ ·ᐊᓱᓴᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓐ·ᐃᓐ

5 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᓐ ᑌ ᐅᓂᓴᓂᓂᒥᓂᓐ, ᓇᓇᐱᓇ·ᐃᑲ ᐁᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᓗᒃ, 2) ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎ·ᐃᓂᓪ ᚕᓄ ᐃᔪᐱᒧᓴᑲ ᑕᐱᖅᓂ ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᓐ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᓪ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᓐ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐅᑎ,

4.22 ᑲᕿᐸᔪᓇᒃ 3.9, **4.24** ᖁᓂᓂᓵ 1.26; ᑲᕿᐸᔪᓇᒃ 3.10,
4.25 ᓴᑲᕿᐅᖃ 8.16, **4.26** ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓐ 4.4,
4.32 ᑲᕿᐸᔪᓇᒃ 3.13, **5.2** ᐁᑭᓴᑦ 29.18; ᓂᑲᒧᓇᓐ 40.6,

ᐱᓴᓐ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᓂᓗᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᑊᖅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᓇᖏᒪ·ᐊᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᓕᕆᓂᖅ.

3) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᑊ ᑕ ᐊᐠᓂᓗᓐ ᐱᓯ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ, ·ᐃᓇᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ, ᐊᐢᑯᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑕᑯ·ᐃᑘᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᐠᖏᔪ, ᐁ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᔪᖅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᓕᕆᓂᒪᓐ.ᓂ 4) ᑫᑯ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓂᑭ·ᑐᖏᖅ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᖅᓂᑭ·ᑐᖏᖅ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᔪ ᓄᓕᑯ ᐃᐱ ᒥᓂᓂᓗᖏᖅ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᐱᐱᓄᓐ.ᓂ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑕᒧᑕᒧᐠ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁᑕᑐᖅ. 5) ᑫᓀᓗ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑲᑭᑫᑦ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᐱᐱ·ᑲᑎᓗᓄᖏᖅ, ᑲ ᑲᔪ·ᐁᑕᑭ ᑫᑯᓂ ᑲᓐ ᑲᑭᒪᒪᓄᖏᖅ, ᑲ ᐱᓯ·ᑲᑎᓗᓄᖏᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑐᐱᑭᒪᓐ·ᐃᓐᐃᓂᓂˣ ᕿᑕᓐ ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ. 6) ᑫᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᖏᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᒥ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᓄᑲ ᑲᑭᑭᑭ·ᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐊᐠᑕᑭᑐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᒥ·ᐊᓄᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ ᓱᔪᐱᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐅᒥ ᐸᑲᒥᑲᑯ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓄᑲᑎᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ. 7) ᑫᑯ ᑕᓄ ·ᐃᒥ·ᐊᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᑊ. 8) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᑲᓄᑭᑎᐱᓇᓂˣ ᑭᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᐠᒪᓂᒪᓗ ᐅᑦᓇˣ, ᓄᓂ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑭ·ᐊᓴᓇᓂᒪᓗ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅᒥˣ. 9) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ·ᐊᓴᑫᑲ ᐅᒥᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭᒪᓇᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᐠᒪᓂᒪᓗ·ᐊᑊ ·ᐊᓴᓄˣ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑎᐯᑦᓂᒪ·ᐊᑊ. 10) ᑲ·ᑭᑭᑕᒧᐠ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑲᔪ ·ᐅᓂᓐᓇ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᐸᑕˣ. 11) ᑫᑯ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᒥᐊᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐯᐠᑎᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑎᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᓄᑭᑎᐱᓇᓂˣ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑐᑎᓇᒪᓇᓇ·ᐊᑊ. ᐅᐅ ᑕᓄ ᐃᔪᔪᑫᑲ, ᒧᑐᓇᒪ·ᐃᓇᑲᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑎᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑐˣ. 12) ᐊᓂᓐ ᑌ·ᐯ ·ᐃᑫ ᐊᑲᑌᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᑐ ᒥ ᑕᔪᒥᑲᑲᒥᓐ ᐅ ᑭᒧᒥ ᐃᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑐˣ. 13) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓄ ᑫᐃᓐ ᓇ·ᑲᓂ ᑭᐱᒥᑲᑲᑭᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ·ᐊᓴᓄᑲ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓄ ᑫᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᒥᐃᒪ ·ᐁᒥ ᑭᑫᒥᑲᑲᑲ ᐁ ᑎᓂ·ᐊᑐˣ. 14) ᒥᑕᓄ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᑲᑲ ᑭᒥᒪᓇᐃᑲᓐ:

ᑯᓄᑯᓐ ᑲ ᓂᐸᓄᓐ!
ᑭ·ᐁᐱᒥᑎᓂ ᐅᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓂ>ᓄᓐ,
ᚷ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᓄᓄᑲᑲᓄˣ.

15) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᓄ ᐊᐠ·ᑲᒥᓂᒪ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐁᔪᐱᐠᒪᓂᒪᓇᓄᑲ, ᑫᑯ ᐃᔪᐱᐠᒪᓂᒪᓇᑫᑲ ᑦᐱᓄᑯ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐸᒥᓂ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐱᒪᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐅᑲᑭᑦ·ᐁᑕᒧᐠ ᐃᔪᐱᐠᒪᓂᒪᓇᑫᑲ. 16) ᑲ·ᑫᒥ·ᓇᐸᑕᑐᑲ ᓄ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑕ·ᐃᓇᒪᑯᓇᑲ ᒥ ᒥᓂᑫᓇᑲ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐊᐱᒥ ᒧᓵᑲ ᒪᑭᑭᔪᑲᓐ. 17) ᑫᑯ ᑕᓄ ᑲᑭᐸᒥᓂᑫᖅ. ᓂᓐᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓄ

5.16 ᑲᑉᐊᕆᓇᖅ 4.5.

ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒍᑐᐃᓐᓇᖅ 18) ᖃᐃ ᕿᐊᖅᓯᐊᕐᓂᖏᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ ᓂᒥᓇᓐᓄ>, ᕿ ᒃ ᓂᓯᐊᓇᒋᐃᑎᑎᓂᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᓗᒋᖏᑦ, <ᕿᑎᓂᒥᒃ ᑭᖑᓚᓐᒍ ᐅᑕᒫᖅᑲᑐᒃ ᕿᑎᓂᒥᒃ ᒪᓕᒃᓴᖅ ᒋ ᒪᖅᕿᓄᖅᑲᒃᑐᐃᒥᓄᒃ, 19) ᐃᓗᒃᑲᓂᓂᑎᒃ ᐅᕈᑭᒪᒃᕿᐤ ᕈᑭᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᓂᑲᒪᓇᓐᓄᒃ, ᐊᓇᒥᐅᓂᒃᓇᓇᓐᓄᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᐃᓇᐊᒍᒪᐅᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖑᓚᓐᒍ ᐅᑕᒫᖅᑲᒃᕿᐤ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᐊᑎᐃᓐᒍᒪᐅᒃ ᑲᑎᓂᒃᓴᖅ ᒫᓂᒃᓇᓇᓐᓄᒃ, ᒥ ᓇᓂᒃᓇᒪᐸᖅᑲᒃ, ᒥ ᓇᓂᒃᓇᒪᑕᐅᒃ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᐊᑎᐃᓐᒍᒪᐅᒃ 20) ᒪᓕᒃᓴᖅ ᑲᔪ ᒥᖅᑭᒥᐅᓂᒥᒃ ᑭᖑᓚᓐᒍ ᑲᐅᐅᓪᓚᐃᓗᖅ, ·ᐅᑯᓂᓂᑯ ·ᐅᑎᓂᑯᑲᔪ ᐃᐱᒥᖅᑭᒥᐅᓂᒥᒃ ᐅᑎᐱᓂᑯᒥᐃᓂᓂᓂᓄᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᐊᑎᐃᓐᒍᒪᐅᒃ ᐃ ᒥᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᑲᒪᓇᓐᓄᒃ, ᒥ ᓇᓂᒃᓇᒪᑕᐅᒃ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᐊᑎᐃᓐᒍᒪᐅᒃ 21) ᑲᔪ ᑕᖅ <ᕿᑎᓂᑎᓂᒃᑕᑎᒃ ᐃ ᑕᓯᔪᒃ ᐯ ᑯᑕᓂᓂᒃ ×ᓄ

·ᐃ·ᐃᐊᒻ, ᐅᓇᐯᒥᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐯ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ

22) ᕿᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃ·ᐃᒻᒃ <ᕿᑎᓂᑎᓂᒃ ᒥ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐯ·ᐃ ᕿᓇᐯᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᖃ ᑐᑕ·ᐯᑭᐸᓄ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ, 23) ᐊᓂᖏ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᒻ ᐅᓂᓇᓂᖏᑲ·ᐊᓄ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ × ᒃ ᐃᐸ ᓂᓇᓂᖏᑲ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᒻᒪᒻ·ᐯᓂᓂᓇ ᐅᑕᒫᒥᐊᐧᐩ, ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᓂᖏ ᐅ ᕿ ᐱᒪᒥᐊᐧᐩ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕᒫᒥᐊᐧᐩ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᓂᖏ ᐃᐅ·ᐃᐅᑯ,ᓄ 24) ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐅᑕᒫᒥᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐃᐸ <ᕿᑎᓂᑎᓂᒃᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ×ᑕᓄ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᔨ·ᒃᓄ ·ᐃ·ᐃᒻᒃ ᖃ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦᓄ ᐅᓇᐯᒥ·ᐊᐧᐩ ᒥᓭ·ᐯ ᐱᐧᑦ 25) ᕿᓇ·ᐊ ᒃᔪ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᒻᒃ, ᖁ·ᐁᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ ᕿ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ × ᒃ ᖃ ᐃᐸ ᖁ·ᐁᓂᒻᒃ ᒃ ᒻᒪᒻ·ᐃᓇᐊᒃ ᐅᑕᒫᒥᐊᐧᐩ, ᐁ ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑎᒪᓭ·ᐃᓄ ᐅᐱᒻᑎᓭ·ᐊᐧᐩ ᑭᖑᓚᓐᒍᓄ ᒥ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁᓂᓇᓂᓂᓄ, ᐁ ᖃ ᐊᓂᑭᑐᒃ ᐅᑎᑕᒫᒥᐊᐧᐩ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐁ ᐃᐸ ᐯᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒻ ᒃ ᐃᐸ ᐊᓂᒃᑐᒃ, ᒃᓇᖃ ᒥ ᓂᓂᒻᒃᓭᓭᓂᓄᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥ ᐊᖏᓭᓇᓂᓂᓂᓄ ᒃᔪ, ᐃᓇᐃ ᐁ ᐃᐸ ᐊᓇᒍᓭᓭᓂᓄᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᐃᐸ ᐊᓇᒍᓭᓭᓂᓄᓂᓂᓂᓄ 28) ᒥᑦ ᐁᐸᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᒻᒃ ᒥ ᓭᐁᓂᒻ·ᐊᓂᓄ ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᒃ ᐃᐸ ᖃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄᓄ, ᐊᐊ ᖃ ᒃ ᓭᐁᓂᒻᒃ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄ, ᒥ ᖃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᖃᑭᐃᑎᓂᓄᓂᓂᓄ, 29) ᐊᓂᖏ ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᓕ ·ᐃᒃ ᐅᐸᑫᓄᓄ ᐅ·ᐃᓕ°ᓄ ᐊᐱᒥ ᖃ ·ᐁ·ᐯᓂ ᐊᓭᑎᓂ, ·ᐁ·ᐯᓂ ᒫᔪ ᐅᓇᓇᒃᑎᑐᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐅ·ᐃᓕ°ᓄ ᒥᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑕ·ᐊᒻ × ᐅᑕᒫᒥᐊᐧᐩᓄ 30) ᐊᓂᖏ ᒃᑭᓇ × ᐅ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᓭ ᑭᑎᐸᑎᐯᒋᓚᓂᓄ 31) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐸᓄ, ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᓇᒃᓇᓚᒻ ᐅᑌᑌᓄ, ᐅᒻᒪᓄ ᒫᔪ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄ, ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᓂᐸᓇ·ᐊᒻ ᒥᑦ ᐁᐸᓇ·ᐊᒻ ᐁ ᐃᐸ ᐯᒃᓂᓂᒃᑐᒃᓄᓄ, 32) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑲᒃᑌᓭᓇᒃ

5.19–20 ᒃᔨᐊᐸᔭᓇᒃ 3.16–17. **5.22** ᒃᔨᐊᐸᔭᓇᒃ 3.18; 1 ᐱᑕᕆ 3.1. **5.25** ᒃᔨᐊᐸᔭᓇᒃ 3.19; 1 ᐱᑕᕆ 3.7. **5.31** ᖁᓂᓕ 2.24.

ᐅᑦᓰᓴˣ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭᒋᐃᓄᑯᑦᒃᑲᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑕᔅ ᒃ ᑕᔾᔨᑕᒻᓴ, ᐊᑯᓴ × ᐁᔾ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐊᒡ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᓵ 33) ᑕᒃ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᒃ ᑕᔾᔪᓴ ᓕ·ᐁᑯᒥ·ᒃᒃ ᕿ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑢᐱᓗᔪ ᒃ ᐃᔾ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᒧᔪᓴ, ᑕᒃ ᒃᔪ ·ᐃ·ᐃᒪᒃ ᐅ ᒃ ᑭᑌᓂᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᓇᐯᒥ·ᐊᐟᓵ

ᐊᐱᓇᒋᓄᒃ, ᐅᓂᑭᐃᑯᒪᒃ ᒃᔪ ᐁ ᒃᓇᓂ·ᑕ

6 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐱᓇᒋᓄᒃ, ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃ·ᒃᒃ ᕿᓂᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᑯᔅ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅ ᕿ ᐃᔾ ᐅᓄᑕᓇᓵ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴ ᒃᔪ ᐅᓂᔾᔪᓵ ᐃᐃ ᒥ ᐃᔾᒥᑫᔪᕿᓂᓵ 2) ᑭᑌᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ ᑭᑌᑌ·ᐊᒃ, ᑭᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ, ᒥᓴ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓯᔪᓄ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫᕿᓂᓵ 3) ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴ ᕿ ᒃ ᒥᓇᓴᓴ, ᕿ·ᓄᓄ ᒃᔪ ᕿ ᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒪᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᕿˣ, ᐁ ᐃᔾᓗˣ 4) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑌᑌᒪᒃ ᑫᑯ ᒃᒃᑭᐊᑫ·ᒃᓂᓄ ᑭᓂᒃᓂᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᒥ ᓄᓄᒃᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃᓵ ᐃᔾᐅᐱᕿᐃᓂᒃᒃ, ᐃᔾᒪᒥᓇᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ, ᐃᔾᔨᑭᓇᓂᒃᒃ ᒃᔪ ᒥ ᐃᔾᒥᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᓄᓵ ᒃ ᕿ ᐃᔾ ᐅᓇᑭᓄᓵ

ᐅᐸᒥᑦᖏᓄ, ᐅᑭᒪᒃ ᒃᔪ ᐁ ᒃᓇᓂ·ᑕ

5) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᐸᒥᑦᖏᓄ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃ·ᒃᒃ ᐃᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥᔪᓴ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓄ ᒃ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᒃᓵ ᑭᑌᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ, ᑯᑦᓄᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊˣ, ᒥ ᑐᑕ·ᐁ·ᒃ ᑦᐱᓄᓴ ᐅᑐᑕᓂᒥ·ᒃᒃ ᐁᑕ ᒥᓇᓂᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᔾᒥᑫᔪᕿᓂᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃᔪ ᐁᑭᐃᓄᑯᑦᒃᑲᓴ, ᒥ ᐃᔾᒥᑫᔪᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊˣ ᐃᔾᒥᑫᔪᓴ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᐃᔾ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ, ᐊᑯᓴ × ᑭᑕᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᒃᓵ 7) ᒥᑫᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᐃᔾ ᐸᒥᑦᑫᔪᒃ, ᒥ ᐃᔾᒥᑫᔪᒃ ᑦᐱᓄᓴ ᐃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐁ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐁᒃ, ᒃ·ᐃᓂ ·ᐃᓂ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃᓵ 8) ᑭᑫᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᑕᓄ ᐅᐅ, ᐊᑯᓂ ᓴ ᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐁᔾ ᒥᓇᓂᑐᒃ, ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏᓄ ᓴ ᐅ ᒃ ᑭ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ, ᑯᒪ ᒃᔪ ᐁᓇᑭᑕᓇᑫ·ᖏᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᑎᓂᒃ, ᑯᒪ ᑌᐯᓂᑎᓂᒃ ᐁᑎᑭᐅᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᑭᑐᑐᒪᒥ·ᐊ ᐊᑭᑭᑫ·ᐃᓇᓂ, ᐃᔾᒪᒥᑫᔪ ᐅᑭᑭᒪᑕᖏ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᒪ ᒃᔪ ᐁᑭᐃᓄᑯᑦᒃᑲᓴ ᐁᑭᐃᓄᑯᑦᒃᑲᓴ ᐁᑭᐃᓄᑯᑦᒃᑲᓴ

ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᕈᐁ·ᐃᓗ·ᐊᓗ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓗ ᓄᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᕿᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᑭᓂ. ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᒪᑎᐊᒃᑲᒃ ᑲ ᒪᑎ ᓄᑎᑭᕿ·ᐊᓗ ᐯᐊᓗ ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᑭᔪᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑦᔨ·ᐊᓗ. 13) ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᖓᓕᒻ ᒥᓀᓗ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᓇᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓄᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ᐊᐁᓴᑲᓄᔪᖅᓴ, ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᑐᔪᒃ ᑭ ᓇᓇ·ᑭᔪᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔭᒃ ᒪᑎᕿᓇ ᓄᑎᐃᔪᖅᓴ ᑲᑦᑐᔪᒃ. 14) ᒪᓴᒃ·ᐃᓇᒃᑦ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᑕᓴ ·ᐃᕿ, ᐁ ᑭᑎᐱᓗᔪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓇ, ᐁ ᑭᑭᓴᒃᖃᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᑦ·ᑲᑎᓄᓗ·ᐃᓇ ᑕᐱᓴᓐᔪ ᐃᐃ ᐱ·ᐊᐱᒃ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐱᓂᒍᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐊᓇᓂ ᑭᐱᓂᑐᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᕿᔪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓇᑕᒪᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᐱᓂᑐᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒍᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐊᓇᓂ ᑭᐱᓂᑐᒃ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᐱᓂᑐᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᕿᔪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓇᑕᒪᓂᓴ

·ᐸᕮ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐱᕮᐃᐸᐃ ᐅᑌᓵˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓂᓗ

ᐱᕮᐃᐱᔨᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ϥ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᓪ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᑦ

·ᐸᕮ Paul ᓴ ᑭ ᑭᐸ·ᐊ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐦˣ ᑯᑦᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ϥ ᓇᑲᓵᒥᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᖏᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭϥᑦᓪ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᐞ ᓴᓕᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓓᓕᑲᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᕮᐃᐸᐃ Philippi ᐅᑌᓵˣ ᓀᓄᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᒥᑭᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᑐᔨᐱᐃᑲᓪ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᓪ ᚕᑕᓪˣ

ᒥᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑲ ᒥ·ϥᓓ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᓄᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒪᓗᓄᑲˣ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᓄᓵᐞ ᒥ ᑲ·ϥ ᐃᓄᑕᒥᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑕᔪᓂᒧᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓵᑦ ᚕᑕᓪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ·ᐃᓪ ᒥ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᓄᓂᓂˣ, ᒥ ᓵᓵᑲᑕ·∇ᓂᑎᓄᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑕˣ ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭᐃᓂ ᚕᑕᓪ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᐊᑦᓂᓂ ᐅᑭᑲ·ᐊᑦᓂᓂˣ, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᐅᒧ ·∇ᑭ ᐃᓂᑲ ᑌ·∨ ᐅᐱᒧᑎᓄ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ·ᐃᓪ ᐅᑭᓄᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓂᑲ ᔨ·ᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑭϥ·ᐃᓂˣ ᒥᑕᓵ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᑲ, ᒥ ᒪᓵᑲᒥᓂ, ᐱᓵᓪ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ·ᐃᑭᑎᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐸᑭᑭᓄᓂ ᑲᔪ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅᒧ ∇ᔨ ᐯᑌᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᓴᑭᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ,

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐱᕮᐃᐸᐃ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᒪᓄᑐᓂᑲ Macedonia ᐊᑭˣ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑲᑲ ᐃᐅᕽᐊᑦ Europe ᑭᑦᐊᑭˣ, ᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑰᓂᓪ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒧ·ᐃᓪ ·∇ᑎ ᐃᐅᕽᐊᑦ ᐊᑭˣ (ᐃᔨᑭϥ·ᐃᓇ 16.9–15).

∇ ᑕᓭᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓪ

·ᐸᕮ ·ᐃᓪ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᑌᑲ (1.12–26)

ᐱᓪᑎᓄ·ᐃᓪ ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑲ ✕ (1.27–2.18)

ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy, ᐃᐸᐸᕽᐊᑕᐃᑕᓵ.

Epaphroditus ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑕᔨᒥ·ᑕ (2.19–30)

∇ ᐊᑦᓵ·ᑲᒥᒥ·ᑕ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ (3.1–4.9)

ᒥ·ϥᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑭᐃᓇ (4.10–20)

ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓇ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓪ (4.21–23)

1 1) ᓂᓇ·Δ°ᑦ ·ᐸᕕ Paul ᑲᔪ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓇᵃ × ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑐᒋᐱᐊᐊᒻᒪᑦ ΔΔᒻ ᐱᕕᐃᐸᐃ Philippi ᐅᑌᓇˣ ᑲ ᐃᐅᔪᒪᖅ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᐅᐱᒻᑎᓂᒪᒪᵃ ᑲ ·Δᒥᐧᐅᑲ × ᑭᓴᑐ, Cd ᑲᔪ Δᑭᐧᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓂᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐅ·ΔᒥΔ·ᐅᑲ ᓂᑐᒋᐱᐊᐊᒪ·ᐊᓇᓂᑲ.

2) ᓵ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ·Δᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓴᓗᑕᒧ·Δᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ΔᑕᏂᑯ·ᐊ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑯᓂᓇᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑎᐅᒥᖅ ᑭᓴᑐ ×.

ᑲ Δᔭᒥᓪᓚᒻᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᵃ, ᑲ Δᔭᒥ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ

3) ᑕᓂˣ Δᑯᐧᐁᐧ ᒥᒥ·ᖃᓂᓇᓄᑲ ᓂᒥ·ᖃᒥ·Δᐊ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ. 4) ᑕᓂˣ Δᑯᐧᐁᐧ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐁᐧ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᐅᵊ ᓂᒥᖃᑦ ᐁᐧ ᑲᓄᑭᑕᒪ·Δᓇᓄᑲ 5) ᐅᒥ Δ·ᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐱ Δᔭᒥ·ΔᒥΔ·ᐁᐧᐸᑲ ᐁᐧ ᐱᒥ·Δᒥᑲᑌᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᵊ, ᓂᑦ Δᑯᐧᐁᐧ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᓂᒥ·Δᵊ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑭᒪᑕᓄᑕᑦˣ ᐁᐧ ᑭᑭᓵᒧᒪΔᓵᑲ, ΔΔ·ᐁᐧ ᐅᒥᓄᐊᓄᒥ·Δᵊ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑭᒪᑕᓄᑕᑦˣ ᐁᐧ ᑭᑭᓵᒧᒪΔᓵᑲ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᒥᓂ Δᔭᒥᓪᓚᒻᑲ ᐱᓂᓂᓂᑲ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᐊᒥ Δᔭᒥ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᐧ ᑭᑭᓵᒧᒪΔᓵᑲ. ᒧᓵᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ·Δᑐᑲ·Δᒻᓵ 8) ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᓂᑕ ᑎᐸᒥᒥᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑯ ᐁᐧ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓇᓄᑲ ΔΔᒻ ·Δᵊ × ᑭᓴᑐ ᐅᓴᑭᑭΔ·ᐁᐧΔᓂˣ ᐅᒥᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᓄᓂᒥᓇᓄᑲ.

9) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᓂᑎᔪᐊᓇᒥᐊ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᒥ ᐊᓂ ·ᐁᓄᒥᐊᐅᒪᑲᑲ ᑭᓴᑭᑭΔ·ᐁᐧΔᓂ·ᐊ, ᑕᑯ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᐅᑭᑫᑕᒪ·Δᓂᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ ·Δᑫ ᒥ ᓂᒥᑦ·Δᓇᒪᑲ, 10) ᒥ Δ·ᐁᐧ ᒥ Δᔭᒥ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᔪᑲ Ꮭ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᑭᵐ ᒥ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᑲ, ᒥᑕᵑ Δ·ᐁᐧ ᒥᒥ·ᐁᐧ ᑫᔪ Ս·ᐯᔪᑕᑯᒥᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᑫᑯᵊ ᒥ Δᔭᒥ ᐊᓇᒪᑕᑯᒥᒥ·ᐁᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐅᑭᔪᑲᒥᑲ ×. 11) ᑭᑲ Δᔭᒥ ᔪᓵᓐᓚᑲᒻ ᑫᑯᓇᵊ ·ᑲᔪᐱᒪᒥᒥ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ × ᑭᓴᑐ ᑲ ᓂᑕ·Δᑭᑐᓴ, ᒥ Δ·ᐁᐧ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑕᑭᒥᑲ ᑭᖓᓂᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓵᒋᒥᑲ, 12) ᓂᒥᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ, ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᓂᒻ ᒥ ᑭᑭᑕᒧᑲ ᐅ·ᐁᐧ ᑲ ᐱ Δᔭᓴᔪᵊ, ᒥ Δᒪ ᑫᐱᐱ ·ᐁᑭ ᓂᑭᑭᑕ·ᑲᑲ ΔΔ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧ·Δᵊ. 13) ΔΔ·ᐁᐧ ᐅᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓵᑲ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·Δᑲᒥᑲ ᓂᑭᑫᓂᒥᑲ ×ᑕᵊ ᐁᐧ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁᐧ ᐅᑭ ᑭ<ᐅᑯᔪᔪᓴᵊ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁᐧ ᑭᑭᓵᒧᒪΔᓵᑲ ᑲᑎᐅᑫᓂᓂᑲ ᐁᐧ Ս·ᐯᔪᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐁᐧ ·ᐊᐸᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᐧᒣ ᑭ<ᐅᑯᔪᔪᓴᵊ, ᐅᑭ ՍΔᓵᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ,

1.1 Δᔪᑭᑫ·Δᓇᵊ 16.12ₓ **1.13** Δᔪᑭᑫ·Δᓇᵊ 28.30ₓ

ᐊᐧᐊᔨᒣ ᐁ ᐊᐨ ᒪᖏᑲᐧᐁᓂᒧᐧᐊᖏ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᑕᒧᐧᐊᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᕿᑭᒧᐧᐃᐧᐟ, ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑯᑖᑭᓗᐧᑲ.

15) ᑌᐧᐯ ᒥᓚᐧᐊ ᐊᐨᑕ ᐅᑎᔨ ᑲᑭᐧᑫᑕᐧᐧᐊᐧᐊᖏ ᐯᑕᐟ ᐊᐣᖓᒪᑕᒧᐧᐃᐨᐧᐟ ᑲᔪ ᑲᐧᑫᕈᐃᑎᐧᐃᐨᐧᐟ ᐊᐨᐟᐢ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐧᑲᖏ ᐧᐃ ᒥᓚᐨᐃᑕᒧᐧᐁᐧᐊᑲᖏ, ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᑲᑭᐧᑫᐧᐊᖏᐧᐟ. 16) ᐅᑯᐧᐁᐨᐧᐊᖏ ᖃᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᐨᐧᐟ ᐃᔨᑭᐧᑫᐧᐊᖏ ᐅᑭᑫᕈᐃᓚᐧᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓚᓄᑭᒪᒪᓂᐧᐊᖏ ᒥ ᑲᓄᑭᑫᒪᒪᓂᐧᐊᖏ ᐃᐧᐊᖏ ᐃᔨᑭᐧᑫᐧᐊᖏ ᐊᐨᑕ ᐧᐊᖏ ᐃᔨᑭᐧᑫᐧᐊᖏ ᐊᐨᑕᐟᐢ ᐃᑭᑭ

ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᒃ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᐊᑕᑭᑐᔪᓴᒃ 30) ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃ·ᐁᔪᓴᒃ ᐃᐃᐊᒻ ᒥᑎᑏ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᓂᵒ ᐅᑕᓭˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᔪᓴᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓴ ᔪ ᓄᔪᒻ ᐁᔭ ᓄᒥᑐᒃ ᐁ ᑕᔭ ᒥᑎᓯᓐᓴᒃ.

X ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᓗᒃ ᑲ·ᕿᐃᓭᑎᓗᐢᒃ

2 1) ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐅᑭᒪᓴᑲᒃ·ᐃᓗ·ᐁ·ᕿᵒ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓄᒃ ᐊᐊ X, ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᓗᑭᑌᐁᔪᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᑲᔪ ᒐᓭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐁ·ᕿᵒ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᵒ, ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᓵ·ᐁᓂᑎᔪᓴᒃ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑎᒧᓂᑎᔪᓴᒃ, 2) ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᐅᓭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐁᔨ·ᐁ·ᕿᵒ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᔨ ᑲᓭᓂᓂᒻ ·ᐃᕿ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿ ᒧᒥᕿᒥᐃᔪᓴ, ᒪᔨ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑭ ᐃᓄᒥᒃᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᔪᓴᒃ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᕿ ᑭ ᐯᔨ·ᕿ·ᐊᓂᑎᔪᓴᒃ, ᒪᔨ ᐁᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᐅᓭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐁᔨ·ᕿ·ᐁᓂ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᔨ ᑭᑎᒪᖏᓂᑎᔪᓴᒃ, 3) ᕿᑯ ᑲᔪ ᕿᑯᵒ ᐃᔨᑭᕿᕿᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿ ᓂᑲᓄᑕᑯᐃᑎᒥᔪᓴᒃ, ᓭ·ᐊᓴ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ·ᕿ ᑭᑕᑭᓭᓴ ᐃᔨᓭᑎᒃ, 4) ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑎᐱᓭ·ᐁ ᐁᑕ ᑕ ᑲ·ᕿᒥᓄᒪᐃᑎᒥᔪ, ᑲᑭᓭᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿ ᓭᓵᑲᑕ·ᐁᓂᑎᔪᓴᒃ, 5) X ᑭᔪᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᓗᒻᓴ ᑭᑕ ᑲ·ᕿᐃᓭᑎᓗᒻᒃ ᕿᑭᓭ·ᐊᓂ:

6) ᐊᓭ·ᐃᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓭᑎᓗᓴ,
ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᒥ ᑭ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐃᑲᓭ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐃ·ᐁ
ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ·ᐁᑕᑯᒥᔪᓴ.

7) ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᑯ ᑐᓴ·ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᑎᒥ ᑲᑭᓭ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓭˣ,
ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᓭᵒ ᐊᓄᑭᐸᑲᓂˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᒥᔪ.
ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭ
ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓭᓵᐸᑲᓂ·ᐃ.

8) ᑭᑕ<ᓴᑦᑯᐃᑎᒥ, ᑭ ᑲᐯ ᓭᓵᐃᑕᒪ, ᐱᓂᓴ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑊ,
ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᔨᓴᑊ ᐸᔨᑌᑊᑎᑯᐢˣ.

9) ᒥᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᑭᑌᑦᑯᐃᑯᵒ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ.
ᒪ·ᐸᑊ ᐃᔭᐱᒥˣ ᒥ ᓂᓭᓭᑭᓂᑊ.
ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᵒ ᒪ·ᐸᑊ ᐁ ᑭᑕᑭᑌᓂᑊ ᒥᓵ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ
ᑲ ᑕᓂᑭᵒ ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓭᵒ.

10) ᒥᓴ ᑕᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᓴᔪ ᐅ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᵒ ·ᐃᑭᑲᑌᓂᑊ,
ᑲᑭᓭ ᐊ·ᐃᔭ ᑕ ᐅᑦᑭ·ᑲᓂᒪᑊ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ ᑲ ᐸᔩ·ᐸᑊ,
ᑲᔪ ᑕᓴ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓭᒪᒥᑊ ᑲ ᐸᔩ·ᐸᑊ,

1.30 ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓭᵒ 16.19 40.

11) ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᑕᓂᐯᔪᓄᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐠᑭᒻᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᓴᐧ ᐯᑕᓐ
ᐁᑎᐯᑭᓂᒃ,
ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ·ᐁᐠᓂᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒥᑦ,

ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ᓴᐅᑭᑲ ᑭᐱᒪᑭᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ

12) ᒥᓴ ᐃ·ᐁ ᓂᐢᑭᑭᐃᓇᐅᒃ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐃᐠᒃ ᑭ·ᐃᑎᐢᒪᓇᐅᒃ, ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᓄᐅᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐊᐢᒥᓂᓄ·ᐃᓇᐅᒃ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕ·ᑲᓐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓇᐅᒃ, ᑯᑦᓚᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᓂᓂᑭᖏᒃ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐃᔪᑦᐯ ᐊᓄᑲᑕᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᐱᓂᔪᑐ ᑭ ᑭᔪᐧᐃ·ᑲᓐ, 13) ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ᑭᑭᑭᓵᒧᒪᐃᑯ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐃᓚᑕᒣᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᒃ ᐅᑎᔪᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲᒃ ᑐᔪᑯᑭᖏᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᒃ ᐅᑎᔪᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ

ᑭᑭᕐᓂᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑎᔨᒋᕐᐃᓇᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᑎ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑯᑐᒃ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᑭᓕᒧᐃᓇᵊ, ᒡᐱᓵᑯᑯ ᐅᑯᓕᒧᒪ ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᓇᒪᒧᐃᓇᵊ, 23) ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃ ᐱᒋᓇᒃ ᐃᑯ ᑭᕐᒡᒪᵊ ᕐ ᐃᔨᐧᐁᐱᓕᓵᒃ, ᓂᑲ ᓇᐃᓪᓗᓂᒃ ᐃᓕᓴᓪᓗᓂᒃ, 24) ᓂᑕᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕᒥ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓂᵊ ·ᐃᓕ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓵᓴᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓕᓄᑕᒃ,

25) ᓂ ᑭ ᑌᐃᔨᓇᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᒡ·ᑲᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥᓇᑕᑦ Epaphroditus ᑭ ᐊᑕ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓄᒃᓇ ᒥ ᐊᐅᓂ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᑕᓄᑭᒃ ᑲᔪ ᓂ·ᐃᑭᒥᑲᓕᒃᓇᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᐁ ᐃᓄᓂᒪᒃᓀ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᓇᓇᐧᐊ ᐁ ᐱ ᐃᔨᐃᑐᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑐᑭᒃᓀ, 26) ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓇᑕᐯᒡᵊ ᒥ ·ᐊᐸᒥᓄᒃᓀ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒥᐅᓄᑲᑌᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑐᒃᓀ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓕᐸᵊᓀ, 27) ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓕ, ᑫᑲ ᐱᐅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᐳᓴᓀ ᐅᑭᑎᒪᓕᑲᓇᑯᵊᓀ ᐃᑕᓄ ᑭᑎᒪᑐᒃᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᓄ ·ᐃᓄᑕ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᵊ ᐃᑕᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑲᓇᐅ, ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳ·ᑭᑕ·ᐊᓕᓇᑭᵊ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ, ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑐᒃᓀ, 28) ᒥᓴ ᐅ·ᐁ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑯ ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᓀᒋᵊ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᒃ, ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᒃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑐᒃᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑫᓂᵊ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓇᐧᑕᒧᒃᓀ ᑭᑭᐊᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᑭᐊᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᑭᐊᒥᓇᐧᐊ

ᓂᑕᑌᐃᓇᑭᓴᓵ 5) ᑲᔪ ᓂᵒ ᓂ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᔫᓭᑯᑦᑯ ᑭ ᓂ"·ᔫᓭᑭᔪᑐᑲᒃ (8) ᐊᐸᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᐣᵒᓵ ᑲᔪ ᓂᵒ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᐃᑦᕕᐃᐁᕕ Israel ᐃᓂᓂᓇˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ. ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᓭᐃᓂˣ ᐯᑭᒃ Benjamin ᐁ ᐅᑕᑲᓀᓭᐣᵒᓵ ᓂᒥᓭ·ᐁᑦ ᐃᐸᕕᐅ Hebrew ᐁ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᐣᵒᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑕᔭ *ᓂ ᑭ ᐯᕕᐊᓭ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂ Pharisee ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧᒃ ᔪ·ᐊᑲ *ᐅᑎᓇᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓵ 6) ·ᐃᑫ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐅᓴᒣᑕᵒ ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊ·ᐃᵒ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᒪᑲ ᚷ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲᓇᵃᓵ ᔑ·ᑲ ᒥᓂᑲ ᐁᔑ ᑲᓴᑭᔭ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᵒ. ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᐃᒪ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᑲᓂᑭᐳᑦᵒ. ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᐳᑦᵒ ᑫᑯᵒ Ꮮ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔑᔑˣ. ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᒥ ᑭᑫᓪᒪᑲ ᚷ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑦᵒ ·ᐃᵒ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐁᐱᓇᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒥᒥ ·ᐁᐱᓂᑲᑌᑲ ᐁᑕ ᓂᑎᓇᑭᑫᵒ. ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᑎᓇᑲ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐊ ᚷˣ 9) ᒥᓭᐁ ᐯᑭ·ᑲᵒ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᐃᔑ ᑕᑯ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑫᐱᐸ ᓂᵒ ᓂᑐᔑᑕᒪᓭᓭ ᓂ·ᑲᐳ·ᑲᑎᓭ·ᐃᵒ. ᐃ·ᐁ ᑎᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᵇ ᐃᓇᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᵒ ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑭᑲᑭᓭ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᓂᑕᔪᵒᓵˣ ᑯᑯ ᐃᑕᵒ ᓂᑕᔪᵒ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᐳ·ᑲᑎᓭ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔭ ᐁ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᵇ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐃᒪ ᐊᐊ ᚷˣ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ·ᑲᐳ·ᑲᑎᓭ·ᐃᵒ ᑭᖠᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒥᔑ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᒪ ᐊᐊ ᚷˣ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᵇ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ

<ᑭᓇᖁ·Δᵊ, Γ Δᐊ Ր ᑕᔪ Γᓂძᖅᵊ ᓂՈ<<ᐊᒧძ·Δᵊ, Γ Δ·∇ Δᓵ∧Γˣ Ր ᑕᓇՈᓬᖅᵊ. Γ Δ·∇ ხ Δᔪ ᐊᑐᒻ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᒥᓵ ᐯՈˣ.

15) ᑕᓬᵊ Δძ ᑭᓪ·Δᵊᶜ ხ ᑭᔪ ᐊᓪᒥᐯ·ᐊՈᓬᖅˣ ∨ᔪ·ხᵊ ᐅᐅ·∇ ხ·ϤΔᓄᑕᑦ, ᑭᓵ∧ᵊ Δᑕᓵ <ᑲᵊ Δᓄᑕᒧ·Δᵊ ᐊᖅ·∇·Ϥᵊ ᐊᓂᑕ, Γ Δ·∇ ᑭ ხ ·ᐊ<ᑕΔძ·ᐊ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ. 16) ᒧᓄ ᑕᓵ Ϥᖅ∧ Ր ᐊᓂ Δᔪ ᒧᒐᖅˣ ∨ᔪ·ხᵊ ΔΔ·∇ ᐊᓵ ხ ∧ Δᔪ ᐅՈᑕᒪˣ.

17) ᓂ·ΔᒥᐅU·∨ᑕᒧᐅᑲ! ἀἀ∧ᓪ·Δᔪᖃ ხ ΔᔪᒥϤᖅᵊ, ხᓪ·ᐊ<ᒥძᖃ Δᑭᐯᓂ·ᐊᖃ ხ Δἀᑎᓬ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᓪ·Δᵊᶜ ხ ᑭ ΔᔪᒥϤᖅˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓪ·ᐊ<ᑕΔᔪძ4ᖃ. 18) Δ·∇ ᑕᓵ ᓂ∧·ᐊᐊˣ ᐊᓵ ხ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓪძᖃ, ᓄძˢ Γᓪ·ᐊ ᑭ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓂᓂᓪ, ხ4 ᓂ ·Δ Ϥხᐅᐅძᵊ ∇ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓪძᖃ ᐅᐅ·∇: ᓂ∧·ᐊᐞ Δᔪᐱᒪᑎᓬ·ᐊᖃ ∇ ·Δ ἀ<ᖁᑕᓬ·ხ Χᑕᵊ ᐅᑕᔪᓂ>·Δᓂᓂ ᐊᔪᑌϤᑎძˣ. 19) ∧ᒥᓪᖃ ᑕ<ხᑭᐊϤ·ᐊᖃ ᓂᔪ·ᐊἀᑎᓬ·Δᓂˣ. ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᒪᓂᒋᑕ·ᐊᖃ ·Δϟ·Δ·ᐊᵊ ხ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒪᒪხᓂᓂᑭᓪ. ΔΔ·∇ ᖁ ᑭ ᒣᓂᒐᒪ·ᐊ<ᵊ ᓪ·ᐊᖃ Δᑕᓵ ᐅ·ᐊ·Δᓂᐸἀᓪᵊ. ∇ᑕ ∇ <ᓪᒣᒪ·ᐊᖃ. 20) ᑭᓪ·Δᵊᶜ Δᑕᓵ Δᒪ ᑭᑭᔪძˣ ᑭᔪᑎ Ոᐯᑕძᓬᒥᑕᓪ. ᑭᑕ ძᐱᐊἀᓪᵊ ᑭᔪᑐᒪᓬᒥΔ·∇ᒥἀᓪᵊ ΔΔᒪ Ր ᐅᑭ ᑕძᔪˣ, ᒥᐊ·∇ ხՈᐯᑭᖁ ᑭᓵᖃ. 21) ·Δᵊ ᑭ ხ ᐊᑭᑕᒪἀᓪᵊ ᑭ·Δϟ·Δἀᓂᵊ ხ ᒪᖁᑕ·ხᓂᓂᑭᵊ. ᐅ ხ ᐅᔪᑐᓪᵊ ·Δᵊ ∇ ᑭᑌᑕ·ხᓂᓂᵊ ·Δϟ∘ Ր Δᔪἀᓬხᓂᓂᑭᵊ. ᐅᒪᓷხ·Δᓬ·Δᵊ ᐅ ხ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᵊ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ ᐅᑭ ხᓷᑭᑐᑲ ხᑭᓪ Ϥძᵊ ∇ Ոᐯᑕˣ.

ᐊᓂᵊ Ϥᔪ ᒥᓄ·ΔᑭՈ·ᐊᖃ ᐅU·∨ᑕᒧᐅᑲ

4 1) ᓂ·ΔᑭᐅU·∨ᑕᒧᐅᑲ! ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ხ ᓷᑭᐞΔᓪძᖃ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᓪᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᒥ·ᓴᑕᒥΔᑦ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ·ᐊ·Δᒪᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ, ᓭᑭᑭΔᓪძᖃ, Γ ᐅ·∇ Δᔪᓭᑭხ<·Δᖃ ΔΔ·∇ ხ ∧ Δᓂᓪძᖃ Ր ᐊᓂ Δᔪ ·Δᑭᐅᖃ ხՈᐯᑭϤᓪ.

2) ᔪ·ხ ᑭᵊ ᐅᐞՈᓗ Euodia, ხ4 ᑭᵊ ᓭᵊՈᑭ Syntyche, ᑭ ხ ხᓭᒥძᑦ: ხ·Ϥᐯᔪ·Ϥᑕᒧᐅᑲ, Γ Δ Δᔪ·ΔᑭᖃΔᖃ ხՈᐯᑭϤᓪ.

3) ხ4 ᑭᵊ ᓂ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒪᖃᵊ, ხ ·ხᓗ·Ϥᑕძᓭᓗᵊ, ·Δᑭᐞ ᐅძ Δ·Ϥᐊᖃ, ∇ᓂძᖃ ᓂ ᑭ ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒥძᖃ Ր ᒪᑭᓷხᓂᖃ ΔΔ Γ·ἀᑭᒧ·Δᵊᓪ ხ4 ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒪ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ხᵴ∇ᒪᑕᵊ Clement ხ4 Δᓂ ძᑕᖃ ᓂ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒪხᓪᐞ, Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ·Δᓭ·Δᓂᓂ ხ ᐊᖃᓂᑭᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᒪᓭᓪΔხᓂˣ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ხ Δᔪ ᐅᔪᐱ·ᐊᒪ ᐊ·∇ᓷᓬᐞ ხ ᑭ Γᓪᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᓭ·Δᵊᓪ.

4) ᒧᓷხ ᒥᑕᒧᐅᑲ ∇ ·Δᒥ·∇ᖃ ხՈᐯᑭϤᓪ, Γᓪ·ᐊ ᓂՈᑭᶜ: ᒥᑕᒧᐅᑲ!

3.17 1 ᐅᵴΔᵊՈᖅᓬᖅ 4.16; 11.1.

5) ᒥᓗ·∇ ᓄᑲᑎᓗᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐃᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᓐᓂ·ᑲᓴ ∨ᓕᓀᓴ·ᑲᓂᓐ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓗᵛ ᑲᑎ∨ᑎᑫᓴ 6) ᕈᑯ ᕈᑯᵒ ᑭᑕ·ᐊᓴᓇᑕᒥᐃᑯᓗᓴ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᑲ·ᑫᑎᖅ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ·∇ᑯᓂᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᐃᐸ ᓄᑌᔪᓴᒃ ∨ᑭᖅ ᑲᒥ ᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᑎ·∇ᑕᒣᖏᓴ 7) ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓗᑯᵗ ᐅᐱᓵᓇᑕᒧᐃᐃ·∇·ᐃᵒ ᑭᖏᓚᓂᑐ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑲ <ᑭᓴᖏᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ∇ᐸ ᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᑭᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓴᵒ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑲᓴ·∇ᑕᒪᑯᵗ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᵡ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓴᑲᑕ·∇ᑎᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ, ∇ᑲ ᕈᑯᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᐸᓕᒥ·∇ᑲ ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·∇ᑲ × ᑭᓵᓴ

8) ᒥᓗ·ᐊ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᓴ, ᓂ·ᐃᑎᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒪᓴ, ᓴᓇᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᑲ ᐅᓄ ᑲ ᑎᓄ·ᐃ·ᐊᑭᵒ, ·∇ᑯᓂᓂᑯ ᑲ ᑌ·∨·ᐊᑫᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑌᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ∨ᑫᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥᓄᓴ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓴᑐᑌᓴ, ·∇ᑯᓂᵒ ᐃᑯ ᔪ ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᐃᵒ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒥᓄᑫ·ᐊᑫᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᐃᔪᓴᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᑲ 9) ᑲ·ᑫᓀᑐᑕᒧᑲ ·∇ᑯᓂᵒ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᑯᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᔪᓴ, ᑫᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐃᔪᓴ ᑫᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ·ᐊᐸᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᓂᵒ ∇ᑐᑕᒪᵒ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴᑎᑯᓂᵒ ᑲᑭᓂᑯ ∇ᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᐃᵒ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴᑎᑯᓂᵒ ᑲᑭᓂᑯ ∇ᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᐃᵒ 12) ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔪ ·ᐊᐸᑕᵒ ᐃᑯᑎˣ ᒥ ᓄᑌᔪᓴᒃᵒ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᑯᑎˣ ᒥ ·∇ᓄᒥᔪᓴᒃᵒ, ᑲᔪᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᑕᵒ ᑫ ᐃᔪ ᓇ∇ᑕᒪᵒ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐱ, ᐊᑎ ᑯ ᐊᑦᔪᓴᵒ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᑌ·ᐃᓂᓂᔪᓴᵒ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᑲᔪ ᓄᑌᑲᑌᔪᓴᵒ; ᑫᒪ ·∇ᓄᒥᔪᓴᵒ ᑫᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓄᑌᔪᓴᵒ, ᓂᓇ∇ᑕᒪᵒ 13) ᑲᑭᓇ ᕈᑯᵒ ᓂᑲᓴᑭᑐᵒ ∇ ᐃᔪᐃᓗᒃ ᐊᐊ ×ᵒ ᑲ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐃᓂᐃᓗᵒ

14) ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑫᒪ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑎᐃᔪᓴ ᒣ·ᑲ ᓂᑐᓄᓂᒥ·ᐃᓂᵒ, 15) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᕕᐃᓵᓗˣ Philippi ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᐃᑎᔪᓴ, ᑭᒥᓄᑭᑫᑫᒪᵛ ᐊᑦᓂᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᐃᵒ ᐃ·∇ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒧᑐᵒ ᒪᓂᑐᓄᓂᒥ·ᐊᑭˣ Macedonia, ·∇ᑎ ᓂᑕᵛ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᑐᵒ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᒧ·ᐃᵒ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᐃᒪᵛ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᐃᑎᐃᔪᓂᑲ, ᑭ·ᑐᑎᑫᐃᵒ ᑲᔪ ᓄᑌᑲᑌᔪᓴᒃᵒ, ᑭᑎᑫᑫᑭᵛ ᐊᑦᓂᵒ ᑲ ᐃᔪ·∇ᐱᓂᐃᑦᑲᑲ, ᑭ·ᐊᑎ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪᵒ Macedonia, ·∇ᑎ ᓂᑕᵛ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᑐᵒ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᒧ·ᐃᵒ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᐃᒪᵛ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᐃᑎᐃᔪᓂ

ᑭ ᓇᒃᑭᓯᔪᖅ, 18) ᓂ ᑭ ᑎᐱᒥᓂძ, ᑭ ᐊ·ᐊᔭᑐᓴ ᒃ ᒥᔪᔪᖅ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ·∇ᓄᑭᒥᓂᒃ ᐊ·∇ ᐃᕐᕕᕽᐊᑕᐃᑕᑦ Epaphroditus, ᒃᑭᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᔨᖏ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨᓂᓵᐊᒪ·ᐃᔪᖅ, ᐃᓗᑦᑦ·ᒃᓄᵒ ᑕᐱᓵძ ᔪᑭᑎᓂ9·ᐃᵒ ∇ ᒥᓄᒪ·ᒃᒃ, 9ᔨ ᐅᑕᐱᓇˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃᔪ 9ᔨ ᒥᓄᓇˣ, 19) ᔨ·ᒃ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ 9ᔨ ᓄᑐᔪᔪᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᒍ·ᐊ ᓂᵒᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓵ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᓂᓂᒃ ∇ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂᒃ ᐅ·∇ᓄᑎᓕ·ᐃᵒ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᐊᐳᒪᒃᓂᓂᒃ X ᑭᓵᐢ ∇ ᐊᐳᒃᓵ, 20) ᑭᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᒥᓇᵒ ᒃᔪ ძᓕᓇᵒ ᑭᑌᑕძᓕ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑕ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᒪ ᐱᔨᔨᒃ ᐃძ ᐊᑦᓂᓄˣ ∇ᒣᵒˣ

∇ ᐳᓫᐊᒃ

21) ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕ ᐳᓫᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐢ ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᒃ X ᑭᓵᓄᵒ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥძ·ᐊᐣˣ ᒃᔪ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒪᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒃ ·ᐃᑭ ᐊᐳᒥ·ᐊᐣ 9·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᐳᓫᐃძ·ᐊᒃˣ 22) ᒃᔪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒃ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᣲ ᑭᐳᓫᐃძ·ᐊᒃˣ, ᒣᒥᑕ9 ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᑕძᓕ·ᐊᣲ ᒪ·ᐊᣲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ, ᐅ·ᐊᒃᐃᒃᓂᓂᓵ,

23) ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓕ·ᐃᵒ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᑭᓵᓵ X ᑭ ᒃ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃძᓵ ᑭᑕᒪძ·ᐊᵡˣ,

4.18 ∇ᑭᓵᑦ 29. 18.

·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑲᕄᐊᓯ ᐅᑌᓴˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᑊ

ᑲᕄᐊᔨᖃᓴᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᖃᔨ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᒪᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓴ

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐅᑌᓴ ᑲᕄᐊᓯ Colossae ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑊ ᐁᓐ Asia ᐊᑭˣ˳ ᓄᑯᒡ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑕᕄᑭ Turkey ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ˳

·ᐸᕄ Paul ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᖃᑫᑦᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᑊ ᐅ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓄᐃᖃᐢ ᒣ·ᖃᐅᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᓂᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐢ˳ ᒥᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖃᓂᑦ: ᑭᓐᐱᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᖃᐢ ·ᐃᑭᖃᓂᒧᓴ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᓴ, ᒣ·ᒣᑊ ᐃᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᓴ ᒥ ᐃᔨᒥᖃᓂᐸᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒪᓂᑭᓴ ᐅᓇᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓴ˳ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖃᓂᑊ ᒥ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑕ·ᐃᒥᑊ ᐊᑊ·ᑲᐞ ᖃᐅᖃᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᑊ, ᒥ ᒪᓇᐃᐅᓂᓴ ᑲᑊ ᐃᔨᒥᖃᓂᐸᓴ ᑲᕄᐊᓯ ᒥᑎᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᑲᑊ ᐊᑊ·ᑲᐞ ᖃᐅᖃᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂᑊ ᒥ

ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓗᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲᕕᐊᓕᕐᓴᒃ Colossae ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᓱᒃ, ᐋᓐᓂᓵ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᑎᑯᓴᒃ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᓴᑦᑯᓕᐟ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁᒃ ᚷᓇ ᑕᑲ ᑭᖏᓴᓐᑐ ᑲᐅᐅᓕᓪᚷ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓇᑐᑦᑯᑯᓴᒃ, ᐱᒃᓂᓕ·ᐃᓅ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓇ·ᐋᓴ.

ᐁ ᒥ·ᖃᑭ·ᐁᓂᒪᖏ, ᐁ ᐋᓇᒥᐁᑕᒪ·ᐋᖏ ᑲᓴ

3) ᒧᓵᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ ᓂᒥ·ᖃᑭ·ᐁᓂᒪᓇᓅ ᑭᖏᓴᓐᑐ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᚷ ᑭᓐᓵ ᚷ ᑲ ᐅᐸᓕᖏ, ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐋᓇᒥᐁᑕᒧᐊᓴᒃ, 4) ᐋᓐᓂᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒥᓅ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᒃ ᚷ ᑭᓐᓵ, ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᓴᖏᐁ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᑭᓓᖏᑐᓴ ᑭᖏᓴᓐᑐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖏ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᖏᓂᓵ, 5) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ᑎᐸᒧᒧᐃᓅ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᓴᑦᑯᓴᒃ, ᐃᐃ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒧᐃᓅ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓕᓂᒧᓴᒃ, ᒥ ᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒧᖏ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃᓂ·ᐊ, ᑭᓵᖘᐃ·ᐁᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᑲᓴ ᐁᔨ ᓂᐸ·ᐃᒪᓴᑭᖏᓱ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑭᐱᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒪᓴᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᓴᓴᒃ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑭᔨᔨᓴᚷ, 6) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓐ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒧᐃᓅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓴᓴᒃ, ᒧᓵᒃ ᐊᓂᒥᓄᑕᖏᓓᓴᒃ, ᒥᓴ·ᐁ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓴᑐᖏᓓᓴᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓱ, ᑕᐱᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᑕᒧᓴᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑕᓴᓴᒃ ᒥ·ᓇᒧᒧᐃᓅ ᒥᑕᒪ ᐁ ᑭᔨᓴᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᖏᓓᓴᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒧᒪ·ᐁᒃ ᑲᓴ ᐊᓂᓐ ᒪᓱ ᐁᓐᓄᑦᑲᒪᓴᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᑭᓓᖏᑐᓴ ᐁᐸᑦᑲᒪᓴᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑕᓴᓴᒃ ᒥᑕᒪ ᐁ ᑭᔨᓴᒃ ᑲ

ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪ ᐊᒋᐸᑎᓂᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑕᔪ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒥᒪ·ᐃᓂᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᓴ ᐅᔨᔪᓴᵊ᙮ 14) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᔨᔪᓯˣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐅᔨᓇᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐳᑕᐱᔪᓐˣ᙮ ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᓂᑕᒻᔨᓐˣ ᑭᒪᑎᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᵊ᙮

× ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᔨᔪᖏ

15) × ᐃᑕᓵ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒥᖏ ᒪᐳ ᐅᓇᔨᐊᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᔪᓇᔨᔪᓂᖏ ᑲ ᓇᔨᔪᓯᓂᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑎᵊ᙮ × ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᵊ ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᑲᵊ ᑭ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂ ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔪ ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓵᐱᔨᔪᓂᖏ ᑲᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑲᓂᑭᵊ᙮ ᑭᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑲᑭ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ᙮ 16) ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᑎ × ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑐᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑭᔨᑯᵈˣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᑲ᙮ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᑭᵊ᙮ ᑭᓇᵊ ᑲ ᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵊ᙮ ᑲ ᓵ·ᑲᔪᓂᓂᑭᵊ ᑲᔪᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᵈ ᐅᔨᔪᐃᵃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊᒉᵈ·ᐯᑕᵈᔪᓂᖏ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᐱᓂᖏ ᑲ ᐃᓂᒥᖏ᙮ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᐯᓂᖏ ᑲᔪ᙮ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᑫᓂᖏ ᑲᔪ᙮ ᑲ ᑲᖏᐯ·ᐃᔪᓂᖏ ᑲᔪ〃 – ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᔨᔪᑲᒪᓂ ·ᐃᵊ ᐅᑎ᙮ ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ 17) × ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐊᐳ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᒥ·ᐸ ᐊᐳᓂᖏ᙮ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᒥᒥᒥᓵᑲᓂᖏ᙮ 18) ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓵᑲ·ᐊᐟ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐟ ᑲ ᐃᒪᒪᓗᓂᖏ᙮ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᐳᵒ᙮ ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᒪᑲᓂᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐅ·ᐃᐳᵒ᙮ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑲ ᐁ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏ᙮ ᐁ ᑭ·ᐯᐱᒪᓂ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᐁ ᓂᐳᑭᵊ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᒧᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓵᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏ᙮ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑲ ᐁ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏ᙮ 19) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑕᒪ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᓂᑲᓂᖏ᙮ 20) ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑕᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐁ·ᐯᓵᒪᓂᓂᑭᵊ᙮ ᐅᔨᔪᓯᒪ·ᐃᓂᖏ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐃᔨᔪᓯᓵᒥᓂᖏ ᐅᒥᓵ·ᐁᒥᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᒋᑌᐳᑎᔨˣ᙮ ᒥ ᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐁ ᐅᔨᔪᓴᓵ·ᐃᓂᐱᐊᒪᓂᒪᓯᖏ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓵᓂᒪᓂᖏ᙮ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐸˣ ᑲᑭᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐳᓂᑭᵊ᙮ ᐁᔨᑯᵈˣ ᑲᔪ᙮

21) ᐅᑕᓴˣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ ᐁ ᓴ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓴᔪᓯᓵᑲ ᑕᐱᔪᓯ ᐁ ᒥᑲᓂᑲ᙮ ᐊᓂᓵ ᓄᒋᔪ ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨᑎᑫᓵ, ᓄᒋᔪ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓂᑕᒪᓂᑲᓂᖏ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᐯᓂᖏ ᑲᔪ᙮ ᐃᓂᑕᒪᓂᑲᓂᖏ᙮ 22) ᐃᓇᓵᑫ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐁ ᓂᐳᓂᖏ ᐃᓂ ᐅᔪᓯᓵᵊ ᐁ ᐁ ᐁᖏᓵᔪᓂᖏ ᐅᑕᐁ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑲ·ᐃᓂᓴ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᓵ ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᓴᒥ·ᐃᓂᔪᓯᓂᔪᓂᓵ ᒥ ᒥᓵᓂᒪᓂᖏ ᐁ ᒥᐯᓂᒥ·ᐯᓂᖏ᙮ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᐯᑲᑎᓂᔪᓂᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑲᓂᖏ᙮ ᒥ ᐃ ᒥ ᐃᓂᑕᒪᓂᔪᓯᓵᑲ ᐁ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᐯᓂᖏ᙮ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᐯᑲᑎᓂᔪᓂᖏ᙮ ᐊᓵᒥᔪ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐊᓵ·ᒣᒪᓂᔪᓂᖏ᙮ 23) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔨᓴ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᓇᓂᓂ ᓴᓵᐱᓴᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐟ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᖏ᙮

1.14 ᐃᐱᔨᑐᓴᵇ 1.7. **1.18** ᐃᐱᔨᑐᓴᵇ 1.22–23. **1.20** ᐃᐱᔨᑐᓴᵇ 2.16.

a **16)** ᑲ ᐊᑲᐃᐁᐯ·ᵑᒋᔪᓂᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᐱᓂᒃ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐁ·ᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᵑᒋᑫᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ. ᑲ ᑲᵑᑭᐁᐃ·ᔨᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ. ᒥᐊ·ᐟ ᐃᑐᐟ ᐃᑭ ᐁᵑᒪᔾᐊᐟ ᑲ ᑕᔨᒥᑐᐟ· ᑲ ᓴᑲᑎᑐᐊ·ᐟ ᐊᑭᑫᐟᐟ. ᑭᔨᔪᑫᐟᐟ ᑲᔪ.

ᒪᖅᑲᐅ·ᐃᑲᐦᐸ·ᐃᐸᔭᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐅᓇᓗᑯᔪᒃ, ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓗᑫᒃ ᒥ <ᕐᓇᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒣᒃ ᐊᐦᐃ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒣᒃ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧᐃᓐ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᒥ·ᓇᒥᒧᐃᓐ ᐊᐠᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᑕᓇᒧᐃᑯᓗᒃ ᑭᒥᒃᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑎᐯᔪᑯᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐠ ᒥᒧ·ᐁ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓐ, ᓂᵃ ᑕᖅ ·ᑦᑉᕻ Paul ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᑕᒪᓐ,

·ᑦᑉᕻ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᐞ

24) ᓄᑯᒪ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐃᑫ ᓂᒥ·ᓗᑕᒪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑉᓐᓂᵊ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᑎᓵ ᐅᐅ ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑉᓐᓂᵊ ᓂ·ᐃᔭ·ᐃˣ, ᑫᓂᵊ ᓂ·ᐃᑎ·ᑕ ᒥ ᑭᔪᒥᑲᑌᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑉᓐᓂᵊ ᑫᐳᐱ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᓀᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᐃᓇᑫ × ᑲ ᒥ ᐃᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᓵᓇ ᒥᒧ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᐳᓂᵊ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ·ᐃᑎᐃ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ × ᐅ·ᐃᔭᓄ, 25) ᑭᑊᓚᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐅᑎᔑᑎᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂᵊ ᓂ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓂᓂᒃ ᒥ ·ᐃᑎᐃᒪᒃ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᐞ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·ᐃ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖅ, ·ᐃᐞ ᓂ ᒥ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐃᐞ ᒥ ᑐᑕᒧᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᐠ ᒥ ᒥᓄᑭᑐᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂᵊ ᓂᒥ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ × ᐅ·ᐃᔭᓄ, 26) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒥ ᑭᑊᑲᑌᓂᓂᑯ ᐅᑎᓗᑕᒧᒃ·ᐃᐞ, ᑲ ᒥ ᑲᑐᖅ ᐅᑕᓵᓵˣ ᑲ ᒥ ᐱ ᐊᑭ·ᐊᓂᓂᑯ, ᑲ ᒥ ᑲᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑕᓵᓵˣ ᑲ ᒥ ᐊᔭᓂᑫ, ᓄᑯᒪ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐊᑭᓐ ᑲᑎᓵ ᐅ ᒥ ·ᐊᑦᑕᐊᐞ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑎᔑᑎᑫ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᒪᖅ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒪᓐ ᐅᒪᓐᓂᵊ, 27) ᒥ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᒪᓚᐅᑐ ᑲ ᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᒪᖅ ᒥ ᑭᑕᒥᓂᓂ ᐅᑎᓗᑕᒧᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᑲ ᒥ ᑭᑊᑲᑌᓂᓂᑯ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᖅ ·ᐁᓇᑕᓂᓂ, ᑭᒥᐃᓗᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲᑎᒧᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᑲᑎᒧᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᑕᒥᒃ ᐊᐦᐃ ᑲᑕᒥᒃ ᐊᐦᐃ ᑲᑎᒧᒃ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᑭᓇ

ᚷ ᑲ ᐱᓕᕐᓂᔪᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᒋᑲᑌᓕᕐᓂᑯ ᑲ ᑎᓪᓗᒍ ᐅᑭᒋᑦᑎᓂᓕᕐᓂ, ᐅᑲᑭᑕᒻᒪ·ᐃᓕᓕᓂ ᑲᔪ.

4) ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓕᓕᓵ ᐃᑕᖅ, ᕿᑯ <ᑭᑎᓇᖅᑳ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒥ ·ᐊᓕᒥᓗᓄᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑲ·ᖁᓕᔪᓄᑦ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᒪᒥᓄᑭᒪᓐᓇ. 5) ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎ ·ᐃᓕᓄᓄᐃᓇᑯ ᓕ·ᐃᐅ·ᐃˣ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᖅᔪᖅ, ᓱᓄᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ·ᐃᑎᑦᐃᓕᓕᓵ ᓕᑎᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓕᓕˣ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᑲᔪ ᓕᒥ·ᓄᑕᒃ ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᓐ ᐁ ᒪᖅᑲᐃᑦᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᒪᖅᑲ·ᐃᑲᔪᖅ ᐁ ᒪᖅᑲᐃᑦᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᚷ,

·ᐁᓇᑕᓕᓕ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·ᐃᓵ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᚷᑕᵊ

6) ᐊᖅ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᔪᓄᑲ ᚷ ᒥᔪᖅ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓕᒥᓄᑲ, ᐃᓕᐱᐃᒧᖅ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᚷ ᐅᑎᓇᑎᓕ·ᐃᓕᓵ, ᐊᓕᓵ ᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊ. 7) ᒡᐱᖅᑯ ᑕᖅ ·ᐊᑕᐱᵊ ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑯᒡ·ᐃᑭᑭᵊ ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥ ᔪ ᑕᖅ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵊ ᐃᔨᑯᒡ·ᐃᑭᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᚷ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·ᐃᓕᓵᓕᓵˣ ᒡᐱᖅᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐃᔨᐅᐱᑕᒻᒪᑲ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐃᔨᐅᐱᑕᒻᒪᑲ ᑭᐱᓕᒥᓗ·ᐃᓕᓵ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᚷᑎˣ, ᑭᓂ ᒪᖅᑲ·ᐊᑭᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒻᒪ·ᐃᓕᓵ·ᐊᵊ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᓂᓕᓵᓕᓵᑲᔪᖅ ᒥ ᒧᖅᑭᓂᖅᑲᑯᔪᖅ ᑲᔪ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᖁᑕᒻᒪ·ᐃᓕᓵ, ᖁ ᑭᑫᓂᖅᑲᑯᔪᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐯᑭᓂᖅ, ᑲᐃᑦᑕᒪᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐯᑭᓂᖅ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒻᒪ·ᐃᓕᓵ·ᐊᵊ, ᐁ ᑭᑫᓂᖅᑲᑯᔪᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐯᑭᓂ

ᐳᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᒪᒋᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐ˛ **14)** ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᖅ ᑲᓱ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓱᐊᒻᒋᓀᓂᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᑌᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᕿᓇ·ᐃᑐᓴˣ ᐅᓇᓂ·∇·ᐃᓂ ᖃ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪᑭᕐᓂᕐ, ᒥ ᐃ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓴᑲᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔨᑌᓴᑎᑯᔨˣ˛ **15)** ᚕ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᓂᐳᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔨᑌᓴᑎᑯᔨˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓵᖅᑯᓇᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐃᐃ ᐅᒪᖅᑲᑕ·ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐊᑲ·ᖃᑕᑯᓂᓀᓂᕐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᓀ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑲᖅᑭᑌ·ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐ˛ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᖅᑌ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᓇᓱ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓵᑯᔨᐊᑲ ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐ˛

16) ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒥ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ·∇ᑯᓄᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓪ ᒥᒋ ᑫᒥᒋᔪᑦ, ·∇ᑯᓄᑭ ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑫᒥᓂ·ᖃᔪᑦ, ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᖅ·∇ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓇᒥᑌ·ᐃᓇᓱᑦ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᓴ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒥ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑲᑎᑭᒥᑭᓄᑭ ᑲᓴ˛ **17)** ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᐃᓇᓄᑲ·ᐃᓇᓱᑦ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᓂᔅᓄ ∇ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓇᐱᓇᓵ·ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐱᒥᓇᓱ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᖅᑌ·ᐃᓇᓱᑦ, ᑫᑯ ᑲᓴ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒥ ᐅᓄᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑎᖅᑌ·∇ᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᓇᑲᒥᑭᓴᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓄᑲᑭ ᐊᑯᒥˣ ᑎᐱᑭᑭᓴᓓ, ᑭ ᐊ·ᓄᐱ·ᐃᑭᑎᑯᓂᓂᑭᓇ ᑲᓴ˛ **18)** ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒥ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᐃ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᔪᓴᑲ ᐊᓂᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᓇᐅᓂᑎᓂ·ᐊᒻ ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᓇᐃᑲᓴ·ᐊᒻ ᒥ ᑕᐸᓴᓇᒪ·ᐊᒻ, ∇ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐊ·ᐃᒻ ᑲᓴ *ᐅᓄᒐᓵᐊᓴ˛ ·ᐊᐊ ᑎᓇ ᐅᑕᐯᓂᒧᓇᑕᓴ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑎᔪᓇᒪ·ᐃᓇᓱᑦ, ᐊᓂᓀᓄ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒧ·ᐊᒻ ᐃᐃ ᑭ·ᐃᐅ ᐃᓂᓀᓂᕐ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᓂᓄ ᑲᐃᐅ ᐊᑭᑕᒪᑭᓂᓀᓂᕐ ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᓇᐃᑲᓴ·ᐊᒻ ᑲᓴ ᐃᓇᓄᑲᑎᑭᒥᑭᓄᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑲᑎᑭᒥᑭᓄᑭ ᑲᓴ

ᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫ·ᐃᓐᓀᵒ ᑲᓱ, ᐃᓂᓂᓀˣ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᓄᵒ˳ 23) ᐊᐱᒥ ᑕᵑ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᐃᓀ·ᑲᓂ·ᐊᵒ, ᒥᑕᵑ ∇ ᑲᑲᓱᒥ·∇·ᐊᑦ *∇ᵒᒪᕆᐊᐞ ᒥ ᐊᓀᒥ∇ᑕ·ᐃᒥᑦ, ∇ ᑲ·ᑫ ᑕ<ᓱᓀᓀᓱ·ᐊᑦ, ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑎᓱ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᓱ ᐅ·ᐃᔨ·ᐃ·ᐊᑦˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᵑ ·ᐃᵒ ᐅᓄ ᐃᓀᓀᓂᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑲᵑᑭᑐᵒ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᒥ ᐳᓂᑐᑦ ᐅᒪᒥᒥᓴ·∇ᒥᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ˳

3 1) ᐊᓅ ᑕᵑ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒧᑎᓱᐃᓀᑦ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒧᑎᓱᐃᑫ ×˳ ᒥ ᓴ ᐱᓀ ᐃ ᒍᓅᑲ ᐃᓀ ᐃᔪᐊᑐᓄᐊᒍᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᑭᵒ, ᐊᓂᔨ ᒥ ᐃ ·∇ᑎ × ∇ᔨᑲ, ∇ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑭᒧ·ᐊᐱᑲ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑭᓂˣ ᐃᓀᓀᑫ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᵒ˳ 2) ᓀᓀᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒍᑦ ᑲᓱ ᐃᔨᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᑭᵒ, ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ·ᐃᵒ ᑫᑰᓀᵒ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᑭᵒ˳ 3) ᐊᓅ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦ˳ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᵑ ᒪᔪ ᓀ·ᑲᓂᓄᵒ ᐊᓂᔨ ᑫ ᐃᑎᓀ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᐱᒧᑎᓱᓂ·ᐊ, ∇ ᐃᔪ ᐊᔨᑲ ᐃᐃᒧ × ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᔨᑲᑫ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓀˣ˳ 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᵑ × ᑲ ᐅᐱᒧᑎᓱᐃᓂᔪᑲ ᓀᑰᓂᒍ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᵑ ᑫᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᒥ ᓀᑰᓂᔪᑲ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑐᓀᑕᑰᓂ·ᐊ, ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᐅᑕᐱᓀᑦ ᐃᓀᓀᑫ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᓀˣ˳

ᑫᑌᐱᒧᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ ·∇ᐱᓀᒍᑲ, ᐅᵑᑭᐱᒧᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᐅᑕᐱᓀᒍᑲ

5) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᵑ ∇ᔪᓀ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᓂᑐᔪᓴᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑫᑌᐱᒧᑎᓱ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᔪᒥᑫᒪᑲᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᵖˣ˳ ᐊᒥ·ᐊᑕ ᑕᵑ ᐅᓄ ᑫᓂᔪᓴᑲ: ᐱᔪ·ᑲᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ·ᐃᓂᓀᓀᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᐱᔪ·ᑲᑭᒥᓴ·∇ᒥᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᒪᒥᒥᓴ·∇ᒥᑫᔪᒧᐅ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᐊᕿᓴᒥ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᑲᓱ; ᐊᓂᔨ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑲ ᐅᓴᒥᓄᑲ ᒥ ᐃ ∇ᔪᒥᑫᵑ ᑕᐱᔪᑫ ∇ ᒪᓂᔪᑫᵑ˳ 6) ᐊᒥ ᐊᓂᔨ ᐅᓄ ᑎᓄ ᐃᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ ·ᐊ ᐅᒥ <ᑲᒥᓷᑲᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᓂᓷᑲᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᒥ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑲ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᐞ ᑲ ᓀᐃᑕᑰᓄᑲ˳ 7) ᑫᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᑕᵑ ᐊᐱᑎᵡ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐱᒧᑎᓱᓄ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐃᔪᒥᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑕᒪᔪᑲᓄ˳ 8) ᓄᔪ ᐃᑕᵑ ᒥ ᐃ ᐅᒥᑕ ᐱᔪ ∇ᔪᓀ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ·∇ᐱᓀᒣᑦ: ᓂᓷᑲᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᐊᔪᑭᑕᒥ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᔪᑫᒥᑫ·ᐃ ᐃᓀᒪᑭᐅ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᒪᒥᑕᔪᑫ·ᐃᓀᵒ, ᑫᔪ ᑲᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ·ᐃᓂᑭ·ᑐ·ᐃᵒ ᑕ ᐅᒥ ᓄᒥᑲᑌᓄᵒ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑐᓂ·ᐊᵒˣ˳ 9) ᑫᔪ ᑲᓱ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᒪᑎᑫᑲ, ᐊᓂᔨ ᐊᔨ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑰᔪᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑫᑌᐱᒧᑎᓱ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊ, ᑕᔪ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᔪᒥᑫᒪᑲᑲ˳ 10) ᐅᵑᑭᐱᒧᑎᓱ·ᐃᓀᵒ ᐊᓂᔨ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓄᑦ, ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ᑕᔪᑲᵡ ᒥ ᐅᵑᑲᑦᐃ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ, ·ᐃᑫ ᐱᔪ ᒥ ᑕᒧᑕ·ᐃ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ ᐃᔪᒥᑫᒪᑲᑲˣ˳ 11) ᐃᓀᓀᑫ ᑕᵑ ᓄᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ <ᑲᵒ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ, ᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᓱ ᐃᓀᑕᑰᓄᓄ·ᐊᑲˣ *ᑲ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᑕᓀᔪᑫᓂᑲ·ᐃ·ᐊᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᵑ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᐊᑕᓀᔪᑫᓂᑲ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ ᐯ<ᑲᵒ ᐃᓀᑕᑰᓄᓄ·ᐊᑲˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᑲᓱ ᐯ<ᑲᵒ ᐃᓀᑕᑰᓄᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᒪᔪᑭᓄ·ᐊᑦ ·ᐊᓀ ᑲ ᐱᐅᑭ·ᐊᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᓄ·ᑲ ᐅᑌᓀ·ᐊᑎᓄ·ᐃᵒ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᑕ ᑲᓱ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓱ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ

3.1 ᓂᑲᒧᓀᵒ 110.1˳ **3.9** ᐃᐱᔪᓀᑲ 4.22˳
3.10 ᐊᓂᓄ 1.26; ᐃᐱᔪᓀᑲ 4.24˳

ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒋᓄ·Δ·Cₓ × ΔCᖏ ·Δᵅ Lᐧᐊᒃ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓄᑦᑕᑯᓄᒃ, × ᑲᔭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᑭᖏᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊₓ

12) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐯLᑎᓄᔭᒃ ᑭᖏLᓂᑐ ᑭᑎᐯᓂᑎᑯ·ᐊ; ·Δᵅ ᑲᔭ ᑭᕿᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓂᑎᑯ·ᐊ ᑲᔭ ·Δᵅ Δᑯ ∇ ·Δ ᑎᐯᓂᑎᓄᖏₓ Γ ᕿ Cᖏ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑦ ᑎ ᐱᓄᖓᒃ ᑯᐧᑕᑌᑫ·Δᵅ, Γᓄ᐀Cʔ·Δᵅ, C<ᕿᓂᒧ·Δᵅ, ᓄᑲᑎᓄ·Δᵅ ᑲᔭ, ᖏᓄᐱᵅ Γ·ᑫCᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᵅ ∇ᔪ Lᓭ<Lᑫ ᐊ·Δᐅᵡ Ċᐱᖏᑯ ᕿ ᑲᑎᐯᑫᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄCL·Δᓄᑦ, Γ ᕿ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐊ ΔᔪᐅᓄCLᑎᖏₓ **14)** ᐅᓄ Cᖏ ᑲ ·ΔCLᵅ, ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐱᓄᒧᒉ ᕿᑭΔᑎ·Δᵅ, Γ ΔL ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫdᓇᵅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Γᑭᑭᖏᑭᵅ, ᑲ ᐅᑭ LL·Δ ᑭᔪᓭ·ᑲᑭᵅ ᑲᔭₓ **15)** Cᑲ ᐱᕿᓂ·Δᑭᑎ·Δᵅ × ᑲ Γᓂᓄᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄ·Δᓂᑯ·ᐊᑦ ΔΔL ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊˣ; ΓCᖏ ᐅᐅL ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᐅᓄCᒣᑲ ᐊᓂᵅ ·ᐊ Δᔪᑭᑫᖏₓ ᐊᓂᵅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒋᑯ·ᐊ ᑭᖏLᓂᑐ ᑭ ∨ᔪ·ᑫCᑯᓂᑫᖏ ΔΔL ·Δᔨ·ΔL×ᵡ ᑭ ᐱᕿᓂ·Δᑭᑎᐢᖏₓ ᒧᖏᑲ ΔCᖏ Δᑯ Γ·ᑫᑭ·ᐯCᒧᑲ! **16)** <ᑭᑎᓇᒧ·ᐊᑲ ΔCᖏ × ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵅ ᑭ ·∇ᓄCᓂᓄᑲ ΔΔL ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊˣ, ᑭ ΔᔪᑕLᑲᓂᓄᑲₓ ᑲᑭĊ·ᐯCᒧ·Δᵅ ᑲᔭ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᑫᖏ ᑭᑭᓄᐊLᑎᖏᑲ, ·ᐊ·ΔCLᑎᑫᖏ ᑲᔭ ᐊᓂᵅ ᑫ Δᔪᑭᑫᖏₓ ᑭᑭᒧᓇΔᑲᓂ ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵅ Δᓇᐊᒧᑲ, ᐊᓇΓᐯᓂᑲᒧᓇᵅ ᑲᔭ, ᑭ Δᓇᐊᒧ·∇ᑲ ᑲᔭ ᑭᑌLᓂᑐ ᐅCLᑲᵅ ᑲ Γᓂᓄᑲ ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵅ, ∇ Γ·ᑫᑭ·ᐯCᒧᑲ ΔΔL ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊˣₓ **17)** ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫdᵅ ᑲ Δᔪᑭᑫᖏᑲ, ᑫdᵅ ᑲᔭ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᑫᖏᑲ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫdᵅ ᐅᑭ Δᔪᑭᑫᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᖏ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐅ·Δᓭ·Δᓂˣ, ·Δᵅ ᐅᑭ × ∇ Γ·ᑫᑭ·∇ᓂᒧᑲ ᑭᑌLᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᐊᓭᑎᑫ·Δᵅ

ᑲ·ᑫΓᓄ·Δᑭᑎᑲ ∇ ᐊᒃᓴᔨᑲ ᐅᓇᑭᑭᓴᐊLᑎᓭ·Δᵅ

18) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ·Δ·ΔLᑲ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓭᑲ ᑭ ᓇΔC·∇·ᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐯΓ·ᐊᑲᵡ ΓCᓇ ᐅᐅ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᑭᑫᔨᑲ, ᐊᓂᓇ ᑭᐱΓᓂᓵ·ᐊ·ᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᖏₓ **19)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓇᐯΓᒪᑲ ᓴᑭΔ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ·Δ·Δ·ᐊᑲ, ᑫd ᑲᔭ ᓴᓇᑭᐊᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲᵡ **20)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᐱᓄᑭᓵᑦ, ᒧᓵᑦ Δd ΔᔪᓇΔC·Δ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᓂᑭΔd·ᐊᑲ; ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ·∇ᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅᑎ·ᓇ<Ċᵅₓ **21)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅUUᒪᑲ, ᑫd ᐅᓴᐧ ᑲᑲᓭᒪᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᑭᓂᒧᓂᓭ·ᐊᑲ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᖏᑭᐊ·ᐊᑲ; ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᓄᑲ ᑭᑌᒪᑲ ᐅᑎ·ᓇ<ᑭᵅₓ **21)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅUUᒪᑲ, ᑫd ᐅᓴᐧ ᑲᑲᓭᒪᑫ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᑭᓂᒧᓂᓭ

∇ ძᑕᓄᓂᒉᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓴ 23) ᐊᑯᓚ Δძ ∇ᔑᒋᕐᔪᖅᑲ, ∇ძᑲᔭᑭᑐᔪᖅᑲ Δძ ᑭᑌΔ·ᐊᕽ ᐅᑎ Δᓪᓄᑭᑲ, ᒋ Δᔑᒋᕐᔪᖅᑲ ᑕᐱᔭძ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓴ ·Δᓚ ∇ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·∇ᑲ, ᑲ·Δᓚ ·Δᓚ Δᓄᓂᓴ 24) ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᓄᑕᐃᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂძ·ᐊ ΔΔ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪᕐΔᓚ ᑲ ᑲᓪ·∇ᑕᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓬᒪᐞ ∇ ·Δ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓴ X ᐅᔭ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·∇ᑲ, 25) ᑲᑭᓪ ᑕᔭ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒪᓄ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑎᑕˣ, ᒥ ᓴ Δ ᕽᔨ ᑭ·∇ ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·Δᑊ ᑲᑭᓪ ᕽძᓂᓄ ᑲ Δᔨ ᒪᒋᑎᑕˣ, ᐊᓂᔭ ∨ᔨ·ᑲᔪΔ Δᓪᑭ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐊᑯΔᔪᓚ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑎ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ

4 1) ᑭᓪᐊ ᑲᐅᑭᒪ·Δᐊᑲ, ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᑎᑕ·Δ·ᑲᑲ, ·∇·∇ᓂ ძ ᑲᐊ ᑎᑕ·Δ·ᑲᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ <ᒥᑕ·Δᓄ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑎ∨ᓂᒉᓄ·ᑲᓴ Δᔨᒪᒥᑲ·Δᑲ ᕕᓪᐊ·ᐊ ∇ ᐊᔪᑲ ᑭᐢᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᔨძᕽˣ

·<ᕽ∑ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐊᑯΔᔪᓚ ᐊᓂᓚ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᕽ Δᔨᒥᕽᓄᑲ

2) ᕽძ <ᑭᒥᕽᑲ ᒥ ᐊᓪᒥ∇ᑕ·∇ᑲ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ, ᓪᐊᓬᑲ ᑲᐊ ᒉ·ᑲ ∇ ᐊᓪᒥᐊᐸᔪᑲ, ∇ ᒥ·ᕽᑭ·∇ᓄᒉᑲ ᑲᐊ ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ 3) ᒉ·ᑲ ᑕᔭ ∇ ᐊᓪᒥᐊᐸᔪᑲ, ᐊᓪᒥ∇ᑕᒪᒪ·Δᔨᓪᒻ ᕽᓄᓪ·Δᵒᑦ, ᑭᑊᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᑕ·Δᓪᒪ·Δᓪᑭᑲ ᒥ ·ᐊ·Δᑕᒪᕽᔭˣ ᐅᑎᐸᓬᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲ Δᔨ ᑕᔨᒥᒥᑲ ᵡᑕᵒ, ᑲ ᑭ ᕽᑭᑲᑌᓬᓄᓄᑲ ᐅᑕᓪᓴ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᓄᵒ ᓄძᒻ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑭ<ᐅძᔪᵒ ∇ ·Δᑕᒪᕽᔭᓴ 4) ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲᐊ Δᔨ ᐊᓪᒥ∇ᑕᒪ·Δᔨᑲ ᓄᵒ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᒥ ᓄᒧᑐᑕძᔪᵒ ᐊᑯᵒ ∇ᑭᑐᔪᵒ, ᐊᑯᓂᔭ ᒥ Δ·∇ ∇ᔨ ᒥᓄძᔪᵒ ᒥ Δᔨᒥᕽᔭᵒᓴ 5) ᑲᑭᑕ·Δᑊ ᑲᐊ ᐊᑯᵒ ∇ ᑐᑕ·∇·ᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ Ս·∨ᑕᒧ·ᑲ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ·ᑲᔪᑲ Δᓪᓚᑕᑐᑲ ΔΔ ᑲᔨ ᑕ·Δᓪᒪძᔪᑲᓴ 6) ᑕᑲ ᑲᐊ ᑭᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓄ·ᐊᵒ ᑕ ᒥᓄᑕ·ᑲᓄᵒ, ᒥ Δᓄᑕ·ᑲᑭᵒ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᒥ·Δ ᓄᑕˣ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᑲᐊ ∇ᔨᓪᓬᑲ ᒥ ᑭᕽᑕᒪᑲ ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᒥ Δᔨᒥ ᓪ·ᕽᑕ·∇ᑲ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ·Δᔪᓴ

·<ᕽ∑ ∇ ᑭ >ᓫᐊᑲ ᐅՍ·∨ᑕᒪᐞ

7) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ᑲ ᔭ·∇ᓄᒪᑲ ᓄᑕᓪᒥᐊᓪᵒ ᑎᑭᑲᔭ Tychicus ᐊᐱᒥ Ս·∨ ᐊᓄᑭ, ᑲ ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒥᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᓄᑭ·Δᓄᓂᵡᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔑ ᐊᑦᔨᵒᓴ 8) ᒥᑕᔭ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᒥ Δᔑᓂᔭ·ᐊᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦᔭᐊᑲ, ᒥ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᓬᑲ ᐊᓂᵒ ᑲᑭᓪ ∇ᑕᔪᔭˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦᔨᔭˣ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᕐᓴ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ ᐅᑎᑎᐯᑕძᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᑲ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔑ ·∇<ᓂᓄᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦᔨᑲ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ ᐅᑎᑎᐯᑕძᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᑲ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔑ ·∇<ᓂᓄᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ Δᔨ ᐊᑦᔨᑲ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᔭ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ ᐅᑎᑎᐯᑕძᔪ ᑭ ᑲ ·Δᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᑲ ᐅᑎᔨᑎᐸᒍᓪᓴ

3.22–25 Δᐱᔨᓪᓚᑲ 6.5–8. **3.25** ᑐᑕᐸᐊᓪᒥ 10.17; Δᐱᔨᓪᓚᑲ 6.9.
4.1 Δᐱᔨᓪᓚᑲ 6.9. **4.5** Δᐱᔨᓪᓚᑲ 5.16.
4.7 Δᔑᒋᕐᔪᖅᑭᵒ 20.4; 2 ᑎᒪᑎ 4.12. **4.7–8** Δᐱᔨᓪᓚᑲ 6.21–22.
4.9 <ᐃᐸᕽᐃᒪᵒ 1.10–12.

10) ∇ᕮᐃᓵᑦᕮᕼᑦ Aristarchus ᑲ ·ᐃᒥ Ρ<ᐅdᒪᑲ ٩·ᐃᵊ Ρ>ᓕᐃdᑦ·ᐊᓵ ᒪᕮᑲ Mark, <ᕮᕼᓇ<ᑦ Barnabas ·ᐃᑎΡ·∇ᓯ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ Ρ>ᓕᐃdᑦ·ᐊᓵ ᐊᓪᓴ Ρ Ρ ·ᐃᑕᒪdᒡ ·∇·∇ᓂ Ր ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑲᑲ Ρᓐᐱᵊ ᐅᑎᓯᓂᑲᓵ 11) ᒧᓕᓂ·ᐊ Joshua, ᑲᓵᑕᓐ Justus ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓂᑲᕈᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ٩·ᐃᵊ Ρ>ᓕᐃdᑦ·ᐊᓵ ᐅd ᑕᓐ ᓂ"ᓯᵊ ᑲ ·ᐃᓛ·ᑲ, Ր ᓴ ᐃΡ ∇ᑕ ᓂ"ᓯᵊ ᐅ·٩ᑲᑎᓯᑲ ᑲ ᔪ·ᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᓗΡᒪ·ᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓗΡᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ Ρᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑎΡᒧ·ᐃ·ᐃᵊ٭ ᐊᐱΡ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᵃ ᓂᑎᔪ·ᐃΡᐃdᑲ Ր ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐃᑌ∇ᓵᵊ٭ 12) ∇<<ᕮᐊᑦ Epaphras ᐃᑕᓐ ٩·ᐃᵊ Ρ ᐅ>ᓕᐃd·ᐊᓵ ᐊᓂᓐ ٩·ᐃᵊ Γ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒪ·ᐊΡᐃᑎᔪᑲ ·∇Ρ ᑎ∨ᑕdᓗᒡ, X Ր∩ᓯᵊ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᓗΡᑕ·ᐊᑲ٭ ᒧᓐᑲ ᑕᓐ ٩·ᐃᵊ ᐅΡᑲ·ᑲᑕᑲΡᐃᑎᓯ ∇ ᐊᓵᒥ∇ᑕᒪ·ᐃᓵᑲ Ր ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐃᑲ<·ᐃᔪᑲ. Ր Ρᓐᐅ∨·ᐃ·∇ᑲ. ٩Ρᓵᓗ Ր ٩Ρᓵᐅ·∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪ Ս·∨ᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ, ·ᐃ٩ ∧ᐃ Ր ᓵᐃᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ Ρᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ Γᓐ·∇ᑕˣ٭ 13) ٩ᓂᵊ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃd ᓂ·ᐃᑕᒧ·ᐊᵊ ᐊᐱΡ ∇ Ρᑎᐊᓗᑲ Ρᓵ·ᐊ ᐅΡ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ·∇ᑎ ᕮ∇ᔪᑎᓯᔪᑲˣ Laodicea ·∇ᑎ ᑲᔪ ᐊᔪ>ᐊ<ᕮᐃᓯᑲˣ Hierapolis ᑲ ᐊᔪᓂᓇᵇ 14) ᕮᐅᑲ Luke ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓴΡΡᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᒪᓐΡΡ·ᐃᓂᓂ Ρ>ᓕᐃd·ᐊᓵ Πᒪᓴ Demas ٩·ᐃᵊ Ρ>ᓕᐃd·ᐊᓵ 15) >ᓕ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑎᓵᐃᓂᑲ ᓂᑕᓵᒥᐊᓵᓂᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᕮ∇ᔪᑎᓯᔪᑲˣ Laodicea ᑲ ᐊᔪ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᓂ>ᓕᐃᓵᵊ ᓂᒪ< Nympha, ᐅᑕ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ∧ᑎ٩ᓵᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ 16) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓐ Ρ ᓴ·ᑲ ᐊᓵΓΓᑲUᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔪ∧ᐃᐃᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᔪᔪᐊᑲ, ٩Ρᓵᓗ ᑲᔪ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ∧ᑎ٩·ᐊᑲ ΔΡ ᕮ∇ᔪᑎᓯᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ Laodiceans ᑕ ᐊᓵΓΓᑲUᓗ ٩Ρᓵ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ Ρ ᑲ ᐊᓵΓᑐᒡ ᐃᐃ ᐅᔪ∧ᐃᑲᵊ ᕮ∇ᔪᑎᓯᔪ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᔪ∧ᐊᒪ·ᐃᓵᑲ. 17) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓐ ᐃᓂᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᕮΡ<ᑦ Archippus: ٩Ρᓵᓗ ᐃd Ρᔪᑐᵊ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓵΡ·ᐃᵊ ᑲ Ρ Γᓂdᔪᵊ ᑲᑎ∨Ρ٩ᑲ ∇ ᐊᓵΡᑕ·ᐊᑲ٭

18) ᓂᵊ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃd ᓂᓂᵊᑲ ᓂᑕ <ᒥᑐᵊ ᐅᓵ ᐃᵊ·ᑲᑲ ᐃΡᑐ·ᐃᓂᑲᓴᵊ ᑲ ᐅᔪ∧ᐊᒪ·ᐃᓵdᑲ. ᓂᵊ ·<ᕮ Paul ∇ ᐅᓕᐃᓵdᑲ٭ ٩d ·ᐊᓂ٩٩ᑲ ∇ Ρ<ᐅdᔪᵊ٭

ᑕᑲ Ρᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅΡᑎ·ᐊΠᓯ·ᐃᵊ Ρ ᑲ ·ᐃᒥ·ᐃdᒡ٭

4.10 ᐃᔪΡ٩·ᐃᓵᵊ 12. 12. 25; 13. 13; 15. 37–39; 19. 29; 27. 2; <ᐃᕮᐃᒪᵊ 1.24٭
4.12 ᑲᕮᐊᔪᓴᓐᓇᑲ 1.7; <ᐃᕮᐃᒪᵊ 1.23٭ **4.14** 2 ΠᒪΠ 4. 10–11; <ᐃᕮᐃᒪᵊ 1.24
4.17 <ᐃᕮᐃᒪᵊ 1.2٭

b **13)** ᐅᓵ ᓴ ᐅUᓵᐊ·ᑐ ᐊᐅᕮᐊ<ᕮᐃᵑ Hierapolis. ᑲᕮᐊᓯ Colossae. ᕮ∇ᔪΠᓯᔪ Laodicea. ∨∨ᓯ Ρ ᐊᐅᔪ·ᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᓯ <ᔪΠᓵᑦ ᕮᐊᐃᑲᵑ Lycus <ᔪΠᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲUᑦ. <ᕮᐃΠᔪ Phrygia ᐊΡᑐᑦ٭

ᓂᑲᓄ ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑌᓵᕕᓇᐃᑲˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᓂᓴ

1 ᑌᓵᕕᐅᓂᖏᓇᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑎ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᒪᓄ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑲᓄ

ΔΔ ᓴ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑌᓵᕕᓇᐃᑲ Thessalonica ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑᓂᑲᑌᑊ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓀᑦ·ᑲᓄ ᒪᓕᑐᓂᖏ Macedonia ᐊᑭˣ ᐅᕄᐅᒥˣ Rome ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑦ·ᑲᑊᓵ

·ᐸᕕ Paul ᑭ ᑲᑭ·٩ᑯᐦᓄ ·∇ᑎ, ᒥᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑦᓂᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ∇ ᒪ·ᐊᑭΔᑎᓂᑊᓵ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ·Δ< ᔨ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᓇᑲᓴᑲᓇ·ᐊ ΔΔ ·ᐸᕕᐊᓄ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑ ᑲᑭ·٩ᓂᑊ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐳᖏᓂᒪ·ᐊᓄ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᒪᓂᑊ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᔨ·Δ·Δᓕᓂᖏᓇ, ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔ ·ᐸᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎ ᒪᐃᓇᓇ

ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔ ·ᐸᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᐃᑊ ᑭ ᒪᓴᑲ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ᑭ ᐸᑭᓕᓂᖏ ᑲᔪ ᒥ·٩ᑊ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂᑕˣ ∇ ᑭ ᓄᑕˣ ᐊᐳᓂᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔑ ᑌ·∨ᐸᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔑ ᓴᑭΔ·∇ᓂᑊ ᑲᔪᓇ

·ᐸᕕ ᑕᓴ ᐅᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᐳᓂᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᔑ ᑲ·٩·ᑌᓂᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐊᐳᓂᓄ ٩ Δᔑᐧ∇ᐱᓕᓂᑊ ᑲᓂ >ᓂᑊ; ᐊᐳᓂᓄ ᑲᔪ ٩ Δᔑᓴᓂᑊ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐱᑕᑯᔑᓂᓂᑊ ᐅᑕᓂᓇ ᐅ·Δᑕᒪᐧᐊᐞ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐳᓂᓄ ᑲ Δᔑᐱᒪᑎᓕᑊ ᒣᐧᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᑭ ·Δᑭᐧᐊᑊᓵ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ᔑ ·Δᑕᒪᐧᐊᑊ ᑭ ᐳᓇᓄᓕᓂᖏ, ᑭ ᐱᑐᓂᑊ ᑲᔪ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᑊ ᑲ ᐧΔ ᐱᑕᑯᔑᓂᓂᑊ ᐅᑕᓂᓇ

∇ᑕᓕᐯᐸᑲᓂᐞΔᑲᑌᑊ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑲᓄ

·ᐸᕕ ∇ᔑ ᒪᑎᐱᐊᐃᑫᑊ (1.1)

·ᐸᕕ ᒥ·٩ᑊ ∇ ᑭ Δ-ᓂᑕˣ (1.2–3.13)

ᐊᓂᓄ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑊ ٩ Δᔑᑭᐧ٩·ᐊᐸᓄ (4.1–12)

∇ᑕᔑᑌᓂᑊ × ᐅᑕᑯᔑᓓ·Δᓄ (4.13–5.11)

Δᓵ·ᑊᑊ ∇ ᑊᓓᓂ·ᑕ ٩ Δᔑᑭᐧ٩·ᐊᑊ (5.12–22)

·ᐸᕕ Δᓵ·ᑊᑊ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓄ (5.23–28)

1 1) ᓂᓓ·Δᓄᑦ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓂᑐᔑᐱΔᑊᓂᓂᓄ ·ᐸᕕ Paul, ᓵΔᕄᐧᐊᑊ Silas, ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy, ᑭᑐᔑᐱᐊᐊᒪᒡ ᑭᓓ·ᐊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑊ ᑊ ᒪ·ᐊᑎ ᐊᓓᒥᐊᓵᑊ

1.1 Δᔑᑭᐧ٩·Δᓓᐞ 17.1.

ΔΔᒪ *ᑌᓴᕗᓂᐊᕆᔨᐅ ᐅᑌᓐᙵ ᐁᑐᔪᓐᓇᖅ, ᒥᑐᒃ ᑲ ·Δᒋᐸᓂᑐᒃ ᑭᑎᓂᑐ ᑲᐅᕗᓕᒥᓴ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓴ ᒋᓴᐃ ᚷᓗ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᑎ·ᐊᑎᓕᐊᓐᓇᖅ, ᐅᐱᓴᓕᓕᐊᓐᓇᖅ ᑲᔪ.

ᐊᑐᓂ ᐁᓀᑎᓕᐊᓴ Δᑭ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓂᐊᕆᔨᒃ ᑲ ᐊᓵᐊᐊᓴ

2) ᒧᓕᓴ ᓂᒥ·ᑭᒋ·Δᐊᓀᓂᖅ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐁ ᒪᒥ·ᑫᓂᒥᔪᓴᖅ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒥᐊᓵᓴᖅ, 3) ᔑ·ᑲᓐ ᐸᐱ ᔪ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒥᐁᑕ·ᐊᑭᖅ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᑲᐅᕗᓕᒪᖅ, ᒧᓕᓴ ᓂᒪᒥ·ᑫᑕᒋᓂ ΔΔ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᔑᑭᔪᓴ ᐁ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂᔪᓴᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑎᓴᓂᒪᔪᓴ ᓴᑭΔ·ᐁ·Δᓂᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᓐ ᐁ ᐅᑎ ᓱᔑᐯᑕᒣᖅ, ·ᐊ·Δᑫᐁᑭᖃᐅᔪᓴ ᐁ ·Δ ᐱᑕᔑᔑˣ ᐊᐸ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓂᐟ ᑕᓴᐃ ᚷ, 4) ᑲ ·Δᒥᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥᔪᓴᖅ! ᑭᑭᓂᒥᔪᑊ ᐁ ᓴᑭΔᓵᒃ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐁ ᑭᐅᓴᐸᒥᓵᒃ, 5) Δᓀᓐᑫ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔑ ·Δᑕᒋᔪᓴᓇᓂ ᒥ·ᓴᒥᒧ·Δᓂ, ᑲ·Δᓂ ᐁᑕ ᓂᑐᓂᓴᓂˣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔑ ᖴᖴᓵᓂᓂᔪᓵ, ΔΔ·ᐁ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᒪᓐᑲ·Δᓂ·Δᓂ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ·ΔᒥΔᔪᓂᓂ, ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᓂ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑ ᐊᓵᑭᓂᒃ, ·ᐊ·Δᑫᐁᑭ ᐁ ᑭᒥᓴ·ᐁᑕᒪˣ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪˣ ᒥ·ᓴᒥᒧ·Δᓂᓴ, ᑫᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᓂᑫᑐᓴᒪᒃ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁᑦ ᐊᓂᒥᐊᓵᓴᖅ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒥᒥᑫᑕᒧᔪᓐᓇᖅ, 7) ᒥᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᓴ·ᐊᑌᓂᒥᓐ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐊ·Δᐁᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᔪ, ᒥᓂᒃ ΔΔᒪ *ᒪᓕᑐᓂᓐᓇ·ᐊᑭᓂ Macedonia ᑲ ᐊᓐᓇ·ᐊᐸ ᑲᔪ *ᐊᑫᓐ·ᐊᑭᓂ Achaia, 8) ᑭᓴ·ᐊ ᐊᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓄᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓴ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒥᑦᔨ·Δᓂ, ᑲ·Δᓂ Δᑕᓐ ᐯᑕ Δᒪ ᒪᓕᑐᓂᓐᓇ·ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑫᓐ·ᐊᑭᓂ ᒥ Δᔑ ᓄᑕ·ᑲᓴ, ᐊᓵ ᒥᓕ·ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓄᑕᑲᓂ·ᐊᓂ ᐁᔑ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᑲ·Δᐅᓴᒃ, ᐁᔑ·ᐁΛᓕᔪᓴᖅ, 9) ·Δᓀᐊ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑭᑕᔑᒥ·ᐊᑊ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁᔑ Λᑎᑲᔑᓴˣ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᑭᐯᑕᒥᔪᓴᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ·ᑫᑫᑕᒣᖅ ᐁ ᑭ Δᔑ·ᐁΛᓀ·ᑲ ᒪᓂᔑᑲᓐᓴ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐁᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ, ᐁ ᑭ ·Δᐊᓵᑭᑕ·ᐁᓴ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᓂ·Δᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐁ Λᒪᒥᓕ·Δᓂ·Δᓴ, 10) ᑭᑎᐸᒥᒥᑦᔨ·ᐊᑊ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐊᓵᓂ·ᐊᐸᒥᓐ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓕᓂᓴ, ᑭᑭᑭᔑᓴ ᒥ Λ ᐅᑎ ᓵᑭᓕᓂᓴ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒥᔪᓴ ᑲᔪ·ᐁᓴᒪᒃ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐁ·ᐯᐊᒪᒥᓴᑭᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᑭ ᐃᓐ·ᑲᓂ>ᖏ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒥᔪᓴ ᑲ ᓀ·ΛΔᓵˣ ᐁᑲ ᒥ <ᑕᑯᖏᑲᓕᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓃᑐ ᐅᓂᖏᑎᓕ·Δᓐ ᑲ ·Δ Λᑕᑯᔑᓵᒪᑲᓂᓂᖏ,

1.6 Δᔑᑭ·Δᓵᓐ 17.5–9,

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓄᑭᒃ ᐊᐊ ·ᓯᕗ ᐃᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓇᐃᑲᖅ

2 1) ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒋᔪᓴᒃ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᑲ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᑭᔪᑕᒋᔪᓄ·ᐁᖅ. 2) ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᕐᓂᒋᓇᒃ ᐊᓄᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓄᔪᐅᓴᒃ ᑭ·ᓯ ᐱᐅᑎᓄᔪᓴᒃ, ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓗᖅ ᐱᕕᐃᓯᐃ Philippi ᐅᑌᓇ., ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓄᔪᖅ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭ·ᐁᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓄᔪᖅ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐯᐅᑎᓄᔪᓴᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓇᐃᑲᖅ Thessalonica, ᑫᐅᐱ ᓄᑭᑌᐁ·ᐃᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᓴᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓐ. ᐊᓇ·ᐃᑭ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ·ᐊᓂᓵ·ᑫᐃᐅᒥ·ᑕ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒃ, ᒪᓗ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓭ·ᐃᑕᒪᔪᑦ ᑭᖏᓚᓐ ᐅᒥ·ᓇᓭᒧ·ᐃᑭᓐ. 3) ᑲ·ᐃᑭ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᓵᑫ ᑭᑭᓇᓂᐅᐊᑫ·ᐃᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓄᒥᑭ ᓭ ᐅᒥ ᑲᑭ·ᑫᓓᑕᒪᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᐁᑲ ᑲᑭᑕ·ᑲᓄᔪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐯᑫᑕ·ᑲᓄᔪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓇᐃᑲᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑕ·ᑲᓄᔪᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓇᐃᑲᖅ Thessalonica, ᑫᐅᐱ ᓄᑭᑌᐁ·ᐃᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᓴᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᓴᕗᓇᐃᑲ

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᓯᒋᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᖃᑯᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔨᒋᖃᓯᒋᓐ ᖃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓀᒣᓂᑯᔾᑭᖅᑭᓐᓂ, 11) ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑐᑕᑯᒻ ᐯᑕᓯᐯᔨᑯᔪᒃ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᒪ·ᐃᖏ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᓂᓱᓂᔪᓐᓇᓐ, 12) ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓵᓯᒋᑯᒻ, ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᑭᓯᒋᑯᒻ, ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒻ ᒥ ᑲ·ᖃ ᒥᓂᐃᔨᑐᑕᒣᓂᔪᓐᓇᔪᔪᓱᒃ, ᒥ ᑲ·ᖃ ᓇᓀᐯᑕᒥᐅᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐊᐠ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐊᑐᑕᒪᓂᑐᑎᒋᔪᓱᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ·ᐊᐠᑕᒪ·ᐅᑲ ᐅᑭᑎ ᐅᓂᔨᓂᓴᐅᓂᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑕᔨᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᔭᓐ

13) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ᒧᓵᑲ ᓂᑐᒥ ᒥ·ᑫᒋ·ᐃᐊᓀᓇ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ, ᐊᐱ ᐯ·ᐃᑕᒪᓀᔪᓱᒃ ᐅᐅ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐ·ᐃᓇ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓀ ᐁ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒣᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓀᓂ ᑭ ᐯᑕᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐠᑕᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐅᒋ·ᐊᓂᓂᓱᒃ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ᑎᓄ·ᐊᓂᓂᓱᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒪᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᒪᖏᓂᓂᓱᒃ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᒃ ᐁ ᐅᒋ ᐊᒋᐱᒪᑎᒥᔪᓱᒃ, 14) ᑲ ·ᐃᒋ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᒻᑐᔪᓱᒃ, ᐯᐱ·ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓵᔪ ᒋᐱᖅᑐᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓵ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᒻᑐᔪᓱᒃ, ᐁᐱᓵᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐱᓵᔪᓱᒃ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᑐ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐠᑕᒪᓂᑐ

ᑕᖅ *ᓴᑕᓐ Satan ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᖅᑐᐃᓚᓐ ᐅᒃ ᑎ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓯᐊᕐᓵ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᐃᑎ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑐᑕᒻᒥᓪ ᐅᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓯᐊᕐᓵ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑐᑕᒻᒥᓪ ᓂᐸᑭᓇᑫ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ ᕿᓂᒪ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑭᓪ ᑕᐃᔪᕐ ᑲᑎᐅᕐᓴᓐ ᑭᓴᓪ. 20) ᑌ·ᐯ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ·ᐊ·ᐃᑐᓂᒥᔪᕐ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᒥ·ᓂᑕᒪᐃᓂᓵᓐ!

3 1) ᐅᓴᐧ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᑭᓂᒥᔪᕐ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᑕᓯ·ᐊᕐ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐯᔾᓴᓴᒃ, ᒥᐃ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑐᑕᒪᕐ ᓂᓪᑕ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑎᓯᔪᐃ ᐅᑌᓵᕐ Athens ᑭ ᐃᓐ·ᑭᐅᕐᓴ. 2) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᓴᐊᒪᔪᑦ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓪᓚᒃ, ᓂᑭᑭ·ᐯᓵᓐ ᓂᑎᓪᓂᒪᓵᓐ, ᑲᓴ ᐅ·ᐃᑐᒃ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖑᓚᑐᓐ ᐯ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓴᑫᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ ᐅᒥ·ᓵᑭᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐯᑕᓐᓴ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓯᒥᓪᓚᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓪᓚᒃ ᑲᓴ ᒥ ᒪᖃᒃ·ᐃᒃᐸ·ᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔾᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ ᐅᒥ·ᓵᑭᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐯᑕᓐᓴ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓯᒥᓪᓚᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᓯᓪᓚᒃ ᑲᓴ ᒥ ᒪᖃᒃ·ᐃᒃᐸ·ᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔾᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐯᑕᓐᓴ 3) ᒃ·ᐃᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐯᑕᓯᒥᓵ ᐯᔪᒃ ᒃ ᑕᔪᔾᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓵ·ᐯᒥᖏᓪ ᐅᔾᓴᐧ ᐯ ᐅᑭᑭᒃᓂ·ᐃᓴ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ, ᐃᓵᓴᖏ ᓴ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑭᑭᖏᒪᑦ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐯ ᒃ ᐃᓵᓂᓯᒥᓵᓪ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑌᓚᑐ, ᑭ ᐅᑎᒃᑯᓂᓪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓴ·ᐃᓐᓂᓪᓗᐊᓂᓪ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᑎ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒃᑯᓂ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔾᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓪ ᔪᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᖏᒪᑦ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᒪᖅ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᐅᓪᓗᐊᓂᓪ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᑎ: ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓵᓐ ᐯᐱ

ᒥᓂᑯᐊ ᐊᓂᐊᔨᒣ ᑭ ᓯᒋᖏᑲᒪᓚᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᑎᓗᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑯ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ᙮ ᕕᐱᒋᑭ·ᐊᑯ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐯᐅ·ᑲ, ᒡᐱᖏᑯ ᕿᓂᓇ·ᐃᐢᑦ ᐅᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᔪᓴᖅ᙮ 13) ᐱᓂᖏ ᑭ ᒪᖏᑲᒃᐃᓯᐊᓂᓚᒃ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᔪˣ, ᐅᑲ ᕿᑯᓂ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑭᓯ·ᐅᑲ, ᑭᖓᓂᑐᐃᓇᓵˣ ᐅᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᓯᔪᓴᖅ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑎᓯᔪᓴᖅ ᐸᓂᒪ ᐃᓇᓴᒥᑲᐸᓂᐃᑕ·ᐅᑲ ᑭᖓᓂᑐ ᑲᑎᑭᓂᓯᔪᓴᖅ, ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕᔨᔪˣ ᑲᑎᐅᑭᖓᓇᓂᒪᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑦᓂᓂᓯᔪˣ ᐅᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᓯᔪᓴᖅ, ᑭᖓᓂᑐᐃᓇᓵˣ ᐅᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲᑎᐅᑭᖓᓇᓂᒪᓂᑦ ᑭᖓᓂᑐᐃᓇᓵˣ ᐅᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑭ

ᐊ·ᐊᒧᑎ ᑲ·ᑫᓴᑭᐃᑎᖅ˙ 11) ᔑ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫᓂᑲᓂᑕᒧᖅ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑲᑲᓂᓂძᓴᖅ: ᑲ·ᑫᓴᑲᑎᓗᖅ˙ ᑲ·ᑫᒥᓄᑫᖅ ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᑕᓄᑭ·ᐃᓂ··ᐊˣ, ᑭᓪ·ᐊ ძ ᑭᓂᑦ·ᐊᵊ ᓂ <ᒥᐃძᓴᖅ˙ 12) ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓄᑫ·ᐊᑫᓂᒥძ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓗ·ᑲ˙ ᔑ·ᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᒣ·ᒣᖅ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊ∇ᓂᒧᓗᖅ <ᑲᵊ ᒥᓂᵊ ᑭ <ᒥᐃძᓴᖅ˙

ᑫᔑ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᓄ ᐅᑕძᔑᓄ·ᐃᵊ

13) ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᒥძᓴᖅ, ᑭᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒥძᑊ ᑭ ᑫᑭᑕᒧ·∇ᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑫ ᐃᔑ·∇ᐱᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ˙ ᑫძ ᑭᑭᑲᔭᑫᑫᑭᖅ ᑕᐱᔭძ ∇ᔑᑭᑫ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᑭ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑕ∇ᓂᒧ·ᐃᓂᓗ·ᑲ˙ 14) ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵊᑦ ᑭᑌ·∇ᐊᓂᒪᓇᵊ ᑎᔭᔪ ᑌ·∇ ∇ ᑭ ᓂ><ᵊ, ᒥᑕᔭ ᐃᐃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓗᖅ˙ ᔑ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐃ ᑕ ᐊᐅᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·∇ᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᓂ ᑎᔭᓗᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᓂძ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᓂ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ ᐃᓂ ᑎᔭᓗᵊ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕძᔑᓂᓂᖅ˙

15) ᑭᑐᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᒃᑊ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔑᔥᒥᒃ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ: ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵊᑦ ᒥᓂᵊ ᑫᔥᐃ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᔥᓚ ᐱᓂᔭ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕძᔑᓂ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑲ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ·ᑭᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑌ ᐃᔭ·ᐃᓂᓗ·ᐊᖅ˙ 16) ᒪᓇᑕ·ᑲᵊ ᔭძ·∇·ᐃᵊ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ, ᑕ ᑭᔑ·∇ ᐯᔑᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ·∇ᑭᒪ·∇ᑕძᓗᓴ *∇ᵊᑲᒉᔪ˙ ᒪᓇᑕძᑕᒪ·ᐊ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐃ·∇ ᑭᑢ>ᑕᑭᑲᓂᵡ ∇·ᓂᓂᑲ˙ ᒥ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇ ᑭᑭᑭᔑძᵡ ᑕ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓪᒪᐃ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ·∇ᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓴ ᐯᑕᵊ ᑲ·ᑭᓪ·ᑲᐃᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ˙ 17) ᒥᑕᔭ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐃᵊᑦ, ᐊᓂᓂძ ᒥᓂᵊ ᑫᑕᔪᵡ ᑫᐅᐱ ᑭ ᐃᒪᑎᓗᔥᵡ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑫᑕᑐ ᐃᔭᐱᔭᑲᐃძᒥᵊ ·∇ᑎ ·ᐊ·ᑭᑲᵡ ᑭᓂ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅ·ᑫᓇᒪ·ᑲ˙ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᓄ·ᐊᒥᑭᔪᑲ ᒥᒥᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑲ ᑭᔭ<ᒪᓇᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ˙ ᔑ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐃ·∇ ᐊ<ᓄ ძ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᔥᐅᒪᔪᵡ˙ 18) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᔑᒪᒥᑲ·ᐊᓂᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᑭᑌ∇ᔭძᑕᑎᓂᖅ˙

ᑭᔑᑕᑲ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ ᑭ ᑕძᔑᵡ

5 1) ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᒥძᓴᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᒣ·ᒣᖅ ᑫძᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭᐱᐊᓂᒪᓇᓂᒪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᒃᑊ ᐃᓂ ᑫძᓇᵊ ᑫᓂ ᐃᔑᓂᑭᵊ, ᑲᓴ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᐱᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᵊ˙ 2) ᐊᓵ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭᑭᑫᑕᑊ ∇ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᒪᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒥᑲ ᐊᓇᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᑲ˙ ᑕᐱᔭძ ∇ ძᔭძ·ᐃᑭᑫᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑲ ᓂᐸᑭᒧᑎᖅ˙ ᑕ ძᔭძᑕძᔑᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎ∇ᑭᑫᖅ

4.15–17 1 ᑲᕕᐃᵊᑎᓴᓇᵊ 15.51–52˙
5.2 ᒪᑎᔾ 24.43; ᕕᐅᵊ 12.39; 2 ᐱᑕᕕ 3.10˙

ᐃᐃ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᑎ ᓇᑯᐃᑊ ᐅᒪᖅᑲᓴᓪᐟᐦ 3) ᔪᓱᒃ ᒡᐱᖅᑯ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓱ ᐁ ᐊᓕᓂ ᓂᑦᓴᑭᓇᓪᓕᓂᖅ, ᐁ ᒥᒋᐊᑕᐸᓱᑲᓂᒃ ᑎ ᓴᐃᖅᐱᓗᖅ, ᒥ ᐃᓪᐁ ᖃ ᐃᔪᓪᐁᐱᓂᐊᓂᖅ, ᑕᑦᓂᓂᐅᓂᓂᒥᑦ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᓴᓴᑯᓂᖅ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᐊᑯᓇᓱᑦᐊ ᑎ ᑕᐸᑐᑲᖅᓂ.

4) ᑲ ᓴᐃᑎ ᐅᑌᐩᐯᑕᒧᑦᔪᖅ, ᑲᓴᐟ ᑭᓇᐊ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᑲᖅᑭᑎᐱᑲᓂᓵᓪ ᑭᑕᓗᓂᓵ ᑲᓴᐟ ᑕᐱᔪᑲᑦ ᐅ ᐃᔪᓪᐁᐱᓂᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᑕᓗᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᖅᑲᖅᓯᓂᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓗᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᖅᑲᖅᓯᓂᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓱ ᐁ ᐊᓕᓂ

ᑲ ᓴᐱᐊᑦᓯᓗ.ᑲ, ·ᐃᑭᐃ·ᑲᑲ᙮ ᓵᔪᐯᓂᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐊᒡ·ᐃᓴᓴᑲ᙮ 15) ᖃᑯ ᐊᒡ·ᐃᓴᓴ ᕈ ᑲ ᓱᐱᑐᑕ·ᐊᓯᓐ ᐊᒡ·ᐃᓴᓴᓐ ᒪᑭᑭᖃᐃᑯᓚ᙮ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ·ᖃᒥᓂᑭᖃᐃᑎᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐯᒪᑎᓯ·ᐊᓴ ᒥᓂᑭᖃᐃ·ᑲᑲ᙮

16) ᒧᓵᑲ ᒐᐱᑕ·ᐃ ᑭᖃᑕᒧᑲ᙮ 17) ᖃᑯ ᑭᐱᑕᓇᒥᐊᖃᖏᓚ᙮ 18) ᐊᓂᓂᑯ ᐃ ᐃᐸ·ᐁᐸᑲ, ᒥ·ᖃᑭ·ᐁᑕᒧᑲ᙮ ᒥ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᓄᑲ, ᑭ ᐃᓭᑎᓯᔪᑦ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁᑲ ᚕ ᑭᔪᖏ᙮

19) ᖃᑯ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᒪᖃᑲ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐ ᐅᑕᐞ·ᑲᵒ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᖏ᙮ 20) ᑭᓴᐱᵒ ᐊᒡ·ᐃᓴ ·ᐃᑲᓄᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐᵒ. ᖃᑯ ᔑᑭᑕ·ᐊᖃᖏᓚ᙮ 21) ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭᑭᑐᓴ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᑭᓗ ᖃᑯ ᐅᑕᐱᓭᓭ·ᐊ ·ᐁᓂᔑᓂᓂᑲᓚ᙮ 22) ᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᑕᓴ ᖃᑯᵒ ·ᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐊᒡ·ᐊᓴ ᐸᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᑕ·ᐃᓭᒪ·ᐊᑕᓂᓭ·ᐊᓚ᙮

23) ᔑ·ᑲ ᓂᐸᓂᓴᒪᓕᓃᑐ, ᒥ ᐊᒡ·ᐁ ᐱᔥᓂᓂᓯ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓭˣ: ᒪᓂ ·ᐃᵒ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔑᐃᑯ·ᐊᒡ ᒥᓂᓯ·ᐁ ·ᐃᓄᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐸᑭᐃᓄᑲᓚ᙮ ᒪᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓭ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᒡ ᐁᓂᑯ·ᖃᒡᑯᓂᖏᓚ᙮ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑕᒪᑯ·ᐊᵈ. ᑭᐱᒪᓂᓯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵈ᙮ ᑭᐱᑎᓂᓯ·ᐃᓄᑲᓚ᙮ ᑭᓴᐃ·ᐃ·ᐊᵈ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑕᓭ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᒡ, ᐱᓂᵒ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑯᔑˣ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖃ ᑭᔥᓂ ×, ᐁᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᓄ ᖃᑯᵈ ᑭ ᒥᑭᑭᑲᓯᓂᓄᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑲᓯ·ᐁᑲᓚ᙮ 24) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᐁᔑ <ᑯᔥᑕᒧᑯᓂᓚ᙮ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔑᑭᑲᐃᑯ·ᐊᒡ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᑯᓯ ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐ ᑲ ᐊᑐᒥᓄᑲᓚ᙮

25) ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑯᔥᓚ, ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕᒪ·ᐃᔑᓇᒪᓚ᙮

26) ᑭᒪᓕᓃᑐˣ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑭᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᑭᓗ ᑭ·ᐃᑭᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐱᔥᑯ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭᓵᓂᑎᔥᓚ᙮ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᓇᕐ ᐃᔑᐅᓵᐃᑎᑲ᙮

27) ᐅᐅ ᔥ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑕᓷ·ᑲᒥᒥᓂᓂᒪ. ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖃ ᐁ ᐊᐱᒧᓵᔥᐢ: ᐁᑕᓱᐯᑔᑯ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑕ ᐊᓇᒥᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐅ ᓂᑐᔑᐱᐃᑲᓂᓭᓇᐢ᙮ 28) ᐅᑭᓴ·ᐊᑎᓱ·ᐃᐢ ᑭᔥᓂ × ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯ·ᐊᓴᓚ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁᓚ᙮

ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ·ᐸᕕᐸ ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᒋᐱᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑌᓴᕕᐊᓇᐃᑲˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᓂᓴ

2 ᑌᓴᕕᐅᓂᖅᓇᓴ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ϥ ᐅᒋ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᓐ

ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓴ ᓴ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᓕᓱ·ᐊ ᐅᑕᑯᔨᓱ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐯᑕᓐˣ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐱᑕᑯᔨᓂᓴˣ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐊᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᔨᓂᓂᓴ ᐯᑕᓐˣ

ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ·ᐸᕕ Paul ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᓴᓂᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓂᓂᓴˣ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᒪ·ᐊᑦᐞ ᑭ·ᐸ ᑕᑯᔨᓂᓂᓴ ᐯᑕᓐˣ ᐱᓇᒪ ·ᐃᑫ ᒪᑭ ᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᑎᓂᓂᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᙳˣ ᐅᑕᔨᒪᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·∇·ᑫᓇᓐ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᑕᑯᔨᓂᓂᓴ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·ᐃᒪᑎᑎᓂᓴ ᑫ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓂᓂᓴ ᑫ ᓇᑲᓴᑲ·ᐊᓂᓴ ᐯᑕᓐˣ

·ᐸᕕ ᑕᓴ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᒪᒪ·ᐊᑦᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑭᓂᓴ ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓐ ∇ ·ᐊᓂᑦᒪ·ᐃᓴᓂᓴ, ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫᑕᒥᓴ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᓴˣ ᐅ·ᐃᒪᒪ·ᐊᑦᐞ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᓂᓴ ᑫ ᐅᑕᑎᓂᓴ ᒡᐱᓴᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐸᕕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᑭᓴ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐃᔨᓱᓐ ᐅᑲᓇᓇᐞ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑭᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓇᑭᓱᓐˣ

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ ᓂᔨˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᑦᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞˣ

∇ ᑕᓂᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᐞ

∇ᔨ ᒪᑭᐱᐃᑫᓴ (1.1–2)
∇ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·∇ᓂᒪᓴ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ (1.3–12)
∇ᑕᔨᑌᓂᑲ ᚕ ᐅᑕᑯᔨᓱ·ᐃᐞ (2.1–17)
∇ᑲᓇᓂ·ᑕ ·ᑲᔨᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪᓂ·ᐊᓴ (3.1–16)
·ᐸᕕ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᓴ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᐞ (3.17–18)

1 1) ᓂᓪ·ᐃᐞᑦ ᐃᑯ ᓂᑐᔨᐱᐃᑲᓂᓪ·ᐞ ·ᐸᕕ Paul, ᓭᕕᐯᓪᓴ Silvanus, ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy, ᑭᓪ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᑐᔨᐱᐊᐸᒧᓭᐟ *ᑌᓴᕕᐅᓪᐃᑲˣ Thessalonica ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᐊᓪᒥᐊᔪᑲ, ∇ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᐅᐸᓭᒪᒪˣ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᑫᓴ ᑭᔭᓴ ᚕˣ

1.1 ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐃᓪᐞ 17.1ˣ

2) ᓴᐅᓂᒥᑦᐃᓐ, ᑯᓴᑦᑐᑌᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑦᐊ ᑎᖏᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᔨᓯᒪᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖅ ᑎᓵᓴ X.

·ᑲᓱᑲ ᑕ ᐃᓚᑯᓂᖅ ᑎᖏᓂᑐ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓵ

3) ᑲ ·ᐃᑎ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥᑯᓵᖅ, ᐃᓇᑌ ᒧᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓇᓚᑯᒪᒼᑲ ᑎᖏᓂᑐ ᐅ Γ·ᖃᓂᒥᑯᓵᖅ, ·ᑲᓱᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪˣ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊ·ᐊᔭᒣ ᑭᑭᒪᑭᓄ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᐊᓂᒥᓵᓴ ᑭᓴᑭᐃᑎᐃᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ ᑲᓄᓇ ᐅᔨ ᓴᓱᐃᑎᑯᖅ, 4) ᐊᑎ ᐱᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐅᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑎᖏᓂᑐ ᑭᑎᔨ ᒪᒥ·ᑲᓂᑯᓵ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᓵ ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᐅᑭᑲᑯᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᖅᑕᑯᑯᖅ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᑭᒪᓴᑲ·ᐅᑕᒪᑦ, ᑫᐅᐱ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒪᑦ, Γ ᐅ ᐅᐃᓇᒥᑯᖅ,

5) Γ ᐅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑕᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ ·ᑲᖁ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑎᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓵᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᓄ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ·ᐅᐱᓓᔪᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑌ ᐃᓁᑕᑯᓓᒪᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥ ᐊᖁᔪᑯ ᐅᑎᐯᑎᑫ·ᐃᓄˣ, Γ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐅ ·ᐯᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᑕᑐᔪᑯ, 6) ·ᑲᓱᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᓵᓚᐊᑐᓄ, ᒣᖏ·ᑲᑊ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᑲ Γᓵᐞ ᐃᐃ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᓁᓁ·ᑲᓵ, 7) ᑭᓚ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᔪᑯ ᒪᒪᐤ ᑭ ᑲ Γᓂᑯᓵᓴᓄ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓁᐱᔨˣ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑎᔨᑐ, Γ ᐃ ᐊᐱ ᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂᒪᐞ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑌᓄᒪᕮᐃᒪᐞ ᐯ ᒪᒋᑲᑊᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᑫ ᑭᑎᔭ, ᐯ ·ᐃ ᑭᑭᑕᑯᓂᓵᒪᑦ ᐃᐃ *ᐅᑌᓄᒪᕮᐃᑯᓂᒪᑦ ᐯ ᒪᒋᑲᑊᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ, 8) ᑲᔪ ᐃᒋᑯᑌ ᑫ ᒪᒋᑲᑊᐊᑲᑊᓂᓂᑲ ᐯ ᐱᑭᑭᓂᒪ ᐅ ᑲ ᒣᒋᑯᑎᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᐊ·ᐯᓁᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑯᓂᒪᓵᓂᓂᑲ ᑎᖏᓂᑐᓄ, ᑲᔪ Γᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᒣᓄ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐯ ᐅᒥ·ᑲᓵᒥᑯᓂᐃᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐞᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᑫ ᐯ ·ᐃ ᐱᑕᒪᑯᑯᓄ ᐃᐃ Γᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᑯᓄ, ᑲᔪ ᑭᓚ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᐊ·ᐯᓁᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑯᓂᒪᓵᓂᓂᑲ ᐯ ᐱᑕᒪᑯᑯᓄ ᐃᐃ·ᐯ ᐅᒥ·ᑲᓵᒥᑯᓂᐃᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐞᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᑫ ᐯ ·ᐃ

ᒃ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᒪᑲᑎᓗᓕ ᑫ ᐱᐊᐅᓚ

2 1) ᒃ ·Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑎᔪᕆᓚ! ᓂ ᒃ ·Δᑕᔨᑦᓄ ᐊᓂᓄ ᐁᓀᑦ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᑯᔪᓂ·Δᓄ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭᓚᓵ X, ΔΔ ᒃᔪ ᑫᔪ ᒪᒪ·Δᓇᓪᒃ·ᐊˣ ΔΔᒪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐅᓚˣ Ρ<ᑯᓚᒥᓂᓂᒻ 2) ᐁᒃ ·Δ< Ρ ·ᐊᒃ·Δᓂᑯᓪ·ᐁᒃ ᑭᓇᓵᑦᐢᐁᐅᓪᒃᓂ·ᐊˣ ᒃ·Δᓄ ·Δ< Ρ ᒃ Γᑯᓚᑲᑎᐃᑯᓪ·ᐊ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᓚ ᐊᓵ ᐁ ∧ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᒃ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓚ ᐅᑭᔨᒃᓇᓪ. ᒪᑭᓵ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐅᑭᒃᑭᑐᓚ ᐊᐃᑯᓇˣ, ᒪᑭᓵ ᒃᔪ Ρ Δᑭᑐᓚ ᓂᓇ·Δᓄᑦ ᐁ Ρ ΔᔨΛΔᕐᖅˣ 3) ᑫᑯ Ρ ᒃ ·ᐊᓂΓᑯᓪ·ᐊ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐊᓂᓂᑯ ᑫ Δᑭᑐ·ᕐᓄˣ ᒃ·Δᓄ ΔΔ Ϲ Δᔨᓴᓪᓄ ᑭᔨᒃᓄ, ᓵᓂᒪ ᐁᑕ Γᓪ·ᐁᒃᒥᒃ Ρ ᐊᑭΔᑎᓪᓇᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐁ ·ᐁΛᓇ·ᐊᐃ Δᓂᒃᑎᐯᑭᓂᐃ, ᒃᔪ ᐊΛ Λᐊᐅᐃ ᐊᐊ ·ᐊ·Δᑫ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐃ ᒪᑎᑭ·Δᓄ – Γ ᐊ·ᐁ Λᑎᓄ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑎᓪ·Δᓂˣ ᑫ ΔᔨᐁΛᓂᖅˣ 4) ·Δᓄ ·Δ Δᓴᐯᑕᒧᐃᑎᓪ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ·Δ ᒥᒃᑕˣ ᒃ ᐊᓇΓᐯᑕᒪᒪᑕᒧ·ᐊᐃ Δᑭᐯᒪᒪ·ᐊᐃ, ᒃᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᓄˣ ᐅᑕᓄ ᐊᐊᒪ ·ᐊ·Δᑫ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᐃ ᐊᐊ ·ᐊ·Δᑫ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·Δᒪᒪᑎᓪᒥᖅˣ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓚᓂᓪ, Ϲ ᓇᓪᒥ ᐊᐊ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·Δᒪᒪᑎᓪᒥᖅˣ 7) ᐊᓵ Ϲᓴ ᐱᒪᓄᑭᒪᓇᓄ ΔΔ ᒪᑭᑐᑭᓂᓄ ᐊᒃ·ᐊᐅᐃ ᒃ Δᔨᐊᓄᑭᒪᓇᒃˣ ᒃ·Δᓄ ·Δᓄ ᓄ·ᐊᒪᐅᐃ Ϲ Δᔨᐁ·ᐁᓪᒥᓄ ΔΔ ᒃ ·Δ Δᔨᐁ·ᐁᓪᒃ, ᓵᓂᒪ ᓴ ᑯ Δᓪᒥ ᒪᑭᓂᓄ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑭᐱᓴᒪᒪᑎᓪᒥᖅˣ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓚᓂᓪ, ΔΔ ᐅᐸᑭᓇᒧ·Δᓄ ᐅᑐᓪˣ ᐁ ᐅᑭᓚᓂᓄ ᐁ ·Δ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᓚˣ ᐅ ᒃ ᓂᑦ·ᐊᓇᑭᓄ, ᐅ·ᐊᓴᓪ·Δᓄ ᐁ ·Δ ∧ ᐊᔨᑦᓇᓇᓂᓪˣ, Ϲᑯᔨˣ

9) ᐊᐊ Ϲᓴ ᒃ ᒪᒪ·Δᒪᒪᑎᓪᒥᖅ ᑫ ᐱᓇᑯΔᑎᓪᒥᖅ, Ϲ ·Δ Λᑭᑭ ᐅᒃᓴᑭᐁ·Δᓪ·Δᓂᓂ Δᓂ *ᓴᒪᓇᓄ Satan, ᐅ ᒃ ᑐᑕᓄ ᒪᒪϹ·ΔᑭᑫᐢΔᓇᓄ, ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭᑭᒃᓇᓄ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᒪᒪᓴᑭᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᐁ ·Δ ᒃ·ᑫ·ᐊᔪᔨᑫᖅˣ 10) ᒃᑭᓇ ᑯ Δᓂ ᒪᑭᑫᐃᓄ ᐅ ᒃ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᓄ ᐁ ·Δ ᒃ·ᑫ ᒃᑭᓇ·Δᓴᑭᒪᓴ Γᓂᒃ ᐊ·Δᔨᓄ ᒃ ·Δ ᓂᑦ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂᓪˣ, ᒃ·Δᓄ ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅ Ρ ᓴᑭᑐᔨᓇ·ᐊᐃ ΔΔ Ս·Ⅴ·Δᓄ, ᒃ·Δᓄ ᐅᑐᑕᐱᓇᔨᓇ·ᐊᐃ ΔΔ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·Ϲᐸᓄˣ 11) Γ Δ·ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᓐᑐ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᓴᐊᒪ·ᐊᐃ ΔΔ ᑫ ·ᐊᔪᔪΔᑯ·ᐊᐃ, ᑫ ᒃᓴᑭΔᑯ·ᐊᐃ

2.1 1 ᑐᓴᕈᓂᖅᓇᒃ 4.15–17. **2.4** Ϲᓂᔪ 11.36: Δᓱᑭᔭ 28.2. **2.8** ᐊΔᓴᓗ 11.4. **2.9** ᒪᑎᔪ 24.24.

ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯ4ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖓ ΔΔ ᐁᒃ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᒪᑲᓕᓂᓂᖅ 12) ᒥᑦ ΔΔ ᑭ ᕿᒋᓴძᓂᑲᓂ·Δ·ᐊᖓ ᒥᓂ Δძ Δᑭᐧᐁᓂ·ᐊᖓ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓗ·ᑲ ΔΔ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵒ, ᓇ·ᐊᖓ ΔΔ·ᐁᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᖓ ᒪᑭ Δᓇᑎᓕ·Δᵒₓ

ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓂᒥძ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭΔძ·Δᓕᔪᓴᑲ

13) ᑲ ·Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥძᓴᑲ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓄᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ! ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᑐᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᑲ·Δᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᒪ·ᐊᖓ ᓂᑲᵒ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓄᓂᒥძ·ᐊ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭΔძ·Δᓕᔪᓴᑲ, ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᑲᵒ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ·Δᵒ Δძ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ, ᑲᔪᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒣᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵒₓ 14) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ Δᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᓄᑲ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒧ·Δᵒ ᓂᓇ·Δᵒᶜ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪძᓴᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᓄᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑌΛΛᑕᒪᓕᔪᓴᑲ ᐅᑭᑌᑕძᓕ·Δᵒ ᑲ ·Δ <·ᑫᓇᒪ·Δᓄᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭᔭᐠ Xₓ 15) "ᐊᓄ, ᑲ ·Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥძᓴ! ᐊᓵᕈᑲ<·Δᑲ, ᒥᑭᒥᓇᒧᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓄᕐᒪძᓴᑲ, ᒥᓂ ᓴ ძ ᑲ ΛᓕᑕᐧΔᑦᔪˣ ᑲᔪᓄ ᑲ ΔᔑΛᐊᒪძᓴᑲₓ

16) ᓂ<ძᓴᓂᒪ ·Δᵒ ᑎΛᓇ·ᐁ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑭᔭᐠ X ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑌᑌᓇᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᑭΔᓇˣ, ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᓱ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᓇˣ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᵒ Λᔑᔑᑲ ᑫ ·Δᑭ·Δძᔪˣ ᑲᔪ ᒪᓴᑲ·Δ ᐊᐯᓂᒧ·Δᵒₓ 17) ᓂ<ძᓴᓂᒪ ᑭ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᒥΔᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒪᓴᑲ·ΔᓕᔪΔᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫძᵒ ᑭ ᒥΔᑐᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑲᑭᑐᔪᓴᑲₓ

ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑕᒪ·Δᑔᓓᒪˢ ᐁ Δᓓᓚ

3 1) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᑫᑎᓂᓂᒪˢ, ᑲ ·Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥძᓴᑲ, ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑕᒪ·Δᑔᓓᒪˢ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓴᑲᒪᓄᓂᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑫᖓ ᐅᑎᐊᑭᒪ·Δᵒ, ᑲᔪᓴᓄ ᑭᓂ ᑭᑭΔᓄᒥᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑕΛᓴძ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᐯ ᑭᑭᑫᓄᓄᑕᒥᖓᵏ 2) ᑲᔪ ᑭ <ΛΔᐯᒥᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓴᓂ·ᐊᑭ·ᑕ Δᑭ ᑲ ᓴᓇᑭᓂ·ᐊᖓ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᑭ Δᔑᑫᐧᐁ·ᐊᖓ, ᐁᒃ ᑫძᵒ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·Δᓂᐯᒥ·ᑕᓂₓ ᐊᓂᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑌᔑᒪᓴᑲᖓᵏₓ 4) ᓂᑎᔑΔძᓵᵒ Δᑕᵒᐧ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑫᖓ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑫᓂᒥძᓴᑲ, ᐊᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔑᑎᑫᓴᑲ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑᑲᑭᑫᓴᑲₓ

5) ᒪᓄ ᑕᵒ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑫᖓ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪძ·ᐊ ᐯᔑ·ᑲᵒ Δძ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓴᑭΔ·ᐁᓴᑲ ᑕΛᓴძ ·Δᵒ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᔑᑎᑫᓴᑲ, ᑲᔪᓴᓄ ᑭ Δᔑᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑕΛᓴძ ᑫ·Δᵒ ᚕ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᖓₓ

ᑲᑭᓐ ᐊᑐᐅ ᑕ ᐊᓚᓄ ᑭ <ᒥᐃᑎᓂᖅ

6) ᑲ ᑐᐃᑭ ᐅᑌᑐᐯᒪᒥᔪᕆᖅ! ᑭᑎᓂ ᑲᑲᓂᒥᑦ ᐅᑐᐃᓂᑐᐃᓕᓂᕐ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓐᓇᕐ ᑎᓴᐟ ᚷ: ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᓐᐃᑐᑭᑦᑐᐃ ᑲᑎᐃᓂᑐᐃ ᐊᑐᐅᓂᖅ ᐃᓴ ᒥᒥ ᐅᐸᑎᐃᑐᓂᖅ ᐅ ᔭᐱᐊᐃᓚᑭᖅᖅ, ᐅ ᐱᓂᒪᓂᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑭᓕᐊᒪᒥᐃᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐅᒪᐃᑦᖅᓱ 7) ᑭᓚᑐᐃ ᐃᓂᓴ ᐃᑐᐅᓂ ᐅᐅᑎᑦ ᒥ ᓇᐱᑎᖅᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᐃᐊᒥᓴᖅᓱ 8) ᑲᐃᑐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᒥ ᒥᐅᓐᓂᒪᒥᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐃ

ᓂᑲᓄ ᐊᐊ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓂ ᑎᒪᑎ·ᐊᓄ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᒪᓄ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓄ

ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᔭᑲᑎᓕ. ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᑎᓕ ᑲᔪ. ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑲ ∇ᓵ Asia ᐊᑭˣ˳ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᔪ◦ Jew ᑭᑎᓂ·ᐃᓕ. ᐅᑌᑌᓄ ᑲᕁᐃᑲ Greek ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄ, ᐅᐡᒪᓄ ᐃᑕᔭ ᔪ◦ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᓄ˳ ᒥᑕᔭ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓂ ·ᐸᕄᐊᓄ Paul ∇ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑊ ᑲᔪ ∇ <ᐸ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒧᓂᖏ˳ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓇ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑭᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᖃᓂᖏ ∇ᐱᓴᓕˣ Ephesus˳

ᑭ ᐊᖃ·ᐊᐞ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓇᐃ٩ᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᖏ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᐞ˳ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᓇᐃ٩ᓂᖏ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ∇ ᒪᑭ٩ᓇ·ᐊᓂᓂᖏ, ᑲᑭᓇᐃ٩ᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᓇᐃ٩ᓂᖏ ᑲ ᐅᒪᓓᒪᓂᖏ ᑲᑭᓇᐃ٩ᓂᖏ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᐞ˳ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭ

2) ᑭᑐᐱᐊᐸᒪ·Δᵒ ᑭᵒ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy, ᑌ·ᐯ ᐱᐞ ᑌ·ᐯᐊᑕᒧ·Δσˣ ᐁ ᐅᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᓕᓕᒥἀᵒ, ᓭ·ᐁĊᐞᓕ·Δᵒ, ᑭᑎᒪᑭἀᓐᐞ·Δᵒ, ᐞᓵ·ḃ·ᐊᑌᑕᒧ·Δᵒ ᑭ ḃ ·Δᐅᑭᑕᒪᵇ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ ḃ ᐅᐠᓕᒥᑦ, ✕ ᑭᓵᔪ ḃᔪ ᐁᑎᐯσᒥᓇˣ,

ᓇᐠᑦ ḃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᑫ ᑕ ᐅᑭ ᐊ·ᐊḃ

3) ᑭᑎᐐᓇᑕ·ᐁσᒥᵒ ᑫᐅᐱ ᑭ Δᐞḃᐯᐞᓄᵒ ΔΔᒪ ᐁᐱᔪᔪ Ephesus ᐅᑌἀˣ, ḃ ᑭ Δσἀᓴᐠᵒ ᐊᐠᵒ ḃ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐅᵒ ·ᐁᑎ *ᒪᓕᑐᓄᓀ Macedonia ᐊᑭˣ, ᐠᓂᑕ ᐊ·Δᐅḃ ΔΔᒪ ᐸḃᵒ Δᐞᑭᄄᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊḃ, ᑭᑕᓄᵒ ᑭ Δᐞ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊ·Ċ ᑭ ᐅᓄᑐ·ᐠᑫ Δ·ᐁ ᓴᐠᵒ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·Δᵒ ᐁḃ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ḃ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ, 4) ᐁḃ ḃᔪ ᑭ ᐱᓕᑕᓓ·ḃ ᐸḃᵒ ᑎᐠᒥ·Δᓴᵒ Δσ ḃᔪ ḃ ᐅᓂᓓᓓᑭᵒ ᐊᐞσᑫᑎᐠᒥ·Δᓴᵒ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ḃ ᐅᑭ ḃ·ᑫ ᐠᓕᒪḃᑭᵒ ḃ·ᑫᑎᑎ·Δᓴᵒ, ḃ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ΔΔ·ᐁ ḃ Δᐞ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ Δ·ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᐊᑕᒧ·Δσˣ ḃ ᐊᐞḃᓇ, 5) ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ḃ ḃ·ᑫ ᐅᑎσᑫᒪḃᵇ ᐅᐅ σᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·Δᵒ, ᑭ ᐠᑎᓴᵇ ᓓᑭΔᑎ·Δᵒ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐞᒪḃᵇ ᒥᓄᑌ·Δσˣ, ᒥᓄᑭᑫσᑎᓱ·Δσˣ ḃᔪ, ḃ ᑌ·ᐯᒪḃᵇ ᑌ·ᐯᐊᑕᒧ·Δσˣ ḃᔪ, 6) ᐊσᵒᶜ ΔΔᒪ ᐊ·Δᐞḃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐸᑫ·ᐊḃ ᐁ ᑭ Δᐞ ·ᐊσᒪᓄ·ᐊᑫ, ᐊσᓵ ᐁ ḃ·ᑫ ᓴᐞᑎᑎ·ᐊᑫ, 7) ·Δ ᓄᑌ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊḃ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎἀᐞσᑫ·Δσσ, ᐊἀ·Δᵒ ᐁ ᑕᒧ ᑭᑫᑕᒥ·ḃ ·Δἀᓵᐊ ᐞ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δσ·ᐊᵒ ḃᔪ ·ᐁᐞσᓄᒥ·ᐊᑫ ḃᔪ, Δᑭ ḃᔪ ḃ ᑭᑌσᒥᓱ·ḃ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ, ᐅᒪᑎᑐᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᐁ ·ḃᑫ·ᑫσᒧ·ᐊᑫ, 8) ᑭἀ·Δᵒᶜ Δᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᑫĊᒥᵒ ᐁ ᐅᐞσᒧᔪᑫ Δἀᐞσᑫ·Δᵒ, ᐊ·ᐁᓵᵒ Δᐞ ·ḃᑫḃ ᑫ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᑐ, 9) ᑭᑭᑫĊᒥᵒ ḃ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ᑭᑭ ḃ ᒥᓄΔᔪ·ᐁ ᐠᑭᑭ·ᐊᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐅᔪᐱᐊΔḃᑌᒧᓄᵒ Δἀᐞσᑫ·Δᵒ, Δᑭ ᓵ ·Δᵒ ḃ σᑕ ᒪᒪᔪ·ᐊᑫ, ḃ ḃ·ᑫ ᑎᐯσᑎᒥ·ᐊᑫ ḃᔪ, Δᑭ ḃᔪ ḃ ᑭᑌσᒥᒪᒧ·ḃ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ, ᐅᒪᑎᑐᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᐅσᑭΔᐞ·ᐊᐠ, ᐊ·ᐁᓵᵒ ᓵ ᐱᐞ ḃ σᔪ·ᐁᑫ, 10) ᔪ·ḃ ḃ ᐱᔪ·ḃᑎᒥ·ᐊᑫ, ḃ ᒪᑭ ᒥᓵ·ᐁσᒪ·ᐊᑫ ḃᔪ ·Δᑭσσᒥ·ᐊᐠ, Δᑭ ḃᔪ ḃ ᑭᒧᑭ ᑭᒪᑎ·ᐊᑫ ᐊ·Δᓵᐠᐠ ᑭ ᐊĊ·ᐊᑫ·ᐊᑫ, Δᑭ ḃ σᑕ ḃᑭΔ·Δᓵᑭ·ᐊᑫ, ḃ ḃᑭΔ·Δᓵḃᒥ·ᐊᑫ ḃᔪ, ᐊ·Δᓵᔪᐞ ḃᔪ ḃ ḃ·ᑫ Δἀᓴḃᵡ ᒥᓄᑭᑫσᑎᓱ·ᐊᑫ·Δᵒ, 11) ᒥ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·Δᵒ ḃ ΔΔ·ᑌσᵡ ᐅᑕ·ἀᑭᒧ·Δᵒ ḃ ᑭᑭΔᐠĊᐞᒪᔪ ḃᔪ ḃ Δἀᐞᒪᑫ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ; ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᒥ·ἀᑭᒧ·Δᵒ σᵒ Δᐞ ḃ <ᒥᓄᒧΔᐞᵒ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᑫᵒ,

ᐁ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁᑕˣ ᑭᑖᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓵ·ᐁᑭᑫ·Δσσ

12) σᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁσᒪ ᑕᓵ ✕ ᑭᔪᓵ ᑌᐯσᒥᓄˣ ḃ ᒥᔪᑫ ᒪᓵḃ·ΔᒧᐞΔᵒ, ᐅᑕᔪ·ḃᒥᓄ ḃ ᑭ Δᓄᑭᒥᓵ, ḃ ᐊᓄᔪᑫ ᑭ ᐊᓄḃ·ᐊᑫ, 13) σᵒ ḃᔪᑌ ḃ ᑭ ᒪᑎ

1.2 Δᔪᑭ·Δᓄᵒ 16.1. 1.13 Δᔪᑭ·Δᓄᵒ 8.3; 9.4–5.

ᐃᓇᖅ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᐅᒋᑕᐊᑦ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᐱᓄᑕᐊᑦ ᑲᔭ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑯᐸᑌᓂᒥᑲ ᐃᑕᖃ ᐃᐧᐅ ᐅᐣ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᓗᐧᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᖅᓂᓂᓂ ᑐᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᓗᐧᐊᐸᖃᓪᓚᖅ, 14) ᑲᔭᖃ ᑭᐸᑎᓇᑎᓂᓂ ᐅᓵᐧᐅᑭᐧᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑎᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᖅ, ᐊᔪᖅ ᐃᐃᐧᐁᓂ ᑌᐧᐯᔪᑕᒧᐃᐧᐊᑦ, ᓴᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔭ, ᑲ ᐅᑎᒋᓪᓕᔪᕐᓵᖅ ᐯ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᖅ, ᑲᑎᖅ ᐃᐃᐧᐁᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔭ, ᑲ ᐅᑎᒋᓪᓕᔪᕐᓵᖅ ᐯ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᖅ, 15) ᑌᐧᐯᒪᑦ ᐃᔭᖅ ᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᐧᐊᑦ, ᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᐧᑦ ᑲᔭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᔭ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒧᐧᑊᐧᑲᖅ: ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐯ ᑭᓴᓂᖅ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᑭᑐᐅᒪ ᐅᒪᑎᑐᑐᒧᐧᐊᐸ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐧᑲᖅ, ᐅᑕᔪᐧᑲᖅ ᓂᑫ ᐃᑕᖃ ᓂᒪᒪᐧᑕᒧᐧᑲᖅ ᐯ ᐱᓂᖅ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᑭᑭᑐᐅᒪ

ᑭ ᑎᓄ·Δᔨᵒ. ᑭ <<ᓪᑕᔪᑦᒪᒡᵒ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᵒ. ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ. ᑲ·Δᵒ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᓕ, ᓂᑌ·ᐯ ᔭ ძ.

8) ᒥᓗ·ᐁᑲᒥᵇ ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᑲᵇ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᑊ, ·ᐊ·Δ٩ ᔭ ძ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥძ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ, ᑲ ᑲᓯᑭᑐ·ᐊᵇ ᑭ Δᔑ ᐅΛᓂ٩ᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᐁ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᑊ, ᐊᓂᓯ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᓂᓴᑲᑎᓕᓕ·ᐊᵇ. ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·٩ᓯძᓕᑎᓕ·ᐊᵇ. 9) ᓂᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᑲ Δᑕᓯ Δ·٩·ᐊᵇ ·ᑲᵇᑲ Δძ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ Δᔑᐅ·ᐊᑊ, ᓂ·ᔨᑲ·Δᓂˣ ᑭ Δᔑ ᑲ·٩ ᒥᓂძᓇᔦ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᒥ·ᓇ·ᑲᐊᓂᓇ·ᐊᵒ ·Δᓂᓕᓕ·ᐊᵒ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᐅᓵ·Δᓀᓂᑐᵒ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐁᔑᐅ·ᐊ٩·ᐊᑊ. ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑦ·ᑲᑭᓂᓂ ᓇᐱᑲᓂᒥᓇᵃ, Δᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᑌᓂᑭᵒ ᑭᑭᓯᑲᓇᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᑭᑭᓯᑲᓇ·ᐊᵒ. 10) ᓇ·ᐊᑊ Δᑕᓯ Δᔑᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐊ Δ·٩ ᑭ Δᔑ ·ᐊ·ᐁᔑᐅ·ᐊ٩ᑊ ᒥᓓᑭ٩·Δᓇᵒ, ᑲ Δᓀᑢძᓕᓂᑲ Δᓂ ᑎᓄ Δ·٩·ᐊᵒ ᓂძᑢᓀᓕ ᑭᑌᓓᓇ·ᐊ ٩ძᓇᵒ, ᐊ·ᐊᑊ Δძ <ᑭ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᑎᐯᓂ٩ᓕ·ᑲ, 12) ᑲ·Δᵒ ᓂ<ᑭᑎᓇᓕ Δ·٩ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ٩<ᵒ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐊᑭΔᑎᓂᑌ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᑲΛᑲ·ᐊᑭᓕᵃ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓕᑌ, ᐱᓴᵒ ᑕ Λᓕᑕᑦ, 13) ᐊᓂᵒ ᓂᑲᵒ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐊᑲᓂ·Δ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑕᑦ Adam, ᒥᑕᵒ ٩·Δᵒ Δᑦ Eve ᑭ ᐅᔑᐊ. 14) ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ᒪᑦ ᑭ ·ᐊᓴᔑᒪᑲᓂ·Δᓕ Δᓂᓂ. ᐊ·ᐁ ᓴ ᓂᑕᑦ Δ·٩ ᑭ ·ᐊᓴᔑᒪᑲᓂ·Δ, ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐁ ᑭ Λძᓇˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᐅᑎᓵძᓂ٩·Δᓂᓂ. 15) Δᑭ ᑕᵒ Δ·٩·ᐊᵇ ᑕ Λᒪᑭᐊ·ᐊᵇ ᐊᓂᐅᑲᑲᒪ·Δ·ᐊᑊ« ᑭᵒᐱᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑲᐯᐊᑦᐃ ᐊᓂᐊᑦ·ᐊᑊ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ, ᴸᑭΔ·ᐁ·Δᓂˣ, ᒥ·ᓇᑎᓕ·Δᓂˣ. ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑊ ᑲᓴ Δᒪ ᐊᑦ·ᑲᒥᓕ·Δᓂˣ.

ᐊᓂᵒ ٩ Δᔑᐱᒪᑎᓕᑊ ᐊ·Δᑦ ·ᐊ ᓂᑲᓂᓕᑊ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·Δᓂˣ

3 1) ᑌ·ᐯᒪᑲᵒ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ Δᑭᑐᐊᵒ: ᑭᵒᐱᵒ Δᓂᓂ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᓕᑊ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·Δᓂˣ. ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᓇᑭ·Δᵒ ᑲᐃᑕ·ᐁᑕˣ, 2) ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑦᑯᓕ ᑕᵒ ᐁᑲ ٩ძᵒ ᑭ Δᓭᑎᓕᓕᑊᵇ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓕ, ᑕ ᐯᔑძ·ᐊᵒ ᐁᑕ ·Δ·ᐊᵒ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᓂᑲᵃᑌ ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓕᵒ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᵒ, ᑕ ᓂ·ᔨᑲ ᑕᵒ ᑭ ᓴᑲᑲᒪᑎᓕᑌ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑐᑕᓕᓂᑊ ᑕᵒ ᑭᑭᓯᑲᓇᵒ ᑲᓂᑭᑐᑦ, 3) ᑲ·Δᵒ Δᑕᓯ ᑕ ᓂᑕ ᑭ·ᐊᵒ·٩Λᓕᑦ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑦ·ᑲᑎᓂᓕᑦ, ᑕ ᓄᑲᑦᑯᓕᓂᑌᵃ ᓄᓂᑦᵒ, 4) ᔑ·ᑲ ·ᑲᑦᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᵃ ᐅᑕ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ ᑕᔑᓂᑌ, ᐁ ᑲᓯᑭᐊᑊ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓴᵃ

2.9 ᐃ ᐱᑕ 3 3. **2.13** ᑐᓂᓕ 2.7; 2.21–22. **2.14** ᑐᓂᓕ 3.1–6.

a **15)** ᑕ ᐱᒪᑭᐊ·ᐊᵇ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑲᑲᒪ·Δ·ᐊᵇ: ᒥ ᒪ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᑲ Δᑭᑲᑌᵇ. ᑕ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᵇ ᐊᐱ ᓂᑕ·Δᑭᓇ·ᐊᒥ·ᐊᑊ.

ᑭ ᐱᓗᒋᑯᓕ,∇ ᑭᑦᐃᓄᓐᓀᑯᓕᖅ᙮ 5) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ9ᑕᓗᓴ 9ᔪ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖅ ᐅᑦᐃᓄᓂᖅ ᑲᓴᕐᓂᖅ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᐃᓐ 9ᔪ ᑲᓐ᙮ᐯᓂᒪᑦᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᓴᓐᒥᑕ᙮ᐊᓂᖅ? 6) ᔨ᙮ᑲ ᑲ᙮ᐃᓐ ᐊ᙮ᐃᓴ ᑲᐅᖅᑭᑎᓂᒪᓕ ᑕ ᐊ᙮ᐃᓗ, ᓯᑭᓵ ᙮ᐃᑦ ᑯ ᒥ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᐃᖅᐯᓂᑎᓗᒍ, ᒥ ᐯᔨ᙮ᑲᓐ 9 ᐃᓭᑯᓂᖅ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭᑯᓂᒥᖅ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮ᓀ 7) ᑕ ᐅᓭᑦᒪ ᑕᖅ ᐊ᙮ᐃᓴ ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᒥ᙮ᓀᑭᑯᓕ ᐃᐃ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧ᙮ᐃᓂᓀᓂᓴᑲ, ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑭᔨᓴ ᑭ ᒣᓂᒧᑦᒪᐃᑎᓀᓂᓴ, ∇ᑲ ᑲᓀ ᑭᓂᒪᓐᓀᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

9 ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓀ᙮ᐊᖅ ᐅ᙮ᐃᑭᐃ᙮∇ᑲ

8) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᙮ᐃᑭ᙮ᑕᖅ᙮ ᐯᔨ᙮ᑲᓴ ᐃᑯ ᑕ ᐃᔨ ᒥ᙮ᑦᓐᓀ᙮ᐊᖅ, ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᒥ ᐊᖅᑯᓭᓐᓀᓀᓀ᙮ᑲ, 9) ∇ ᒥᒥᒥᓗ᙮ᐊᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑌ᙮ᐯᔪᑕᒧ᙮ᐃᓴ ᑲ ᑭ9ᑕᑯᓕ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ, ∇ ᑭ9ᓂᓀᓂ᙮ᐊᖅ ∇ᑲ 9ᑯᓴ ∇ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᓀᓂ᙮ᑲᓴ 10) ᐱᓭᒪ ᑕᖅ ᑕ ᒥᒥᑯᐊ᙮ᐊᓴ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᖅ ᓭ9 ᙮ᐊ᙮ᐃ9 ᖃ ᑯ ∇ ᙮ᑲᐅ᙮9ᑭᑲᓀ᙮ᐊᖅ ᑕ ᐃᓭᓄᑭ᙮ᐊᓴ, 11) ᒥᖃ ᑕᖅ ᐯᔨ᙮ᑲᓴ ᐃᓂ ᙮ᐃ᙮ᐃ᙮ᐊᓴ 9 ᐃᓭᓀᑭᓂᓂᓴ, ᒥᓀ᙮∇ ᑯ ᑭ ᒥ᙮ᓭᓀᑭᓂᓂᓴ, ᑲᐃᓴ ᐃᓐ ᒪᑭ9ᑯᓴ ᑕ ᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᑯᓴᒪᓀ᙮ᐊᓴ ᙮∇᙮∇ᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓭ᙮∇ᑕᒥᓂ ᐅᐱᒪᓀ᙮ᐃᓂᓂᓂ, ᒥᓀ᙮∇ ᑲᖃ ᑭ ᑌ᙮ᐯ᙮ᐃᓂ᙮ᐃᓂᓴ, 12) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐅ᙮ᐃᑭ᙮ᑦ ᑕ ᐯᔨᑯ᙮ᐊᓴ ∇ᑕ ᙮ᐃ᙮ᐊᓴ, ᙮ᑲᓴ ᐃᑯ ∇ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖅ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓴᓀ, ᐅᑕᓂᒪᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌ᙮ᐯᔨᓂ᙮ᐃᓂᓴ, 12) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᐅ᙮ᐃᑭ᙮ᑦ ᑕ ᐯᔨᑯ᙮ᐊᓴ ∇ᑕ ᙮ᐃ᙮ᐊᓴ, ᙮ᑲᓴ ᐃᑯ ∇ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᖅ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓴᓀ, ᐅᑕᓂᒪᖅ ᑲ

ᑭ ᑎᐸᒋᒪ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᓂᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᒥᓄ,
ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪ ᐊᑭˣ,
ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐅᐱᓄᑲ ᑭᑭᑢᔪᑯˣ

ᐸᑲᵊ ᖃᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫ·ᐊᑫ ᐁ ᑕᔪᒥ·ᑕ

4 1) ᖃᑭᓇᓗ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖃ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᖏ ᐊᓂᑲᑭᔪᑲᑲ, ᐊᓂᵊᶜ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐅᑭᐸᖃ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐱᓭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐃᖏ ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑲᑭᖏᓂᑲ ᐁᔪ ᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇᓐᖏᓂᑭᓂᖃᵊ ᐅᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖃ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᓵᑭᓂᖏᓂᖃᖏᓂᖏᓂˣ 2) ᒥ ᐃᒪ ·ᐁᑭᒪᑲᓂᑭᑭᵊ ᐅᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖃ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᓵᑭᑭ·ᐊᖏ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᔪᖃᓐᑭᑭ·ᐊᖏˣ ᑕᐱᓐᔨᑯ ᐊ·ᐃᐁ ᐁ ᓂᓄᑐᒧᓂᓄ ᐁ ᐅᔭᒪᑭᑭᓄ, ᐊᒥᐃ ᐁᔪ ᐊᖏᓂᑲ ᐅᓇᑲᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊ, ᐅᑲ ᖃᐁᐱ ᐁ ᓂᓄᑕ·ᐁᑕᓄ·ᑲ ᒥᓄᐊᔪ·ᐁᐱᓂ·ᐃᵊˣ 3) ᐅᔨ ᑎᓄ ᐃᔪᑭᑭᓄᐸᒧᖃ·ᐊᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᖃᓂˣ, ᔪ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᵊᶜ ᖃᔨᵊ ᑭ ᒪᓇᒥᑕᓇᑲᑌᖏˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᵊ ᐃᑕᐠ ᑲᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑲᑎᓂᓄ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᵊ ᑲ ᑭᖃᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑌᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞˣ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᔨᵊ ᐅᔪᑐᵊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᖃᔨᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᓇᓇ·ᐃᒧᒪ·ᐊᖏˣ 5) ᐊᓂᵊ ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᓇᓇᒧᒪᖏ ᑲᓴ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔪ ᐅᓂᔪᖏᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐱᓴᵊ ᐃᐃ ᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑎᓂ

ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᔪᓇᒧᖏ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᐁ ᐅᑕᒪᓄᑭᑲᑎᓂᒥᑫᖏ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐯᑕᵊ

6) ᒥ·ᐊᒪᓄ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐟ ᑭ·ᐃᑎᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒪᑲ, ᒥᑕᐠ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᚷ ᑎᓴᐠ ᐅᑕᒪᓄᑭᑲᓇᵊ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓗᵊ, ᐁ ᐊᓵᑎᒥᓗᵊ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑭᐃ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑌ·ᐯᒪᑲᑭᵊ, ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲᓀ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖃ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲ ᒪ ᐱᒥᓂᓵᒪᓂᑭᓄ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐊᑭᓇ ᐅᒥᓂᑲᑫᓂˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᓀ ᐊᑭᓇ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒪᓄᑭᑲᓇᵊ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑭᐃ·ᐃᓇᵊ ᑲ ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕᒪᓄᑭᑲᓇᵊ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓗᵊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕᒪᓄᑭᑲᓇᵊ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᒥᑎᓂ

ᒥᓄᑲᑭᑐ·Δσˣ, Δᔪᒋᑫ·Δσˣ, ᓴᑭΔ·∇·Δσˣ, Ս·ᐯᔪᒪᒧ·Δσˣ, ᐯᔨᑕᑲᑎᓗ·Δσˣ, ᑭ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓀ·ᑦᐸᒥ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᒧᒧ·Δσ·ᑦᑬˤ 13) ᑭᵊ Δᑯ ᐊᐠ·ᑲᒥᓄᑦᑦᵊ ᑭ ᐊᓀᒥᑕᒪᑫᑕᒪ·ᐊ·Ć ᑭᑭᒪᓄᓀΔᑲᵊ, ᑭ ᑲᑭ·ᑫᐠᵊ, ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐠᵊ, ᐱσᵔᑐ Δᑯ ᑭ ᑕძᔪᓀᵊˤ 14) ΔΔ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓀ<ᒥძᐠᵊ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᓄσძᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᑦᑬ ᑭᘐᒪσᑐᵊ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅძᓱᒥσძᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅσᑲᓄᓓᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥσძ·Δᓓᐠᵊ ᑫძᵊ ᑭᘐᒪσᑐᓀᵊˤ ᑫძ ᒥᑭ·ᐊσᑫᓀᑕᑫᵊ ᐅᐅ ᑭᒥσძ·ΔᓓᐠΔᵊˤ 15) ᐊᐠ·ᑲᒥᓄᑦᑦᵊ ᐅᓄ·∇σ·ᐊᵊ ᒍᔦᑲ Δძ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑲᒪᵊ; ᑲᑭᓀ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᒥσ ᑲᓀ·ᑦᐸᒥᑲ ∇ ᐊσ Δᔪᓀᑲᑭᵊˤ 16) ᑫძ ᐊ·ᑦᐠ <ᑭ <ᑭᑭᑫᵊˤ ᐊᐠ·ᑲᐃᑕᵊ ᑕᔦ ᐊσᵊ ∇ᔪ ᐱᒪᑎᓓᐠᵊ, ᐊσᵊ ᑲᓀ ∇ᔪ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐠᵊˤ ᐊσᔦ ᑭᔦᐱᵊ ᑲᑭᓀ ᐅᓄ ∇σ ᑐᑕᒪᵊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᑭᑲ, Δᑭ ᑲᓀ ᑲ ᐱᓍᑕ·Δ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᑭᑲᵊˤ

ᐊσᵊ ᑫᔪ ᑲᓀ·∇σᒥ·ᑕ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ

5 1) ᑫძ ·Δᑲ ᑭᔪᑲᓄᓀᑫᵊ ᐅᑭᑕᓍᒧᑲ, ᐯᑭᑲᵊ Δᑕᔦ ᑭ ᑲ Δᔪᑲᓄᓀᑲ ᑕᐱᔦძ ∇ ᐅᐠᓍᑫᵊˤ Δᑭᑕᔦ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᔦᑲᓍᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐱᔦძ ᑭᑭᑭ·∇ᔪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ Δ·ᓄσᒪᓀᑲˤ 2) Δᑭᔦ ᑲᔪ ᓀ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑕᑎᓍ·ᐊᑲ Δ·ᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐱᔦძ ∇ ᐅᒪᒪᒪ·ᑕ ᑭ ᑲ Δ·ᓄσᒪᓀᑲˤ Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᔦᑲᓍᒧ·ᐊᑲ Δ·ᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᐱᔦძ ∇ ᐅᑕ·∇ᒪᒪ·ᑕ; ᒥ∇ᑕძ ᐯᑲᔪΔ ᓀᑫ ᑫᔪ ᓇᓀᑲᑕ·∇σᒪ·ᑕˤ

3) ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔ·ᓄσᒪᓀᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ σ>σᑦ ᐅᓇᐯᒥ·ᐊᐞ Ս·ᐯ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᔦ·ᐊᑦˤ 4) ᑭᔦᐱᵊ Δᑕᔦ ∇ ᐅσᓂᓓᒧᑦ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄ Δ·ᑫ, ძᒪ ᑲᔦ ∇ ᐅᔨᔪᒧᑦ, ·Δσᑕᒪ·ᐊ Δᑭ ᐊᐱᓓᒥᔦᑲ ᐅ ᑲ σᑭᑫᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᑫᔪ <ᒥᐊ·ᐊᑦ Δσ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑎᒧ·ᑫᵊ, ᐅᑕᓀᒥᐊ·Δσ·ᐊˣ ᒥ ᐅᑭ ᑐᒪᒧ·ᐊᑦˤ ᐅ ᑲ ϟᑫᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑎᓀ·∇ᑎ·Δσ·ᐊ ᒥσ ᑭ·∇ <ᒥᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᐅσᑭΔძ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᔦ ᐅᑭᑭᐊᐠᐊᒥ·ᐊᐞˤ ᒥ ᐊσᔦ ᐃ·∇σ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓇ<ᑕˣ ᑭᘐᒪσᑐ ∇ ᑐᑭᑲᒪᑌσᑦ ∇ ᐊᓀᑭᔪσᑦ ∇ ᐊᓀᒥᐠᑦˤ 6) ᐊᐊ ᑕᔦ ᑭ·ᐊᑭ·ᑫ ᐊᓄᑭძ ᑲ Δᓇᑎᓍᑦ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒥΔᑎᓍᑦ ·Δᓄᑕ, ᐊᓇ·Δᵊ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓍᑦ ∇ Δσᑦ, ·ᐸᑭᒪᐠΔ ∇ᑕ Δᔪᐱᒪᑎᓍˤ ᐊᓵ ᑕᔦ ∇ σ>ᑦ Δᓄᑕძᔪˤ 7) ᒥ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᓄ Δᔪ·Δᑕᒪᵊ, ·ᑲᐠᑲ Δძ ᑭ ᑐᒪᒧ·ᑦᑬ, ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᐃᑭᒪᓍ·Δ·ᑕˤ 8) Δᓇᔦᑫ ᑭᔦᐱᵊ ·ᑲᐠᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇σ·ᒪᓍᓄ ᐊ·Δᐠ ᐅᑎᓀ·∇ᐃᑲᓇᐞ, ᒣᒥᑫ Δᐃ ᐅᑕ·Δσˣ ∇ᐠσᑦ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐅᑕᐸᑭᐅᔪᵊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᒪᒧ·Δᵊ, ᐅᒥᑭ·∇Λᓀᵊ Δᓄᑕ·ᑲσσˣ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ძ ᐊσ Δᓀᑎᓍ ᑕᐱᔦძ ᐊ·Δᐠᵊ ᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᒧᒧ·Δσᔪσᑦˤ

9) ᐊ·Δᔭ ᑕᖅ Ρ·ᐊᑭ·٩ ᑲ·Δ <ᒥΔძᑊ ᐅU·Vᑕᒧᐞ, ᑲ ᒪᔪ ᑕ ᑕ·ᑲΡᓗᓗᐁ ᑌᐊΛᑦᑎᓚᓗᑲ, σძ·Ċᓗᒥᑕᓇ ᐁ ᑕᓗΛ>·ᓍᓗᑲ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐁσ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᐊᔪᑕΡᒥᑊ, Ρᖅᐱᓐ ·ᐁ·ᐁσ ᑲ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·٩ᓐ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᑊ 10) ᑕ ᒥ·ȧᒥᒪ ᑲᔾ ᐁ σĊ ᒥᓄᑭᑊ, ᐁ Ρ ᒥᓄ ᐅΛΡᐊᑊ ᐊΛᓄᒥᖅᓴᐞ, ᐁ Ρ ᒥᓄΛᑎbȧᓖᑊ Λ·ΔUᐞ, ᐁ σĊ ᑭᓗΛΡᓗUȧᓖᑊ ᐁ Λᒥᐊᐅσᑌ ᑭᑎĿσᑐᓐ ᐅᑎVσĿbσσ, ᐁ Ρ ᐱ ᒥᓄ·Δᒥᐊᑊ ᑲᔾ Δσ ᑲ Ŀᒥᖅσᑌ, Ρ Δσᑎᐸᓐ ᑲᔾ ᑲΡᓐ ᒥᓄᑭ·Δᓐ ᐁ Ρ ᑲ·٩ᑲᖅΡᑐᓗᖅ, ᒥᖅ ᐊ·ᐁ ٩ᑕ·ᑲΡᒥᑊ 11) ᓀ·ᐊᑊ Δᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᖅΡᐊᐅᐊ·Δᑊ Δ·٩ ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑕ ᐅᔪΛ·ᐊᓓ, ᐊσᖅ ᐁ Δᔪ ᒥᖅ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐁ ·Δ ᐅȧᐯᒥᑊ, ᒥᖅΔ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᐊᖏᓴᑊ ᑲ ·Δ Δᔪ ᐊᓇbᐊᑊ<ᓐ Χᑕᓐ, 12) ᒥᖅ ΔΔ ٩ᔪ Λძᓀˣ σᑕᑊ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᐊᓫᑕĿ·ᐊᑊ<ᓐ, ᒥΔ ᐁ ᑲᖅΡᑕĿᓓᑊ Ρ ᐅᓀᓫ·ᐊᓓᑊ, 13) ᔪ·ᑲ ΔᔪᓀȧĿᓓ ᐊσᖅ ძ Ρ ᒥᒥᑲΡᔪᑲσᔪᑊ, ᐁ <ᐟ ᒥᒥ Ĺ·ᐊᑎᔪ·ᐁᖏ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᐁ ȧძᐅᑊ ٩ Ρ ΔȧᐸᑎᓗᓗΡᐸᓐ, ᐊσᖅ ᐁ <ᐟ ᐅᑕᒥᓓᑊ, ᐁ <ᐟ ᒥᒥᐊΡᓁᐅᒪᔪ,ᐁ <ᐟᑕᔪᑕˣ ٩ძᓐ Ρ <ᐟᒥᑕᓗΡᐸᓐ, 14) ᓀ·ᐊᑊ Δᑕᖅ σᓀĊ·ᐁĊᓐ Ρ ·Δᑎ٩<ᓐ ᑲ ᐅᖅᑲᑎᓗᑊ Ρ·ᐊᑭ·٩, Ρ ᐅᑕΛᓄᔪᒣᒥᑊ, Ρ <ᒥᑐᑊ ᑲᔾ ᐅĊ·Δᓐ, ᒥ Δᐁᐅᑎ ᐁ ᑐᑕˣ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Ŀᒪᑭᒥᓓ·ᐊˣ ᐊ·Δᔭ ᑲᔪ Δ٩Cˣ ᐊᓀᒥᐊ·Δᓐ, 15) ᐊσᑕ ᑕᖅ Ρ·ᐊᑭ·٩ᑲ ᐊᓱ ᑭ ᐅᑭ <٩ᖅᑲ·ᐊᑲ Δ·ᐁ ٩ ᑭ Δȧᑎᓗ·ᐊᐸᓐ, ᒥᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Λᒥσᓱ·ᐊ·ᐊᑊ Δσ *ᓴᑕȧᓐ Satan, 16) Ρᖅᐱᓐ ᐊᔭᑊ Δ·٩ ᑲ ᐅU·VᑕᒧᐞΔσᑊ, ᐁ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᑎᓗ·٩·Δσᑊ ᐅᑎȧ·ᐁĿbȧᓐ, ·Δᓐ Δᑯ ᐅ ᑲ bȧ·ᐁσĿᓐ Δσ ᐅᑎȧ·ᐁĿbσ·٩ᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ΔΔĿ ᑕ ᐅᑭ ·ΔᒥΔĿᓗ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ Δᔪ Ĺ·ᐊᒥΔᑎσᑊ ᐅU·VᑕᒧᐞΓ Δᑐᑲ ΔΔĿ ٩ ᐅᑭ ·ΔᒥΔ·ᑕᐸᓐ Δᑭ U·V ᑲ Ρ ·ᐊᒥᔾ·ᐊᑊ, 17) Δᑭ ᑲ σᑲσᓗ·ᐊᑊ ᐁ Ρ٩σΓ·ᑕ ·ᐁ·ᐁσ ᐁ Ρ ᑲ·٩ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑕᓄᒥ·Δσ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ Δᔪ σᑲσᓗᑲᑕ٩·ᐊᑊ ᑕ ΔȣᑭĿ·ᐊᑲ ȯᒥˣ (2) ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ Ρ ᑎᐸᐊĿ·Δ·ᑕ, ᒣΓᑕ٩ ΔᑭᐁσΓ·ᐊᑲ σ·Λ·ᐊᐞ ᐁ ᐊᓫᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᑲᑭ٩·Δ·ᑕᓐ, ΡᑭᓄᐊĿ٩·Δᓐ ᑲᔾ 18) ᐊσᖅ ΔᔪΛΔᑲU ᑭᒪᓗᓄΔᑲᓐ: ٩ძ ᑕ ΡΛᑐᓁΛᓗᓓ ΡΛᔪᑭᒪ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐁ ᓱ·Δᓐᑲ·ᐊᑊ <·٩ᔪᑲσĿᓄΓᓀ; ΛᔧᐞΔძ ᐅᑲᐊ·Ĺᓐ, ᔪ·ᑲ, ᐅᑕᓄᑭ ᐅᑭᑲᑭᑕĿᓓ Ρ ᑎ<ᐊĿ·Δᑊ, ΔᔪΛΔᑲUˣ

19) Ρᖅᐱᓐ ᐊ·Δᔭ ᐊȧᒥĿᑊ ᐅσᑲσᓗᓀ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᐊΛᑭᔨ Ρ ᑲ Λᓗᑕ·ᐊᓓˣ ᑮσĿ ᐁᑕ ȯᔪᓀ (2), ძĿ ᑲᔾ σ"ᓗᓀ (3) ᐁ ᑕᓗᑲᒧ·ᐊᑊ ΔΔ ᐊȧᒥᒥ·ᐁ·Δᓐ, ᑌ·ᐯ σ Ρ ·ᐊᑮĊᒥᓐ ᐁ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᑮᔾ ᒥ ΛᓗᑕĿᑮᓐ, 20) ᑲᑭᓀ ᐊ·Δᔭ ᑲ Ŀᔪᑭ٩ᑊ, ᒧᑦᓴᐞ ᑕ ᐅᑭᐊ, ძᑕᑲ ᐊ·Δᔭᑲ Ρ ძᑕᒧ·ᐊᑊ ᐁᑲ Ρ Δᔪᑭ٩ᓗ·ᑲˣ

5.18 ᑐᑕᗑᐊσᒥ 25.4; Ŀᑎᐟ 10.10; ᕕᐅᑲ 10.7ˣ **5.19** ᑐᑕᗑᐊσᒥ 17.6; 19.5ˣ

21) ᑭᑕᓴᐦᑎᒥᓐ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐧᐊᓯᐸᒋᐦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᓴ ᚷ ᒋᓴᐣ ᑲᓴ *ᐅᑌᒃᕄᐃᒪᒧᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔦ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᒋᐦ: ᐅᓂᐧᐁᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑲ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᐧᐃᓇᓐ, ᒧᓵᐦ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪᓐ, ᑫᑯ ᑭᓵᐣ ᐅᓗᓂᒧᒃ ᑫ ᐃᓇᑯᓇᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᕐᓇ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᐧᐃᕐ ᐯᐸᑲᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᓐ, ᐊᓂᓂᑯ ᑲ ᐧᐃ ᑐᑕᒪᓐ, 22) ᑫᑯ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐸᓵᔭᑫᓐ ᑭ ᕿᒥᓇᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᕐ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᑎᐸᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᐧᐊᓇᑭᓵ, ᑭᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᑲᐦᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᐯᐸᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᑎᐸᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᐧᐊᓇᑭᓵ, ᑭᑫ

6) ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐯᓄᑎᓕᔪᒃᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕᓀᒥᐊ·ᐃᓐ, ᑭᔭᐟᓐ ᑌᐱᓴ·ᐊᑫᑕˣ ᐃ·ᐯ ᒥᓄᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐦᓐ, 7) ·ᐯᑻᓄᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᑭᑭᓗᐣᐅᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓐ! ·ᐯᑻᓄᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᑫᓂᒪᑎᐁˣ? ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᓐ, 8) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ, ᑭᔭᐟᓐ ᐃᓂ·ᐯᓂ·ᐸᓐ ᐊᐦᐁˣ, ᒥᒥᑦ, ᑭᑭᕿᑲᓐ, ᒥᐃ ᕿᐃ ᓓᐯᑕᒪᑭᐸᓐ, 9) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐋᑻᐯᓄᑎ·ᐊᑫ, ᐊᐸᓐ ᐃᑻ ᐅ ᑲ<ᑕᑻᓄᑻᓂᐋ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲᓂᕿᐃᑻ·ᐊᑫ ᐃᐃ ᒪᑭᑫ·ᐃᓐ, ᐯ·ᐃ ᑕᓀᑻ·ᐊᑫ ᒪᑫᑻᓐ ᑲ ᐃᐱᑎᒥᑦᓀᐊ·ᐊ ᐯ ᑲᑭᐋᑌᑦ·ᑲᑻᓂᑭᓐ, ᒥᑻᐃ ᐱᓂᓵ ᐯ·ᐃ ᐃᐱᑎᒥᑦᓀᐊ·ᐊᑫᑎ·ᐊᑫᑎ, 10) ᐃᓓ, ᐯ ᐅᓴᒉᓂᑎ ᓬᓂᒃ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐯᓵᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐯ ᐅᑭᐱᑲ·ᐸˣ ᑲᑭᓓ ·ᐯᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓐ ᒪᑫᑻᓓᓐ, ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᑫ ᐯ·ᐃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᑫᑎ, 10) ᐃᓓ, ᐯ ᐅᓴᒉᓂᑎ ᓬᓂᒃ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐯᓵᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐯ ᐅᑭᐱᑲ·ᐸˣ ᑲᑭᓓ ·ᐯᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓐ ᒪᑫᑻᓓᓐ, ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᑫ ᐯ·ᐃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᑫᑎ, ᐃᓓ, ᐯ ᐅᓴᒉᓂᑎ ᓬᓂᒃ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐯᓵᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐯ ᐅᑭᐱᑲ·ᐸˣ ᑲᑭᓓ ·ᐯᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓐ ᒪᑫᑻᓓᓐ, ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᑫ ᐯ·ᐃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᑫᑎ, ᐃᓓ, ᐯ ᐅᓴᒉᓂᑎ ᓬᓂᒃ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐯᓵᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐯ ᐅᑭᐱᑲ·ᐸˣ ᑲᑭᓓ ·ᐯᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓐ ᒪᑫᑻᓓᓐ, ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᑫ ᐯ·ᐃ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᑫᑎ,

·ᐃᓵ ᑎᒪᑎ ᐯ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓗ ᕿᐃ ᐱᒪᓂᓗ

11) ᑭᓵ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑲ·ᐊᑫ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ, ᑲᑭᓵ ᐅᔑᒧᓄᑕᓵ ᐅᓄ ᒪᑎᑫᑲᓵ, ᑲ·ᑫ ᓵᑲᑭᓄᑕᓵ ᒥᓄᐃᔑᓂ·ᐯᐃᓵ·ᐃᓵ, ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᐊᓵᒥᐯ·ᐁᑎᓂᒥ·ᐃᓵ, ᑌ·ᐯᐸᑕᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎ·ᐃᓵ, ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᓄᑲᓗ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑎᓂᔪᓵ ᑲᔪ, 12) ᒥᓄᑲ·ᕿᑲᓂᑎ·ᐃᓵ ᓴ ᐃᓁᑕ·ᑲᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓵ, ᒥ ᐃᓭ ᐃᔑ ᑲ·ᕿ <ᑭᓵᕿᓵ ᐱᓭᑎᒥ·ᐃᓐ ᐸᑭᓐᓂᑎᓂᑦ ᑲᓂᓵ ᑭᑭᓐᓂᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐁᓵᓴᒥᒥᓄᓵ·ᐃᓵ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᓭᓂᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐦᐁᓂᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓭ

17) ᐅᓂ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑕᔨ ·ᐁᓄᑎᓱ·ᐊᑫ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᓪ· ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕᓱ·ᑲ ᐅᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ·ᐃᓱ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵒ˭ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐊᓂᓵ ·ᑲᓗ·ᑫᑦ·ᑲᓱᓂᓂ·ᐊᵒ˭ ᒣᓵ·ᑲᓗ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲ ᓗᐯᓂᒧᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᑲ ·ᐁᓄᑭᒥᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᓂ˭ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥ·ᓀᑕᒧ·ᐊᓵˣ˭ 18) ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕᒪ◦ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑕᖏᑫ·ᐊᖏ˭ ᑭ ᑕᔨ ·ᐁᓄᑭᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ˭ ᑕ ᓂᑦ ᒥᑭ·ᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ˭ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ·ᐃᓱ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᵭᑕᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᓗᐣᵃ˭ 19) ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᕿ ᐃᔨᒪ·ᐊᑭᑕᒪᓱ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂᑲ˭ ᕿᔨ ᐊᐸᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᑲᓇᓗᐃ ᑭᓂ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓄᒪᒪᓄᑭ·ᐊᖏ˭ ᒥᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓂ ᐃᔨ ᐅᑎᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃ ᐱᒪᑎᓱ·ᐃᵒ˭

20) "ᐊᵒ◦ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy! ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᵒ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐸᒥᓇᒪᐃᑯᵒ˭ ᕿᑯ ᐱᖅᑕᕿᵒ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐃᔨᐊᓂᓵ ᐱᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓄᑭᑯ ᑲᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ˭ ᐅᓇᑲᓵᑲ·ᐊ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᵒ˭ ᐃᔨᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᓄᓂᒪᓱ·ᐊᑲ ᕿᑯ ᓴ ᑯ ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐊᕿᵒ˭ 21) ᐊᓇ·ᐃᵒ ᓂᑭᕿᑦᒥᵒ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ, ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᐸᓂᑐᓇ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓵˣ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒧᓂᓂᑲ˭

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓱ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᒡ˭

ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐸᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐊᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᓂ ᑎᒪᑎ·ᐊᵒ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᵒ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᵒ

·ᐸᕄ Paul ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᵒ ᑎᒪᑎ·ᐊᵒ Timothy. ∇ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓕᒪᑊ ᑭ ᒪᖏᑲ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒪᓂᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓴᑊ ᚧᑕᵒ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑊ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫᒪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒧ·ᐃᵒ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑫᑌᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᵒ; ᑭ ᐸᑭᑭᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᵒ ∇ ᑭ ∨·ᖃᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ·ᐊᓂᑦ·ᐃᓴᓂᐸᵒₓ

ᐊᑦ·ᑲᒥᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔨ ᓇᓂᓴᓫᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᐱᵒ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑭ·ᑦᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑦ ᑲ·Ϥᓂᑎᓇᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲₓ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑐᑲ Ϥᐃᵒ ᐃᐃ ᐅ ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐸᑎᑐᵒ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᔨᐱᓂᓂᑲ ∨ᒪᑎᓂᓂᑊₓ

ᒥᑕᖏ ∇ᔨᐱᐊᐊᒪ·ᐃᑊ ᑎᒪᑎ ᑭ ᓇᐱ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪᑎᓂᑊ ∇ᔨᐱᐊᒪᑎᓂᓂᑊ ᐃᓂ ·∇ᔨᐱᐊᐊᒪᓇᑊ, ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔨ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ∇ᔨ ᓴᔨ∨ᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ∇ᔨ ᓴᑭᐃ·∇ᓂᑊ; ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑭᑭᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ; ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓴᔨ∨ᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᒥᑊ ᑲᔪₓ

∇ᑕᓂ∨ᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᵒ

·ᐸᕄ ᐅᐳᓫᐃ·∇·ᐃᵒ (1.1–2)

∇ ᒥ·٩ᑭ·∇ᓂᒪᑊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ,

∇ ᑲᓄᓵᑊ ᑎᒪᑎ·ᐊᵒ ᒥ ᒪᓴᑲ·∇ᑕˣ (1.3–2.13)

∇ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑊ ٩ ᐃᔨᔨᑫᓂᑊ, ∇ ᐊᐅ·ᑲᒥᒪᑊ ᑲᔪ (2.14–4.5)

·ᐸᕄ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔨᑕˣ ∇ᔨᔨᑊ (4.6–18)

·ᐸᕄ ᐃᓴ·ᑲᑊ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᵒ (4.19–22)

1 1) ᓂᵒ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᑭᑐᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᵒ, ᓂᵒ ✕ ᑭᔪᑊ ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇᵒ, ·ᐃᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᑊ ᒥ ·ᐃᑕᒧᐅᵒ ᐅᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᒥ·ᐃᵒ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᑕᒧᑲᑊˣ ∇ ᐊᐅᵒᵒˣ ∇ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨ᑕᑲᓂᑊˣ ✕ ᑭᔪᒥˣₓ

2) ᑭᵒ ᑕᖏ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ᑭᑐᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᵒ, ᓂᑲᒥᔪ ∇ᓇᑲᒥᓇᵒ, ᑭᓵ·∇ᓂᒥᵒₓ ᐊ∨ ᓴ ᐅᓄ ᑲᒥᓂᑲ·ᐃᔪ, ·ᐃᑐᑲᑲ·ᐃᵒ, ᓵ·∇ᓂᒥᑲ·ᐃᵒ, ᐱᔪᓂᒥ·ᐃᵒ, ᒧᑭᑭᒥᑊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ✕ ᑭᔪᔨ ᑲᑎ∨ᓂᒥᓇᐃˣₓ

1.2 ᐃᔨᑭ٩·ᐃᓇᵒ 16.1ₓ

∇ Γ·ϘΡ·∇ơᓭᒐ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐᵅ, ∇ Lᖏᒃ·∇ᑕ⊣ᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑎᒪᑎ·ᐊᵅ

3) Γ·ᐊᓂơ ∨ᔨ·ᒃᵅ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐᵅ ơᑭᑎᐊᓱᐊᒥᓇ·ᐸơᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲᓪ, ᒃᔪ ·Δᵅ Δᑕᖏ ơᵅ Δᑯ ∇ᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᒃ, ơ·ᒃᓴ·Ϙᑢᵅ Δᑕᖏ ᒃᔪ ∇ ·ᒃᓴᑯᔨᑲᵅ ∇ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᒃ, ơΓ·ϘΡ·Δᐊ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐ, ᒧᖏᒃ ∇ Γ·ϘơΓᓇᵅ ∇ ᐊᓇΓᐊᑲᵅ ∇ᑭᔨᒃᓴ, ∇ᑎᐱᒃᓴ ᒃᔪ, 4) ơᒪΓᒃᵅ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒃ·ᐊᐱᔨᵅ ᑭ<Ϙ·Δơᑎᔨᵡ, ᑭᓇU·Δ·ᐊ<Γᵅ Δᔪ, Γᑕᖏ Δᑯ Ρ ᑭᑭ ᑭϘᑕᒪᵅ, 5) ᒧᖏᒃ ơᒪΓᒃᵒ U·∨ ∇ᔨ U·∨ᔪᑕᒪᵅ, Lᑲ ᐊ·∇ ᑯᑊ ᕮᐅ·Δᔪ Lois ơᑲᵅ ᑲ U·∨ᔪᑕˣ, Ϙ·Δᵅ Δᑕᖏ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᒪᒪ Δᕐᓂ Eunice ᑲ Δᔨ U·∨ᔪᑕˣ, ∇ᔨ Ϙᑢᓇ∇ơΓᓇᵅ ᑕᖏ ᑕᐱᔪᑯ Ϙᑭᵅ ∇ᔨ U·∨ᔪᑕᒪᵅ, 6) ᐅᑭ ᐅ ᑭU·∨ᔪᑕᒧ·Δᵅ ᑭᔨᑎ ᒪᒥᒃ·ᐊᒥᵅ Ρ ᐅᐱᓕᵅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ Γơᒃ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐ ΔΔ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᔪᒥơᓇᵅ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭΓᓇᵅ Ρ ᐊᓇΓ∇·ᐊᓇᑭᑕᵅ, 7) Δơ ᐊơᖏ ᐅᑕᒃ·ᒃᵅ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐ ᑲ ᑭ Γơᓇˣ, ᒃ·Δᵅ ·Δᵅ Ρ ძᑕᑭᔨˣ ᑭΠᔨΓơძᓓᓇᵅ, ΔΔ·∇ ᔪ ·Δᵅ Lᖏᒃ·Δᓓ·Δᵅ, ᔪᑭΔ·∇·Δᵅ, ᒃᑭᑕ·Δᓓ·Δᵅ Ρ ᑭᑭᓓᔨᵡ,

8) Γ Cᖏ ᒃ·Δᵅ ᑭᑕ ᐅᑭ ᓀ·Ϙơᒧᓓ Ρ Ո<ᕐΓᒃ ᐊᐊ ᒃՈ∨ơΓᓇˣ, Ϙძᒃᔪ ơᵅ ᐊᒃUơΓᔨϘᵅ, ·Δᵅ ᐊᐊ ᒃՈ∨ᑭϘᒃ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᑭ<ᐅძᔨᵅ, ᒃᔪ ᑭᵅ ᐅᑕᐱᵅ ∇ᔨ ՈΓ·ᒃᐅᒧ·Δᵅ, ∇ Δᔨ Γơᒃ ᐅᒪᖏᒃ·ᒃᐅơძ·Δᓓᔨᵅ Ρ ᐅᑭ ძΓᑭᔨᔨᵅ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᑭ Γ·ᓴΡᒧ·Δᵅ, ∇ Δᔨ Γơᒃ ᐅᒪᖏᒃ·ᒃᐅơძ·Δᓓᔨᵅ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐ, 9) Γ ᐊ·∇ ᒃ ᐱᒪᑭΔᓇˣ, ᒃ ᐊᑐΓᓇˣ ᒃᔪ, ·Δᵅ Δᑯ Ոᐱᓇ·∇ Ρ Ո∨ơΓᓇˣ ∇ ᑭ Δᓂơᒥᓇˣ, ᒃ·Δᵅ ᑭᓇ·Δᵅᶜ ᑭՈᔨΡϘ·Δơᓴᵅ ᑭᑐΡᑕძᓓᵅ, ·Δᵅ Δᑯ Ոᐱᓇ·∇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓀᑕᵅ ∇ ᑭ Δᔨ ᓀ·∇ơΓᓇˣ, ᒪ·Δᓀ Ρ·ᔦ ᐊơᒪΡᔪᒃ Ϙძᵅ, ᐊᓀ ᑭᓀ ᑭ ᑭ Γơძᓴᵅ ᑭᖓᒪơᑐ ᐅᓀ·∇ΡϘ·Δᵅ, × Ρᔪᓭᵅ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Γơᓇˣ, 10) ᔦძᑊ Δᑕᖏ ᒧᖓᓴ·ᒃơơ ᐅᓀ·∇ΡϘ·Δᵅ ∇ ᑭ ᓴძᓭᑊ ᐊᐊ ᒃᴧᒪᑭΔᓇˣ × Ρᔪᐠᵡ ·Δᵅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊơᒧᑐᵅ ΔΔ ơ>·Δᵅ, ΔΔ·∇ᖏ Γ·ᓴΡᒧ·Δᵅ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒧᖓᓴძᑐ ΔΔ ᐱᒪՈᓭ·Δᵅ ∇ᒃ ·Δᒃ Ϙᑢᐅ ᐊᔪᓭơᒃᓀ,

11) Γ Δ·∇ Γ·ᓴΡᒧ·Δᵅ ơՈᓇᓄơᒃ Ρ ·ΔCᒪϘᔪᵅ, Γ Δ·∇ ∨Γ ᐅᑭ Δᔨơᓀᐅძᔨᵅ ᐅՈᔨơᓀ·ᐊᒃᓇᵅ Ρ Ո·ᓄ·Δᔪᵅ, Ρ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪϘᔪᵅ ᒃᔪ, 12) Γᖏ ᐅᓄ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᒃ·ᒃCᑭᑐᔪᵅ, ᒃ·Δᵅ ·Δᵅ ơᑐᑭ ᐊᒃᑭᔨ ᐅᓄ ᐊᓇᑐĊძᔪᵅ, ᐊᐊơᖏ ơ·ᒃᓴ·Ϙơᒪ ᒃ Ս·∨ᔪơᒪᒃ, ∇ ᒃᖘᑭᑐᒃ ΔΔ·∇ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓇ·∇Cᐊᒃ, ᐱơᖏ Δძ Δ·∇ ∇ᑭᔨᒃơơᒃ Ρ ᒃ·ᓄCᒪ·Δᔦᵅ, 13) ᒃᔪ Ρᵅ ᐊ<ᓄ ძ ᒃᓇ·∇Cᵅ Δơ ·ᒃᓴᒃ Δᑭᑐᔪᵅ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔨ ᓄC·Δᔪᵅ, Γ ძ Ϙᑭᵅ ∨ᔨ·ᒃᵅ Ρ Δᔨ ·ΔCᒪᵅ, Ρ ᑭᑭᔪᵅ ᒃᔪ Ս·∨ᔪᑕᒧ·Δᵅ, ᔪᑭΔ·∇·Δᵅ,

1.5 ΔᔨᑭϘ·Δᓇᵅ 16.1ᵡ 1.11 1 ᑎᒪᑎ 2.7ᵡ

× ᑭᓴᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑕᒧᖅ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᕽ 14) ᐅᓂᒪᒪᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇ·ᐁᑕᐃᑯ·ᐃᓐ Γᐃ ᐃᒪᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᓐ, ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒧ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᔆᑲ·ᐃᑎᓇᕽ

15) ᐊᔆ ᑭᑭᑕᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᓇᑲᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ *ᐁᓱ·ᐊᑭᕽ Asia ᑲ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᖏ, Cd ᑲᔾ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᒪᒥᑫ·ᐊᖏ ᐱᖃᐊᐣ Phygelus, ᐊᕮᒧᓂᓯ Hermogenes ᑲᔾᓀ 16) ᑲᑎᐯᒥᑫ ᐃᑕᔆ ᐅ ᑲ ᔆ·ᐁᓂᒧᐞ ᑲ ᑕᒪᓂᖏ ᐅᑕ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ ᐊᓄᓂ·ᕮᔾᐊᐣᓇ Onesiphorus, ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐣᕽ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑭᑌᐁᓴᑲᑲ ᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᔾ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑲᑭᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᐊᐅᑲ·ᐊᑲᓀ 17) ·ᐁᐞᐟ ᐃᑕᔆ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᕮᐅᑕˣ Rome ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓵᑐᓄᐅᑲ ᐱᓂᔆ ᐃᑯ ᐁ ᑭ Γᑲ·ᐃᓇ, 18) ᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᓇ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑎᐯᒥᓂᖏ ᐅᑎᑭᒪᘁᓇ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᑕᒪᓇᖏ ᕮᓂᒪ ᐅᑎᑭᓴᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᔆᑲᒥᓂˣ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑫ ᑲᔾ ᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᑕᓐ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐃᑯ Γᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔆ·ᐃᑦᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐱᓴᓂᓇ Ephesus ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑦᕮᓐᓇ

ᑭ ᐅΓᓇᔆᒪᑲᓂᔆᒥᒥᑯᖏ × ᑭᓴᓇᓐ

2 1) ᓂᑯᓇᔭ, ᑭᑎᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ, ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐃᔆ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓵ·ᐁᑭᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ Γᓂᑲ × ᑭᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓵᑲ·ᐊᖏᓇ 2) ᐅᓇ ᑕᔾ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑕ·ᐃᑦᓐ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᑦᓐ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐣ ᐊ·ᐃᑦᑲ ᐁ ᓇᑕ·ᐃᓐ·ᐊᖏ, Γ·ᐊᓇᓄᓇ ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ° ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑫᑕᓂᓂ·ᐊᖏ, ᑫ ᑲᓵᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐁ·ᐊᖏ ᓂᑕᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᑦᐞᓇ 3) ᑲᔾ ᑭᓇ, ᐊᓂᓇ Γᓂᑲ ᑲ Γᓂᓂᑦᓇ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇ, ᐊᓂᐅᑕᐊᓇᓇ Γ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅΓᓇᔆᒪᑲᓂᔆᒥᒥᑲ ᐊᐊ × ᑭᓴᐃ, 4) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓓ ᑯ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᑦᑕᔆᒪᑲᓂᔆᒥᒥᑲ ᐊᐊ ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ·ᐃᐃᔆᒥᑫ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᓇᓇᐁᑕΓᓂᖏ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓇ ᑲ ᐅᓵ·ᐸᒥᑯᖏ, ᑲᑑᑲᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑑᑲᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑑᑲᑲ·ᐃᓇ

ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ ᓂᐳᒪ·ᐊᑫᓐ,
ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭᐱᒪᑎᓕᒍᓐ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ
12) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᓴᔨᐱᐊᕆᕐᕽ
ᒥ ᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ ᑎᐯᑭᖏᒪˣ
ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐊᓇ·ᐁᓂᒪˣ,
ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᕐᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᒍᓐ
13) ᑭᖅᐱᓐ ᐳᓂᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊˣ,
ᖃᕐᐱᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑕ ᖃᑭᒍᐁᑕᑯᓕᒪᓐ
ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᐅ ᑲᕐᑐᔨᓐ ᐅᑎᓇᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐᓂ

ᐊᓂᓐ ᖃ ᐃᔨᓇᑯᓕᒃ ·ᑲᕐᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᓂ·ᐃᒃ

14) ᐅᓇ ᖃᑯᓐ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐊᓕᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓄᑕ·ᐃ·ᑲᓂ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᓇᒪᓕᑐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐊᐸ·ᑲᒥᒪᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖃ ᓴᑯᓕᑎᓕ·ᑲ ᑲᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᓐᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯᑕᓇ ᑦ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓕᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᒥᒥ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑭᐃ·ᑕ ᑲ ᐱᓕᑕᒧ·ᐊᕆᓂ, 15) ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ·ᖃ·ᐃ·ᑲᑭᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐸᒪᐃᓐᑕᑦ ᖃᔨ ᒥᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓂ, ᑦᐱᔅᑯ ᐊᓇᑭᐊᑲᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑲᑭᐃᑯᓕᑲ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐃ·ᐃᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ·ᐃᑕᒪᖃᓐᓂ, ᐁ ᑲᑭᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ, 16) ᖃᑯ ·ᐃᑭᑐᐃᒪᖃᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔅᑲ ᐁ ᒪᑭᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ, ᐁ ᑲᑭᐸᑌᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᒪᓕᒧ·ᐊᑲᓇ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ·ᐊᐸᓀ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑭᓴᑯᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᔅᓀᑲ ᖃᖏᒪᓂᑐᐃᓇᕽ 17) ᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᖃᖏ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊ ᐊᑭᑯ ᑕᓂ ᒪᑭᔅᓴᒪᓂᓂ ᑦᐱᔅᑯ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐱᓀᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᔅ ᐁᐱᒪ ᑭᒪᒪᓕᒧ·ᐃᓐ

21) ᑭᓴᐱᵊ ᐊ·Δᐅ Γ·Δσᔨᑕˣ ·∇ძᓂᵊ ᓴ ძ ·ᐊᓬᑕ·bσσᓂᖏ, ᑕᐱᓴძ Γᓗᐊᒋbᵊ ᑕ Δᓬᑕძᔨ ᑫᐅΔᓬᑕ·bσσᓂᖏ Ր Δᐃ ᐊᐸᑎᔨᖏˣ ᐊᓴ ᐊσᓴ ᐅ ᖷ Γᓭᵊ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᔨ·Δᵊ Δσ ᑲᑎVσΓძᖏ, ᖷᑕ<ᑎᔨ·Δσˣ Ր Δᓭ<ᒥΔძᖏ, ∇ ·ᐊ·∇σᖏ Γᓗᐊᓗᖷ·Δσˣ Ր Δᓭ<ᒥᔨˣ 22) Γ Δ·∇ ·∇ᖷ Δσᓭᵊ: 9ძ ᑫᖷᵊ ∧ᔨᑕᑫᵊ ᐅᓴᑎᔨ·Δ Γᓴ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᓭᵊˣ ᐊΓσᓴᐊᵊ ᑕᓴ Γ·ᓭᑎᔨ·Δᵊ, Ս·V<ᑕᒧ·Δᵊ, ᓴᖷΔ·∇·Δᵊ, ძᓴ·ᑲ·ᐊᑌᑕᒧ·Δᵊˣ Γ Δ·∇ Ր Δᔭbᐧ9 ·Δᑭᐊ·Ċ Δᑭᐧ∇σ·ᐊᖏ ·bϸძUᐧ∇·Δσˣ ᑲ Δᔭ bᓭᓭ·ᐊᖏ Δσ ᑲᑎVᑭᑫσᖏˣ 23) ᐊ·∇ᓴᵊ Δძ ᑲ bᐧ9 ᓱძᔨᑫᖏ ∇ ᖷᑭᓬᑭᖷ·ᑐᖏ ∇ ᑫᑕᔨᔨᑫ, 9ძ ᐅ·∇ ∧ᒣᑕᑫˣ ᑭᑫᑕᵊ Γ Δᒪ ∇ ᐅᑭᒪbᖏ ᑭbᑎ·Δᵊˣ 24) ᐊ·Δᐯ ᑲ ᐊᓗᖷΔძᖏ ᑲᑎVᑭᑫσᖏ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ σᑕ bᐧ9ᓱძᔨᑫᔨˣ Vᖷbᖏ ᐅ ᑲ bᓭᓭᐞ ᖷᑭᓭ, ᑕ σᑕ ᑭᑫᓭᐊᒪ9, ᐅ ᑲ ᓱᔨVσᒪᐞ, 25) ᓄbᑎᔨ·Δσˣ Ր bᐧ9 ᒪᒥᓭᒪᖏ Δσ ᖷ bᐧ9 ·ᐊᓬΓძᖏˣ ᒪᑭᓴ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐ ᐅ ᖷ Γᓬᐞ Ր ·ᑫbᑎᔨσᖏ Ր ∧ᑭ9ᑕΓσᖏ ΔΔ Ս·V·Δᵊˣ 26) Γ Δ·∇ ∇ Δᔭ <ᖷ9ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ 9 ᐅᑭ bᓴᑭᐅ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᖷ Δᔭ ᑕᔨσ·ᐊᖏ Δσ *ᓴᑕᓭᵊ Satan ᖷ Ր Δᔭ ᖷᑎσძ·ᐊᖏ ∇ Ր Δᓭᓄσძ·ᐊᖏ ᐊσᔨძ ᖷ Ր Δᓬσᒥძ·ᐊᖏˣ

Δᓴ·ᖷᖏ ᐊσ ᖷᑭᔨbᖷ 9 Δᔭᓴᓭbᖷ

3 1) ᑭ9ᑕᵊ ᐅᐅ, Δᓴ·ᖷᖏ ᐊσ ᖷᑭᔨbᖷ ᑕ ∧ᑭ Δᔭ·∇<ᵊ Ր ᓴᓭbᖷ ΔΔ·∇ ᐱᒪᑎᔨ·Δᵊˣ 2) ᐊσᓴ Δᑭ ∨ᒪᑎᔨ·ᐊᖏ ·Δᓭ·ᐊ ∧ძ ᑎ∧ᓭ·∇ ᑕ ᓴᑭΔᑎᔨ·ᐊbᖏ; ᐅ ᖷ ᓴᑭᐊ·ᐊᵊ bᔦ ᐅᓬσᔨᒥ·ᐊᵊˣ ᑕ Δᓴ∨σᑎᔨ·ᐊbᖏ, ᑕ ᒪΓ·bσᑎᔨ·ᐊbᖏ, ᐅ ᖷ ᐸ∧ᓗᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᵊ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐᵊˣ bᐧΔᵊ bᔦ ᐅ ᖷ ∧ᔨᑕ·ᐊᔨ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐅσᑭΔძ·ᐊᐞˣ bᐧΔᵊ ᑕ σᑕ Γ·9ᑭ·∇ᑕᔨ·ᐊbᖏ; ᐅ ᖷ ᐊᓭ·∇ᑕᓭ·ᐊ bᔦ ᐊᓭΓᐊ·Δᵊˣ 3) bᐧΔᵊ bᔦ ᐅ ᖷ ᐅUΔᓗᑕ·ᐊᔨ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐅ·Δᑭᐱᒪᑎᔨᒪbσ·ᐊᐞ, ᐅ ᖷ ᓴᓭᑭᔨ·ᐊᐞ Δᑕᓵ, ∇ <ᐸᑕᔨΓ·∇·ᐊᖏ, ∇ ·Δ σᑕ∧·bbΓᑭᔨ·ᐊᖏˣ ᐅΓbᔨᓵbᖷ ᑕ Δᓭ·ᐊᖏˣ ᐅ ᖷ ᔨ9ᑕᓭ·ᐊ ᖷ ᐅσᔨᔨσσᓂᖏ 4) ᑕ ᒪΓᔨΔ·∇·ᐊᖏˣ bᐧΔᵊ ᑕ ᐅᓭᓭbᑕ·∇ᑭbσᔨ·ᐊᖏˣ ᐅ ᖷ ᐅᓴᒣᑕᓭ·ᐊ ᐅᑭUσᒧ·Δσ·ᐊˌ ᓭ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ ᖷ Γ·ᓬᑕᓭ·ᐊ ᐅᑎᔨᑭ9·Δσ·ᐊᵊ ᐊ∧ᖏ ·Δᵊ Ր ᓴᑭᐊ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᑭᖏᒪσᑐᵊˣ 5) ᐅᑭᔦᐃ ∇ᑕ ძ ᐅ ᖷ ᐊᔦᓭ·ᐊ ᐊᓭΓᐊ·Δσˣ ᖷ Δᔨᓭ·bσσᓂᖏ, ᐅ ᖷ ·∇∧ᓭᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ΔΔ·∇ ᒪᔦ ᖷ Δᔨ ᒪᓴᖷ·Δᔨᒪbσσᓂᖏˣ 9ძ ·Δᑭᐸᑭᵊ ᐅძ ᑎᓄˌ 6) ᐊσᵊᐟ ᓴ ძ ᐅᓭᒪᔦᔨ·ᐊᵊ ᐊ·Δᔦᵊ ∧σᓴ Ր ᓄ∧Ր ∧ᑎbσძ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ·ᐊbΔbσσˣ, ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐸσᑌ∧ᒪ·ᐊᖏ Δ·9·ᐊᐞ ᖷ bᑭᑕ·∇ᑕᔨσᖏ Ր ᓭΔᑕძ·ᐊᖏˣ ᐅძ ᑕᓴ Δ·9·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑐᓴᒣᑕᓭ·ᐊ ᐅᒪᑭᑫ·Δσ·ᐊᵊˣ ᐅᑕσᑲᑭᓴbძᓭ·ᐊ bᔦ 9ძᓭᵊ ᐊᓗᑭᵊ ∇ᔨ ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏˣ 7) Γ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᑎᓄ Δ·9·ᐊᖏ ᖷ ᓭᓭᑕᑭ9ᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ∇ᖷ ᑕᓴ ·Δᖷ

∇ ΠΛΡ9Cᓯ·ḃ Δ·∇ U·V·Δᵃₓ 8) ΔP·∇σ·<ᐊᵇ ΔCᑦ ᐅPPᓄᐊᒪᑫᵇ Ċ∧ᑦᵈ Δᔑᐊᐳ·<ᐊᵇ Ḷσᑦ Jannes, Ḷᑦ<ᗕΔᑦ Jambres. ᒣ·Δᓱ ḃ P ·<ᐊȧ·<ᐊᵇ Δσ ᒧᓯᓴᵃ Moses, ᓄᑲᑦ V∫·ḃᵉ Δ∫ᑎ9·<ᐊᵇ ᐅᵭ ᐅPPᓄᐊᒪᑫᵇₓ ᐅ·<ᐊȧ⊃ȧ·<ᐊ Δ U·V·Δᵃₓ σ∫·<ᐊȧ⊂σσ ᐅΠᓁCᒧ·Δσ·<ᐊₓ <ᐅ·ȧᓭ·<ᐊᵇ ᐅU·V<Cᒧ·Δσ·<ᐊˣₓ 9) ḃ·Δᵃ <ᐊΛᒥ 9ᵈᵉ ᐅ ḃ ḃᓴPᑐᓯȧ·<ᐊₓ Λᒥᓇᵇ ΔCᑦ ḃPᓇ ᐅ ḃ ᒪᖏ P9σᒥᵭ·<ᐊᵉ ∇ P ḃP<ᒋᑎ9·<ᐊᵇ, Ċ∧ᑦᵭ 9·Δᓇ·<ᐊ ḃ P Δ∫·∇Λᓭ·<ᐊᵭ<ᓁᵉ Ḷσᑦ, Ḷ<ᗕΔᑦ ḃ<ₓ

Δᑦ·ḃᵇ ∇∫ <ᐊᵇ·ḃᒥᒪᵇ ΠLΠ·<ᐊᵉ

10) Pᵉ ΔCᑦ PΛᐅᑎPᑫσᒫ ∇ <ᐊᐳΠᵇᵉₓ ·∇ᵭᓁᵉ ΔΔ ḃ Δ∫ ᐸPᓄᐊᒪᑫᵇᵉₓ ḃ ḃ·9 Δ∫ᑕᒪᓭᵇᵉ ḃ<ₓ P P ·<ᐊ<ᒫ, ΔΔ ḃ<ₓ ∇∫ U·V<ᒪᒪᵉₓ ∇∫ ᓕᔑ∇ᑕᒪᵉₓ ∇∫ ᓱPΔ·∇ᐳᵇᵉₓ ∇∫ Lᑦḃ·∇ᑕᒪᵉₓ 11) ḃ Δ∫ ᐅᑎḃᵭᵇᵉ ḃ<ₓ ḃ Δ∫ ḃ·ḃᑕPᓱᵇᵉ ḃ<ₓ ḃPᓇ PPᑫσᒫ <ᐊσᵉ ḃ ᑐĊᵭᵇᵉ ∇ᑎᐳᵇ Antioch ᐅUȧˣₓ <ᐊΔᵭσᐳᒥˣ Iconium. ᕀΔᑦᑕᕀ<ᐊΔˣ Lystra ḃ<ₓ <ᐊσᵉ ḃ P <ᐊΛᒥ ḃ·ḃᑕPΔᵭᐳᵉₓ ḃPᓇ Cᑦ σ P ᐅᑢᓭ·Λᐃᵇ ḃΠVᒥᑫᵇₓ 12) ΓΔ V∫·ḃᵉ <ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ Δᵭ ḃ ·Δ ᐅᒥ <ᐊᓇᒥ∇·<ᐊΠᓭᑲ X ᑭᓴᵭᵉ, 9·Δᓇ·<ᐊ C ᐅᒥ ḃ·ḃᑕPᐊ·<ᐊᵇₓ 13) <ᐊσᑦ ΔP ḃ Lᓰᑎᓭ·<ᐊᵇ, ΔP ḃ<ₓ ᐅ·<ᐊ<ᔑΓ·∇ᵇ, <·<ᐊᒣ Cσ Δ∫<ᐳ·<ᐊᵇ, σΛ·<ᐞ ∇ ·Δ ·<ᐊ<ᔑ<ᐊ·<ᐊᵇₓ ḃ<ₓ ·Δᓇ·<ᐊ ∧ᵭ Cσ ·<ᐊ<ᔑ<ᐊ·<ᐊᵇₓ

14) Pᵉ ΔCᑦ, Γσᵇ ḃ ∧ Δ∫ᑎPᓄᐊᒪᵭᵉ, ḃ ∧ Δ∫ᑌ·V<ᒪCᒪᵉ ḃ<ₓ 9ᐳ∧ <ᐊσḃ·9·Δᑎᑐᵉ, <ᐊσᑦ Ρ·ḃᑦ·9σᒪᵇ ΔP ḃ PPᓄᐊᒪ·Δ·ḃₓ 15) ∫·ḃ ḃ ∧ <ᐊᵭ <ᐊ∧ᓄᒥ∫·Δᐳᵉ P P ∧ᐅᑎPᑫᑕᓇᵉ Δσ Ḷ·<ᐊᵇ ḃ PᑎΔ⊃Ċ·ḃPᵉ ᐅ∫∧Δ9·Δᓇᵉ, Δσ ḃ ḃᓴPᑐᒪḃPᵉ Ρ ḃPĊ·∇Cᒧᐃᵭᐳᵉ Ρ ᐅᑎ ∧ᒪᑎΔᵭᐳᵉ ∇ U·VC·<ᐊᵇ X ᑭᓴᑦₓ 16) ḃPᓇ Pᑎᐅ∫∧Δ9·Δᵉ PPᑫCᒧᐃ·∇ Pᖏᒪσᑐ, ḃ<ₓ PĊ<Cᵉ Ρ PPᓄᐊᒪᑫˣ ΔΔ U·V·Δᵉ, <·Δ∇ ḃ<ₓ ·<ᐊσPPᓄᐊᒪᑫᵇ Ρ ·<ᐊ<Cᐃᵇ ∇ ·ḃ∇·ḃᒧσσᵇₓ Δȧ<Cᵉ ḃ<ₓ Ρ ᒪᒥᓄᒥ·∇ˣ, Ρ PPᓄᐊᒪ·Δᵇ ḃ<ₓ <·Δ∇ <ᐊσᵉ 9∫ ·ḃ∇ᵭ Δ∫ᑦ∇ᑦₓ 17) Γ Δ·∇ Δ∫ Γȧ <ᐊ·∇ ḃ <ᐊȧḃ·<ᐊᵇ ᖏᒪᓴσᑐᵉ, Ρ U<ᐊᐳᑦᵇ ḃ<ₓ ḃPᓇ 9ᵈᵉ Ρ ᐅᑎ ΔCᒪ·Δᑦ, ḃPᓇ Δσ ·∇σ∫∫σσPᵉ Ρ ƆCˣₓ

4 1) PCᓀ·ḃΓΓᵉ ∇ ·<ᐊ<Γᑫ ᖏᒪᓴσᑐ, <ᐊ·∇ X ᑭᓴᑦ ḃ<ₓ 9 Πᓭᐸᵭȧᒪ Δσ V<ᒪᒥᓄᒧσᑫ, Δσ ᓄ>σᑫ ḃ<ₓ ᐅCᵭ∫ᓄ·Δᵉ ḃ<ₓ ᐅΠVᒥ9·Δᵉ X ᑭᓴᑦ σΠPƆΔᵭᵉ ᐅᐅ ·<ᐊΔσȧᵉₓ 2) Pᵉ ·ΔCᒪ9ᵉ ᖏᒪᓴσᑐ ᐅΠPƆ·Δᵉₓ <ᐊσσᵭ Δ<ᐊΛ ∇∫ ᓀΔȧ·ḃᵇ ·ΔCᒪ9ᵉ, Ḷᓄ

3.8 ∇Pᓴᑦ 7.11ₓ **3.11** Δ∫ᑎ9·Δᓀᵉ 13.14–52: 14.1–7; 14.8–20ₓ

ᓴ ·Δᵃ Δᔨᓵ·ᑲᓬᓄᑦ, ·Δᑕᒪᑫᵉ, ᑲᓴ ᑲ·ᑫᑲᑭᒥ·∇ᵃ, ᑲᓴ ᒪᓵᓪ·ᐊᑲᑎᓬᒪᒪᵉ ᑲᓴ ᒧᓵᓪᒪᵉ ᑭᔨᑲᑫᵉ, ᑲᑲᓪᒥ·∇ᵃ, ᑲᑭᓵ ᑫᔨᵉ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓵ·ᐊᑲᑎᓬᒪᒪᵉ ᑲᓴ ᓗᓴᑲᒧ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ·ᑲᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫ·Δᵃ, ᓵ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ·Δ Ḷ·ᐊᑐᓵ·ᐊᑲ ᐊ·Δᑲᐞ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᔨᑯ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ·Δᓵᐧᐊ ᐱᔨ ᑲ ᓴ ᐱᓬᒪᒧ·ᐊᑲᓘ 4) ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓂ·∇ᐱᓵ·ᐊ ·ᑲᑲᑲ Ս·Ⅴ·Δᵃ ᒥ ᓵᓵᑕ ᐱᓬᒪᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᒪᔨᑲᒥᒧ·Δᓵᵃ, 5) ᑭᵃ Δᑕᓄ ᑫᐅᐱ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵉ Δᑯ ᑲ·ᑫ Δᔨᑲᑭᑭᑭᵉ, ᑲ·ᑫ ᓄᔨᐱᐊᑲᵉ ᐊᐱ ∇ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭΔᑯᑐᵉ, ᒥ Δ·∇ Δᔨᐊᓄᑭᵉ ᒥ·ᓵᒥᒧ·Δᵉ ᒥ ·Δᑕᒪᑫᵉ, ᑎᐱᑐᑕ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᔨᐊᓄᑭᐞᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓗ

6) ᓂᵉ Δᑕᓄ Δᑯ, ᐊᓄ ᑫᑲ ᒥᐅ ᐊᐱ ᒥ <ᑭᑎᓵ·ᓴᑲᓂ·Δᔨᵉ, ᐊᓄ ᑎᐱᓴ ᒥ Ḷᐞᔨᵉ, 7) ᒥᓄᑲ·ᑫᒥᑲᓂᑎ·Δᓂˣ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊ<Ɔ, ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑐᵉ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐱᑲᑲ·∇ᑕᵉ ΔΔ ᑭᑌ·Ⅴᔪᑕᒧ·Δᓂᓵᵉ, 8) ᐊᓄ ·∇ᑎ ᓂᐱΔᑯᵉ ᓂᑎ<ᐊᒪᒧ·Δᵉ ·ᑲᑲᑲ ᓴ ᑯ ∇ ᑭ ᑎᐱᓴ·ᑕᔨᵉ, ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒥᔨᓴ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲᑎᐯᑫᓴ ·∇ᑎ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᐅᑭᔨᑲᓄᒥᓴ ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᐅᑭᑭᑎᐸᑯᓂ·∇ ᒥᓬ∇ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·ᑲᔨᑯᑫᓴ, ᑲ·ᑲ ᓄᓪᑕ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑯᓬ, Δᑭᐧ∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᑲᓴ Ḷ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐱᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ ᓵᑯᓬᓂᑲ ∇ ᓴᑭᐊ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᑲᓘ

∇ ᑎᐸᒥᒧᑲ ∇ᔨ·∇ᐱᓬᒧᑲ ·∇ᑎ

9) ·∇ᐳᐸ ᐱᑲ·ᑫ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᔨᵉ! 10) ᐊᓂᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᓵᑲᓂᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑎᒪᓄ Demas, ᐅᐅ ᓄᓚ Δᑯᐧᑲᔨᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑭᐧᐊᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᓵ·ᐊᑭᓄᑭᑐᓄᓘ ᐊᐸᓐᓄ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ Δᔨᒪᒪ *ᑌᓄᕄᐞᓵᐃᑲˣ Thessalonica, ᑲᕄ∇ᓄᑲᓄ Crescens Δᑕᓄ ᑭ Δᓄ ᑲᕄ∇ᔨᒧᑲˣ Galatia, ᔨᑲ ᑕΔᑕᓄ Titus ᑲᓴ ᑭ Δᔨᒪᒪ ᒪᕄᓄˣ Dalmatia, 11) ᒥ ∇ᑕ ᐊ·∇ ·ᐊᑭ·Δᑲ ᕄᐅᑲ Luke, ᑭᵃ Δᑕᓄ ᐅᑎᵉ ᐊᐊ ᒪᕄᑲ Mark ᑭ ᐱ·ΔᑭᐧΔᑲ, ᓂ ᑲ ·ΔᑭΔᑲ ∇ ᐊᓵᑭᒧᑲ 12) ᐊᐊᓄ ᑎᑭᓄ Tychicus ΔΔᒪ ᓂ ᑭ Δᔨᓂᓄᐧᐊ ∇ᐱᓄᓬˣ Ephesus, 13) ᑭᵃ Δᑕᓄ ᐊᐱ ᐱᒪᒪᓄᵉ, ᐱᑐᵉ ᓂᑭᑭᐱᓬᑲ·ᐊᑲᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ᓵᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᕄᐸᓄ Carpus ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐊᓄᑲ ᒪᕄᐅ·ᐊᓬˣ Troas, ᐱᑐᵉ ᑲᓴ Δᓂ ᒪᓬΔᑲᓵᵉ, ᒣᒥᑕᑫ ᑯ Δᓂ <ᓄ·ᑫᓬˣ ᑲ ᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑌᑭᵉ

14) ᑭ·Δᑕᒪ·Δᵃ ∇ᔨ ᐊᓄᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐊᕄΔᑭᓄᑕᕄ Alexander ᐅᐱ·ᐊᐱᑯ ᑲ Δᓂᑲᓬ ᐊᓂᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᒥᒪᑎᑐᑲᓬ ᑲᑎᐯᑫᓂᑲ Δᑕᓄ ᐅ ᑲ

4.10 2ᑲᕄΔᑎᓄᒪᑲ 8.23; ᑲᕄ∇ᔨᓄᒪᑲ 2.3; ᑲᕄᐊᔨᓄᒪᑲ 4.14; ᑕΔᑕᓄ 1.4; <ᐃᔨᕄᒪᵉ 1.24.
4.11 ΔᔨᑫᐧΔᓵᵉ 12.12.25; 13.13; 15.37–39; ᑲᕄᐊᔨᓄᒪᑲ 4.10, 14; <ᐃᔨᕄᒪᵉ 1.24.
4.12 ΔᔨᑫᐧΔᓵᵉ 20.4; Δᐱᔨᓄᒪᑲ 6.21–22; ᑲᕄᐊᔨᓄᒪᑲ 4.7–8.
4.13 ΔᔨᑫᐧΔᓵᵉ 20.6.
4.14 ᓂᑲᒧᓵᵉ 62 13; ᐅᕄᐅᒪᓵᑲ 2.6; 1 ᑎᒪᑎ 1.20.

ᑎ<◁Lժᵒ ᐅᑎᔪᑭᕐᐃᓇᵒₓ 15) ᑲᔪ ᑭᵒ ᐃᑕᖏ ◁ᐳ·ᔪᐃᑲᒐ°. ◁ᓂᖏ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕐ·◁ᓭᒐᵒ ᓂᑎ<ᒋᒧ·ᐃᓂᓭᵒₓ

16) ᓂᑕᒻ ᐃժ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎ<ժᓂժᐳᵒ ᓂᵒ ᐃժ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓄᒋᑭᑕᒪᑎᖏ. ◁·ᐃᐳ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᒋᐃᓗᔪᑲ ᑲᑭᓓ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂժᑲₓ ᒪᓄ ᑕᖏ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ◁ᑭᑕᒪժᔪ·◁ᵒ ᑭᖏᓪᓂᒐᵒₓ 17) ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᒧᓵᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ·ᐃᒋᐃᑲ. ᓂ ᑭ ᒪᖏᑲ·ᐃᔪᐃᑲ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᑲᖏᑭᐳᐅᖏᵒ ᑲᑭᓓ ᒋ ᒧᖏᓀ·ᐃᑕᒪᕐᐳᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎ<ᒋᒧ·ᐃᵒ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑲᑭᓓ ժ ᒋ ᐅᒋ ᓄᑕᒧ·◁ᖏ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭᕐᑐժᔪᐳᒪᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒₓ ᔪ·ᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᓵ·ᐱᐃժ ◁ᓵ ᐁ ᑕᓪᑕժᔪᐳᒪᵒ ᐅᑐᓂˣ ◁◁ ᒥᔪᐱᔪ·ₓ 18) ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᓵ·ᐱᐃᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᑲᑭᓓ ᐃᓂ ◁ᓓ·ᐃᒪᒋᑐᑕժᔪᵒ, ᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓓ·ᐁᓂᒥᑲ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐅᑎᑕᒪᵒ ᐅᑎᐯᒋᑭ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭᒋᑭᔪժˣ ᐁᑕᔪᑭᒪ·ᐃᖏₓ ᒥ ◁·ᐁ ◁<ᓄ ժ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑕ ᑭᑌᓂᒪ, ·ᐃᑲ ᓴ ժ ᒋ ·ᐁ·ᑲᓴᓄᑲ! ᐁᒣᵒₓ

ᐳᓀᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᵒ

19) ᐳᓀ ᓂᑎᓭᑲ <ᕄᐃᓂᕄᐊ Priscilla. ◁·ᑭᕄᐊ Aquila ᑲᔪ. ᑭᑭᓓ ᑲᔪ ᐯᑕᔪ·◁ᖏ ◁ᓄᓂ·ᔪᕄᐊᑭ Onesiphorus ᐅ·◁ᑲᐃᑲᓂˣₓ 20) ᔪ·ᑲ ᑭ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᵒ, ᐃᕄᐊᑭᑕᑭ Erastus ᑭ ᐃᖏ·ᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᑲᕄᐃᑎˣ Corinth. ᒐᕄᐅᐱᒪᖏ *Trophimus* ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓭ. ᐃᒪ ᒪᐃᕄᐃᑕᓂˣ Miletus ᐁ ᑭᓪᑕᐱᓄᖏₓ 21) ᑭᵒ ᐱᑲ·ᑫᑕժᔪᓂᵒ ᑭ·ᔪ ᐱᐳˣₓ ᑲᔪ ᑭᐳᓀᐃᑲ ᐃᓇᐱᓇᕄᐊᑭ Eubulus, ᐅժ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓇᑘᔪᖏ Pudens. ᕄᐊᐃᓇᒪ Linus. ᑲᕄ·◁ᑎᐳ Claudia. ᑲᑭᓓ ᑭ·ᐃᑭᐅᑘ·ᐯᑕᒧᒪᑲᓭᓂᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲ ◁ᐳ·◁ᖏₓ

22) ᒪᓄ ᑭᑕᒻᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃժᵒ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓂᖏₓ ᐅᑭᖏ·◁ᑎᓂ·ᐃᵒ ᒥᑭᑲᑭᓓ ᑭ ᑲ ◁ᔪᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃժᒻₓ

4.19 ᐃᔪᑭᕐᐃᓇᵒ 18.2; 2 ᑎᒪᑎ 1.16–17.

4.20 ᐃᔪᑭᕐᐃᓇᵒ 19.22; 20.4; 21.29; ᐅᕄᐅᒪᓇᑲ 16.23.

ᐊᐊ·∇ ·ᑦᕄ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᑊᒃ ᐃᓂ
ᑕᐃᑕᓴᓐ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᖃᔨ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐅᒃᓐ

·ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑕᐃᑕᓴ Titus ᑲ Ρ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓕᒃ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᔪ·ᐊᒃ Ρ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓕᓗ ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ∨ᔨᒃ ᑲ Ρ ᓴΡ·ᐃᒋ·ᐊᒃ ·ᑦᕄᐊᓐ Paul, ᐅ Ρ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᒋᐊᓐ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᓄᑭᓂᒃ, Ρ ᐅᓴᑎᑎᓕ ᒪ·ᐃᓐ, ·ᐃᓐ ᓴ Ρ ᓇᑲᓇ ·∇ᑎ ᑲᕄᐃᑦ Crete ᒥᓂᓕˣ ᒋ ᓇᓇᑲᒋᐊᒃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲᕄᐃᑦ ᒥᓂᔪ ᒣᑕᒪᕄ∇ᓂᓴᓐ Mediterranean ᑭᒋᑲᒥˣ ᐃᔨᐊᑦ,

ᓂ·ᓴᔪᑲ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ·ᑦᕄ ᐅ Ρ ᑕᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑕᐃᑕᓴᓐ

1. ᐅ Ρ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐋᓂᓐ ᑫᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᐸᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᓐ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᑕ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ, ᐋᓂᓴ ∨ᒪᑎᓕᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒧᒪ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᑦᓂᒃ Ρ ᐃᔨ Ρᑫᓂᒥᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᓄᑭᑯ ∇ Ρ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᒃᓐ

2. ᐅ Ρ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐋᓂᓐ ᒪᓴ ᑫᔨ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ, ᒣᒥᑕᑫ ᑯ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᑭ·∇ᓓ·ᐃᓂᒃ ᑫ ᐃᓂᒥᖏ; ᑯᑯᒥᓬᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐋᓂᓐ ᑫᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᒃ ᒋ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᐅᓴΡᓂΡ·ᑫᐞ, ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐋᓂᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑫ ᐃᔨ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᓴΡᓂΡ·ᐊᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓄΡᐋᑲᓬᐞ,

3. ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐋᓂᓐ ᒪᓴ ᑫᔨᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᐸᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑕᐃᑕᓴᓐ, ·∇·∇ᓂ Ρ ∧ᒪᑎᓕᓂᒃ, ∧ᓴᓐ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᑲ·ᑫ ·ᐃΡ·ᐋᓂᐸᓐ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ, ᐅ Ρ ᐊᑦ·ᑲᒥᒥᓂᒃ Ρ ᒥᑕ·ᑫᓴᒥᓂᒃ ᔨᑫᓂᑎ·ᐃᓐ, Ρᑲᑎ·ᐃᓐ, Ρ <ᑫ·ᐃᓂᑎᓕᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ ᑲ Ρ ᐃᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᒃᓐ

∇ ᑕᓕ∨<ᑲᓂ∧ᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐅᒃᓐ

·ᑦᕄ ∇ᔨ ᒪᒥ∧ᐃᑫᒃ (1.1–4)
ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓴᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ ∇ ᑕᒥᒥ·ᑕ (1.5–16)
ᐋᓂᓐ ∨<ᑲᓐ ᑫ ᐃᓇᓄᒥ·ᐊ<ᓐ
ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ (2.1–15)
∇ ᑲᓄᓂ·ᑕ ·ᑲᓴᒃ Ρ ∧ᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᒃ,
∇ ᐊᓴ·ᑲᒥᒥ·ᑕ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ (3.1–11)
·ᑦᕄ ᐃᓴ·ᑲᒃ ᐅΡΡᑐ·ᐃᓐ (3.12–15)

1 1) ᓂᓐ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᑭᐊᒪᓕᑐ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐃᑲᓐ. ᑲᔪ ᑎᓴᑦ × ᐅᑎᒧᓂᓵ·ᐃᑲᓐ, ᓂᓐ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓐᓂᒥᑯ, ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑭ ᐯᐃᑎᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᐊᒪᓕᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐯᒧ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓪᒉᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑕᓇᒥ·ᐊᑲ·ᐃᓂᓵᓐ. 2) ᐁᒧ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓂᑕᒪˣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ·ᐃᑲ ᕿ ᐃᓵ·ᑲᓴᒧᓂᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑎᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇˣ ᒣ·ᐃᓵ ᑭ·ᐸ ᒪᑎᓴᑲ ᕿᑯᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᓵ ᑭ·ᐊᓂᒧᓗ. 3) ᐊᐱ ᑕ ᒪᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑎᓴᑲ. ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᔨᑐᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂˣ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᓐ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑭᒥᑯ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑕᑦᒪᓐ. ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᑭᑐᓐ ᑭᑲᒥᑦᓂᓐ ᑭᑲᒥᑦ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑎᓴᑦ × ᑭᐁᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐁᒥᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑲ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓴᓂᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓴᓂᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑕᐃᑲ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑎᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑲᑭᓂᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑲᑭᓂᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇˣ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇˣ

10) ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᖃ ᐸᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᖃᔨᐱᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᑭᑯ ᑲᓱ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᔨ·ᐁ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᓱᓴ Γ·ᐊᑯᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐱᑦᑯᓗ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ·ᖃᑲᑎᓗ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᖁ ᒧ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓂᓴ, 11) ᒥᑕᖃ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᖁ ᑭᐱᑎᓂ·ᑕ, ᐊᓂᖃ ᐅᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᑦᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐞ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᐳᖁᑲ ᑲ ᑕᑕᔨᓂᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑦ·ᐃᓇᖅ ᑭ ᐳᓂᑌ·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᓴ, ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᵊ ᖁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᑲ<ᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᐞ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᓂᓂᐅᵊ ᐃᑕᖃ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᑎᖁ·ᐊᒃ, 12) ᐯᔨᑲ ᐃᑕᖃ ᐃᓂ ᑲᕕᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑎᖁᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᑌ ᒪᓂᐅᵊ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐞ: ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲᕕᐃᑎᙵ ᑲ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᒃ ᒍᓴᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐊᓴᑭ·ᐊᑲ, ᒪᑭᐊᐅ·ᐊᐃᔨᙵ ᑲᓱ ᐃᓇᓗᒪᙵ·ᐊᑲ, ᐊᐳᑕ·ᐊᒧᓇ·ᑲᑲ, ·ᐃᖁ ᑲᓱ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒥᓴᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᓂᑕᑲᓴᖁ·ᐊᒃ, 13) ᑌ·ᐯ ᑕᖃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖃ ᐃᐃ ᖁ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐅ·ᑲᒥᒪ·ᑕ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᙵ ᑦ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᓂ·ᐊᒃ, 14) ᑦ <ᐸᐱᓂᖁᑕᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᓱ ᐃᓂ ᒧ·ᐃ ᐊᑎᓂᖁ·ᐃᓇᵊ, ᑦ ᐱᓂᑕ·ᐊᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᓱ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᓇᓂᖁᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒥᓂᓴ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂᓂ, 15) ᐃᑭ ᑕᖃ ᑲ ᐯᑲᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᖁᐞᵊ ᐯᑲᓂᓂ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖃ ·ᐃᵊ ᑲ ·ᐃᓇᒪᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᓱ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᖁᐞᓂᓂ ᐯᑲᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᵊ ᐅᓇ·ᓇᑲᑕ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᓱ ᐅᑭᖁᓂᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ·ᐃᓄᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐸᵊ, 16) ᒥᑕᖃ ᐅᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭᖁᓂᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓐᵊ, ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᑕᖃ ᐅᑎᔨᓇᑦᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᐁ ᑭᖁᓂᒥᓂ·ᑲ ᐁ ᐃᔨᑎᖁ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᔨᖁᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ, ᐁ ᐃᓄᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᑦ <ᐸᑭᓂ·ᑲ, 3) ᐃᑭ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐊᐅᑕ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑎᓇ ᑲ ᑯᑕᓄᒪ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓐᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐃᵊ ᑦ <ᐸ ᐊᓇᑯ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᑦ ᑎᐯᓄᒥᓂ·ᑑᵊ ᑲᓱ ᓀᒥᓇ>, ᑦ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᵊ ᑲ ᐅᓄᔨᔨᓄᓂᑲ, 4) ᑦ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑲᑎᔨᓄᓂ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑦ ᒐᑭᐊᓄᓂ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᓄ, ᑦ ᒐᑭᐊᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ ᐅᓄᑲᔨᓄᓂ, 5) ·ᖁᐞᑲ ᑲᓱ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒥᓄᓂ ᐅᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓄᓂ, ᑦ ᐯᑲᑎᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ, ᑲ ᐃᔨᑦᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ ᑦ ᑕᓇᓇᑭᓂᓂ, ᑦ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᔨᓄᓂ, ᑦ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐊᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᓄ, ᑭᑲᒪᑐᑕᐃᵊ ᒐᑎᑭᑐᑕᐃᵊ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑯ ᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᒃᑲᒧᓄᓂᖅ, 6) ᑲᑲᓂᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᑕᖃ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑲᑎᔨᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐊᑲ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐸᵊ, 7) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖃ ᖁᐞᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᖁᓴᵊ,

ᑲ ·ᑲᖃᓂᓂᙵ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᐃᵊ

2 1) ᑭᵊ ᐃᑕᖃ ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᔨᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᖁᵊ ᐯᔨᑲᵊ ᑦ ᐃᓄᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᑲᖃᓂᓂᙵ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᐃᵊ, 2) ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᓄ ᐊᑭ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᑎᔨᑭᖁ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ, ᑦ ᓂ·ᐸᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ·ᖁᐞᑲ ᑦ ᐃᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ, ᑦ ᒪᖁᑲ·ᐃᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᓱ, ᑦ ᖁᑭᐃ·ᐅ·ᐊᒃ, ·ᐃᐞ ᑲᓱ ᑦ <ᑭᑭᓂ·ᑲ, 3) ᐃᑭ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐊᐅᑕ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑎᓇ ᑲ ᑯᑕᓄᒪ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓐᵊ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐃᵊ ᑦ <ᐸ ᐊᓇᑯ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᑦ ᑎᐯᓄᒥᓂ·ᑑᵊ ᑲᓱ ᓀᒥᓇ>, ᑦ ᑭᑭᓇᐃᖁ·ᐊᒃ ᑕᵊ ᑲ ᐅᓄᔨᔨᓄᓂᑲ, 4) ᑦ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑲᑎᔨᓄᓂ ᐃ·ᖁ·ᐊᐞ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐸᵊ, 5) ·ᖁᐞᑲ ᑲᓱ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒥᓄᓂ ᐅᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓄᓂ, ᑦ ᐯᑲᑎᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ, ᑲ ᐃᔨᑦᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ ᑦ ᑕᓇᓇᑭᓂᓂ, ᑦ ᒥ·ᓇᑎᔨᓄᓂ, ᑦ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐊᓄᓂ ᑲᓱ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᓄ, ᑭᑲᒪᑐᑕᐃᵊ ᒐᑎᑭᑐᑕᐃᵊ ᑲ ᐊᓇᑯ ᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᒃᑲᒧᓄᓂᖅ, 6) ᑲᑲᓂᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᑕᖃ ᑲᓱ ᑲ ᐅᵊᑲᑎᔨᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐊᑲ ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᑦ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓄᓂ·ᐸᵊ, 7) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᖃ ᖁᐞᵊ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᖁᓴᵊ,

·ᐊᐸᑕᐃ·∇ᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᐸᑭᑲᑌᑭᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᒥᓄᑭ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᑭ ·ᑲᓴᑯᓇ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᑭᓄᐃᑫ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᓂ·ᐸᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴᓐ× 8) ᒥᓄᑭ·ᑎ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ∇ᑕ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐊᓄᑯᐃ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓄᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᓵ ᑲᔨ ᐃᑫᓂᒥ·ᑲ ᑕ ᐊᑲᑭ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᑭᓇ·ᐃ ᐃᑯᓇᓂᑲ×

9) ᐃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓇᑲ ᑭ ᐸᑕᐱᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑓ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᐞ, ᒥᓗ·∇ ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥ·ᓇᐸᒥᑯ·ᐊᑓ, ᑭ ᐊᐣᔨᑌᒪᓗᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᑯ·ᐊᑓ× 10) ᑭ ᑭᒧᑎᒪᓗᓂ·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᐞ, ᐃᐃ ᓵ ᒥ ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐊᑓ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃ·∇·ᐊᑓ ·ᑲᔨᑲ ∇ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑓ, ∇ ᑌ·∨ᐸᒌᑯᓂ·ᐊᑓ ᑲᔪ× ᒥ ᓵ ᑕᓵ ᒥᓂ·ᐃ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑭᑫ·ᐊᑓ ᐃᐃᒪ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᐃ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑭᑲᓂᑌᑲᑌᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᑫᒪᑎᓇᓂ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑲᓗᑕᑐᓂᓇᓐ× 11) ᑭᑲᓗᑕᑐ ᐊᓂᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑯᑫ ᐅᓵ·∇ᑭ٩·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ∨ᒪᑎᓂᓂᑌ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᐃ·ᑕ× 12) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ·∇ᑭ ᑭ٩ᑕᒪˣ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑕᒪˣ ᐃᓂ ᐃᔨᑭ٩·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑭᑲᓗᑕᑐ ᑲ ᔨ٩ᑕˣ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐊᑭᐃ ᒥᑦᑲ·∇ᑭ٩·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ∇ᔨ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᑯˣ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪˣ ᑭᐱᒪᒥ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐ, ᑭ ·ᑲᔨ·ᑲᑎᓂᓂᑦˣ ᑲᔪ, ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᑦˣ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑲᓗᑕᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑲᓵᒥᓂᓇˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, 13) ∇ ᐊᓵ·ᓄᐸᑕᒪˣ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐱᑐᑦˣ ᑭᑕ∨ᓂᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐ ٩ ᐊᐱᑭᒥ·ᓄᑕ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᐅᑭᑭᐃᓄᑕᑯᐃ·ᐃᑭᓐ × ᑭᓵᖁ ᑭᑭᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᒥᓇᓐ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓇˣ, 14) ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑐᓂᒥᓂ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐅᑭ, ∇ ᑭ ᑎᐸᐅᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᑎᑐᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨ᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ∨ᑭᐊᓵ ∨ᐃᒪᓂᓂᑦ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ∇ ·ᐃ ᑎ∨ᓂᒪᓓ, ᐃᐃ ᒣᓓ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᑦ ∇ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᓂᑯᓂᓓ×

15) ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᓂ ᑕᔨᑕᓐ, ᑲᑲᓗᒪ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂᑕ·ᐃ·ᑲ ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐊ·ᑕ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓐ ᑲᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑕᐱᑌᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᑯᓂᓂᑦᑫ× ٩ᑯ ᐸᑭᑎᓵᐟᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓇ·∇ᓂᒥᑲ×

ᐊᓂᓐ ٩ᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐸᓐ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊ

3 1) ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐸᑕᐱᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑓ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·∇ᓂᑦ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ·∇ᑕᑯᓂᓂᑦ, ᑭ ᓇᓇᐃᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑓ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ·ᐊ·∇∨ᒥ·ᐊᑓ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑓ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔨᑭᓂᓂᑦ× 2) ·ᐃᑕᒪᐤ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓇᓂ·ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᑐᓐ, ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐊ·ᐊᑓ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᑐᐞ ∇ ᓄᑭᓂᒪ·ᐊᑓ, ᐱᓵᓂᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᑐᐞ ∇ ᒥᓄᓂᑭᑯᓂᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒪᓂᒪᒥᑦ, ᐅᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᑯˣ ᑲᔪ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒪˣ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓂᑭᑯᓂᓂᑦˣ ᑲᔪ, ∇ ᑭ ᑎ∨ᓂᒥᑯˣ ·∇ᑯᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨᑭᑫ·ᐊᑓ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐊ·ᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑕᐱᑌᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐃᑲ

∇ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑫᓂᑎᓗˣ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓐ 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑭᙱᓚᓂᑐ ᑭᑐᑐᐱᒪᑭᐱᐃ·∇ᒥᓐᓐᓄᓐ ᐅᑭᙱ·ᐊᑎᓕ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓐᔨᑐᑐᙱ, ᐃ·∇ ᓐᑫ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐃᐃᓐ ᓵᐧ·∇ᓂᒧᒪᙱ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂᙱ, 5) ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᔨᓐᓐᓄᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᒥᓂᐊᓂᑭ·ᐃᔨᓂᓐᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐃᒥᑫᔪˣ, ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔨ ᐅᔨᑦᓐᓂᑫ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑭᐱᒪᑭᐃᔨᓐᓐᓄᓐ ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑭᙱᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᙱ·ᑲᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᐃᒥᑫᐃᔨᓐᓐᓄᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓗᓂᑦ·ᐊᔨᓐᓐᓄᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᓵᑭᓂᓐ·ᐃᑭᐃᓐᓂˣ, ᐅᓵᑭᐱᐊᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓐᓂˣ 6) ᒥᓵ ᐅᓂ ᐅᑕᙱ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᙱᓚᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ·∇ᓂᑦ ᓗᑭᓐᓚ·ᐃᓐᓂˣ ᑎᓴᓵ × ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓐᓂˣ ᐅᑭᓐ 7) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑭᙱ·ᐊᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᓐᑭᑭᒥᓐᓂˣ ·ᑲᑦᑫ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐃᑭ·ᐊᔨ, ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓐᓚᓕˣ ᐃᐃ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᖃ ᑭ ᐃᐃᑭᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭᔨᓐ, ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᑭᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭᔨᓐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᓚᓕˣ 8) ᑌ·∇ᔦᑕ·ᑲᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐᓂˣ

ᑭᓐᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᑫᑦᓐ ᐅᓂ ᑭᑭᑫᑯᓐᓂˣ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᑕ ᑌ·∇ᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓗ ᑭᙱᓚᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐊᑫ·ᑲᒥᓗ·ᐊᓗ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐃᑕᒪᑫᑦᓐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᓐᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑲᑭᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭᔨᓐ ᑭᑦᑫ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐃᑕᒪᑫᑦᓐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᓐᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑲᑭᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭᔨᓐ ᑭᑦᑫ ᑲ ᐃᐃᑭᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭᔨᓐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥᓐᓂᑐ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑲ

ᓴ·ᕕ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒪᓗᓇᐊᒪᐃ·ᐧ
ᓴᐃᕕᐃᒪᓂᓐ

ᐊᑯᓐ ᐁᓗ ᑕᓗᐣᑭᒪᑲᓵ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᓴᐃᕕᐃᒪᐣ

ᓴᐃᕕᐃᒪᐣ Philemon ᑭ ᑭᑎᐃᓄᐣᑕᑯᓗ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒥᐁᐊ·ᑎᓗᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᐅᑕᐳᒥᐊᓵ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲᕕᐊᓗ Colossae ᐅᑌᓇᐣᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐧ ᐁᐟᑲᓴᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓄᓂᓂᐣᐟ ᑭ ᑕᓗ ᒧᐊ·ᒥᐃᑎᐊ·ᐠᓵ ᐁᐃᕕᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐅᐊ·ᑲᐃᑲᓄᓂᓂᐣᐟ ᑭ ᑕᓗ ᒧᐊ·ᒥᐃᑎᐊ·ᐠᓵ

ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᒥᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᓐᓵ ᒥᐊᐁᑎ ᐯᓗᐣ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᐣ Onesimus ᑲ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓗᐣᓵ ᒥᐅᐁ· ᐅᓄᓗᒪᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓗᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᓗ ᐃᓄ·ᑕᒪᐊ·ᑌᐠ ᑲᑭᑕᐸᑎᓗᐣᓵ

ᐅᓄᓗᒪᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐳᒧᓄᑕᐊ·ᐣ ᐸᐃᕕᐃᒪᓂᓐᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᒪᐃᐃ·ᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐦᑲ·ᖏᐊ·ᐣ ᐸ·ᕕᐊᐣ Paul ᓇᐣᑕ ᐱᑯ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐣᑯᒥᐣᐟᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲᐃᑲᓄᓂᓂᐣᐟ ᐁᓗ ᑕᓗᐣᑭᒪᑲᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑭᑲᓵᓂᒪᒻ ᐸᐃᑭᑲᓵᓂᒪᒻ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓗᐃ·ᐣ ᐁᓗ ᐃᓄ·ᑕᒪᐊ·ᑌᐠ ᑲᑭᑕᐸᑎᓗᐣᓵ

ᑭᐣᐱᐣ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᐣ ᑲ ᒪᒥᐳᒧᒪᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓐᐟᐟ ᒪᐊ·ᐟ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑎᓂᓐᐟᐟ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᓇᓐᓵ ᐁᑲ· ᒪᐣ ᐸ·ᕕ ᑭ ᐅᐳᒥᐁᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᐣ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᑕᐁᓄᓂᒪᐟ ᐊᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᓂᑕᑎᓂᓐᓵ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐸ·ᕕ ᑲ ᐅᐳᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᐟᑲᓴᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐁᐃᕕᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐁᓗ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐣ ᐁᐟᑲᓴᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐁᐃᕕᐃᒪᓂᓐ ᐁᓗ ᑭ ᑲᑭ

1 1) ᓂᐢ ᐸᑦᕮ Paul ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑭᐸᐅᑯᓴᐢ ᚕ ᑭᓵᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎᑭᐁᓭᓗᓇᐢ, ᑎᒪᓗᓇᐊᒧᓇᓄᐢ 2) ᓂᐢᑕᓗᑎᐅᓗᐱᐊᒪᐊᑦᓇᓇᐦ ᐅUᐯᑦᑕᒧᐣ ᐊᐊᐁᐢᓂᐊᑦᐦ ᑲ ᒪᐊᑦᑭᐃᑎᐊᑦᐢ ᐃᒪ ᑭᑕᓴᐃᓂᐢᐦ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᐊᐱᓴ*a* Apphia ᓂᐢᑕᐁᒪᓇᓭᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᚕᑎˣ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᓴ ᐊᐳᑭᐸ*b* Archippus ᓂᑭᓄᑎᓂᐁᐃᐢᓂᓂᒥᓇᓭᐢ᙮

3) ᒥᑕᐣ ᐃᐁᐢ ᑫᓗ ᓴᐁᐢᓂᒥᑯᓴᐦ ᐃᐁᐢᓂ ᐅᑭᓴᐊᑦᑎᓗᐃᐢᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐯᓴᑕᑫᓂᒧᐃᐢᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐢ ᐊᑦᓇᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎᐯᐢᑭᐢ ᑭᓴᓵ ᚕˣ᙮

ᐅᓴᑭᐃᐁᐢᐃᐢᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅUᐯᑕᒧᐃᐢᐢ

4) ᓂᑭᑭᐁᐢᓗ ᐸᐃᕮᐃᒪᐢ Philemon, ᑕᓗᓇᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᑦᐢ ᑭᒥᑲᐃᐢᓇᑕᐃᐢᐢ ᒥᓇ ᒥᑫᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓵᓂᒪᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ 5) ᐁᓗ ᓄᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐁᓗ ᓴᑭᐊᑦᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓗᓂᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓗ ᑌᐯᐢᐊᐢᓂᒪᐦ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᐢ᙮ 6) ᒥ ᐅᐁᐢ ᐁᓗ ᐊᐅᒥᐊᑦᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐢᐃᑭᑎᐊᑎᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐯᐢᑕᒧᐃᐢᓂᓇᐢᐢ, ᒥᑕᐣ ᐅᐁᐢ ᑫᓂ ᐃᓗᓇᐢᑭᑕᒪᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓇᑲᑭᐢ ᚕ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐢᐦᒪᐢ, ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐢᐸᐢᑕᒪᐢ ᐁᓗ ᓇᐢᑕᒥᐊᑦᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓗᓂᒪᐢ᙮

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᑫᐢᑌᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᐢ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᓂᐢ

8) ᒥᐃᐁᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᑫᑯᒥᓇᓭᐢ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᐢᐢᑕᒪᐃᐢᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓗᓂᑫᑫᐢᐸᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᓴᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᚕˣ, 9) ᓇᐊᑦᐢ ᐃᐢᐢ ᑭᑕ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᒥᒥᐢ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ, ᓂᐢ ᐸᑦᕮ Paul ᐊᓵ ᐁ ᑭᓴᐃᓂᓂᐃᐢᓴᐦ ᒥᓇ ᓄᐢᑫᐢ ᐁ ᑭᐸᐅᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᚕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐊᑦᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓗᓂᒪᐢ᙮

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᑫᑌᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᐢ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᓗᐢ

8) ᒥᐃᐁᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᓂᒥᓇᓭᐢ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᐢᐢᑕᒪᐃᐢᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᓴᑦᐸᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᓴᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᚕˣ, 9) ᓇᐊᑦᐢ ᐃᐢᐢ ᑭᑕ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᒥᒥᐢ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᚕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐸᐅᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᚕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐊᑦᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓗᓂᒪᐢ᙮

ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᑲᑫᑌᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᐢ ᐅᓄᓗᒪᓗᐢ

8) ᒥᐃᐁᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᓂᒥᓇᓭᐢ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᐢᐢᑕᒪᐃᐢᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᓴᑦᐸᐢ ᐃᐃᐁᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁ ᑌᐯᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᓴᐦ ᐊᐊᐁᐢ ᚕˣ, 9) ᓇᐊᑦᐢ ᐃᐢᐢ ᑭᑕ ᐃᓗᑫᑫᒥᒥᐢ ᐁ ᑲᑭᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᚕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐸᐅᐃᓇᓭᐢ ᚕ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐃᐊᑦᐢ ᑭᓴᓵᓂᐣ ᐅᑕᓂᓗᓂᒪᐢ᙮

1.2 ᑲᐢᑭᐸᓂᓇᐢ 4.17. 1.10 ᑲᐢᑭᐸᓂᓇᐢ 4.9.

a 2) ᐊᐱᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓂᑲᐦᐢ ᐃᐢᑫ, ᒥ ᒪᐢᐃᐢ ᐊᐊᐢᑫᐅᓂᐢᐢ ᐸᐃᕮᐃᒪᐢ ᐅᐢᐃᑭᐢᐊᑲᓇᐢ᙮

b 2) ᐊᐳᑭᐸᐦ ᑲ ᐃᓴᓂᑲᐦᐢ ᐃᐢᑫ, ᒥ ᒪᐢᐃᐢ ᐊᐊᐢᑫᐅᓂᐢᐢ ᐸᐃᕮᐃᒪᐢ ᐅᑯᓴᐢᐢ᙮

15) ᒥᑦ ᐃᑐᐦ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᓇᑲᓂᓵ ᐊᑭᓇ, ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᐱᑭᐁ·˙, ᔪᓵᐦ ᐁᑲ· ᒥ ᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᐦ˙ 16) ᒥᐃᒪ ᐅᐢᑭ. ᐁᑲ ᐁᑕ ᐊᓄᑭᓇᑲᐢ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒪ˙. ᒥᓇ ᐱᔨ ᓂᑭᑭᐁ·ᓯ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓇ˙, ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊ¯ ᐁᓯ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐁ·ᐦ ᐅ ᑲᑭᐊ. ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐃ·ᓂᓂᐃ·˙, ᒥᓇ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᐢᓯᒥᒪ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐊ. ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐃ·ᓂᓂᐃ·˙, ᒥᓇ ᐅᐃ·ᑭᑭᐁ·ᐢᓯᒥᒪ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·˙ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂ˙.

17) ᑭᐢᐱᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑌᐯ· ᓂᐢᑐᑌᑦ ᐁᓵᓂᒥᓯᓴᐢ, ᐅᑐᑌᒥᐢᑕᐤ ᐅᓵᓯᒪᐢ ᒐᐱᐢᑯ˙ ᓂᐢ ᑫ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐃ·ᓯᓴᑦᐸᐢ, 18) ᑭᐢᐱᐢ ᑫᑯᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓯ ᐊ·ᓂᑐᑕᐃ·ᐟ ᑦ ᓵᐢᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃ·ᓵᐢ, ᑫᑯᐢ, ᓂᐢ ᐃᐁ· ᐃᓯᐊᐱᐢᑕᒪᐃ·ᓯᐢ, 19) ᓂᐢ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐅᓯᐱᐊᒪᐃ·ᓵᐢ, ᑭᑕᒪᑕᒪᐃ·ᐢ, ᓂᐢ ᐸᐧᕄ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓯᐁ· ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃ·ᐢ, ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᑲᑦ¯ ᒥ ᒪᒥᑯᒪᐃ·ᓵᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑭᐢ ᐯᓯᑲ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓯᑐᑕᒪᐃ·ᓵᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐊᒪᑎᓯᓴᐢ,[d] 20) ᐊᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᒥᑭᐁ·ᒥᓯ! ᒥᐃᐁ· ᐃᓯᑐᑕᐃ·ᓯᐢ ᑲᓯ ᑲᑫ·ᒥᒥᓵᐢ, ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊ¯ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂ¯ ᐅᐢᑭ˙

21) ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑲ ᐅᓯᐱᐊᒪᐃ·ᓵᐢ ᒪᓯᓵᐃᑲᐢ, ᓂᐢᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐢᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒥ ᑭ ᑑᑕᒪᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᑲᑫ·ᒥᒥᓵᐢ, ᒥᓇ ᓂᐢᑎᓯᑫᐢᑕᐢ ᐊᐊ·ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᓯᑐᑕᒪᐢ˙ 22) ᒥᓇ ᑯᑕ ᑫᑯᐢ ᑭᑲᑫ·ᒥᒥᐢ: ᒥ ᑲ·ᓴᐢᑎᓵᒪᐃ·ᓯᓴᐢ ᐊᐢᑎ ᑫ ᐃᓯᓂᐸᓴᐢ, ᒥᑦ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐁᓯ ᐊᐯᓂᒪᓴᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑑ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃ· ᐊᓯᑌᑕᐢ ᑭᐃᓂᐊᐃ·ᓂᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᒥ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᐁ·ᓵᑕᐃ·ᓵᑯᑯ˙.

ᐅᓯᐃᐁ·ᐃ·ᐢ

23) ᑫᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᐅᓯᐃᑯᐊ· ᐁᐸᐸᐧᐊᐣ Epaphras ᐊ·ᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᓯ˙ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭᐸᑎᐃ·ᑲᒥᑦᐢ ᚷ ᑭᓴᐦ ᐅᐢᑭ˙, 24) ᐁᑲ· ᑫᐃ·ᓵᐊᐣ· ᑭᐅᓯᐃᑯᐊ·ᐦ ᓂᐃ·ᑕᓵᑭᒪᑲᓵᓴ. ᒪᐧᐢ Mark, ᐁᐧᐃᐣᑦᑕᐧᑲᑢ ᑎᒪᑢ Demas ᒥᓇ ᐧᐅᐢ Luke.

25) ᒥᐃᐁ·˙ ᐅᓴᐁ·ᐢᑭᑫᐃ·ᐢ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᓂ¯ ᑭᓴᐦ ᚷ ᑭ ᑲᓂ ᐃ·ᒥᐃ·ᑯᐊ·˙

1.23 ᑲᐧᐊᐧᓯᓇᓵ 1.7; 4.12.

1.24 ᐃᓯᑭᑫᐃ·ᓵᐢ 12.12, 25; 13.13; 15.37–39; 19.29; 27.2; ᑲᐧᐊᐧᓯᓇᓵ 4.10, 14; 2 ᑎᒪᑎ 4.10, 11.

c **18)** ᑭᔭᐱᵃ ᑫᑯᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐢ ·ᐊᓂᑐᑕ·ᐃᑲ: ᓵᑕ ᐱᑯ ᐅᓂᓯᒪᐠ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᒪ ᑫᵃ ᐸᐃᕕᐃᒪᓄᵃ˙ ᒥ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᐢᑭᑫ·ᐊᐸᵃ ᐊᓄᑭᓵᑲᓵᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᒪᒥᐠ ᒪᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᵃ˙.

d **19)** ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐢ ᑐᑕᒪ·ᐃᓵᵃ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᵃ: ·ᐸᐧᕄ ᒪ·ᐃᵃ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᑐᑫᓵᵃ ᐸᐃᕕᐃᒪᓄᵃ ᒥ ·ᑫᑭᐱᒪᒥᓂᓯᓴᵇ˙

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᑕᒪ·Δ·ᑕ
Δ<ᙾᐅ·ᐊᑲ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓕᓀΔᑲᓐ

ᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ᐅᑯ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓕᑖ·Δᓴ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐅᒥ, ᐊᐱᐱ ᑭ ᓀᓂᓴᓪᑖᑯᓕᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᒥ <ᑭᒥ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᑌ·ᐯᐊᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᐅᓴᒃ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲᓂ ᑲᓀ ᑭ ᓀᓂᓴᓀᑎᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ.

ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᑕᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᒥ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥ <ᑭᒥᓕ·ᑲ ᑕᓴ ᑲᐊ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ Δᔨᐊᓂᓵ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᑌ·ᐯᐊᓂᒪ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ ᑎᓴᒃ ᚷᑕᓐ.

ᒥ·ᐊᓄᓄ ᓂᓐ ᒪᕐ ᑲ ·Δᑌᑭᓐ:

1. ·ᐁᐊ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᐊᓂᑎᑲ ᑎᓴᒃ Δᑐᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑐᔨᓕᒥᑕᓐ ᓄᐱᑲ ٩ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓓ, ᑎᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭ٩ᑦᓐ ᒥ ᓓΔᑕ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᓴᑲᐯᑕᒧᓓᕽ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑐᓂ·Δᖏ ᒥ ᐱᔪᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ Δᔪᐯᑕᑯᔨᑲᓂ ᐊᐱᖏ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒣ·Δᔪᓴ, ΔΔ ᑲᐊ ᐁᓐᖏᒉᐊᐞ, Δᓂ ᑲᐊ ᒧᔨᓀᓓ.

2. ᑎᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᓂᑯᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒥ ᓄᐱᒥ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪ·Δᖏ, ·Δᑲ ᒥ ᓓᐱᔪᑲ·ᐊᑲ·Δᖏ, ᓓ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᐊ ᐁ Δᔪᐯᑕᑯᔨᖏ ᐊᐱᖏ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓗᓂ<ᓐ ᒣ·Δᔪᓴ,

3. ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐁᑕ ᑌ·ᐯᐊᓂᒪᖏ ᑎᓴᓓᓐ ᒥ ᔪ·ᐱᑲᑕᑭ<ᓐ ᒪᒥᑐᒪ·Δᓐ, ᑯᑕᒥ·Δᓐ, ᓂ>·Δᓐ ᑲᐊ, ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓴᓓᓐ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐊᓓᒥᐁ·Δᑭᒪ·Δᓂᖏ, ᐁ ᑲᔭᑭᑐᑐᓂ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᐞ·ᐁᓂᖏ, ᒥ ᐳᓓᒪᒪᓂᖏ ᑲᐊ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐱ ᑎᓂ·Δᓂᖏ ᑲᐊ <ᑭᑎᓵᓗ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓵ<ᑕᒥᓂᖏ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ. Δ<ᙾᐅ·ᐊᑲ Hebrews ·Δᓐ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᓴᐊᓓᒥᐁ·ᐊᖏ, <ᑭᑎᓵᓗ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᐊ ᑭ ᒥᒥ ᓵᐱᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᐊᓂᓐ ٩ ᐱ Δᔨᑎ٩ᖏᑲ ᑎᓴᓓᓐ.

ᑕᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐊᓂᓐ ᒣ·Δᓴ ᑲ ᐱ Δᔨᓴᖏᑲ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᒪᒃᑲ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᑕᓴ Δᓴ·ᑲᖏ ᐯᔨ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᐯ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑐᓂ ᑎᓴᓓᓐ, ٩·Δᓓᓓ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓂᑕᒧ·ᐊ<ᓓ, ᒥ ᑕᐱᑕ·Δ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ ᐊᓓ·Δᓐ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑐᓂ·ᐊᖏ, ᒧᓵᑲ ᑲᐊ ᒥ ᑲᓓ·ᐊ<ᒪ·ᐊ<ᓓ ᑎᓴᓓᓐ ٩ ᐸᔨᑕᒪᓀ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓄ.

∇ ᑕᓂᐯ<ᓴᓂᐱΔᐘUᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓂᓀΔᓴᓐ

ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ∇ ·ᐋ<ᑕᒃ ×∩ˣ (1.1–3)
× ᓀ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕᑯᓂᒃ <ᐱᒃ ·Δᓐ ∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᐞ (1.4–2.18)
× ᓀ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕᑯᓂᒃ <ᐱᒃ ᒧᓂᓂᓐ, ᓚᓕ·<ᐅᓐ ᑲᔪ (3.1–4.13)
× ᐅᑕᓀᑎ∇·<ᓄᓂ·Δᓐ ᒪ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ (4.14–7.28)
× ᐅᑕᓕᑕᒪᑫ·Δᓐ ᒪ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ (8.1–9.28)
× ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ <ᑭᑎᓛ·ᓴᑲᓂ·Δᒃ ᒪ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ (10.1–31)
<ᐋᓂᓐ ∇ᔪ ᓂᑲᓂᑕ·ᑲᒃ Ս·∨ᔪᑕᒧ·Δᓐ (11.1–12.25)
Δᓵ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᑭᑐ·Δᓀᓐ ٩ᐅᑭ ᒪᓵᑲ·∇ᑕᒥˣ (13.1–25)

ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓀˣ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᓓᓓˣ

1 1) ᒣ·Δᔅ ᑕᓵ ·Δᓐ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ∨<ᑲᓐ Δᓀ٩ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑲᑲᓓᓀᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅ٩Uᓴ<ᐊᒥ·<ᐊˣ, ᐅ٩Uᑎ<ᓕᒧ·Δᓂᓂᓂᒪᐞ Δᑐᑲ ∇ ᑭ <ᐊ<ᓕᐊᒃ, 2) ᓄᓂᒃ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᓓ Δᓵ·ᑲᒃ ᑲ ᓂᑲᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᓓᓓᓐᓓ ᐅᑕ<ᓕᐊᓐ ∇ ᑲᓓᓀᐞˣ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ <ᐋᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓀᑭᒪᓐ ᑲᑭᓀ ٩ᓂᓂᓂ ∧ᓕᓀᑲ ᓕ ∩∨ᑕᒥᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᓓᓓᓐᓓ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᒪᐞ <ᑭᓓˣ 3) ᒥᑕᓵ <ᐊᐊ ᐅᓓᓓᓕᒪ ᑲ ᓴᓓᑐᒪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᐞ ᑲ Δᔪ ·<ᐋᓵᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᓵᑕᓂᓓᓓᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᒪᓵ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᐞ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑕᓂᓓᓂᒃ ᑲ Δᓴᑎᓂᒪᓓˣ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᐞ ᑲ ᑲᓵᑭᐅ∇·ᐃᓂᒪᓴᓂᓂᑲ ᓵ ᐅᑐᒥᒥᒥᓴᐞ ᑲᑭᓓ ٩ᓂᓂᓂˣ ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂᐞˣ ᐃᓀ٩ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᐞ ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱᓂᒃ, ᑲ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂᓂᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᒪ·<ᐊᒃ Δᓵ∧ᒥˣ,

ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓵᓀᐞ ᓀ·<ᐊᒃ ∇ Δᓵ∨ᑕᑯᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᒃ ∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᐞ

4) ᐊᐊ ᓵ ᐅᑯᓂᒪ ᑭ ∧∩ᓄᑐ·Δ ᓀ·<ᐊᒃ ᑭ Δᓵ∨ᑕᑯᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ *∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᐞ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᐞ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ∇ Δᔪ Δᓵ∨ᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ·Δᓂᑐᐞᐞ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᓂ, ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ ∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᐞ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᓂᓂᒃˣ 5) ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᓵ ᑲ·Δᓐ ·Δᑲ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓀᑯᓐ ∨ᔪᑲ ∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᓐ,

ᑭᓐ ᓂᑯᓂᔨ,
ᓄᑯᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑲᑲ ᑭᒪᑭᐅUUᒥᓵˣ
ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ·Δᑲ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪᑕᔪᒪᑯᓐ ∇ᓐᓚᕀᐊᓐ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᐅUUᒥᑲ ᓵ,
٩·Δᓐ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑯᓂᑯᒪˣ

6) ᒥᓀ·<ᐋ ᑕᓵ, <ᐊᐱ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᑭ ∧ᑭᓂᓵ·<ᐋᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ <ᐊᑭˣ Δᓂ ᓂᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓂᑯᒃ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑐᒃ:

1.5 2 ᓵᒥᓯ 7.14; 1 <ᐊᑭᓁ·Δᓀᐞ 17.13; ᓂᑲᒧᓀᐞ 2.7ˣ
1.6 ᑐᑫ<ᐋᓂᒥ 32.43ˣ

ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑌᖓᔨᐃᒪᐟ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑕ·ᐊᓂᓵ

7) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓀᐟ ᐯᖓᔨᔨᐊᐟ:

ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᒥ ᐃ ᐯᔪ ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌᖓᔨᐃᒪᐟ ᑭ ᓄᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᖏ.

ᑲ <ᒥᑕᑯᖏ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᔪᐊᐟ ᑭ ᐃᖅᑯᒪᐃᓂᖏᓵ.

8) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓀᐟ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑯᓕᓴᓐ,

ᑭᐟ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ! ᑭᑐᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᐟ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ >ᓂ ᐊᐅᒪᑲᓕᓕᐟ

ᐊᐱᐱᒥ ᑲᔪ ·ᐯ·ᐯᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᕐᑯᑐᑕ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪ·Ċ

ᑭᑐᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᐟ.

9) ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᓴᑭᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᕐᑯᓀ·ᑲᖅ, ᑭᔨᖃᐟ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᓀᑕᒃ.

ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ·ᐯᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᒥᑦᐟ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓀᑭᒥᒃ

ᒥ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐯᖃᑯᓕᓂᖏ·ᐊᖏ:

ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒪᐟ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᖃᑯᓕᓂᖏᓂᓵ;

ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓀᓕᓴᐃ ᐃᐃ ᑭ·ᐃᑦ·ᐊᖏᓀᐟ.

10) ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ:

ᑭᐟ. ᑲᑎᐯᑭᔪᐟ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓀᑐᐟ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔪᒃ ᑲᑭᓀ ᑫᑯᐟ.

ᑕᐱᓀ·ᐯ ᓴ ᑭᓂᒥᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒥᑐᓀᐟ ᐯ ᐅᔨᑐᑦᔪᐟ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑭᓀ

ᐃᖅᐱᒥᕽ ᑭᔨᑯᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐟ.

11) ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᑕ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓀᒪᓂᐟ. ᑭᐟ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑫᔪᐱ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔪᓂ.

ᒪᐱᖅᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭᖓᑲᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᑭᑭᖓᑲᑲᓀᐟ ᑕᓂ ᐃᔨ ᐊᔪ·ᐊᐟ.

12) ᑭ ᑲ ᓀᐃᑭᓀᐟ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭᔨᖅ ᒪᐱᖅᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓀᐃᑭᓂᒥᑲᑌ

ᑲᖅᑭᑭ·ᐃᐟ,

ᑕ ᐊᐳᑭᑲᑌ·ᐊᐟ ᑲᔪ ᒪᐱᖅᑯ ᑭᑭᖓᑲᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐳᖓᑲᑲᑌᑭᐟ.

ᑭᐟ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐃᐟ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓂᐟ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐊᔪ·

13) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ·ᐃᑲ ᐅᑎᓀᓕᐟ ᐯᔨᑲ ᐅᐟᔨᔨᐊᐟ:

ᐅᒪ ᓴ ᐃᔨᐊᐱᐟ ᓂᑭᑭᓂᑭᓵ ᐃᓀᖏ.

ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭ ᓱᔨᑭᒪᒪ·ᐃᓀᐟ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓂ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐳᐱᓓᐯᐱᐟᓵ.

14) ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓀᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᑭ ᐁᐟᔨᔨᐊᑲ? ᒥ ᓴ ᐁ ᐊᒋᑯ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ

ᐁ ᐊᓀᑭᑕ·ᐊᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᓱᐅ·ᑕ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃ

ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓂᒥᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᐟ.

ᑫᑯ ᐊᓀ·ᐯᑕᑫᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᓵᑲᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᐟ!

2 1) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒪᖅᑲᐃ ᒥᑭᒥᓀᒪᑭᐟᑕ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓀᑕᒪᙵ,

ᑭ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᑯᓕ·ᐊᙵ ᑯᑕᑲ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᒪᑫ·ᐃᐃᓀᐟ. 2) ᐃᐃ ᑎᐸᑭᒍ·ᐃᐟ

1.7 ᓂᑲᒧᓀᐟ 104.4. 1.8–9 ᓂᑲᒧᓀᐟ 45.7–8.
1.10–12 ᓂᑲᒧᓀᐟ 102.26–28. 1.13 ᓂᑲᒧᓀᐟ 110.1.

ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂᕐᓂ ·ᐃᑕᒪᕐᓂ·ᐊᑯᓕᓄ ᐃᑭ *ᐅᖏᓚᕋᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑎ·ᐅᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᓛ ᐊ·ᐅ ᓄᓄ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᓵᑯᓐᓛᓴ, ᐅᑎᑕ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᑕᓗᒃ ᑲ·ᑲᒪᑎᑐᓄᑦᓂᓛ ᑲᑎᑦᓂᓛ ᐃᓄᑦᓂᓛ ᑲᑲ

ᑲ ᕿᑎᓄᓂᒃ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒫᐠ ᑭ ·ᐃᑐᑲᓕᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᐃ ᓄᑖᑯᓕ·ᐃᓂᓚ, ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓂ ᑭᕆᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓄ·ᐃᓇᓂᒃ ᐊᒋ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᒥᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑯᓕᓕᒫᐠ

11) ·ᐃᐠ ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᓴᒃ ᐅᐯᑭᐊᐠ ᐯᒪᐊᑎᓕᓂᒃ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᓚ;
ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᐯᑭᐃ·ᐁᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐯᑭᐃ·ᑕ ᐅᐯᔪᑯᐊ·ᐋᐠ ᐅᑌᑌ·ᐋᐠᓚ ᒥᑕᖅ
ᑭᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᓄᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓇᒃ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐊᒃ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᓂᑭᑭ·ᐁᔪᐢᓚ
12) ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑎᓇᐠ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᐠ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ᓂᑭᑭ·ᐁᔪᒃ ᑭ·ᐃᓕ·ᐃᐠ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ·ᑲ
ᐊᓂᐠ ᓚᑦ ᐃᔪᑎᔪᓴᐠ,
ᐁᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᔪᐠᓚ
13) ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ,
ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᓚ
ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑭᑐ,
ᐃᓇᓖᑫ ᑕᖅ ᓂᐠ, ᓂ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᒪᐠ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐠ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ·ᑲ
ᒪᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᑭᑎᑎ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᔪᐠᓚ
ᑲ ᓀᔪᑯᔪ ᓂᔪᓂᓴᑦᐠ ᐁᓂᑐᒃ ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᐅᑭᐃᓇᒥᒃ ᒪᔪ, ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒥᑦ·ᑭᒥᓂᒃ
ᑲ ᓀᔪᑯᔪ ᓂᔪᓂᓴᑦᐠ ᐁᓂᑐᒃ ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᐅᑭᐃᓇᒥᒃ ᒪᔪ, ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒥᑦ·ᑭᒥᓂᒃ
14) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐅᓂᓕᓂᒫᓕᐠ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅ·ᐃᔾᐅᓂᓴ, ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒥᑦ·ᑭᒥᓂᒃ
ᑲᔪ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᒃ ᑫ·ᐃᐠ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᑕᐱᓇᓚ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓇᑯᓂᒃ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ
ᑲ ᐃᔪᓇᑯᓂᒥᓂᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᒫᓂᒃ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ
ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᒋᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐅᒪᖅᑲᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ
ᑲ ᓱᑯᔪᐃ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ
ᑲ ᓱᑯᔪᐃ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ
ᑲ ᓱᑯᔪᐃ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ
ᑲ ᓱᑯᔪᐃ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ
ᑲ ᓱᑯᔪᐃ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᐠ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐠ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪᑭᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ

2.12 ᓂᑲᒧᓚᐠ 22.23. **2.13** ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 8.17.

ᑲ ᑎᓇ·ᐃᓗ, *ᐸ·ᐊᓗ ᑭᒋᐊᓀᒋᐁ·ᐃᑭᐸ ᑲᔪ, ᕿ ᑲᓀ·ᐋᐸᑕˣ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᓀᵃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐸᑕˣ. 2) ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᒋᑯᓗ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓀᑭᒋᑯᓗ ᐊᓇᑭᑯᓗᵘ ᐁ ᑭ ᒋᓂᑯᓗᵘ ᐊᓇᑭ·ᐃᵃ ᒋ ᑐᑕˣ, ᒋᐱᖅᑯ ᒧᓕᖅ Moses ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᒋᑯᓕᵘ ᐃᐃᐸ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ·ᐊᑲᑕᐃᑲᐃᓂᓂˣ. 3) ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᓴ ᑲ ᐅᔑᑐᵘ ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂ ᓀ·ᐊᵘ ᑭᒋᐃᖅᒋᒋᑯᓗ ᐊᐱᵘ ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔑᑐᵘᓕ ᐃᐃᐸ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂˣ. ᒋᒥᐣ ᐯᔑ·ᑲᵃ ᒋᑎᵘ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᐅᐱᵘᓕ ᐊᐱᵘ ·ᐃᵃ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔑᑐᵘᓕ ᐊᐱᵘ ·ᐃᵃ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓕᐣˣ. 4) ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂᵃ ᓴ ᑭ ᐊᐳᑲ, ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐅᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓇᑐᑲˣ. ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᑕᐣ ·ᐃᵃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔑᑐᵘᓕˣ. 5) ᒪᓕᐣ ᐃᑕᐣ ᐊᓇᑭᐋᑲᑲᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᑎᓇ·ᐃᵘ, ᐋᐱᒋ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭ ᐃᐃᐸ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ·ᐋᑲᐃᓂᓂˣ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑕᔑᑕᒋᖃᖏᵘ ᐋᓂᵃ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ ᕿᓓᵃ ᓴᐣᐱᵃ ᑭᒥ·ᐃᓇᒪˣ ᐁᔑ ᒪᓓᑲ·ᐁᑕᒪˣ, ᐁᔑ ᐅ·ᐯᔪᑕᒪˣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᒋᐃᖅᒋᑕᒪˣ ᐊᐯᓂᒪ·ᐃᵃˣ.

ᐊ·ᓀᐱ·ᐃᵃ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓇᵘ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐞ

7) ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒁ·ᑲᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᵘ,
ᑭᓴᐱᵃ ᓇᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᓇᑯᒡ ᑲ ᑭᔑᑲᓂᓂᑲ,
8) ᓀᑯ ᓴᔑᐱᑕᓀᑲ ᕿᐱᓴᑯ ᑭᓀᔾᐋᒥ·ᐋᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓴᔑᐱᑕ·ᐋ·ᐋᵘ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐᵃ.
ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭᔑᑲᓂᓂᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᑲᒥᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᓀᑌᓂᒧ·ᐋᵘ ᑕᑲ ᓀᑯᵃ ᒥ ᑭ ᑐᕿᑯ·ᐋᵘˣ.
9) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ ᑭᖏᓕᓂᑐ ᐃᑭᑐ.
ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᑲ·ᓀᑌᓂᒥ·ᐋᵘ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕᑭᓀᓂᒥ·ᐋᵘ ᑲᔪ, ᓀᐅᒥ ᐋᑲᵃ ᓂᒥᑕᐋᑲᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒋᑕᒪ·ᐋᵘ ᐋᐳᵃ ᑲ ᐱ ᐃᔑᒥᓀ·ᑲᑲˣ.
10) ᒥᑕᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᓪᓚ<ᓪᑲ ᐃᑭ ᐯᓪᑎᔪ·ᐋᵘ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐅᵃ, ᓪᓴᑲ ᓴ ᐅᑎᓀᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐋᵃ ᐅ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᑯᓚ·ᐋᵃ, ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑐᑕᐋᓚᔪᓚ·ᐋᵃ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᔑᒥᓀᑲˣ.
11) ᐁ ᑭ ᓪᓚ<ᒪ·ᑲ ᑕᓴ ᒥ ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓀᑕᓪᒪᵃ, ᑲ·ᐃᵃ ᓴ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ ᐱᑎᓀᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᑭᓂ ᓀ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊ·ᓀᐱ·ᐋ<ᵃ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓇ·ᑲ<ᵃˣ.
12) ᓂᒥᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᑲ! ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐊᐳ·ᑲᒥᔪᑲ, ᑲ ᑕᔑᔩᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐳ ᒥ ᒪᒥᓇ·ᑲᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑌᐞ ᒥ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᒪᑲᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᓀ ᐅᒥ ᓇᑲᓀᑭᐸᵃ

3.2 ᐊᑭᒋᔪᓇᵃ 12.7ˣ. **3.7–11** ᓂᑲᒪᓇᵃ 95.7–11ˣ.

ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍ. 13) ᒣᑲ ᓴ ᖃᐅᐱ ᐁ ᑕᐃᓇᒪᑎᐅᓂᐊᕐᕿ, ᓄᓇᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓯᑲᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᒃ, ᐁ ᑕᓗᑭᓯᒃ ᓴ ·ᐊᑦᐃᑭᐃᑎᒃ ᐅᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᓯᒥᓇᓗ·ᐁᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᑭᑐᒧᐃᓂᕐᕿ, ᑭ ᓱᓯᐱᑕᓗ·ᐁᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕᓗᐯᓯᓇᔪᓂᖅ. 14) ᐊᓂᓱ ᑭ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᐅᓇ ᚕ, ᑭᓱᐱᓇ ᐅᑕ ᒪᓱᑲ·ᐃᒥᒥᓇᒪᕐᕿ ᐃᐃ ᑭᖃᓇᐅᓂᐃᓇᓇ ᓂᑕᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᔨᕐᕿᓵ. ᐱᓂᓱ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᓱᓴᑲ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᐊᓇᑲᓇ, 15) ᒥᑕ ᓱᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓯᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᑭᑭᒪᓗᓇᐃᑲᓇ, ᑭᓱᐱᓇ ᓄᑕ·ᐁᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓂᓗᓂᑲᑌᒃ ᓄᓇᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓯᑲᒃ, ᐊᓂᓱ ᐁᒃ ᑲᑭᓯᐱᐃᑲᑌᒃ ᐊᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭᓯᑲᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓂᓗᓂᑲᑌᒃ, ᓴᓇᒃ ᐃᑕᓱ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᐃ ᒧᓪᓴ Moses ᑲ ᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓇᐃᓇᓇᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑭᑦ Egypt ᐊᑭᕐᕿ. 16) ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓇᓇᐃ ᐃᑕᓱ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍᓱ, ᓴᓇᒃ ᐃᑕᓱ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᓄᓂᓗᓂᑲᑌᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐁᓕᖅᑐᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᔨᕐᕿᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑭᖅᑐᓂᐊᓇᑲᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐁᓕᖅᑐᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᒍ ᑲ

ᖃᐅᐱ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᒋᑲᒐᑌ, ᑲ·ᐃᖏ ᓴ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ ᐱᑎᖃᖏᓕᓱᖏ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᑭᓂ ᖃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊ· ᓄᐱ·ᐊᐸᓄ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᓄ·ᑲᐸᓄᓐ, 6) ᖃᐅᐱ ᑦᓴ ᑕ·ᐃᓂᒋᑲᑌ ᐱᔪᓂᔨ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑎᖃᖏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊ· ᓄᐱ·ᐃᓂᓐ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕᐸᓄ ᒥᓄᐸᑭᒍᐃᓄ ᑲ·ᐃ ᒥᓄᐱ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭᐱᒪᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐱᒪᓄ ᐃᐃᒪᔨᐸᓄᓐ, 7) ᒥ ᔪ ᑦᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᓗᐧᐯᒍᓄ ᑲᐧᐃ ᐅᔨᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ

ᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑎᓂᑦ, ᒥ ᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄᑦ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᑐ ᐅᑯᓂᓄᒃ,
15) ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ *ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᑭᑎᐊᒥᐅ·ᐃᑭᒪᒥᓇᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᒃ ·ᐃᒃ
ᑭᒥᑯᓪᕿᑌᓂᒥᑯᓇᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᓛ, ᑫ·ᐃᒃ ᐅᓐ ᒥᑦ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑭᑦᐊ
ᒌᐱᓐᑯ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᒃᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑭᑐᐃᑯᔪᓛ, ᑲ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᒥᓂ,
16) ᑕᑲ ᑕᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᒃᑦ ᓂᑭᑘᐁᒌ ᒥ ᓇᓂᑲᒧ·ᐊᓛ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ
ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᐱ·ᐃᒃ, ᒥ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐃᒪ ·ᐁᑎᓂᑲᑘᑌ ᑭᖑ·ᐊᑎᓂᒧ·ᐃᒃ, ᒥ ᓄ ᐃᒪ
ᑫᔨ ᑘᐱᓇᒪᓛᕽ ᑯᓂᒧᓇᑯ·ᐃᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑎᒃ ᑲᓄ ᑭᖑ·ᐊᑎᓂᒧ·ᐃᒃ ᑫ ·ᐃᑭᐃᑯᓂᓛ
ᐊᐱ ᓄᑘᓛᕽ,

5

1) ᑲ ᑕᓂᐯᐁᑯᖓ ᐃᓄ *ᒪ·ᐊᖑ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᒣ·ᑫ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓛ ᐅᑭ
ᐅᑢᐱᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃ ᐁ ᐅᑢᐱᓂᓪᖑ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑫᑕᒪ·ᐊᖑ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ
ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᓗ, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᓛ ᑲᓇ ᒥᑭ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᫎᑕᒪ·ᐊᖑ ᑲᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ
ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᐳᓁᑕᒪ·ᐃᒥᓗ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒥᓂᓪ, 2) ᒥᑕᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᔪ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ
ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᖑ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐊᐸᓱ·ᐊᑎᑘᓂᓂᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ·ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓪᓂ,
ᐊᓂᓐ ᑫ·ᐃᒃ ᒥᓂᐁ ᐅᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᐅᓂᑕ·ᐊᓂᓐ·ᑫᐃᑯᒃ, 3) ᑫ·ᐃᒃ ᑕᓐ
ᐁ ·ᐊᑫ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᓪ ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᐃᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᑕᒪᓂᖓ ᑫ·ᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐳᓁᑕᒪ·ᐃᑲ
ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᙳ, ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ <ᑭᑎᓂᑫᑕᒪ·ᐊᖑ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓪᓗᓄᑦ.

4) ᑲ·ᐃᒃ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅᓐᓂᒥᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓵ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑕᑭᑌᓂᑲ
ᐊᓇᑭ·ᐃᒃ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᓄ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐁ ᑲᓇᓂᑯᓂ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖑᓂᑐᒃ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃ
<ᐸᓄ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᐁᐳᐊᐞ*b* Aaron ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑕ·ᐃᑲ,
5) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐯᒪ·ᑲᐞ ᐊᐊ ᚕ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᓄ, ᑲ·ᐃᒃ ·ᐃᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃ·ᓴᑕᑯᐃᑎᓂᓂ
ᒪ·ᐊᖑ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᐁᐳᐊᐞ ᑭᑭ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐞ:

ᑭᐞ ᓂᑯᓂᓓ,
ᓄᑯᓂ ᓓ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᑲ ᒥ ᐃ ᒥ ᒪᑎᑭᑌᑌᒥᔨᐞ,

6) ᐅᑭ ᑕᓐ ᑲᓄ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ:

ᑭᐞ ᓓ ᑭᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓂ ᓴᐱᓐ
ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᒣᐸᑭᑌᑲ Melchizedek ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲ,

7) ᑎᓂᓐ ᓓ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪ· ᐊᑭᐞ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓗ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ, ᑫᑯᓂᓂ
ᑲᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑦᒪᓗ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ, ᐁ ᑭ ᒪ·ᑌᒧ·ᑫᑕᐞ ᑲᓄ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᐁᐊᓗ ᑲᓄ,
ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓂᓗ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᔪᓂᓪ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᐃᑯᓗ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᐅᑭ ᓂᐳ·ᐃᓂᓂᐞ,
ᒥᑕᓐ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᑭ ᑕᐸᓱᓂᒧᓗ, ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑲᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᑦ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ
ᓄᑕᑯᓗ, 8) ᐊᓇ ᑕᓐ ·ᐃᒃ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑐᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᒥᑯᓗ, ᐃᐃ ᓓ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨ
ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓗ, ᒥ ᓓ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᐞ ᐃᐃ ᓇᐃᑕᒧᓗᐞ, 9) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᒪᒪ

5.3 ᕿᐃᐱᑎᖅ 9.7. **5.4** ᐁᑭᓚᑦ 28.1. **5.5** ᓂᒃᒪᓇᒃ 2.7.
5.6 ᓂᒃᒪᓇᒃ 110.4. **5.7** ᒪᑎᐠ 26.36–46; ᒪᕿᒃ 14.32–42; ᕿᐅᒃ 22.39–46.
b **4)** ᐁᕿᐊᒃ: ·ᐃᐞ ᓓ ᓂᑕᑦ ᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᓇ ᒧᑭᐞ Moses ᑭ ᐅᓓᓚᑦ,

ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᔪᓇᓂᓪᓕᖅ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪᓗ ·ᐅᑎᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᐃᖅ ٩ ᐃᓗᐊᒃᓴᓂᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑭᓪᓗᑕᑦ·ᐊᑦᐃ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᐊᒃ, 10) ᑭᖑᓪᓗ ᑕᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓪᖅ ᑎᓴᓂᖅ ᒥ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐅ·ᐃᑭᐸᒪ·ᐃᓂᓗ ᒥ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᓂᑯᓭᔪᓪᖅ ᐃᓂ ᖃᐸᑭᓗᑯᖅ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐅ·ᐃᑭᐸᒪ·ᐃᓂᑯᓭᔪᓪᖅ,

ᐅ ᐊᐅ·ᓴᒥᒥ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ٩ ᓇᓴᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊ

11) ᐊᐱᑎ ᑕᖅ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᓂ ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ, ᐊᐱᑎ ᓴᔪ ᓴᓇᓴᖅ ᑎ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓯᔪᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᑕᔨᒪᑭᑦ ᐊᐊ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᖅ ᑕᖅ ᒥᓭ·ᐅ ᑭᑎᔨᐃᓂᓇᓂ·ᐃᑦ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑕ, 12) ᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐃ ᐅᔨᓇ·ᑲᑦ, ᐊᓴ ᑭᓇᓂᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᓂᓭᑐᐃᓕᓴᐅᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᑭᑭᓇᓂᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᑭᑭᓇᓂᓪᓕᐸᖅ, ᓵᔪᑦ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑫᐅᐱᓓ ᑭᓇᐃᓓ ᑎ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪ·ᐃᓴᓄᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓓ ᑭᖑᓪᓗᑕ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᔨᓇᓴᓓᓴᖅ ᑕᐱᓴᔪ ᑭᑭᓇᓂᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᓴᓂᓪᓕᐸᖅ ᑎ ᑭᑭᓇ

·ᖃᑦᑎᓂᐃᑦᑕᓕᖅ ᐊᓂᔅ ᒥ ᐃ ᒡᐱᔭᑯ ·ᐃᓐᓕᐊᑦ ᐱᑯ ᐁ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ Ρ·ᐁ ᐊᑯᓱᑲ·ᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᖅ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔪᑎᐱᑎᑯᓗᖅ ᒥ ᓴ ᑲᓴ ᒡᐱᔭᑯ ᐁ ᔪᑕ·ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑲ ᐱᓂᔭᑐᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᔪᑎᐱᑎᑯᓗᖅ

7) ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑭᑎᑲᓚᒥᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓂ·ᖃᒪᓚᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᑭᒥ·ᐊᓛ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒥᒥᒥ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᓂ ᑕ ᒥᓄᑭᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᑰᓛ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᓄᑦᑕᒪᑦᑕ·ᐃᑕ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐁ ᑲ ᑭᒡ<ᑕᒪᔪᓐᓂ ᐃᓂ ᒥᒥᒥ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᓂ, ᑭᖏᒪᑐᑕ ᑲ ᐁ ᑲᓄᒪᑐᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᑲᓐᓂᑲ, 8) ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐃ ᒥᓇᑲᓂᖏᑲ, ᒪᒃᑎᑯᓚ ᑲᓄ ᐅᑕ ᓂᑦ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓚᒥᑰᓛ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑕ ᐃᓇ<ᑕᓕᓂᓐ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᑲᓚᒥᑲᖅ ᒥ ᐅᑕ ᑯ ᐅᔨᓕᑯᓚᑲᓗ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐃᑕˣ ᑭ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓇᒪᓂᓗ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓄ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑲᖅ, 9) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᓄᑲ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔪᑭ·ᖃᔪᓴᖅˣ, ᓵᑯᓚ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᓄᓂᒥᑯ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓇ·ᐊᓚ ᑭᒥᓂᔭᓄᖅ, ᐊᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑕᓴᓄᖅ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐁᑎᑯᑯᓚ ᑲ ᐁᓂᔪᑯᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑲᓚᒥᑰᓛ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓄ ᑯ ᐃᓐᓄᑯᓚᑲᓗ ᐊᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂᓐ ᑲᑲᓴᓐᓂᑲ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᓄᓂᒥᑯ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᑰᓛ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᒥᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ ᑲᓄ ᑯ ᐃᓐᓄᑯᓚᑲᓗ ᐊᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᓂᓐ ᑲᑲᓴᓐᓂᑲ, 10) ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᑎᑫ·ᐊᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᐁᐁ ᐁ ᐃᔪᑭ·ᖃᔪᓴᖅ ᑲᓄ ᐅᑕ

ᐅᑕᓂᑕᒪᖏ·ᐃᵒ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᓂᒪᖅ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒥᓂᖅ ·ᐃᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐊᐱᑌᓂᖅᓵ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑕᐱᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐳᑕᑐᖅ ᐅᑕᓂᑕᒪᖏ·ᐃᵒᓵ 18) ᐅᓄ ᑕᖅ ᓱᓯᵒ ᖃᐞᓴᵒ ᑲ ᐱ ᑕᔨᑕᒪˣ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ·ᐃᑲ ᑦ ᐊᑭᓴᓂᓴᓵᓵᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵒ ·ᐃᑲ ᑦ ᐃᔨᓴ·ᑲᓂᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᓵ ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᒪᖅᑲ·ᐁᑕᒪˣ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᒋ<ᐃ·ᐊᑕᒧ·ᐊᒥᵒ ᐁ ᑲ·ᖃ ᐱᐱᓇᒧ·ᐊˣ ᐊᐯᓂᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᒥᑌᓂᖅᓵ 19) ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑭᒋ·ᐊᒥᑲᐅᵒ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ·ᐊᒥᑭᓂᓵˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ ᐁᔨᓇᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑕᐯᓂᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᵒ, ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᓇᵒ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐱᑭᒥᒪᐱᑌᖅᓵ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᑫᑭᓇᐅᐳᖅᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑲᑲᑐᓂᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ·ᐃᑲ·ᐃᐱᑐ! ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐯᓂᒧ·ᐃᵒ ᐁ ᑌᐸᐱᑲᒧᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐱᑎᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᐱᑲᑯᑌᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓇᒪᐁ·ᐃᑲᒥᑯ·ᐊˣ, 20) ᑭᓴᑭ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐱᑎᑫᑕᒪᔪᓇᵒ ᐊᓂᖅ ·ᐃᵒ ᐱᔨᔨᑲ *ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑕ ᑭᑭᓇᒪᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃ, ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇᓵᔪᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᓂᐊ<ᓂᵒ ᐃᓂ ᒣᐸᑭᒧᑯᵒ Melchizedek ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᓂᔪᐊ<ᓂᵒᓵ

ᒣᐸᑭᒧᑯᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃᑲ ᐁ ᑕᔨᒥᖅ

7 1) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ᒣᐸᑭᒧᑯᖅ Melchizedek ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᒥᖅ, ᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᵒ ᓴᐸᐊᒪ Salem ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᓂᖅ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃ ᐁ ᑭᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᒪ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᐃᵒᐯᑕᒧᓂᖅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒᓵ *ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᒪᒪ Abraham ᑕᖅ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑭ·ᐁᖅ ᑭ ᐃᵒ·ᑲ ᓵᓂᒥᐊᒪ ᓂ·ᐃᵒ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐞ ᒣᐸᑭᒧᑯᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᑭᑕᑲᑲᓂᵒ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑭᑕᒪᐁᑭᑕᓂᑭᵒ ᑲᓂᓂᐃᑲᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒃ·ᑌᖅ, ᐯᔨ·ᑲᐅᑲ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲᓂᓂᐃᑲᑌᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᐱᑭᒥᒪᐱᑌᖅᓵ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊᒪ

ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᖏ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ[c] Levi ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂ·ᐊᓗ, ᑲ ᑌᐱᓴ·ᐊᖏ
ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ·ᐃᓕᖏ, ᑭ ᐃᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᓴ *ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐱᓴᓂᑯ
ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓄ ᐯᔪᖏ ᖃᑯᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑕᓀᒥᑕᓀ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᒥᓄᖏ,
ᐁ ᐃᓇ·ᐁᒪ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓵᕕᐃᕕᐊᐞ Israel ᑲ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓇ
ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒥˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᓄ ᐅᑎᓇ·ᐯᒪᑲᓂ·ᐊᓐ 6) ᒣᕿᑭᒪᑲ ᐃᒋᓵ ·ᐃᓇ
ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᓗ, ᓵᑯᐣ ᐃᒋᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊᓇ ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒪᓇ
ᐯᔪᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᐣ ᖃᑯᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑕᒥᒥᑕᓂ ᑲ ᑭᓄᖏ, ᐁ ᑭ Cd ᓵ·ᐁᓂᒪᖏ,
ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒪᖅ ᐃᑐᖏ ᑲ ᑌᐱᓇᓇˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓇ ᐅᑕᓓᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᓇ 7) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ
ϥϥᶜ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ, ᐊᐊ ᓵ ᑲ ᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥ·ᐁᖏ ᓇ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᓵᐯᑕᑯᓂ ᐊᐱᖏ ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᐊ
ᑲ ᓵ·ᐁᓂᒥᖏˣ 8) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᐯᔪᑲ
ᐁ ᑕᒥᒥᑕᓀ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐅᓀ ᒥᓂᑎˣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓵ ᑕᓂ>·ᐊᖏᓇ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᒣᕿᑭᒪᑲ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐁᓀ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᖏᓇ, ᒧᓵᑲ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓀˣ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥ ᐃ ᑭᑭᒪᓀᐃᑲᓇ
ᐁᔨᐱᐃᑲᑲᖏᓇ 9) ᐊᐱ ᑕᓵ ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒪᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓇᖏ ᒣᕿᑭᒪᐁᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐯᔪᑲ
ᐁ ᑕᒥᒥᑕᓀ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐃᓇˣ, ᒥ ᓵ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲᓂᓂ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᒥ ᐃᐃ ᐯᔪᑲ
ᐁ ᑕᒥᒥᑕᓀ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐃᓇˣ, ᒥ ᓵ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲᓂᓂ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐁ ᑭ
ᒥᑭ·ᐁᖏ, ᒥ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂ·ᐊᓗ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᖏ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᖏ·ᐊᓇ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲᓂᓂ
10) ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑐᖏ ᒪᔪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐊᑲᓗ ᒣᕿᑭᒪᐁᓇ ᑭ ᓇᑭᓵᑲ·ᐊᓂᓂ
ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒪᖅᓇ ᐱᑭ ᐁᐊᕕᐊᒥˣ ᐃᑐᖏ ᖃᐅᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑲᓗ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱᓇ

11) ᐃᓂ ᑕᓵ ᐅᓇᓂ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂ·ᑕ ᐃᓵᐯᑕᒪᑲ ᒣ·ᒣᖏ ᐃᑯ
ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔨ Cd ᐊᓇᑭᒪᓇᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ·ᐃᓂᓄ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᓇ ᑭᓵᐱᓇ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑌᑕᑯ ᒥᓇᓀᓂᑭᑭᓇ ᐅᑕᓇᓇ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊ ᐃᑭ
ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑐᖏ ᒣ·ᒣᖏ ᑎᓄ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ ᑕ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓀᓂ
ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᑯᓀᓂᓂᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑕᑯᓀᓂᓄ ᐁᔨᐊᓄᓇᵈ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᒣ·ᒣᖏ ᑕ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓀᓂ
ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓇᑭᓇ ᑕᐱᓵᑯ ᒣᕿᑭᒪᐁᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑯ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱᓇ
12) ᐊᓂᓵ ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ, ᑭᓵᐱᓇ ᐃᔨ ᐊᑭᒋᑲᒪᖏ ᐃᐃ
ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ·ᐃ·ᐃᓇ, ᒥ ᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔨᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒋᑲᒪᑭᓇˣ ᐅᑕᓀ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓇ
13) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑲ ᑕᒧᒪˣ <ᑲᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂ ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᑕᓵ
ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᐯᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑎᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᒪᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓇᓇ, 14) ᑫᑭᓵᖏ
ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭᑫᑭ·ᑲᓇ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᔨᑕᑲˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᓂᓓ, ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᑕᓵ
ᒧᓂᔭ Moses ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑯᒪᓇ ᐃᐃ ᔨᑕᑲˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑕᒧᒪᖏ ᐃᐃ
ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᐞᓇ

---

c **5)** ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ: ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᒥᓂ ᖃᐅᓐ Jacob. ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᔭᐃᐃᓴᕿ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᖏ.

d **11)** ᐁᔨᐊᓄᓇ: ᑲᑭᓇ ᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒋᒪ·ᐃ·ᐊᖏ ᐁᔨᐊᓄᓇ ᑭᐅᑎ·ᐊᖏᓇ ᐁᔨᐊᓄᓇ ᐃᑐᖏ ᕿᐃᓕᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑎ.

e **14)** ᔨᑕᑲᓇ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂᖏ: ᔨᑕ ᐃᑐᖏ ᑫᐃᓄ ᐯᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᒥᓂ ᖃᐅᓐ Jacob. ᖃᖏ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᓂᒪᖏ ᐁᔨᐊᓄᓇᐞ

ᓄᓂᒃ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑭᑖᓪᓚᐊᓐᓂᒃ ᑭᓕᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪ ᑕᐱᓪᑯ ᒣᕿᑭᓗᒃ

15) ᑭᑎᑫᓐ ᐃᑕᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐯᑘᓴᓂᓐᓄᑦ ᑯᑕᒃ ᓴ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪ ᑭ ᐱᐊᐤ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᓐᓄ Melchizedek ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓴᓂᓐᓄᑦ. 16) ᑲᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐊᓗ ᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᐃᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓴᓂᓐᓄᖏᓐᓄᒃ ᒣᒣᒃ ᕿᐃᐸᓴᓪᓕ Levi ᑎ ᐅᑎᐸᓐ ᑎ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔨᐊᓇ ᑲᔨᒃᐃᓕᓚᑐᓂᓐᒃ ᐱᒻᑎᓗᐃᓐ ᐃᑲ ᑫ ᓂᔨᐊᓇᓴᓕᓚᑐᓂᓐᒃ. 17) ᐊᓂᓪ ᑭᑎᓗᓴᓕᐃᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒻᒪ,

ᑭᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐱᑎ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐸᓐ.

ᒐᐱᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᑲᑎᑫᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐸᓐᓄᑦ. 18) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓪ ᖃᑌᐃᓴᓂᓐᓄᐃᓐᓐ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭ ᐅᓂ ᐊᐸᑕᓐ, ᐊᓂᓪ ᐁ ᑭ ᓀᓇᒣᑦᓴᒃ, ᖃᐃᓐᓐ ᐃᓐᓐ ᑭ ᑲᐃᓐᓐ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐸᓐᓄᑦ. 19) ᐊᓂᓪ ᒍᓕ *ᐅᑐᐃᓀᓐᓂᐁᐃᐃᓐ ᑲᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᓕᑭᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᓴᒃᓂᓀᓐᓄᑦ ᖃᑌᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪᒻ ᐧᐃᖃ ᒥ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓀᓂᓐᓄᐃᓐᓐᓄᒃ ᐊᐁᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᓀᐊᐸ ᑲ ᑌᐧᐯᐊᒣᑦᓴᒃ ᐊᐁᐊ ᑭᑐᒪᓐᒍᓐᓄᑦ. 20) ᔑᐧᓴ ᑕᓪ ᓴᐊ ᑭᑐᒪᓐᒍ ᑭ ᑕᑯ ᒥᑭᐁ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑉᐃᓕᐅ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᖃᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᓀᓐᖃᖃ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᐃᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐧᑕᒪ ᑲᐧᐃᓐᓐ ᐃᓀᓐᓂᓐᓄᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑕᓂᓐᓄᑦ. 21) ᑭᓴᓂ ᐃᑕᓪ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐧᑕᒪ, ᐊᓂᓪᑎ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᖃᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑕᓂᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐧᐃᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐧᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓂ:

ᑲᑎᐯᑎᑫᓂ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓪᑎ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᖃᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ,

ᑲᐃᓐᓐ ᓴ ᑕ ᐊᑌᑕᓂ:

ᑭᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐱᑎ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥᐁᐃᑭᒻᒪᐃᐧᑕᒪ.

22) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓪ ᐁ ᐊᐳᑲ ᐊᓂᓪᑎ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᖃᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ, ᑭᓴᓂ ᑕᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᓀᓐᒃᓀᓐᓄᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐧᐊᑕᒧᐧᐊᓂᓪ ᐊᐳᑲᒧᐧᐊᓂᓪ ᑲᑭ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓴ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᐃᓐᓐᓄᐃᓐᓐᓄᑦ ᐃᓀᓐᓂᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᓀᓪᑕᒪᑕᒪ

ᑲᔪ ᒪᑭᕐᑯᓐ, ᒪᑭƆᑕᒧ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲᑯᓐ, <ᒉᓐ ᑲᔪ ᑭ Δᔪ <ᑭᑎᓂᑲᓂ·Δ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᓴᓕᓂᑲ ᐅᒪᐃᑎᓕᓐ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑲᔪ ᓇ·<ᐊᒃ Δᓴ>ᐱᒋˣ <ᔨᓕᒃ ᑭᒋΔᓄᑦᑯᓕ ᐊᐱᒃ ·Δᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑦᓂᓴ ᑭᔪᓴ, 27) ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑕᓕᑭᔪᓴ ᑲ Δᔪᑎᑭᓂᒃ ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒃ Δᔪᑎᑭᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ·Δᓐ ᐱᓇᒪ <ᑭᑎᐃᓕᓓ ᐅᒪᑎƆᑕᒧ·Δᓐ ᐅᑭ, ᒥᓴ ΔΔ <ᔨᓴ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᐃᓕᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ΔΔ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓓᓂᓴ, ᑎᔨᓴ Δᑕᓴ ·Δᓐ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ∇ᑕ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᐃᓕᓓ, ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔ ∇ ᑭ ᑌᑎ<ᐊˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᓐ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓓ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ ᐱᑯ ∇ ᑭ ᑎᓐ·Δᒃ <ᑭᑎᐃᓕᓂ·Δᓂˣ, 28) Δᓇᓴᑫ ᒧᓓᓴ Moses ᐅᔨᐁᓇᓬ·∇·Δᓂˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒪ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ Ꮖ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ·Δ·ᐊᒃ, ᐊᓇ·Δᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᑐᒧᓂᒃ Ꮅᔨ ᕐ ᑭ Δᔪᑎᑭᕐ·ᐊᐸᓐ, ΔΔᒪ ᑕᓴ ·Δᓐ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦᓕᒋ ᐊᓬᒥᐅᒪᑦᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ Δᓇᑭᒪ ᐊ ᐅᔪᓓᒧᒪ Ꮅ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭᑦᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ·Δᑐ, ᒥᓓ·∇ ᓂ ᑭᔪᐃᓇᑎᓂᓴ·Δᑐ ᓴᐱᑐ Δᓂ ᑕ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ·Δ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑦ ΔΔ·∇ ᕕ Δᔪᐊᑦᔨᑐ,

ᑎᓴᐃ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒥᓇᓐ

8 1) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᓂ ᑕᔪᑕᒪˣ, ∇ ᐊᑦ·ᐊˣ ᓴ *Ꮅ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄ ·∇ᑎ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐱᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂˣ Δᓇᕕ ᓂᔪ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᐱᓂᒃ Δᓂ ᓂ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑎᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑦˣ, 2) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᓴ ᑕᔪ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᓄᑭ Ꮅ·ᐊᒃ Δᑯ ᓂ Δᔪ ᑯᑦᓬᑦᓂᒃ ᐱᑎᒃ ΔΔᒪ Ꮅᑦ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇<·ᓄᓬᒥᑯᕐˣ,ᐢ ᓂᑎ∨ᑭᕕ ᓴ ·Δᓐ Δᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑐᓐ ΔΔ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇<·ᓄᓬᒥᑯᓂ, ᓂ·Δᓐ ·Δᓐ Δᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑐᓓᓐ,

3) ∇ ᑕᓭ∨ᔪᑯ·ᐊᒃ ᓴ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒃ ᑭ Δᓵᑯᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ∧ᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪ·ᐃᓇᑐᓐ, Δᓂ ᑲᔪ <ᑭᑎᐃᓕᓭ·Δᓇᓐ, ᒥᑕᓴ ∨ᔪ·ᓂᓐ ∇ᔪᓵ·ᓄᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᐸ Ꮅ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒥᓇᓐ ᑕᓴ ᑭᔪᐃᓇᑎᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒪᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪ·ᐃᓇᑐᓐ, 4) ᑭᔪ∧ᓐ Δᑕᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᐊᐳᑯᐸᓂᓐ, ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᑐᒃ Ć ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒪ·Δᓭᓗ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒃ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇ·Ꮭᑫᓓ, 5) Δᑭ ᑕᓴ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑭᒪᒃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᓄᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᓄ·ᐊᒃ Δᑯ ∇ ᓵ∧ᑭᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᓂᓐ ∇ᔪ·∇<ᓂᓂᒃ ·∇ᑎ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑦˣ; ᑲ·Δᓐ Δᑕᓴ Ꮅᑦ Δᔪᓵ·ᑲᓭᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓵᐱᑐ·ᐊᒃ,

---

7.27 ᕄΔ∧ᑎᖏᑦ 9.7. **8.1** ᓂᒃᒪᓇᓐ 110.1. **8.5** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᑦ 25.40.

f **2)** ΔΔᒪ ᑕᓴ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇<·ᓄᓬᒥᑯᓐᓬ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ∧ᒃΔᒃᑲᑌ ΔΔᒪ ∧ᑎᒃ, ΔΔᒪ ᑕᓴ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑕᒥ∧ᑎᑫˣ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑦᓬᑦᓂᒃ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᒃᑌ, ΔΔᒪ ᑕᓴ ·Δᓐ ᐊ·ᐊᓇᓐ ᑭ∧ᒃΔᒃᓂᓐ, ᒥᑕᓴ ·Δᓐ ΔΔᒪ Ꮅ·ᐊᒃ Δᑯ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑦᓬᑦᓂᒃ ᒃ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᒃᑌᒃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᑎᑭᓐ·ᐊᒃ,

ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᔨᓱᒃᓄ ᒍᓕᖅ Moses ᐊᐱ ᑭ·ᐃ ᐅᓇᑭᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ
ᑭᒋᐊᓇᒥᐁᓕᐊᓂᒃᑲᓂᓐᓄᓇᑎᓂᓐ, ᑭᖏᓪᓗᓂᓄ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᓄ: ᐊᐱᒋ
ᖏ ᐊᑦᓱᒃᒥᓕᓄ ᒪᑦ ᐱᓄ ᒋ ᐃᔨᔭᑐᑦᓄ ᒋ ᓇᐱᓇᓱᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᓄ
·ᐁᑎ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐱ·ᒃᑎᓇᓱᓂ 6) ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓄ ᑎᖏᖅ ᐃᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒃ
ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ·ᐊᓂᑭᓂᓂᓂ, ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒣ ᐃᖏᐯᑕ·ᒃᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᒃ ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᑭ
ᐊᑭᑭ·ᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓱᒃ ᒃ ᐃᓇᓂᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐯᔨᓱᒃᓄ ᐁᐱᒋ
ᑭᑭᐃᓄ·ᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᓱᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᓂᓄ ᑫ ᐅᑦ
·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐱᓂᓂᓂᓂ
ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᒃ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᕐᓂ

ᐅᖃᑭᓕᓕᒪᓕᐃᓄ

7) ᑭᖃᐱᓄ ᐃᒋᖅ ᐃᐃ ᓂᒋᒻ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓕᐃᓄ ᕿᑯᓄ ᐃᔨᒪᔨᐱ·ᒃᓂᓀᑭᓄ,
ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᑐᒃ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ᑯᒃ ᑦ ᑭ ᒥᑭ·ᐊᓂ·ᐊᓂᓀᓄ, 8) ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᒋᖅ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᓂᑐ
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ·ᐊᒋᒪᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᒃ ᐁ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᒃ,

ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᖏ ᑕ ᐅᑭᑭᖏ ᑭᔨᒃᑲ, ᐃᑭᑐ ᐅᑎᐯᑭᖏᓪᓄ,
ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᖃᑭᓕᓕᒪᓕᐃᓄ ᐃᑭ
ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔭᖃᔭᐃᓄᒃˣ Israel ᐃᑭ ᒃᖏ ᔪᑦᒃˣ
Judah ᒃ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ,

9) ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᖅ ᑦᐱᖅᑯ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓕᐃᓄ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ
ᐅᑫᑌᓱᐊᒥ·ᐊᐞ ᓂ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓇᓂᒃ,
ᐊᓂᓄ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᐁ ᑭᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ᖏᑭᓂ ᖏᑭᓂᑫᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ
ᐃᑭᐟ Egypt ᐊᑭˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓇ·ᒃ,
ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᖅ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᓀᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᒥ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᐟᓄ ᐃᐃ
ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓕᐃᓄ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᒃᐟᓄ,
ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᑕᖅ ᑫᓂᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᐟᐟ ᐱᓂᖏᓂᒪᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏᓪᓄ,

10) ᓂᑯᑎˣ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭᔨᒃᓂᓂᒃ, ᐃᑭᑐ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏᓪᓄ, ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᔨᑕᒪ·ᐊᒃ
ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔨᔭᐃᓄᒃˣ ᐊᓕᑕᒪᓕᐃᓄ·ᐃᓄ
ᐅᐅ ᖏ ᐃᑭᑐᒪᒃᓂᓂᓂᒃ:
ᓂ ᒃ ᐊᑦᑭ·ᐊᓇᓄ ᓂᑐᓇᓕᓂ·ᐅᓇᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓀᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭˣ,
ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒧ·ᐊᓇᓄ ᒃᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᐃ·ᐊᑭˣ,
ᒥ ᖏ ᑕᖅ ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᒥᑯᒃ, ᖏ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᓂ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᒃ,

11) ᒃ·ᐃᓄ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᓴᐅ ᐅ ᒃ ᐃᓇᓕᓄ ·ᐃᑎᐱᒪᑎᓕᓄ,
ᑯᒪ ᒃᔪ ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᓴᓄ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒃ,
ᒃ·ᑫᑭᑫᓂᒻ ᑫᑭᓄ ᐊᐊ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᖏᓪᓄ,
ᐊᑦᓂᖅ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓕᓂ·ᐊᑦᓄ ᓂ ᒃ ᑭᖏᓂᒥᑯᒃ,
ᐃᑭᐅ ᒃ ᑕᐸᖏᑕᑯᓕ·ᐊᑦᓄ ᐃᑭᐅ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᑭᑭᐃᓴᒪᑕᑯᓕ·ᐊᑦᓄ,

12) ᓂ ᑲ ᐳᓇᑕᒧᐧᐊᓇᵃ ᑕᖃ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐧᑲᔪᑯᓱᐧᑲ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᓇᐱᒋ ᐧᐊᓂᓇᓀᑕᒧᐧᐊᓇᵃ ᑲᔾ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᒪᒋᑕᒧᐧΔᓂᐧᐊᵃ.
13) ΔΔ ᑕᖃ ∇ ᑕᔨᑎᑲᑌᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᖃᑭᓇᑕᒪᑎᐧΔᵃ, ᒥᑕᖃ ᑕᐱᖃᔪ ᑭᒪᓪᓕᑐ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᐧ∇ᑕˣ ΔΔ ᑫᑌᐊᓇᑕᒪᑎᐧΔᵃ, ᑫᵈᵃ ᐊᓂᖃ ᑲ ᑫᑌᓯΔᐧᐊˣ, ᑲᔪ Δᑯᓂᑭᑲᑌᑲ, ᐊᐱᒥ ᐧΔ< ᑕᓂ ᐊᑯᓇᐧᑲᵇᵃ.

ᐊᑭᐧΔ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᑫᐧΔᵃ, ᑭᒋᑭᔨᑯᐧΔ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᑭᑫᐧΔᵃ

9 1) ΔΔ ᑕᖃ ᓂᑕᒪ ᐊᓇᑕᒪᑎᐧΔᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᵇ ᐊᐱᒥ ᓴ ᑭ ᐸᑎᓇᒪᓇᵃ ΔᓇᑯᓂᑫᐧΔᓇᵃ ᐊᓂᵃ ᒪᐅ ᐊᐧΔᐅ ᑫᑭ Δᔪᒥᑫ<ᵃ ᐊᑕΛᑎᑫᒪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, Δᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᖃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑐᵃ ᐊᑎ ᑫᔨ Λᑎᑫᒪ, 2) ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑭᑲᑌ ᑕᖃ ΔΔ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇<ᐧᑲᵒᵇᒥᵇ, ΔΔᒪ ᑕᖃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓂᑕᒥΛᑎᑫˣ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑕᓴᐧᑲᵇ ᑭ Δᔪᓂᑲᑌᐧᑲ: ᒥᐧᐊᑯᑭᑲᑫᐧᑲᵇ, ᑐ>ᐧΔᓇᵇ, ᐊᐊ ᑲᔾ <ᐧᑫᑲᵇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑐ>ᐧΔᓇᑯˣ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪᐧΔᑌ ᑭᑌᓯᓄ, 3) ᒪᐧᐊᑌ Δᑯ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑕᓴᐧᑲᵇ Δᑕᖃ ᐊᐧᐊᓂᓇᑫ ᑭΛᑲΔᑲᓂˣ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᑲᵥ, 4) ᒥᑕᖃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᐧᐊᑌ Δᑯ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑕᓴᐧᑲᵇ Λᑎᑲ ᐅᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐅᵇᵃ: ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᑳᐧᐊᑯᓂᓴᐧᐊˣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᒥᓇᓀᑌᑲᑫᐧΔᵃ; ΔΔ ᑕᖃ ᑲᔾ ᐊᓇᒥ∇ᒪᑲᵇ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑳᐧᐊᓇᑯᓂᐧᐊˣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑲᓇᐧ∇ᑭᑲᑌᓂᵃ ᑭᑌᓯᓄ ᐅᑕᓇᒪᑫᐧΔᵃ, ᒥᐧᐊᵃ Δᑕᖃ ᐅᓂ ᑫᑯᓇᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑌᵃ ᒪᓇ manna <ᐧᑫᔨᵃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐱᓀᐧ; ∇ᕽᐊᵃ Aaron ᐅᖃᑲᐅᓇᵇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᔨᐧᐊᓂᓂᑭᐧᑲᑫ; ᓂᔨᵃ ᑲᔾ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂ ᓇ<ᑲᐱᑭᓂᓀ ᐊᓀᓂᵃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑭᑌᓯᓄ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᑕᒪᑎᐧᐊᑯᓂᵃ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ, 5) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᖃ ·ᐊᑭᑭᒪᑲᑯˣ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐧᐊᑲ ᓂᔨᵃ ᖃᐅΛᑲᑲᵍ cherubim ᐊᐱᒥ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇᓀᑯᐧᐊᑲ, ᐅᓂᐧᑭᑲᓂᐧᐊᵃ Δᑕᖃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒪᑐᓇᐧᐊᵃ ∇ ᐊᑯᖃᑲᐧᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐅᓀᑲᑌᑲᑫᐧΔᵃ ᒪᒋᑕᒧᐧΔᓇᵃᵏ, ᑲᐧΔᵃ Δᑕᖃ ᐧΔᵃ ᒪᔨ ᑫᑯᵃ ᑭ ᐧΔ ᐧΔᑕᒪᐧΔᓀᓂᓂᓂᒪ.
6) ᒥᑕᖃ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓇᒪᓂᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒥᑫᐧᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇<ᐧᑲᵒᵇᒥᑯˣ ᐊᓇᒥ∇Δᑭᒪᑲ Δᑕᖃ ᐧΔᵃ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᐧᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑯᑕᓴᐧᑲᵇᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᑕᓯᑭᔪᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᑕᒧᐧᑭᑭᐧΔᓂᐧᐊᵃ, 7) ΔΔᒪ ᑕᖃ ᐧΔᵃ ᒪᐧᐊᑌ Δᑯ

8.8–12 ᒣᓇᒪᓱ 31.31–34. **9.2** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᖅ 25.23–40; 26.1–30. **9.3** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᖅ 26 31–30. **9.4** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᖅ 16.33; 25.10 16; 30.1–6; ᐊᑭᑕᓯᓇᵃ 17.23–25; ᑐᕮᕽᐧᑕᓂᒥ 10 3–5. **9.5** ∇ᑭᓴᑕᖅ 25.18–22. **9.6** ᐊᑭᑕᓯᓇᵃ 18.2–6. **9.7** ᕽΔᐱᑎᑲᖅ 16 2–34.

g **5)** ᖃᕽᐊᐱᓇᑲ: ᖃᕽᐊᐱᐧ cherubim ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑯˣ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐊᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᓂᐧᑭᑲᓂᐧᐊᑲ, ᑭᐧᐊᐧΔᔪᑯˣ ᑲᔾ ᑭ Δᔪᵃᓂᑫᐧᑲᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓇᑭᑕᐧᐊᐧᑲᑲ ᑭᑌᓯᓄᵃ, ᐅᔪ ᑕᖃ ᖃᕽᐊᐱᐧ ᑲ ᑕᓯᒥᐧᑕ ᑭ ᒥᒥ ᐅᔨᑭᑲᓂᐧΔᐧᐊᑲ, ᐅᑲᐧᐊᓂᓇᓀᑯᐧᐊˣ ᑭ ᐅᔨ ᑭᔨᑭᑲᑌᓂᐧΔᐧᐊᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐧ∇ᑕᓯᒥᑲᑫᐧΔΔᐧᑕ ΔΔᒪ ᐧᐊᑭᑭᒪᑲᵇᵏ, ᐅᓂᐧᑭᑲᓂᐧᐊᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᓭᒥᓀᑯᔪᑕᑎᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᵃᓇ.
h **5)** ΔΔᒪ ᓯ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐳᓇᑲᑌᑭᵃ ᒪᒋᑕᒧᐧΔᓇᵃ ᐧᐊᑭᑲᔪΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᐧᑲᓇᐳᐧ∇Δᑲᑌᑲ ᒪᑲᵇ, ᒥᐧᑭ Δᒪ ᑭ ᐱᐧᐊᑲᒥᐧ∇Λᓇᑲᑌᓇ ᑕᖃ Δᒪ ᑭᑌᓯᓄ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᓇᑭᓇᑲᐧᐊᵃ ᑭ ᑭ Δᔪᓇᑭᑲᑌᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧΔᐳᓇᑕᒪ Δᒥᓇᵃ

ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑯᑖᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐱᑎᒃ, *ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᕆᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫ ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᐁ ᑕᓯᑕ·ᑲᑭᵅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐱᑐᵅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭᐅᑦᓯ·ᑭᓂᒃ ᑲᑦᑲᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᑦᐃᓂᵅ ᐁ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑮᒪᓂᑐᵅ ·ᐃᵅ ᑭ >ᓄᑕᒪᓂᒃ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒧ·ᐃᓇᵅ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᓀ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵅ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᕆᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᑯᑦᒃ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᓂᒃ, ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᓯᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᒃ, 8) ᑮᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᵅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐯᐅᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᕃᓂᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐅᑎ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᐁᑕ ᑭᐅᑦᓯ·ᑲᑭᵅ ᐊᐱ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᕆᑕ·ᐊᒃ ᑮᒪᓂᑐᵅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᐸ ᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑯᖓᓂᒃ

ᐯᕐᒋᑯᓗᓗ·ᑲᓚ 14) ᑭᖏᐱᵊ ᐃᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐃᔪᓴᒃ, ᐊᑦᐊᔪᒣ ᑕᖏ × ᐅᒥᖏ·ᑭᑦ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑕ ᑲᖏᑭᐅ·ᐃᓗᒪᑲᓂᓂᓚ ᐊᓂᖏ ᐊᒋ·ᑲᵊ ᑲ ᓄᐱᒋ ᐊᐳᓂᓚ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᑭᑲᒃᑯᓚ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑏᓚˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑏᓚᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᓚᔭᑕᖅ, ᐊᐱᒋ ·ᑲᐳᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓴᒃᓗᓚᓂᓚˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓴᓴᑲᑕ·ᐅᑕᒪˣ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ × ᐅᒥᖏ·ᑭᑦ ᑕ ᐃᔪ ᐯᑭᑭᖏᑲᒃᓂᓂᓚ, ᒋ ᑭᑭᓗ·ᐊᓗ·ᐊˣ ᑲ ᐸᑕᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐃᔪᒋᑭ·ᐃᓴᓚᵖᓂˣ ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᓚᑭᑕ·ᐊˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓚ ᑭᖏᓚᒪᑲᓂᓚ,

15) ᐃᓴᖏᑭ ᑕᖏ × ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓴᑲᒋᵊ ᐃᐃ ᐅᖏᑭᐊᓫᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊˌ ᐃᑭ ᓓ ᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓚᓂᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᑭᖏᓚᒪᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑌᐱᓴᓴ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒥᒧ·ᐊᑊ ·ᐃᑲ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑭᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊˌ ᐃᓴᖏᑭ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᓂ> ᐯ ᑭ ᑎ<·ᐊᑊ ᒋ ᐊᑦᐅᐅᒥᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᒋᑐᒥᓂᑦ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑫᑌᐊᓫᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᓂᓂᑲˌ

16) ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐅᐅᑐᑌ ᓂ>·ᐃᒪᓂᓴᐃᑲᵊʲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑫ ᑐᒋᑲᑌᓂᑭᵊ ᐅᑕᕀᐃᒪᵊ ᐃᖏᑲᐱᒪᑎᓗᑌ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᐃᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑌ ᑭ·ᐸ ᐊᑦᐸᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓫᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐱᑐᑌᓗˌ 17) ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐃᑕᖏ ᑫᑯᵊ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᓂᓂ ᐊᓫᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊˌ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐱᑐᑌ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐯ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᑌᓚ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᓂ>ᑌ ᑕ ᐊᑦᐸᑕᓂᓂᓚ 18) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᓫᑕᒥᑎ·ᐃᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓗᑦᒪᒃᑲ ᐯᑕ ᒥᖏ·ᑭ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᒪ ᑲ 19) ᒧᓓ Moses ᐃᑕᖏ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ·ᐊᑦᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᑌ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓚ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐯᑭᑐᒪᑲᓂᓚ *ᐅᓫᓂ·ᐯᐃᵊ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᓴᓓ, ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᐊᐯᐱᔪᑦᓴᐞ, ᒪᓓᑎ·ᑲᐞ ᑲᓀ ᐅᒥᖏ·ᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑕᐱᓫᵊ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᒧᓓ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐯᐱᔪᑦᓴᐞ. ᒪᓓᑎ·ᑲᐞ ᑲᓀ ᐅᒥᖏ·ᑭᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐯᐱᔪᑦᓴᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᓴᓓ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑌᓗ. ᒥᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑌᓗ

ᒪᑭᑐᒧᐅᓐᐸᓄ ᐃᐃᒪ × ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓕᑭᑎᑎᓂᓄᓐᓂᓕᓐᓂᓗᓐᓄᓐᓂᓗᓐᓄ

23) ᐅᓄ ᓴ ᐊᑭ·ᐃᑫᐞᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓇᐱᑎᖃᑲᑭᓄ ᐋᓂᓄ ᐁᔪ·ᐁᓕᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑭᔪᔪᑯˣ, ᐅᑭᑖᑯ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓇ·ᑲᓄ ᐅᐅ ᓇᑫ ᒥᓵ·ᑭˣ ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐯᑭᖃᑲᑭᑭᓕᓵᓄᓐᓂᓗᓐᓄᓐᓂᓗᓐᓄᓐᓂᓗᓐ

ᒪᓇᑎ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᒥᖕᑭᒥ·<ᐊᵉ ᑲ·Δᵉ ·Δᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓇᵉ Ċ ᐅᑭ ᐅĊΛσᑲᑌᓗᓇᵉ.

5) Δᓇᖏ9 Cᖏ ·Δᵉ <ᐊ^ X Ρ·Δ ^Cdᔪˣ ᐅᐅᒪ <Ρˣ, ᐅᐅ ᖏ ᐅ Ρ Δᓭᵉ ᑭᒪᒪσᑐᵉ:

ᑲ·Δᵉ ᖏ ᑭᓇC·∇Cᓗᓇᵉ Δσ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ Δσ ᑲᔪ <ᑭᑎσ9·Δᓇᵉ.

Ρ Ρ ·ᑲᐳᑭCL·Δᖏ ΔCᖏ ·Δᐳ°.

6) ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭΓ·ᓭ<ᒪᓗᑲ <ᐊᐊ·Δᖏᑲ Ρ Γᓗ·∇ ᐃᑭᓗ·C ΔΔᒪ ᑲᔭ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗˣ,

ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭΓ·ᓭ<Cᓗᓇᵉ Δσ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ ᑲ <ᑭᑎσᑲᑌᑭᵉ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᐅĊΛσᑲᑌᑭᵉ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓇᵉ.

7) ΓCᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᑭᑐᐳᵉ, Δᓇᖏ9 Cᖏ σᵉ σCdᔪᵉ, ∇ ·Δ ᑐCᒪᵉ ᑲ Δᔪ Γᖏ·∇Cᒪᵉ, ᑭᖃᒪσᑐ, <ᐊσᖏ ΓΔ ∇ᔪΛΔᑲᑌᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓓ·∇·ΔᒪᓗᓇΔᑲσˣ ᑲ Δᔪ Cᔪᓗᐳᵉ.

8) ᐅᐅ·∇ Cᖏ Ρ Δᑭᑐ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑭᓇC·∇Cᓗᓇᵉ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭΓ·ᓭ<Cᓗᓇᵉ Δσ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ, ᒥᑭ·∇·Δᓇᵉ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭΓ·ᓭ<ᒪᓗᑲ ᑲ Γᓗᓗᑭᓗ·C <ᐊᐊ·Δᖏᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗˣ, Δσ ᑲᔪ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ ᑲ <ᑭᑎσᑲᑌᑭᵉ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᐅĊΛσᑲᑌᑭᵉ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓇᵉ, ᔅᑯᑌ ΔCᖏ ᐅᐅ Ρ Δᑭᑐ <ᐊᓓ·Δᵉ Δσ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ ∇ Ρ ᑐᑭᖏᑌᑭᵉ <ᐊσᵉ ∇ᑭᑐᒪᑲᑌ ΔΔ ᐅᓇᓓ·∇·Δᵉ.

9) Γᓇ·<ᐊ Cᖏ Ρ Δᑭᑐ, Δᓇᖏ9 Cᖏ σᵉ σCdᔪᵉ, ∇ ·Δ ᑐCᒪᵉ ᑲ Δᔪ Γᖏ·∇Cᒪᵉ, ᑭᖃᒪσᑐ Cᖏ ᐅ Ρ ·∇VĊᓇᵉ Δσ 9U<ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ, ΔΔ·∇σ Cᖏ XCᵉ ᑲ Ρ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗσᑲ, Γ ᖏ ΔΔ·∇σ ᑲ ᐅĊΛᓇˣ. 10) ᑭᖏᖕ X Cᖏ ∇ Ρ Δᔪᑭᑫᑲ <ᐊσᵉ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ <ᐊC·∇CΓσᑲ ᑭᖃᒪσᑐᵉ, Γ ᖏ Ρᓇ·Δᵉᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ∨Ρᐃdᖁˣ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δσˣ ᐅᑭ Ρ ᓭᓗᑲ·Δᒪˣ ᑭᖃᒪσᑐᵉ, <ᐊσᖏ ᐅ Ρ <ᑭᑎᓇᵉ <ᐊ^ᑎˣ ᐅ·Δᐳ°, Γ Δ ᑲΡᓇ 9dσσ ·Δ9 Ρ Uᑲᖏᑭᑐᑫ.

11) ΓCᖏ ᒧ·Δ <ᓇΓ∇·Δᑭᒪ σ<·Δ ∇ᔪ <ᓇΓ∇·<ᓄᑭᑫ ∇ Cᓭᑭᔪᑲ ∇ <ᑭᑎᓇˣ Δσ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵉ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ·Δᓇᵉ, ᑲ·Δᵉ Cᖏ ΔΔᒪ ·Δᑲ Δᓇ9 ᐅᑭ ᐅĊΛσᑲᑌᓗᓇᵉ ᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δᓇᵉ. 12) X ΔCᖏ ·Δᵉ <ᐊ^ᑎˣ ∇C Ρ <ᑭᑎᓭᓗ ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒧ·Δσσ ∨ᒪᑎᓭσᑲ ᐅᑭ, ·Δᵉ Δᑯ ∇ Ρ <ᑭᑎᓇˣ ᐅ^ᒪᑎᓭ·Δᵉ; ᑲ·Δᵉ ΔCᖏ ·Δᑲ Ċ Δᖏ·ᑲᖕᓭσσ ΔΔ

10.5–7 σᑲᒧᓇᵉ 40.7–9. **10.11** ∇Ρᖕᑕᖏ 29.38.

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑭᕐᖏᓐ, ᒥᑦᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓇᐱᒃ ᐅᑭᓕᑭᓕˣ ᐃᓇᕐ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍᓐ,
13) ᒥᑦ ·ᐁᑎ ᐁ ᑕᔨᐱᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍᓐ, ᑭ ᓕᑕᐱᓇᓕᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔨ ᐃᕐᓕᒥᔪᒃ
ᑕᐱᓂᔪ ᐅᑕᐱᔭᑌᐱᐃᓕᓕˣ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓇᔪᔭᓕᓐ, 14) ᐊᐱᑎˣ ᐃᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭ
ᓕᑭᑎᓇᓕᓐᖏᒃ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓄᐱᑭ ᑭᔨᓇᔪᔭᐃᒥᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐯᑭᐃᒥᒃ
ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒧᐃᓕᓕˣ ᐅᑭᓐ,

15) ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍ ᑦᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᒐᒃᑲ ᑭᓇᔪᑕᒪᔪᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑌᐃᐧᐊᔪᓕᓕᒃ, ᐊᓕᓂᓂ
ᐅᐅ ᓕᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᒍᑦᐊᓐ:

16) ᓕᔪᑎˣ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑭᔨᒃᓕᓕᒃ, ᐃᑭᒍ ᒃᑎᐯᑭᕐᖏᓐ,
ᓕ ᒃ ᐅᔨᑕᒪᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᒥᐧᐃᓕᓕ,
ᓕ ᒃ ᐊᑦᐧᐊᓇᓐ ᓕᒍᓇᓬᐧᐁᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᐃᐧᐊˣ,
ᓕ ᒃ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᒧᐃᓇᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒪᒧᐃᓕᓕᐧᐊˣ,

17) ᒥᑦᓂ ᐅᐅ ᐁᓕ ᐃᑭᒍᓕᓐ,
ᓕ ᒃ ᓄᐱᑭ ᐧᐊᓕᖏᓇᑕᒪᒧᐃᓇᓐ ᓴ ᐅᒪᑭᑕᒪᒧᐃᓕᓕᐧᐊᓐ, ᐃᓕ ᑲᔪ
ᓄᑭᔪ ᐅᑎᔨᑭᖏᐧᐃᓕᓕᐧᐊᓐ,

18) ᐅᓄ ᑕᓂ ᐊᓐᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᓄᑲᑌᑭᓐ, ᑲᐧᐃᓇ ᒥᓪᐧᐊ ᒣᓕᐧᐊ ᑭᖏᓇᓬᓪᐧᐃᓇᓐ
ᑕ ᐊᐧᐸᑕᓪᓇᓐ,

ᑕᒃ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ·ᐃᒃ ᑕ ᐸᑭᓪᓇᓕᐧᐊᓪᓐ

19) ᓕᑭᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᐃᓕ, ᖃᑭᓇᐧᐃᓐᓴᐧ ᐃᑕᓂ ᑭᑕᐅᒥᓐ ᖃᑭᓇᐅᐧᐃᓐ ᖃ ᐅᑭ
ᐱᑎᖃᐅˣ ᒪᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᔨ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᔨᑕᓬᑕᐧᒃᑲ ᐱᑎᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍ ᑲ ᐃᔨ
ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑕᐧᐃᑌᓐ; ᐊᓕᓂ ᑭᓴᔪ ᐅᒥᔪᐧᑭ ᑭ ᒥᑭᐧᑐᐧᐁᓐ, 20) ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᑌᓇᒪᔪᓇᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ
ᐅᔪᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐃᓐ, ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᓇᓐ ᒃᔪ ᐅᔪᑭᐱᒪᑎᓪᓗᐧᐃᓐ, ᚷ ᐃᑕᓂ ᐅᐧᐃᖃᐧᐃˣ
ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑲᔪᑭᐅᐧᐊᒥᓂ ᑭᒥᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓂᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᐱᓇᓐᓴᐧ,
ᑭ ᐸᔪᑌᓂᒃ, 21) ᑭᑕᔪᐧᐊᓇᓐ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓬᑕᔪᓪᓗ ᐊᓇᒥᐧᐃᑭᒪ
ᖃᓇᐧᐊᐸᑕˣ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍᓐ ᐅᐧᐊᒃᐃᓐᓴᐧ, 22) ᐁ ᖃᑭᓇᐅᐳᔪˣ ᐃᑕᓂ
ᑭᑌᐃᓇᓐˣ, ᖃᑭᓇᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑌᐧᐯᔪᑕᒪᒧˣ, ᑕᒃ ᐯᓓ ᓇᓪᒃᐊᑕᐧᒃ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍ,
ᐊᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓇᒃᑕᐧᐃᑕᒪᒧˣ ᑭ ᐯᒃᐸᐧᐊᑎᑌᐧᐊᓐ ᐧᐃᒃ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᓐ
ᑭ ᓇᓇᒃᑕᐧᐃᑕᓪᓕᐧᐊˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭᑐᒪᒧˣ, ᑭᐧᐃᔪᐃᓇᓇᓐᓴᐧ ᑲᔪ
ᑭ ᐯᒃᐸᐧᐊᑎᑌᐧᐊᓐ ᐯᑭᐱᐃ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐸᑕᒪᒧᐃᓐ, 23) ᑕᒃ ᑦᓂ ᐋᓕᒥᒥᒥᓇᑦ ᐃᐃ
ᑲ ᐧᐃᑕᒪᒧˣ ᑭᑕᐯᓂᒧᐃᓇᓐᓴᐧ, ᐊᓂᓂ ᑭᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᖏᓪᓗᒍ ᒥ ᑐᑕˣ
ᐅᑦᓕᒪᒧᐃᓕᓐᓴᐧ, 24) ᑕᒃ ᑦᓂ ᓇᓇᒃᑕᐧᐃᑕᒃ ᐊᓂᓂ ᑫᔨ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᑎᐃᑎᓕˣ
ᒥ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓕˣ, ᒥ ᒥᓄᑐᑎᓕˣ ᑲᔪ, 25) ᑕᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᑦᑕ ᑭ ᑲ
ᓕᑭᑭᓕᓐ ᒥ ᐃᓵᓴᓕˣ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᓛᐧᑲᓕˣ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓕˣ, ᐊᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐅᐅ

10.12–13 ᓂᑲᓇᓐ 110.1. 10.16 ᖁᓇᓕ 31.33. 10.17 ᖁᓇᓕ 31.34.
10.22 ᚷᐃᐱᑎᑲᓴ 8.30; ᐁᑭᑭᓕᚷ 36.25.

Δᔪᑎᕐᐊᒃ. ᑕᒃ ᑕᖅ ᒪᓂ ᑲᕐᕐᓇᑎᑦ ∇ ᑕᓗᐯᔪძᓪᓚ. ᐊძᓴ ᐊᓭ ᕈᒃ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᓂ ᓂძᑎᙵ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᕐᒃ ᑭ ᑕძᔪᙵ.

26) ᑭᔭᐱᵊ Δᑕᖅ ᑲᑲᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᒪᑎᑐᒪᙵ ∇ ᑭ Δᖅ·ᑲ ᑭᕐᑕᒪᙵ ΔΔ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᵊ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᑐ ᐊᐅᓗᓂᵊ <ᑭᑎᓇᓗ·Δᵊ ᕐ ᐅᑎ ᐳ ᓄᑎᕈᑌᑭᵊ ΔΔ ᒪᑎᑐᒪᒪ·Δᵊ. 27) ᒥᑕᖅ ∇ᑕ ძ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ ძᑕᓁᑕᒪᙵᵊ ΔΔ ᑲ ·Δ ᐱᑕძᔪᓇᒪᑲᑲ ᑎᐸძᓂᕐ·Δᵊ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲᓁᑲ Δᖅძᑌ ᕐᓂᔪᐊᑕᒪᐃძ·ᐊᒃ Δᑭ ᑲ ᓭᔪᐱᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐᵊ. 28) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑭ ᓭᔪᐱᑕˣ ᒧᓕᔭ Moses *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓬ·∇·Δᵊ ᒣ·Δᓭ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᑐᒋᑲᓂ·Δᑦ: ᑭᖅᐱᵊ ᓗᔪᵊ (2), ძᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐟᓕᵊ (3) ᐊ·Δᐅᑲᒃ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑎᒥᐃᓪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᖃᒪᒃ Δძ ᑲ Δᔪᓂᓕᙳ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᵊ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓇᑎᑎᑲᓂ·Δᓕᓪ. 29) ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵊ ᑲ ᐊᓇ·∇ᓂᒪᙳ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅძᓕᓕᓂ, ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑕˣ ΔΔ ᒥᖅ·ᑭᓂ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᐅᑕᒪᓇᓂᑲ ᐊᓭᑕᒪᑎ·Δᵊ, ᒥ Δᑐᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ∨ᑭΔᖅ, ᐊᑭძ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᓯᐱᓇᑕ·ᐊᒃ Δᓂ ᑲ ᑭᖅ·ᐊᒃᓂᓕᓂ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑕᒪძᓂ, – ᑲ·Δᵊ Δᓇ ᑭᑎᓂᑕᓕᒪ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒥ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᑲ·ᑕᑭᑭᑎᐸᵊ? 30) ᑭᑭᕐᓂᒪᓇᵊ ᑕᖅ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᖅ, ᓂᵊ ᓴ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᵊ ᒥ ᓇᓇძᓇᒪᕐᓯᵊ, ᓂᵊ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ·∇ ᑎᐸΔᕐᓇ. ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᑭᑐᖅ, ᑲᑎᐯᑎᕐᒪᓇᵊ. 31) ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓗ ᑕ ᑭᑭძᑦᓴᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑌᐱᓂᓂᒪᓇᵊ. 32) ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᑲ Δᑕᖅ ᐅᑦᓇᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ Δᔪᓴᔪᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭ Δᖅ·ᑲ ᕈᕐᑕᒣᑲ ᑲ ·ᐊᓴᓗᑲ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᓭᔪᐯᑦᒡ Δᓂ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑐᑐ·Δᓇᵊ. ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᓭᔪᑎᓇᑲᑲᓪ ᓂძᑎᙵ·Δძ·Δᓭᓂᒡ. 33) ᓂძᑎᵊ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒥძᔪᑲ ᒧᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔪ ᒥᑭᓭᒥძᔪᑲ, ᓄᒥძ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᔨᑕძᔪᑲ, ᓂძᑎᵊ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒣ ∇ ·Δ ·Δᑭᑲᑲᑐᑐ·ᑲ Δᑭᑲᓄᒥ ᑲ ᑭ ᔨᑕ·Δ·ᑕ. 34) ᑭ ᑭ ·Δᑭᑲᑲᑐᑐᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ Δᑭᑕძᓂᑲᓂᑲ ᑲ Δᔪᑲᑲᑐᑐ·ᐊᒃ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒥძᔪᑲ ᑭᑕᔭᐃᒥ·ᐊᵊ. ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒡ. ᐊᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒡ ᕐᐸᐱᓂ ∇ ᐊᐳᔪᑲ ᓇ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᑲ ·Δᐅ ᑫ ᔨᓂ ᐊᐳᓂᓄᵊ. 35) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖅ ∇ ᐱ ᐊᔭᔪᓴᔪᑲ, ᑫძ ᑕᖅ ·∇ᐱᓇᖏᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᖏᓇᐃᔭᑲ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᒥ Δᒧᐦᑲ ΔΔ ᑭᑎᑕᐊᐸძ·Δᵊ. 36) Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᵊ ᐅᑐ ᑭ ᓭᔪᐯᑕᒣᑲ ᑭ ᑕᑕᒪ·∇ᑲ ᑭᖏᑕᒥ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒥᓴᖅᑕˣ, ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒪ·∇ᑲ ᑲᔪ ΔΔ ᑲᑭ ᐊᓭᑕᒪᖏᑦᑐᒃᑐᵊ ΔᔪᐱΔᑲᑌ.

ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ·Δᐸ ᑕ ᑕძᔪᵊ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ·Δ ᑕძᔪˣ,
ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑕ ·ᐸᑕ·Δᓪᓚ.

10.27 ᐊΔᓴᖅ 26.11ᓫ **10.28** ᑐᑫᐊᓂᒥ 17.6; 19.15ᓫ **10.29** ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 24.8ᓫ **10.30** ᑐᑫᐊᓂᒥ 32.35 36ᓫ

38) ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᓂ·ᑲᖃ·ᑲᑎᓗᒃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑕ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂ.
ᑭᖅᐱᵉ ᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᖃ ᓄᑌᐊᑐᒃᑭᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓴᓪᓚᒪᓗᓂ.
39) ᑭᓴ·ᐃᵉᶜ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᑭᑎᓄ·ᐃᓗᒥᵉ ᑲ ᓄᑌ ᑭ·ᐯ·ᐊᖅ
ᖃ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓴᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ. ᐃᑭ ᐅᓵ ᑭᑎᓄ·ᐃᒥᵉ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ
ᖃ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒧᑭᐃ·ᑕ.

ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᵉ ᐯ ᑕᔪᑌᖅ

11 1) ᐃᓴᖅᖃ ᑕᖅ, ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂᔪˣ ᑭᑐ ᖃᕈᓴᐅᒥᵉ ᐃᓂ ᖃᐃᓴ
ᑲ ᐊᐯᓂᒍᑕᒪˣ ᑌ·ᐯ ᐯ ᐊᕆᑭᵉ, ᑭᑐ ᑭᖃᑕᒥᵉ ᑲᔪ ᖃᕈᓴᖅ
ᐯ ᐊᔪᑭᵉ ᖃᐃᓴᵉ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᒋᑲᑌᓚᒍᵉ. 2) ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ ᐃᑐᖅ
ᒣ·ᐃᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᒥ·ᓴ<ᒥᑯ·ᐊᵉ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ.
3) ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ ᓴ ᓂᑐᒥᓂᔨᑕᒥᵉ ᑲᑭᓴ ᖃᐃᓴᵉ ᑭᔾᔨᵉ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑭᵉ
ᐊᑭˣ ᑲᔪ ᐯ ᑭᒥ ᐅᔾᔨᑲᑌᑭᵉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑲᓪᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐃᓂ ᑕᖅ
ᑲ ᓴ·ᑲᑭᵉ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᐅᔾᔨᑲᑌᓗᑌ·ᐊᵉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᐃᓴᵉ ᑲ ᓴ·ᑲᓪᓚᵉ.
4) ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ ᓴ ᐯ<ᕄ Abel ᑲ ᑭᒥ ᑭᑦᑐᓚᒪ·ᐊᑯ<ᓄᵉ
ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᓚ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓂᓄ <ᑭᑐᓴᓭ·ᐃᵉ ᐊᐱᖅ ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᓂ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᵉ
ᖃᓚᵉ Cain, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᒥ ᒥ·ᓴ<ᒥᑯᑯ<ᓄᵉ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᐯ ᑭ
ᐃᓚᑭᒥᑯᓗ ᐅ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᑦ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓴ<ᒪᒥᓂ ᐅᒥᑭ·ᐯ·ᐃᵉᵪ ᐊᓚ ᑕᖅ
·ᐃᵉ ᓄᓄˣ ᐯ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓗᓚ ᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐯᔪᓴ·ᑲᓂᓄᑲ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑫᐳᐱ
ᐯ ᐅᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᑐᖅ. 5) ᐃᓄᑲ Enoch ᐃᑕᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᑲ
ᐃᖃᐱᒥˣ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑎᕆ<ᑕᓂᔨᑐᓂᵉ ᑭ ᓂ>ᖅ, ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭᒥ
ᐅᑢᐱᓂᔨᵉ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᐊ·ᐃᐅᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᑲᔨᓚᵉ ᑭᒪᓂᔨᐃᑲᵉ ᓴ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪ,
ᐊᐱᒥ ᐃᓵᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓴ<ᒥᔨᵉ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᑭ·< ᒪᑭᓂᔨᖅ. 6) ᑲ·ᐃᵉ ᐃᑕᖅ
ᐊ·ᐃᐅ ᐅ ᑢ ᒥ·ᓴ<ᒥᔨᓂᵉ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᑭᔾᔨᵉ ᐊᐯᓚᵉ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᵉᵪ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ
ᓴ ᑲ ᐱᓵᓚᑲ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᒥ ᐃ ᐅᔨᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂᓄ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᑦ ᐅ ᐊᐯᓂᑦ,
ᐅ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᔨᑦ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ ᑭᔾᔨᵉ ᐊᐯᓚᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᵉᵪ ᐊ·ᐃᐅ
ᓴ ᑲ ᐱᓵᓚᑲ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᒪᓂᔨᐃᑲᵉ ᒥ ᐃ ᐅᔨᓵᑲ·ᐃᓂᓄ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᑦ ᐅ ᐊᐯᓂᑦ
ᐅ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᔨᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓚᐃᑕ·ᐊᵉ ᐅ ᑯᑕᓄᓂᒫᑦ ᑭᑲᓪᓗᵉ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔾᔨᑲ
ᑭᑭᑎᑎᔨᒪᵉ ᐊᑎ ᖃᐅᑭᐃᒪᑎᓗᒥᔨ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓚ ᐅᑕᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᵉ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ
ᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᓂᓄᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑌᐱᓚᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᑲᔪᑲ ᐯ ᑭ
ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓗᒥᔨᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑌᐱᓚᓂᔨᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᖅ·ᑲᑎᓗ·ᐃᵉ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂˣ
ᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑲ.

10.37–38 ᐃᐊᐸᐅᑦ·ᐊᑲ 2.3–4. **11.3** ᖃᓄᐃᑦ 1.1; ᓂᑲᒪᓚᵉ 33.6, 9; ·ᒪᵉ 1.3.
11.4 ᖃᓄᐃᑦ 4.3–10. **11.5** ᖃᓄᐃᑦ 5.21–24. **11.7** ᖃᓄᐃᑦ 6.13–22.

8) *∇<Ʒᐊᐊᑊ Abraham ᓴ ᐅᑌᐧV⊀ᑕᒧᐧΔσˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓇΔᑕᐧᐊᑯ<ᓄᓐ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᑲᓂσᑯᑌ <ᑲᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᑎ Δᓴᓴᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒧᑯᑌ ᐊᑭσ ∇ᐧΔ ᒥσᑯᑌ ᑎ ᐊᑊᓴᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᓐ Δᑕᐣ ᐅᑕᑭᒻ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᑲ ᐊᑎ ∇ᓴᐧ 9) ∇ ᑭ ᑌᐧVᑕˣ Δᑕᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐅᔨᑕᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐊᓫᑕᒧᑯᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔨᐱᐧΔᑌᐧΔᓴ Δᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, <ᐧᑲᓂᒥᑯˣ ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᓴᓐ ᒥᑕᐣ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᓐ ᐊᐃᓗᓴ Isaac. ᖃᐧᐸ Jacob ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᑭᑫᐧᐊᓴ. ᑫᐧΔᓇᐧᐊ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒧᒪᐧᐊᓴ ᐅᑕᓫᑕᒧᐧᑯᐧΔᑕσᓐ 10) ∇<Ʒᐊᐊᑊ ᐊᑐᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑐᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐱᑭᑦᑲᑌᑐᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇσ ᑫ ᓄᐱᑭ ᐊᐅᑐᑲ, ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓄᒥᑕᓐᑲ ᐊᑐᓐ ᑫ Δᔨᓇᐧᑲᑐᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐃᓗ ᐯᓐᑲᑐᑲ ᐊᑎ ᐅᑕᑭᑫᐧᑯᓐᓓ 12) Δᓇᓐᑫ ᑕᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨᑲ Δᑐᑐ ∇<Ʒᐊᐊᑊ ᐊᓴ ᐅᑕᑭᑫᐧᑯᐧᐊᑐᓐ ᑭ ᑲᑌᑌᒪᐧᑕᒧᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑕᐧᑲᑯ ᓂᐱᐧᐊᐧᐃ ᑲ ᑕᔨᑲᑌ ·ᐊᓇᔪᓴᐃ ∨ᒪᑎᓗᑐᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑌᑌᒪᐧᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᑌᑌᒪᐧᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑕᑭᐧᑲᑐᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑌᑌᒪᐧᑕᒧᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᑕᐧᑲᑯ ᓂᐱᐧᐊᐧᐃ ·ᐊᓇᔪᓴᐃ ·∇ᑎ ᑭᔨᑯˣ, ∇ ᑭ ᑕᔨᑲᑌ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᑌᐸᑭᒻᓗᐧᑕᒧᐧᐃ ᑕᐱᓴᐧᐃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐸᑎᐧᓂᐧᓂᐧᐊᐧᐃᓴᐧᑲᑐᑲ ΔΔ ᓂᐧᐊᐧᐃ ᐊᐃᓗ ᑲ Δᔨᓇᓇᐧᑐᐧᐃᑲᑲ ᑭᑲᑎᒻᐧᐃᓴᐧᑲᑐᑲ 13) Δᑭ ᑕᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᑌᐧV⊀ᑕᒧᐧᐃᑊ ᐊᓴ ᑭ σᐧ>ᐧᐊᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒧᐧᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓫᑕᒪᐧΔᐧᑕᐸᓐ, ᓴᒥᑊ Δᑕᐣ σᐧᑲᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓴᐸᑕᓇᐧᐃᑐᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᓇᐧᐃᑐᓐ Δᑕᐣ ᑲᔪ, ∇ ᑭ Δᑭᑕᐧᐃᑊ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᐧΔᑌᐧΔᐧᐃᑊ, ∇ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨ᑕᒥᒧᒧᐧᑲ ᐊᓇᐧΔᓐ ∇ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᐧᐃᑊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, 14) Δᑭ ᑕᐣ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᑭᑕᐧᐃᑊ, ᒥ Δᒪ ∇ᔨᓇᐧᑲᓂᐧᑲ ∇ ᓇᓇᑕᐧᐃᐸᑕᒧᐧᐃᑊ ᐊᑭσ ᐧΔᓇᐧᐊ ᐱᑯ ∇ ᐧΔ ᑎᐱᓇᐧ∇ᐧΔᒧᒧᐧᐃᑊ 15) ᑲᐧΔᓐ ᑕᐣ ᑲᔪ ᒧᓂᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕᐧ∇ᑕᒧᓇᐧᐃ ΔΔ ᐊᑭσ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑭ ᒪᒻᐧᐃᑊ. ᐃσᓐ ᑭᔪᐱᓐ ΔΔ Δᔨᑭᑫᐧᐃᐸᓐ. Ć ᑭ Δᔨᖏσ Δᑐᑲ ᒥ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐅᐧᐃᐸᓐ, 16) ΔΔᐧ∇σ ᑕᓐ ᓇᐧᐃᑊ ᑲ ᐅσᔨᔨσσᑲ ᐊᑭσ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐧ∇Ćᓇᐧᐃᓓ ᑭᑭᑭᒧᐧᐃᐧΔ ᐊᑭσ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑕᐧ∇Ćᓇᐧᐃᓓ ᒥᑕᓐ ΔΔ ᑭᒪᑌᐧᑕᒧᐧᐃᑊ. ᐃσᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᑲᐸᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᐧᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᐧᑲᓇᐧᐃ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᐧᑲᐊᐸᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᑭᑐᓐ ᐧᑲᑭᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᑐᓐ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᑲᑲᑲᐧᐃᓴᐧᓂᐧ, ᐃσᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᑲᐸᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᐧᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᐧᑲᓇᐧᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᑭᑐᓐ ᐧᑲᑭᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᑐᓐ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᑲᑲᑲᐧᐃᓴᐧᓂᐧ, 17) ∇<Ʒᐊᐊᑊ Δᑕᐣ ᐅᑌᐧVᑕᒧᐧΔσˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓇΔᑕᐧᐊᑊ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᑕᑭᑫᐧᑕᒧᐧᑯᐧᐃ. ᑭ ᑲᓂσᑯᑌᐧᑕᒧᐧᐃᐧᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᐧᑲᓇᐧᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᑭᑐᓐ ᐧᑲᑭᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᑐᓐ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᑲᑲᑲᐧᐃᓴᐧᓂᐧ, ᐃσᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᑲᐸᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᐧᐃ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᐧᑲᓇᐧᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᑭᑐᓐ ᐧᑲᑭᒪᑕᒻᐧᐃᑐᓐ ᑭ Δᔨᑕᑲᑲᑲᐧᐃᓴᐧᓂᐧ,

11.8 ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 12.1–5. **11.9** ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 35.27. **11.11** ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 18.11–14; 21.2.
11.12 ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 15.5; 22.17; 32.12.
11.13 ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 23.4; 1 ᐊᑭᓄ <ᒪᒧᐧᐃᐧᐃᑕᓐ 29.15; σᓂᒧᓇᓐ 39.12.
11.17 ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 22.1–14. **11.18** ᖃᓄᐸᑦ 21.12.

ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓕᓂᔪ, ᐃᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭᓪᑕᒪᓗᐃᓐᓄᔪ ᑫ ᐅᐱᓪᕈᒥᔨᔪ, ᐊᐃᓕᓂᔫ ᑕ ᐅᑎᓕᓂᖅᓱᓂᖅ ᐊᐃᓕᓂᔪ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᖅᑐᑦ ᐃᓚᐅᑦ ᑭᑭᓂᖅᓱᓂᖅ ᐊᐃᓕᓂᔪ ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᖅᑐ

ᐱᒍᓴ·ᐊᒍ Egyptian ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓵᒃ Δᑕᓵ ᐁ Ρ ᑲ·٩ ᑲᓵᑭᑐ·ᐊᒍ ٩·Δᓭ·ᐋ, ᑲᑭᓭ ᓴ Γ Δᒪ ᑲ Δᔑᓂᓴᐸ·ᐁ·ᐊᒍᓀ

30) ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊˣ Δᑕᓂ ΔΔ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓭᓂ ᖃᕮᐊd Jericho ᑲ Ρ Δᔑ ·ᐊᑲᔾᐱΡᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᓴᓂᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐃᓵᕮΔᕮᐊᑲ Ρ Δᓵ·ᑲ ᑭᔑᐸᓵᑲ·ᐊᒍ ᓂ·ᓭᓕ (7) ᑭᔑᓀ

31) ᐅᕮᐁᐊᑦ Rahab ᑲ Ρ ᐱᔑ·ᑲᑭ·٩·Δᖏ, ᐁ Ρ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓴᓕ·Δᖏ ᐊᐱ Ρ ᓂᔑ·ᐊᓵᑭᑭᑲᓂ·Δᓂᖏ ΔΔ ᑲ Ρ ᓵᔑᐱᑕ·ᐊᓂᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓀ ᐊᓂᓵ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᐱᓴᓭ Ρ Ρ ᐱᑎᑲᓵᐞ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ Ρ ᓂᑲᓂ ᐊᐅᓵᓭᐱᖏ, Δᕮᕮᐅᕮᓵᑲˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭᓂᖏᓀ

32) ٩ᖁᐱ ᓵ ᑕᓵ ᓂ ᑲ·ᐊ·Δᓵᑲ ᐊ·Δᕮᖏ? ᑲ·Δᓭ Δᑕᓵ ᓂᑌᐱᓴᓕ Ρ ᑕᔑᒪ·ᑲᑕᓭ ᑭᑎᕮᓭ Gideon, ᐯᕮᐊᑲ Barak, ᓴᒥᓴᓭ Samson, ٩ᐱᑕ Jephthah, *ᑌᐱᑦ David, ᓴᒥᓵ Samuel, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ *ᑲ Ρ ᑲᓇᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᒍ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓀ 33) ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊˣ Δᑕᓵ ᐊᐱ Ρ ᒥᑲᓂ·ᐋᒍ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᓵᔑᑭᓵ·ᐋᒍ Δᓂᓂ·Δ ᐅΡᒪ·Δ·Δᓭᓭᓀ ᐅ Ρ ᐅᓭᑐᓵ·ᐊ ·ᑲᔪᑲ Ρ Δᔑᑭ٩ᓵᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲᓀ ᐅ Ρ ᑌᐱᓵᓵ·ᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓓ ᐅᑕᓵᑦᒪ٩·Δᓂᓂᓀ ᐅ Ρ Ρᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᔪ ᒥᔑᔑ·ᐊᐞ ᐅᑐᓂᓀ 34) ᐅ Ρ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᔪᑲᓵ·ᐊᓓ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Ρ Ρᔪᑲᑲᓂᑲᓓ Δᔪᑯᑌᓓ, ᐁ Ρ ᒪᑭᐸΔ·ᐊᑕᒧ·ᐋᒍ ᑲᔪ <ᔑᐸΔ٩·Δᑯᒪᓭᓓ ᐁ Ρ ΔᔑᐃΔ·ᑕ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᒪᔪᑲ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂ·ᐋᒍ ᑲᓭ·Δᓓ ᐁ Ρ ᒪᖁᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᒍ; ᐧᐁ Ρ ᓂ٩ᑕᑯᓂ·ᐋᒍ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᒥᑲᓂ·ᐊᒍ; ᐁ Ρ ᒪᑭᔾᒪ·ᐊ·ᐋᒍ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Ρ ᒪᔾᑭᓂᖏ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᑲᓭᓀ 35) ᐅᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊˣ Δᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ Δ·٩·ᐊᑲ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑭ Ρ·ᐁ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐋᒍ ᐅᑎᓭ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂ·ᐊᓭ ᑲ Ρ ᓂᐳᓂᐸᓭ ᐁ Ρ Ρ·ᐁᐱᒪᓂᓓᐅᒥᓀ

ᐊᖓᑕ ᑕᓵ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑲᖓ·Δ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ Ρ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᓂᓓ·ᑲ ᒥ ᐸᑭᑎᓂ·ᑕ, ᐊᖓᓵ ᐅ Ρ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑖᓭ·ᐊ ᒥ Ρ·ᐁᐱᒪᓂᓓᐃ·ᑕ ᒥ ᐊᐅ·ᐯᔪᑲ ᓭ·ᐊᒍ ᑲ·Δ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᖏ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓓᐃᓭᓀ 36) ᐊᖓᑕ ᑕᓵ Ρ Δᔑ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ Ρ ᕮᐱ·Δ·ᑕ, ᐁ Ρ ᐸᐸᓵᑐᓭᑕ ᑲᔪᓭ ᑯᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐱ·ᐊᐱ·٩ᐅᐱᓂ Ρ ᐊᑭᑕᓂ ᐁ Ρ ᒪᒪᒥ·ᑲᐱᓓᑕ, ᐁ Ρ ᑭᑭᐸᐅᑭᑲᓂ·ᐊᒍ, ᐁ Ρ ᑭᑎᒪᒥᓓ·ᐊᒍ, ᐁ Ρ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ Ρ ᐅᑭᑕᓂᓓ·ᐊᒍ ᐁ Ρ ᑕᑭᑕᓂᓓ·ᐊᒍ, ᐁ Ρ ᑭᑎᒪᒥᓓ·ᐊᒍ, ᐁ Ρ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑕ·ᑲ ᐁ Ρ ᐅᑭᑕᓂᓓ·ᐊᒍ

ᑐᑐᒪ ᒥ ᑭ ᐊᒃᓴᐊᓂᐊᓐᓂᖅ ᓴᓂᒃᓯᒥᖅ ᓴᓐᓂᐊᓕᓐᓂᐊ

ᒐᐱᓐᑯ ᑲ ᑐᑕᐧΔᐧᑕ Δᑭ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐅᑯᓗᓗᒪᓱ, ᑲᐧΔᵊ Δᓐᓇᵊ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑭᑐᑯᓗᒥᑯᓗᓱᓪ ᒥᑕᓐ ᒐᐱᓐᑯ ᐱᐧᑲᑐᓂᐧᐳᐧᐅᐸᓱᓪ 9) Δᑭ ᑕᓐ ᐧΔᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑌᑌᐳᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ◁ᑭᐧ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᐧᓐᑐᑲᐧᑲᑕᐧᐅᑯᓂᐧᑐᐧ. ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᐧᒪᓵᓂᐧᑲ Δᑕᓐ ᑲᓱᓪ ᓇᐧ◁ᒃ Δᑐᑲ ᒐ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᵊ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᑲᑕᐧ◁ᑭ<ᵊ ◁◁ ᑭᑕᒪᑯᓵᓂᐧ Δᓇᓀᐧ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑌᑌᐳᐧ, ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐳᐧ Δᑕᓐᓪ 10) Δᑭ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑌᑌᐳᐧ ᐅᐅᒪ ◁ᑭᐧ ◁ᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐯᑕ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓂᐧ<ᓐᑐᐅᑯᓵᓂᐧᑲ. ·Δᓇᐧᐊ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᒥᐧᓇᐧᑕᒍᒪᐧᐊᐧ ᑭᒃᓪ ᑭᑐᓗᓂᐧᐳᐧᐊᐧ ᑕᓐ ᐧΔᵊ ᑭ ᒥᓐᓓᓂᐧᐳᐧᐊᐧ ᑕᓐᓪ ᑭ Δᔪ·Δᑐᑲᓀᐧ◁ᐧ ᑲᓀ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑭᓗᒪᓂᐧᐊᑎᓀᐧᐳᐧᐊᐧᓪ 11) ΔΔ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᒥᓂᓂᐧᓵᓂᐧ ᒣᑲ ᐯ ◁<ᑕᑲ ᑲᐧΔᵊ ᒥᐧᓐᑕᐧᑲᓂᐧ. ·Δᓴᓀᑉᐧᑲᵊ Δᑐᑲᓪ ᓱᓂᐧ Δᑕᓐ Δᑭ ΔΔ ᓇᐧ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓂᐧᓵᒪᐧ·Δᐧᑕ ᓵᓵᐧ ·ᑲᐧᑲᑎᑲᓀᐧ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓵᓵᐧ·◁, ᒥᑕᓐ ΔΔᒪ ·ᐯᑭᑲ ᐱᓴᓂᐧᐳᐧΔᵊᓪ

ᑭᑭᓂ◁Ld·Δᓇᵊ, ◁ᐅᐧᑲᒥᒥᑯᐧΔᓇᵊ ᑲᔪ

12) Δᓇᓐᑯ ᑕᓐ ᓭᑐᓂᐧᑯᓂᐧ ᑲ ◁ᔪᑯᓂᐧᑯᔪᑲ, ᓭᑐᑲᑌᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓇ·◁ ᑲ ᓂᓇᒥᑲᑌᔪᑲᓪ 13) ᐱᒍᓴᑐᒍᐧ ᐯᑕ Δᓂᐧᑕ ᒥᑲᓇ·◁ᵊ ᑲ ·ᑲᐧᑯᒍᑭᵊ, ᒥᑕᓐ ◁·◁ᐸᒥᐧ ᒥᓂᐧ Δᔪᐧ ◁ᐅᓭᓂᐧᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒪᑭᓭᑌᔪᑲᓪ. ᒥᓂᐧ ᒥᓂᐧ ◁ᐅᑭᑲᑌᑲ Δᑕᓐᓪ

14) ·ᐯᐧᐯᓂᐧ ᑕᓐ ᑲᐧᑫ ·Δᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᒥᐧᑕᐧᑲᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ Δᓂᓂᐧ·◁ᑲ. ᑲᐧᑫᐯᑲᑎᓂᐧᑲ ᑲᔪ. ◁ᓂᓐ ᑭᓐᐱᵊ ◁·Δᐧᑕᐧ ◁ᐅᓭᑲ ᐯᑲᑎᓂᐧ·Δᵊᓪᐧᑲᵊ ᑲᐧΔᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ·◁<ᒪᒥᓂᵊ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᐧᐅᑕᓐᓪ 15) ◁ᐅᐧᑲᑕᐧᑲᑲ ᑕᓐ ◁·Δᐧᑕᐧ ᑭ ᓄᑲᐧᓇᓇᐧᐯᑕᓂᐧᑲ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᐧᑲᵊ ᐅᑭᑐᐧ·◁ᑎᓂᐧ·Δᓂᓂᐧᓪ ᑫᔪ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ◁ᐅᓭ ◁·Δᐧᑕᐧ ᑫ Δᔪᐧᐃᓇᔪᓂᐧᑲ ᒐᐱᓐᑯ ᒪᒥᑎᑲ ᑲ ᒧᑭᑲᑲ ᑫ ᐅᑭ ᒪᔪᐧᑲᓂᐧ·◁ᑲ ◁·Δᐧᑕᑲᑲ ᑕ ᐸᑎᓄᐧ·◁ᑲ Δᑐᑲᑫ ᐅ ᑭᑐᑲᑲ ᑕ ᐱᔪ Esau, ᐯᔪᑲ ·ΔᓂᓂᐧΔᓂᓂᐧᵊ Δᑐᑲᐅ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓇᒐᐧ·◁ᑫᵊ ᑫ ᑭ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐯᐧΔᓂᓂᐧᵊ ·Δᵊᓪᐧ ᓂᑕᒪ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐧΔᑭᑲᓪ 17) ᑭᑭᑉᒪ Δᑕᓐ ᓇᓇᓐᑯ ᐯ ᑭ ◁ᑕᐧᐯᓂᐧᒪᓵ ᐅᑌᑌᵊ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᓂ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᐧᑲᵊ ᐅᓵᐧᐯᑭᑉᐧΔᓂᓂᐧ, ᑭ ◁ᓇᐧᐯᐧᒐᔪᓂᐧ ᑕᓐᓪ ᑲᐧΔᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᒥᵊ ᑭ ᑭ ᑐᐧᑫ ◁ᑭᑐᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᐧᑕᐧΔᑭᑲᑲ 17) ᑭᑭᑉᒪ Δᑕᓐ ᓇᓇᓐᑯ ᐯ ᑭ ◁ᑕᐧᐯᓂᐧᒪᓵ ᐅᑌᑌᵊ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔪᓂ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᐧᑲᵊ ᐅᓵᐧᐯᑭᑉᐧΔᓂᓂᐧ, ᑭ ◁ᓇᐧᐯᐧᒐᔪᓂᐧ ᑕᓐᓪ ᑲᐧΔᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓐᑭᑐᒥᵊ ᑭ ᑭ ᑐᐧᑫ ◁ᑭᑐᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᐧᑕᐧΔᑭᑲᑲ 18) ᑲᐧΔᵊ Δᑕᓐ ᑭᓇ·◁ ᑭᐱᓇᓂᐧᒪᓵ Δᓇᓀᐧ ᑭᑭᑉᐧ·◁ᑭᐧ ᑫ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓂᐧᑲᑌᑭᵊ. ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᓵᐧᑲᐧᑲ ᑲᔪ ᔪᵊᐧᑯᓂᐧ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᵊᑭᑎᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᵊᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲᵊᑭᑎᐱᑲᓇᐧᑲᑲ. ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᑭ ᑭᔪᐧᔪᓵᓂᐧᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᵊᑭᑎᐱᑲᓇᐧᑲᑲ. ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᑭ ᑭᔪᐧᔪᓵᓂᐧᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᵊᑭᑎᐱᑲᓇᐧᑲᑲ.

12.12 ◁Δᓴᓪ 35 3, **12.13** ᑲᑭᐧ·ΔᑭᐧᖏᐧΔᓇᵊ 4.26, **12.15** ᑐᑕᐸ◁ᓂᒥ 29.19, **12.16** ᖏᓂᓪ 25.29–34, **12.17** ᖏᓂᓪ 27.30–40, **12.18–19** ᐯᑭᓴᑦ 19.16–22; 20.18–21; ᑐᑕᐸ◁ᓂᒥ 4.11–12; 5.22–27,

ᑭᒋᓯᑎᓴᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓄᑦᑯᓂᑲᑌᒃ, ᐃᐃᐃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓄᑕ·ᐃᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐁᑭᑭᑐᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐁᑭᑭᑐᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑯᓂᒍ·ᐊᒃ ᖃᐅᑐᒃᓄ, ᐃᑭ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ ᐁᑭᑭᑐᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐸᑯᓂᒍ·ᐊᒃ ᖃᐅᑐᒃᓄ

Γ·ϥᑭ·∇ơĹᑦ. ᑭ Δᔪ ᐊᓇΓ∇ᑕ·ᐊˣ ᑭᖓĹơᑐ ΔᓇϤ ᑲ Δᔪ Γ·ᓴ<Γᓇˣ. ᑕᑲ ᑲᐊ ᐊᓇΓ∇·ΔᑭᑢΔᓐơĹᑦ. ᑭ ძĊᓐơĹˣ ᑲᐊ. 29) ᐊơᖏ ᑭᑢᖓĹơᑐΓᓴᵒ ΔᔪძĊᓐᑕძᓗ ĊΛᖏძ Δᖏძሀ ᑲ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓗϤᒪᑲᒃ.

ᐊơᵒ ϥᔪ Γ·ᓴ<Γᓇˣ ᑭᖓĹơᑐ

13 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ϥძ ·Δᑲ ᐳơᑐϥᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᓴᑭ∇·ᑲ ᑲ ·Δᑭ ᐅU·∨ᑕᒧᑐ·ᑲ. 2) ĹΓᑲ·Δᒃ ᑲᐊ ᑭ ΛՈᑲᓓ·ᑲ Λ·ΔUᒃ ΔΔĹ ᑭĊ·Δơ·ᐊˣ. ᐊơᑕ ᓴ ΔΔ ᑭ ΔᔪᑭϤ·ᐊᒃ. ∇ ᑭ ᑭϤᑕᓓ·ᑲ ᑕᖏ *∇ᵒᒐᔾᐊᐞ ∇ ΛՈᑲᓴ·ᐊᒃ. 3) ĹΓᑲ·Δᓄᑕ·Δ·ᑲᒃ Δᑕᖏ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ<ᐅ·ᑕ, ᑭ Δᓓᑕᒧᑲ Ċᐱᖏძ ∇ ·Δᑭ·∇·ᑲ, ĹΓᑲ·Δᓄᑕ·Δ·ᑲᒃ ᑲᐊ Δᑭ ᑲ Ĺᔪᑐᑕ·Δ·ᑕ, Ċᐱᖏძ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐱძ Δ ∇ᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓴᒃ.

4) ·ΔՈϤՈ·Δᵒ ᑕᖏ Ĺ·ᐊᒃ Δძ Ċ ᑭᑎΔ¬ᑭᑲሀ, ᐅᓇĹᒪ, ·Δ·ΔĹ ᑲᓴ Γ Δ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲơơᑲ ·ᑲᐅᒃ U·∨ ᑭ ᑐĊՈ·ᐊ<ᵒ, ᑭᖓĹơᑐ ᓴ ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑲ Ո<<ᐊĹ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ·Δᓇ∩ᓗơᑲ ΔΔ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ ᑲ ᐱᒉơĹơᑲ <ᑲᵒ ᐊ·Δᐅᵒ ᐅ·ΔՈϤĹᑲơơ.

5) ᑭ ᓴᑭᓗ·∇ᑲ ᑲᓴ ᓂơᐅ ΔᔪᐱĹՈᓗᒃ, Γ Δ ᑌΓơᑲ Δ¬ᑕᒧᑲ Ϥძᵒ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴᑲ. ᐊơᖏ ᑭᖓĹơᑐ ᑭ Δᑭᑐ: ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᑲơᓗᒧᵒ. ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ·∇ᐱơᓗᒧᵒ. 6) ᑕᑲ ᑕᖏ ᓗᑭᑌ∇Ć ᑭ Δᑭᑐᐅˣ:

ᑲՈ∨ᑭϤᒃ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ·ΔᑭΔᒃ,
ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑕᖏ ơ ᑲ ᓴᑭᓗᓗ.
ᐊơᵒ ᑕᖏ Δơơ ϤᑐĊ·Δ<ᵒ?

7) ĹΓᑲ·Δᓄᑕ·Δ·ᑲᒃ Δᑕᖏ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ơᑲơᑕĹ·Δ¬·ᑲ, Δᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ΔᑕĹ·Δ¬·ᑲ ᑭᖓĹơᑐᵒ ᐅՈᑭᑐ·Δơơ. ᑲᓇ·ᐊ<ᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖏ ᑲᓴ ·∇ძ¬ᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭơᑲ ᐊᐞᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ΔᔪᐱĹՈᓗ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲ Δᔪ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᓴ Ϥᑭᓇ·ᐊ Γ ΔᓇϤ Δᔪᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ. 8) ᑭᓴᑐ X ᓴ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵒ Δᔪᐊ·Δ, ᑲ ᑭ Ոơ·Δᒃ ᐅĊᓇˣ, Γ ᓴ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵒ ơძᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑲơơᑲ, Γ ᑲᓴ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᵒ ᒧᓴᑲ Ϥ Δᔪᐊ·Δᒃ, 9) Ϥძ ᑕᖏ Δᔪ<ᑭՈơՈᓓϤᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊơᔪΓძᓴᑲ ᑲ ∨<ᑲᓇՈᑭᵒ ᑭᑭơΔϤ·Δᓇᵒ, ᑲ ĽᐅᑭĊ·ᑲᑭᵒ ᑲᓴ, ᐅơᔪᔪơơ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ ᐅՈᓇˣ Ľᓴᑲ·ΔᓄᔪΔᵒ ΔΔĹ ᑭᖓĹơᑐᵒ ᐅᑭᖓ·ᐊՈᓄᔪ·Δơơˣ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᵒ ΔΔĹ ᐅᑭĽᑲᓄᔪơᵒ ᑲ Δᔪ ΛΓơᓴΔᑲUᑲ ᑲ ΔᓇUᑲ ᐊᐞᵒ ᐊ·ΔᐅϤ ᑭ ΔᓇϤᑭ<ᵒ. Δᑭ ᓴ Δ ᓇϤ ᑲ Δᔪᑌᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ·Δᵒ ΔΔĹ ᐅᑭ·Δᑭᐊᓄᔪ·ᐊᒃ.

12.29 ᑐĊʒᐊơΓ 4.24. **13.2** ᑭơᓄᔪ 18.1–18; 19.1–3. **13.5** ᑐĊʒᐊơΓ 31.6, 8; ᓚᓂ·ᐊ 1.5. **13.6** ơᑲᒧᓇᵒ 118.6.

10) ᑭᓇᐅᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᓴ ᑭᑕᔨᒥᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓕᑭᑎᓇᓂᓛᓵ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᐅᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑕᔪ ᓕᒥᒋᑫᐅᓪᓗᑲ ᔪᐅᐃ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᓕᐅᑲ ᑲᑎᓐᓄᑲ ᐅᐃᓐ ᐅᐃᓐᓇᓪ ᐃᔪᓇᐅᓂᓐᓄᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᒥᐅᓪᓗᓕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᓕᑭᑎᓇᒍᐅᓪᓗᑲᓵ, 11) ᓇᖅᑫ ᑕᖅ ᒪᐅᓪ ᔪᐅᐃ ᑭᑎᓐᓄᐅᓪᓗᐃᓕᒪᒻᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒋ ᐱᑎᑲᑐᓴ ᐊᐅᓪᓗᐃᔪᓐ ᒥᐅᓪᓗᐃᔪᓐ ᒥᖅᐊᓪᓗᐃᔪᓐ ᒥᓂᑭᓂ ᐯ ᑭ ᓕᑭᑎᓇᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓪᓗᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑯᒋ ᓂᒋᑲᑦ, ᐅᒪᑭᑐᒍᒍᔪᓂᓂ ᐅᑭᓵ ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ᓇᐃᓐ ᐊᐅᓪᓗᐃᔪᓐᓂᓪᓗᐊᓪᓗᓐᓇᐃᓐ ᐱᑭᒪᖅᐃ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲᐯᔨᓪᓗᓵ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑎᓐᓄᑦ, 12) ᒥᑕᓐ ᐯᔨᓵᑲ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑎᓪᓂᐳᓪᓗᐊᓪᓗᓐᓇᓵᓂᓪᓗᐊᓪᓗᓐᓇᓵᓂᓪᓗᐊᓪᓗᓐᓇᓵᓂ

ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·∇ᒃ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᵒₓ ᑕᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑭᓴᐟ ᚷᑎˣ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔑᐃdȡᵒ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᐊᓂᵒ ∇ᔑ ᒥ·ȡᐸᑕˣₓ ᑕᒃ ᚷ ᑕ ᑭᑭᐃᓄᑦᑕdᓗ ᒧᓵᒃ ᐃd ᐊᐸᓄₓ ∇ᒣᵒₓ

ᐃᓵ·ᒃᒃ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᕆᓀᐃ·∇ᒃ

22) ᓂᑭᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ! ᑭᐸdᓴᓂᒥᓂᓂᒡ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᓵᔑ∨ᑕᒣᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓗᑕᒣᒃ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᐃᔑ ᒃᓄᓂᓭdᒃ ᑭ ᒪᓵᒃ·∇ᑕᒣᒃₓ ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᑕdᓗᑐᵒ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓭdᒃₓ 23) ᑭᓭᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓂᓂᒡ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭ9ᑕᒣᒃ, ᑭᑕᓭᒥᐊᓵᵒ ᑎᒪᑎ Timothy ∇ ᑭ ᓴᒃᐊˣ ᐃᐃᒻ ᑭᐸᐅᑎ·ᐃᒃᒥdˣₓ ᑭᓵᐱᵒ ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᐸ ᐱᔑᒃᒡ ᓂ ᒃ ᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊ ᐊᐱ ᐊᑕ·ᐊᐸᒥᓭdᒃₓ

24) ᓂᐳᓫᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᓵ ᒃᑭᓭ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄ·ᒃ, ᒃᑭᓭ ᒃᔪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᑎ∨ᓂᒪᒡ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓕᒪᐞₓ ᑭᑕᓭᒥᐊᓵᓂᒃ ᒃᔪ ᐅᐅᒻ ᐃᑕᕄᐃ Italy ᐊᑭˣ ᑭᐳᓫᐃd·ᐊₓ

25) ᑕᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖏ·ᐊᑎᓕ·ᐃᵒ ᑭ ᒃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃdᓘ ᒧᓵᒃ ᒃ ᑕᔑᔪᒃₓ ᒥ ᐃ·∇ₓ

ᑎᒥᐢ ᐅᑐᓗᐱᐃᑲᒃᑐᐢ

ᐁ ᒪᓗᓇᐊᒪᐊᑦᐧ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᐢ ᐊᑯᓂᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓗᐊᑎᓗᓂᐧ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓇᑎᓗᓂᐧ

ᐊᒥ ᐅᒪ <ᐢᑭ ᐁᑕᓗᐢᑭᑲᑌᑭᐢ ᑫᑯᓇᐢ ᑎᒥᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓗᐢᑕᒪᐊᑦᐧ
ᐊᐊᐁᐧᓄᐢ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᐢ

ᑎᒥᐢ ᐅᒪᓗᓇᐊᒪᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᐢᑕᐃ ᐊᐅᐊᐧᓄᐢ ᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᓇᐊᒪᑫᐃᐧᓇᐢ ᑫ ᑭᑭᐊᐸᑭᐃᑯᐧ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᐧᓵ ᑭ ᒪᓗᓇᐊᒪᐊᐧᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᐣ ᒥᓗᐁᐧ ᐊᑭᐢᐣ ᑲ ᐊᐳᐊᐧᐣᓵ

ᑎᒥᐢ ᐅᑢᐸᑭᑐᐢ ᑫᓗ <ᓴᑌᑢᑲᐧᓂᓂᐣ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᐧᐢ ᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᑢᐁᐧᐢᑕᒧᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑫᓗ ᑲᓴᑯᓗᑯᐧ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐊ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓄᐢᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓗᐢ ᑲᓇᐁᐧᓂᒥᑎᓗᐢ ᑲᐧᓴᐧᐣ ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᒪ ᐊᐳᐊᒥᐁᐊᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐃᓄᑫ ᐁᐧᐢᑭ ᒥᐢᑕᒧᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓗᐢ ᑫᑯᓇᐢ ᑢᐱᐢᑯᐃᐧ ᐃᐢᐣ ᐁᐧᓄᐢᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓄᐢᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᐃᓗᐢ ᑲᓇᐁᐧᓂᒥᑎᓗᐢ ᑲᐧᓴᐧᐣ ᐅᓵᓄᐢᑢᑯᓗᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐳᐊᒥᐁᐊᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᑭᐸᓴᑎᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐅᓵᓄᐢᑢᑯᓗᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐁᐧᐢᑭ ᑫᑯᓇᐢ ᑢᐱᐢᑯᐃᐧ ᐃᐢᐣ ᐁᐧᐢᑭᐁᐧᓄᐢᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐃᐢᐣ ᐁᐧᐢᑭᐁᐧᓄᐢᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧᐣ

ᐁᐧᐢᑭ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐊᐧᓂᐢᐣ ᐅᒪ ᑎᒥᐢ ᐅᒪᓗᓇᐃᐧᓄᐢᐣ

ᐁᐧᓄ ᐃᐧᐢᑭᐧᐣ ᑎᒥᐢ ᐁ ᑲᐧᓄᐊᐊᐧᐢᐣ (1.1)
ᑌᐯᑕᒧᐃᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑢᑭᐁᐧᐢᑕᒧᐃᐧᐢ (1.2–8)
ᑭᑎᒪᑭᐧᐃᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁᐧᓄᑎᐧᐃᐧᐢ (1.9–11)
ᑢᑫᐧᑭᐃᑯᐃᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑯᑌᓂᒥᑯᐃᐧᐢ (1.12–18)
ᐊᑯᓂᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓄᑕᐢᐣ ᐃᐁᐧᓂ ᑲ ᓄᐢᑕᐢᐣ (1.19–27)
ᐁᓄ ᐊᐳᐢᑲᒥᐃᐁᐧᒪᑲᐧ ᐁᑲ ᐯᑕ ᐯᓄᐣ ᐊᐃᐧᓵ ᑭ ᐦᑭᐃᐢᐣ
ᑢᑭᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐃᐧᓵ ᒪᐳᐢᑕᒥᐃᐧᐢᐣ (2.1–13)
ᑌᐯᑕᒧᐃᐧᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐧᐳᐢᑐᑕᒧᐃᐧᐢ (2.14–26)
ᐅᑌᐯᑕᒧ ᑫ ᐃᓄᑲᓇᐁᐧᐢᑕᐢᐣ ᐅᑌᓇᐢ (3.1–18)

ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑭᐊ·ᑎᓯᐃ·ᓗ (4.1–5.6)
ᒥᓯᓗ ᖃᐞᓇᓗ ᐁᓯ ᑕᓯᓗᑌᑭᓗ (5.7–20)

1 1) ᓂᓗ ᑎᒥᐢ James ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐲᓇᓗ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑦᓂᐳᓕᐊᓗ ᑭᕆᑲ ᙭ᓄ ᑭᐅᓯᐃᓂᓇᐊ·ᐊ· ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲᓂᓯᓴᐯ·ᐊ·ᓇᑭᓯᔪᓗ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᐲᓂᓯᕆᓗᓗ ᕿᐸᑲᓗ ᒥᓯᐁᓂ· ᐊᑭᑦᓗᓄ

ᐁᑲᕐᑭᑲᑌᓗ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᓗ

2) ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᓗ, ᑌᐱᓇᐁᐁ·ᔪᓗᑕᒧᓗ ᓴ ᐁᓇᑭᖏᑎᓗ ᕿᐸᑲᓗ ᔪᑭᐃᔪᐃ·ᓇᓗᓄ᙮ 3) ᐊᐱ ᐁᔪᑭᐃᔪᔪᓕ, ᐅᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓯ ᐳᓂ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒎᓗ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᓗᑦᓗ ᒪᖏᑲᐃ·ᓯᓇᓴᐊ· ᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᓗᑦᓗ ᓯᐯᓗᑦᔪᓕᐊ·ᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 4) ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃᓯᑲᐯᓯᐯᓗᑕᒧᓗ ᐁ ᒪᖏᐃ·ᓯᓇᓕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌᐯ·ᔪᓗᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᓴᐊ· ᐅᑲ ᐁᑭᐱᑭᔪᓕ, ᐅᑲ· ᑲ·ᔨᓕ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᑦᓇᓴᐊ· ᐁ ᑭᓯᐃᔪᓯᔪᓕ ᐅᑲ ᓂᐢᑌᓗᔪᓕ, 5) ᑭᐢᐱᓗ ᑲ ᑕᓯᔪᓕ ᐯᓯᓗ ᐁ ᓄᓗᑌᖏ ᑲᑭᑖᐁ·ᓗᑕᒧᐃ·ᓗᓄ, ᑭᔨᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᓗᑐᑕᒪᐊ·ᓗ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐᓗ, ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄᓗ ᐁ ᑭᓯᐃᔪᓯᔪᓕ ᐁᑲᐃᓂᓗᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᓗᓗᑦ, ᓇᐊ·ᐧ ᑭᑌᐯ·ᔪᓗᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 6) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐊᔨᒥᐁᑕᐊ·ᐧᓄ, ᑌᐯ· ᓴ ᐊᑦᓇᐊ·ᕿᓗᑕᒧᓗ ᐁᓯ ᐁᐱᑌᒥᓗ, ᑭᕆᒪ ᐁᐱᐃ·ᓂᓗᓗᑦ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑦᓂᐳᓕᐊᓗ ᐁᓯ ᒧᓗᑦ ᐁᓯᐃᔪᓯᔪᓕ ᐁᑲᐃᓂᓗᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 7-8) ᒥᑕᐢ ᒪᔨᑦ ᐁᓯᓄᐃ·ᓴ ᓇᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑕᐢᓴ᙮ ᑭᐢᐱᓗ ᑲ ᒪᒥᐢᑲ·ᑌᐢᑕᒧ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐳ ᐅᐯ ᐊᔨᓴ ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᓇᐢᑕᒧᐃ·ᓗ ᑲᐃ·ᐳ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓴᐊᑭ·ᕿᑕᐢᓯᓗᓗᑦ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐᓗ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑌᒥᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 9) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴ ᐃ·ᐳ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑭ ᐊᔨᒥ ᓇᓂᓂ, ᑕ ᑭ ᒥᓐᐢᑕᒪᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 10) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐳ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑌᓂᓗᓗᑦ ᑕ ᑭ ᒥᓐᐢᑕᒧᐊᕿᓗᑦ ᑭᕆᒪᓂᑐᓗᓗᑦ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᐃ·ᐸᒥ ᑲᐃ·ᐳ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓗᓗᑦ, ᑕᐱᐢᓂᓗᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐊᔨᐱᐃ·ᓗ ᑲ ᐊᔨᐱᓴᐊᑌᒪᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐸᑭᓗᓗᑦ᙮ 11) ᐊᐱᓂᓂᓗ ᐁᓂ ᐃᐢᐸᓂᓗᓗᑦ ᑭᓗᐢ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓗ ᐅᐢᓴᒪᒪᒪᒪᐢ ᐁ ᐱᑭᑭᒪᒪᐢ, ᑕᐞᐃ·ᐳ ᐁ ᒥᓇ·ᓗᓗᐢ ᐊᐱᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᐸᐢᑭᓗᓗᑦ ᐁᓂᓗᐊ·ᐃᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ·ᐱᐃ·ᓂ᙮ ᒥᑕᐢ ᒪᔨᑦ ᐁᓯᐃᔪᓂᓗᑦ ᐊᐃ·ᐳ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑌᓂᓗᓗᑦ᙮ ᖃᒃ·ᐧ ᐃᓂ ᐁ ᐸᐢᒥᓄᑌᐢᑐᐢ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐲᓇᓗ ᑕᓂ ᐅᐢᑭ ᓇᓂᐳ᙮

1.1 ᒪᑎᐸ 13 55; ᒪᔭᐢ 6.3: ᐃᓯᒥᐊᐃ·ᓇᐢ 15.13; ᑲᔮᐁᔨᓇᓴ 1.19᙮
1.10–11 ᐊᐃᔨᓴ 40.6–7᙮

ᐊᓂᓵ ᐃᑌᓕᒥᐃᐃᓵ ᐅᓄᓵᒋᑲᓵᓴ

12) ᓴᐁᓵᒍᐃᓗ ᐊᐃᓵᓐ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑭᐱᐢᒥ ᐅᑕᓐᒥᐁᐊᑎᑎᐱᐃᓂᓵᓵᓘ ᐁ ᓇᑭᐢᑲᓵ ᐊᓂᒥᓕᐱᐃᓂᓵ ᐃᓄᑲᓴᓂᓵ ᐅᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓘ <ᑭᑭᓗ, ᑕ ᒥᓇ ᓴ ᐅᑎ<ᐊᒍᐃᐃᓵ ᐊᒥ ᐃᐁᓂᓵ ᐱᒍᑎᐱᐃᓂᓵᓂ ᒪᓐᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓗᑕᒪᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᓖ, 13) ᑭᐢᐱᵌ ᓴ ᐃᓵ ᐊᐃᓵᓐ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓕᒥᓵᓵ, ᑲᐃᓵ ᑕ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ, ᓵᵌᐃᑌᓕᒥᐠ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᐃᓵ ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᑌᓕᒪᓵ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑭᑫ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃᓵ ᐃᓐᑲ ᐊᐃᓐᓐᐠ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓕᒪᓵ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑭᑫᓕ, 14) ᐃᓵ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓵ ᐊᓕᓵᓕᓵ ᐁᓗ ᒪᑭ ᒪᒥᑐᓴᑕᐠ ᒥᓇ ᐁᓗ ᒪᑭ ᒥᓴᐃᓵᓴᑕᐠ ᐁᓵᓕᓵ ᐁᓗ ᐃᑭᑐᓵ ᐁᓗ

ᑲ·ᔾᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓕᐱᐃᒪᓕᓱ ᐊᐊ·ᓄᐢ ᐃᒋᑫ ᐯᔾᑕᐠ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐊ·ᑦᑕᐢᐠ ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐁᐊ·ᓂᑫᐨ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᓄᐢᑕᐢ, ᑭᕚᓕᑐᐢ ᐃᒋᑫ ᐅ ᑲ ᕿᐁ·ᓂᒥᑯᐢ ᐊᓄᓂ ᐱᔪ ᑲ ᐃᓕᑭᑫᐨᓱ 26) ᑭᐱᐢ ᐃᕿ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔾ ᐃᑭᐢ ᐁ ᐊᔾᒥᐁᐊ·ᑎᓕᓱ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᐢᒥᓇᓱᐢ ᐅᑌᓇᐢ, ᐊ·ᔪᓕᐃᑎᓕ, ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐃᓇ<ᑌᐢᑕᑲ·ᓕᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᔾᒥᐊᐃ·ᐢ 27) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᔭ ᐅᑕᔾᒥᐊ ᑲ ᐯᑲᑎᓕ ᒥᓇᐃᓕᓱ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐃᑕᐢᐠ ᑭᕚᓕᑐᐢ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐱᓕᐢᐠ ᑭᔾᐃᓕ, ᐊᒥ ᔭ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑌ<ᑫᐢᑕᓂᓕ· ᒥ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑕᐃᓕᔭᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐱᓇᐢᑎᔭ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑌᐢᑭᐢᑕᓂᓕ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑎᔭᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᑫ ᐃᔾᑲᐢᑎᓂᔾᐃᓱᓂ· ᒥ ᑲᓇᐊᐁ·ᓂᒪ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑭᐃᓂᓂ

ᑭᑭᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂᔅᓴ: ᑭ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᑦ ᑭᑭᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂ ᒪᔅᑦ ᐃᑯ ᑲᓂ ᓴᑭᐅᑎᑭᓂᔅᓴ, 9) ᐊᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐅᓂᓇᒃ·ᓵ ᐁ ᐱᑯᓇᒧ·ᔪᓵ ᑲᑎᐯᐢᑭᖅ· *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᐢ ᑭᐢᐱᐢ ᐊᐃ·ᔅᓵ ᐅᑎᓂᓇᑯᓂᐃ·ᓂᓂᐊ·ᔨᓵ ᐃᓂᑲᑭᑭᓂᒃᑲᒃ·, ᐊᓴ ᑕᐢ ᐅᒧ ᑭᑐᓂ ᒪᑭᑭᕿᓇᐊ·ᒧ. 10) ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐢᑕᔨᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᐢ ᐅᑎᓇᑯᓂᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ, ᐯᓂᓵ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐁ ᐱᑯᓇᔨᓵ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᐢ ᐁᓂᓇᑯᓂᐃ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ. 11) ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᑕᐢ ᒥᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ, ᑲᐃ·ᔅ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᒪᓂᐢ ᐃᑭ· ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᐅᓇᐯᒥᒃ, ᐁᑲ· ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᓂᓂᐁ·ᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ, ᐊᓇᐃ·ᔅ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐢᑎᓂᓂᔨᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓂᐁ·ᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ, ᑭᐱᐃᓇᔅ ᐅᓇᓂᐁ·ᐃ·ᐢᓵ. 12) ᐁᑭᑫᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ ᐃᓂᑲᑭᑐᔨᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᔨᒃ, ᐁ ᓇᓂᑐᔨᒃ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓂᓴᐊᒣᒃ ᐃᓂᑲᑭᑐᐃᓇᔨᒃ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓇᑕᒪᓇᔨᒃ ᐁ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᓇᔨᒃ ᑲᓴᒃ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒣᒃ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓵᐢ. 13) ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᐃ·ᐢ ᐅ ᐃ· ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓇᐊ·ᓂᓂᐢ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓂᔅ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐅᔅᑭᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓇᑫᓂᓵ. ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓇᑫᔪᐢ ᑕᐢ ᓴᓇᑭᑐᒪᓇᔅ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭᓇᑭᓂᓇᔪᐢ ᐁ ᐅᓇᓂᐊ·ᓂᓇᔪᐢ.

ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐃ·ᐢ ᐅᐢᑭᑭᓂᑲᑌ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᐢᐢ

14) ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ! ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓂᓇᒃ·ᓵ ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ·, ᓂᐢᑕᔨᐢ ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐢᑕᒧᐃ·ᐢ, ᑭᐱᐃᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑲ ᐃᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᒥᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᑫᐃ·ᓂᐢᐢᓵ? ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᓇᐢ ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃᐁ·ᓂ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐢᑕᒧᐃ·ᐢᓵ? 15) ᓇᐢᑕ ᑭᐱᐃᐢ ᑭᐃ·ᑭᑭᐅᑕᔨᐊᐊ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐁ ᓇᐯᐃ·ᒣ ᓇᐢᑕ ᐁ ᐃᑫ·ᐃ·ᒣ ᐅᑲ ᐁ ᐊᔅᒣ ᑭᑭᐢᑭᑲᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐢᓂᓇᑫᐃ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ, 16) ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑫ ᐃᓇᐸᑕᑭᐸᐢ ᑭᐱᐃᐢ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁ ᐃᓇᑕᔨᓵ, ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑲ ᓴᐁ·ᓂᒥᓂᔨᓵ, ᑲᔅᒣᐅᔨᐢ ᒥᓇ ᑲᔅᒣ ᐃᓂᓂᔨᓵᐢ, ᑭᐱᐃᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑲ ᓴᑭᐅᑎᑭᓇᐊ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ, ᐃᓂᑲᑭᑐᐃᓇᔨᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᑫᐃ·ᓂᐢᐢᓵ ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓇᓂᐊ·ᓂᓂᔨᓵ ᐁ ᐊᒥᓂᓂᔨᓵ ᐁ ᐊᒥᓂᓂᔨᓵ ᐁ ᐊᒥ

Δ·ᐢ ᓂᓕᐢᑭᕿᐊ·ᑦ ᐁᐱᑭ ᓴᑭᓕᐊ·ᑉ 20) ᑭᐢ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓯᑎᓕᓴᐢ! ᑭᑭᐢᒋᐢ ᐃᓭ ΔΔᐁ· ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐢᑕᒧΔ·ᐢ ᐁᑲ ᐃᓰᒐᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓰᓯᑦ ᑭᐱᐢ ᐁᑲ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᒧᐢ? 21) ᐊᓕᐢ ᑦᑕ ᐁᓕ ᑭᑫᐢᒋᓴ·ᑦ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᑭᐢᓴᐊᒥᓰᓯᐢ ᐁᐸᕄᐊᐊᑦ Abraham ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒥᓰ·ᓯᒥᑯᐢ? ᐅᒥᓄᑐᑕᒧᐢ·ᐢ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭ ᓯᑎᓰᓕᐊ·ᑫᑦ ᐅᑯᓓᓴᐢ ᐊᐃᓕᓓᐢ Isaac, 22) ᑭᐊ·ᓯᐢᒋᐢ ᐃᓭ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐢ ᐁᓭᓄᑭᓴᑎ? ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧΔ·ᐢ ᒥᓭ ᐅᐢᑐᒧΔ·ᐢ ᑭ ΔᓕᐢᒥᒥΔ·ᑎᒪᑲᓂᓂ, ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧΔ·ᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒥᓄᑭᓕᑲᑌᓂᓂᐢ·ᐢ, 23) ᐊᒥ Δᐁᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ΔᓕᒪΔᓴᐢ ᐁᓯᐸᐊᐊᑦ Abraham ᑲ Δᓂᐢᑎᓯᐢ ΔΔᐁ· ᑲ ΔᓭᓓΔᑲᑌᐢ ᑭᑭᒪᓓΔᑲᐢ: ᐁᓯᐸᐊᐊᑦ Abraham ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ, ΔΔᐁ·ᓂ ᑕᑦ Δ·ᐢ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧΔ·ᐢ ᐅ ᑭ Δᓕᐢᐅᓓᑭᑭᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ ᒥ ᑲ·ᔑᑲᑎᓗᑦ, ᒥᓓ ᑕᑦ ᓂᐢᑐᑌᐢ ᐅ ᐊᐃᓕᐢᐅᓓᑭᑭᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ, 24) ᒥᑕᑦ ᐁᑲ· ᐁᓕ ᐊᐢᑕᒪᑦ ᐁ ᒥᓭ·ᑭᒥᐢ ᐊᐃᓴ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲ·ᔑᑦ ᐅᐢᑕᒧΔ·ᓂᐢᐣ, ᑲΔ·ᐢ Δᓕᐁᐢ ᐅᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᑫᐢᑕᒧΔ·ᓂᐢᐣ, 25) ᐊᒥ ᒥᓭ ᐯᓕᑲ·ᐢ ᐱᓕᑲᒥᑫ· ᐅᔑᐅᐊᐢ Rahab ᐅᒥᓄᑐᒧΔ·ᓂᐢᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᒥᓭ·ᑭᒥᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᐢ ᐊᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑎᑲᓰᐢ ᐅᐊᐢ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓕᓕᓂᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᑭᒧᑦ ᐊᐢ·ᐊ·ᓯᐢᑕᒥᓂᐢ ᐅᐊᓭᓂ, ᒥᓭ ᐁ ᑭ ΔᓕᐢΔ·ᐢᑕᒧᐊ·ᑦ ᓯᑲᐢ ᑲ ᑭᓂ Δᓕᑭᑫᐢᑕᒧᐢ·ᐢ ᐁᐁᐢ ᐁᐢᑕᒪᓂᐢ, 26) ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐢ ᑲ Δᓕᓭᓴᑲ·ᐢ ᒥᐢᑫᐢ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑲᑯᐊ·ᐢᐣ ᐁ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᐢ, ᒥᑕᑦ ᐯᓕᑲ·ᐢ ᐁᓕ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᐢ ᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧΔ·ᐢ ᐅᑲ ᑭᑭ ᐊᐅᑭᐢ ᒥᓄᑐᒧΔ·ᓭᐢᐣ.

ᑫᓕ ᐊᐅᐢᑲ·ᒥᓭᐅ·ᐢᑭᑲᑌᐢ ᒥᑌᓭᐢ

3 1) ᓂᒥᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᐢ! ᑲΔ·ᓂᐢ ᒥᓕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᓭᐊ·, ᒥᑫᒪ ᑭᑭᑫᐢᑕᓭᐊ· ᑭᓭΔ·ᐢᐟ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒧᒪᐢ· ᓭᐊ·ᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᓕᐊ·ᓂᓂᐢᐣ ᐊᐱᑦ Δ·ᐢ ᓂᑕᑭᐅᐢᐣ, 2) ᑭᓭΔ·ᐢᐟ ᑕᑦ Δ·ᐢ ᐯᒧᑎᓓᐢ ᒧᐢ ᑭᐊ·ᓂᒧᑕᒥᐢᐣ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᓴ Δ·ᐢ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓂ ᐁᑲ Δ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑌᑕᓂ ᐅᐊᐢ·ᑲΔᑲᓂᐢᐣ ᑲ ᑭ Δ·ᐢ

ᐊᓂᵊ ᑫ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭᒋᓴᑭᑌᐦ ᑭᐢᐱᵊ ᐯᓗᒃ· ᓇᵊᑕ ᐃᓗᐸᑭᓂᐦ!
6) ᒥᑌᓇᵊ ᒪᖏᑦ ᐃᑯ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᵊᐦ ᐃᓗᐊᖅᒪᒃᵊ, ᐁ ᐅᵊᒋᑎ ᒧᒋᖏᒃᒪᒃᓕ ᐁ ᒥᓗᐁ·ᐢᒃᒪᒃᓕᐦ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓗᑭᑫᐃ·ᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐃᓇ·ᓇᵊᐦ, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐁᓗ ᒧᒋᑯᓂᐦ ᒥᓗᐁ· ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓗᐃ·ᓂᓇᵊᐦ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐃᐢᑯᑌ ᑲᐅᓂᒃᒪᒃᓕᐦ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᵊᐦ× 7) ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂ ᐃ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐁ·ᵊᑲᐃ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᐊᐊ·ᑲᓇᵕ ᑲ ᑕᓗᓂᵕ ᐊᐃ·ᒃᓕᓴᵊ ᒥᓇ ᐱᓂᓗᐃᒃᓕᐊᵊ ᑲᐸ ᑭᓄᵊᵊ, ᐊᓴ ᐅᑎᓂᑲᑭᵊ ᐁ ᐊᑦ·ᵊᑲᐃ·ᐊᑦ× 8) ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᵊ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᵕ ᑲᐃ·ᵊ ᐅ ᑭᐊ·ᵊᑲᐃ·ᐊᵊ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑲᐢᑭᑐᵊ× 9) ᐁᐢᑲᐢ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᒥᑌᓇᵊ ᐁ ᐅᵊᒋᑎ ᒪᒥᒥᒪᐦ ᑲᑎᐯᓂᒥᑦᓕ ᐅᒋᒪᓇᒥᓂᐦ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑲᐢᑭᑐᵊ ᐁ ᐅᵊᒋᑎ ᒪᒪᑎ ᐃᓇᑲᐢ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊᑦᐦ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑎᓂᓇᑲᐃᓂᓂᵊᐦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐃᓂᓗᑦᒪᑎᐃᵊ ᐁᓇ ᐯᓂᑲᑭᓂᐦ× 10) ᒥᓄᐃᓂᑎᐃᵊ ᒥᓇ ᓇᓂᐳᒥᑎᐃᓂᓂᵊᐦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐁ ᐅᵊᒋᑎ ᒪᒪᑎ ᐃᓇᑲᐢ ᐊᓂᓗᓂᓂᐊᑦᐦ

ᑕᐱᓐᓂᐨ ᐊᐃᐧᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᓴᑭᐊᐃᐧ·, ᑲᔾ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌᐯ·ᐃ·ᓂᐃ·ᓭᐃᐧ·ᓵ 18) ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᑐᐨ ᒥᓂᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑎᐃ·ᵓ ᐁ ᑭᑎᑲᑕᵓᐦ ᒥᓂᐃ·ᑭᐃ·ᑎᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐅᵓᑭᑭᓂᓀᐃ·ᑭᵓ ᑲ·ᓴᑲ·ᑎᓂᐃ·ᵓᓵ

ᐁᓂᓭᒃ·ᐦ ᑭᐢᐱᵓ ᐁ ᓴᑭᑭᑲᑌᐦ ᐊᑭᐃ·ᑫᐟᵓ

4 1) ᐊᐟᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐁ·ᵓᑭᒪᒃᑭᵓ ᒥᑲᑎᐃ·ᓭᵓ ᑲᔾ ᒪᑭᒃᒪᓂᓂᑎᐃ·ᓭᵓ ᑲ ᐊᐅᔾᔨᐢ? ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᵓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ·ᵓᑭᒪᒃᒪᵓ, ᑲᓂ ᒥᓄ·ᵓᑕᒥᐃᑎᓂᓂᔨᐦ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᵓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᒥᑲᑎᒪᒃᒪᵓ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐃ·ᔨᓂᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᐃ·ᓂᐊᐟ·ᵓᐦᓵ 2) ᑭᑕᵓᑕᐁ·ᵓᑮᓭᐊᐟ· ᓴ ᐃ·ᵓ ᑫᔨᵓ, ᑲᐃ·ᵓ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑕᔨᓂᓭᐊᐟ·, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐁᓂ ᑲ·ᔨᵓᑭᔾᵓ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐦ ᐊᐃᐧ·ᔨᓵ ᒥᓵ ᐊᐃᐨ ᑭᒥᓴᐃ·ᓭᒪᑫᓭᐊᐟ·, ᑲᐃ·ᵓ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑌᐱᓵᵓᓂᓭᐊᐟ·, ᒥᑕᐢ ᐁᓂ ᒪᑕᑲᑎᐃ·ᓭᵓ ᒥᓵ ᐁ ᒥᑲᑎᔾᔨᓵ ᑲᐃ·ᵓ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᵓ ᑭᑕᔨᓂᓭᐊᐟ· ᑲ ᐊᵓᑕᐁ·ᵓᑕᑐᐦ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑲᐃ·ᵓ ᑭ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᓂᐊᐟ·ᐊᐟ· ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᓂ ᐁ ᑲ·ᔨᐢ ᐊᐃᐧ·ᔨᓵ ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᐃᐧ ᐁ ᑲ·ᔨᐢ ᐊᐃᐧ·ᔨᓵ ᑲ ᒥᓄ·ᵓᑕᒥᐃᑎᓂᔨᐦ ᑭᑫᒪᓂᑐᓵ 3) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᑲ·ᑌᐢ·ᔨᔾ ᑲᐃ·ᵓ ᑭᒥᓂᔨᓂᓭᐊᐟ· ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑲ·ᔨᔨᐢ ᐊᐃᐧ·ᵓᑐᑕᐊᐟ·, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᐃᐧ ᐁᓂ

ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᒪᑭ<ᑲ·ᓇᐃ·ᑦ ᑭᑎᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧ

11) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᒪᑭ<ᑲ·ᓇᐃ·ᒥᑎᓛᖅ, ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧᑦ! ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᒪᑭ<ᑲ·ᓇᐃ·ᒪᖅ ᑭᑎᐅᑌᐯ·ᑕᒧ ᐊᓪᑕ ᑲᓇᓯᐊ·ᓇᖅ, ᐊᓴ ᐃᐣᓴ ᑭᙱᓇᑭᑎᑦ ᑕᐱᐢᑯᖅ ᑭ ᓇᐊ·ᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐃᓵᓐᖁᓴᓴᐣ ᐊᐱᖅ ᐃᐣ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧ *ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᓵ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᐁᓯ ᐃᑎᓂᓐᓴᐅᐃᐣ·ᐃ·ᓵ ᐊᐊ·ᐢ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧ ᐅᑐᑐᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᐣ ᐊᓪᑕ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᒥᐊ·ᓯᓂᓂᓵ ᑭᑎᓯᐃᑎᑦ ᐁ ᐅᓇᓯᐊ·ᓂᐁ·ᑲᐣ, ᓇᐊ·ᖅ ᐃᐣ· ᑭ ᑐᑕᒪᒃᐸᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑲ ᐃᓇᑌᓵ ᐅᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᐣ, 12) ᐯᓯᑯ ᐅᑐᓇᓯᐊ·ᓂᐁ· ᑲ ᒥᓂᑯᓵ ᐅᓇᓯᐁ·ᐃ·ᐣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᐣ· ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑲᐢᑭᒪᖅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁ·ᖅ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐊ·ᓇᑭᐃᐁ·ᖅ, ᐊᐊ·ᓵᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐣ ᐁᓵᓂᒥᓯᐣ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᐅᓇᓯᐊ·ᓇᖅ

ᐁᓯ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᒥᒥᑯᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᒪᓗᐳ

13) ᐱᓯᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᐣ: ᓄᐣᑯᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᓯᓴ ᓇᐣᑕ ᐊ·ᔪᐣ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓴᒥᐣ ᐅᑌᓇᐣ, ᓇᐣᑕ ᐯᓯᑯᔪᑭ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐣᒥᐣ, ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐣᑕᐃ·ᐊᓄᑭᒥᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᔪᐣᐣ, 14) ᐁᑲ· ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒣ· ᐊᓂᐣ ᑫᓯ ᐊ·ᔪᐣᑕᒣ· ᐊ·ᔪᐣ, ᑕᐱᐢᑯᑦ ᐅᓴ ᑲ ᔪᐢᑭᓴᓄᒪᐊᐣ ᐊᒥ ᐁᓯᓵᑯᓯᔪᐣ, ᐊᒥᓇ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᓵᑲ·ᐣ ᒥᓇ ᐊᓴ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᓵᑲ·ᓯᓄᐣ, 15) ᐊᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᔪᑭᔪᐣ: ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᒧ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᐣ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒪᒥᓯᒥᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑫᓯ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓯᑭᑫᒥᐣ, 16) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑎᑭᐅᓯᓵᐊ·, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᓵᐊ· ᐁ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᔪᐣ, 16) ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑎᑭᐅᓯᓵᐊ·, ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᓵᐊ· ᐁ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᔪᐣ, ᐅᐅᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᑎᓄᐃ· ᑲᑭᑭᒪᐃᒪᓵᐊ·ᓇᖅ ᒥᓇᐃᒪᒪᓵᐊ· ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᐃᒪᓵᐊ·ᓇᖅ 17) ᒪᒥᐅᓄᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᐃᑕᐢ, ᐊᐊᐁ· ᑲ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᐣ ᐁᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐁ ᒥᓄᐅᑕᐣᐣ, ᒥ ᐊᐁ· ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᓵᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᒪᔪᐣ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓵᐊ·ᓇᖅ

ᐁᓯ ᐊᐳᓴ·ᒥᒥᓄᑦ· ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓯᐊ·ᐣ

5 1) ᐁᑲ· ᑭᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᐁ·ᓄᑎᓯᓴᐣ, ᒪᐃ·ᔪᐣ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᑦᑭᓯᐣ, ᑲᑲ·ᑕᑭᐅᐃ·ᓇᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓇᓯᑲᑯᔪᐣᐣ, 2) ᑭᐁ·ᓄᑎᓯᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐊᓴ ᓂᓯᐊ·ᓇᑕᓄ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑭᑭᑭᑲᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᒪᓂᔪᓴᐣ ᐊᓴ ᐅᒥᒥᓇᐊ·ᐣᐣ 3) ᑭᐅᓴᓯᓂᔪᒥᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᑭᐊ·ᐱᐢᑭᓂᔪᒥᐊ· ᑌᑕᑯ ᐊᑲ·ᑲ·ᐱᑭᓂᐊ·ᐣᐣ ᐃᐃᐁ· ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᑲ·ᑲ·ᐱᑭᐣᐣ ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᑭᒥᑯᓇᐊ· ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᓯ ᐊᑲ·ᑲ·ᐱᑭᐣᐣ ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᑭᒥᑯᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᑲ·ᐱᑭᐣᐣ ᑭᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᑭᒥᑯᓇᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᒪᔪᐣ ᐃᑕᐢ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᓵᐊ·ᓇᖅ

ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑦ ᑎᑦᐸᐊᒪᐁ·ᑲ ᑲ ᒪᓂᓕᕆᐊ·ˉ ᑭᑎᕆᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑎᐸᐊᒧᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ· ᑭᑐᑦ ᒪᑭ ᑎᐸᑭᒋᐃᐊ· ᐁ ᑭᓀᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂˉ ᑭᑐᒪᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑲᑲ ᐁᑲ ᒪᑲᐊ·ᑕᒥᓂˉ ᐊᐊᐁ·ᓄ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓀᕕᓂˉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑎᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ **5)** ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐸᒥᐅᓵᐊ· ᐅᐅᒪ ᐁ ᐱᒪᓀᓓᐊ· ᐊᑭᐅᐁᐃᑎᓀᐊ· ᒥᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐅᐢᑭᐅᐃᑎᐊᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᐱᓀᐊ· ᐱᓀᑭ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᒥᓂᐁᐃᐅᐁᐊ· ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᐱᓀᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᓀᕕᓂˉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑎᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ **6)** ᑭ ᑭ ᓵᓂᐊᒪᐊ·ᐣ ᒥᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᓓᐊ·ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᓵᓵᐃ·ᓂᐣ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᓂᓓᐊ·ᐣ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᐱᓀᐊ· ᐱᓀᑭ ᐁᑲ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᓀᕕᓂˉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑎᐃᐅ·ᓂᐊ·ᐣ **7)** ᐊᒥ ᓀ ᐃᓂᓂᐁᐣᒪᒧ, ᓂᑎᐅᑌᐁ·ᒪᒧ! ᑭ ᐱᐅᔪˋ ᒥᓂᑯˋ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑯᓂᐣˋ ᑲᑎᑲᓂᐣᑦᑭᓵ ᐊᑎᑲ ᑭᑎᑫᐃᐊ·ᓂᓂ ᓂᐁᐣᒪᐊ· ᐁᐱᐅᐣ ᑭ ᒥᒪᓂ ᐅᐢᐱᑭᓂᑭᑦ ᑭᑎᑲᓵᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐱᐣᒧˉ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐃᓂᑭᑎᑕᐃᐊ·ᓂᓂ` ᑲ ᑕᑲ·ᑭᓂᓂ` ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑲ·ᓂᓂ`ᵃ **8)** ᑫᑭᓵᐊ· ᓂᐁᐣᒪᒧ ᒥᓀ ᑭ ᐱᐅᔪˋ ᒥᐢᒪᐃ ᑭ ᐊᐳᔪˋ ᐊᐁᓂᒧᐃᐅ·ᐣ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᐊᑲ ᐯᓂᓵᑲ·ᐣ ᐅᑕᑯᓂᓵᐃ·ᐣ ᑲᑎᐁᐣᒪᐊ·ᐣ **9)** ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᐃ·ᐣ ᒪᒥᐣᑕᐃ·ᒥᒥᐢ ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐁ·ᒪᒧ, ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓵᓂᐊ·ᓂᑯᔪˋ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᒧ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᑲ ᐅᓵᓂᐁ·ˉ ᐊᑲ ᐯ·ᔪᐢᑕᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᐣˋ **10)** ᒥᑫ·ᐣᑕᒧᐣ, ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐁ·ᒪᒧ, ᑭ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᐊ·ᐸᒣᑲ· ᐊᓂᒥᓀᐃᐃ·ᓂᐣᐣ ᒥᓵ ᓂᐁᐣᒪᒧᐃᐃ·ᓂᐣᐣ ᐁ·ᐢᑎˉ ᐅᑎᐊᑭᓀᒧ` *ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓓᑕᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ˉ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᓀᐃ·ᓂᓂᐣᐣ ᑲᑎᐁᐣᒪᐊ·ᐣᓂˉᵃ **11)** ᐊᒥ ᑲ ᐃᓓᑲ· ᔭᐁ·ᐣᑕᑯᓀᐊ·ᐣ ᔭ ᑲᓀ ᐃᐯᐣᒪᒧᐊ·ˉᵃ ᐁᑲ· ᑕᐢ ᒥᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᓵᐣᑕᑭᐊ· ᐅᓀᐯᐣᒪᒧᐃᐃ·ᐣ ᒧ` Job, ᒥᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊ·<ᐣᑕᑭᐊ· ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓀ ᑭᓀᑕᒪᓀˉ ᑲᑎᐁᐣᒪᐊ·ᐣᓂˉ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᐅᒧᐢᑭᓂᐣᑦᑲᓀᐣ ᑲᑎᐁᐣᒪᐊ·ᐣᓂˉ ᑭᔪᐊ·ᑎᓀᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᒥᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓀᐃᐃ·ᓂᓂᵃ

ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᐢᐊᓀᒧᐣ ᐊᓀᑕᒣᐢ ᑫᐣ

12) ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐊᓵˉ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐃ·ᐣᑕᒪᐃ·ᓂᓵᐣ, ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐁ·ᒪᒧ, ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᐢᐊᓀᑕᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓀᑕᒪᐊ·ˉ ᐊᐃ·ᔭ, ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒧᔭᐣ ᑭᑭᑭᓀᐣ, ᓵᐣᑕ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐅᐁ· ᐊᑭ, ᓵᐣᑕ ᐱᐣ ᑫᐣᐣ ᒥ ᐱᐣ ᑫ ᐃᑭᒋᔭᐣ ᐁᐁ ᒥᓵ ᑲᐃ·ᐣ ᑭᐢ· ᐃ· ᑌᐯ·ᔭᐣ ᓵᐣᑕᒪᒧᐃᐃ·ᐣ, ᑲᐁᐣᒪᒧ ᐃᐃ ᑭᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᐁᐣᒪᐊ·ᓵᐊ· ᐁᑭᐣ ᐅᐢᒪᐃᐣᐣᐣ

ᐊᑯᓗ ᐅᓕᓴᒃᑲᓗ ᐅ ᐊᐳᒥᐅᑕᐊᓗᓗ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ

13) ᑲ ᑕᓕᔪᓗ ᐃᓇ ᐊᐃᓱ ᒪᒥᖅ? ᒡ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒥᐊᐸᓗ ᖁᓗ ᐊᐃᓱ ᓇ ᒥᓂᓗᑦᑕᖅ? ᒡ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒪᐸᓗ ᒪᒥᒥᐅᐃᓂᑲᒪᓂᓗ 14) ᐊᐃᓱ ᓇ ᐊᑯᓕ ᑲᑕᓕᔪᖅᖏ? ᐅ ᒡ ᑭ ᑲᓇᓴᓗ ᖁ ᑲᓂᑲᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᑲᓕ ᐊᐳᒥᐊᐸᖅ, ᐊᐊᐅᓂᐊᓗ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒥᐅᑕᒪᑯᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓕᓴᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᑲᓕ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᐊᑎᑕᓂ ᑲᓕ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᐊᑎᑕᓂ 15) ᐊᐱ ᐊᐳᒥᐅᑕᒪᐊᐃᓗᓱ ᐅ ᑌᐯᐃᑕᒧᐊᓗᓱ ᐃᑕᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᑭ ᑲᓂᑲᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᐊᐊᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓕ ᑕ ᒥᓇᐳᑭᖁᓂ ᑲᓇᐃᖅᓱ ᑲᑎᐯᐟᑭᖁᓂ ᑕ ᐅᓂᐟᑕᒪᐊᓗᓱ 16) ᐊᒥ ᑕᑭ ᐃᓇ ᐊᑭᒧᒍᑎᓕᖅ ᑭᒪᑐᑕᒧᐃᐃᓗᓱ ᑕᓇ ᑭ ᐅᒪᐟᑐᑕᒪᐊᓗᓱ, ᐊᒥ ᑕᑭ ᖁᓇ ᑭᐃᐃᑯᓂᓕᓕᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑲᖅᑲᑎᓂᓕ ᐊᐱᐟ ᒪᐟᑲᐊᓂ ᐅᑕᐳᒥᐊᐃᓱ ᐅᓕ ᐊᓂᓕᑲᒪᐃᓂᓕᓂᓗᓱ 17) ᐃᕿᐊᐃᐊᑲ Elijah ᓴ ᐃᓱ ᑭ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓕᓂᐃᓗ ᑕᐱᐟᑯ ᐃᐃ ᑭᓇᐃᖅᐟᓱ ᑌᑕᐃ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐊᖅᒥᐊ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐊᓂᓕᓂᓗ, ᑲᐃᓱ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐅᐳᑎ ᑭᒥᐊᓱᓕᓂᓱ ᓂᐱᓕᓕᑭ (3) ᒥᓇ ᐊᐱᑕᓱ 18) ᒥᓇᐊᓂ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐊᖅᒥᐊ, ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲᓕ ᒪᑎᑭᑭᒥᐊᓱᐟᐣ, ᐁᑲᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑎᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᐅᑲᑎᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᐊᐱᑕᓂ 18) ᒥᓇᐊᓂ ᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐊᖅᒥᐊ, ᒥᑕᐟ ᑲᓕ ᒪᑎᑭᑭᒥᐊᓱᐟᐣ, ᐁᑲᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑎᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᐅᑲᑎᑲᑌᑭᐟ ᐊᐱᑕᓂ

ᖃᓕ ᐃᓕᑭᐟᑦ ᑲ <ᖃᓴᑦ

19) ᓂᑭᐅᑌᐯᓪᒍᒧᐟ! ᑭᐟᐱᐟ ᐯᓕᐟ ᑲ ᑕᓕᔪᓴ ᐁ ᐅᐟᑭ <ᖃᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᐯᐃᓂᓕᐟ ᐅᐟᑭ, ᑭᐟᐱᐟ ᑕᐟ ᐅᑕᐯᒥᐊ ᐁ ᖁᓇᓴᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᓕᓂᑦ. 20) ᒥ ᐃᐁᐧ ᐃᓕᑭᖁᐟᑕᒧᒍᓗ, ᐊᐊᐅᐧ ᓴ ᑲ ᖁᓇᓴᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓕᓕᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᐊᐟ ᐅᑕᐳᓕᓂᓕᐟ, ᐁᑲ ᑕᐟ ᐃᓱ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑦ, ᒥᑕᐟ ᐃᓱ ᐃᐃᐁᐧ ᐅᐟᑭ ᒪᒥᐅᑕᒧᒍᐃᓕᓂᓱ ᐅᓕᐳᓂᓕᓂᓱ ᐊᑭᐟ ᑭᓂᑕᐃᓱᑭᓂᓱ ᐅ

ᐱᑕᕄ

ᓂᑕᒡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓂᑊ

ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᕐ ᐅᐅᒋ ᓂᓗᑐᑕᒪᐟ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐃᑲᐟ

ᒥᔭᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᓂᑕᒡ ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᒥᓗ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓗᑌᐸᐃ·ᐁᓂᑊ, ᐅᔭᒃ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭ ᔨᕈᑲᑲᓂ·ᐃ·ᐊᐞᓲ

ᒥᑕᓵ ᐱᑕᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᒥ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐁᑕᒥᓂᑊ, ᒥ ᐸᕈᒋᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓭᐃᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᓂᑊᓲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑦᐞ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᓂᓂᓴ ᒋᒃᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐊᑊ ᒥ ᐸᕈᒋᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᕈᑭᑐᓂᑊ, ᒥ ᕐᑭᓭᐅᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒥ ᑌᐱᓭᒥᓂᑊ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᑯ·ᐃᐞ ᐊᐱ ᕈᔨᑲᓂᑲᑊ ᓭᑯᓂᑲ ᐯᑕᐞᓲ

ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒃᐞᐃᓵᑲᑊ ᐃᑕᓵ, ᐊᒋᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓭᐟ ᒥ ᐸᕈᒋᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᕐᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᐸᐞ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᑎᐯᒃᑯᓂ·ᐊᑊ ᐯᑎᐞᓲ

ᐱᑕᕄ ᓴ ᕐ·ᐃᐞ ᐯᔨᑲ ᑭᕈᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲᓭᐞ ᑭ ᑎᓂ·ᐃᓲ

ᐁᑕᓂᐯᐸᑲᓂᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐃᑲᐞ

ᐱᑕᕄ ᐅᐳᓬᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐞ (1.1–2)
ᑭᖏᒪᓐᑐ ᐅᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐞ (1.3–12)
ᒥ ᐯᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂᓵᓂ·ᐊᕈᐸᐞ (1.13—2.10)
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ ᕐ ᐃᔨᒋᕐᐸᐞ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᑲ
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐅᒥ (2.11—4.19)
ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ ᕐ ᐃᓵᓄᑭᐸᐞ (5.1–11)
ᐱᑕᕄ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑲ (5.12–14)

1 1) ᓂᐞ ᐱᑕᕄ Peter ᒥᔭᐟ × *ᐅᑎᐃᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓵᐞᓲ ᑭᑐᐃᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓭᓬᒥᑐ·ᐃᑲᓵᐞᓲ ᑭᑐᐃᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥᔨᐁ ᑲᔪ ·ᐁᑎ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᑦᐟᔭᑲ, ᑦᐞᑕᒥ Pontus ᐊᑭˣ, ᑲᕄᐁᐃᖅᐅ Galatia, ᑲᐸᑐᓵ Cappadocia, *ᐁᓵ Asia, ᐱᑎᓂᐅ Bythynia ᑲᔪᓲ 2) ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᓵᒥ ᐅᓭᓬᐸᒥ·ᐃᑲᓵᐞ ᐅᑎᓂᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᑭᖏᒪᓐᑐ ᑲ ᐅᔫᔨᒪᓗ

∇ ·Δ ᐊᐸᓭΔᓄᖅ᙮ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐯ ΔᔭΔძ·ᐊᑦ ∇ ·Δ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᖅ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᒥ ᓇΔᑕ·∇ᑲ ᑭᓴᑦ X, ᒥ ᐯᑭΔძ·∇ᑲ ᑲ᙮ ᐅᒥᑦ·ᑭᒪ᙮ ᑕᑲ ᓵ·∇ᑕძᓭ·Δᵒ, ᐱᓴᓂᓭ·Δᵒ ᑲ᙮ ᑭ ᑲ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇·Δᓭᓗ ٩ ᒧᓐᑭᓄᓵᑲძ᙮ᓴᖅ᙮

ᐊVᓂᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲ ٩ᑭᓇᐅ·∇ᑕ·ᑲᑲ

3) ᑕᑲ ᑕ Γ·٩ᑭ·∇ᑕძᓭ·ᐊᵒ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒪᓵᓂᑐᒪᑦ ᑲᐅUUᑦ ᑲ᙮ ᑲᑎVᓂΓᓇ᙮ᕽ ᑭᓴᑦ X᙮ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ Δᑐᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᓂძᓇ·Δᵒ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᐊᓗ·ᐊᕽ ΔΔ ᐊVᓂᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲ ٩ᑭᓇᐅ·∇ᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᑭ·∇ᐱᒪᑎᓓᓭᐅᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᕽᑕᵒ ᓂ>·Δᓂᕽ ᐅᑭ᙮ 4) Γᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐱᑕ·ᐊᕽ ᑭ ᑎᐱᓇ·∇·Δᓭᓗ·ᐊᕽ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ·Δ Γᓂᓇᕽ ·Δᑲ ٩ ᓂᔭ·ᐊᓇᑕᓭᓂᑲ, ·Δᑲ ᑲ٩ ٩ᓂ ᐊძᓇ·ᑲᓭᓂᑲ, ٩ ᓗᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᔭᔭᓂᑲ ᑲ٩᙮ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᐅᓄ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕᒪძ·∇ᑲ ᑭᑭᑭᔭᕽ᙮ 5) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ Δᑐᑲ ᑭᑐᑎ ᑲᓇ·∇ᓂΓძ·Δᓭᒪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪᓴᑲ·Δᓭᒪᓭᕽ ∇ U·Vᐸᑕᒪᑲ ᑭΛᒪᑎΔძ·Δᓂᐊ ᐊᓵ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᔭᓇ·ᑲᑲ ∇ ·Δ ᓇძᑲᑲUᑲ Δᔭ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᔭᑲᑲ᙮ 6) Γᑕᐣ ᐅᐅ ·Δᵒ٩ ᐅᑎ Γ·ᓗᑕᒧᑲ, ᐊᓇ·Δᵒ ᓄძᑲ ᐊᑎᓇ ∇ ᐅᑎ ᒪᓂᑕᒪᑲ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᔪᓴᑦ, Γᓭ·∇ ∇ Δᔭ ძᑎΔძ·Δᓭᔪᓴᑲ᙮ 7) Γᑕᐣ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᑎ Δᔪᓴᔪᑲ ᑭ ᑭ٩ᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑌ·Vᐸᑕᒧᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊ Uᑐ ∇ ᐊ·ᐊᕽ᙮ Δᓇᓴᑫ ᐅᓴ·ᐊᐱძ ᓄᓂᑦ·ᐊᓄᓵ ᐱᓴᓂძ ᓄᓂᑦ·ᐊᓄᓵ ᑭᑌ·Vᐸᑕᒧᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊ ᓴᑐ ᑕᓴ ᑭᑌ·Vᐸᑕᒧᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊ ᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᐊᐱᑲ ·Δᵒ ᐊᐊ ᐅᓴ·ᐊᐱძ ᓄᓂᑦ·ᐊᓄᓵ᙮ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵒ ∇ᔪ ᑲ·٩ᑭᑭᑲUᑲ, Ἰᓗ ᓴ ᑭ ᓴᔪᐱᑦᐸᓴᑲ᙮ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᵒ ᑲ ᑲ ᑌΛᓇᓵᑦ ٩ ᐅᑎ Γ·ᓇᐸΓძᓴᑲ, ٩ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑭΔᓄᓂΓძᓴᑲ, ٩ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑌᓂΓძᓴᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑎᓴᑦ X ᓇძᓂᑦ᙮ 8) ᐊᓇ ·Δᵒ Lᔪ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᓘᓂ·∇ᑲ ᓴძᑦ Δᑕᒃ ᑭᓴᑭᐊ·ᐊᓵ ᐊᓇ ·Δᵒ ᑲᓴ ᓄᓂᑦ Lᔪ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᓘᓂ·∇ᑲ, ᓴძᑦ ᑭᑌ·Vᐸᓂᒪ·ᐊ᙮ ᑭᒪᓵᓂᑐᒪᑦᐸᓴᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑌΛᓇᓵᑦ ٩ ᐅᑎ Γ·ᓇᐸΓძᓴᑲ, ٩ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑌᓂΓძᓴᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑎᓴᑦ X ᓇძᓂᑦ᙮ 9) ᐊᓂᒃ ᐊᓴ ᑭᑌΛᓇᓵᑦ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎΔძ·Δᓂᓴᑲ᙮ ᑭᑌ·Vᐸᑕᒧᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊᕽ ∇ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑲ᙮ 10) Γ ᓴ ᑕᒃ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ᐱᒪᑎΔძ·Δᓂᓴᑲᓂ Δᑭ ᐅᑕᓇᵒ *ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑐᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᓵᐊᒧ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᑭ٩ᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂᑕᒪᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ Γᑭ·∇·Δᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ ٩ Γᓂᒥᓄᖅ᙮ 11) ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ·٩ ᑭ٩ᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᵒ ٩ ᐱᑕძᒧᓂᓂᑦ, ᐊᓂᵒ ᑲᓴ Lᔭ ᐊᐱ Δᔪᓴᓂᑲ ΔΔ ٩ Δᔭᓗ·∇<ᓂᓂᑲ᙮ Δᓂ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᑲ·ᐊ·ᐊᑦ ᕽᑕᵒ ᐅᑕᒧძᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪძ·ᐊᵒ ∇ ·Δ ᐱ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᔪᓴᑦ ᕽᑕᵒ ᐱᓂᵒ ᑕᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭΔᓄᑕძᒧᓂᓵ᙮ 12) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᑕᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕΔძ·ᐊᵒ ᐅᑕᓇᑭ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵒ ·Δᓄᑕ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓇᓴᒧ·ᑲᑲ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᓴ ᑲᓴ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒥᓇᓴᒧ·∇ᑲ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔭᑕᓇ·ᐊᵒ Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓇძᑦ ᑲ Λ ᓇᑕᒪᑲ᙮ Γ ᓴ Δ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᓇᑕᒪᑲ Δᑭᓂᓄᑲ Γ·ᓇᒧᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᒧ·Δᓄ·ᑲᑲ

ᑲ <ᕿᑎᕿᑭᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ Lᖅᑲ·ᐃᓯᖅᑲᑯ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓄ ᐅᑕᐱᑯᓂ ᑎᑭᔨᑯᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐱᑭᓂᔭᐅᑎᓗ˳ ᒥ·ᐊᓄ ᑕᖅ ᐅᓂ·ᐅᓂ·ᐊᓄ ·ᐃ9 ᑲᔪ *ᐅᓄᒃᓰᐊᑲ ᑲ ᒥᖅ·ᐅᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ˳

ᐁ ᑲᓂᓂᑯᔪ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᐅᖃᕆᑦ

13) ᑕᑲ ᑕᖅ ᑭᓴᓭᑲᑕ·ᐅᑕᒧᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᔨᑭᖓᑕᒧᑲ ·ᐊᑦ ᐃᔨᑭᕐᔪᖅ˳ ᒧᓕᑲ ᐃᑯ ·ᐊᐸᑦᖅᒣᒧᑲ ᒥᓯ·ᐅ ᐃᔨᐊᐯᓂᒧᓂᑕᒧᑲ ᓱ·ᐅᑕᑯᓯ·ᐃᓄ ᑲ ᓭ·ᐅᑕᑯᓯᑲᑭᓄ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓱᖅ X ᓭᑯᐃᑦᖅ˳ 14) ᓭᐃᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᓱ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ˳ ᕿᑯ ᑲᔪ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᕿᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓭᐱᓭᑯᓯᔪᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ ᒥᓱᖅᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭᑲᑭᑯᓯᑭᓄᓯᓄ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᕿᓂᒪᒪᓯᑭᓄ ᐅᐱᓄᓂᒪᓯᑭᓄ˳ 15) ᐊᐊ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓂᓄᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐯᑲᑎᓂ˳ ᒥᑕᓄ ᕿᑭᓭᒪᔪᐊᔪᓯᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ ᒥᑲᑎᓂᑲᑭᓄ ᐃᔨᐯᑲᑎᓂᓯᓄ˳ 16) ᑭᑎᒪᓭᐃᑲᓄ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑦ ᐯᑲᑎᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓄ ᓂᓄ ᓂᐯᑲᑎᓄ˳ 17) ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓂᑲ ᑕᓄ ᓂᓄᑌᑌ ᑭ ᐊᓭᒥᐅᑕ·ᐅᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓄ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓭ·ᐊᐸᒪᓄ ᐅᑕᒋᐯᔨᑯᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓭ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᑲᓂ ᐊᐊᓂ ᐅᓂᑲᑎᓂ ᐊᐱᓄ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᑎᓂᔪᖅ ᐃᔨᐯᑲᑎᓂᑲᑭᓄ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑦ˳ 18) ᐊᓂᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᓂᔪᖅ ᐅᑭᓭᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓭ·ᐁ·ᑲ ᑭᑌᓴᐊᒥ·ᐊᑲ˳ ᑲ·ᐃᓄ ᑭᑯᓄ ᑭ ᐃᓭ<ᑕᒋᓭᓄ˳ ᑭᑭᑦᒪ ᐃᑐᑲ ·ᐁᑯᓄᓄ ᑲ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓂ·ᐅᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᓂᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᒪᓂᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑦ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪᑦ ᐅᑕᒋᐯᔨᑯᓂᑲᑭᓄ

ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᐃᓚᑕᑯᓗ·ᐊᑦ ᒥᐃ ᐅᓚᑦᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑕᐱᖅᑯ
·ᐊᐱ·ᑲᓄ ᐱ·ᑲᑕᒪᒥᑲ ᑲᖏᖏᑲ.
ᐃᐃ ᑕᖅ ᒪᖅᑯᓗ ᐸᑌ. ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᐱ·ᑲᓄ <ᑭᓗᓄ.
25) ᐃᐃ·ᐅᓂ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓄ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᓚᐱᑦ
ᑕᓂᖏᖏᓂ.
ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓄ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥ·ᐋᒥᒧᑦ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᑐᒪᑕᑯᔪᖅ.

ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓄ

2 1) ᑕᒃ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ·ᐅᐱᓪᒧᑦ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑲ ᒪᑭᓪ·ᑲᑭᓄ. ᑲᑭᓪ·ᐃᖅᑭ·ᐃᓄ, ᐊᓪᒥᐅᑲᓕ·ᐃᓄ, ᐊᐳᖏᓂᑎ·ᐃᓄ, ᒪᑭᑎᑎᑎ·ᐃᓄ ᑲᔪ. 2) ᑕᐱᖅᑯ ᐅᖅᑲᐱᓄᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᓄᑌᓄᓂ·ᐊᑦ, ᒧᓂᖅ ᐃᑯ ᓄᑕᑦᑦ·ᐊᑦ ᑭᑕᐃᑯ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᓂ·ᑲᑕᒧᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᑭᔪᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯ·ᐃᑭᔪᑦ. 3) ᐊᓂ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑭᓪᓚᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᒪᓄᐱᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᒥᓄᐯᒋᖏᑦ ᑲᑎᐯᖏᑦ.

✕ ᐊᓄᓂˣ ᑲ ᐃᓀᑕᑯᓄᑲ, ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓀᑕᑯᓄ·ᐊᑦ

4) ᐱᐃᓄᑲ·ᐃᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᑦ, ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓄᑦ ᐊᓄᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓚ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ ᐯᒪᑎᓄᓂᑦ, ᑭᑦᒪᓚᑐᓪ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓚᑭᒥᑯᑦ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᓂᒥᑯ ᑲᔪ. 5) ᒥᑕᖅ ᖃᑭᓚ·ᐊ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓪ ᐁᑎᓂ·ᐃᔪᑲ ᐊᓄᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓄ·ᐊᑦ, ᑭᑎᔨᐳᑎᓄᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᔨᑎᑲᑌᑲ ᐊᑭᓂ·ᐃᔪᑲᑲᓪ. ᒥᑕᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖃᑭᓚ ᑕᐱᓂᒪᒪ·ᐁᑲ ᐃᓀ·ᐱᓂᔪᑦ ᐊᓚᒥᐅ·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ ᑲᑦᐳᑦᑎᓂᑲ·ᐃᓀᑭᑦ ᐊᓚᒥᐅᑦᐁ·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ ᑲᑦᐳᑦᑎᓂᑲ·ᐃᓀᑭᑦ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓪ, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓚᒪ·ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑭᓂ·ᐁᑕ·ᑲᓄᓂᑭᓪ <ᑭᑎᓂᓪ·ᐃᓚᓪ, ᒥ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓂ<ᑕˣ ᐅᑭ ᑭᓴᐳ ᐯᑕᓪ. 6) ᑭᑭᒪᓚᐃᑲᓪ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᒪ,

ᐃᓚᐳᑫ ᓂᑕᓴ ᐊᓪᓪ *ᓴᐳᓂˣ Zion
ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᓂ·<ᒪᑲ ᑫᑭᐃᓚᑭᓪᓄ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓂᑕᒪᐱᑭᔨˣ.
ᐊ·ᐅᓄᓪ ᑕᖅ ᐃᓚ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᓄ ᑲ·ᐃᓪ ᑕ ᒥᒥᓚ·ᐁᓂᒪᒪ.

7) ᑭᓚ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪᑲ ·ᐊᐊ ᐊᓪᓪ ᐊᐱᒥ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓀᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑦ, ᐃᑭ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓪ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᐅᑌ ᐃᔨᑌᐱᒪ·ᐊᑦ:

ᐃᓂ ᓴ ᐊᓪᓂᓪ ᑲ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑫ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᔪᓚ·ᐅᓂᒪ·ᐊᑦ,
ᒥ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᓴ ᐃᓂ ᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓀᑕᑯᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᓪᓂᓪ.

8) ᑲᔪᖅ ᐁ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ,

ᒥ·ᐊᓪ ᐃᓴ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓪᓂᓪ ᐯᒪᑎᓄ·ᐊᑦ ᑫ ᐱ ᓂᑫᖅᑲᑯ·ᐊᑦ,
ᒥ·ᐊᓪ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ ᑫ ᑲ·ᐃ·ᐁᐱᖅᑲᑯ·ᐊᑦ.

1.24–25 ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 40.6–8. **2.3** ᓂᑲᒧᓪ 34.9. **2.6** ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 28.16.
2.7 ᓂᑲᒧᓪ 118.22. **2.8** ᐊᐃᓴᖅ 8.14–15.

ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᓕᕐᕿᓂ·ᐊᑦ. ᐊᓂᖅ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕᓕᓇ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᑲ ᑭᑦᒪᓕᑐᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥ·ᐊᑯᐊᓄᓐ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓕᖅ·ᐊᑦ.

9) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑯ ᐅᓄᑦᑯᓕᖅᓴᖅ, ᐊᓇᒥᐯ·ᐃᑭᒪᑲ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃᓴᖅ ᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᑕ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᑦᒪᓕᑐᑐ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓐ, ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓇ·ᐊᒥᑯ·ᐊᑦ ᒥ ᑎᑭᑐᑕᒧ·ᐁᑲ ᐅᒥᓄᒋᓕᓇ·ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑯ ᑲᓄᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᒥ ᓴᑲᐊᒧ·ᐁᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᖅᑎᑦᑲᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐅᑦᑲᑦᑕ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᖅ ᑭᔪ ᐱᑎᖅᓴᑲᓴᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐅᓂᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ·ᐊᓴᓐᓂᑲᑦ, **10)** ᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑕᓇᵡ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓂ·ᐊ ᑭᑎᓕᓐ: ᓄᑯᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᐊᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᐅᑯᐸᓵᖅ·ᐃᓐ: ᓄᑯᒃ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᑌᐱᓇᒪ·ᐊᒃ.

ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑭᑎᓕᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓴᑲ

11) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᑯᓴ, ᑭᑎᔪᑲᓄᓂᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐱ·ᐃᑌ·ᐁᑕᑯᓂᓴᖅ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᑲᓴ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᓂ·ᐁᑲ, ᑭ ᒥᑕ·ᑫᓇᑕᒣᑲ ᑭᒪᑎᒥᓴ·ᐁᑭᓂᓐ·ᐊᓐ, ᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐃᓄ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑫ ᓴᑯᑎᐃᑯᓂᓴᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑕᓴᑯ·ᐊᓄ·ᐁᑭ, **12)** ᐊᐱᑎ ᑕᖅ ·ᑲᓗᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᓄᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᓴ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᓂ·ᑲ, ᐊᓇ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᐃᓄᓐᓄ·ᑲ ᐁ ᒪᑭᐃᔪᓂᓄᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑕᓴᑯ·ᐊᓄ·ᐁᑭ, ᒥᑕᖅ ᑫᔪ ᒥ·ᑫᑭ·ᐁᓂᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓐᓂᑐ ᐃᓄ ᐊᐱ ᑭᐱᓂᓄᑲ ·ᐃᐱ ᐊᑕ ᑎᐸᑯᓄ·ᐁᓄᓴ, **13)** ᑲᑎᐯᑭᓴ ᑕᖅ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁᑲ, ᓇᐃᑕᒧᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓄᓄ·ᐃ ᐅᓇᑯᓄᑫᓇᐃᓇᓐ· ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃᑲ ᑲᑕ ᐊᐊ ᑲᑕ *ᒪ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓄᓄ ᑲ ᓰᑲᑎᑐᓴ, **14)** ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑲᓄ ᐊᓄᑫ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ·ᐊᓴ, ᐊᓂᖅ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᑯ ᑲᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃᓄᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᑯ·ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᓇᓇᐸᓴᓂ ᑲ ᓄᑦ ᒪᒧᑯᓂᓴᖅ, ᑭ ᒥ·ᓰ·ᐸᒪᓂᓂ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓇ ᐃᐃ ·ᑲᖅᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓴᖅ, **15)** ᑭᑎᓕᓐ ᓴ ᐃᓇᑕᒪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓕᑭᑫᓴᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐳᓂᐅᓂᓂ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓂᓂ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓄᑦ ᑲᑭᑭᐅᓂᓴ, ᑫᑫᑕᓂᓂᑲ ᐁᑭᓂᓂ, **16)** ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᐯᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᓴ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒧᓂ·ᐃ·ᑕ, ᑫᑯ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓇ ᓇᐸᓴ ᐃᓰᐸᑎᑐᑫᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓂ·ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑲᑐᑦᑲ ᒪᑎᑫᓇ, ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐁᑎᓄ·ᐃ·ᐁᑲ ᑭᑎᓕᓐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓴ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᓵ, **17)** ᑭᑌᓂᒥ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᑐᑲ, ᓴᑭᐃ·ᑲᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑎᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥ·ᐊᑲ, ᑯᑕᓗᓂᒥᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑎᓕᓐ, ᑭᑌᓂᒥᑲ ᓴ ᐊ ᑲᓴ ᒪᑦᐃᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒥ·ᐊᑲ.

2.9 ᐁᑭᓴᑦ 19.5–6; ᑐᑕᐅᓂᒥ 4.20; 7.6; 14.2; ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 9.1; 43.20–21; ᑕᐃᑦ 2.14. **2.10** ᐅᓂᓗ 2.25.

ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐊᑭ<ᓐ × ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᒃ

18) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓐ ᐅ<ᒥᑦᖏᒃ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓴ ᐱᓵᓂᑯ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᓄᑲ ᑭᑐᑭᐃᒥ·ᐊᒃ, ᑕᑯ ᑭᑌᓂᒥ·ᑲᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐯᑕ ᑲ ᒥᓄᑕᑕ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ, ᑲ ᓴᓇᑲᑕ·ᐯᓂᒥ·ᓄᑲ ᑲᔪ; ᐃᑭ ᓵ ᑯ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᓵᑭᑎᓴ·ᐃᓄ·ᑲ, 19) ᑭᓵᓐ ᐅᑎᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᔪᒃ ᐯ ᓴᓇᑲᑕ·ᐯᓂᒣᑲ ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐ, ᔑᐱᓄᓇᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᑕᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑕᒪᓵᓴ·ᐯᑲ, ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐ ᓵ ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓴ ᑭᓐᓵᑭᑐᒃ ᑭᑕᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑕᒪᓵᓴ·ᐯᑲ, 20) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑫᑫ ᑭᑕ ᐅᑎ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒥᓵᓴ ᑭᓐᓵᓐ ᒥᓵ·ᐊᑯ ᓴᔪᐯᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ <<ᑭᑘᐅᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᑭᒪᒧᔪ·ᐃᓄ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑎ, ᐊᑯᓐ ᑭᑲᑭᑕᒧᓵᓴ, ᑭᓐᓵᓐ ᐃᑕᑦ ᓴᔪᐯᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᐃᔪᓴᒃ ᑭ·ᑲᔾᑫᑭᑫ·ᐃᓄ·ᐊᑭ ᐅᑎ, ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐ ᒥ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓵ<ᒥᑯ·ᐊᓵ 21) ᒥ ᒥ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐃᔪᐊᑐᒥᑯᔪᓴ, ᐊᑯᓐ × ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᐅᑎ, ᐯ ᑭ ᓵᑲᑕᒪ·ᐃᓄᑲ ᑫ ᓵᓴ<ᑕᒪᒧ·ᐯᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓄᓴ·ᐯᑲ ᐊᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᓵ 22) ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ·ᐃᑲᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᓂ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᑲᒃ ᑭ ᔓᑕ·ᐊᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᒧᔪᓵ, 23) ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᓄᓯᑯ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑲᓂ·ᐃᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᔪᑕ ᓄᓯᑯ ᐃᑭᑐᒧᓵ, ᐊᐱ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓐᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᔪ "ᐊᓐ ᒣᓴ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᒧᓵ, ᒥᐃ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓴ ᑫᐃ ᓵᑕᒪᑯᔪ ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐ ·ᑲᔾᒃ ᑲ ᐅᓵᑯᓂ·ᐯᓂᔪᓵ 24) ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑯ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐃᑕᒪᑯᓵᓐ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓵᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ·ᐃᔾ·ᐃˣ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓂᔪ ᐊᔪᑎᑲᑎᑯˣ, ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓂᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂ>·ᐊˣ, ᒥ <ᑦᒣᑕᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᐊ·ᐊᔪᒣ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ, ᒣᓴ·ᑲᒃ ᐃᑕᑦ ᒥ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᒥ ·ᑲᔾ·ᑲᑎᑲᑎᓵˣ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒪᑭᑲᑕᓂ·ᐃᒃ ᑭᑐᑎᓂᓵᑕᑯᔪᓵˣ 25) ᒡᐱᓴᑯ ᒪᓵᒪᓂᓴᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᔪᓵ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓵᑯᔪ, ᐊᓴ ᑕᓐ ᓄᓯᑯ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐊᑎᑭ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂᑯᔪ ᒥ ᐱᒥᓄᓴ·ᐯᑲ ᐅᑲᓵ·ᐃᒪᓵᒪᓂᔪ·ᐯ ᑲ ᐃᓂᒃ, ᑲ ᑲᓵ·ᐯᑕˣ ᑭᐱᒪᓂ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑕᓵ.

·ᐃ·ᐃᐃᒪᑲ, ᐅᓵᐯᒥᒪᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐯ ᑲᓄᓂ·ᑕ ᐊᓂᓵ ᑫ ᐃᔪᑎᑫ·ᐊᑭ<ᓵ

3 1) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᐃᒪᑲ, ᒥᑕᓐ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓵ ᐃᔪ<ᑭᑎᓂᑎᓂᒧᔪᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥ·ᓄᑲ ᑭᓵᐯᒥ·ᐊᑭᑲ, ᐃᓵᓐᑫ ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑯ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᑲ ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐᓵ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂᓂ, ᑭᑎᔪᐱᐃᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᐅᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓄᑭᐃᑯᓵ·ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑕᑦ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ ᑫᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔪᐃᑐᒧᔪ, 2) ᐊᑭᓐ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᑭᑕᓵ·ᐊᑭ ᐯᔪ ᐯᑲᑎᒧᔪᑲ, ᑌ·ᐯ ᑲᔪ ᐯᑰᑕᓂᒣᒃ ᑭᘐᒪᓄᑐᓵ, 3) ᑕᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒥᓵᑯᒧᔪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑕ ᐅᑎᒧᔪᓵᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ·ᐊ·ᐯᔪᐃᑎᒧᔪᑲ ᓴᑭᑲᔾᐃ ᐊᑭᓐ ᐯᔪ ᑲ·ᑫ ᒥᓵᑯᐃᑐᔪᑲ ᑭᓂᒧᔪ·ᐊᓐ, ᐯᑭᑭᓴᑲᒣᒃ ᑲᔪ

2.22 ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 53.9. 2.23 ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 53.7. 2.24 ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 53.5.
2.25 ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 53.6. 3.1 ᐃᐱᒧᔪᓵᒃ 5.22; ᑲᓭᐊᒧᔪᓵᒃ 3.18. 3.3 1 ᑎᒪᑎ 2.9.

ᑲ ᐅᓴᐊᓚᓂᒃᓴᐊᓂᐧᐊᑭᓄ ᓇᐱᖏᑭᓇᓄ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲᒃᓴᐧᑲᑭᑌᓄ ᑭᑭᖏᑭᓇᓄ,
4) ᑕᑲ ᓴ ᐃ ᑭᒥᓂᓇᑯᓂᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᓄ ᑕ ᐅᑭᒪᓇᓂᓄ ᐱᒪᓴᐃ ᑭᑌᐃᐧᐊˣ,
ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ ᑎᓂ ᒥᓂᓇᑯᓂᐧᐃᓄ ᐧᐃᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᐧᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑲ ᑭᓂᑲᑎᑎᓂᔪᑲ,
ᑭ ᐱᓴᓇᑎᓂᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒪᐧᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑕᑭᑕˣ,
5) ᐃᓇᓴᑫ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐧᐃᑲ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑲ ᑲ ᑭ
ᐊᓇᒥᐅᐧᐃᑎᓂᐧᐃᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᒪᓇᑕᐧᐃᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓲ, ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ
ᐧᐊᐧᐅᔨᐃᐃᑎᓂᐧᐃᑲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐅᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒪᐧᐊᓂᐧᐃᑲ ᑲ ᑭ
ᐊᓇᒥᐅᐧᐃᑎᓂᐧᐃᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᑭ ᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒪᐧᐊᓂᐧᐃᑲ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊ

12) ᐅᑎᐯᕈᖅ ᐅᓂ ᐅᑲᓇ·ᐊᐸᒪᐧᐟ ᑲ·ᑲᐧᐅᑎᓕᓂᖅ,
ᐅᐱᓕᑕ·ᐊᐟ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᒋᑯᖅ;
ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᐟ ᐅᒥ·ᓴᐸᒪᓕᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒥᓂᖅ.
13) ᐊ·ᐯᓄᐟ ᑕᓂ ᕿᑲᑭᑐᐸᐟ ᑎ ᒪᒧᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄᐟ ᑭᓂᐊᐟ ᒥᓵ·ᐯᑕᒣᑲ
ᐯ·ᐃ ᑐᑕᒣᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂ? 14) ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᓵ ᑯ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᓕᐟ
ᐯᑐᑕᒪᐟ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᑲᓗᑯᓴ·ᑲᑲ, ᐯᑕᑕ·ᐯ ᓵ ᑭᑎᓂ·ᐯᑕᑯᓄᖅ, 9ᑯ ᑲᔪ
ᑯᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏᑲ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᓄᐟ; 9ᑯ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓴᓂᒣᖏᑲ. 15) ᐊᓇᒥᐯ
ᑯᑕᓄᓂᒥᑲ ᐃᑕᓂ ᚷ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐊᕽ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑌ ᐊᐱᑌᑕᑯᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭᑌᓂᒥᑎᐸᐟ
ᐯᑎᐯᕈᖅ. ᐊ·ᔪᐃᐟ ᑕᓂ ᒧᓵᑲ ᐃᑯ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖏᑕ·ᐊᑎᐸᐟ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑲ ᑲ·ᖏᑎᑲ
ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᒪ, ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑌᐯᔪᒧᓄ·ᐊᒪᖅ. 16) ·ᐯ·ᐯᓂ ᐅᑭᑲᓄᓵ
ᑭᓄᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᕽ ·ᐯ·ᐯᓂ ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᐟ ·ᑲᐧᐃᑫ ᑭ ᐯᑭᐊᑦᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑭ
ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐯᑕᒪᐟ, ᐃᑭ ᓵ ᓄᑭᔪ ᑲ ᐃᑕᒧ·ᐊᒪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᒪ
ᐯ ·ᐃᑭᑕ·ᐃᒪᒡ ᚷᑕᐟ, ᑕ ᐅᑭ ᐊᑲᑭᐃᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᒪᑕᔪᒥ·ᑲᓄ
17) ᓇ·ᐊᒪ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑕ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂ ᑭᔾᐱᐟ ᑭᑲᒪᑐᐟ ᐃᓀᑕᒥᓂᓵ, ᐊ·ᐃᐯ
ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᐟ ᐯ ᑐᑕˣ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂᑲ, ᐊᐱᒡ ·ᐃᐟ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑭ
ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᐟ ᒪᑭᑫᓂᓵ. 18) ᒥ ᓵ ᚷ ᑫ·ᐃᐟ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂ·ᐯᐱᓂᒡ: ᚷ ᓵ
ᐊᐱᑎᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᐳ, ᑭ ᐳᓀᑲᑌᓂᑭᐟ ᒪᑭᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓀᐟ, ᒥ ᐃ ᑭ ᑌᑎᐸᐊᓵ;
·ᐃᐟ ᑲ ·ᑲᑕ·ᑲᑎᓂᒡ ᐯ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑕᒪ·ᐊᒪ ᐃᐃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕ·ᑲᑎᓂᓂᓂᑲ, ᐯ ·ᐃ
ᐃᔪᐱᓂᓀᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᑐᐟ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐳᓂᓵ. ·ᐃᑕ·ᐃᒪᙆ ᓵ ᐃᓀᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑎᓂ·ᐃ,
ᐊᑲᓄᙆ ᐃᑕᓂ ·ᐃᐟ ᐃᓀᑫ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓂᐊᓵ. 19) ᒥᑕᓂ ᐃᐃ ᓀᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ
ᐃᓵᒡ ᐯ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᐊᑲ·ᑲᐟ ·ᐯᑎ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑭ<ᐅᒥᑲ. 20) ᒥ·ᐊᐟ
ᐃᓵ ᐃ ᐅᑕᑲᑯ·ᐊᐟ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᑲ ᑭ ᓀᐃᑕ·ᐊᓓ·ᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᑐᐟ ᐊᐱ
ᑭ ᓵᔪᐱ ᐱᐅᓂᒡ ᒣ·ᑲ ᓄ·ᐊ·ᐊᐟ Noah ᑭ ᐅᔪᑐᒡ ᑭᑭᒧᒪᓂᓂˣ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑕᓂ
<ᑭ, ᓂ"·ᓵᓓ (8) ᐯᑕ ᐯᒪᑎᓓ·ᐊᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᐱᐟˣ 21) ᐃᐃ
ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ. ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᔪᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᓓᑲᐊᑕᓓ·ᐃᐟ ᓄᔪᐟ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᔪᖅᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ·ᐃᐟ
ᐯᑕ ᓄᔪᑯ ᑫᑯᐟ ᑲ ᑭᓵᓴ·ᐊᑭᑲᑌᑑᐟ ᑭ·ᐃᐯ·ᐃ·ᐊᐟ ᑭᑐ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᔪᓓᑭᓗᓂᐟ
ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᓵ ᐊᐱᑲᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ ᑭᑲᒪᑐᐟ ᐯ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᔪᓓᑭᓗᓂᐟ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐅᑕᒪ·ᐊᒡ
ᐯᑕ ᓄᔪᑯ ᑫᑯᐟ ᑲ ᑭ ᓵᔪᐱ ᐱᐅᓂᒡ ᑲ·ᐃᐟ ᑭᑐ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᑯᔪᓓᑭᓗᓂᐟ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ
ᑲ ᒪᓵᑲ·ᐯᑕᒪᐟ.

3.10–12 ᓂᑲᒧᓵᐟ 34.13–17. **3.14** ᒪᑎᓴ 5.10.
3.14–15 ᐊᐃᓴᔨ 8.12–13. **3.20** ᑭᓂᓓ 6.1–7.24.

ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓯ·Δσ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐊᒋᑭ ᓇ·ᑲᑭᐸᓂᓐ

4 1) × Δᑕᖅ ٩·Δᓐ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᒃ ᐅ·Δᐅ·Δˣ. ᒥᑕᖅ ٩ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ ᑭᔪᐸᓐᓐ ∨ᔪ·ᑲᓐ ΔΔ ᓇ٩ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒣᑭᐸᓐᓂ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᒃ ᐅ·Δᐅ·Δˣ ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑐᓐ ᒪᑭᑐᒧᐅᓐᓐᓂ. 2) ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ∇ᔪᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᒥᓂᑲ Δᑯ ٩ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᑲᑲ ᐅᐅᒧᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓯ·∇ᑭᐸᓐᓐ ᑲ Δᔪᑭ ᓂᑕ ᒥᖅ·∇ᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ ∨ᒪᑎᓯ·ᐊᒃ; ΔΔ ᖅ ᑭ Δᔪᑭᐱᒪᑎᓯᓯᑲᐸᓐᓐ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ Δᔪᑭ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕˣ. 3) ᐊᓐᓂ Δᑐᑲ ᑌᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᑭ ᑭ Δᔪ·∇ᐱᓯᓓ ᑲ Δᔪᑭ ·∇ᐱᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑌ·∨ᑕᓯ·ᑲᓐ ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑲ Δᔪᑭ·∇ᐱᓯᓯᑲᑲ. ∇ ᑭ ·Δᓇᑎᓯᓯᑲᑲ. ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑭᒥᖅ·∇ᑭ٩ᑲᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᓂᑕ ᑭ·ᐊᖅ·٩ᐱᐸᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᓇᓂᑕ ᐅ·ᑭᓄᑲᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᕿᕿ ᑭ·ᐊᖅ·٩ᐱ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑕᒃᑲᑭᑭᓯᑲᑲ, ∇ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓂᑕ ᐊᓇᒥᑕ·∇·ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒪᓂᑐᓇᑲ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪᑭᑭ٩ᑲᑲ ٩ ᑭ Lᓇ Δᔪᑭ٩ᑲᑭᐸᓐᓂ. 4) ·Δ٩ ᑕᖅ ᑭ ᒪᒐᑲᑌᓂᒥᓯ·ᐊᒃ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑌ·∨ᑕᓯ·ᑲ, ∇ ·Δᑭ·ᐊᓯ·∇·ᑲ ᑲ ᓂᑕ Δᔪᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ ᑲ Δᔪ ᓂᑕ ᐅᑦᒥᑭ٩·ᐊᒃ, ᒥᑕᖅ ΔΔ ᓄᓯᑯ ᑲ ᐅᑭ Δᓂᓐᑲᓂᓐ. 5) ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᖅ ᐱᑯ ᐅ ᑲᓇ·٩ᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓐ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᖅ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓂᖅ. 6) ᒥ ᖅ ᑕᖅ ٩·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·Δ·ᑕ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᔪ·Δᓐ Δᑭ ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᖅ. ᐊᓇ·Δᓐ Δᓂᓂᓇˣ Δᓇ٩ ∇ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ ᑎᐸᔨᓂ·ᑕ ᐅ·Δᐅ·Δ·ᐊᐟ, ᓵᔨᖅ Δᑕᖅ ᐅᑕᒋᔨ·ᐊᐟ ᑕ Δᔪᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓇˣ Δᓇ٩ᖅ"

ᒥᑭ·∇·Δᓇᓐ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᐟ ᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᓐ ·∇·∇ᓂ ᑭ ᑐᑭᒃᑌᑭᐸᓂᓐ

7) ΔΔ ᖅ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ᔨᓐ ᑲ ·Δ Δᓵ·ᑲᓴᖅ ᐊᓂᓓ ∨ᓓᓇ·ᑲᓐ, ᑲᓵᑭᑐᒃ Δᑕᖅ ·ᑲᑦᒃ ᑭ Δᔪᑭ ᑎ∨ᓂᑎᓯᓓ, ·ᐊᐸᓇᑐᒣᒪᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᓵᑭᑐᒃᓓᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓓᑲᑲ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᓴᑭᐅ·ᑲᑭᐅᓂᓐᓐ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑭ ᐅᓴᓓᑲᑲ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐅ·ᑲᑭᐅᓂᓐᓐ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑭ

ᖃᑯᓂˣ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒥ·ᖃᑭ·∇ᒋᑯᓄᒃ ᐅᑎ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᐃ ᐊᑕᓐᓄˣ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑲ ᑎ∇ᑕˣ ᑭᑎᐃᓚᒋᑯᓄ·ᐃᓐ, ᒪᓐᑲ·ᐃᓄ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ, ᓚᐱᐃ ᐃᑯ, ∇ᒣᓐˣ

ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊ ᐅ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ∇ᑕᔪᑌᓂᑲ

12) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓇᑯᒃ, ᖃᑯ ᒪᒪᑲᑌᑕᖏ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓄᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᑲ ·ᐃᓴᓴᖅᑦ·ᑲᑭᓐ ᑯᒥᐃᑯ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᑦᐱᓐᑯ ∇ ᐃᓚᑦ·ᑲᒃ ∇ ·ᐃ ᒪᔭᑭ ᐃᔪᑐ·∇ᐱᓄᔪᓴᒃ, 13) ᒣᓐ·ᑲᒃ ᐅᓱ ᑭᑕᖏᖅᑦ ∇ ᐃᓚᑦ·ᑲᒃ ∇ ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᑲᑭᓴᒃ ᐃᓇᖏ × ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᑐᒃ, ᒥ ᐅᑎ ᒧᓐᑭᓚᑲᑯᔪᓴᒃ ᒥ·ᓚᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᐱ ᓇᑯᒥᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᑎᐃᓚᒋᑯᓄ·ᐃᓐ, 14) ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐅᑎ ᒪᑎ ᐃᑯᔪᓴᒃ × ᐅᑎᔪᓂᑲᓄ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᒥᐃ ᑭ ᓱ·∇ᑕᑯᓄᔪᓴᒃ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐊᑲᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓚᒋᑯᓄ ᑭᑭᓐᓴᑲ·ᐊᓂ·ᐊ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓴ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖏᐃᓚᑲᑦ ᐊᐱᓐ ᑲ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᖏ ᑲᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᖏ ᑎᑭ·ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᔪ ᐊᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯᖏ ᐃᓇᖏ ᐊᐊ ᑲᓴ ᑲ·ᐃᓐᓄᑯᔪᓴᒃ

ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᕐᓂᖅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐁᖅ ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐᓄ᙮ ᕿᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᒥᑭᐅᑎᓂᓂᖅ ᐅᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᕐᕿᖅ, ᑭᕐᕿᑕᒧᖅ ᔦ ᐃ ᐁ ᐊᓇᒧ·ᐁᖅ᙮ 3) ᕿᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔾ ᑲ·ᕿᑎᐁᓂᒪᕐᓚᑲ·ᑲᓂᖅ ᐃᑭ ᖃᓂᑯᓂᖅ ᑭ ᓇᖅᑭᐁ·ᑲ, ᐃᔪᐱᒪᑎᓂᖅ ᔦ ᕿᔪ ᑭᑲᓇ·ᐊᓪᒥᓂᖅ᙮ 4) ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᓇᑯᓂᖅ ᐊᐊ ᖅ ᒪ·ᐊᑭ ᓂᖅᓗᑲᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᖅᓇ·ᐃᒪᓇᒪᓂᔪᓂᔪ·ᐁ, ᑭ ᖅ ᑌᐱᓇᓚ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᑭ ᖅᓂ·ᖅᓇᑕᒣᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᖅᑐᓂᔪ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᖅ ᕿᓂ ᐊᑯᓂᖅ·ᑲᓂᓂᖅ᙮

5) ᖃ ᔦ ᐯᔪ·ᖅᓐ ᕿᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᖅ ᐅᔅᖅᑎᓂᔪᓚᖅ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐃ·ᖅᖅ ᐃᑭ ᖅ ᑭᑕᑎᓂ·ᐊᖏ᙮ ᖅᑭᓇ ᐱᑯ ᖅ ᑕᔪᓚᖅ ᐱᑎᑯᓇᖏᑕᒧᖅ ᑕᐸᓴᓂᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑎ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑐᑯᑕᑎᓚᖅ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᑭᑎᓂᓇᐃᖅᖅᑕ ᐃᔪᐱᐃᖅᑐ: ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᔅ ᐅᓇᖅᖅᓂᖅᖅ·ᐊᓐ ᖅ ᑭᑎᐃᓂᒥᓂᔪᓂᖏ; ᐅᖃᓄᑐᑕ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃ ᖅ ᑕᐸᓴᓂᒧᓂᖏ᙮ 6) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᑕᐸᓴᓂᒥᓂᖅ ᐱᓴᓐ ᑎ ᑌᐯᓂᖃᓂᖅ ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᖅ ᐃᔪᒪᔅᖅ·ᐃᓂᓂᖏ᙮ ᑎᐅᐱᓂᓂᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᔾ ᐊᐱ ᕿᔪ᙮ ᖃ᙮ᓇᐸᑕˣ᙮ 7) ᐸᑭᑎ·ᐊᖅᑕᒪ·ᐃᖅ ·ᐃᓂᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒥ·ᐊᓂᖅᑕᒪ·ᐃᖅᖅ ᖅᑭᓇ ᖅ ᒥᑯᓂᖅᑌᑕᒧᐃᔾᔾᔾᖅᖅ, ᐊᓂᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᓇᓇᖅᑐᓂᔪᓂᖅ᙮

8) ·ᐊᐸᖅᑕᒧᓂᖅ, ᐊᓐᓂ·ᐊᐱᖅ ᖅᔾ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᖅᔪ ᕿᓂᒥᖅ ᒪᑭᐁᐊ ᐸᐸᒥᐁ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᒥᔪᐱᔪ· ᖅ ᐸᐸ ᓇᑕᒪᓂᖅ ᐊᑭᑕᒪᒪᓂᖅ ᐁ ᓇᐃᑕ·ᐊᐸᒪᓚ᙮ 9) ᐊᐅᑭᖅᐸ·ᐃᖅ ᐃᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊˣ, ᑭ ᓇᖅᔅᖅ·ᐁᖅ ᒪᑭᐊᐁᐊ, ᑭᑭᕕᑕᒪ ᐃᑐᖅ ᕿ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᖅᑭᓇ ᑭ·ᐃᑭᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒪᓚᖅᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᒥᔪᐁ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥ ᐯᔪ·ᖅᓐ ᐁ ᐃᔪᔪᒧᓚ·ᐊᖅ ᖅᔾᖅ·ᐃᓐᓚᖅ᙮ 10) ᐊᐱ ᔅᔅ ᐊᑭᓇ ᑭ ᖅ·ᖅᑕᑭᒧᐃᖅ, ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᖅ ·ᐁᓄᑭ ᒥᑭ·ᐃᓐ ᖅᑭᓇ·ᐊᓐᓂᖅᑕᒪ·ᐃᖅᖅ ᖅᑭᓇ ᖅ ᐊᑐᒥᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖅ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐱᑭ ᑭᑎ·ᐁᓄᑭ ᖅᑭᓇ·ᐊᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᒪᔅᖅᖅᑐᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐱᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ᙮ ᑭᑭᕕᑕᒪ ᐃᑐᖅ ᑭᐃᓇ·ᐊᓐᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐱᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ᙮ ᑭ ᖅ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐱᑭ ᐅᓇᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ᙮ 11) ᑕᖅ ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᑕ ᑎᐯᓂᖃ·ᐁ ᓇᐱᓚ ᐃᑯ᙮ ᐁᑐᓴ!

ᐱᑕᕄ ᐃᔅ·ᖅᖅ ᐅᔾᓇᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇ

12) ᓚᐃᕉᐊᔅ Silas ᓚ ᖅ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᑕᒧᓂᖅ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓇ ᖅ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖅ, ᓂ·ᐃᑭᐃᖅ ᐅᐅ ᔦᑭ ᖅ ᐅᔾᔪᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᓂᖅ, ᐁ ᐊᐸ·ᐁᓂᓂᒪᓇᑯᓂᖅ ᑭ ᒪᔅᖅ·ᐁᑕᒧᖅ, ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᓂᖅ ᖅᔾ ᑭᖓᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᖓ·ᐊᒥᒪ·ᐃᓐᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ, ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᒪᖅᓂᓂᖅ᙮ ·ᐊᐃᐃᑭ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐅᑭᖅᐸ·ᐃᖅ᙮ 13) ᐃᑭ ᑕᔅ ᖅᔾ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ ᖅ ᐊᑭᓗ·ᐊᖏ ᔦᐱᔾᔾᔾᖅᖅ Babylon ᖅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ ᐅᓇᑕᒧᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ, ᑭᐅᓇᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ᙮ ᑭᐅᓇᓂᖅᑐᓂᖅ ᖅᔾ ᓂᓂᔪᓂˣ ᖅ ᐃᓇᓂᒪᖅ ᒪᐅᖅ Mark 14) ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖅᖅ ᖅ ᐅᓇᐁ·ᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ, ᑭᓇ·ᖅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ᙮ ᑕᖅ ᐱᓚᓇᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᖅ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔪᓂᖅ ᖅᑭᓇ ᖅ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐁᖅ ᐅ ᐯᔪ·ᖅᓐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ, ᑭᓇ·ᖅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ᙮ ᑭᓇ·ᖅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ᙮ ᑭᓇ·ᖅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑭᒪᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᖅ᙮

5.5 ᖅᑭᓇ·ᐃᑭ·ᖁ·ᐃᓇᓐ 3.34᙮ **5.6** ᒪᑎᔾ 23.12; ᔅᐅᐅᖅ 14.11; 18.14᙮
5.12 ᐃᔪᑭᕐᓂᐃᓇᓐ 15.22, 40᙮
5.13 ᐃᔪᑭᕐᓂᐃᓇᓐ 12.12, 25; 13.13; 15.37–39; ᖅᔅᐊᔪᓇᖅ 4.10; ᔾᐃᔅᐃᒪᓐ 1.24᙮

ᐱᑕᕽ

ᐃᓕᓴᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪᓕᐊᑦ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᐦ

ᒥᔪᐧᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᐃ

ᒥ ᐅᐧᐁ ᖳᐅᒥ ᓂᔪᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᑲᓐ

ᒥᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᓕᐊᑦ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᐦ ᐊᓂᓕ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓕᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓄᐃᖳᓂᓐᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖳᓂᓐᓴ ᐃᑕᓕ ᐊᓂᓕᐊᑦ ᐃᑕᓕ ᐊᓂᓐ ᖳᐃᔨᐱᖳᓂᓕᓐ ᒥᐧᐃᔨᐱᖳᓂᓐᓴ ᐊᐧᐃᐅ ᒥ ᑭᑭ ᐧᐅᑕᐸᓐ ᑌᐧᐯ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑭᖳᓂᒥᒥᐅ ᑭᖳᒪᓕᑐᓐ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑌᐯᑭᖳᐅ ᒋᔭᐅ ᐯᑕᓐᓴ ᒥ ᐱᓂᑕᐧᐊᓂᐸᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᐃ ᖳᖳᓂᒪᓂᐅ ᒋᔭᐅᓐ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒪᓂᐅ, ᑲ ᑭ ᓚᑕᐧᐊᓂᐅ ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᐃᖳᒪᒪᖳᓂᓐᓴ

ᒣᒥᑕᖳ ᑕᔭ ᐃᑯ ᐅᒥᓄᐅᑌᓚᒪᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐅ ᒥᓚᐧᐊ ᒥ ᑭᑦᐁ ᑕᐞᔪᓂᑦᓂᐅ ᐯᑕᓐᓴ ᒥᑕᔭ ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᑭᑐᐅ ᑭᖳᒪᓕᑐᓐ ᐁ ᐊᑕᐧᐁᓂᒪᓂᐅ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᒥ ᐊᑕᐧᐁᓂᒪᓂᐅ, ᒥ ·ᐁᐱᓇᒥᓂᐅ ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅᒪᒥᐃᔨᐧᐃᐱᐧᐃᓂᓂᓂ

ᒥᓂᑯ·ᐃᓗᓪᓴˣ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭᕐᓚˣ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑐᒥᓱˣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓕ ᐊᑐᒥᓱˣ. ᑭ ᐊᐳ·ᐊˣ ·ᐃᵒ ᐃᑯ ᐅᑭᑭᐃᓂᑦᑕᑯᓂ·ᐃᵒ, ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓕ ᐊᑐᒥᓱˣ ᑭ

ᐅᑕᐃᔪᓂ·Δᵊ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖅ ᑭᓴᐊ Xₓ ᓂᓪ·Δᵊᑦ ᐅᓄ ᓂᖏᑦᔪᐃᓚᓂˣ ᓂ Ρ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒧ·ᐊᒥᵊ ᑲ Δᔪ Ļ·ᐊᑭ Ρᑭᐅᑭᒪᖅ·ᐯᑕᐃᔪᓄᖅₓ **17)** ᐊᐱ ᓴ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ ᐅᕐᓯᒥᒥᖅ Ρᒥᓂᐃᖅ Ρᑌᑕᐃᔪ·Δᵊ, ΡᑭΔ ᓀᑕᐃᔪ·Δᵊ ᑲᓴ, ᐊᐱ ᑲᓴ Ρ Ρ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓚᓚ ΔĻ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᐊᐅᓂᖅ ᑲ Ļ·ᐊᑭᐃ ΡᑭΔ ᓀᑕᐃᔪᓂᖅ ᐅᐅ ᐯ Ρ Δᓂᖅ: Γ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᓂᓂᐃ ᓂᵊᔪᐃᓴ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᖅ, ·Δᵊ ᓴ ᐱᐃ ᑲ Γ·ᓱ<Ļᖅ. Ρ Δᓱₓ **18)** ᓂᓪ·Δᵊᑦ ᓴ ᐱᐃ ᓂ Ρ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᒥᵊ ΡᑭΡᔪᐃˣ ᑲ Ρ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᖅ, ᐊᐱ ·ᐯᑎ Ρ·Δᑭᑦ·ᐊΡᖅ Ρᑭᑦ·ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ Ρ Ꮯ·ᓄᑦᔪᐃᓂᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊₓ

19) Γᑕᖏ ᓂᓪ·Δᵊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᖃᑭᓱᐅ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊΡᖅ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵊ ΔΡ *ᑲ Ρ ΡΡᑐᑕĻ·ᑦᐃᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊₓ ᐊᐱᑭ ᓴ ΡᑕΓᓄΡᖃᖅ ᐱᓭᑕᒣᖅ ᐅᐅ, ᐊᓂᖏ ΓΔ ᐯᐃᓱ·ᑲᖅ ᑕᐱᖏᔪᓄᵊ ·ᐋᖏᔪᓄᑲᖅ ᑲ ·ᐊᖏᔪᓄᖅ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᖏΡᑎᐱᑲᖅ ᐱᓂᖏ Ρᓂ ᐱᑕᐸˣ, ᐱᓂᖏ Ρ ᐱᒧᑲᐊˣ ·ᐊᐸᓱᓱᵊˣ ᑲ Δᓂᖅ, ΓᖏᐅᐅĻ ΡᑌΔ·ᐊᵊ ϥ ᐅΡ ·ᐋᖏᔪᓱ·ᑲᖅᵊₓ **20)** ᐅᐅ·ᐯ ᑕᖏ Ļ·ᐊᖅ Δᔪ Ρϥᑕᒧᖅ: ᑲ·Δᵊ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᐅᑕᓱᖏᑐᓂᵊ ·Δᓂᔪ Ρ ·ΔᑕΡᐸᵊ Ļᓗ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᓄᑕĻ·ΔΓᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊ ϥΔᐅᔪᐱΔϥ·Δᓂˣₓ **21)** ᐊᓂᖏ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᓄᑕĻ·Δᓴ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ·Δᵊ ·Δᑲ Δᓂᓂ ᐅᑎᓱᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ Ρ ᐅΡĻᑲᓂᓄᵊₓ ΔΡ·ᐯᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐅᓱ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ Ρ Γᓂ·ᐯ ᑎᐯᓂΓᔪ·ᐊᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᐅᑕᒍᔪᓂ Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᑕ·ᐯᑕΓᓂᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊₓ

ᐯᑕᔪΓ·Ꮯ ΔΡ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓄΔϥ·ᐊᖅ

(Jᶜ 1.4–13)

2 **1)** Δᓇᓵϥ Ρ ᐅᑭ Ρϥᑕᔪᓂ·ᐊᖅ Δᑐᖅ ΔΡ ᐅᑕᓰˣ ᑲ Ρ Δ·ᓰᓂᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅ ᐯ Ρ ΡᑐᑕĻ·ᐊ·ᐊᖅ Ρᑌᒪᓂᑐᵊ ΔΔĻ ᒣ·ϥᐃΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᐳᓂᖅ ᐯĻᑎᓂᓂᖅₓ Γᑕᖏ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᵊ ϥᔪ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ·ᐊᓂΡΡᓄᐊĻϥᖅ ᑲ Δᔪ ᐊᐳᔪᖅₓ Γ·ᐊᖅ ᓴ ΔΡ ϥ ᐱᑐ·ᐊᖅ ϥ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎΔ·ᐯĻᑲᓂᓂᑭᵊ ΡΡᓄΔϥ·Δᓇᵊ ᑲ Ս·ᐯ·ᐊᓂᓂᓂᑭᵊₓ ᐅᑲᐳᓇ·ᐯᓂĻ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑎᐯᓂΓᔪ·ᐊᖅ Χᑕᵊ ᑲ Ρ ᑎᐸᐅᔪ·ᐊᖅₓ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖏ ᐱᔪ ᑕ ᑲᖏᑕĻᓂ·ᐊᖅ ϥ ᐅᑭ ϥᑕᑐ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎΔᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅₓ **2)** ᑕ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᐞ Δᑕᖏ ᑲᔪ ϥ ᓇᓵᐱᓇᔪ·ᐊᖅ ΔΔ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᖅₓ Γ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ΔΔĻ ϥ ᐅᑭ ᐸᐱ ᓀᖏᑌᖅ ΔΔ ᐱĻᑎᓂ·Δᵊ ᑲ ᐱᒧᓴᑕĻˣ Ս·ᐯ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ Δᔪᓂˣₓ **3)** ᐅᔪ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂΡΡᓄΔϥ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᐊᖅᔪᓂᓂ·ᐊᖅ, Γ ᐯᑕ ᔪ ᐯ Δ·ᓰᓂ ᓂ·ᑲ ᐯ ·Δ ᐅᑭ ᑲᖏΡϥ·ᐊᖅₓ ᐊᓂᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑎᒧᓰ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓂᓂᔪ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵊₓ ᐊᓀ ᐅᓀ ᒣ·Δᓀ ᐅᔪ ᑎᓇ Ρ Ρᓀᔪᓰ·ᐊᖅ ϥ ᑐᑕ·Δ·Ꮯ; Δᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ·Δ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓰΔᔪ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᓂᐸᔪ·ᐊᵊₓ

1.17–18 ᒪᑎᓴ 17.1–5; Ļᖅᑲ 9.2–7; ᕕᐅᑲ 9.28–35ₓ

4) ᐃᓐᓴᖅ ᑭᖑᓚᓂᑐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓇᑭᐊᓗᐢ *ᐁᓐᑲᔨᐊᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᒥᓂᖅ, ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑎᑭᑐᕽ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᓂᓗ·ᐁᐱᓇᓇᓄᖅ, ᒥᑲ ·ᐁᑎ ᐅᐅ ᐃᔪᐊᐱ ᐁᔪ ᑭᐸᐅᒥᑕ, ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᑲᖏᑭᑐᓂᖅ, ᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᔪ ᖃᓇᑐᓂᖅ, 5) ᑭᖑᓚᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓇᑭᐊᓗᐢ ᒣ·ᐃ ᑭᐸᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃ ᑭᔪᑲᓂᖅ, 6) ᑭᖑᓚᓂᑐ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐊᑯᔪᐸᓄ ᒥ ᑕᑯ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᒪᐃᑕᑦ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓗᓂᖅ ᐊᐱ ᑭᒡᑲᑭᓴᓄᖅ ᑭᑎᐅᓇᓄᖅ ᐃᓐᓴᖅᑐᓂᖅ Sodom ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ᒪᓰᐸᐊ Gomorrah ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᓂᖅ ᐃᓐᑯᔪᑐ ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑎᑐᓄᖅ ᒥᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᔪ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᑯᔪᓄ ᐊᓂᓄ ᑫ ᐃᔪᓴ·ᐊᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᓂ·ᑲ ᑭᖑᓚᓂᑐᓄᖅ, 7) ᐅ ᑭ ᓄ·ᐱᐊᐢ ᑕᓴ ᑲᔪ ᔦᐊᑕᐢ Lot ·ᑲᖏᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓂᓄᖅ, ᔦᐊᑦ ᐃᑐᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᓄᑕᒧᑯᐢ ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔅᑎᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑭᑫᓂᖅ ·ᐊᐃᔪᑫᓂᖅ ᐃᑯᓄ 8) ·ᐁᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᑲᖏᑲᑎᓂᒪᖅ ᒣ·ᑫᐃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑕᑭᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑫᑕᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᕈᐢ ᑲᑯᓂ ᐊᐱᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑕᑭᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑕᑭᖅ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔪᑕᑭ

·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐱᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᐁ ᒥ·ᓄᑉ·ᑲᓂᓄᑭᓐ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐊᑦ
ᓴ ᑭᑕᑲᓭᓂᐯᐃᓂ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭᒪᔪᓴᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᓂᓀᓄᑲ; ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᕿᐳᐱ
ᐁᔨ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧᐃᑎᓂ·ᐊᑫ ᐁ ᖷᖷᔪᓄᓂ·ᐊᑫ 14) ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᑯ ᖷᔪ ᐃ ᑎᓅ
ᑲ ᓇᓭᑕ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᑫ ᐃ·ᕿ·ᐊᐩ ᓄᓂ ᕿ ᑐᑕ·ᐋ·ᐊᑫ, ᑲ·ᐃᑲ
ᑌᒪᑐᑕᓂ·ᐊᓵ ᐋᐱᒥ ᖷᔪ ᓭᑲᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑌᐱᓇᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ ᐊᑕ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐋᑫ
ᑭᘐᓂᐅᓂ ᐃᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᓍ·ᐋᓭᒧᐃᓂ·ᐋᐩ 15) ᐁ ᕿᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑫ ᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ
·ᖷᐳᑲ ᐃᓵ·ᐃᐩ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓍ ·ᐊᓂᒪᐃ·ᐊᑫ ᐁ ᑭᓭᐸᒪᐃ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓍ
ᐱᒧᓀᓂᓀ ᐯᐸᐊᒧᐩ Balaam, *ᑲ ᑲᓂᑭᑕᒪ·ᐊᑫ ᑭᘐᓂᐅᓂᓄᑲ ᐊᐱᒥ ᐃᐅᑲ
ᓴ ᐅ ᑭᑭᐅᓂ ᓂᓍ ᐁ ᐃᔨᑭᓀᓂ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᑲᓓᑭᑭᓀᓂᓄᑲ ᐱᐅᗕ Beor ᑲ ᑭ
ᐃᓍᓂᑲᓂᓂᔨᓀᓐ ᐅᑌᑌᓂᓄ 16) ᒪᔨᒥᑕᑎᒧᐩ ᐃᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑲᓂᓂᓂᐩ ᐊᐸ
ᐯᐸᐊᒻ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓍ ᒪᒫᔨᒻ, ᐊᐳᐊ·ᐃᓵᓐᐩ ᑲ ᓂᑕ ᑭᑭᑐᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᓂᓂˣ
ᑭ ᐃ·ᓄ·ᐊᐩ ᐁ ᑲᓂᓂᓂᒻᓄ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐃᓍᑭᐱᐱᒻ ᐯᐸᐊᒻ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᓂᓍ
ᑭ ᑲᑭᑐᓀᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐅᑲ ᐅ ᐃᓍᑭᐱᐱᒻ ᐯᐸᐊᒻ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᐃᓂᓂˣ
ᑭᑭᑐᓂᓀᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐅᑲ ᐅ ᐃᓍᑭᐱᐱᒻ ᐯᐸᐊᒻ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᐃᓂᓂˣ
ᑭᑭᑐᓀᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐅᑲ ᐅ ᐃᓍᑭᐱᐱᒻ ᐯᐸᐊᒻ ᐊ·ᐊᔨᒥ ᐃᓂᓂˣ

17) ᒥᑕᓵ ᖷᔪ ᐁᔨᓇᓂᓂᒻ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓀᐃᑫ·ᐋᑫ ᑕᐱᔪᓂᔨ ᓂᐱ
ᑲ ᐃᓍ ᒧᑭᑭ·ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑲᑌᑭᓐ, ᐃᐃ ᖷᔪ ᑲ ᕿᔪᑭᓂᔪᖷ ᑲ ᕿᕿ ᒥ·ᐁᕿᓂᓵ
ᑭᑭᑭᓀᑎᓵ, ᒥ·ᐊᖷ ᔪ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑕ·ᐃᓇᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ ᒪ·ᐊᖷ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓍ
ᖷᔪᑎᑲᓂᓂᓂᓄᑲ 18) ᐊᐱᒥ ᖷᔪ ᑭᓍ·ᐁ·ᐊᖷ ᐁ ᖷᑭᕿᑕ ᒪᒥ·ᖷᓀᑎᓂ·ᐊᖷ,
ᐅᑦᕿᒧᑎᓭᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᖷᔪ ·ᐃᔪ·ᐃᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓍ ᒪᑭ ᒥᔪ·ᖷᑭᑫᒪᖷᓂᓂᖷ ᐁ ᐅᑦ ᖷᑭᑭᐊ·ᐊᖷ
ᐃᐃ ᕿᔪᓍᓂ ᖷᓂ ᒪᑭᑕᓂᓄ ᖷ ᑕᕿᓂᓀᓂᐊ·ᐊᖷ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂᓀᓂᓂᓂᓄ ᐯᒪᑎᓀᓂᓄ
ᖷ ᓂᑕ ·ᐊ·ᐊᓂᓂᓂᓄ, 19) ᐁ ᐊᓫᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᐊᖷ ᖷᓇᓐ ᐃᓵᓇᓂᓂᖷ·ᐃᓵᓐ
ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᓂᖷ, ᓱᓇᖷ ᐃᑕᓵ ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊᑦ ᐱᓇ ᐅᒥᓀᒥᓇᓵ·ᐊᑦ
ᖷ ᓂᓍ·ᐊᓵᑭᐃᓇ·ᐊᑫᓄ, ·ᐁᓇᓂᓂᓂ ᓴ ᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᖷ ᓱᓇᑎᐃᓇᖷ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ
ᑌᐯᓂᒥᓇᓂᓂᖷ, 20) ᐊ·ᐁᓂᓀᓵᖷ ᓴ ᓇ ᖷ ᑲ ᖷ ᓱᓇᑲᑕᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᖷ ᐃᐃ
ᖷ ᓂᓍ·ᐊᓵᑭᐃᓇ·ᐁᒪᖷᓂᓂᓂᖷ ᖷ ᐃᓍᑭᐱᓂᖷ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓂᖷ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ,
ᐁ ᑭᐱᓂᒪ·ᐋᖷ ᖷᑎᐯᓂᒥᒥᓇᓵˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐁᓵ ᑭᓴᵛ ᚷᑕᵊ; ᑭᵊᐱᓵ ᐃᑕᓵ
ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑎᒧᒥᑫᐃᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᓇᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᖷ, ᓵᓇᒥᐃᓇ·ᐋᖷ ᖷᓴ, ᓇ·ᐊᖷ ᐃᑐᖷ
ᓂᓇᑦ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓍᓇᓂᓂ·ᐊᖷ ᐊᐱᵛ ·ᐃᵊ ·ᐁᑎ ᓂᑕᒻ ᖷ ᑭ ᐃᓍᓇᓂᓂ·ᐋᖷ,
21) ᓇ·ᐊᖷ ᐃᑐᖷ ᑕ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓍᓍᓂᓂ ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᑫᑕᓂ·ᖷᓵᵊ ᐃᐃ ᖷ ·ᖷᔪᓇᓇ·ᖷᓂᓂᖷ
ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᵊ, ᐊᐱᵛ ·ᐃᵊ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᖷ ᑭᑫᑕᒧ·ᐊᖷ ᑭ ᓇᖷᑕᒧ·ᐊᐸᵊ ᐃᐃ
ᒥ·ᓇᑭ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᘐᓂᐅᓂᵡ ᖷ ᑭ ᐅᑦᓂᖷ ᖷ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ, 22) ᒥᔪᓇ ᒪᔭ ᑌ·ᐯ
ᐁᔨᔪ·ᐊᖷ ᖷ ᐃᔨᓂᓂᓂᖷ ᐃᐃ ᓇᓂᖷᑦ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵊ, ᐊᓂᒧᑦ ᐅ ᑭ·ᐁ ᐊᵊᑕᒥᑎᵊ
ᖷ ᑭ ᔨᔨᖷᓇ·ᐊᑕᵡ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᑦ ᖷᔪ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᵊ, ᐊᐸ ᓇᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵ·ᖷ
ᑭᓂᒧᐸᖷᓂ·ᐃᖷ, ᒥ ᐃ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᐁᔨ ᑭ·ᐁ ᑎᑎᐱᔨᒧᓂᖷ ᐊᓵᑦᓱᑭᖷᵡ

2.15–16 ᐊᑭᑕᓂᓇᵊ 22.4–35. **2.22** ᖷᑭᑕ·ᐃᑭ·ᖷ·ᓴ·ᐃᓇᵊ 26.11.

ᑭᓴᐢ ✕ ᐊᓵᓄ ᖃᒃ ·Δ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓐ

3 1) ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓇძᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ Δ ᐅ·∇ ᐊᓵᓄ ᓅᔪˣ (2) ∇ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪ·Δᓇძᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ᑲ Ρ ᐅΡ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪ·Δᓇძᑲ ᓂ·ᓵ Ρ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐊᒥᓇძᑲ Ρ ᐊᒪᒧᑐᓗᓐ Ρᓭᓰᑲᑕ·∇ᑕᒧᒍ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐ ·ᑲᓗᑲ Ρ Δᓗᑕᒪᑲ, 2) Ρᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒥᓂᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ Ρ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᓄᑕᒪᑲ ᑲ Ρ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᑭ ΔΡ ᑲ Ρᑌᑖძᓂ·ᐊᑭ ᒣ·Δᓵ *ᑲ Ρ ᑲᓄᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᑭ Ρᑦᒪᓂᑐᓐ, Ρ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᔪᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᐸΡᒧ·Δᓐ ᑲᑎᐯΡᑫᐢ ᑲ Ρ ᒥᓂᒥᑲᐢ *ᐅᑎᔑᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓇ▲ₓ 3) ᐅᐅ ᑕᖏ ᒪ·ᐊΡძ Γ·ᑫᑕᒧᑲ, Δᖏ·ᑲᑭ ᐊᓂᑲΡᔑᑲᑲ ᑕᓂ ᐊᐁ·ᐊᑲ ᐯᒪᑎᓗ·ᐊᑭ ᑫ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑭ ᐅᒥᓵ·∇Ρᑫ·Δᓂ·ᐊᓐₓ Γ·ᐊᑲ ᓴ ΔΡ ᑫ ᐸᐱᓄᑕ·Δᓂ·ᑲₓ 4) ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ᑫ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᑭ, ᐊᓂᓐ ᑕᖏ ᑲ Δᔪᓵᓂ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᐊᓫᓪᒪᑫძᐸᓂᓐ ∇ ·Δ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓐ? Δᓇᖏᑫ Ρᑫᑌᐊᒥᓰᓂ ᐊᓵᓄ ΡᐃΡᓂ>·ᐊᑲ, ᒥᓵძ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ ᐯᒥ Δᔪ·∇ᐸᑲ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ·∇ᐸᑲ Ρ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐊΡ, ᑕ ΔΡᑐ·ᐊᑲₓ 5) ᐅᑎᑕ ᐱძ ∇ ·ᐊᓂᑫᓄᑕᒧᑐᑐ·ᐊᑲ, Ρᑦᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎΡᑐ·Δᓂᓂᔑ ∇ Ρ ᐅΡ ᐊᑌᓂᓂ ΡᑎΡᔪᑲ ᒣ·Δᓵ, ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᑲᔾ ᐊΡ ᓂᐱᑲˣ ∇ ᐅΡ ᓴΡᐱᓂᑲ, ᓂᐱᓂ ∇ Ρ ᐊᐸᑕᓂᓂᑲ Ρ ᐅᔪᑎᑲᑌᓂᑲ ᐊΡₓ 6) ᒥ ᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᓂᐱᑭ ᑲ Ρ ΔᔪᓂΡᐸᑎᑲᔪᐸᓐᵒ ΔΔ ᖃᑌ ᐊΡ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᑌძᐸᓐᵒ, ᒥ Δᒪ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑎᑲᑌₓ 7) ΔΔ ᑕᖏ Ρᔪᑲ, ΔΔ ᑲᔾ ᐊΡ ᓄძᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑌΡᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᔪ·ᑲᓐ Ρᑦᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎΡᑐ·Δᓂᑭ ·∇Ρ ᑲᓇ·∇Ċ·ᑲᓂᓂΡᓐ ᐱΡᓇᑲ ∇ ·Δ ᒐᑦᑲᑌᑲᑎᓂΡᓐₓ ᒥ ᓴ ᑲ ᐅΡ ᑲᓇ·∇Ċ·ᑲΡᓐ ∇ ·Δ Cძ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑎᑲᑌᑲᑎΡᓐ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᑎᐸძᓂᑫ·Δ Ρᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᑲ ·Δ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑕ·C ΔΡ ᑲ Ρᑌᓂᒪᒧ·ᑲ Ρᑦᒪᓂᑐᓐₓ

8) ᑲ ᓴΡᐃᓇძᑲ, ᑫძ ᑕᖏ ·Δᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐊ·ᐊᑭ <Ρ ·ᐊᓂᑫᓇᑕᑫᑲ, ᑲᑎᐯΡᑫᐢ ∇ Δᓗᑕᐟ ᐯᔪძ Ρᔪᑲ, ᒥĊ·ᓴᑲ ᑕᒧᐱᐅᓐᵒₓ ᒥ ᑲᔾ ᒥĊ·ᓴᑲ ᑕᒧᐱᐅᓐᵒ ∇ᓗᑕᐟ ᐯᔪძ Ρᔪᑲₓ 9) ᑲᑎᐯΡᑫᐢ ᓴ ᑲ·Δᓐ <ᐯΡᒧ ∇ ·Δ ΔᔪΡᑫᐢ ΔΔ ᑲ Ρ Δᔪ ᐊᓫᑕᒪᑫᐢ, Ċᐱᓵძ ᑲ ΔΡᑲᓂ·Δᐢ ∇ <ᐯΡᐢₓ Ρᓵᔪᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑭ ᐅᓵ ∇ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᒧᑲ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐᵒ Ρ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑕᓂᐢₓ ᑲΡᓇ ᓴ ᐊ·Δᔪᓐᵒ ᐅᓇᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᓐᵒ Ρ ·ᑫᑲᑎᒧᓂᐢₓ

10) ΔΔ ᓴ Ρᔪᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᑎᐯΡᑫᐢ ᑲ ·Δ Cძᔪˣ ᑕᓴᓴძᒥ ᐅΡΡᑭᓴ, Ċᐱᓵძ ᐅΡᒧᑎᑓᑲ ᓂᔪᑲ ᑲ ΡᑫĊძᒧᒧᑲ ∇ ·Δ Cძᔪˣₓ Γ ᓴ ᑕᖏ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ Δᓵᐱᒥˣ Ρᔪᑲ ᑫ ᐊძᓰ·ᑲᑲ Ρᔪᑲ·∇ ᓄĊ·ᑲᑲ ᑫძᓐₓ Γ ᑲᔾ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ᑲΡᓇ ᑫძᓇᓐ Δᓵᐱᒥˣ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑲᑲ ᑲ ·Δ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓇᑎᑎᑲᑌᑲᑎΡᓐ ΔᓵძU ∇ ·Δ ᐊᐸᑕᑲᵤ ΔΔ

3.3 ᔪᐢ 18ₓ **3.5** ᑫᓂᒧ 1.6–9ₓ **3.6** ᑫᓂᒧ 7.11ₓ **3.8** ᓂᑲᓗᓇᓐ 90.4ₓ **3.10** ᒪᒥᔾ 24.43; ᔭᐅᑲ 12.39; 1 ᑌᓴᔭᐅᓂᑦᑲ 5.2; ΡᑫĊᒪᔪ·∇·Δᓐ 16.15ₓ

ᑲᔪ ᐊᐳ, ᑲᐳᓪ ᑲᔪ ᖃᑯᵒ ΔΔᒧ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓱᑭᵒ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑕ ᑭᖃᑦ·ᑲᓗᓄᓪᵒ„[a]
11) ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕᖅ Δᓪᖃ ∇ ·Δ Δᔨ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓀᒋᒃᑌᐳᵒ ᐅᓄ ᑲᐳᓪ, ᐊᓂᵒ Δᑕᖅ ᐳᓪ·ᐊ ᖃ ᐳ Δᔨᐱᒧᑎᒋᔪᐳᵒ? ᒥΔᑐᑲ ∇ᔨᓀ·ᑲᑲ ᑭ ᐯᑲᑎᒋᔪᑲ, ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓂᑎᒋᔪᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ„ **12)** ∇ᐱᑕ·∇ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᓂᓄᑲ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ·Δ ᑎᐸᑯᓂ·∇ᑫ, ᑲ·ᖃ ·∇ᐅᐱᑐᑲ ·Δ< ᑭ Δᔨᔪᑲ„ ᒥᐅᓵᗕ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔨᑲ ᑲ ·Δ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᑌᑲ, ᑲ ·Δ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓀᒋᒃᑌᑲ ᑲᔪ„ Δᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓪ Δᵒᐱᒥᵡ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓱᑭᵒ ᑕᓂᑭᖏᑫᐳᵒ Δᑕᵒᖅ **13)** ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐊᓬᑕᒪᖃᑯᐸᵒᵒ Δᑕᵒᖅ ᑭᓀ·Δᵒᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐱᑐᔪᵡ ΔΔ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᵒᑭ ᐅᔨᑭᑲᑌᑲ ᑭᔨᑲ, ᐅᵒᑭ ᐊᑭ ᑲᔪ, ᒥ ᔪ Δᒪ ·ᑲᓴ·ᑲᑎᒋᔨᐳᵒ ᑫᔨᑕᒪᑲᑲ„

14) ᑕᑲ ᑕᵒᖅ, ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓀძᑲ, ∇ ᐱᑐᔪᑲ ᐅᓄ, ᐊძᔨᑫᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᑕძᔨᵡ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·Δᓄᑲ ∇ ᐯᑲᑎᒋᔪᑲ, ᑫძᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑭ Δᔨ ᐊᓀᒐᑯᓂᒋ·∇ᑲ, ᐱᓴᓂძ ᑭ ·Δᑭ·∇ᑲ„ **15)** Δᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᵒᖅ ΔΔ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ∇ᔨᓄᔨᐯᑕᵡ, ᒥ ᔪ Δᒪ ·∇ᑭᑲ ᐱᒪᑭΔძ·Δᵒ„ ᑕᐱᵒძ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᑭᑲ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓀᵒ ·ᐸᕄ Paul ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᐱᐊᒪ·Δᓄᑲ, ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᑲ ᑲᑭᑕ·∇ᑕᒧ·Δᵒ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂძᑲ„ **16)** ᒥᑕᵒᖅ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᵒ Δᓀᑭ ∇ᔨᐱΔᑫᑲ ᑲᑭᓪ ᐅᑐᔨᐱΔᑲᓂᵡ ᐅᓄ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑭ ᑕᔨᑕᵡ„ ᐊᐳᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᓴ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑫძᓀᵒ ᓴᓀᑭᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵒ ᐅᑐᔨᐱΔᑲᓂᵡ ᑲ Δᔨᒥᑕᵡ„ ᒥ·ᐊᵒ ᓴ Δᓂ ᓄᔨძ ᑲ Δ·ᓄᑐ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓂᒧᑎ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ ᑭᓗᑲ·ᐊᑎᒧᓗ·ᑲᓄ„ ᒥ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑐᑕᒧᑲ·ᐊᑲ ძᑕᑲ ᑫძᓀᵒ ᑭᑭᒪᓀᒪᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓀᒧᓗ·Δᵒ„

17) ᑭᓀ·ᐊ ᑕᵒ ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓀძᑲ! ᐊᓵ ∇ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᑲ ᐅᓄ, ᐊᐳ·ᑲᒥᓗᑲ ᑭ ᑕძ·ᐊᓂᔨᔨᓀᓂ·∇·ᑲ ᑲ Δᔨᐧ·ᐊᔪᐱᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᒪᑭ Δᔨᐧ·∇ᐱᓀ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭ ᐅᑭ <ᑭᔨᓀ·∇ᑲ ΔΔᒧ ᑲ Δᔨᐧ ᐊᐱᑭᑲ<·Δᔪᓴᵡ **18)** Δᔨᐱᒧᑎᓗᑲ ᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ Δᔨᒪᑭᑭᔪᑲ ᑭᑕᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᑎᒧᓗ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵡ, ᑭᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᑫ ᑲᑎᐯᑦᓂᓇᵡ ᑲᐱᒪᑭΔᓇᵡ ᑭᓴᑦ ᙭„ ᑕᑲ ·Δᵒ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑕ ᑭᑭΔᓂᓂᒧ ᓄძᑦ ᓂᐱᑦ Δძ ᑲᔪ„ ∇ᒣᵒ„

3.13 ᐊΔᓴᓂ 65.17; 66.22; ᑭᑕᒧᒪᔨ·∇·Δᵒ 21.1„

a **10)** ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑕ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓄᓪᵒ: ᐊᓂᑕ ᑫᑌᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᓂᵡ ᐅᐅ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᑲᑌ, ᑕ ᒐᑲᑭᑌ·ᐊᵒ„

·i°

σCᒡ b P ΔJΛ◁L·◁ᒃ ᐅCaΓ◁ᐞ

ᐅ·∇ 9 ᐅᑭ σᓕƆCL° ᐅᐅ ᐅJΛΔb°

·i° ५ b P ᐅᑭ ᐅJΛ◁L·◁ᒃ ᐅU·VCJᐞ Γ L°b·∇CΓσᒃ Lơ Γ ·ΔΓ·◁σᒃ PᑎLσƆ°, ᐅძᓕσσ b५ₓ

ᐅ P ◁ᐅ·bΓĹᐞ b५ Γ ΛΓσ°◁ᓕσb ΔΔ b P ΔJ PPơΔ9σᒃ ᐅ·◁σPPơΔ9ᐞₓ ᐅ P P9Cᵒ ◁σ° ΔΔ ΔJJ9σᒃ Γ σJ·◁ȻΓΔΠᓕσᒃₓ ᐅᐅ ५ P ΔJ U·VCJᐞ, Γ° b५ b ΔJPPơΔ9σᒃ, LΓ9dᵒ ∇ P ᐅΓσb P ५Γ°PbUσPᵒ 9dȻᵒ ᐅᐅĹ ◁Pˣ ∇ᐅσPᵒₓ ∇ P ΔPƆσᒃ b५ b·Δᵒ ५ U·V Γᓀᓕᵒ, PᑎLσƆᵒ b P ᐅᐟᓕσᒃ, Δσσˣ P ΔJᐞ ◁ᐅᓕ·◁ᵒₓ ΓC° b५ b P ΔJ PPơΔ9σᒃ ◁·Δᐅ P ΛĹΓΔᒃ, Γ Δ ◁·◁JJ Γ <ᐟᐟΛᓕ°9Cᓕb ᐅᐅ ◁P·ΔΛĹΠᓕ·Δᵒₓ b·Δᵒ b५ ◁·Δᐅ ᒣ·ᒣᒃ Γ V6Πᓕᒃᒪᓕb P <ᐟᐟΛᓕ°9σĹᓕb b५ ᐅ·ΔΓΛĹΠᓕ°ₓ

ΓC° ᐅᐅ ·i° b P ᐅᑭ ᐅJΛ◁L·◁ᒃ ∇ P ąᐞb°bˣ ᐅơ ·◁σPPơΔ9·Δąᵒₓ ∇ P ·ΔCˣ Cᓀᓗ XCᵒ U·V Δσσˣ ∇ P ΔJ ◁ᐅσᒃ ᒣ·b ᐅᐅĹ ◁Pˣ P ΛĹΠᓕσᒃₓ Γ° b५ b ΔPƆᒃ bPąᵒ ५ b U·V4σĹ·◁ᒃ Cᓀᓕᵒ, PᑎLσƆᵒ b५ Γ ᓀPᐊ·◁<ᵒ ·ΔΓΛĹΠᓕ·◁ᐞₓ

ᐅ·ΔĆᵒ b५ ◁·Δᐅᵒ Γ 9Γąᐅσ<ᵒ ∇ ΛĹΓΔძ·Δᓕσᒃₓ

Γᓀ ·◁◁ ·i° 9·Δᵒ Cᓀᓗ ᐅPPơ◁Ĺ·◁bąᵒ b P Πơ·Δᒃₓ ·Δᵒ b५ b P ᐅJΛ◁ˣ ΔΔ Lᓕąbᵒ bᑐ Π<CΓΓᒃ Cᓀᓕᵒₓ

∇C⊂V<bσΛΔbUᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐅJΛΔbᵒ

·i° ∇J LΓΛΔ9ᒃ (1.1–4)

·◁ᓀᓗ, b°PΠΛbᵒ ∇CJUPᵒ (1.5—2.29)

PᑎLσƆ ᐅσ·σᓀᓗᐞ,

LΓ◁ᐅ◁ b५ ᐅσ·σᓀᓗᐞ ∇CJᓕσᒃ (3.1–24)

U·V·Δᵒ, ΔΔ b५ ·◁σ·Δᵒ ∇CJUPᵒ (4.1–6)

Γ ᓀPΔΠą·σ·◁Pᐸᵒ (4.7–21)

U·V4CJ·Δᵒ b °ძΓΓ9Lbᒃ (5.1 ·21)

ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᕽ

1 1) ᑭᑐᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒡ ᐁ ᑕᓯᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᓄᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐃᑐᓂᑲᓗᖅ, ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᒥᑭ·ᐁᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑲ ᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᓂᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐊᖕᓴ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦᒡ ᐃᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᓇᓇᓄᑲ ᓂᑭᑭᑐᓄᓇᓂᓇᓂᕽ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᓕ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᓐᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑲᑕ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᓐ ᑲᓴ, ᓂ ᑭ ᓴᒥᓇᓇᓐ ᑲᓴ, ᒥᓴ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑎᑭ ᑐᑭᐱᐊᖏᒪᓇᓴᖅ! 2) ᐊᐱ ᑕᖏ ᑭ ᓇᓄᓯᐃᑎᓂᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐᓴ, ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᓐ, ᓂᑎᐸᑭᒪᓇᓐ ᑲᓴ, ᐁᑕᓯᑕᒪᓄᓇᖅ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒧᓴᖅ ᐃᓄ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐊᑲᖅᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐊᖏᒥᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᒪ·ᐃᓂᖅ, ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓄᓯᐃᑎᓄᓇᓐᓴ 3) ᐃᐃ ᑕᖏ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦᒡ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᒃᓴ, ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒪᓴ ᑲᓴ, ᑲ ᐅᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓄᓇᓴ ᖃᑭᓇ·ᐊᖅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓗᑲᓴ, ᐅᐅ ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᑭᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᒪ·ᐃᓂᓴ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲᓴ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᒪᑭᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᓄᓇᓐᓴ ᐅᑕᓗᓄᓇᓐᓴ 4) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᐅᑐᐱᐊᖏᒪᓇᓴᖅ ᓂᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦᒡ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᓂᒥ·ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐᓴ

ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ·ᐊᓴᓪᒋᓄᓕᒃ

5) ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊᑭᒃ ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑭᒃ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃᑕᒪᓄᓇᓴᖅ; ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ·ᐊᓴᓪᒋᓄᓕᒃ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐊ·ᐃᑭ ᐸᑭ ᑲᖕᑭᑎᐱᐊᖏᒪᓇᓐ ᐃᓐᓴᓄᓕᒃ ᐁ ᑲᓇᑐᓴ ᑲᓴ, ᐁᑕᓯᑕᒪᓄᓇᓐᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓐᓴᓄᓕᒃ ᑲᖕᑭᑎᐱᐊᖏᒪᓇᓐᓴ 6) ᑭᖕᐱᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᓪᓕᖅ ᐁ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᕽ, ᑲᖕᑭᑎᐱᓇᑲᓄᓇᖅ ᒥᖕ ᐃᑭᐱᐊᓪᓕᖅᓴ, ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐃᖕᑭᒥᓐ ᐃᓪᓕᖅᓴ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐊᖕᓴ ᑭᑭᑐᓄᓇᓐᓴ ᐃᓐᓴᓄᓕᒃ ᑐᑭᓯᒪᓂᑐᓪᓕᖅᓴ, ᑕᐱᖕᑯ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ᐊᐊ ·ᐊᓴᓪᒋᓄᓕᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐱᒃ ᐊᑕᒥ, ᒥᑕᖏ ᐁ ᒥᓄ·ᐃᑭᑎᑐᓪᓕᖅᓴ; ᑭᓴᐱ ᒥᖏ ᐅᒥᓴ·ᐃᑭᑎᓂᒃ, ᑭᑐᐱᐊᑯ·ᐊᕽ 10) ᑭᖕᐱᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᓂᒥᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᑭᓴᖅ, ᐊᒥ ᐃ ᐃᓪᓴᓐ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐁᑭᑐᑭᓴᖅ ᐁ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᖕᑭᑭᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓴ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓪᓴᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᑭᑐᓄᓇᓐᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᖕᑭᒥᓐ ᐃᑭᑐᑭᓴᖅ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᓪᓴᓐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑭᓴᖅ, ᐊᒥ ᐃ ᐃᓪᓴᓐ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐁᑭᑐᑭᓴᖅ ᐁ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᖕᑭᒥᓐ

ᑭᑕᒪᒻᐃᓇˣ ᐁ ᑲᓄᓇᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑌᑌᒪ·ᐃᓂᓪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑎᓴᐠ X, ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑎᕐᓄᒃ 2) ·ᐃᓐ ᓴᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐳᓇᒪᒪ·ᐊᐟ ᑭᒪᑕᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇ·ᓂᓐ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᓇᑕ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐁᑕ, ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᑲᔨ ᒪᑎᑕᒥᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᕐᓂᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑎ ᐳᓇᒪᒪ·ᐃᒥᓪ,

3) ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᐃᑕᓴ ᑭᓚᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᓯᓂ9·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᐅᒪ ·ᐁᑎ ᕿᑭᓇᐅᐳˣ ᐁ ᑭ9ᓂᒪˣ, 4) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑭ9ᓂᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓪ, ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᓗᑲ ᑕᓴ ᐅᑎᓇᓯᓂ9·ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᐃ ᐃᓴᓇ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᓴᑭᓪ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᑲᓗᓐ U·V·ᐃᓐ, 5) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕˣ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭᓚᓂᑐᓐ ᓴ ᖃᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᐊᓯᓐ ᑭ ᑭᔨᑲᑲᓂ ᐅᓕᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂᓪ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐃᔨᑎ9ᐳˣ, ᒥ ᐅᒪ ᖃᑭᓇᐅᐳˣ ᐁ ·ᐃᒥᐊᐳᒪˣ ᑭᓚᓂᑐᓐ, 6) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᓴ ᐁ ᑎᐱ·ᐃᒥ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᓚᓂᑐᓐ, ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᑯ ᒥ ᐃᔨᐱᒧᓴᓯᓐ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐱᒧᓂᓴᓐ ᐅᑕᓐ,

ᐅᓴᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᓂ9·ᐃᓐ ᐁᑕᔨᑌᓴ

7) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᑯᑲ, ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐃᓇᑯᓂ9·ᐃᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ; 9ᑌᐃᓇᑯᓂ9·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ᑕᔨᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᒪᑎᑭ9ᑕᒣᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐊᑎᓂᓪᓴᓇᓂ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ 9ᑌᐃᓇᑯᓂ9·ᐃᓐ, ᒥᓴ ᐃ·ᐁᓂ ᑭᓚᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑎᐸᒪᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᒥᒃ, 8) ᓵᑯᐠ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐅᓴᑭ9ᑯᓂˣ ᐃᓂᑦ·ᑲᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓇᑯᓂ9·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ, ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᒧᑲ ᐃᐃᒪᒃ ᐊᑎᓐᓴ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ, ᐃᐃᒪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᕐ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐟ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲ ᐊᓂᐊᑯᓇ·ᑲᓐ, ᐃᐃ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ·ᐊᓵᓴᑲ ᐊᓴ ᐊᓂᓵᑲᑌ,

9) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒧᑲ ᐁ ᐊᐱᑲ ᑲᔨ ·ᐊᓵᓴᑲᓂᑲ, ᓵᑯᐠ ᕿᓴ ᔨ9ᓂᒪᑲ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒪᐊᓴ, ᑲᔨ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᓵ 9ᐳᐱ ᐃᔨᐱᒪ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒪᐊᓴ, 10) ᐊᐊ ᕿᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᓴ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒪᐊᓴ, ᑲᔨ ·ᐊᓵᓴᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᓪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᕿᓴ 9ᑯᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᓴᓂᓐ 9 ᐅᑎ ᐱᓯ9ᔨᓂᓪ, 11) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᕿᓴ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᔨ ᐃ9ᓂᒪᑲ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒪᐊᓴ, ᑲᔨ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐃᓵᓴ ᐃᔨᐱᒪ, ᑲᔨ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒧᔪ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑭ9ᑕᓗᓂ ᐊᓂᑎ ᐁᓵᑲ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᓯᐱᓴᑲᑲᓇᓐ,

12) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᑯᑲ ᓂᓂᒪᓂᓴᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᓇᑯᑲ, ᒥ ᐅᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ, ᑭ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᓇᑭᑲᑌᓂ ᑭᒪᑕᒪᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎᐸᓂᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᓪ ᐅᑎᓂ, ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ, ᑭ ᒪᒥᑲ·ᐃᓇᑯᑲ ᐁ ᑭ9ᓂᒪᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᒪ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓂ ᑭ9ᓂᒪ ᐁᑭᓴᓂᓪ ᑲᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑭ9ᓂᒪᑲ ᑲᔪᑌ ᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑎᐱᑲᑲᓂᑲ ᐁᑭᐸᐱᓴᑲᑲᓇᓐ,

---

2.7 ·ᒋᓐ 13.34.

ᑭᑐᐱᐊᐸᒪ·Δσσᓂᒡ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ Δᓗσᓂᒥᓇძᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔭᑲ, ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᔪᑲ ∇ ᑭ٩σᓐᒣᑲ ᑲ ᐅUUᒪ·Δᑦ. 14) ᑭᑐᐱᐊᐸᒪ·Δσσᓂᒡ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑕᑎᓂᔪᔪᑲ, ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᔪᑲ ∇ ᑭ٩σᓐᒣᑲ ᐊᐸ ᑲᔪU ᑲ ᑭᐅᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒥᔪᓵᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ძᵉ. ᑭᑐᐱᐊᐸᒪ·Δσσᓂᒡ ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᔭᑲᑎᓂᔪᔪᑲ. ᒥ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᔪᑲ ∇ ᒪᔭᑲ·Δᓂᔪᔪᑲ, ᑭᑘᒪσᑐ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊᐅσᒃ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵉ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂ·Δσ·ᐊᐟᵡ. ∇ ᑭ ᔭძᓂ∇ᑲ ᑲᔪ ᒪᒥᐊᐅᐊ.

15) ٩ძ ᓴᑭᑐᑲ ᑲ σᑦ Δᓇᑲᒥᑲᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᵡ. Δσ ᑲᔪ ٩ძᓇᵉ ᑲ ᐊᐅᑭᵉ ᐊᑭᵡ. ᑭᔭᐱᵉ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᓴᑭᑐᓄ ᐊᑭ·ΔᒥᑫᐧΔᓇᵉ. ᑲ·Δᵉ Δᓴᵉ ᐅᓴᑭᐊᓂᵉ ᑲ ᐅUUᒪ·Δσᵒ. 16) ᐊᐧᔭᔭ ᑲᑭᓇ ٩ძᓇᵉ ᐅ.∇σ·ᐊᵉ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᵡ ᑲ ᐊᐅᑭᵉ. ᐊ·Δᐅ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᒥᑦᓴ·∇ᒥᑫᖏ, ᐅᔭᑭᒪძᒪᵡ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᒥᓴ·Δᓇᑫᵡ. Δᔑᐱᒪᑎᓂ·Δσᵡ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑘ ᑭᒥΔᖁσᑎᓂᵡ. ᑲ·Δᵉ ᐅ.ᴐ ᐅUUᒪᵡ ᐅᒥᒪᑲᓂ.ᔪᓇᵉ. ᐊᑭᵡ ᐅᔭ ᐅᒥᐅᔑᐅᒪᑲ.ᔪᵉ! 17) Δᐧ ᓴ ᐊᑭ. ᑲ Δᔑ ᒥᓴ·∇ᒥᑫᓇ.σ·ᐊᵡ ᑲᔪ, ᑕ ᐳᔪᓴ·ᐊᵉ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ·Δᵉ ᑲ ᑐᑕᵡ ᑲᑘ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᒥᔪᒡ ᑭᘐᒪσᑐᵉ ᖖᐱᓴ ᑕ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ.

∇ ᑕᔑᓂᒡ Δσ ᑲᑘ Δ٩σᒥძᒡ ×

18) ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓇძᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔭᑲ. ᒥᐅ·∇ Δᔭ·ᑲᓴ ∇ Δᔑᓴᑲ. ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓄᑕᒃᑲ ∇ ·Δ ᐱᑕ·ᑭᔑᵡ ᐊᐧᑦ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᓇᑲᔭᑲ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᑕᵉ. ᐊᔭ ᑕᔭ σᐱ·ᐊᐧᐞ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᓇᑲᔭᑲ·ᐊᓴ ᐅᑕᵉ ᑭ ᐱᑕძᔑᓄᑲ. ᒥᑕᔭ ᐅᐅᒪ ·∇ᒥ ᑭ٩ᑕ·ᑲᑲ ᒥᐧΔ ᐊᔭ ᐃᔭ·ᑲᓴ ∇ ᐊσ ᐅᒥᒥᓴ. 19) ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑕᔭ ·Δᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ·Δᒥᒥ∇ᑕძᓄᒥძᓇσᑲ. ᒥᓴΔ ᑲ ᑭᒥ ᓇᑲσᓇ·ᑲ. ᑭᔭᐱᵉ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᑎ∇ᑕძᓄᵡ ᑌ·∨ Δᔑᑎ∇ᑕძᓄ·ᐊᐸᵉ, ᖃᐳᐱ Δᑐᐦ ᑭᑕ ᑭ ·Δᒥ·Δძᓇσᑲ. ∇ ᑭ ᓇᑲσᓇ·ᑲ ᑕᔭ ᒥΔᒪ ∇ᑌᓇ·ᑲσᑲ ᑲᔑ ᑎ∇ᑕძᓄᵡ ᑌ·∨ ∇ ᐅᒥ ᑎ∇ᑕძᓄᓄ·ᑲ. 20) ᑭᓇ·ᐊᑦ ᑕᔭ ·Δᵉ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥσძ·Δᓄᒪᒡ ᑭᑘᒪσᑐ ᐅᑕᒋᑲ·ᑲᵉ. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑭ٩ᖃᒡ. 21) ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑕᔭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᐸᒪ·Δᓇძᑲ ∇ ᑭ٩ᑕᓄ·∇ᑲ ᑌ·∨·Δᵉ. ∇ ᑭ٩ᑕᒪᑲ ᐅᔭ. ᑭᑭ٩ᖃᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ·ᐊσᒧ·Δᵉ ᑌ·∨·Δσᵡ ∇ ᐅᒥᓄᔪᑲ. 22) ᐊ·∇ᓄᵉ ᑕᔭ ٩ᑭᓇ·Δᔭᑭᖏ? ᐊ·Δᔪ ᓴ ძ ᑲ Δᑐᑫᒡ ᑎᓴᓄᵉ ∇ ᐊ·Δᓄσᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇ<ᒥძσᒡ ᑭᑘᒪσᑐᵉ. ᒥ ᓴ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑲ·٩ ᓇᑲᔭᑲ·ᐊᑫ ᑕᔭ. ᐊᐧᔭᔭ ᑲ·Δᵉ ᐅᑎᐊᒥᒪᓄᵉ ᑲ ᐅᐊᓄᒥᒥᖏ. ᐅ·ᑭᓄᒪᓇᵉ ᑲᔪ. 23) ᐊ·∇ᓄσᑕᔑძ ᑲ ᑎᐊᒥᒪᓄᑲ ᐅ·ᑭᓄᒪᓇᵉ ᑲ·Δᵉ ᐅᑕᔭ·ᐊᓄᵉ ᑲ ᐅᐊᓄᒥᒥᖏ. ᐊᐊ ᑕᔭ ᑲ ᑎᐊᒥᒪᖏ ᐅ·ᑭᓄᒪᓇᵉ ᐅᑕძᐊᔭ·ᐊᵉ ᑲ ᐅᐊᓄᒥᒥᖏ.

24) ᒥᑕᔭ ∇ᔑᓇ·ᑲᑲ ᒥ ᑭᑭᔭᖏᐊᐧᑲᵉ ΔΔ σᑕᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒃᑲ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓇᒥ∇·ᐊᑎᓂᔪᔪᑲ. ᑭᔭᐱᵉ ΔΔ Δᔑᓴᑲ, ᒥᑕᔭ ٩ᔑ ᑭᑭ·Δ ᐊᔭᔪᑲ ᑲᔑ ᐊᔭᖏ

ᐅ·ᑭᓯᒪᒪᒪᒪᓕ, ᐊᐊ ᑲᔪ ᖃ ᐅᐊᓯᒪᒪᓴ. **25)** ᒥᑕᔅ ᐅᐅ·∇ᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᒪᒪᓕ ᖃ ᑭ ᐊᓕᓪᑕᒪᒪ·ᐃᓇᵡ. ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᖃ ᖃ ᐊᓂᓴᓂᓂᖃ.

26) ᑭᔅᒋᐱᐊᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒡ ᐃᑕᔅ ∇ ᑕᒋᑕᒪ·ᐃᓇᑯᒃ ᐃᑭ ᖃ ᑲ·ᖃ ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓂᓂ·ᖃ. **27)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᚕ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᒪᓇᑯ·ᐊ ᐅᑕᒫ·ᖃᓐ. ∇ ᑭᑭᔅᖃ·ᐃᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᔅ, ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᒣ·ᒣᒡ ᑭ ᖃ ᒪᓂᓯᓯᒡ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᒥᑕᒫ·ᖃᓐ. ᐅᑕᒫ·ᖃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᖃ ᑭᑭᓇᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᖃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᓇ·ᐊᒡ ᑲᑕᒫ·ᖃᓐ. ᐃᐃ ᑕᔅ ᖃ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐃᒥᓂᒃ Ս·∨·ᐊᓂᓂ, ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ·ᐊᓂᒧ·ᐃᓐ ᑎᓂ·ᐊᓯᓂᓂ. ᐃᐃ ᑕᔅ ᖃᔪ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪ·ᐃᒥᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐅᒋ ᒧᓴᒃ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐃᖃ ✕. **28)** ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᓂᑎᓂᓴᖃ ᖃ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓂᖃ. ᑕᖃ ᒧᓴᒃ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐊᒡᒐ. ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᓇᓂᓯᖃ ᒥ ᓯᑭᑌᐁᔨᙵ, ᒥ ᐊᖃᒋᑕ·ᐊᓯ·ᐊᐟ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱ ᐱᑕ·ᑭᒡᒐ. **29)** ᑭᑭᑕᒡ ᐃᑐᒃ ✕ ∇ ·ᖃᔨ·ᑲᑎᓯᖏ; ᑭᑭᑕᒡ ᑲᔪ ᖃᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᖃ ᐃᔪᑎᑫᒡ ᖃ ·ᖃᔨᓇᓇ·ᖃᓂᓂᖃ ᐅᑐᓂᓂᓯᒥᓇ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓇ.

ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓂᓴᓇ ∇ᑕᔅᓂᓂ

3 **1)** ᐃᓇᓴᑫ ∨ᒥ ᐊᐱᑎ ᓵ·∇ᓂᒥᓇᵡ ᖃ ᐅᐊᓯᒪᓴ! ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓂᓴᓇ ᑭᑎᔅᓂᖃᓂᓂᒥᓇ. Ս·∨ ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᑎᓂ·ᐃᒡᒥᓇ! ᒥᓴ ᐅᐅᒧᒪ ᐊᑭᵡ ∨ᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᖃ ᐅᑕ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓯᓂ·ᐃᓇ·ᖃ ᐊᓂᓴ ᖃᔪ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᑫᑫᓖᒥᓯ·ᐊᒡᐃᓇ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓇ! **2)** ᖃ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓂᖃ, ᐊᔅᓵ ᐅᓵ ᓂᓂᒪ ᑭᖏᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓂᓴᓇ ᑭᑎᓂ·ᐃᒡᒥᓇ, ·∇ᑎ ᑕᔅ ᓂᖃᓇᓴᐃ ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᒪᔅ ᑫᑦ·ᖃᓂᓂᓇ ᐊᓂᓇ ᒪᔨ ᑫ ᐃᓪᑕᓂᓂ·ᐊᓇ·ᑫᓇ, ᓵᓂᖃ ᐃᑕᔅ ᑭᑭᑫᑦᒥᓇ, ᐊᐱ ᓇᓂᓯᖃ, ᖃ ᐃᓪᑕᓂᓂᓯᖏ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐃᓇᑦ ᒥ ᐃᓪᑕᓂᓂᓯᖏᵡ; ᐊᓂᓇ ᑲᔪ ᒪᔨ ∇ᔑᓇᓂᓯᖏ ᑭ ᖃ ᐃᔅᓂ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᓇᓇ. **3)** ᖃᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᐅᐅ ᖃᔅ ᐊ∨ᓂᒧᓂᑕ·ᐊᖏ, ᐃᔅᓂ∨ᑭᐃᑎᓂ ᑦᐱᓵᓂ ᖃᔅ ∨ᑫᑦᓂᓯᓂᖃ ᐅᑕᓇ. **4)** ᖃᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᖃ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᵡ, ᒥᐊ·∇ ᑎᓂ ᖃ ᓂᑦ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑕᵡ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓇ ᐅᑐᓇᓵ·∇·ᐃᓂᓂᓂ. ᑭ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑭᑲᑌᖃ ᐅᓵ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᓇ·∇ᑕᵡ ᑭᖏᓂᑐᓇ ᐅᑐᓇᓵ·∇·ᐃᓇᓇ, ᒥᓵᐃ ∇ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧᓇ·ᐃᓇᓂᓇᓇ. ᖃᔅ ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᚕ ᐅᑕᓵᓂᓂᒪᓂᓂ ᑕᑭᓂᑐᓇ. **5)** ᑭᑭᑫᑦᒥᓇ ᑕᔅ ᖃᔪ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᑕ·ᑭᓯᵡ ᒥ ·∇ᐱᓇᒪᒪ·ᐃᓇᓇᵡ ᑭᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓇ. ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᚕ ᐅᑕᓵᓂᓂᓇ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᒧ·ᐃᓐ. **6)** ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᓵ ᖃ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᓇ ᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᓂᓂ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᖃ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᵡ, ᒥ ᐃᓵᔅ ᐊ·∇ ·ᐃᖃ ᖃ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓇᒃ, ᖃ ᑭᖏᓂᒪᓂᒃ ᖃᔪ.

7) ᓂᓂᑎᓂᓴᖃ, ᑕᖃ ᑫᓂ ᐊ·ᐃᔨ ᑭ ᖃ ·ᐊᓂᒥᓂᓂ·ᐊᒡ. ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓵ ·ᖃᔨᖃ ᖃ ᓂᑦ ᑐᑕᵡ, ᒥᓵ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᖃᔅ ·ᖃᔨ·ᖃᑎᓂᓂ ᒪᐱᓵᓂᓇ ᖃᔅ ·ᖃᔨ·ᖃᑎᓂᓂᓴ ∧ᑕᓂ. **8)** ᐊᐊ ᑕᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᖃ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᑕᵡ ᒪᒥᐊᔨᐊᵡ ᐅᑎᑎ∨ᒪᓂᓂ, ᐊᓂᓴ

3.1 ·ᐃᓐ 1 12. **3.5** ·ᐃᓐ 1.29.

ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑦ ᑭ ᐃᒥᓴᓂᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂᓵ ᒥᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐊᓄᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᵉ, ᐁ ·Δ ᓂᓂ·ᐊᐃᓄᑎᑕᒪ·ᐋᓂᒃ ᐁᓇᓂᑭᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊᵉᓵ 9) ᐊ·Δᓗ ᓴ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᵉ ᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᒥᓄᒃ ᒃ·Δᵉ ᓂᑕ ᒪᑭᑐᑦᑐᵉ ᐋᓂᓵ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᵉ ᒃ ᐃᔨ ᐊᖃᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᓄᓂᓵ ᒃ·Δᵉ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐅᓂᓄ ᑫᐳᐱ ᑭ ᐋᓂ ᒪᑭᐅᑕˣ, ᐋᓂᓵ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᐃᓵˣ ᐅᑭᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓵ 10) ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓵ ᐯᐅᐃᓵᓄ·ᐋᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᵉ ᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᒥᓄᒃ·ᐋᑊᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᑲᓀ ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊᵉ ᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᒥᓄᒃ·ᐋᑊᓵ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᓴ ᒃ ᐃᔨᑭᓄᒃ ᒃ·ᑲᓀᐃᓵ·ᒃᓂᓂᓂ ᒃ·Δᵉ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᵉ ᐅᑐᓂᒃᓂᓂᒥᓄᒃ, ᒃ·Δᵉ ᑲᓀ ᐊᐊ ᑎᓄ ᐅᓴᑭᐊᓂᓵ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᵃᓵ

ᐁ ·ᐃᑕᒧᓄᵏˣ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎᵏˣ

11) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᑎᐸᒧᒍ·ᐃᵉ ᒃ ᑭ ᐱᓄᑕᒪᒃ ᑭ ᒧᒪᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁ·ᐋᑎᓂᔪᒃ, ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵉᑦ ᓴ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑎᑫᐸᵉᓵ 12) ᑫᑯ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᵉ ᓇᓵᐱᓇ·ᐊᑫᒃ ᑫᵉ Cain, ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᒃ ᒪᑭᐊᓗᐊᵏˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓴᒃ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐃᓂ ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᐅᵉᓵ ·ᐁᑯᓂᓂ ᑕᓴ ᒃ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓴᒃ? ᐅᑎᔨᑫ·ᐃᓇᵉ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑭᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉ, ·ᐃᑎᑭ·ᐁᐅᵉ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᵉ ᐅᑎᔨᑫ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂ·ᐊᵉᓵ

13) ᓂᑕᓇᒥᐊᒃ, ᑫᑯ ᒪᒪᑲᑕᑫᒃ ᑭᓴᐱᵉ ᔑᑫᓂᒥᓄ·ᒃ ᐊᑭˣ ᒃ ᐊᔨ·ᐊᒃᓵ 14) ᑭᑭᑕᒥᵉ ᑕᓴ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵉᑦ ᓂ>·ᐃᓂˣ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓴᑭᑭᓴᑲᔨˣ, ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐱᑭᓴᓄᑲᔨˣ ᑕᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂˣ, ᐊᓂᓴ ᑭᓴᑭᐊᓵᓂᒃ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓵᓂᒃᓵ ᐸᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓴ ·ᐃᵉ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᓂ·ᐁᑭᒃ, ᓂ>·ᐃᓂˣ ᑕᓄᑕᓇᓂᓵ 15) ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑕᓴ ᒃᔨ ᐃᑫᓂᒪᒃ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᵉ ᒥᓴ ᑕᐱᓴᓇ ᐁᓄᑕᓇᓂᓵ ᒃ ᓂᓂ·ᐁᒃ, ᑭᑭᑕᒥᵉ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐊᐊ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᵉ ·ᐃᒃ ᑫ ᐳᓄᓴᓂᓂᓄᒃᓵ 16) ᐃᐃ ᑕᓴ ᚷ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ <ᑭᑎᓓˣ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᵉ ᑭᓓ·ᐃᵉᑦ ᐅᑦ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑦ ᑭᑫᑕᒪᑭ<ᵉ ᐊᓂᵉ ᐊ·Δᓗ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᒃ ᑫ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᒃᓵ ᒥᑕᓴ ᑭᑭᓵ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃᓵ ᐁᐃᓵ·ᒃᒃ ᑭ <ᑭᑎᓓᒪᑭ<ᵉ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓂᓵᓂᵉ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓵᓂᒃ ᐅᑦᓵ 17) ᐊ·Δᓗ ᑕᓴ ᒃ ᑌᐱᓴᒃ ᑫᑯᓓᵉ, ·ᐊᑦᒪᒃ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᵉ ᓗᑌᓴᓂᒃ, ᐃᔨᑯᐸᑌᓂᒪᓂᒃ ᑕᓴ, ᐊᓂᵉ ᑕᓴ ᐃᓵ ᑫᔨ ᑭᑭᓴᒃᓂᓂᐸᵉ ᑭᖏᓚᓐᑐᵉ ᐅᓴᑭᐱᑌ·ᐃᓂᓂ? 18) ᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᒥᓇᑯᒃ, ᑕᒃ ᒃ·Δᵉ ·ᐃᵉ ᐁᑕ ᑭᑑᑭᐃᑕᓂᒥᓇᵉ; ᑭ ᒃ ᑐᑕᒥᵉ ᓴ ᑭ ᓵ·ᒃᒃ ᑌ·ᐯ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᵉᓵ 19) ᐅᐅ ᑕᓴ ᐃᔨᑭᑫᐧᐣ, ᒥ ᐅᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑦ ᑭᑫᑕᒪˣ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐁ ᐅᑦ ᑎᐯᑕᑯᓂᐧᐣ, ᒥᑕᓴ ᑲᔨ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑫ ᐅᑦ ᐱᓴᑐᑦᑐᒃ ᑭᑐᑦᑐᓂᒃ ᑭᑕᓇᒥᐊᓵᓂ

ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭᖓᓪᓗᑐᑐ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐊᐱᒃ ·ᐃᓐ ᒃ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭᑫᓂᓯᓱᕐᕽ ᑭᑌᐃᓴᓂᕽ, ·ᐃᓐ ᒪᔪ ᒃᑭᓪ ᑫᑯᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭᑫᑕˣ 21) ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᓪᑯᒃ, ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᑭᒪᑭᐃᔨ·∇ᐱᓴ ᐃᑯᓗ·ᐊˣ ᑭᑌᐃᓴᓂᓐ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃ ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᓗᑭᑌᐅᕐᕽˣ ∇ᓴᓴᒥᑌˣ 22) ᒥᑕᓵ ᒪᔪ ·∇ᑎ ᑌᐱᓴᒧᐊˣ ·∇ᑯᓂᓂᑯ ᒃ ᒃ·ᖃᒪᒪˣ, ᐋᓂᓵ ᑭᓴᐃᑕᒧ·ᐋᒥᓐ, ∇ ᐃᔨᑎᖃ·ᐊˣ ᒪᔪ ᒃ Γ·ᓴᐸᑕˣ 23) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅᐅ ∇ᓴᑯᓂᑫᖓ, ᑭ ᑌ·∨ᔪᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓗᑯ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ·ᑭᓗᔪᓂ ᑎᔪᐊ ᐯᑕᓐ, ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᕼᑭᐸᓐ, ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓴᑯᓂᓴˣ 24) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐃᑯ ᒃ ᒪᓴ·∇ᑕˣ ᐋᓂᓐ ∇ᓴᑯᓂᖓᓂᖓᑲ, ᐅᑎᐱ·ᐃᑭ·ᐋᓐ ᑭᖓᓪᓗᑐᓐ, ᐅ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᓂᑯᓐ·ᐋᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᒪᔪᓐ ᒃ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐅᑎᔨᓂᓗᑐᓐ, ᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑎᓂᓂᑐ

ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓴᓂᐸᐅ·ᐃᐅ˚ ᐁᑕᔪᑌᓂᒃ

7) ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓂᒃ, ᑕᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᑦᑕ, ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐅ˚ ᓴ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐˣ ᐅᑭᒪᒃ˚ᓵ ᑲᑭᑐ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᒃ ᐅᑐᓂᓂᓯᒥᓂ˚ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚, ᐅᑭᑫᓪᒪ˚ ᒃᓴ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚ᓵ 8) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑲᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓯᒃ ᒃ·ᐃ˚ ᐅᑭᑫᓪᒪ˚ᓯᓂ˚ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚ᓵ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᑐᒃ ᐃᔨᐊᓗ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓴ, 9) ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᐯᒋᒃᓇ˚ ᐁᓴᑭᐃᓇᓵˣ. ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑎᓂᓴ·ᐊᓗ ᒃ ᒥᑎᐯᔨᓂᒃ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓴ˚ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ. ᑭᓵ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᑎ ᐊᓗᐊ·ᐊˣ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃ˚ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓯˣ ᐅᑎ˳ 10) ᒥᑕᔪ ᐅᐅ·ᐁ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐅ˚. ᒃ·ᐃ˚ ·ᐃ˚ ᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐸˣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ, ·ᐃ˚ ᐃᑐᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᔨᓇᓵ˚. ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐱᑎᓂᓴ·ᐊᓗ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓴ˚ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᓵᓄᑕᒪᓇᓗˣ ᑭᒪᑎᑕᒧᐃ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓵ˚ˣ 11) ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓵᒃ, ᑭᔪᐱ˚ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐅ ᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓵˣ. ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᑕᔪ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᒃ˚ ᑎ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓴᑭ<˚ᓵ 12) ᒃ·ᐃ˚ ᒪᔨ ·ᐃᒃ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᐅ·ᐊ<ᒪᓯ˚ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚. ᑭᔪᐱ˚ ᑕᔪ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓴˣ. ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᔪ˚ ᑭ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒥᑦᓇᓵ˚, ᒥᐃ ᑭ ᑭᔨᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐅ˚ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓵ˚ˣ 13) ᒥᑕᔪ ·ᐁᑎ ᑭᑫᑕᒪˣ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒪˣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ. ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒥᓇˣ ᒃᔪ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇᓵ˚ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᒃ˚ᓵ 14) ᑭᓵ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒥ˚ᓵ, ᑭᑎ<ᓕᒧᒥ˚ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᐅᔨᓯᒥᑦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓵ·ᐊᓴ ᑎ ᐱᒪᓕᐊᓂᔪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᒃ ᐊᓴᓂᔪ˚ᓵ 15) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓵ ᑕᔪ ᐃᓇ ᑫ ·ᐃᑕˣ ᒋᔨᓯ˚ᓵ ᒪᓴ ᐁ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓯᒥᓂᔪ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚, ᒥ ᐃᔨᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒪᑦ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚, ᐁ ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒥᓇᓂ ᒃᔪ, 16) ᑭᓵ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᑕᔪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᑫᑕᒥ˚ᓵ. ᐁ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒪ·ᐊˣ ᒃᔪ ᐊᓂ˚ᓵ ᐁᔨ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓵˣ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˳ᓵ

ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐃᔨᐊᓴ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓴ˚ᓵ ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓕᔨᓇ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂˣ ᐁ ᑕᔨᐱᒪᑎᓂᓴ˚ᓵ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒪᑦ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚ᓵ ᐅ·ᐃᑎᐊᓴᒥᓇ ᑕᔪ ᐃᓇ ᒃᔪ˚ᓵ 17) ᑭᔪᐱ˚ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐅ˚ ᑭᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓂˣ ᐃᔨᑭᔨᓇ·ᒃᒃ, ᒥᐃ ᑫ ᐅᑎ ᑫᑭᓇᐅ·ᐁᓂᒧᔪˣ ᐊᐱ ᑎᐸᓇᑫ·ᐃᑭᔨᒃᒃ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᚷ ᒃ ᐃᔨᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃᓐᑦ. ᒥ ᑫᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐁᔨᐱᒪᑎᓯᔪˣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ. 18) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᒃ ᒃ·ᐃ˚ ᓇᑕᒥᓯ ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᒃ ᑭᔨᓇ·ᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂ˚ ᐅᑎᓴᑭᑭᑐᖅᑲᑌᓂ ᓇᑕᒥ·ᐃᓐᑦ, ᐊᓂᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᓴ ᒃ ᓇᓂᓴᓂᑕˣ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓇᓇᐊᓗᓯᒃ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨᒃᒃ ᓇᑕᒥ·ᐃᓐᑦ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨᒃᒃ ᑕᔪ ᒃ ᓇᑕᒥ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᒪᔪ ᑭᔨ ᓇᓇᐊᓗᓯᒃᑌᓂᓂ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓯ·ᐃᓂᓇᓂᓵ˚ˣ

19) ᒥᑕᔪ ᒃ ᐅᑎ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓴˣ. ᐊᓂᔪ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ ᓂᒡᑊ ᑭ ᑭ ᔪ·ᐁᓂᒥᓇᓵ˚ᓵ 20) ᑭᔪᐱ˚ ᐊ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊᑊ ᑭᖅᒪᓂᑐ˚. ᔑᑫᓂᒪᑊ ᐃᑕᔪ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥ˚ᓵ. ᒥᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᑦᑭᑊᓵ ᐊᓂᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᓐᑦ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐃᐊᓂᓵ

4.12 ·i˚ 1.18ᓵ

·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᓐ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑦ, ᐊᑐᓐ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓴ ᖃ ᐃᔨ ᑲᖁᑭᐹᐸᓐ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊᑫ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᒪᓕᒃ? 21) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓴᔪᓂᓇˣ, ᐊ·ᐁᓗᓐ ᓴ ᖃ ᓴᑭᐊᑫ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᐃᔨᓴ·ᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊᐸᓐ ·ᐃᑕᓇᒥᐊᓐ.

ᐊᑐᓐ ᐁᔨ ᖃᔪᑭᖅᒪᒪˣ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ

5 1) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ ᑭᓴᔪᓐ ᐁ ᐊ·ᐃᓐᑌ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒥᔪᓐᑌ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᐁᑌ, ᒥᓴ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓄᓂᒥᔪᑌ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐊᑫ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓄᓂᒥᔪᑌ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓄᓂᒥᔪᑌ. 2) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ·ᐁᑭ ᑭ9ᑕᒪˣ ᐁᓴᑭᐃᒪˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᓄᓴᓵᐟ, ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᐁ ᑐᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᓇᔪᓂᑫᐃᓇᓐᓇᓐ. 3) ᐁ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊˣ ᑕᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᓇᔪᓂᑫ9·ᐃᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐁᔨ ᓇᔪᑦ·ᐊˣ ᐁ ᓴᑭᐊˣ. ᐅᑎᓇᔪᓂᑫ9·ᐃᓇᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ᓴᓇ9ᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ. 4) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓂᑕᒧᔪ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓄᓂᒥᒧᔪ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᓴᔪᑎᓴᓇᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑕᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ. ᐊᑐᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ ᒪᐅ ·ᐁᑭ ᐸᑭᓇ·ᐊᑕᒪˣ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑕᓄᑦ·ᑲᑲ? ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂᓇᓐˣ ᐅᔪ! 5) ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓐ ᑕᓂ 9 ᓴᔪᑎᓴᑲᐸᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᑕᓄᑦ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ? ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕˣ ᒥᓴᔪᓐᑌ ᐁ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᒥᔪᓂᑫ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ.

ᑲ ᑎᐸᒥᒥᓂ ᒥᓴᔪ ×

6) ᒥᓴᔪ × ᐅᓱ ᑲ ᑭ ᓱ>ᔪᓴˣ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭ ᓂᔪᓴᐊᑦᓂᔪ, ᒥᔪ·ᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑲᓂ·ᐃᔪ. ᑲ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᐱˣ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔨ ᓱ>ᔪᓴᓂ, ᒥᒥᓂ·ᓱᔪᑲ ᓴ ᓂᐱˣ, ᒥᔪ·ᑭˣ ᑲᔪ. ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒍ·ᑲᓐ ᑕᓂ ᐃᔨ ᑎᐸᒥᒧᔪ·ᐊᓐ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐊᓂᓂᑫ, ᐊᑐᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ ᒪᓂᐃ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ. 7) ᓂʷ·ᓴᔪᑲ ᓴ ᐅᑎᑎᐸᒥᒪ ᒥᓴᔪᓐ. 8) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒍ·ᑲᓐ, ᓂᐱ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᒥᔪ·ᑭᓐ. ᐅᓇ ᓴ ᓂʷ·ᓴᔪᑲ ᐯᔨ·ᑲᓐ ᐅᒥ ᐃᓴᒥᒪ. 9) ᐃᓇᓴ9 ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᒥᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑎᓴᒧᒧ·ᐃᓐ, ᓱᔪᑭ ᑕᓂ ·ᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᔪ·ᐃᓐ ᓇ·ᐊᑭ ᒪᓂᑲ·ᐃᑌᒪᓂᓂ, ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑐᑭ ᒪᓄ ᑲ ᑎᐸᒥᒪᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᓐ. 10) ᐊᐊ ᓴ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᔪᓂᒪᑭ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᓂ, ᐅᑕᑲᓐ ᐅᑌᐃˣ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·ᐯᑲᒥᒥᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᓐ. ᐊ·ᐁᓄᓂᑕᒧᔪ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ. ᒥᐃ ᐅᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᑐᑭᓂᑭ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐁᓴᒪᒪᓂᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᓂ. 11) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐅᐅ ᑎᐸᒥᒧᔪ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᔨᓂᔪˣ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇˣ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ 9 ᐅᓄᓴᓂᓂᓂᑲ. ᐃᐃ ᓴ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᒪᓐ ᐅᑕᑲᓐ ᐃᑕᓂ. 12) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᔪᓂᒪᓐ ᐅᑕᑲᓐ

5.3 ·ᐃᓐ 14.15. **5.11** ·ᐃᓐ 3.36.

ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃₓ ᐊᐊ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵃ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᓂᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓂ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅᑦᔨᓂᵃ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃₓ

ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃ ·Δᐃ ᑲ ·Δ ᐳᓂᓴᓂᒃ ᐯᑕᔪᑌᒃ

13) ᑭᑐᔪᐱᐊᒪ·Δᓂᓂᒡ Δᑕᖅ ᐅᓄ ᕆᓇ·ᐊ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐯᒃ ᐅ·Δᓗ·Δᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᵃ. ᑭ ᕿᑕᒣᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐳᕋᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃ ·Δᐃᑲ ᑫ ᐳᓂᓴᓂᓄᒃₓ 14) ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲᕋ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᖃᑭᓇᐅᐅᐳˣ ᑭ ᓇᓂᒃ·ᐊˣ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ: ᑭᖅᐱᵃ Δᔪᑲ·ᖃᑭᒪˣ ᐁᓇᑌᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᓄᑕᒧ·Δᵃ. ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᑦᑯᓇᵃₓ 15) ᑭᖅᐱᵃ ᑕᖅ ᕿᑫᑕᒪˣ ᐁ ᓄᑕ·Δᓇˣ ᐊᓂᵃ Δᑯ ᑲᔪ ᑲ·ᖃᑭᒪˣ. ᕿᕿᑫᑕᒥᵃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓇˣ ΔΔ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑲ·ᖃᑭᒪˣₓ

16) ᑭᖅᐱᵃ ᐊ·Δᐳ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ·Δᑕᓇᒥᐊᵃ Ͻᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᒪᑎϽᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᑎᓄ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᔪ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᓂᐳ·Δᓂˣ. ᐅᑦ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑕ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᖏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵃ. ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓀᓂ ᑕᖅ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃₓ Δᑭ ᓀᑕ ᑲ Δᓇ·ᑲ ᐅᒪᑎϽᑕᒧ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᓂᓀᓂ·ᑲ ᓂᐳ·Δᓂˣₓ ᐊᐅ ᓴ ᒪᑎϽᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᔪ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᓂᐳ·Δᓂˣ. ᑲᑦ ᓴ ᒪᑎϽᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᔪ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᓂᐳ·Δᓂˣ. ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂᑎᑭϽᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᑎᑲᑌᓂᵃ ᐅᐅ ᑎᓄᵢ 17) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓄ ·ᐊᓂϽᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᒪᑎϽᑕ·Δᵃ Δᓇᑭᑲᑌᵢ ᐊᐳ ᑕᖅ ᒪᑎϽᑕᒧ·Δᵃ ᑲ Δᔪ ·Δᔪ·ᐁᒪᑲᓂᓄᑲ ᓂᐳ·Δᓂˣₓ

18) ᑭᑭᖏᒥᵃ ΔϽᑲ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓴᓂᒥᑯᓄ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᓂᑦ ᒪᑎϽᑕᓂᵢ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵃ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓂ ᐅᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᓂ. ᒪᑎᐊᐳᐊᵃ ᑕᖅ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑭᔭΔᑯᓂᵃ ᑭ ᒧᔪᓴΔᑯᓄᵢ 19) ᑭᑭᖏᒥᵃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᐅᓂᓴᓂᒥᓇˣ; Δᑭ ᑕᖅ ·Δᵃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎᐯᖏᑯᓂ·ᐊᓄ ᒪᑎᐊᐳᐊᵃ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᵃ. 20) ᑭᑭᖏᒥᵃ ᑲᕋ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᵃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐱᑕ·ᑭᔪᓂᓂᓄ. ᐁ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒥᓇˣ ᑲᕋ ᓂᔨᑕᒪᒧ·Δᵃ. ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪˣ ᑲ ᒪᑦ·ᐁᖏᑯᓂᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵢ ᑭ·Δᑭᐊᐳᒪᓇᵃ ᑕᖅ ᑲ ᒪᑦ·ᐁᖏᑯᓂᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ. Δᓂᑲᕋ ᐅ·ᑭᓂᓴᵃ ᑎᓴᐢ ᐯᑕᵃₓ ᒥᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ·Δᓂ·Δᑊ. ·Δᵃ ᓴ ᐊ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᵃ ·Δᐃ ᑫ ᐳᓂᓴᓂᓂᓄₓ

21) ᑲ ᓴᑭΔᓇᓄ ᓂᓂᑦᓂᓴᑦ, ᑫᑯ <ᐠᒣᓂᒪᑫ·ᑲᓂᓄ ᒪᓂϽᑲᓇᵇₓ

·i°

b P ΔJ∧◁L·◁ᑊ Δ·9·◁°

Γ ▷·∇ 9 ▷Pᒉ σ⊲ϽCL° ▷▷ ▷J∧Δb°

·i° John ᓴ ▷ P ΔJ∧◁L·◁° ▷ₒ Δ·9·◁° ∇ P ·ΔCL·◁ᑊ ∇ ᔅ·∇σᒧᒪᑊ, Δσ bᔪ ▷σiσ⊲σₓ ▷ P ◁ᒉ·bΓᒪ° bᔪ Ρ ◁ᒉ·bΓC·◁σᑊ ΔΔ b ·◁σ PPₒΔ9σᑊₓ ▷ P CJᑕ° ◁σ° Δₒ9 9J ·ΔΡ◁⊲σᑊₓ ▷ P bₒₒₒ° bᔪ Ρ ᓴP·ΔΡΠσᑊₓ

b·Δ° ᒪ·Δ° ◁∧Ρ P9Ρbσ·Δ⊲ ◁·∇ᓂσ·Δᑊ ·◁◁ Δ·9ₓ b ᒪᒪ·ΔΔΠ·◁ᑊ ▷U·VCᒧᐩ ᒪ·Δ° b CJΓ·C ·◁◁ b CJ⊲ᑊ Δ·9: b C⊲VJdσᑊ ▷U·VCᒧᐩ ΔCᔅ ▷σiσᓴᔪ° ◁◁ Δ·9 ᒪ·Δ° b Δσᒥᑊₓ

Γᓴ ·◁◁ V⊲·b° ·i° b P ▷J∧◁ˣ σᒥᑊ ·i° b ΔΡbUσᑊₓ

∇C⊲V<bσ∧ΔbUᑊ ▷▷ ▷J∧Δb°

·i° ∇J ᒪΡ∧Δ9ᑊ (1.1–3)

Ρ ᓴP⊲Πₒₒ·◁P<° (1.4–6)

∇ ·ΔUσᑊ ∇J ·◁σPPₒΔ9·◁ᑊ ▷·◁σPPₒΔ9ᑊ (1.7–11)

Δᔅ·bᑊ ▷ΠPϽ·Δ° (1.12–13)

1 1) σ° ·i° John b σbᓀᑕdᒧᒪ°. PϽJ∧◁L·Δ°. P° b P ▷ᓀᑕdᒧᒪ° Δ·9.*a* Pσiσᓴᑊ bᔪₓ U·V ᓴ PᓴPΔσσᑊₓ b·Δ° σ° ∇C b ᓴPΔₒdᒉ. bPₒ ᓴ b P9CJ·◁ᑊ U·V·Δ°*b* PᓴPΔd·◁bₓ

2) ◁σᔅ ΔΔ U·V·Δ° PPPᔅbdΓ°. P b ·ΔΡ·ΔdΓ° bᔪ ᓀ∧ᑊ Δdₓ

3) PᑎᒧΠᒧ·Δ°. dᕐᒧₒd·Δ°. ∧ᓴσᒧ·Δ° bᔪ P b ·ΔΡ·ΔdΓ°. ∇ ▷ΡLbᑊ PᑎL⊲Ͻˣ b▷ᕐᒧΡᑊ. Ρᓴᑊ XΠˣ bᔪ b ▷dᒧᒪΓdᑊ b ▷ᕐᒧΓΓᑊ. Ρ Cd ◁ᒉᔪᑊ U·V·Δ°. ᓴPΔ·∇·Δ° bᔪₓ

---

a **1)** b P ▷ᓀᑕdᒧᒪ° Δ·9: ΔP ᓴ ▷CₒΓ◁ᑊ b σᑕ∧ΠΩ·◁ᑊ ·◁bΔbσᔅ. Γ ᓴ ΔP b CJΓ·C ◁◁ Δ·9 b CJΓᑊ. ◁◁ Cᔅ Δ·9 ▷σiσᓴᔪ° b CJΓΓᑊ. Γ·◁ᑊ ΔP b Δσ··C b CᒧVJd·◁ᑊ ▷U·VCᒧᐩ b ▷Ρ ΠVCdᒧ·◁ᑊ ΔΔᒪ b ΔJ ∧ΠΩ9ₒσ·◁σ·σᑊ, Γ Δ ◁σC ◁·Δᔅᑊ ∇J σᒧ)C]·◁ᑊ ΔΔ ∇J∧ΔbUσᑊₓ

b **1)** ▷▷ U·V·Δ° b CJUᑊ. Γ ᓴ Δ·∇σ ·bᔅᑊ ▷CₒΓ◁ᑊ b ΔJ PP ₒΔ9·◁ᑊ XCᵃ Ρ CJᒪ·◁·.

U·V·Δ˚, ʰPΔ·∇·Δ˚ ∇CJUP˚

4) ᐊᐞᒋᑉ ᑕᓐ ᓂ Ρ ΡΡΓΡ9Cᒻ ∇ Ρ ᓄCᒪ˚ ᐊᐞᓂᑕ Ρᓂᐞᓂʰᑲ ∇ Δᔪ ᐱᒧʰ·ᐊᐞᑲ U·V·Δᓂˣ ᑕᐱᓐᑯ ᑲ ᐅᐳᓭᒻᑲ ᑲ Ρ Δᓴ.ძᓂᓇˣ, 5) ᒥʰ ᐅ ∇ᔪ ᑲ·9ΡΓᓴ˚, Ρ˚ ᑲ Δ·9·Δᓪ˚, Ꮭᓄ Ρ ʰPΔΠᓪΡ<˚ ᑲΡ˚ ᑲ ᑕᔪᓪˣ, ᑲ·Δ˚ ·Δ˚ ᐅᓐΡ Δᓴძᓂ9·Δ˚ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑕᒪ˚ ᐊᓕ ᑲ Ρ ᒪᑎᐊᓪᓪˣ Ρ ᒪᑎ U·VCᒪˣ, 6) Γᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ·∇ ʰPΔ·∇·Δ˚ ∇ᔪᓭˣ, Ρ Δᔪᐱᒧʰ·ᐊΡ<˚ Ρᑢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅΠᓴძᓂ9·Δᓂˣ, Γᑕᓐ ᐅᐅ Δᓴძᓂ9·Δ˚ ᐊᓕ ᑲ Ρ ᓄᑕᒣᑲ Ρ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓇΓᐊᒪᓴ, ʰPΔΠ·Δᓂˣ Ρ Δᔪ ᐱᒧʰ·ᑲ,

7) ᐊᓂᓐ ᐸᑎᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ·ᐊᓂᔪΓ·∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒪᒻᑲ Γᓭᐞᐯ ᐊΡˣ ∇ <ᐸΔᔩ·ᐊᑲ, ∇ Δᔪ <ᐸΡΡᓄΔ9·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓵᑊ Χᑕ˚ Ս·V Δᓂᓂᓴˣ ∇ Ρ Δᔪ ᐅ·Δ7·Δᓭᓂᓴ, Γᓵᑊᐊᐞ ᑎᓄ ᐅ·ᐊᓂᔪΓ·∇, ᑲ ᑲ·9 ᓴᑲᓂᑲ·ᐊᑲ Χᑕ˚, ᑲ Δᓂᓴ, 8) ᑲᓴ·∇ᓂᑎᓭ ᑕᓐ Ρ ·ᐊᓂᑐᓭ·∇ᑲ ᓂᓴ·Δᵈᑦ ᑲ Ρ ᐊᓄᑲᑕᒪˣ Ρᓴ·ᐊ Ρ ᑲᓐΡᑕᒻᓴᔪᔩᑲ, Δᔪᑎ9ᑲ Δᑕᓐ Ρ ᔪᓐΡᓴ<ᐊᐞᒻᓴᔪᔩᑲ,

9) ᐊ·Δᔪ ᑕᓐ ᐸᔪᑎᓐᑲᒻ, Δᔪᐊᐞᓭᑲ ᑲᔩ ·ᑲᔪᑲ ΡΡᓄᐊᒪ9·Δᓂˣ ᑲ Δᓴᒥᒥᒻ Χᑕ˚, ᑲ·Δ˚ Δᔪ˚ ᐅᑕᔪ·ᐊᓭ˚ Ρᑢᒪᓂᑐᓴˣ, ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ·Δ˚ ᔪᓭᑲ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑲ ΔΔᒻ ᓴ9 ΔᔪΡΡᓄΔ9·Δᓂˣ, ᐅᑕᔪ·ᐊ˚ ᑲ ᐅᐳᓭᒥᒥᒻ, Δᓂ ᑲᔩ ᐅᑯᓭᒪᓴˣ, 10) Ρᓐᐱᴬ ᐊ·Δᔪ ᐱᓴᓭᑲ·Δᓪᑲ ᐱᑐᓭ Δᑕᓐᐅᐅ ᑎᓄ ΔᔪΡΡᓄΔ9·Δ˚, 9ᑯ ᐱΠᑲᓴ·Δᓪᑲ Ρᑦ·Δᓂ·ᐊˣ, 9ᑯ ᑲᔩ ᐊ·ᐊᑊ Δᑯ Δᓴ9ᑲ, ᐅᓫ ᓂᒥˣ 11) ᐊ·Δᔪ ᔪ ᑯ ᑲ ᐅᓫᐊᑊ 9·Δ˚ ᔪ Δᔪ·ΔΡΔ·∇ ·ᑲᔪᑲ ᑲ ΔᔪΡ9ᓭᓂᓴˣ

·i˚ ΓΔ·∇ Δᓪ·ᑲᑊ ᑲ ΔΡᑐᑊ

12) ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᔪ ᓂᑕᒉ˚ 9 ΔᔪᐱΔ9ᖃᑦ˚, ᑲ·Δ˚ ᑕᓐ Ꮮᓭᓴᑲ˚, ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᓴᐳ ᓂ·Δ ᐊᐸᑦᑐᑐᓭ˚, ᓂ<ᑯᔪᑕ˚ ᐅᓵ ∇ ·Δ Ꮮ·ᐊΠᓭᓴძᑊ, Ρ ᐅᑎᓪᑲ·Δ ᑲᑲᓂᓂΠᒉˣ, Ρᓴ·Δᵈᑦ ᔪ ·Δ9 Ρ Γ·ᓄᑕᒪˣ, 13) Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᐞ ᑕᓐ ᐅᓂᓭᔪᐞ ᑲ ᐅᓴ<ᒥᑊ ΡΡ·9˳ᑦ ᑭᓫᐞΔძ·ᐊᑊ!

1.5 ·i˚ 13.34; 15.12, 17.

c 13) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓐ ΡΡ·9 ᐅᓂᓭᔪᐞ ᑲ ᑕᔪᒥᒥᒻ, Γ·ᐊᐞ Δᔪᐱ ᑲ ᑕᔪᒥᒥᒻ ᐅᑕᓴᒥᐊᐞ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑎ ΠVᑕძᓭᓂ 9·Δᵈ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᑎ ΠVᑕძᓭᓂ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᔪᐱᐊˣ ᐅᐅ, Γ Δ ∇ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᑕ˳

·i°

b P ΔJ∧◁L·◁ᵇ 9ᐅᓴᵒ

Γ ᐅ·∇ 9 ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᑐCLᵒ ᐅᐅ ᐅJ∧Δbᵒ

·i° John ᓴ ᐅ P ᓴPᐊᵒ ᐅ_ơ Δơơ·◁° 9ᐅᓴ Gaius b P ΔJơbᓕơ˟ ᐅ P ȧȧbΓᐊơ Δᑐᵇ ᐅU·VCJᐞ˟ ᐅ·ΔCL·◁° ᓴ ∇ PΓΔ~ơ⊂Lᵇ bJ·ΔΓᐊơᵇ ძCᵇ ᐅU·VCJᐞ˟ ᐅΓᓴ·∇ơ⊂Lᵒ Cᓴ bᔪ ·Δ9 ΡΓ_ᓴᓴơ˟

ᐅ·ΔCL·◁° Cᓴ bᔪ Ρ ◁ᐅ·bΓbC·◁ơᵇ Δơ Δơơ·◁° Cᓴbᵡ◁∧ᓴ Diotrephes b P ΔJơbᓕơ˟ ᐅ·ΔĊᵒ Cᓴ ◁ơᵒ ·◁ ΔJȧ_ȧ◁ᓴᵇ ◁∧ ·∇Π Δᔪᵇ˟

Γᓴ ·◁◁ V∫·bᵒ ·iᵒ b P ᐅJ∧◁ˣ ơCᑊ ·iᵒ b ΔΡbUơᵇ˟ ·Δᵒ bᔪ V∫ᵇ ΡᓴᑊᐅPPơ◁L·◁bȧᵒ PΠơ·Δ˟

∇CᓕV<bơ∧ΔbUᵇ ᐅᐅ ᐅJ∧Δbᵒ

·iᵒ ∇∫ LΡ∧Δ9ᵇ (1.1–4)
9ᐅᓴ ∇ PΡΔ~ᓕbơ·Δᵇ (1.5–8)
Cᔪbᵡ◁∧ᓴ ∇ ·Δ ȧ_◁ᓕᵇ (1.9–10)
CΓbᵡΔᐅᓴ Demetrius ∇ Γ_ơCJΓᵇ (1.11–12)
·iᵒ Δᑉ·bᵇ ᐅΠPƆ·Δᵒ (1.13–15)

1 1) ơᵒ ·iᵒ John b ơbơᓕᓗᵒ PƆJ∧◁L·Δᵒ˟ Pᵒ b ᓴP·ΔΡ·Δȧᵒ 9ᐅᓴ Gaius, U·V b ᓴP◁bᵡ 2) b ᓴPΔȧᵒ, ơΠJ <ძᓴơᑊ ΓᓕᑊV ∧ძ Ρ ΔJ Γᓗᓴᐅᵒ, Ρ Γ_ơ◁ᓗᐅᵒ bᔪ, bJ PᑫơΓȧᵒ ∇ ΔJ Γᓗᓴᐅᵒ PCbძJ∧LΠᓕ·Δơˣ˟ 3) ◁∧Ρ ơ P Γ·ᓚᑊ ◁∧ ᐅCȧΓ◁ᵇ P ∧CძJ_ơ·◁ᑊ ∇ P Π<ᑎΓ·b ∇ PΡ·∇CLᵒ b U·V·∇Ċ·bᵇ Π<ᑎ_·Δᵒ, ∇ ΔJ∧iLΠᓕᐅᵒ bᔪ b ΔȧUᵇ U·V·Δᵒ˟ᵅ 4) ΓCᓴ ΔΔ L·◁ᵇ 9JᵃᵒP b Γ·ᓚC_ΔJᓗᐅᵒ PᔪCLᵒ ơơbơᓴᵡᵇ P ΔJ∧iLΠᓕ·◁ᵇ U·V·Δơˣ˟

1.1 ΔᔑᑫΔȧᵒ 19.29; ᐅᗒᐅLȧᵇ 16.23; 1 bᗒΔΠᐅȧᵇ 1.14.

ᵅ **3)** ᐅᐅ U·V·Δᵒ b CᔪUᵇ. Γ ᓴ Δ·∇ơ ·bᐅᵇ ᐅCȧΓ◁ᵇ b ΔJPPơΔᑫ·◁ᵇ ×Cᵒ P CᔪL·◁·˟

ᖃᓴᐊ ᐁᑕᒧᑎᓴ

5) ᑭᵊ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᓇᵊ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴ ·ᑲᓴᑲ ᑭᑎᒧᑎᑫ ᐃᐃ ᑲᒧ ᓂᑦ ·ᐃᒋᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ, ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑯ ᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐱ·ᐃᑌᑲᑕ·ᐃ·ᑲᓇ 6) ᑭ ᐱ ᑎᐸᒋᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᓵ ᑲᓴ ᐅᐅᒻᒪ ᑲᒧ ᒪᒋᐊᑎᑎᓴᐟ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ·ᐃᑕᒪᕐ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᒧ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᓴᵊᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᑎᕐᑫ ·ᐃᒋᐊ·ᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒻ·ᐊᑲ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᓇᕐ ᑲᒧ ᒥ·ᓵᐸᑕᵊᓵ 7) ᒥᐃᑐᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᒪᒻ·ᐊᑲ ᐁ <ᐟᐸ ᐊᓇᑭᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐳᑕᵊᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᓴ ᕐძᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒪ·ᐋᒧ·ᐊ·ᐊᐞ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒪᐁ·ᐊᑎᓂᒧᓂᑲ ᕐ ᑭ ᐃᒧ ·ᐃᒋᐃძ·ᐊᐸᵊᓵ 8) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐁᒧᓵ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᵊᑦ ᒋ ·ᐃᒋᐊ·ᑲᐸᵊ ᐃᑭ ᑎᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐁ ᑭᑕᓇᑭᒪᒻᒪ·ᐋᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒪᐁ·ᐊᑎᑎᓂᓂᑲ ᕐᑭ ᐃᒧ ·ᐃᒋᐃძ·ᐊᐸᵊᓵ

ᑕᔪᑲᐊᐱᓴ, ᑕᒥᑲᕕᐃᓴ ᐁᑕᒧᓂ·ᐊᑲ

9) ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒧᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑲ ᑕᓴ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ ᑲᒧ ᐅ·ᑭᓵ·ᐊᑲᓴ ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᕐᔪᑲᐊᐱᓴ Diotrephes ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᑲ·ᕐ ᓂᑕᒣᑦძᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐅᒋᑕ ᓂᐸᐸᐱᓴᓂᑭძᓂᓵᵊᓵ 10) ᑭᓴᐱᵊ ᑕᓴ ᐱᑕძᒧᓵᵊᓵ, ᓂ ·ᐃ ᑕᒧᑎᒪ·ᐊᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ, ᐅᒋᑕძ ᐁ ᓂᑦ ᐊᓵᒥᑲᑐᓴᒥᑲᑐᓴᓵᵊᓵ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑕᓴ ᑌ·ᐯᓓ ᐃ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑕᒪᓂᑲ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑕᓇᒥᐊᑲ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ, ᑲᑭᓂᑦᑲᑲᑦᓴ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᒧᑎᕐᑫ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᓴᵊ ᐅᑕᒋᑎᒪᓂᑲ ᐁᒧᑎᕐᑫ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᒧᑎᕐᑫ, ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᑲᓴ

ᔪᶜ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ

ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᕿᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᔭᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᓐ

ᔪᶜ Jude ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᐊᔭ·ᑲᒥᒪᐠ ᑭ ᓇᓂᑭᑕ·ᐊᑎᓂᐠ ᐅ·ᐊᑐᑭᑭᓂᐞᑲᐞ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃ·ᓴᓂᑎᓕᓂᐠ ᐁᑌ·ᐯᓴᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᐅ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑕᒪᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐊᑎᓐ ᐁᐅᓴᓂᐠ, ᐊᑎᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐁᔨ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᓂᐠ ᒥᑕᓵ ᐁᓂ ᐃᔨ·ᐃᑕᙳ ᐊᑎᓐ ᕿ ᐃᔨᓵᓂᐠ

·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᑕᓵ ᐅᑎᓴᐞ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓕᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᑌ·ᐯᓴᓂᒪᓂᐠ ᑭᑐᒪᑕᐞᓂᐠ ᐅ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᓴ ᒧᓵᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐱᐊᑎᓂᐠ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑎᐯᕿᓂᐠ ᑲ ᐃ ᒥᓂᑲᑲ ·ᐃᑲ ᕿ ᐃᔨᓵᓵᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓕ·ᐃᐞᓂ

ᔪᶜ ᐃᑐᑲ ᑎᐱᓇ·ᐁ ᑭ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᑭ·ᐁ ᑭᓴᓂᐞᓂ

ᐁ ᑕᓕᐯᐸᑲᓂᐱᐃᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐅᔨᐱᐃᐃᑲᐞ

ᔪᶜ ᐁᔨ ᒪᑭᐱᐃᐃᕿᓂ (1.1–2)

ᐁ ᑕᔨᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐁᓇᑎᓂ·ᐊᑦ, ᐁᔨ ᑭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕿ·ᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓂᐃᕿ·ᐊᑦ, ᐊᑎᓐ ᑲᓴ ᕿ ᐃᔨᓴ·ᐊᑦ (1.3–16)

ᐁᑲᓂᓂ·ᑕ ᑭ ᑭᑦ ·ᐃᓇᒧ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᓴᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᐞ (1.17–23)

ᒥ·ᕿᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓇᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᑕᐞ (1.24–25)

1 1) ᓂᐞ ᔪᶜ Jude ᑭᓴᔭ ᚷ ᐅᑕᓂᑭᐊᑲᓇᐞᓂ ᑭᒥᔭ James ᐃᔨᓂᑲᓕ ᓂᑭᑭᑭ·ᐁᓕᓂ

ᑭᑐᔨᐱᐊᒪᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑲᔾᑐᒥᓗᑲ, ᑲ ᓴᑭᐸᐃᓗᑲ ᑲᓴ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᐊᓕᒥᓕ, ᑭᓴᔭ ᚷ ᐃᑕᑌᑭᓂᐃᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑌᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᓂᐃᑦ ᐱᐃᒪᓂᐃᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑌᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᓂᐃᑦ ᐱᐃᒪᓂᐃᑦ

2) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐁᔨ ᐸᔨᓴᒧᔾᓐ ᒧᓴᑭᔨ ᑭ ᔨᐸᑌᓂᒥᓗᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑌᑦ·ᑲᑲ ᒪᓐᓴᑭᐸᐃᓗᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᓂᐃᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᓂᐃᑦ

ᐅ·ᐊᓂᑭᑭᓂᐃᑦ ᐁᑕᒥᒥ·ᑕ

(2 ᐱᑕᕄ 2.1–17)

3) ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᔨᑦ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓴ ·ᐁ·ᐁᓂ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᕿ ᐃᔨᒥᕿ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᒪᒪ·ᐃᓇᔨᑦ ᑭᐱᒪᒥᐃᔨ·ᐃᓂᓇᐞ ᐅᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒪ·ᐃᑐᔾᐞᓂᐠ ᓄᔨᒪ ᐃᑕᓴ

ᒪᑎᓛ 13.55; ᒪᕄᑲ 6.3.

σ P ΔₐLΓᵃ Γ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᒪ·Δₐdᓂ ∇ ᑲᑭbᓂσₐdᓂ Pₐ·ᐊ Γ b·9 ₐ.ᑕᒧᒪᑕᒣᑊ ΔΔ U·VᑕJ·Δᵃ PᑢLσᑐ ᑲ P Γₐ.ᑊ ᐅᐱLᑎᑭLᵃ„ 4) ᐊσᑕ ∇ₐLΓ∇·ᐊᑎᓭᓗ·ᑲ ᐅᓵ P P Λᑎᑲdₐ.σᓂ ∇ P PᕃĊdᓗᓗ·ᑲ ∇ᑎₒ·Δ·ᐊᑊ„ Γ·ᐊᑊ Δᑕᓵ ΔΔ ᑲ P ·ᕃPₐLJ·ᐊᑊ ∇ₐ.ᑐUσᓂ PᑢLσᑐᵊ ᐅPᑢ·ᐊᑎᓭ·Δσσ·, Γᓵ ᒣᓵ·bᑊ ∇ₐ.<ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ ᐱᓴᵊ ٩ ᐅᑭ ᑐᑕJ·ᐊᑊ ₒᓂᑯ ᐅᑎᔑᑫ·Δσ·ᐊᵊ„ Γ·ᐊᑊ Δᑕᓵ ΔP ᑲᔨₐ·∇σᓭL·ᐊᑊ ᑎᓴᓵ ᵡᑕᵊ ᑲ ΓΓᐯᔑdσᑊ ᑭᑐᑢᒪΓₐ.σᵊ„ ᑲᑎᐯσΓΓₐˣ ᑲᔪ„ ᒣ·Δᓵ Δᑐᑲ P ΔᔑᐱΔᑲUdᐸᵊ ᐊσᵊ ٩ᔑ ᑲ·bᑕPΔ·Cₐ

5) ᐊₐ·Δᵊ ᐊᓵ ᑲPₐ ∇PᕃĊᒣᑊ ᐅᐅ, ᓵdᑊ Δᑕᓵ σΓᒧ·∇Ċᵊ Γ ᒪΓᑲ·ΔΓσₐdᓂ ᑲᑎVΡᕃᑊ ∇ P ᐅΡ ᓵ·ᐱᐊᑊ ᐅᐱLᑎᑭLᵃ ·∇ᑎ ΔΡᐟ Egypt ᐊPˣ P ᓴPΡ·Δₐ.ᑊ„ ₐ.ₐ.٩ ᑕᓵ ᐅ P σᔑ·ᐊₐΓᐊᵃ ΔΔ ᑲ P U·VᒧᑕJσᓂᑲ„ 6) ᒪΓᑲ·Δₒᑕ·Δ·bᑊ Δᑕᓵ *∇ᵊLᕀᐊᑊ ᑲ P Δᔑᒪᕃᕃᕃ·ᑲ ᑲ P Δᔑᒪσ·Cᐸᵊ ᑭᔑ ᑎVΡᕃ·ᐊᑊ, ᑲ P ₐbᑕJ·ᐊᑊ ٩ P ΔᔑĊ·ᐊᐸᵊ„ ₒdᑊ Δᑕᓵ ᐱ·ᐊΛ·٩ᐳΛᵊ ·Δb ٩ ᐳσ ᐊᐳᓭσᓂPᵊ ᐊᐸCσσ·ᐊᵊ ∇ LᒪΓ·bΛᓭ·ᐊᑊ„ ᐊₐΓˣ ᑲ ΔᔑᑲᑎΛbσᓂᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᑭᑐᓴᑐᵊ ᐅᑕᔑPᐸᐅdᓭᐊᵊ ∇ bₐ·∇σΓdᓭኑᑊ ∇ ·Δ ᑎᐸdσdᓭኑᑊ ᐊᐱ ᑭᑎᐸdσᑕ·Δ Pᔑbσᓂᑲ„ ΓCᓵ ΔΔ ᐊᐱ ٩ σᔑ·ᐊₐΓΔ·C„ 7) ᒪΓᑲ·Δᑲ ΔCᓵ bᔪ *·ᓵCᒪ Sodom, ᑲ·ᒪᐳᐊ Gomorrah, Δσ bᔪ ᐅUₐ.ᐊᵊ ᑲ P ᐊᐳPᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᑭbᐳΔₐ ΔP·∇σ·ᐊᑲ bᔪ ᑲ P Cᔑᑫᑊ ΔΔᒪ ᐅUₐ.ᑲˣ Vᔑᑲᵊ P Δᔑᑫᑊ ᑲ P Δᔑᑫᑕᑊ Lᑢᐯᕀᐊᐸᵃ ₒᑎd ∇ P Δᔑᑫᑊ·ᐊᑊ, ∇ P ₐᓭᑢ ᐱᔑ·ᑲᑢᑫᑊ·ᐊᑊ bᔪ„ Δσ Cᓵ ᐅUₐ.ᐊᵊ, ΔP bᔪ ᑲ P ᐱᒪᑎᔑ·ᐊᑊ P ₐₐᐊᓓ·ᐊᑲ ᑭ ᓄᐱᑢ ᒪᑢCᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᑎᓵ ΔΔᒪ ᐯᔑ ·ᐊᐸCΔdᐳˣ, Vᑢᓵ ΔCᓵ ∇ ᐊᐳ·ᑲΓΓdᐳˣ„

8) ΓCᓵ Vᔑ·bᵊ ᐅd ᐅ·ᐊσPPₒΔᑫᑲ ∇ᔑᑫ·ᐊᑊ, ᐅᑎᔑₐJ·Δσ·ᐊˣ Δd ₐ٩ ∇ Δᔑ ₒᑎd ᑕCJ·ᐊᑊ ᐅ·Δᐳ·Δ·ᐊᵊ„ b·Δᵊ bᔪ ᐅᐸᐟᑢᐱᓭᑫCᑢₐ.·ᐊᵊ ᐅPᒪ·Δ·ΔₐᵊPᑢLσᑕᵊ ᑲ ᐅₐJσᓂ„ ₒᑎd bᔪ ᐅᑎₐ.·ᐊᵃ ∇ᵊLᕀᐊᵃ ᑲ PUĊdᓭᑲ ΔᵊᐱΓˣ ᑲᐳᐳσᓂ„ 9) Δₐᵊ٩ ·Δᵊ ᐊᐸ ᑲ σᑲbĊdᓭᑲ ∇ᵊLᕀᵃ Lᓵbᕀ Michael ᑲ·Δᵊ ΔΔ P Δᔑᑫᑫᓗ„ ᐊᐱ P ᑲ·٩ₒdᓭᒪᑲ ᒪᑢCᐊᐳᐊᵊ ᐊσᵊ ٩ P ᑕᑎᑲUσPᐸᵊ ᒧᓭᓭᵊ Moses ᐅ·Δᐳ·Δσ„ ᑲ·Δᵊ Lᓵbᕀ bₐ٩ P P ᑲ·٩ σᔑ·ᐊₐΓᒪᓭᐊᵊ ᒪᑢCᐊᐳᐊᵊ ᐊₒᑎd ΔᔑP·ᑢ·Δₐᵊ P P ᐊᐸᑕJᐸᵊ„ ΓVC ᑲ Δₐ.ᑊ„ Cᑲ ᑎᑎVΡᕃᑊ P ᑲ PᑢₒᑕΔᑲ, ▷ P Δₐ.ᵊ„ 10) Pdᐅσ·ᐊᑲ ΔCᓵ ·Δᵊ Δσσ·ᐊᑲ ΓᔭdΔ ∇ᔑ LᑢΔCJ·ᐊᑊ ٩dₐᵊ ᓄᔪᑕᑢ·bₐ Δσ Ꮅ ·Δᵊ <P ٩dᵊ ᑲ PᕃĊJ·ᐊᑊ,

1.5 ∇PᓴCᓵ 12.51; ᐊPĊᑢₐᵊ 14.29–30. **1.7** ᑫσᑢᔪ 19.1–24.
1.9 ᑐᕃᐊσΓ 34.6; Cσᔪ 10.13, 21; 12.1; ᓴbᕀᐊᐳ 3.2; PᕃCJᒪ·∇·Δᵊ 12.7.
a **9)** ᑲ σᑲbᓄĊdᓭᒪ ∇ᵊLᕀᵃ: ·ᐊᐸCᵊ 1 Uᓴᕀᐅₐ.ₐΔb 4.16.

ᐅᑎᔨᑭᑭᓬᐊᑦ ᐁᑕ ᒐᐱᓵᓂᐧ ᐊᐧᕆᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᐢ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᒥ <ᐧᐃᑭᑭᕆᓂᓵᐢ ᑌᐧᐯ ᐁ ᓬᓬᑲᑕᐧᐯᓂᓵᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᒥᐧᐊᵒ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑎᓄ ᕿ ᓂᔨᐧᐊᓬᐃᓂᓵᐢᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ 11) ᐧᐃᕿ ᓵ ᑕ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐧᐊᓵᓬᓵᓄᐧ! ᒥᓵ ᒪᔪ ᐯᔨᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵ ᐁᓬᐱᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐳᑭᐧ ᓂᐧᐊᓬᓬᓂᓵᐢᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄ! ᒥᓵ ᒪᔪ ᐯᔨᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᐁᓬᐱᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᕿᓬᐧ Cain ᒣᐧᐃᓵᓂᐧ ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᵒ ᐁᔨᔨᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᑭᕿᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᐯᐧᐦᐊᒪᵒ Balaam ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒪᔨᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᓀᓂᓴᵒ ᐅᑭᓂᐧ ᒥᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᵒ ᐁᔨ ᓀᔨᐱᒪᒧᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᑕᐱᓀᓬᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓀᔨᐱᒪᒧᓂᓵᓂᓵᐢᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᓂᐧᐦᐸᐊ Korah ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᓂᓵᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᒥᑦ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᵒ ᐃᓬᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐯᔨᐧᑲᵒ ᐃᓬᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᓂᓵᓂᓵᐢᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄᐧ 12) ᐃᐃᐧᐁᓂ ᓀ ᑲᔪᑲᑌᓂᓵᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᓂᑕ <ᐧᐦᒪᑲᑭᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᒥᓀ ᐃᒪ ᐧᐁᑭ ᐧᐃᓂᓵᓂᓵᓄᐧ ᑕᐱᓀᓬᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᔨᓂᓵᓂᓵᐢᐊᐧᐃᓂᓵᓄ

ᑲ ᐃᓂᓄᓱᑲ: ᐊᐱ ᑕᖅ ᐃᖅᓱᖅᓴᑲᖅ, ᑕᓂᔾᔨᓪᐊᑲ ᓴ ᖃ ᕿᐱᓇᑕᖃᓪᐊᖅ, ᖃ ᐃᔨᑎᖃᓪᐊᖅ ·ᐃᓐᓪᐊᕿ ᐱᐢ ᐅᒪᑎᑕᓴᓪᐊᖅ, ᐅᑯᓴᓪᑲ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐᓄ 19) ᒥ·ᐊᑭᓴ ᐅᔪ ᑲ ᓂᑦ ᓄᓇ·ᐃᖅᑲ·ᐊᓪᐊᖅ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᓐ ᐅ·ᐃᔨ·ᐃ·ᐊᑐᓄ, ᑲ·ᐃᖃ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᐯᓂᒥᔪ·ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓴ·ᐅᑕᒧᒪᑲᓂᑭᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᓂᓐ, ᐊᐱᑎᓂᒥᔪ·ᐊᐱᑐᓄ ᐅᑕᔾᔨ·ᐊᔪ·ᐊᔪᑐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐᓄ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᓂᓐ 20) ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᖅ ·ᐃᓐ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐃᓇᔪᑲᖅ, ᐯ ᑭᑌᑦ·ᑲᖅ ᑭᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᖏ, ᐯ ᐃᓗᑦ·ᑲᖅ ·ᐊᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐅᓵᐱᑭᓕᑭᑲᖅ, ᒥ ᐃᒧᐅᑎᑲᖅ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᓂᓐ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᓂᓐ 21) ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓴᑭᐃᓂᐯᓂᓂᕽ ᐃᔨᐊᓴᖅ ᖃᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐯᑕᔪᓯᓴᑲ, ᒋᔭᔪᓂᐱᐯᖅ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖓ ᕽᓴᓵ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᔪᐸᓯᓇᖃᑭᖓᓐᓄ, ᐃᒪᓕᓯᐱᓂᐃᓐ ·ᐃᑲ ᖃ ᔪᐸᑌᓕᒥᓂᑲᖅ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᕿᑭᑲᓂᓂᑲᖅ, ᐱᑎᑭᓂᓐᓄ ᐃᒪᓕᓯᐱᓂᐃᓐ ᐃᑲᖅ ᐃᒪᓕᓯᐱᓂᐃᓐ ᐃᒪᓕᓯᐱᓂᐃᓐ ᐃᒪᓕᓯᐱᓂᐃᓐ

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·∇ᓂ ·ᐄᵊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐱᐃᐃᑫᐠ ᐊᓂᵊ
ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑫᑕᒧᓂᔪᓘ ᑎᓴᐠ ᚧᑕᵊ
ᑭᑫᑕᒧᔨ·∇·ᐃᵊ

ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᕿ ᐅᑎ ᓂᓕᔾᑕᒪᵊ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᵊ

·ᐄᵊ John ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᐃᔪᵊ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾᵊ ᕿᔪᓇᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᓂᔭᑲ ·ᐊ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ·∇<ᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐅU·ᐯᑕᒧᒃ ·ᐃᕿ ᑭᔨᕿᑎᓂᐠ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᓴᐠ ᑎᓴᐠ ᚧᑕᵊ, ᒥᑕᓓ ·ᐄᵊ ∇ᔨᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᐄ ᕿᔪ, ᕿ ᐊᐱᓂᔾᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓕᓇᐃᑲᵊ ᑭ ᒪᓓᑲ·∇ᑕᒥᓂᑲ, ᑭ ᐊᐱᓂᔾᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ, ∇ ᐊᑕ·∇ᓂᒪᔪ ᒧᓂᔨ ᑭ ᓴᔨᐯᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᓴᓂᔪᓘ

ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ<ᑭᑐᓇᵊ ᕿᔪᓇᵊ ᑲ ᑭᕿᑲᒪᓂᑭᵊ ᕿ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓕᔾᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅU·ᐯᑕᒧᐞ ∇ᔨᐱ·∇<ᓂᓂᑲ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ, ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲᔪ ᕿᓂ ᐃᔨ·∇<ᓂᓂᑲ, ᓱᔪᐠ ᐃᑕᓵ ᑲ U·ᐯᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓕᔾᑕᒥᓂ ᐅᓂ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵊ,

ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᒪᓗ ᑕᔨᑲᐃᐞ ᐃᐃ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑲ ᔨᐱᐃᐃᑫᐠ ᕿᔪᓇᵊ ᐊᓂᵊ ᑲᔪ ᕿᓂ ᐃᔨ·∇<ᓂᓂᑲ, ᐅᐅ ᑲᔪ ᑎᐅ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᐄ ᐅᐱᒧᒪᐞ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓕᔾᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᐅᐅ ᑕᓵ ᒪᓗ ᑕᔨᑲᐃᐞ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᓴ

ᐃᓐᓱᒃ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᐣᐞ (20.11–15)
ᐅᓐᑭᑭᑭᑭᓱᒃ, ᐅᓐᑭᐊᑭ,
ᐅᓐᑭ ᖃᐅᐅᓐᓴᐸᒡ Jerusalem ᐁᑕᒧᑌᐞ (21.1–22.5)
ᐃᓐᓱᒃ ᐁᑭᑐᙵ (22.6–21)

1 1) ᐅᑭᖏᑕᒧᐦᐁᐣᐞ ᒋᓴᐠ ᙵ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᐞ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐊᒃ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓄᐞ ·ᐃᐸ ᖃᓂ ᐃᒧᐦᐁᐸᓂᓂᑯᓂ *ᐅᑌᐟᒃᓴᐃᒪᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᒧᓂᓐᐊᐞ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᖏᑕᒧᓇᓂᑯ ᐅᑕᓄᑭᐊᑲᓄᐞ ·ᒐᓇᐞ John 2) ᒧᓄ ·ᒐᐞ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐸᑐᑕᓇᐞ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂ ᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑕᙵ, ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁᓂ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᐞ ᓄᔪ ᐅᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᓴᐠ ᐯᑕᐞ ᒃ ᑭ ᑭᖏᑕᒧᐦᐁᐣᐞᓂᑯᓂ 3) ᓴ·ᐁᑉᑯᒧ ᐊᐊ ᖁ ᐊᓇᒥᑕᒦᖓᐠ ᐅᐅ ᒪᒧᓇᐃᓄᐞ ᓄᔪ ᒃ ᐱᒧᑕᒧ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᓄ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐃᓇᐞ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒃ ᐃᐦᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᖓ, ᐃᑭ ᓄᔪ ᒃ ᓄᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᒪ ᒃ ᐅᒧᐱᐃᐦᑌᓂᑭᐞᓂ ᐊᓂᓐ ᐯᓄ ᐊᓴ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᓄᓂ

ᐁ ᐳᓄᐃ·ᑕ ᒃ ᓂ·ᓴ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᒧ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓄ

4) ᓂᐞ ·ᒐᐞ ᓂᑐᒧᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᓄ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓄ ᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑕᒧ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᒋᐱᑎ·ᐊᐠ ᐁ ᓂ·ᓴᑭᑭᐞ (7) ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᐞ *ᐁᓴ·ᐊᑭˣ Asia. ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ·ᐃᐞ ᓄᔪ ᐱᓵᓓᑕᒧᐃᓂᐞ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭᑕᒪᓂᑯ·ᐊ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪ ᓄᓂᒃ ᒃ ᐊᐠᓄ ᒃ ᐱᓄᓐᔪ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐠᓄ ᓄᔪ ᒃ ᓄ ᐱᐊᐠᓄ, ᓄᔪ ᐃᐦᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᖓ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂᓄᓂ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓄ ᐅᑭᑕᐱ·ᐃᓇᐞ ᐅᓄ ᓄᔪ ᒃ ᓄᓇ·ᐁᑕᒧ·ᐊᐠ ᐅᒪ ᒃ ᐯᐱᑕᒧᓄᓂᑯᓂ 4) ᓂᐞ ·ᒐᐞ ᓂᑐᒧᐱᐊᒪ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᑭ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᓄ ᐃᒪ ᒃ ᑕᒧ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᒋᐱᑎ·ᐊᐠ ᐁ ᓂ·ᓴᑭᑭᐞ (7) ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᐞ *ᐁᓴ·ᐊᑭˣ Asia. ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯ·ᐃᐞ ᓄᔪ ᐱᓵᓓᑕᒧᐃᓂᐞ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑭᑕᒪᓂᑯ·ᐊ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪ ᓄᓂᒃ ᒃ ᐊᐠᓄ ᒃ ᐱᓄᓐᔪ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐊᐠᓄ ᓄᔪ ᒃ ᓄ ᐱᐊᐠᓄ, ᓄᔪ ᐃᐦᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᖓ

8) ᓂᵊ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓂᑕᒻ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᒃ ᒥᓗ·ᐊ Δᖏ·ᑲᒃ ٩ ᐊᐣᒃ, Δᑭᑐ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ Ḷ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ Lᖏᑲ·∇ᑕᑯᓂᓀ ᒥ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᓄᑯᒻ ᑲ ᐊᐣᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᓬᓀ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐣᒃ, ᑲᔪ ٩ ∧ᐊᐣᒃᓀ

·Ḷᵊ ∇ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒻ ᚷᑕᵊ

9) ᓂᵊ ·Ḷᵊ John ᑭᒋᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊ ٩ᓂᵊ ∇ ·Δᑭᑦᐊᑲ ᑎᖏᒃ, ᑭ·ΔᑭᑦΔᓂᓂᒻ ∇ Δᒍᐣᐯᑕᒣᑲ ᑭᒋᑯᖏᑎΔᑯ·Δᓂ·ᐊᙵᓀ, ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᐃᓂᒥᓂ·Δᵊ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᑲ ∇ ᐊᐣᑲ ᐅᑎᐯᑭ·Δᓂᙵ ᑎᖏᒃᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯ Δᒪ ᒥᓂᓂᙵ ᐸᑎᒪᒃ Patmos ᑲ Δᒍᓂᑲᑌᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᑯ ∇ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪᑭᑲᵊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑌ·∨·Δᵊ ᑎᖏᒃᓀ 10) ᐊᐱ ∇ᑭᒍᑲᑲ ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅᑭᒍᑲᑲ ᑲ ΔᒍᐣᐯΔᑲᵈ ᓂ ᑭ ·ΔᑭᑦΔᒥᑲ Δᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒃᑲᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑕᵊ Δᑕᖏᐣ ∇ ᑭᑭᒍᒪᐣᐅᑲ Δ·ᓄ·Δᵊ ᑕᐱᖏᓀ ᑭᑭᐳᑕᒃᑲᓀ, ·∇ᑎ ᓂᐱ·ᑲᓂᓀ ᐊ·Δᐣ ∇ ᑲᓇᒪᓀ 11) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᒍᒃ: ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᒪᵊ ᒥ Δ·∇ ᐅᒍᐱᐊᵊ Lᓂᓇᑲᑲᓂᓀ ᒥ Δᒪ Δᒍᓂᖏᐊᒪᐤ Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒪᒃ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑕᒍ ᒪᒪ·ᐊᑭΔᑎ·ᐊᐣ ∇ ᓬ·ᖏᑭᑭᵊ (7) ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᵊᓀ ᒥ·ᐊᓇᓇ ᐅᑌᓇ·ᐊᵊ: ∇∧ᖏᖏ Ephesus, ᓂᒥᙆᓇ Smyrna, ᐸᙆᑲᒪᒻ Pergamum, ᑕᐱᑕΔᙆᐊ Thyatira, ᖏᙆᑎᖏ Sardis, ∧ᙆᐸᑌᙆᐱᐳ Philadelphia, ᙆ∇ᐳᑎᓂᒧᐳ Laodicea.

12) ᒥᑕᖏ ᓂ ᑭ ·٩ᑭᑲᐸᐣ ∇ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑲ ᐊ·∇ᓄᵊ ᐅᑎ·ᓄ·Δᵊ ᑲ ᑲᓇᒪᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑦᓇᵊ Δᑕᖏᐣ ᓂ·ᓬᓂ ·ᐊᖏᓂᓂᑲᑲᓇᑎᵈᵊ ∇ ᐅᖏ·Δᓓᓂᐳ·ᐊᑭᵊᓀ 13) ᒣ·٩ᐳΔ Δᒪ ·ᐊᖏᓂᓂᑲᑲᑎᓂᵈᵊ ᐊ·Δᐳ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᑕᐱᖏᓂ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᒻ, ∇ ᑭᑭᖏᑲᵏ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᶜ ᐅᓂᑎᵡ ∇ ᐊ·٩ᑲᓂᓂᑲ, ᒥᓗ·ᐊ ∇ ᑭᖓᐱᓂᒻ ᐅᑲᑭᑲᓄᓂᐳ·Δᓗᐳᑲᓂᑲᵏ ∇ ᐅᖏ·Δᓓᓂᐳᐳ·Δᓗᐳᑲᓂᑲᵏᓀ 14) ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᵡ Δᑕᖏᐣ ·Δᓂᓂᖏᵊ ᑭ·ᐊᐱᖏᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᒪᓗᒻᓂᓂᐱ·ᐊᐳᵡ; ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᑯᵊ ᑲ·ᐊᐱᖏᑭᓂᒻ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ·ᐊᐱᖏᓂ·ᐊᵊᓀ ᑭ·ᐊᓂᑌᓂ·ᐊᵊ Δᑕᖏᐣ Δᓂᐳᐅᑯᵊ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ·ᐊᓂᑌᒃ ᐃᖏᑯᑌᓀ 15) ᐅᓂᵊ Δᑕᖏᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐅᖏ·ᐊᐱᒃ ∇ ᑭ ᐯᑲᐱᑭᑌᒃ ᑲᔪ ·Δᑫᐣᓂᖏᓬᑲᒃᑭ ᑭ Δᒍᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊᓀ ᒥ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᓂᑕᑯᓂᑌ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᑲ Ḷ·ᑌᑭ·ᐊᵡ ᑭᑭᐸ·Δᑎᒃᓀ 16) ᐅᑭᑭᓂᵡ Δᑕᖏᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐱ·ᐊᵊ ᓂ·ᓬᓂ ·ᐊᓇᑯᓬᓇᓀ ᐸᒥᖏᐣ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᑐᓂᵡ ᑭ ᐅᑭᓬᓂ ᑲ Δᑕᖏᐣ·ᐊᑲᓬᓂᑲᒃ ᑭᑭᒪᑯᒪᓀᵊᓀ ᒥᖏᓀ ᑲᔪ ∇ᒍᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ·ᐊᓬᓬᑭᖓ ᑭ Δᒍᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᓀ 17) ᐊᐱ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᒪᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·Δᐸᓂᐅ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᓂᑎᵡᓀ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐊ·Δᐳ ∇ ᓂᐳᑲ ᓂ ᑭ Δᒍᓇᒪᵈᓀ ᓂ ᑭ ᑕᑭᓂᑲ Δᑕᖏᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᵡ. ∇ ᑭ Δᒍᑲᒻ ٩ᑯ ᓴᑭᒍᑫᑭᑲᑲ ᑲ Δᒍᓂᑲᑌᓀ ᓂ ᑭ

1.8 ∇ᑭᓴᑦ 3.14; ᑭᑫᑕᒧᒋ·∇·Δᵊ 22.13ₓ **1.13** ᑕᓂᐸ 7.13; 10.5ₓ
1.14 ᑕᓂᐸ 7.9ₓ **1.14–15** ᑕᓂᐸ 10.6ₓ **1.15** Δᓓᑭᑦᙆ 1.24; 43.2ₓ
1.17 ᐊΔᓴᑲ 44.6; 48.12; ᑭᑫᑕᒧᒋ·∇·Δᵊ 2.8; 22.13ₓ

a **10)** ᑲᑎᐯᑭᖏ ᐅᑭᒍᑲᑲ ᑲ ΔᒍᐣᐯΔᑲᑲᓀ: ᒥ Δ·∇ ∇ ᐊᓇᒥᐯᑭᒍᑲᑲ ᑲ Δᒍᓂᑲᑌᓀ

ᓂᑕᒻ ᑲᑭ ᐊᑦᒃ ᑲᔪ ᐱᓂᓵ ᐃᓵᒃᑲᑭ ᑫᐊᑦᒃ[x] 18) ᓂᓐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᒃ[x] ᓂ ᑭ ᓂᔪ, ᒥᓐᐊᑦ ᓂᐱᒪᑎᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᓄᐱᒃ ᐱᒧᒧᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᑦ[x] ᓂᓐ ᓂᑌᐃᓄᑕᓯᔨ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑕᒪᓐ ᓂᐳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᓂᐳᐧᐃᑲ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᑦᒃᐊᑲᑦ[x] 19) ᐅᔨᐱᐊᓐ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐧᐊᑦᑕᒪᓐ, ᒥᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᓂᐧᐅᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᓄᓗᒻ ᑲ ᐊᑦᒃᑭᓐ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑲᓐ ᐊᐱᓵᑦ 20) ᑭᑭᑕᒪᓂᓐ ᐃᐧᐅ ᐅᓚᑯᓗᒻᐊᑲ ᐅᑯ ᓂᔪᓵᑦ ᐊᐱᓵᑦ (7) ᐧᐊᓄᓗᑲᑲ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᐊᑦᒪᐧᑕ ᓂᑭᑎᓂᑭˣ ᐅ ᐊᐱᐧᐊᒻ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ ᓂᐧᓵᒥ ᐅᓵᒻᐃᓄᓂᐅᐧᐃ ᐧᐊᓵᓄᑎᑲᓄᓐ, ᐃᐃᐧᐅ ᑲ ᑲᑎᑲᑌᑲᓐ ᐅᑯ ᓂᐧᓵᒥ ᐧᐊᓄᓗᑲᑲ, ᒥᐧᐊᐞ *ᐅᑌᓴᓭᐃᒪᐧᐊᐞ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ᒪᐧᐊᑎ ᐊᓄᒥᐧᐊᒻ ᑲ ᓄᐧᓵᒥᑎᑲ ᐅᑌᓚᐧᑦᓐ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐧᓵᒥ ᐯᐧᐊᑲᓐ ᐯᐧᐊᑲᑭᑦᓐ ᐱᐧᐊᑲᑌᑲᓐ, ᒥᐧᐊᑭᑭ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᐯᐧᓂᓵᒥᑎᑲᓐ ᐧᐊᓄᓗᑲᑲ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᒪᐧᒪᒻ ᐊᓄᒥᐧᐊᒻ ᑲ ᐃᒧ ᐊᑦᒃᑭᓐ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭᑕᒪᓐ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᐯᐧᐊᑲᑭᑦᓐ ᐱᐧᐊᑲᑌᑲᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐧᐊᑦᒪᐧᑕ ᐱᐧᐊᑲᑭᑦ

ᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᐊᐦᒪᐧᐃᐧᑕ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᓭᒥᕒᓴᕽ ᑲ ᐊᐅᐧᐊᐦ

8) ᐃᓂ ᑕᔭ ᒥᓴᐧᐊ ᐅᑌᐢᓀᕒᐃᒥᐧᐊᐢ ᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᓭᒥᕒᓴᕽ Smyrna ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒪᐧᐊᑭᐃᑎᐧᐊᐦ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐦᒪᐢ:

ᐅᐧᐁ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊᐧᐁ ᓂᑕᒻ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᐅᐧᐊ ᒥᓴᐧᐊ ᐃᔭᐧᑲᑫ ᑫᐊᐅᐧᒪ. ᐊᐊᐧᐁ ᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐧᒪᔪ, ᒥᓴᐧᐊ ᑕᔭ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁᐃᒪᑎᓄᒪᐢ: 9) ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᐁ ᐅᒪᓂᒥᓄᐧᒪ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᑫ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓄᔪᓴ ᑭ·ᐁᓂᑎᓄᒻ ᐃᑕᔭᓴ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑭᑫᑕᐢ ᐃᐃ ᐁᔨ ᒪᑎᑭ·ᔭᓂᓀᐧᑲ ᐃᑭ ᓂᐢᒍᐧᐃᒥᐧᐊᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐧᒪᔪ, ᑲᐧᐃᐢ ᐃᑕᔭ ᑘᐧᐯ ᒍᐧᐊᐦ ᑎᓂᐧᐃᓄᐧᐊᐦ, *ᓴᒪᑕᐢ Satan ᐃᑕᔭ ᐅᒪᐧᐊᑭᐃᑎᐧᐃᓂᓀᐢ ᐃᔨᐧᐃᑭᐧᑕᐧᐊᐦᓴ 10) ᑫᑯ ᑯᑕᑫᑲ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨ ᑯᑕᑭᐃᑯᐧᐊᓴ ᐃᓭᔭᑫ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑲ ᑕᔨᐧᐊᑲ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᑕᔨ ᑯᑎᐃᑯᐧᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᐊ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᐧᐃᐧᓀᐢ ᐁ ·ᐃ ᐃᔨᐧᐁᐱᓂᑯᐧᐊᓴᓴ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᒥᓂᔭ ᐊᓂᐅᑎᐧᐃᐧᑕᐧᐊᐦ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᑭᑕᑭᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᒥᓂᔭ ᐊᓂᐅᑎᐧᐃᐧᑕᐧᐊᐦ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐧᑲᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐁ

Δd <ᐅᓴ·<ᐊᒃ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑕᔨᔪᒃ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ᓂᓵ<ᒪᒧ·<ᐅᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᓂ<ᒪᐃᕐᓗ·Δᓂᓂ Δᓂ ᓂᑲᕄ∇ᔾᑕᓪᵋ Nicolaitans, 16) ᐅᑎ·ᓂᑭᒃ Δᑕᓵᖅ! ᑭᓴᐱᵉ ·ᓂᑭᔨ·∇ᒃ, ·∇ᓕᐱd ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᐅᑎᔨᓂᓂᒻ. ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᑲᓇᒃ Δᑕᓵᐅᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑭᑫ·<ᐅᖅ. ᓂ ᑲ <ᐊ<ᒥᑐᓂ ᓂᑭᒥᒧdᐃᓪ ᓂᑐᓂˣ ᑲ ᐅᒥᓴᒃ,

17) ᑲ ᐅᓗᑕᐃ·Δᓂᒻ ᓚᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᔨᑕ·<ᐅᵉ Δᓂ ᑭᓴᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᐃ·ᑲᵉ ᑲ Δᓇᓂᒻ ᐅᑌ·∇ᑕᒧᐞ ∨<ᑲᵉ ᑲ Δᔨᒪᐃ·<ᐊᒥΔᑎᓂᒃ,

<ᐊ<ᐊ·∇ᓴ ᕐ ᔪᔩᒥ·Ċᒃ Δᒪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᒥ ᒥᓇ ᒪᔨ ᑲ ᓇdᔨᔨᓂᑲ <·ᕐᐊᑲᓇᵉ ᒣᓇ manna ᑲ Δᓂᒥᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᓇ ·<ᐃᐱᓴᑭᐊᔨᓂᵉ. ᐅᑐᓴᑭ·Δᔨᐃᵉ ᑲ Δᔨᔨ ᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑌᓂᑲ, ∇ᑲ <ᐊ·Δᓴ ∇ ᑭᕐᑕᔨᒃ, ∧d ∇ᑕ ᕐᒥᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᕐĊᵉ,

ᑲ Δᓂᑕ Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᑕᔭᑕΔᕮ<ᐊ ᑲ <ᐅᓴ·<ᐊᒃ

18) ᒥ ᐅ·∇ᓴ ᑲᔪ ᐅᔨᐱ<ᐊᒪᐠ Δᓂ ᐅᑌᖏᓵᕮᒥ·<ᐅᵉ Δᑭ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ Δᒪ ᑕᔭᑕΔᕮ<ᐊ Thyatira ᑲ ᑕᔨ ᒪ·<ᐊᒥ <ᐊᓇᒥ·<ᐅᒃ, ᐅᐅ ΔᔨᐃΔᑕᒪᐠ:

ᐅ·∇ ᑭᑎd·<ᐊ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᔨᓴᵉ, ᑲ Δᔨᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓴᑭᔨdᵉ ᐱᓴᓂd ∇ ·<ᐃᔨᑌᒃ Δᓴᓂdᑌ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᔨᑕᵉ ᐱᓴᓂd ∇ ᑭ ᓀᓴ·ᑲᐱᑲΔᑲᑌᒃ ᑲᓴ·<ᐊᐱᐃ:

19) ᓂᑭᑕᓇᵉ ᑭᑎᔨᕐᐊᓂ·<ᐅᵉ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑲ ΔᔨᔨᑲᑭΔᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᔨ ᑌ·∨ᑕᒪᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᔨ <ᒥΔ·∇Δᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᔨ ᓴᔨ∨ᑕᒪᒃ, <ᒥ ᑕᓴ ᓄdᔪ Δᓴ·ᑲᒃ ᑲ Δᔨᑭᕐᔪᑲ ᓇ·<ᐅᒃ <ᐊ·<ᐊᔨᒣ ᕿᑎᓇᵉ <ᐊᒃ ·Δᵉ ΔΔ ᓂᑕᒃ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔨᑭᕐᔪᑲ, 20) <ᐅᓴ ᑕᓴ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒪ·<ᐅᵉ ᑲ Δᔨᑭᕐᔪᑲ, ∇ <ᑭᑎᓄᒃ <ᐊ·∇ Δ·ᑫ ᖁᓴ∨ᕮ Jezebel ᐱᓴᓂd ∇ Δᔨᑭᕐᒃ ·<ᐊ Δᔨᑭᕐᒃ Ċᐱᓴᑯ ·Δᵉ ᑌ·∨ ∇ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·<ᐅᒃ ᑭᒪᓂᑐ Δ·ᓵᓂᑎᒪ, ·Δᵉ Δᑕᓴᐅᑭᓗ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᐅᑎᔨ·<ᐊᓂᔨᒪᐠ Δᓂ·∇ᓂ·<ᐃᐠ ᑲ <ᑭΔᒥᓴ. ᒥ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᒪ·Δᵉ ᒥᓇ·<ᐊ ᒥ ᒥᒥᓂᒃ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᑲ <ᑭᑎᓇᒪ·Δᒥᒃ Δᓂ ᒪᓂᑐᑲᵉ, 21) ᓂĊᓇᑭᑕ·Δᓇᒪ·<ᐊ <ᐊ·∇ Δ·ᑫ ᒥ ·ᓂᑭᔪ, ᒥ ᐳᓂᑐᔪ ᐅᒪᑭᑫ·Δᵉ, ᑲ·Δᵉ Δᑕᓴᐅᑭᓂ Δᓴᓂᒥ ᒥ ᐳᓂᑐᔪ ᐅᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᒪ·Δᵉ, 22) ᒥᑕᓴ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᓂ ᑲ <ᐊ<ᑭᓇ ᓂ∨·Δᓂˣ <ᐊ<ᐊ Δ·ᑫ ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ ·Δᑭᐱᔨ·ᑲᑎᒪ·Δᵉ, ᒥ ᑕᔨ ·Δᔪᑲᐞᓂ·<ᐅᒃ ΔΔᐃᒪ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑫ ᑐᑕᒪᵉ ᑭᓴᐱᵉ ᐅᑭ ·ᓂᑭᔨ·ᑲ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧ·<ᐅᒃ ∇ ᑭ ·ΔᑭΔ·∇·<ᐅᒃ ᑲ Δᓂ ᒪᑭΔᑭᑭᓂ <<ᐊ Δ·ᑫ, 23) ΔΔ·∇ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᓂᔨ·<ᐊᓇᑭΔ·∇Lᐞᑲ ᓂ ᑲ Δᔨᓂᔨᒪᐠ ᐅᑭᑭᓂ<ᒪᒧ·<ᐅᓇᵉᐠ <ᐊ<ᐊ Δ·ᑫ, Δᑭ ᑕᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃ ᑲ Δᓂ ᒪᒧ·<ᐊᒥΔᑎ·<ᐅᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᓂᒥᓂᔨᓂᵉ ᓂᵉ ∇ ·<ᐃ<ᑕᒧᵉ ᑲᑭᓇ <ᐊ·Δᓴ ᑲ Δᓄᑕᒧ·<ᐅᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᓂ ᒥᓴ·∇ᑕᒧ·<ᐅᒃ, ᑫ Δᓂ ·<ᐃ<ᑕᒧᵉ Δᑕᓴᐃᑲ ᑲ ᒥ ᔨ ᐃ ᖁᓂ ᑎ<<ᐊᒪ·Δᓇdᑲ ᑲ Δᓇᑌᒃ ᑭᑎᔨᕐᐊᓂ·<ᐃᓪ.

2.17 ∇ᑭᓴᑕ 16.14–15, 33–34: <ᐃΔᓴᖅ 62.2: 65.15; ·ᒐᵉ 6.48–50.
2.20 1 ᑭᕐᐅᑭᒧ·<ᐅᒃ 16.31: 2 ᑭᕐᐅᑭᒧ·<ᐅᒃ 9.22. 30.
2.23 ᓄᑲᒧᓇᵉ 7.10; 62.13: ᖁᓇᓴᖅ 17.10.

24) ᕇᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑎᔪ ᑲᓄσσσᓗ ᑲ <ᑲσᓕᓯᑲ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔨᓯᑲ ᑕᔨᑕΔᕄᐊ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓪᓕᓕᓗ ΔΔ·∇ ᒪᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ٩·Δᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑫᑕᓗ ᐅᑎᔪᑭ٩·Δᓪᵃ *ᓴᑕᵃ Satan ᑲ Δᓵ<σᓕᵃ ·ᐃᓪ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᑕᒧ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐅ·∇ ∇σᓪᓄᒃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ٩ᒃᵃ ᕇᑎσᓕᓄσσᓗ ᒥ ᐱᒥ·Δᑐᐊᖏᓪ,

25) ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔨᓯᑲ ᒥ ᐱᒃ Δ·∇ ᒥᒥᓪᒧᓄ ᐱσᓵ ᒥᓪ·ᐊ ᒥ ᐱᑕᒃᔪᐃᓪᵃ,

26-27) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᓵ ٩ ᓀᔪᑎ·ᑕᖏ ᑲᔨ ᑲ ᑲᓪᓄ·∇ᑫ ᒥᑦ·∇ σᑎᔪᑎ٩·Δᓪᵃ, ᒥᑕᓵ ᐊ·∇ σ ᑲ ᒥᓪ ᒥ ᐅᓪᓄσ·∇ᖏ ᑕᐱᓵᔪ σᵃᑌᑌ ᑲ ᕇ Δᔪᒥ ᒥᔪᖏ ٩σᵃᓓ ᒥ Δ·∇ ٩ Δᓪᓄᓪᖏ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ∨<ᑲσᓕᔪσᖏ ∨ᒪᑎᓕσᖏ, ᐅ ᑲᔪ ᐅᓪᓄᓪᐞ ᐱ·ᐊᐱᔪ<ᑲᒪᓪᵃ ∇ ᓄᓪᵡ, ᑲᔨ ᑕᐱᓵᔪ ·ᐊᐱᑲσᓪᓄᵃ ᑲ Δᔪᒪᑦᔨᓵᑌᖏᖏ. ᐅ ᑲ Δᔪᐱᓕ·∇<·ᐊᐞ,

28) ᑲᒪᓵ ·ᐊ<σ·ᐊᓪᓄᔪᵃ σ ᑲ ᒥᓪ,

29) ᕇᓪ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅσᑕᒪ·Δσᒪᓵᑲ, ᐱᓕᑕ·Δᑲ ᑭᖓᒪσᑐ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᵃ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Δᓪᓄᖏ ΔΔ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᐞ ∨<ᑲᵃ ᑲ Δᔪᒪᒪ·ᐊᒪᑎσᖏ,

ᓴᔭᑎᓵ ᑲ Δᔪᐊᑦ·ᐊᖏ ∇ᔪᐱᐊᒪ·Δ·ᑕ

3 1) Δσ *ᐅᑌᓰᔾΔᒪᵃ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ ᑲ ᑕᔪ ᒪᒪ·Δ ᐊᓪᒥᐊ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᓴᔭᑎᓵ Sardis, ᐅ·∇ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒪᓕ:

ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᑭᑐ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᖏ ᓂ·ᔪᓕ (7) ᑭᖓᒪσᑐᵃ ᐅᑕᒋᔨσ ᑲᔪ ΔΔ σ·ᔪᓕ ·ᐊᓪᔨᓵᔪᐞ: σᑭ٩ᑕᵃ ∇ᔪᑎ٩ᔪᓰ, ᐊᓪ·Δᵃ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓕᔪᑲ ∇ Δᓪᑭᓕᔪᑲ, ᑭσ>ᒻ Δᑕᓵᓰ 2) ᔨᓵᔨᓗ, ᒪᓵᑲ·Δᓕᑐᑲ ٩ᐅᐱ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔨᓯᑲ ٩ᑲ ᑲ σᐅᒪᑲᑭᵃᓰ ᑲ·Δᵃ σᑐᑎ ᒥᑲᓕᵃ ᒥ ᑭᔪᑐᔪᖏ ᑲ ᑭ Δᓄσᒥᓄᑲ σᵃᑭᖓᒪσᑐᒻ; ᐅᑎᔪ·ᐊ<ᑕᵃ Δᑕᓵ ∇ ᑭᔪᑕ·ᐊᓕ·∇ᑲᓰ 3) ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᒥσᔨᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔪᔪᑕᒃᓰ ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑭᒋ·Δᓓᒧᓰ, ᑲᔪ <ᑭᑎᓓᒧᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Δᔪᒪᒋᑐᑑᓰ ᑭᓵᐞᵃ Δᑕᓵ ∇ᑲ ᔨᓵᔪᓕ·∇ᑲ, ᑕᐱᓵᔪ ᐅᑭᒪᑎᓵᑲ ᑲ Δᔪᔨᔨ·Δᔪ·∇ᒃ ᑕ·ᑭᔪˣ ᒥ Δ·∇ ٩ Δᓄᑕᔨᔨᒪᵃ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ٩ᑕᓕᒻ ᐊᐱ ᒪᐅ ٩ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓕᓓᔨᓰ 4) <ᑭ ᐱᔨ ᑭᑕᒧᒻ Δᒪ ᓴᔭᑎᓕˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔨᓯᑲ ᒧᓵᑲ ∇ ∨ᑭᑐᔪᑲ ᑭᑭᑭᓵᑲσ·ᐊᵃᓰ ᑭᓵ·ᐊ ᔨ ᑭ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᓓᔨᒪ ᒥ ·Δᑭᐱᒧᓵᒪᒪᑲᔪ, ᐊᓵᓪ ᑭᑌᐊᐱᑌᑕᔨᓕᔨᓕᒻᓰ 5) ᐊ·∇ᓄᵃ Δᔨ ٩ <ᑭᓰ٩ᖏ ᒥ Δ·∇ ٩ Δᔪᔨᓓᔨᒪᖏ: ᑕ ·ᐊᐱᓵᓵσ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᑲᓓᵃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑲ٩ σ ᑲ ᑲᓪᐊᒪ·ᐊᓪᵃ Δᒪ ᒪᓪᓓΔᑲσˣ ᑲ ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᓪ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᔨ ᑌ·∨ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓪ·ᐊᖏᓰ ᒥ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓵ ᐅᔨ ٩ ·ᐊ·Δᓓ·ᑲ ∇ ᑎ∨σᒪ·ᑲ, ΔΔᒪ ∇ᓓᓵᒥσᖏ σᵃᑌᑌᵃ, ΔΔ ᑲ ᑲ Δᔪᐊᑦᔨᓯᑲ σᵃᑌᑌᵃ ᐅᑌᓰᔾΔᒥσ σ ᑲ ·ᐊ·Δᓓᔪᓰ

2.26–27 σᑲᒧᓓᵃ 2.8–9.

3.3 ᒪᑎᔦ 24.43–44; ᔭᐅᑲ 12.39–40; ᑭᑫᑕᒧᔪ·∇·Δᵃ 16.15.

3.5 ∇ᑭᓵᑕ 32.32–33; σᑲᒧᓓᵃ 69.29; ᒪᑎᔦ 10.32; ᔭᐅᑲ 12.8; ᑭᑫᑕᒧᔪ·∇·Δᵃ 20.12.

6) ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑕᓵ ᑲ ᐅᓄᑕᒻ·ᐃᓂᓴ ᒻᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᓗᑕ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐅᑕᒍᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓐᓂᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᐢ ᐯ<ᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒻᒻ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᓴ.

ᐱᕮᐊᑌᕮᐱᓗˣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᓗ·ᐊᖏ ᐁᓗᐱᐊᒪ·ᐃ·ᑕ

7) ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ *ᐅᑌᓀᒻᕮᐃᒥ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑌ·ᐯᑕᒧᑲ ᐃᐃᒻ ᐱᕮᐊᑌᕮᐱᓗˣ Philadelphia ᑲ ᑕᓗ ᒻ·ᐊᒋᐃᑎ·ᐊᖏ, ᐅ·ᐁ ᐃᓗᐱᐊᒪᓴ:

ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎd·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒥᓵ·ᐁ ᑲ ·ᑲᑐ·ᑲᑎᓗᖏ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑌ·ᐯ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓀ, ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐊᓀᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᐱᑲᐃᑲᓀ ᑌᐱᑦ David ᑲ ᑭᓀᐸᓀ.*b* ·ᐊᐊ ᑕᓵ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐱ ᐸᑭᓀˣ ᐃᓀ·ᑲᑌᓀ, ᑲ·ᐃᓀ ᒥᓀ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓀᑭᑐᓗᓂ ᒋ ᑭ<ᐊˣ, ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱ ᑭ<ᐊˣ ᑲ·ᐃᓀ ᒥᓀ·ᐊ ᐊ·ᐃᓄ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓀᑭᑐᓗᓂ ᒋ ᐸᑭᓀˣ. 8) ·ᐃᓀ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᓂᑭᑫᑦᓀ ᐁᔑᒋᑫᓴᓀ ᐊᓀ·ᐃᓀ <ᑭ ᐁ ᒪᓴᑲ·ᐃᓂᔪᓴᓀ, ᒥᓄ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᓀ·ᐁᑦᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓀ ᐊᓀᑲ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᒋ ᐅᓂ ᐱᒥᓂᓷᐅᔪᓴᓀ, ᓀᓷᑫ ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑲᒪ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᓄ ᒥᓀ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᓀ·ᐃᓀ ᒥᓀ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓀᑲ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᐊᐱ <ᑲᒥᓷᑲᑦᓴᓀ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱ ᑲᓀᑭᑐᓗᓂ ᒋ ᐅᓂ ᐱᒥᓂᓷᐅᔪᓴᓀ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑲᒪ·ᐃᓀ. 9) ᐃᓀᓷᑫ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑫ ᑐᑕ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᑭ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᑲ ᐃᓀ·ᐃᓗᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᐃᒻ ᐸᑦᒪᓀ ᑲ ᐃᓀ·ᐃᓗᐃ·ᐁ·ᐊᖏ Satan ᐅᒻ·ᐊᒋᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᐅ ᑭ·ᐊᓂᒪᑲ, ᒍ·ᐊᑲ Jews ᓂᒪᓄ·ᐃᒥᓀ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᖏ, ᑲ·ᐃᓀ ᑌ·ᐯ ᑎᓄ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᑲᓴ, ᓀᓷᑫ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔑᒋᖏ ᒥ ᐱ ᐅᑭᒥ·ᑲᓀᐱ·ᐊᖏ ᐃᒻ ᐁᔑ ᓱᑌᑲ<·ᐃᐸᓵᑲ. ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᖏᑕᓷ·ᐊ ᑕᓷ ᐁ ᐊᑭᐅᓀᑲ ᐊᐱ <ᑲᒥᓷᑲᑦᓴᓀ ᑲ·ᐃᓀ ᒥᓀ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᓀ·ᐃᓀ ᒥᓀ·ᐊᖏ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓀᑲ·ᐁᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᐊᐱ <ᑲᒥᓷᑲᑦᓴᓀ ᐱᕮᐊᑌᕮᐱᓗˣ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᒻᒻ·ᐊᑭᐃᑎᓂᓴ.

3.7 ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 22.22; ᔪᑦ 12.14. **3.9** ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 43.4: 49.23; 60.14.
3.12 ᐊᐃᓴᓗ 62.2; 65.15; ᑭᕃᑕᒧᑦ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ 21.2.

b **7)** ᐊᐸᐱᑲᐃᑲᓀ ᑌᐱᑦ David ᑲ ᑭᐅᐸᓀ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐅ·ᐁ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑲᑌᓀ ᑲᓀᑭᐁ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃᓀ ᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᑲ ᒥᓄ·ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓵᐸᒥᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓄᑐᓀ ᒥ ᐱᒧᑭᐃ·ᐁᓀ, ᒥ ᓴ ·ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓂᓂᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃ ᑌᐱᑦᓀ, ᐊᓂᓄ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑕᒪ·ᐃᑎᐸᓀ ᑌᐱᑦ ᐯᔑᑲ·ᐁ·ᐃᓀ ᑭᓂ ᓇᐱᓄᑲᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗᑭᑭᐅᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃ ᑌᐱᑦᓀ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗᑭᑭᐅᖏᒪ·ᐃᓂ·ᐃ ᑭᓂ

Δᑭ·∇σ·◁ᵇ ᕿ∇ᐅᑎᓕᐅˣ ᑲ ◁ᐅ·◁ᵇ ∇ᔑᐱ◁L·Δ·ᑕ

14) Δσ *ᐅᑌᒃᓭΔΓ·◁ᵉ ᐅU·∨ᑕᒍᵇ ᑲ ᒪLᒃΔ ◁ₒΓ◁·◁ᵇ ᕿ∇ᐅᑎᓕᐅ Laodicea ᐅUₒ˟, ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᔑᐱ◁Lᵒ:

ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎd·◁ ◁◁ ∇ᒣᵉ Amen ᑲ Δᔑσᑲᓕᒃ,ᑦ ᑲ ◁ᐅ·ᑲΓᓕᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲ U·∨ᒃ ᐅᑎ<ᑭᒧₓ Γ ◁·∇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᑭᓕσσᒃ Γσᒃ 9dᵉ ᑭᒐLσᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒃₓ 15) ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᑭᑐ: σᑭᑫᑦᵉ ᑲ ᑭ ∧Γ Δᔑᑭ9ᔪᒃₓ Γᓴ Δ·∇ ᑭᑎᓂσΓσσ·ᒪ ΔΔ ΓΓᒃᒪ ∇ᑲ ∇ Γₒ>·ᑲᓕₒᒃ ∇ᑲ ∇ UᑭᔑUᓕₒᒃ ∇ᑲᓴ ᑲᔪ ∇ UCᑲᓕₒᒃₓ ◁V◁ ᑲₒ9 Vᔑᒃ ᐅᐅ Δᔑᐊᔪ4ᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔑUᑲ 9ᒧL ᑲᔪ ᑲ Cᑲᒃ 9dᵉₓ 16) σ·LᔑΛᑕᵉ ΔCᓴ ΔΔ ᑲ Δ·ᓂᑕdᓕᔪ4ᒃ ∇ᑲ ∇ ᑭᔑUᓕₒᒃ ᑭᑎᔑ◁ᐅ·Δσ·◁ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑲ ·◁·Δ9 ∇ Cᑲᓕₒᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭCᓂ·∇<Γσσ·ᒪ ΔCᓴₓ 17) ◁σᓴ Γ Δ·∇ ∇ᑭᑐ4ᔪᒃ. σ·∇ₒᑎᓕΓᵉ, σ ᑭ ◁σ Lᒃ·◁ᒥᒥ9Γᵉ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ 9dᵉ σₒUᔪᓴᓕΓᵉₓ ᑲ·Δᵉ ΔCᓴ ᑭᑭ9Cᓕᒧ ∇ᔑ ◁ᐅ4ᔪᒃ, ∇ ᑲ·ᑲCᑭ ∧Lᑎᓕᔪᒃ ᑲᔪ ∇ d<ᓕᔪₒdᓕᔪᒃₓ ᑭᑭᑎLᑭᓕ ΔCᓴ. ᑭ·◁ᓴdₒ·∇ᒃ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ·Δᵉ ᑲᔪ ᑭ·◁∧ᓕᒧₓ 18) ᐅᐅ·∇ Cᓴ ᑎᑔᒥᑭₒ◁L·Δσσᒃ 9ᔑᒥ9ᔪᒃ: σᵉ ◁ᑕΓᔑᒃ ᐅᓴ·Δₒσᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑲ∧ᑲᑭᓕᒧ ᒥ ·∇ₒᑎᓕᔪᒃ ΔCᓴₓ ᑲᔪ ◁ᑕΓᔑᒃ ·◁∧ᓴᑭ ᑭᑭᓴᑭbₒᵉ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓴᑭ9ᔪᒃ, ◁·bₒ·◁∧ᓕᒧ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᔑ ·◁ᓴdₒ·∇ᔪᒃ ∇ᑲ ᒥ <ᐊᓕᒃᓕᔪᒃ ᑭᑭᓴᑭbₒᵉ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓴᑭ9ᔪᒃ, ◁·bₒ·◁∧ᓕᒧ Δ·∇ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᑭᑐᒃ◁ ᑕᓴ, σ ᑲ ·ΔᒥᒃΔᓕᒧσΓᒃ, ᑲᔪ ·Δᵉ ᑕᓴ σ ᑲ ·ΔᒥᒃΔᓕᒧσᓂLₓ 21) ◁◁·∇ 9 ᓴdᒥᒃᑕᒃ σ ᑲ ᑔΓₒ ᒥ ·Δ ᑕ∧ᒥᒃ σᑭᒥ◁∧·Δσˣ ᑕ∧ᓴd σσᑕᒪ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔑ ᓴdᒥᒃᑕᒃᓴᵉ ᑲᔪ ₒdᒪ ∇ ·Δ ᑕ∧Lᒃ σᵉUU ᐅᑭᒥ◁∧·Δσˣₓ

22) ◁◁ ᑲ ᐅₒᑕᒪ·Δσᒃ ᐅ ᑲ ∧ᓕᑕ·◁ᵉ ᑭᒐLσᑐᵉ ᐅᑕᐃdσ Δσ ᑲ Δₒσᒃ ᐅU·∨ᑕᒍᐞ ∨<ᑲᵉ ᑲ Δᔑ ᒪᒪ·◁ᒥΔΠσᒃₓ

ᑭᒥᑭᔑdˣ ᑲ ᑭᐅ·◁ᵇ ∇ ᑭᒥΔᓂᑕdᓕᐊ·◁ᵇ ᑭᒐLσᑐᵉ

4 1) Δᓴ·ᑲᓴᑭᵉ Δσ ᑲ ᑭ ∧ ·◁<ᑕᒪᵉ, Γᑕᓴ Γₒ·◁ 9dᵉ σ·◁<ᑕᵉₓ ᑭᐅ Δ·∇Π ∇ <ᕈᑭᓕˣ Δᓴ·ᑲᑌᒃ ᑭᒥᑭᔑdˣₓ

3.14 ᑲᑭᑕ·Δᑭᒃᐟᐟ·ᐟᐟΔₒᵉ 8.22. **3.19** ᑲᑭᑕ·Δᑭᒃᐟᐟ·ᐟᐟΔₒᵉ 3.12; Δ<ᕆᐅ·◁ᵇ 12.6.

ᑦ**14)** ◁◁ ∇ᒣᵉ ᑲ **Δᔑσᑲᓕᒧᒃ**: × Δᓴ ·Δᵉ ᑎₒ·Δ ᖃᕈᓭᒃ ᑭᒐLσᑐᵉ 9 ᐅᑭ)ᑕ·◁σᓂ ᑲᕈₒ ᑲ ᑭ ◁σ ◁ₒᓕᑕL·◁σᓂ ᐅ∧ᒪᑎᓕᒥσₓ ·◁<ᑕᵉ 2 ·ᑲᕆΔᑎᓴₒᒃ 1.20.

ᐃᐧᐁᑎ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑕᐧᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐳᑕᑭᑲᓂᓄᕽ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓐᓱᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᕐᑦ, ᒥᓪᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐃᐧᐁᑎ: ᐱᔪᓪ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᓪᐱᐧᐸᕽ, ᒥᓄ ᐃᐧᐁ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐧᐸᐧᐃᓪ ᐃᓂ ᕿᑯᓪ ᐊᓂᐧᐁᐧᐊᐧᐸᐧᐃᓪ, ᓂᑎᓐᓵ 2) ᐳᒧᑲ ᐃᑕᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑎ ᐃᓱᑕᒧᓄᑲᑯᐃᓪ ᑭᖏᓂᐧᑐ ᐅᑕᒪᑲᓪ, ᓂᐧᐊᐧᐸᐧᐃᓪ ᐁ ᐅᓪᒪᑌᑲ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᕽ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓪ, ᑲᔦ ᐊᐧᐃᐳ ᓂᐧᐊᐧᐸᒪ ᐃᐃᒧ, 3) ᐁ ᐧᐊᒨᐧᑫᓗᓪ; ᑕᐱᓂᔨ ᑲ ᐃᐧᔨᓂᔨᐧᐸᒪ ᐅᔨ ᑎᓄ ᑯᓂᓪ ᐊᒨᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᐧᐧᐧᐧᐊᒪ, ᐳᐧᐸᐧᐊ jasper ᐁᐧᐃ ᐅᔪᓪᐧᐊᓪᑲᐱᑭᓄᕽ, ᑲᔦᓂᔭᐃᐳᓪ carnelian ᑲᔦ ᐁᐧᐃ ᒥᓪᑲᐱᑭᓄᕽ, ᒥ ᐃ ᐁᐧᐃᓵᔨᓄᕽ ᐁ ᐧᐊᒨᐧᑫᓗᓄᕽ, ᑭᒨᓂᕽ, ᑲᔦᓂᔭᐃᐳᓪ ᑲᔦ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑲ ᐧᐊᒪᑲᐃᐳᓪ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓪᓂᔭ, ᑕᐱᓪᔨ ᐁ ᐃᓵᓪᔨᓄᕽ ᐊᐊ ᐁᒪᔭᐳᔭᐸᐧᐃᓪ emerald ᐊᒨᓂᓪ, ᔨᔨᐱᔭ ᐁᐧᐃ ᔪᓪᐧᐊᓵᔨᓄᕽ, 4) ᐃᒧᔪ ᑲᐧᐃ ᐊᑕᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓪ ᑭ ᐧᐊᑲᑕᓪ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓵᓪ ᓂᔪᑕᓵᔨᓂᐧᐃᓪ (24) ᐁᑕᒨᑭᓪ, ᓂᔪᑕᓵᔨᓂᐧᐃᓪ ᐃᑕᔪ ᐃᐃᒧ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᒨᑲ ᑭ ᓵᒪᑕᐱᐧᐊᑲ ᐁ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐱᔪᑲᑭᓪ ᐅᑭᑭᔪᑲᑲᓂᐧᐊᓪ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᔪᓵᑲᓂᒨᐧᐃᓪ ᐅᑎᓐᓂᐧᐊᓪ, 5) ᐃᒧ ᑕᔪ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᓪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐧᐊᐧᐊᑌᔪ ᑲᔦ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒪᐧᑌᐁᑕᐧᑲᓪ ᐃᓂᑕᑯᓂᐧᐃᓪ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᐱᓂᓂᐧᐊᓪ ᐃᓂᐧᓪᔨᓂᐧᐃᓪᐧᐊᐧᐃᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒧᐧᐃᓵᓪᑲᑭᓪ ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᑲᒪᐧᐊᓄᕽ ᐅᑎᓐᓂᐧᐊᓪᓵ, 6) ᑲᔦ ᐁ ᐃᓵᔪᒪᑌᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓪ ᒥ ᐃᒧᑲ ᑲᑲᐃᑲᓂᐧᑲᓪ ᑭᑕᒪᑲᓪ, ᑕᐱᓪᔨ ᐧᐊᑭᑲᓵᐧᐱᑲ ᐅᑎᓐᓂᐧᐊᓪᓵ, ᑕᐱᓪᔨ ᒥᐧᐊᓪ ᐃᓂ ᐅᑐᑭᒧᐧᐃᓪ ᐧᐊᑭᑲᓵᐧᐱᑲ ᐅᑎᓐᓂᐧᐊᓪᓵ,

9) ᐅᑎᕿᑭᒪᓕᐸᐃᓐ ᐯᔪ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓵᐯᑭᖅᓂᐃᓂᓚ, ᖅᔪ ᐅᑭᑕᑭᒪᓕᐸᐃᓐ ᖅᔪ ᐅᓇᓇᓂᒪᓕᐸᐃᓐ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᓐᐃᓂᔭ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᓚ ᐸᕐᓄ ᐱᔪᔪᖅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂᓐᓕ. 10) ᐊᐱ ·ᑲ ᐯᔪᑭᓵᐸᓚ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᖅ, ᖅᔪ ·ᐃᓇ·ᐸᓴ ᑲ ᓂᕐᑕᓇᔪᓂ·ᐃᓂᓚ (24) ᐅᓂᖅᓂᓗᖅ ᐅᑐᑭᑭ·ᖅᓇᐱᑕ·ᐸᓴ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᓐᐃᓂᓚ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᓚ ᐸᕐᓄ ᐱᔪᔪᖅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂᓚ, ᖅᔪ ᐅᑕᐸᑐᐃᓵ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐸᓴᓵ·ᒪᓂᓂᓚ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐃᓵᓴᒪᑌᓵ ᐃᐃ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᓐᐃᓵᓴ ᐯ ᐃᓵᐱᐅᓗᒪ·ᐸᓴᓵ ᒥ ᐅ·ᐯ ᐯᑭᑐ·ᐸᓴᓵ:

11) ᑭᓵ ᖅᑎᐱᓂᒥᓗᓵᓴ ᓂᓵᑭᖏᒪᓂᐅᒥᒋᐃᓵᓵ!

ᑭᓵ ᑭᑌᐸᑫᑕᑯᓴ ᒥ ·ᐃᑭᖅᑌᖅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᔪᔪᓵᐯᑭᖅᓂᐃᓂᓚ ᐃᐅᓵᓵ,
ᖅᔪ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐃᓵᐱᐅᓗᒪᑕᑯᓵᓵ, ᖅᔪ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᓵᖅᓗᒪ·ᐯᑕᑯᓂᓵᓵᓴᓵ,
ᐸᓂᓵ ᖅᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᔪᒥᐅᓵᓵ

ᑭᓵ ᐃᑯ ᐯ ᐃᓵᒋᒪᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐸᓗ·ᐸᓵ ᖅᔪ ᑭ ᐅᔪᒥᖅᑌᖅ·ᐃᓂᓚ, ᐊᒥ ᐃ·ᐯ ᐅᑎᓵ·ᐸᓵ.

ᐊ·ᐯ ᐯᑕ ᐃᓇᓴᓂᓐᓵ ᐯ ᑌᐃᓵᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᒥ ᐸᑭᑭᓇᓵˣ ᐃᐃ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᒥᓇᓇᓇᓵᐃᓵᓵ

5 1) ᕃᐅᐱ ᐃᒪ ᓂ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᐊᐊ·ᐯ ᑭᒥᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᓵˣ ᖅᔪ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓵ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭˣ ᐯ ᐊᑌᓂᖅ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᓵᓵ, ᐊᓇᒥˣ ᖅᔪ ·ᐊᑭᒪᕆᐃ ᐯ ᐅᔪᐱᐱᓵᐃᓂᓴ, ᖅᔪ ᐯ ᑭᐱᓵᐯ·ᐊᓂᖅᑌᓵ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐱᓵ (7)ᵣ 2) ᓂ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᑕᓵ ᖅᔪ ᐯ ᒪᓵᖅ·ᐯᑕᑯᓂᓴ *ᐯᓵᒪᕼ ᐯ ᑭᔪ·ᐯᖅ ᐯ ᐃᑭᑐᐱᖅ: ᐊ·ᐯᓵᓵ ᑫ ᑌᐃᓵᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᒥ ᐸᐸ·ᖅᒥᐱᐃᓵᓵ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐱᓵᐯ·ᐊᓂᖅᓵᓵ? ᐊ·ᐯᓵᓵ ᑫ ᐸᑭᑭᓇᓵˣ ᐃ·ᐯ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᓵᓵ? 3) ᖅ·ᐃᓵ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐃᐯ ᑭ ᒥᑭᖅᓂ·ᐃᓂ ᑭᑭᑭᓂᑯˣ ᖅᔪ ᐊᑭᓵ·ᐸᐸᑕˣᵣ 4) ᒥᑕᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᓵ ᐅᖅ ᐯ ᑭ ᒥᖅ·ᐊᓂ·ᐃᓵ ᐯ ᑌᐃᓵᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᒥ ᐸᑭᑭᓇᓵˣ ᐃᐃ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴᒪᓂᓇᐃᓵᓵ ᖅᔪ ᒥ ·ᐊᐸᑕˣᵣ 5) ᐯᔪᖅ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊ·ᐯ ᖅ ᓂᖅᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᖅᓂᓂᓵ: ᑫᑯ ᒪ·ᐃᑫᓵᓵ ᐃᓇ ᐊ·ᐯᑎ ᒥᔪᐱᔪᓵ, ·ᐃᓵ ᐊᐊ·ᐯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐅᐯᔪ·ᑫ·ᐊᓇᑭᑭᓂᐃᓂᓴ ᔪᑕ Judah, ᖅᔪ *ᑌᐱᑎᓵ David ᐯ ᑭ ᐅᑕᖅᓂᓂᔪᑌ, ·ᐃᓵ ᐯ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᐊᐊ ᖅ ᔭᔪᒥ·ᑦᑌ, ᐯᐱᓵᓂ·ᐊᓂᖅᓵᓵ ᖅᔪ ᐯ ᐸᑭᑭᓇᓵˣ ᐃᐃ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑕᑯᓂᓴ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᒋᓵ.

6) ᒥᑕᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᒪᓇᐃᓂᓵ ᐯ ᓂᐸ·ᐃᔪ ᒣ·ᕃᐅᐃᓵ ᑭᒥᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᓴ, ᐯ ·ᐊᖅᒃᐸ·ᐃᑕᒥᔪ ᐃᐃ ᓂ·ᐃᓵ (4) ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᐞᐟ ᖅᔪ ᐃᐃ·ᐯᓂ·ᐸᐞ ᖅ ᓂᕐᑕᓇᔪᓂ·ᐃᓂᓚ (24) ᐅᓂᖅᓂᓗᐞᐟ ᐱᓵᓂᔪ ᐯ ᓂᒥᑦᓂ·ᐃᔪᓂᐸᓵ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓇᐃᓂᓵ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ ᐃᔪᓂᓵ

ᐅᑌᓐᒃᓀᓇᓄ, ᑭ ᓂᐧᓚᕈᓂᓂᐧᐊᓄ (7) ᑲᔪ ᐅᓐᕈᒧᑯᓄᓐ, ᐅᓇ ᑕᓐ ᑲ ᓂᐧᓚᕈᓂᓂᑭᓄ ᐅᓐᕈᒧᑯᓄ Γ Δ ᑲ Δᒥᒃᓂᓂᑌ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᓂᐧᓚᕈᓂᑌ (7) ᐅᑕᒐᑌᐦᐃ Γᓂᐧᐁ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ Δᒧᓂᓚᐅᑎᓀ 7) ᑭ Δᐅᓚ ᑕᓐ ᐊᐧᐊ ᒪᓇᒐᖓᓐ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒪᐧᐊᑌ ΔΔ ᑎᑎΛᑭᓂᑫᓄ ΔΔᒪᒪ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂˣ ᑲ ᐊᑌᓂᑌ Δᓂ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕΛᓂᑌ ᑭᑎᐊΛ·Δᓂˣᓀ 8) ᐊΛᓚ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇˣ ᐊᐧᐊ ᒪᓇᒐᖓᓐᖅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑎ·ᑲᓂᑕᑯᐞ ΔΔ ᓂ·Δᐞ (4) ᐅΛᒪᑎᓂᐞ, ΔΔ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓚᕆᒧᓂ·Δᐞ (24) ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓂᐞᓀ ᐅᓂᑲᓂᓂᑌ Δᑕᓚᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐊᖅ·ᐊᐧᐊᐞ ᐯᐯᒧᑲ Ꮮ·ᑌᐣΛᑭᑲᑲᑲᑲᑲᓀᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐊᖅᓇ·ᐊᐞ Δᑕᓚᐅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᓚ·Δᓇᓂᐧᐊᐧᐊᑲᑲᑲᑲᑲ

ᐊᐊᕐᕕ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ ᐅᑭᑭᐊᐱᕐᐃᓂᓵᓪᓚ ᐊᐊ ᑲᓱ ᒪᓇᓕᓂᒪᓴ
ᑕ ᓇᓈᕐᐃᒪᓕᐅᖅ ᑲᓱ ᑕ ᑭᑕᑭᒪᓕᐅᖅ,
ᑲᓱ ᑕ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᒪᒪᕐᕕᐅᑎᑲᓕᐅᖅᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᐊᐊᕐᕕ ᑲᓱ ᑕ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᒪᒪᕐᕕᐅᑎᑲᓕᐅᖅᐃᓕᐅᖅ,
ᑭᓴᐅᖅ ᐃᑯ ᐊᐸᓗ ᐱᒪᒪᖅ,
ᑭ ᐃᓇᐊᒧᐅᖅ, 14) ᐃᑭᕐᐅᓂᓕᐅᖅ ᑲᑕᓴ ᓂᐃᓪ (4) ᐅᐱᒪᒥᓗᐅᖅ ᑲᓱ ·ᐃᓇᐊᕐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᖅ, ᐁᒣᓪ ᐃᑭ ᑲᓱ ᐅᓂᐅᓂᓗᐅᖅ ᑭ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᑲᐅᖅᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᐁ ᑎᑎᐅᖅᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᐊᐊ ᓂᓱ ᐅᑎᑲᐅᖅᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓗᐅᖅ.

ᑭᐱᓴᑭᐊᓗᓇᓪ ᐁ <<·ᑲᑎᐱᑐᖅ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓇᓂᒪᓴ

6 1) ᒥᑕᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᓂᑭ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᓇᓂᒪᓴ ᐯᓗᓵ ᐁ <·ᑲᑎᐱᑐᖅ ᐃᐃ ᑭᐱᓴᑭᐊᓗᓇᓪ, ᓂᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ᐁ ᑲᑭᑐᖅ ᐯᓗᓵ ᐃᑭ ᓇ ᓂᓚᐃ·ᐊᓵ ᐅᐱᒪᒥᓗᓇᓪ, ᒡᐱᓴᑯ ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓗᐅᖅ ᑭ ᐃᓚᐅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓚᐅᖅ ᐁ ᐃᐱᓴᑭᑭᓗᐅᖅ ᒥᑕᓴ, ᐁ ᐃᐸᓴᑭᐊᓗᓇᓪ ᑭᐱᓴᑭᐊᓗᓇᓪ ᐁ ᐃᐸ

ᐱᔅᓂᓪ! ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᖅ. 8) ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐟ ᐃᑕᖅ. ᐃᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᑎ ᐁ ·ᐊᐧᐸᒪᐧᑊ ᐁ ·ᐊᐱᓇᓪᓇᐃᓇᓂᓗ ᒥᑎᒪᖅ. ᓂ>ᐃᓪ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᒃᓂ ᐊᐧᐊ ᒃ ᑌᕿᐱᖅ. ᐃᓂ ᑕᖅ ᐁᑎᓪ *d* Hades ᒃ ᐃᔨᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᑕᓇˣ ᐅᐱᐃᑭᐃᓂᓪ ᐁ ᐱᒥᑌᕿᐱᓂᓄ. ᐅᓂ ᑕᖅ ᓂᓪ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓪ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐃᓇᐸᒃ ᑭᑕᖅ ᑭᑕᖅ ᐃᓇᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᐅ ᒃ ᐊᐸᑐᔭᐃᓇᐃᓂᓄ (1..4) ᐊᐧᐃᔨᐟ ᐃᒪ ᐊᐳˣ ᒃ ᐊᐅᓂᓄ. ᐅ ᒃ ᐊᐸᒥᔭᐃᓇᐊ ᒥᒃᑎᐃᓪ. ᒪᑕᐃᓪᐃᓪ, ᐅᒃᓂᒪᐱᓄᐃᓪ, ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᒪᐃᑎᓗᓂᓄ ᐊᐅᐊᐧᐃᔨᓪᐟ

9) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓂᑕᒃ ᑭᐱᖅᑭᓂᒃᓪ ᐅ ᑭ <ᐧᑲᑭᐱᑐᓪ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓇᓂᑎᖅ, ᐊᒥ ᐃᐧᐁ ᐊᖅ ᐃᓇᓪ. ᔑᐧᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐊᑭᓄᒃᓂ ᔑᐸᔭᐃ <ᑭᑎᐃᓇᓪᐃᓇᐱᓂᓪ ᐁ ᐊᐅᐧᐧᖅᓪ. ᒥᐧᐊ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑕᑭᓂᓪᐊᐃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓂᓪᐧᑕ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐃᓂᓪᐊᐃ ᑭᑎᓄᒃᓂ ᑭᐳᐊᐧᐃᔨᓪᐊᐃ ᒃᔪ ᐁ ·ᒃᔪ·ᑫᑕᓂᓪᐧᐸᓪ! ᐊᓂᓪ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑫᓂ ᐃᔨᖏᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑫᑎᐸᐧᓇ·ᑕ ᐃᑭ ᐊᑭᐳˣ ᒃ ᑭ ᓂᔨᖏᒥ·ᑕ? 11) ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕᖅ ᐯᐯᔨᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒃ ·ᐊᐱᖏᑭ ᑭᑭᐳᑮᒃᓪ ᒥ ᑭ·ᓇᐱᒃᐊᑎᐧᑊ·ᐊᑊ, ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᑕᖅ ᓇᒃᐁ ᐊᑭᓇ ᖃᐱᐱ ᒥ ᐊᐧᓂᐱᐧᐊᑊ·ᐊᑊ, ᐱᓂᖅ ᐃᑕᖅ ᒥ ᐊᓂ ᑎᐱᐱᓂᒃ ᒃ ᑕᔨᓂᒃ ᐅ·ᐃᑭᐊᓇᑭᒃᓂ·ᑕᐃᓪ ᒃᔪ ᐁ ᐅᓂ·ᐁᓂᓪᐧᑊ, ·ᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑯ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨᓂᓂ·ᑕ ᒃᔪ ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐳᓪ ᒥ ᓂᓪᐧᑎᖅ, ᒥ ᐃᐁ ᒥ ᑭ ᔑᑭᐸᒃᓪ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ ᑫ ᓂᓪ·ᑕ.

12) ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑭᐱᖅᑭᐧᐊᑮᒃᓪ ᐁ ᑭ <ᐧᑲᑭᐱᑐᓗ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓇᓂᑎᖅ, ᒥ ᐊᓂ ᑎᐱᐱᓂᒃ ᐊᐧᐊ ᑭᑕᖅ ᐃᐃ ᐁᑭᑭᓂᓪᐧᑊ ᐁ ᐃᔨᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᐁ ᐊᐧᐁᑎ

ᑲ ᐃᔨ <ᐱ·ᑲᑎᓵᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑲᓗ·ᐊᒃ 16) ᐅᖏᑯ·ᐊᒋᓵ·ᐊᵊ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐃᓂ ·ᐊᑭ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐊᓗᓂᐢ: ᐊᑲ·ᐃᖅᑲᒃ·ᐃᔨᓵᒪ, ᑲᔨ ᔨᓵᒪ ᐁᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᒥᓗᑦᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅᑦᒪ·ᐃᓂᵡ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ, ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ <ᑕᑯᖅᑲᓗ·ᐊᵡ ᐅᓂᖅᑎᓗ·ᐃᵊ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᒪᓇᓂᑐᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓴ·ᐱᐸᵊ 17) ᐊᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᓴᓂ ᐃ·ᐁ ᐁᑭᔨᓂᓂᑦ ᑲ ·ᐃ ᑯᑕᖅᑦᒃᑦ, ᐁ ·ᐃ ᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂᑦ ᐅᓂᖅᑎᓗ·ᐃᓂ·ᐁᓵ ᑲ·ᐃᵊ ᐊ·ᐃᐱ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᖅᑭᒧᓗᵊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᔦ·ᐱᐸᵊᓵ

ᑲ ᐅᓴᒥᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑫᓵ·ᐊᑭᐱᐅ·ᑕ

7 1) ᑲ ᐃᖅ·ᑲᓴᑭᵊ ᐅᓄ, ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᓂ·ᐃᵊ (4) *ᐁᵊᓀᔭᐊᒃ ᓂ·ᐊᐅᒃ (4) ᐁᑯ ᑭᑫᑲᒃᓂᑲᓂᑦ, ᐁ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃᓵ ᐯᐯᔨᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭ·ᐃᓵᓵ·ᐊ ᐃᐃ·ᐁ ᐁ ᐅᑕᓂᒪᓂᓂᑦ, ᐁᑲ ᑭ ᓄᑎᒧᓄᒃ ᐊᑭᵡ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑲᒋᵡ, ᐁᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑭ <ᑲᒥᓄ·ᐁᓗᒧᓄᒃ ᐃᒪ ᒥᑯᵡ 2) ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐯᔨᒃ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᐁᵊᓀᔭ ᐁ ᐱ ᐅᐱᖅᔦᓵ·ᐊᑭᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᒧᓄᒃ ᑭᖚᒪᓂᑐᵊ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᓂᓂᑦ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᑯᓗ·ᐊᑭᐊᒃ ᐅᑕᓄᑫᐊᑲᓵᵊ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵ·ᐊᑭᐱ·ᑕ ᐅᖏᑲᑯᓂᵡ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᑯᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᑎᓄ·ᐃᓵ·ᐊᒃᓂᵡ 4) ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕᵊ ᐃᑕᖅ ᐯᑕᒋ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑭᑭᓵ·ᐊᑭᐱᐅ·ᑕ ᐅᖏᑲᑎᓂ·ᐊᵡ: ᓂᓂ·ᑕᑲ ᓂᒥᑕᓵᒋᓂ·ᐃᵡ ᒥᑕ·ᓴᑲ (144,000) ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑕᒋ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓵ·ᐊᑭᐱᐅ·ᑕ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᒥᑕᒋᓂᒋᵊ (12) ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓵᑭᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓴᕐᐃᕐᕕᐊᒃ Israel, 5-8) ᒥᑕᒋᓂᒋᵡ ᒥᑕ·ᓴᑲ (12,000) ᑭ ᑕᒋ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓵ·ᐊᑭᐱᐅ·ᑕ ᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑕᓗ ᐯᐯᒋ·ᑫ·ᐊᓵᑭᓂ·ᐊᒃᓂᵡ ᒥ·ᐊᓵᓄᓵ ᐅ·ᐃᓗ·ᐃᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᓂ·ᐊᒃ: ᔪᑕ Judah, ᐅᕐᐅ><ᵊ Reuben, ᑫᶜ Gad, ᐊᓵᓀᕐ Asher, ᓵᐱᐸᕐᕕᐃ Naphtali, ᒪᓵᓴ Manasseh, ᓗᒥᓄᵊ Simeon, ᕐᐃᐸᐃ Levi, ᐃᓴᑲᕐ Issachar, ᓴᐱᐅᕐᕕᐊᵊ Zebulon, ᔪᓴᑦ Joseph, ᐯᑭᒪᵊ Benjamin,

ᐃᑭ ᐁ ᐅᓴᒥᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᐃ·ᑕ

9) ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔨᓴᑲᒃ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑦ, ᐃᓵᓄᑫ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐅᓴᒥᓄ·ᐊᒃ ᐯᑲ ᐊᓂᐃᖅ ᑎ ᑭ ᑭᓄᑭᒪᒃᓵ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᑭᓵ ᑲ ᑕᒋᐯ<ᑲᵊ ᐃᔨᓵᒋᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓵ ᐯ<ᑲᓂᵡ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲᓄᒧ·ᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓵ ᐁᔨ ·ᐊ·ᐃᑘᑭᵊ ᑲ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᔪ ᐁ ᑕᒋᐯ<ᑲᓂᑭ·ᑎ·ᐊᒃᓵ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓓᒋᒥᑲ<·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑕᐊᐱ·ᐃᓂᵡ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᐁᔨ ᐊᖅᓂᓂᓓᑫᵊ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓇᓂᑎᓄᵊ

6.16 ᐅᓄᔪ 10.8; ᔭᐅᑲ 23.30, 6.17 ᒧ·ᐊᖅ 2.11; ᒪᔭᐊᑲᐃ 3.2,
7.1 ᑫᓇᒪᓗ 49.36; ᑕᓂᓕ 7.2; ᖃᑲᔭᐊᖅ 6.5, 7.3 ᐃᓄᑭᑐᔭ 9.4. 6,

·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᓄˣ ᑭ ᑲᑰ·ᓰᕚᑲᒃᑏ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓰᓰ·ᐊᵒ ·ᐊᑎ·ᑲᓀᵒ ∇ ᐊᓂ
ᐱᓗ·ᐊᓂᓂᑭᵒ ᕿᑦ palm ∇ ᑎᓄ·ᐊᑎᑯ·ᐊᑭᵒ„ 10) ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᓵᑯ·∇·ᐊᑲ △ᑕᓵ:

ᐱᒪᒋᐅ·∇·△ᵒ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᵒ ᑭᑭᑏᒪᓂᑐᒉᓰˣ.
ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᑦ ᑭᒋᐊᐱ·△ᓂˣ.
ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲᔪ ᒪᓇᑦᓂᑏᑦ!

△ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ„ 11) ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ △ᑭ *∇ᵒᑦᔨᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᑲᐸ·△ᑕᓇ·ᐃ △△
ᑭᒋᐊᐱ·△ᵒ, ᑲᔪ ·ᐊᑲᐅᐊ ᐃᒪ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓂᑦ △△ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓵᑕᑯᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ
ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓱᐞ ∇ ᓂ·△ᓂ„ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᑯᓂᐅ·ᐊᑲ △ᑭ ∇ᵒᑦᔨᐊᑲ ∇ ᑭ
ᐅᑎᑭ·ᑲᓇᐱᐸᓂᐅ·ᐃᑦ ᐅᑎᓵᑲ·ᐊᐅᐊ ᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᐊᐱ·△ᓂˣ ∇ ᑭᒋᐃᓵᓂᒪ·ᐊᑦ
ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵒ, 12) ∇ ᑭ △ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑦ △ᑕᓵ:

∇ᒣᵒ! ᑕ ᓇᓵᑯᒪ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ.
ᑕ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑ·∇ᑎᑲᓂ·△.
ᑕ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑲᑭᑦ·∇ᑎᑲᓂ·△, ᑕ ᒥ·ᑫᑎ·∇ᑦᑯᓱ!
ᑕ ᑭᑕᑭᒪ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ!
ᑲᓄᑭ∇·△ᓱ·△ᵒ.
ᒪᓄᑲ·∇ᑦᑯᓱ·△ᵒ ᑕ △ᓇᑭᒪ ᑭᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᒥᓵᵒ
ᒧᓄᑲ ᐊᐸᵒ △ᑯ ᐱᔑᔑᑲ!
∇ᒣᵒ!

ᑭ △ᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ„

13) ᐯᔑᑲ △ᑕᓄ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᓂᑲᓂᓓᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑫᑎᒥᑲ ∇ △ᔑᓴ: ᐅᑯ
ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓄᑭᑭ ᑲᑲ·ᓵᐱᑲᑎᑦ·ᐊᑲ„ ᐊ·∇ᓄᓇᵇ ᐅᑯ? ᐃᓂᑎ ᑕᓄ ·∇ᑎ·ᐊᑲ?
ᓂ ᑭ △ᑲ„

14) ᒥᓄ △△ ∇ᓇᵇ, *ᓂᑐᑭᒪᒪ, ᑭᵒ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒪᑲ„
ᒥᓇ·ᐊᓄ ᓂ ᑭ △ᑲ: ᒥ·ᐊᑲ △ᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑎᐅᓵᓂᒥᓱ·△ᓂˣ ·∇ᑎ
ᓄ·ᐱ·ᐃᓵ„ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓱᓱᐸᑐᓵ·ᐃᵒ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᑭᑲᑲᓂ·ᐃᵒ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ
·ᐊᐱᓄᑲᓵᐸ·ᐊᑐᓵ·ᐃᵒ △△ᒪ ᐅᒥᓄ·ᑭᒥᓂˣ △ᓂ ᒪᓇᓵᓂᑦᓄᓇᵒ„

15) ᒥᓄ △△·∇ ٩ ᐅᑎ ᐊᓄ·ᐃᑦ △△ᒪ ᐅᑎᓄᑲ·ᐊᓄᐃ
ᐅᑭᑎᐊᐱ·△ᓂᓂˣ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᵒ„
ᐅ ᑲ ᐊᓱᑭᑕ·ᐃ·ᐊᵒ △ᑕᓄ ∇ᑎᔑᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ ∇ᑎᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ
ᐅᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·△ᑲᒥᑯᓂˣ„
ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᑦ ᑭᑭᐊᐱ·△ᓂˣ ᐅ ᑲ ·△ᒥᐊᓄᒪᐞ
ᒥ ᑲᓇ·∇ᓂᒪᑦ„
16) ᑲ·△ᵒ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐃᑲ ᑕ ᓱᑌ ᒪᑕ·△ᓱ·ᐊᑲ,
ᑲ·△ᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑕ ᓱᑌ ·△ ᒥᓂ·ᑫᓱ·ᐊᑲ„

7.14 ᑕᓂᓴ 12.1: ᒪᑎᓴ 24.21; ᒪᕐᑲ 13.19. **7.16** ᐊᐃᓴᓷ 49.10.

ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ·Δᑲ ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᕆᒻᒥᑭᓂ·ᐊᵒ ᑭᓗᓂᵒ.
ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔾᑌᓂᑲ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ᔨᑕᑯᓂᓴ·ᐊ.
17) ᐊᐊ ᐊᓂᓵ ᒪᓴᓂᑫᑎ Γ ᐊ·∇ Δᒪ ᒣ·ϤϷΔ ᑭᒋᐊᐱ·Δᓂˣ
ᑲ ᐊϷᑫ. ᐅ ᑲ ᓴ·Δᒪᓴᓂᓂᔪ·∇ ᐅ ᑲ Δᓴᑯᓗᑯᐞ.
Γᑕᓵ ᐅ ᑲ Δᔪ ᑭᑭᓂ·Δᓴᐞ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ Δᔪ ᒧᑎᑭ·ᐊᑭᵒ
∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓵᖏᑫᒪᑲᑲ ΔΔ ᓂᐱ.
ᑭᖓᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᓯᐊᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᑭᓴ ᐅᑐᒃ·ᐊᐱ·Δᓂᓂ
ᐅᓵᑭᔪᓂᓂˣ.

ᒥᓴ·ᐊ ᑭᐱᓵᑭᑭᓴᵒ ∇ <·ᖃᑭᐱᑎᖏᑲᑌᖏ, ᓂ·ᓵᓯ ∇ Δᓴᑭᑎᖏᑲᑌᖏ

8 1) Γᓴ·ᐊ ᖏ <·ᖃᑭᐱᑐᓗ ᑯᑕᖏ ᑭᐱᓵᑭᑭᓴᵒ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓴᓂᓂᖓ.
Γ Δ·∇ ᓂ·ᓵᓯ (7) ᖏ ᑭ ᔨ·ᖃᑭᐱᑐᓗ. Γ Δ ᐊᐱ ᖏ·Δᵒ ᑫᑯᵒ
ᑭ ᓴ·Δᑕᑎᒪᖃᓯᓂᵒ ᑭᔪᑯˣ ᐊᐱᑕ ᑎ<Δᖏᵒ Γᓂᖏ. 2) Γᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᔨ<ᒪᖏ
Δᑭᑭ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᖏ ᖏ ᓄ·ᓵᓯᑭ·ᐊᖓ *∇ᵒᒪᕀᐊᖏ Γ·ᐊᑭᑭ ᖏ ᓂᑕ Δᓴᓵᑎᒥ
ᖏ<·Δᑕᑭᐊᖓ ᑭᖓᓂᓄᑐᵒ. ᑭ Γᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᓄ·ᓵᓯ ᐅᑕᑭᖏᓴᵒ.
3) Γᓴ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑯᑕᖏ ∇ᵒᒪᕀ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕdᓴᵒ Γᓴᓭᖏᓴᐱᖏ
∇ ᐅᕆ·Δᓓᓂᓄ·ᐊᓂᓂᖏ, ∇ ᐱ ᐊᑕ ᓂ<·Δᖓ ΔΔᒪ <ᑭᑎᓴᓭ·Δᓴᐱdˣ.
ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐞ ᑭ Γᓴ Γ·ᓄᒥᓴᓭᵒ Ր ᑭᑭ Cdᓴˣ Ր ᐊᓂ ᑭᑭ ᐊᔨᓂᖏ ΔΔᒪ
ᐅᑕᓓᒥᐊ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᖏᑭᓴ ᑭᖓᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᖏᔨ·ᖏᑎᓭᒥᐞ. Γ Δᒪ Ր ᑭᑭ <ᑭᑎᓴˣ
Ր ᒐᑭᓵˣ Δ·∇ Γᓄᒥᓭᵒ, ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᕆ·Δᓓᓂᔨ·Δ <ᑭᑎᓴᓭ·Δᓴᐱdˣ
ᖏ ᐊᔨᓂᖏ ΔΔᒪ ΔᓴᕆᒪϷᐞ Δ ᑭᑎᐊᐱ·Δᓂˣ. 4) Γᑕᓵ ∇ Δᓵᐸ<ᑌᓂᖏ
ΔΔ·∇ Γᓄᒥᓭᵒ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ Cd ᑭᑭ ᐅᐱᓵᖏᓂ ᐅᑕᓓᒥᐊ·Δᓂᓂ ᑭᖓᓂᑐ
ᐅ·ᖏᔨ·ᖏᑎᓭᒥᐞ. Γ Δᒪ ᐅᓂᑭˣ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵒᒪᕀ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑎ Δᓵᐱᓵᖏᓂ·ᐊᵒ
ΔΔᒪ ∇ᓴᕆᒥᐊᐸ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᓂᓄᑐ. 5) Γᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵒᒪᕀ ᖏ Δᔪ ᐅᑕᐱᓴˣ
Γᓄᒥᓭᖏᓴᐱᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᓵᑭᓄᑐᵒ Δᑕᵒᓵᑕ ΔΔ·∇ ᖏ Δᓵᵈᒪᒻ·ᐊᓂᓂᖏ
<ᑭᑎᓴᓭ·Δᓴᐱdˣ ᖏ ᐅᑎᓴˣ. Γᓵ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᖏ ᑭ Δᔪ·∇ᐱᓴˣ. Γᑕᓵ
ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᖏᵒ ∇ ᐱᑎd·∇ᖏ ᖏᔪ ∇ ᓄᑕdᓭ·ᐊᒻ ᐱᓁᓭ·ᐊᖏ ᖏᔪ
ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᒻᑘ ᖏᔪ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᖏ·Δᑘ Δ ᐊᑭ.

ᓂ·ᓵᓯ ∇ ᒧᒋ ᓄᑕdᓭᖏᑲᑌᑭᵒ ᑭᑭᐅᑕᑭᖏᓴᵒ

6) Δᑭ ᑕᓵ ᖏ ᓄ·ᓵᓯ·ᐊᒻ *∇ᵒᒪᕀᐊᖏ ᖏ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᒻ Δᓂ ᓄ·ᓵᓯ (7)
ᐅᑕᑭᖏᓴᵒ ᑭ ᐅᔨᖏ<·Δ Δ Π·ᓭ·ᐊᖏ ∇ ·Δ ᐊᓵᓄᑕdᑐ·ᐊᒻ.

7.17 ᓂᖏᒧᓴᵒ 23.1.2: ᐊΔᓴᓗ 25.8: 49.10; Δᓭᑭᐅᕀ 34.23.
8.3 ∇ᑭᓴᑕᓵ 30.1,3: ᐊᒧᓵ 9.1.
8.5 ∇ᑭᓴᑕᓵ 19.16: ᕀΔᐱΠᖏᓵ 16.12: Δᓭᑭᐅᕀ 10.2: ᑭᑕᒧᒍᓂ·∇·Δᵒ 11.19: 16 18.

7) ᒥᔅ Δ·∇ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵒᓚᕄ ᐅ Þ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᵒ„ Δᒧᑦᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐊÞˣ Þ ᐊ<ᑭᑭᑲᑌ Δ ᓴᓴᑲᵒ ᑲᓇ Δᔅᑯᑌ ᑲᓇ ᒥᔅ·Þ ∇ Þ ᒧᒪ·ΔÞᓂᑲ·Δᓴᑭᵒ„ ᖃᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Þ ᒧᑲᑭᑌ ᐊÞ, ᑲᓇ ᖃᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ ᐱᑯ ΓΠᑯᒃ Þ ᒧᑲÞᓂᑦ·ᐊᒃ, ᑲᓇ ᑲÞᓭ Þ ᒧᑲÞᑌ ᑲ ᐅᓵ·ᐊᔅ·ᑲᔅᑯᓂᑦ·ᐊᑲᒃ„

8) Γᒧᔅ ᐊ·∇ ᑯᑕᒃ ∇ᵒᓚᕄ ᐅ Þ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᵒ, ᐊΓ ᓂᓗᵒ (2) ∇ ᓄᑖᑯ·ᐊᒃ„ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᖃᑯᵒ ᑲ Δᒪᓭ·ᑲᒃ ᑭᑦ·ᐊᒥᐤ ∇ ᑭᑦ Δᔅᑯᑌ·ᐊˣ ΔΔᒧᒪ Þ ᐊ<ᑭᑭᑲᑌ ᑭᑲᑦᒪˣ„ Γᒧᔅ Δ ᑭᑲᒃ ᒥᔅ·Pˣ ᑲ Δᒪᓭᓭᑲᑫᒃ„ 9) ᒥᔅ ᖃᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Δᑭ ᑭᑲᑦᒪˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪΠᒪ·ᐊᒃ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐᵒ ᑲ Þ ᐅᒪᐃᑯ·ᐊᒃ Þ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᒃ„ ᑲᓇ ᖃᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ ᓵᐱ·ᑲᓇᵒ Þ ᓂᒪ·ᐊᓵᑕᓂᵒ„

10) Γᒧᔅ ᑯᑕᒃ ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑲ Δᒪ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᵒ ᐊᐊ·∇ ∇ᵒᓚᕄ, Γ ᓂ"ᒪᵒ (3) ∇ᵒᓚᕄᐊᒃ„ Γᒧᔅ Þ ᐅᑭ <ᑭᒪᵒ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᓵᑯᐢ ᑭᒪᑯˣ ∇ ᐱᒧ·ᑲᓂᓂᓄᑲ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ·Δ·ᑲᔅ ∇ ·ᐊᔅᑲᑯᓂᑲᑫᐢ ᐊ·Δᔅ„ Γ Δᒧᑲᒃ Þ Δᒪ ᑭ<ᑭᒪᵒ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Δᓂ ᒪᐱᵒ, Δᓂ ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᒧᑭᑭ·ᐊᑭᵒ„ 11) ·Δᔅᑲ> Δᒪᓂᑲᑭ ᐊ ᑭᑭ·ᐊᓵᑯᔅ„ ᐊΓ Þ ·Δᔅᑲᑲᒥᔅ Δ·∇ ᓂᐱ, ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Δ ᓂᐱ Þ ·Δᔅᑲᑲᒥᵒ„ ᓂᐱ·ᐊᐤ Δᑕᔅ Δᑭ ᐯᒧᒪᒪ·ᐊᑫ Þ Þ ᓂᒪᒪᑯᓵ·ᐊ ΔΔ ᓂᐱᓂ ∇ Þ Γᓂ·ᑫ·ᐊᑫ ᑲ Þ ·Δᔅᑲᑲᒥᔅᓂᑲ„

12) ᔑ·ᑲ Γᓵ·ᐊ ᑯᑕᒃ ∇ᵒᓚᕄ Þ Þ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᵒ, ᐊΓ ᓂ·Δᵒ (4) ∇ᵒᓚᕄᐊᒃ„ ᐊᐊᐤ ᑭᒪᔅ Þ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊ, ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Γᓂᑲ Þ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊ„ Γᓵ·ᐊ ᖃᑲ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Γᓂᑲ ᐊᐊ Πᐱᑭᑭᒪᔅ Þ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊ, Δᑭ ᖃᑲ ·ᐊᓵᑯᔅᑲ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Γᓂᑲ Þ <ᑭᑌ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃ„ Γᒧᔅ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ Γᓂᑲ ∇ Þ Πᐱᑭᓵᑯᒪ·ᐊᑫ„ ᔑ·ᑲ Þ ᓵᓄᑌ Πᐱᑲᵒ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ ∇ᑭᒪᑲᒃ„ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᖃᑲ Þ ·ᐊᔅᓴᒪᓵᵒ ᑫᑲ ᐊᐱᑕ ∇ᓂ ᐊᑯΠᐱᑲᒃ„ ·Δϑ ᔅ Þ ᑲᔅÞΠᐱᑲᵒ„

13) ᓂ Þ Δᓵᑉ, ᓂ Þ ᓄᑕ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ∇ Ս·∨·Δᑕˣ ᒥᑭᒪ ∇ ᓵ·Δᓵᑯᒪᑫ ∇ ᐱᒥᐊᓴᑲ ᓓ·ᐊᑭᑭᒪᑯˣ, ∇ ᑭᒪ·∇ᑲ: ᑲ·ᑲᓂᔅᑫᑕ·ᑲᵒ! ᑲ·ᑲᓂᔅᑫᑕ·ᑲᵒ! ᑕ ᑲ·ᑲᓂᔅᑲᑭ Δᒧᔅ∇Λᒪᐢᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᐊÞˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪΠᒪ·ᐊᑫ„ ᐊᐱ ᓄᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑭᵒ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᓂᐢᐊᵒ Δᑭ ᓂ"ᒪᵒ (3) ᐅᵒᓚᕄᐊᑲ ϑᐳᐱ ϙ ᓄᑖᑯᑫᐢᐊᑫ„ Þ Δᑭᑐᓴ

9 1) ᒥᓵ·ᐊ ᑯᑕᒃ *∇ᵒᓚᕄ ᐅ Þ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᵒ, ᐊΓΔ·∇ ᓵᓵᵒ ∇ Þ ᓄᑖᑯᐢ·ᐊᑫ„ ᓂ Þ ·ᐊᐸᒧ ᒥᔅ ᐊᐱᑕ ᐊᓵᒪᑲᒃ ᐊᐱᑕ ∇ Þ ᐅᑭ <ᑭᒪˣ ᑭᑭᑭᒪᑯˣ Δᒧᒪ ᐊÞˣ ∇ ᐊᐱᖏ„ Γᐊ·∇ Þ Γᓵ ᐊᐸᐊᒪᑲᵒ, ΓΔ·∇ ᑎᓄ ᑲ Þᐸᐱᑲᐃᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲ Δᒪ ·Δᐸᑲᒥᑲᒃ ΔΔ·∇ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᒥᓵᑦᑭᑲᑭᓄᑲᖏ„ ᐅᐳᑖᒋᑲᓂᐢᐊᑲ ᑲᓇ ᐊᐱᑕ ᐊᐱᑕ ᐊᐱᑕ

2) ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓇᵊ Δᑕᓵ ᐱᑦᐱᓴᓂˣ ᓴ Δᔨᐧ·Δᐸᓴᒥᓴᓂᵏˌ ΔΔᒐ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐸᑌ ᑦᐱᓵᑯᔨ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ ᑭᓓ ∇ ᐊ·ᓴᐸᓕᑌ、 ᓄ·ᐊᑭᑭᓕᖅ ᓵᔪ ᑭ ᒪᓴᑌ·ᐊᐸᑌˌ 3) ᐊᒥᓵ Δᒐ ᐊ·ᓴᐸᑌˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ·ᐊᖅ ᑭᑕᐸᑭᓂᖅ、 ∇ ᑭ ᐳᓂ·ᐊᑌ ᐊᑭˣˌ ᑭ Δᔨᐧ Γᓵ·ᐊᖅ Δᑕᓵ ᑦᐱᓵᑯ ᑭᒪᓂᔨᓵᓴ ᓴ ᐅᑭᓕ·∇·Δᓂ·ᐊᑌ ΓΔ ᑭ Δᔨᐧᑎᑫᖅ·ᐊᑌˌ 4) ᑫᑯ ᓂᔨ·ᐊᓵᒪᑐᑫᖅ ᒪᓵᑯᓕ·ᐊᵊ ᑭ Δᓵ·ᐊᖅ、 ᓵᔪ ΓΠᑯᖅ ᓵᔪ ᓵᑭᓵ ᓵ ᓂᑦ·Δᑭᑭᵊ、 Γ ᐱᑯ ᑕᓕᵊ ᐊ·Δᔪ ∇ᓴ ᐅᓵᒪᓓᑯ·ᐊᵡ ∇ ᑭᑭᓵᓓᑯ·ᐊᑌ Δᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᓓᑯ ᑕᓓᑯ ᐅᓵᒪᓓᑯ·ᐊᵡ ∇ ᑭᑭᓵᓓᑯ·ᐊᑌ Δᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᓓᑯ ᐅ

13) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ∇ᓪᓚᕄ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑕᑯᑐᓪ ᐅᓴᑕᑭᖏᓪ, ᒥ ᐊᓵ ᓂᑯ·ᑕᓭ ∇ᓪᓚᕄᖏ ∇ ᑭ ᐳᑕᑭᑫ·ᐊᑲᓵ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕᓪ Δ·ᓗ·Δᓪ ΔΔᒪ ∇ ᐅᑭᖏᒃ ᑲ Δᓂ ᐅᑌᓵᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑲ Δᓂ ᓂᐸᑭᑫᖏᒃ ΔΔ ᑲ ᐅᓵ·Δᓄᓂᓴ·ᐊˣ <ᑭᑎᓴᓭ·Δᓴᓕᒃ, ᒥΔ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓵᑲ·Δᓵᑲᑯᓂ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, 14) ᑭ ᑲᓄᓴ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ·∇ Δᓵ·ᑲᑫ ∇ᓪᓚᕄ ᑲ ᐅᐳᑕᑭᑲᓂᖏ, ᐊᒥᐊ·∇ ᓂᑯ·ᑕᓭ ᑲ Δᓇᑭᑭᓵᓭ: "ᐊᐤ, ᐊᐱᓵᑯ Δᑭ ᓂ·Δᓪ ∇ᓪᓚᕄᖏ ᑲ ᒪᒧᑭ·ᑲᖏᓭ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᓭᐱˣ Δᐸᐸ∇ᑎᓵ Euphrates ᑲ Δᓂᓄᑲᑌᖏ, ᐅ ᑭ Δᑯᓪ ΔΔ Δ·ᓗ·Δᓪ, 15) ᒥᓵ ᑲ Δᓂ ᐊᐱᓵᑯᓪ·ᑕ Δᑭ ᓂ·Δᓪ ∇ᓪᓚᕄᖏ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᓂᓵ·ᐊᖏ ᖃᒃ ᐊᐱᑕ ᑲ ᑕᓂᓂᖏ ΔΔ ᐯᒪᑎᓭᓂᖏ ᐊᑭˣ, ᐊᓂᓵ ᓂᓄᑲ Δᑯ ᑭ ᐅᔨᑕᐊ·Δ·ᑕᐸᓪ ΔΔ ᒥ Δᔨᑭᑫ·ᐊᖏ, ᒪᓄ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᓂᑲ ᑭᑭᓇᓂ·Δᓪ, ᒪᓄ ᑲᓴ ᑭᓭᓪ ᐱᒪᑭᓭᓂᖏ, ᒪᓄ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑭᓂᓂᑲ, ᐱᓂᓵ ᑲᓴ ᒪᓄ ᑎ<Δᑲᓪ ᒥᓂ ᐅᑭᑭᓵᓂᑲ, 16) ᓂ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒧᑯ ∇ ᑕᔨ·ᐊᖏ Δᑭ ᐅᒥᑲᓂᖏ ᑲ ᑌᓵᐱ·ᐊᖏ ᒥᑕᑎᒧᓪ, ᓂ·ᓱᑲ ᒥᓂᓂ ᑭᑭᒋ·ᓴᑲ ᑕᓭˣ ᑭᑭᒋ·ᓴᑲ (200,000,000) ᑭ ᑕᔨ·ᐊᑲ,

17) ᓂ ᑭ Δᔨᐧ·ᐊ<ᒧᒃ ᓂᑎᓵ<ᑕᒧ·Δᓂˣ ᑲ Δᔨᓵᓭᓭ·ᐊᖏ Δᑭ ᒥᑕᑎᒧᑲ ᑲᓴ Δᑭ ᑲ ᐱᒥ ·ᐊᓂ<Δᓭ·ᐊᖏ, ᑕᐱᓵᑯ Δᓵᑯᑌ ᑲ Δᔨᐧ ᒥᓵ·ᑲᓭᓂᓂᖏ ᑭ Δᔨᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐅᑐᑲᑲᓂ ᐊᑲ·ᐊᐱᓭ·ᐊᖏ, ∇ ᒪᑲᑌᐅᓱ·ᐊᓵ·ᑲᓂᑭᓪ ᑲᴿ ᐊᓭ ᐅᓵ·ᐊᓭᑭᓪ ᑲᴿ, ᒥᔨᐱᔨ·Δᑎᓂᑲᓂ ᑭ Δᔨᓵ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ Δᑭ ᒥᑕᑎᒧᖏ, ᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᑐᓂ·ᐊˣ Δᓵᑯᑌ, ᑭ·ᓱᐸᑌ ᑲ ᑲᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ΔΔ ᑭ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐅᑐᑲᑲᓂ ᐅᑐᓂ·ᐊˣ ᑲᴿ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ ᐅᑎ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓪ

ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓂᒃ ᓂᔨᐅᐊᑊ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒪᑭᒪᓐᑭᑭᕐᐊᑊ ᑲᓴ, ᑲᐃᓐ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐃᓐᓂᑐᓴᐊᓴ ᐊᐃᐊᓂᓐ ᐅᐱᔨᑲᑎᓂᐊᓂᓴ, ᐃᐅ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑭᒧᒪᑎᐊᓂᓴ.

ᐊᐊᐅ ᐅᐦᓕᕋ ᑲ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓐ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑲᓂ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂᐦ

10 1) ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒪ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐅ ᑭᑭᒪᓐᑲᐊᓂᒃ *ᐅᐦᓕᕋ, ᑭᑭᑭᔨᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭᐊᔨᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑯᓇᓵᑕᐢ ᐊᐸᑊ ᑭᑭᓴ, ᑭᓂᓵᓗᐟ ᐃᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑭᔨᐸᐊᓵᑲᓂᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᑲᓂᒃ, ᑲᓴ ᐅᐊᐊᔨᓂᓂᒃ ᐱᓐᓂᑯ ᐅ ᐃᔨᐊᓵᑲᓂᓂᒃ, ᐃᓂ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑲᑕᓇ ᐱᓐᓂᑯ ᐃᐅᑐᐢ ᐅ ᐃᔨᐊᓵᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᓇ. 2) ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᐱᑕᑯᓇᐢ ᑎᑎᐱᑭᓂᑲᓂ ᒪᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑭᓂᑲᑌᓂᒃ, ᐅᓂᑭᐢ ᐅ ᐊᑌᓂᒃᓵ ᐅᑭᒥᓂᑭᐢ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑕᑯᔨ ᑭᑭᑲᒥᐢ, ᐅᓇᒪᑎᓂᑭᐢ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃᓇᑫ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᑕᑯᑭᔨ: 3) ᒥᑕᓐ ᑭ ᓭᑭᑕᑯᔨ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᓱᑯ·ᐅᐦ ᑕᐱᓐᔨ ᒥᔨᐱᐃᔨ· ᐅ ᐱᑎᑯ·ᐅᓇᑕᑯᔨᓵᓂᒃ, ᑲ ᐃᓐ·ᑲᓇᑕᑯᔨᓂᓂ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐊᐊ ᐅᐦᓕᕋ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓐ·ᑫ·ᐅᒥᑯᐟ (7) ᐱᓂᔨ·ᐊᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑯ·ᐅᓇᑕᑯᔨᓂᓂᒃ, 4) ·ᐅᐳᐢ ᐃᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑎᑯ·ᐅᐦᑊ ᐃᑭ ᓂ·ᓵᓂᔨ ᐱᓂᔨ·ᐊᐦ ᓂᑕᓇ·ᐃᐟ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐊᓵᐸᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑕᒧᓇᓂᒃ, ᓂ ᑭ ᓇᑕᓇ ᐃᑕᓐ ᐃ·ᓂ·ᐃᓇ ᑭᑭᔨᑯᔨᓂᒃ: 9ᑯ! ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᒃ, ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᑊ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᓂ·ᓵᑎ·ᐊᑊ ᐱᓂᔨ·ᐊᐦ 9ᑯ ᐅᔨᐱᐊᐊᑫᓇᒃ ᒪᓇᑎᐸᒧᓇᐟ ᐊᐦᐃᓐᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᑫᓂᒃ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇ.

5) ᐊᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒪᒃ ᐅᐦᓕᕋ ᐅ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᑎᑲᒥᓂᐢ ᑲᓴ ᐊᑭᐢ, ᑭᑎᑭᔨᑯᔨᓂᒃ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᐃᓐᐱᐱᓂᑯᓂᒃ, 6) ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒪᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᓐᒪᓂᑐᓇᒃ ᐊᐸᓂᑯᓇ ᐱᔨᔨᑯᓇᒃ, ᒥᐊᓂᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑐᓂᒃ ᑭᑎᑭᔨᒃ ᑲᓴ ᒥᓂᒃ 9ᑯᓇ ·ᐅᑎ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒃ, ᐊᑭ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑐᓂᒃ ᑲᓴ ᒥᓂᒃ 9ᑯᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒃ, ᑲᓴ ᑭᑎᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑐᑐᓂᒃ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ 9ᑯᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᒃᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐊ ᐅᑭᐢᓴ: ᑲ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᑲ·ᐅ ᑕ ᐱ ᐅᒪᑲᓂᒧᓇᓇ 9ᑯᓇ. 7) ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐊᓂᑲᑭᔨᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐳᑎᑭᐢ ᐊᐊ ᐅᐦᓕᕋ, ᐊᐊ·ᐅ ᐃᐢ·ᑲᒃ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑕᒧᓇᓂᒃ (7) ᐅᐦᓕᕋᐊᑲ, ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐱᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓇᓂᒃᓇᓇ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᓇᓂᒃᓇᓇ ᐃᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᒃ

9) ᓂ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᑲ·ᑫᑭᒪ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᓐᓚᕄ: ᒥᔪᔪᓐ ΔΔ·∇ ᑎᑎΛᑭᓂᑲᓂ ᒪᓕᓇΔᑲᓱᓐᓴ ∇ Δᓇᑲᓄ ᓂ ᑭ Δᑲ Δᑕᑦ: "ᐊᐠ ᐅᑕΛᓇᓐ, ᒥᑭᓐ! ᑭᒥᓴᑕˣ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᔪ·ᐊᓐᑲᑌᓱᑲᓄᓐ, ᑭᑐᓂˣ Δᑕᓐ ᑕΛᓐᔪ ᐊᒧ·Δᓕᓕᔨ·ᑲᑐˣ ᑕ Δᔪᔪ·ᐊᓐ.

10) ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᑕΛᓇᒧ·ᐊᓐ ΔΔ ᑎᑎΛᑭᓂᑲᓂ ᒪᓕᓇΔᑲᓱᓐᓴ ᐅᓂᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᑌᓂᑲ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᓐᓚᕄ, ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᑭᓂ ᐊᒧ·Δᓕᓕᔨ·ᑲᑐˣ ᑭ Δ>·ᑲᓂ. ᐊΛᓐᓴ ᑲ ᔨᑕᒪᓂ ᑭᔪ·ᐊᑌᓱᑲᓄᓐ. 11) ᐅᐅ·∇ᓐ ᓂ ᑭ Δᑲ: ᑭᓇᑕ·∇ᑕᔨᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᑐᒪᓂᑐ ٩ Δᓇᒥᒥ·ᑕ ᓂΛ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·Δᐅᐞ ∨<ᑲᓂ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐅᑭ ᑎ∨ᑕᔨᓕ·ᐊᓐ, ∨<ᑲᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕ·Ϟ·ᐊᓇᑭᓇᔨ·ᐊᓐ, ᑲ ᑕᓕ ᐊᐳᔭᑭ·ᖏ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᔪ, ᓂΛ·ᐊᐞ ᑲᔪ ᑭᑐᐅᑭᒪᑲ ٩ Δᓇᒥᒥ·ᑕ. ᒥ Δ ᑲ Δᔪᓗ ᐊᐊ ∇ᓐᓚᕄ.

Δᑭ ᑲ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒧᑲ

11 1) ᒥᑕᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᔨ Δ ᑎᐸΔᑲᓇᑎᓂ, ᑕΛᓐᔨ Ϟᑲᐅᓇᑎᑲ ∇ Δᔪᓇ·ᑲᓂ ᔪ·ᑲᓄ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᔨᓂᔨ: <ᓗ·ᑭᓂ, ᐊ·Δᑎᐸᐊᓂ *ᐅᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑲ ᐊᐊ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ Δ <ᑭᑎᓇᓗ·Δᓇᐞᑲ ΔΔᒪᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐠᑲᓂ Δᑭᑫᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓐᓄ Δᒪ Λᑎᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊ·ᐊᓐ ᐊᑭᓂˣ 2) Δᓂᐅ ᑕᓄ ᑲ ·ᐊᑲΔᑲᑌᑭᓂ Δᒪ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᔨᐅᓇᒥᑯˣ, ٩ᑯ ·Δᓂ Δᓂ·∇ Λᒣᑕᑫᓂ, ٩ᑯ ᑎᐸᐊᑫᓂˣ ᑭ ᒥᓇ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭ ᑎᓇ <ᑲᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐯᑭ·ᖏᓄ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓇᒥᐊᓗ·ᑲᓂ ᐅ·∇ ᐅᑌᓇ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑎ∨ᑕˣƒ ᐅ ᑲ ᑕᒋᐞᑕᓇ·ᐊ ᓂᒥᑕᓇᓂᓂᓂᓂ (42) ᑕᓗ ᑭᓄᓴ ᒥᓂᔨ. 3) ᓂ ᑲ ᒧᒥᓂᓵ·ᖏᑲ Δᑕᓐᓄ Δᑭᑭ ᑲ ᓂᔪ·ᖏᓄ ٩ ᑎᐸᒥᒥ·ᖏᓄ ᐊᓴᐊ·∇ᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑲ Λᑭᑭᓐᑲᓇ·ᐊᓐ. ᒥᑕ·ᓴᑲ ᑲᔪ ᓓ·ᓪᑲ ᓂᔪ·ᑕᓗᒥᑕᓇ (1,260) ᑕᓗ ᑭᔪᑲ ᒥᓂᔨ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᑲ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐᓄ.

4) ᐅᔪ ᑲ ᓂᔪ·ᖏᓄ ᑎᐸᒥᒧ·Δᓂᓂᓂᑲᑲ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᔪᔪ ∇ᑭᑲᓇ·ᖏᓄ Δᑭ ᓓᐠᓄ ᐊᑮΔᐟ olive ᓀᒥᓇᑎᔪᑲ, Δᑭ ᑲᔪ ᓓᐠᓄ ·ᐊᓴᔪᓂᑭᑲᓇᑎᔪᑲ Δᒪ ᑲ ᐸᑕᑭᓂ·ᖏᓄ Δᒪ ∇ᓇᓴᒥᐊᓂᓂ Δᓂᑲᑎᑲᓂ ᑲ ᑎᔪᑲ ᐅᑭᑲᓇᑎᓂᓂ ᐊᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂᔪ·ᖏᓄ Δᑭᓂᒥᔪᒪ·ᐊᐞ ᐊ·∇ᓚᓇᐞ Δᓂᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑕᔨᓂᔨ·ᖏᓄ ΔΔ ᑭᔪᑲ ∇ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᒥ·ᐊᓂᔪᓂᓂᑲ ᒣ·ᑲ ∇ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓇᑕᒪ·ᖏᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓂ, ᐅᑲᓇᑐᓂ ᑭ Δᓇᑲᒥᓂᓂᑭᓂ, ᒥᑕᓐᔨᓂ ᑭ Δᓇᑲᒥᓂᓂᑭᓂ.

10.8–10 ᐃᔪᑭᑲᔦ 2.8)·3.3. **11.1** ᐃᔪᑭᑲᔦ 40.3; ᓴᑲᔦᐊᑲ 2.5–6.
11.2 ᔦᐅᑲ 21.24. **11.4** ᓴᑲᔦᐊᑲ 4.3. 11–14.
11.6 ∇ᑭᓴᑕᓵ 7.17–19; 1 ᓴᒥᓪᔨ 4.8; 1 ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᑲ 17.1.
ƒ **2)** ᐅᑌᓇ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᑎᑎ∨ᑕˣ: ᒣᐅᑲᓴᔦᐊᑲ Jerusalem ΔΔ ᑲ ᑕᔪᑌᑲ ·ᐊᐸᑕᑫ ᒪᑎᔪᑲ 4.5.

ᐅᑲᓴᑭᑐᐊᓪ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑎᔨ·∇ᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᵊ ᕃ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃ·∇ᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᵊ ᐅᐅᒧ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑕ·ᓴ ᐱᑯ ᕃ Δ·ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊ·ᕃᵊ ᑕ Δᔨᑭᕃ·ᐊᖏ.

7) ᒥᓴ Δ·∇ ᐊᐱ ᕃ ᑭᔨᑐ·ᐊᖏ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δᓂᐧᐊ, ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᕃ ᒥᑲᓂᑯ·ᐊᖏ Δᓂ ᐱ·ᑲᑭᐊᓂᐊ·Δᓴᵊ ᑲ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᒧᑭᓂᑯ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲ Δᔨ ·Δ<ᑲᒥᑲᑲᵏ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᒥᓴᑭᔪᓪᓄᖏ ᐅ ᑲ ᓵᔨᑭΔᑯ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᔨᑯ·ᐊᵊ. 8) Δᓂ ᑕᓴ ·Δᔪ·Δ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᕃ ᓂ>·ᐊᖏ ᑕ ᐊᑌᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᒪᔪ·Δᑲᓇ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇˣ.ᵍ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᕃ ᑕᔨ ᐊ·ᑲᑯᓴᑲΔᑲᓂ·Δᓂᖏ Δᓂ ᑲᑎ∨ᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ∇ᔨ ᑭᕃᓇ·ᐊᑎ·Δᑌᖏ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓇ, *·ᓴᑕᑊ Sodom ᑲᔪ Δᑎᑊ Egypt. 9) ᒥ ᒧᒪ ᓂᓀᑭᔨᖏ ᐊᐱᑕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᔪᖏ ᐅ ᑲᔨ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᑕᑕᒪ·ᐊ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᕃ ᓂ>ᓂᖏ ·Δᔪ·Δᓂ, ᒥᓗ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᑎ·ᐊᖏ ∨<ᑲᵊ ᑲ Δᔨ ·Δᓗ·ᐊᖏ. ᑲᕃᓇ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᕃᓇᑯᓗ·ᐊᖏ. ∨<ᑲᵊ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔨᑭ·ᑐ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥ ᐅᑯ ᑲᕃᓇ ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·ᐊᑕᒪᓇ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ·Δᔪ·Δᒪᵊᓂ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑲ <ᕃᑎᓇᓗ·ᐊ ᒥ ᓇᐊᒥᑲᑌᓂᕃᵊ ·Δᔪ·Δᓂ, 10) Δᑭ Δᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᔪ·ᐊᖏ ᑕ ᒧᑭᑐᑕᒧᑲ ∇ ᕃ ᓂ>ᓂᖏ ᐅᐅ ᓄᓗᵊ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧᐧᐟᓂ ᑕ ᒧᑭ ᑲᑲᒥᓗ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕ ᒣᒣᓴ·ᑲᑭ ᒥᓂᑎ·ᐊᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᑕ ᐅᑭ Δᔨᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ. ᐊᓂᓴ ᕃ ᓂ>·ᐊᐧ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧᐧᐟ ᑲ ᕃ ᑭᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊᖏ. ᐅᐅᒪ ∧ᓴᑲ! ᒥᓴ ΔΔ ᕃ ᐊᓂᒪᓪᑲᖏ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᓄᓂᑯ·ᐊᑭ: ᑭᐅᓇᓗᑕᒧᐧᐟ 11) ᐅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐊᑭ

ᑯᑕᒃ ᐁᓐᓱᕋ ᐁ ᐳᑎᒋᑫᓂ, ᒥ ᓂᐧᔨᓗ

15) ᒥᓇᐧᐃ ᑯᑕᒃ *ᐁᓐᓱᕋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑯᑐᓐ ᐅᐳᑎᒋᒃᓐ, ᒥ ᓂᐧᔨᓗ ᐁᓐᓱᕋᐊᒃ ᐁ ᑭ ᐳᑎᒋᑫᐧᐃᒃ. ᒥᓴ ᐁ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓂᑕᐧᒃᑭᓐ ᐃᐧᓄᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᑭᑎᑭᒍᑯˣ, ᐅᐅᐧᐁ ᐁ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᒃ ᐁ ᒪᒪᐧᐃᑕᑯᓗᐧᐃᒃ:

ᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ ᒥ ᐅᑭᒪᒃᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᒃᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇˣ ᒃᔪ ᐃᓂ
ᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓇᐸᒪᒃ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐧᐁᓂᒃ.
ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ᐊᐸᓂᑯ ᒍᓴᒃ ᐱᒍᒍᒃ ᑕ ᑎᐯᒥᑫ.

16) ᐃᑭᐧᐁᓂᐧᐃᒃ ᓂᓴᑕᓇᒍᓂᐧᐃᓐ (24) ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓗᒃ, ᒥᐧᐊᑭᑭ ᐅᑭᒥᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᐧᐃᓂᐧᐃˣ ᒃ ᐃᓇᓴᒪᒪᑕᐧᐃᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ. ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᑯᐸᓂᐅᐧᐃᒃ ᐁᓇᓴᒪᐱᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᒥᐃᓄᓂᒪᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ, 17) ᐅᐅᐧᐁ ᐁ ᐃᓇᐧᐃᒃ:

ᒥᐧᑫᒃ ᑭᑎᑯ ᑭᓐ ᑌᐯᒥᑫᔨᓐ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᔨᒪᐧᐃ ᒪᓴᒃᐧᐃᓂᔨᓐ,
ᑭᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓄᑯ ᒃ ᐊᔨᔨᓐ, ᒣᐧᐃᓴ ᑯ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᐱ ᐅᑭ ᐊᔨᔨᓐ.
ᒥᐧᑫᒃ ᐁ ᒪᒥᐊᐸᒥᑐᔨᓐ ᑭᑭᒪᓴᒃᐧᐃᓂᐧᐃᓐ
ᐁ ᒪᒥᑎᐯᒥᑫᔨᓐ!

18) ᒃ ᑕᐧᓴᐧᐊᓇᑭᓂᐧᐃᒃ ᐃᑭᐧᐁᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒃ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᓄᐧᒃ ᑭ ᐅᑭ
ᑭᒥᓂᔨᑎᓂᐧᐊᒃ,
ᐁ ᐅᑭᒥᓴᒃ ᑭᓂᔨᑎᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᒥ ᐱᑕᑯᔪᓇᒪᒃᑫ,
ᐃᑭ ᑕᓴ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᓂᐧᐳᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒥ ᑎᐸᓇᒪᐧᐃᓂᒃ.
ᐊᓴᓗ ᐅᒥᒥᓴ ᒥ ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐧᐃᑕ ᑭᑕᓄᑭᐊᐢᒪᓇᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓄᑕᒪᐧᐃᒃ,
ᐃᑭ ᒃᔪ ᒃᑭᓇ ᒃ ᐧᒃᐧᐃᐊᒪᐱᑎᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᒪᐧᑕ, ᐃᑭ ᒃᔪ
ᒃ ᑭᑭᐃᓐᓴᑕᒍᐧᐃᐊᒃ ᑭᐧᐃᓂᐧᐃᓐ,
ᒃ ᑭᑭᐃᓐᓴᑕᓂᐧᐃᐊᒃ, ᐃᑭ ᒃᔪ ᐸᑭ ᐁᓐᓴᑕᓂᐧᐃᐊᒃ,
ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕ ᒥᓇᐧᐃᒃ.
ᒥ ᐅ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐅᑭᒥᔪᒃ ᒥ ᓂᐧᔨᐧᐃᓇᑭᐃᐧᑕ ᐃᑭ
ᒃ ᓂᐧᔨᐧᐊᓇᑭᒍᐧᐃᐊᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐊᑭ,

ᐃᑭᒍᐧᐃᒃ ᐅᓂᒃᓂᓂᐧᒃ.

19) ᑭ ᐸᑭᓂᒃᑲᓂ ᑕᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥᐧᐁᐃᒃᒥᒃ ᑭᑭᑭᒍᐧᐃˣ ᒃ ᐊᐧᓂᐧᒃ. ᐃᐃᒪᓐ ᑭ ᓇᐧᒃᓂᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐧᐁᒪᒃᒃʰ ᒃ ᐃᔨᐱᐱᑲᓂᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᓂᐸᒪᒥᑎᐃᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐃᓇᓂᐧᒪᐧᐃ. ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐃᒪ ᐁ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᑭᐧᒃᐧᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐸᐱᑎᑯᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᓐ ᒃᔪ, ᐱᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑭᔪ, ᐧᐃᑫ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒃᔪ.

11.15 ᐁᑭᓪᑕ 15.18; Ćᓂᔨ 2.44; 7.14, 27.
11.18 ᓂᒃᒪᓇᓐ 2.5; 110.5; 115.13. **11.19** ᑭᑫᑕᒧᑦᐁᐧᐃᓐ 8.5; 16.18, 21.
h **19)** ᐊᓇᒥᐁᒪᒃᒃ: ᒥ ᔭ ᐅᐧᐃᓂ ᐊᓇᒥᐁᒪᒃᒃ ᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑎᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪᐃ ᒪᐧᐃᒃ ᐃᐧᓄᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᐃᑎᓂᒃᑕᐧᒃᑭᓐ ᐱᑎᑭᒍᐧᐃˣ ᐧᐊᑕᒃᑕᐧᐃᒃ 1 ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐧᐊᒃ 8.1–6; ᐃᐸᔪᐅᐧᐊᒃ 9.4.

Δ·ϥ ხᔪ ᑭᑎᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓇᐧ·ᐊᓯᓇᔪᓯ·ᐊᖁ

12 1) ᒥᑦᖃ ᑭᑎᒪᒪხᓯᓇᒧ·Δᐣ ᑭ ᓇ·ᖁᐣ ᑭᑎᑭᔨᑯᕽ ᑭ ᓇᓇᓯ ᐯᔨᖁ Δ·ϥ ხ Δᔨᑯᓇᔪᖁ Δᓂ ᑭᓯᓯᐣ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓄᒃხ·ᖁᖁ, ხᔪ ᐊᓇᒥᕽ ᐅᓯᓂᕽ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᐣ ᑎᐱᑭᑭᓄᓄᐣ, ᐅᑎ·ხᓂᕽ ხᔪ ᐁ <ᓯ·ϥᐱᓯᓯᓄ ᒥᑕᒪᓂᔨᓂᐣ (12) ·ᐊᓇᔨᓵᓇ 2) ᐊᐱᓇᑦᓵᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵᖁ·ᐊᐣ, ᐁ ᒧ·ხᐱᓵᓄᖁ ᐁ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᓯᓄᓵ

3) <ხᐣ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ϥᔨᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇ·ᐊᓯᓇ·ხᐣ ᑭᑎᑭᔨᑯᕽ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐅ ᒪ·ᐊᓄ ᐁ ᒥᑎᑐᓄ ᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁ ᐁ ᒥᔨᔨᓄ, ᐁ ᔨ·ᓵᑎᔨᔨᑭᓵ (7) ᐅᑎ·ხᓇᐣ ხᔪ ᐁ ᒥᒋᑎᔨᓄ ᐅᑌᓵხᓇᐣ ᔑ·ხ ხ ᑕᓯᔨᔨᑭᓵ ᐅᑎ·ხᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓵხᓇᐣ Δᔨᓂ <ᓯ·ϥᐱᓯᓇᐣ 4) ᒥᓵ ᐅᓯ·Δˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᔨᓵხᐱᑭᓇᐣ Δᔨᓂ ·ᐊᓇᔨᓵᓵ, ϥხ ᐊᐱᑕ ხ ᑕᔑᔨᓄ ხ ᐊᔨᑎᔨᔨᔨᓄ ᑭᔑᔨˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᔨᓯ·ᐁᐱᓇᓇᐣ ᐊᑭˣ¸ ᑭ Δᓇᓵᒥხ<·Δ ᑕᓵ Δᔨᓂ Δ·ϥ·ᐊᐣ ᐁ ·Δ ·ᐊᐸᒪ·ᐊᓯᓄᓄ, ᐊᐱᓵ ᓇᔨᓯᓄ ᐁ ·Δ ᐊ·ᒪᓄ Δᔨᓂ ᐊᐱᓇᑎᔨᓵᐣ 5) ᑭ ᓇᔨᓯ·ᐊᐣ Δᑕᓵ ᐁ ᑭ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᓄᓄ ᐊᐊ Δ·ϥ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᐣ Δᔨᓂ Λ·ᐊᐱᔨᓵᒥხᐅᐣ ϥ Cᓇᓵᒥᓂᑦ ϥ ᐅᓇᔨᓇᔨᓂᓄ ხᑭᓇ ხ C·ϰ·ᐊᓇᑭᓯᓄ ΔΔ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᓂᓓ ᑭ ϥᓯᔨᒪᓂᐱᓇᐣ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᐊᐱᓇᑎᓵ, ᐁ ᑭ ΔᔑᔨΔᓂᓄ ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᐅᐣ ხ Δᔑᔨᐊᑦᓄ, Δᒪᓵ ხᔪ ხ Δᔑᔨᐊᑦᓂᐣ ᐅᑭᑭᐊᐱ·Δᓂᓂᓓ 6) ᐊᐊ·ᐁᓵ Δ·ϥ ᐱ·ხᑕხᒥᓵ ᑭ ᐸᐊΔ·ᐁ, ·ᐁᑎ ხ ᑭ Δᔑᑭᑕᒧᔨᔨᔨᓄ ᑭᑌᒪᓂᐅᐣ ΔΔᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓄ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ხᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᓄ, ᒥᑕ·ᓵᓂ ᓂ·ᓵᓂ ᓂᔨ·ᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ (1,260) ᑕᓯᑭᔑᓂ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐊᑦᓄ¸

7) ᒥ Δ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᒪᒥᒥხᑎᓵᓂ·ᐊᓵ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ¸ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓵხᕽ *Michael* ხᔪ ᐅ·Δᑭᐁᓇᕽᒪᓵᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊ·Δ ᒥხᓇ·ᐊᓵ Δᓂ ᑭᑭᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁᓵ¸ ხᔪ ·Δᓵ ᑭᑭᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁ ᑭ ᒥხᓯ ᐁ ·ΔᑭΔᔨᓄ ᐅᑌᓇᕽᒪᓵᐣ 8) ᑭ ᓱᔨᑭᑭხᓂ·Δ ᑕᓵ ᐊᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁ ხ·Δᓵ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᐅ ᑭ ᑕ·Δᓇᒪ·ᐊᓯ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓇ, Δᓂ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᐣ ხᔪ ხ ·ΔᑭΔᔨᓄᓇ 9) ·ᐊᐊ ხ ᒪ·ᐊᑭ ᒥᑎᑐᓄ ᑭᑭᐅხᑎᑭᓄᐱᖁ Δᔨᔨ ᑭ Δᔑ·ᐁᐱᓇᓵ¸ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ᑭᑭᒣ·Δᓵ ხ ᐅᑎᓄ ϥᑌᒪᑭᑭᓄᔨᓵ. ᒪᑭᐊᐱᐊ, *ᓴᑕᓇ Satan ხᔪ ხ Δᔑᔨᐅხᓂᓄ¸ ᒥ ᐊ·ᐁ ხ ᑭ ·ᐊᔪᔑᒪᒪ ᐊ·Δᐱᐣ ᒥᓯ·ᐁხᑎᓄ ხ ᐊᐱᓂᓄ¸ ᐊᑭˣ Δᑕᓵ ᑭ Δᔑ·ᐁᐱᓇᓵ¸ Cᔨ ხᔪ ᐅᒪᐁᓇᕽᒪᓵᐣ ხ ᑭ ·ΔᑭᔨΔᒪᓵᐣ ᐅᑌᓇᕽᒪᓵᐣ 10) ᒥᑦᖃ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕᓇ ᐊ·Δᐱ ᐁ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯᕽ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑯˣ ᐁ Δᑭᑐᓀᕽ: ᓄᔨᒪ ᐅᑭᑭᓀ ᐅᐱᒪᑭᐣ·ᐁ·Δᓵ ᑭᑭᓀᒪᓂᑐᒪᓵᐣ ᑭᑭᓀᓇᓵ ᐁ ᐱ ᓵ·ხᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᒪᓀᓇᓯᐣ·Δᓵ

ᐊᐧᐁ ᒪᑎᐊᐅᐊ ᑲᑭ ᒪᒥᔨᒃ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐧᐃᑎᐅᑌᐧᐯᑕᒧᒥᓇᓂᓐᓂᓐ, ᐊᒥ ᐊᐧᐁ ᒪᑎᐊᐅᐊ ᑲᑭ ᐃᓇᓴᒥᒃᑲᐧᐃᑕᐧᐊᐅᐃᓂᓐ, ᐁᑭᔨᓂᓂᑲᑊ ᐁᑎᐱᒃᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭ ᑲᓀᒪᒥᒋᒥᐧᐁᓂᓐ, ᐁᑎᐱᒃᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐧᐃᑲ

ᑭ Δᔪᓗ·bσσ˟ Δσ ᑕᓵ ᑭᑭᐅᑲᑎᑭ–ᓄᐱᔪᓐ ᐅ ᑭ Γσᔪᓐ ᑎΛᓇ·∇ ᐅᒪᓵb·Δᒧ·Δσσ, ᐅᑭᑕΛ·Δσσ bᔦ ᐅᑭᑎᐯᑫ·Δσσ bᔦ˟ 3) Vᔪᑦ Δᑕᓵ ΔΔ·∇σ ᐅᑎ·bᓐ ᐊᐊ Λ·bᑭᐊᖁ·Δᓵ Λᓵᓄᔪ ᑭ Δᔪᓗ·bσσ ∇ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑭbUσᑦ ᑎ ᐅᑭ σ>ᒃ˟ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ΓᓄᓵᓗᑭbUσ ٩ ᑭ σᒧᔪᐸᓐ ᑦ ᑭ Δᔪ ᒪᑭᑭbσ·Δᒃ ᐅᑎ·bσ˟˟ bᑭᓇ ᑕᓵ Γᒧ·∇bΓᑦ ᑦ ᐊᓗ·ᐊᖁ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪbUσᒪ·ᐊᓐ Δσ Λ·bᑭᐊᖁ·Δᓵᓐ ∇ ΛΓσᓵ·ᐊ·ᐊᖁ˟ 4) bᑭᓇ Δᑭ ∨ᒪᑎᒧ·ᐊᖁ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑭ·bσᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ Δσ ᑭᑭᐅᑲᑎᑭ–ᓄᐱᔪᓐ ∇ ᑭᑭΔ–σᒪ·ᐊᖁ, ᐊσᓵ ᐅᑎᐯᑫ·Δσσ ∇ ᑭ Γᓇσᑦ Δσ Λ·bᑭᐊᖁ·Δᓵᓐ˟ bᔦ ·Δᓐ Δσ Λ·bᑭᐊᖁ·Δᓵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑭ·bσᑕ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ ∇ Δᑭᑐᒃ·ᐊᖁ: ᐊ·∇–ᓐ ∇ᔪ ᐊᓗᑦ ᑕΛᓵᒋ ᐊ·∇ Λ·bᑭᐊᖁ·Δᓵᓐ? ᐊ·∇–ᓵ ٩ bᓵᑭᑐᐸᓐ ᑭ Γbᓇᒃ?

5) ᑭ Δᔪ Γᓇ ᑭ bᑭᑭᒧᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐸΛ–ᓄᒪᒃ Δσ ᑭᑎᒪσᑐ˟ ᑭ Δᔪ Γᓇ bᔦ ᑎᐯᑫ·Δᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓗᑦ σΓᑕᓇᔪσᔪᓐ (42) ᑕᒋᑭᓄ˟ 6) Γᑕᓵ ∇ ᒪᑎbᑭᑐᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑭ

∇ ᖃᓗ·ᐊ<ᒥᑯᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᓴᑭᑐᓱ ᐊᑭᓂ ᖃᔪ Δᑭ ᐊᑭˣ ᖃ ᐊᓴ·ᐊᖏ ᒥ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕ·ᐊᓂᖏ Δᓂ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐱ·ᖃᒥᐊᓴᐊ·Δᔅᓱ Δᓂ ᖃ ᑭ ᒥᑕᖖᓴᑦᖃᑦᑐᓂᖃ ᐅᓂᓯᑯ·Δᓱ ᖃ Δᐃᒋᒪᑎᖃᓂ·Δᖏ, 13) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑯᑕᖃ ᐱ·ᖃᒥᐊᓴᐊ·Δᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᓭᓱ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑎᑫ·Δᓭᓱ, ᓴᔅᓴᑫ ᐊ·ᐊᖏ ᒥ ᐱᓵᔅᓱᑭᓂᖃ Δᔅᑯᒍᑌ ᐊᑭˣ, ᑭᔑᑯˣ ᒥ ᐅᑎᓂᖃᓂ, ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒥᑯᓵ ᖃᑭᓭ, 14) ᒥᔅ ΔΔ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒥ ·ᐊᔪᔑᐊᐞ Δᓂ ᐊᑭˣ ᖃ ᐊᖅᓂᖏ Δᓂ ᐅᒪᒪᑎᑫ·Δᓭᓱ ∇ ᑭ ᐊ<ᒥᑐᒧᖃ ᖃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᖏ ᒥ ᑐᑕˣ ∇ ·ᐊ<ᒥᑯᓵ Δᓂ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐱ·ᖃᒥᐊᓴᐊ·Δᔅᓱᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ·Δᑕᒪ·ᐊᐞ: ᐅᔑΔᖃ ᒪᓂᑐᖃᓂ·Δᑯᒋᖃᓱ, ᒥ ᑭᑭΔᓱᓂᖏᓂ·Δᖃ ᐊᐊ ∨ᔑᖃ ᐱ·ᖃᒥᐊᓴᐊ·Δᔅ ᑭᒥᒧᑯᒍᓂˣ ᖃ ᑭᒥ ᒪᖃᖁᓵᓗ, ᒥᓭ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓵ, ᑭ Δᑭᑐ, 15) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑯᑕᖃ ᐊᔪᐊ·Δᔅᓱ ᑭ ᒥᓭ ∇ ᑭ <ᑭᑕᖁᒪᓭᑕ·ᐊᖏ Δᓂ ᐅᔑᑯᒋᖃᓱ ᒥ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂᖏ, ᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᔪᐊ·Δᔅᓱᓵ ᖃ ᒪᖃᖁᓵᓗ ᐅᔑᑯᒋᖃᓱᓵ ·ᐊᐊᔅ ᐅᔑᑯᒋᖃᓱᓵ ᑭᒥᒧᑯᒍᓂˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᓴᑭᑐᓱ ᒥ ᖁᑭᑐᖃ ᖃᔪ ᒥ ᓂᓯᒥᖏ ᐊ·∇ᓭᓵᔅ Δᑯ ᖃ ·Δ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ, 16) ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑕᓴ ᐊᔪᐊ·Δᔅᓱ ᐅ ᑭ ᖁᓴᑭᑐᓱ ᖁᓴᑭᑐᓱ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ, ᖃᓗ·ᐊ ᑕᓴ ∇ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓵ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑭᑭᓂ ᐊᑭᓂ ᖃᔪ ᑭᑎᒪᒪᑎᑫ·Δᓭᓱ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ ᖃᔪ ᑭ ᖃᔪ ᐅᑎᒥ·ᖃᓂᑕᑯᓗᓱ ᖃᔪ ᑭ

σ Ρ ᓄᑦᵒ Δσᒋᑦᓗᒧ·Δᵒ ΡΠΡᔭᑯˣ ᑲ ᐅᓗᑦ·ᑲᵏ˛ ᑦΛᔪᑯ ΡΠᓯ·ΔΠᑲ ∇ Ļ·ᑌΠ·ᐊˣ Ρ Δσᒋ·ᑲᵒ˛ ᑲᔪ ᑦΛᔪᑯ Λᓄᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐊΛΓ ᓗᑭᒋᓗᒧ·ᐅᑦ˛ ᔭ·ᑲ Λᔦσᓗ ᐅΡϽΓᑫᑲ ∇ Ļ·Ս⅂ΛΡΛΓᑫ·ᐅᑦ Ρ Δσᒋ·ᑲᵒ˛ 3) ΔΡ ᑕᔪ σᑯ·ᑦᑲ σΓᑕᓚᔭσ·Δˣ Γᑦᑦ·ᔦᑲ (144,000) ᑲ ᑕᔭ·ᐅᑦ ΔΔĻ Ρ ᐅΡᔪᑲ·Δᑲᓯ·Δ·ᐊᑲ ΡΠᐊΛ·Δᵒ ᑲ Δᔭ ᐊUσᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᔭ ᐊ⅂σᵒ ΔΔ σ·Δᵒ ᐅΛĻΠᓗᔪᐠ ᑲᔪ ᐅσᑲσᓗᔪᐠ˛ ᐅᔪΡσᑲJ·Δᵒ ᐅ Ρ σᑲJᓚᑫᓚ·ᐅ˛ ·Δᓄᑕ·ᐅ ᔪ ᑯ ᐅ ᑲ Ρᑫᑦᓚ·ᐅ Δ σᑲJᵒ˛ ᓚᑲᵒ Δ·ᑫ·ᐊᔪ ᑲᔪ ᐅΡᔪĻΠᓗᔪᐠ·ᐅᑦ˛ Γ·ᐊᑲ ∨ᓯΓσᓚ·ᐅ·ᐅᑦ Δσ Ļᓚᔪσᖏᔪᵒ Γᓗᐠᐅ ᑯ Λᔪ ᐅΠ ᑲ ᑦᓯ Δᓱσᑦ˛ ΔΔĻ ᐅΡ ᑯᑦ ᑲ ΛĻΠᓗᔪσᑦ Ρ ᐅΡ Πᓯᐠᐅᑦ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑯ˛ σΓᑦ ᓯΡΠσᑫ·Δσˣ Ρ Δᓄᑦᑯᔪᐠ·ᐊᑲ ∇ Ρ Γσᑦ ΡᖏĻσᑐ ᑲᔪ Ļᓚᔪσᖏᵒᓴ˛ 5) Γ·ᐊᑲd ᒧᓱᑲ ᑲ Ս·∨·ᐅᑦ; ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᑲ Ρ ΡᑫΡᑲσ·Δᔪᐠ·ᐊᑲ Ρ Ρ ·ᐊσᒧJ·ᐅᑦ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑫdᵒ Δᔭᐊᐅᔪᐠ·ᐊᑲ˛

ΔΔ ᑲ ·ΔᑕĻᑫ·ᐅᑦ ΔΡ σᐠᔪᵒ ∇ᵒᖏᕀᐊᑲ

6) σ Ρ ·ᐊᐸĻ ᑕᓱ Γᓚ·ᐊ ∨ᔭᑲ *∇ᵒᖏᕀ ·ᑭᓱ Δᓱ∧Γˣ ∇ ∧Γᐊᐅᑦ ∇ ᐊᐅᑦ Λᔭᔭᑲ ᑫ ᐊᐅσᑲ ΓᓄΠᐸᒋᒧ·Δᵒ ᑲΡᓚ Ρ ·ΔᑕĻ·Δ·ᑕ ΔΡ ∨ĻΠᒧ·ᐅᑦ ᐊΡᵡ˛ ᑲΡᓚ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓚΡᓚᑯᒧ·ᐅᑦ, Γᒧ·∇ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑕᑲσᒧ·ᐅᑦ, ᑲΡᓚ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ∨<ᑲσΡ·ᑐ·ᐅᑦ, ᑲΡᓚ ᑲᔪ ∨<ᑲᵒ ᑲ ᐅΡ Πᐸᑦᒧ·ᐅᑦ ᑕ ·ΔᑕĻ·ᐅ·ᐊᑲᵡ˛ 7) Γᵒ Δ·∇ ∇ Ρᔭᐧᐅᑫ: ᑯᑕᑲσΓᑲ ΡᖏĻσᑐ, ΡΠ ΔᓚΡΓᑲ! ᐊᓵ ᐅΡΠᓴσ ᑲ ·Δ Πᐸᑯσᐧᐅᑫ˛ ᐅΡΠ·ᑲσᑕ·Δᑲ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ Ρ ᐅᔭᑐᑫ Ρᔭᑲ, ᐊΡ ᑲᔪ, ΡΡᑲᑫ ᑲᔪ, ᑲ Δᔭ ĻΡΠ·ᐊσσΡᵒ ᑲᔪ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ˛

8) ᑯᑕᑲ Γᓚ·ᐊ ∨ᔭᑲ ∇ᵒᖏᕀ ᓰ·ᐊᵒ Ρ ∧Γᐊᐅᑦ ∇ Ļ·ᑌΔΡᑐᑫ: σᔭ·ᐊᓰᑕᵒ Δ·∇ ᐸ∧ᕀᐊᵒ/ Babylon! ᐊΓ Δ ·Δ9 Ρ σᔭ·ᐊᓰᑕᑲ Δ·∇ ᑲ ΡΠΔᓄᑕ·ᑲΡᐸᵒ ᐅᑌᓚ! ᐊσᵒ ᐅᐅ·∇ Δᓄᑕ·ᑲᵒ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓚ˛ ∇ ∧ᔭ·ᑲΠᓗᑫ Δ·9 ∇ Ρ Γᓰᑫ ᑲΡᓚ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓚΡᓗσᑫ ∨ĻΠᓗσᑫ ᐅᓀΓᓰᑫᐳᑫ Ρ Γσᑫ·9σᑫ˛ Γ Δ·∇ ∇ Ρ ᑲᵒΡᐊᑫ ᐅĻΡΓᓴ·∇ᑕᓗ·Δᵒ Ρ ᑐᑕΓσᑫ, Ρ ΔΡᑐ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵒᖏᕀ˛

9) 9ᐳ∧ ᑕᵒ ᑯᑕᑲ ∇ᵒᖏᕀ ᐅ Ρ ᓰ·ᐊᓄσᓚ·ᐊᐞ ΔΔ σᔭᵒ ᑲ Ρ ∧ ∧Γ ᐊᐅσᑫ, ∇ Ρ Ρᔭᐧᐅᑫ: Ρᵒ∧ᵒ ᐊ·Δᐅ ᐅΡΡᐧᑲσᑕ·ᐊᑫ Δσ

14.5 ᓴᐸᓰᐅ 3.13. **14.8** ᐊΔᓴᐅ 21.9; ᖃᓰĻᐅ 51.8; ᑭᕐᑕᒧᑦ·∇·Δᵒ 18.2.

/ 8) ᓯ∧ᕀᐊᵒ ᐅᑌᓚ: Γ ᓴ ᐅ·∇σ ·Ļᵒ ᓄ·ᑭᑫ ᑲ Ρ ·ΔᑕᐟᐅᔦᐅΓᐟ Rome ᑲ Ρ Δᔭᐊᐅσᑲ Ļ·ᐊᑫ ΡΡᐅΡΙ·Δ·Δᵒᓰ˛

ᐱᐧᑲᑭᓂᐧᐃᔅᓗ ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᐧᐃᑯᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐧᐦᑭᑎᐃᐧ ᐃᐃ ᐅᔨᖅᑎᑯˣ ᑯᒧ ᐅᓂᑎˣ, 10) ᐅᑯ ᑲ ᐃᒧᑎᑫᐧᐦᐧ Γᐧᐦᑯᑯ ᕿ ᐃᒧ Γᓂᐧᕿᐧᐦᐧ ᑭᑫᒪᓂᒧᓗ ᐅᓀᓀᓇᐧᒧᓂ Ḷᐧᐦᐧ ᐁ Ḷᓀᖅᑲᐦᑎᓂᓂᑲᓂ, ᑲ ᑭ ᒧᓀᑭᓀᐦᑐᒧᓂᖅ ᐅᒥᓇᐃᐧᐁᐃ Γᓂᖅᑲᐦᑎᓂᓂˣ, Γᐧᐦᑯᑯ ᕿᐧᐦᑯᑯ ᕿᐧᐦᐦᑲᓂᓂᑲᑲᓂ, ᑲᑭᐃᕿ ᐁ ᐃᒧ ᐦᑲᑭᓂᓂᑲᓂ ᐁᐃᒧ ᐁᐃᒧᑲᑭᓂᓂᑲᓂ ᐁᐃᒧ Ḷᐧᐦᐧ ᐁ ᐃᒧ ᐦᑲᑭᓂᓂᑲᓂ ᐁᐃᒧ ᐁᐃᒧ

17) ᒥᓐᐧᐊᐤ ᓄᑕᑲ ᐁᖏᓚᕕ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ᓴᐳᐊᒪᑦ ᐃᒧ ᑭᑎᐅᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᓄˣ ᑭᑎᑭᔪᓄˣ ᑲ ᐊᐣᓂᑲ, ᒥ ᐊᐧᐁ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐣᓂ ᑲ ᑲᓂᐱᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓂᑭᔪᑲᓴᓐ

18) ᒥᓐᐧᐊᐤ ᑕᓂ ᐯᔪᑲ ᐁᖏᓚᕕ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ᐃᐃᒧᒧ <ᑭᑎᐃᓇᒪᐧᐃᐃᓐᓴᐱᓄˣ ᑲ ᑕᒋ ᑎᐯᑕˣ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓂᔪᑌᓂ, ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᔪᐧᐁᓂᔪᐧᐃᐃᓐᓴᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᓂᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂᓂ: ᐃᔪᐧᐁᐱᐃᓴᓐ ᑭᑭᓂᑭᔪᑲᓴᓐ, ᒪᓂᓐ ᐃᑭ ᓐᒥᐃᓴᐧᐃᑲ! 19) ᐊᒥ ᐃᐧᐁ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐧᐁᐱᐃᓴᐧ ᐅᑭᓂᑭᔪᑲᓴᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᐁᖏᓚᕕ ᐁᐧᐃᐃᓐᓴᐧᐃᐃᓐᓴᐧᐃᐃᓐᓴ

4) ᐊ·∇ᓄᓵ ∇ᐅᑲ ᖃ ᑯᑦᓄᓕᒋᓄᑦ, ᑭᵃ ᑌᐯᑭᖅᵃ?
ᐊ·∇ᓄᵃ ᖃ ᑭᑎ Δᓇᑭᒋᓄᑲ ᑭ·Δᒋ·Δᵃ?
ᐊᓂᓵ ᑭᵃ ∇ᑕ ᒥᒋ·∇ ᑭ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑎᒋ·ᐊᖃᑦᑯᓵ,
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐊ·Δᖅᑲ ∇ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᒋ·ᐊᑲ
ᑭ ᑲ ᐱ ᐊᑕ ᐅᑎᑦ·ᑲᓇᐱᑦᑯᑲ,
ᐊᓂᓵ ᑲ ·ᑲᖅ·ᑲᑭᵃ ᑭᑎᒥᖃ·Δᓇᵃ ᒥᒋ·∇ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑲᑌ·ᐊᵃ,
ᑭ Δᓇᐊᒍᑲᓵ

5) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᓇᖃ ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᑦᵃ ∇ ᐸᑭᒋˣ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑲ ᑭᑎᑭᔪᑯˣ, ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑭᑎ<·ᑲᓄᑲᒥᑲ ᑭᖃᒪᓂᑐ ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᒪᒥᑲ·Δᓇᑦᑯᓱ ∇ ·Δᑦ·ᐊᓱ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᒥᒪᓴᓓ, 6) ᒥᑕᵑ Δᒪ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ ∇ ᐱᓴᑲᐊᒧ·ᐊᓱ Δᑭ ᓂ·ᓵᓂ (7) ∇ᵃᓚᕄᐊᑲ, ᒥ·ᐊᑯᑯ ᓂ·ᓵᓂ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭΔ·∇·Δᓇᵃ ᑲ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᓱ, ᖃ ᐊᐱᔪᑲᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᐅᑭᑭᑦᑭᑲᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲᔪ ᖃ ·ᐊᓗUᓂ·ᐊᵃ, ᔑ·ᑲ ᖃ ᑭᑎ ᐱᓗ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᑲᑭᑲᓂ·ᐊˣ ∇ ᐅᓴ·Δᓫᓂᓄ·Δᓇᵃ ᑲᑭᑲᓂᑭᓇᵃ, 7) ∇ᔑᑲ Δᑕᓵ Δᑭ ᓂ·Δᵃ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᒥᑲ ∇∇ᔑᑲ ᐅ ᖃ ᒥᓇ·ᐃ Δᓂ ᑲ ᓂ·ᓵᒥᓂᑲ ∇ᵃᓚᕄᐊᐞ, Δᓂ ᓂ·ᓵᒥ ᐅᓴ·Δᓫᓂᓄ·Δ ᑭᑎᑭᑲᓇᵃ ∇ ᒧᓴᑭᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᒥ·Δᵃ ᑭᑎᓚᓂ, ᐊᐸ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᒥᑲ ᐱᔑᑦᑲ ᐸ<ᓂ ᐱᓇᓱ, 8) ΔΔᒪ ᑭᑎᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᑲᒥᑯˣ ᖃ ᑕᒥ ᒧᓴᑭᓂᑲᑌ, ᖃ ᑲᓇᓵᓚ ᐅᓄ ᓂ·ᓵᒥ (7) *ᐁᵃᓚᕄᐊᐞ: ᐊᓂᒪᒐᑲ, ᐊ·Δᒥᑭᓇᒧᑲ ᐊᑭˣ Δ·∇ ᑭᑎᓚᓂ ᐅᓂᓴᑲᑎᒥ·Δᵃ Δᒪ ᑲ Δᔑ ᐊUᓂᑲ ᑲ ᓂ·ᓵᑭᑦᵃ ᑭᑎᐅᓵᑲᓂˣ, Δᓵ·ᐊᐞᵃ

2) ᐊᒥ ᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᔑᒪᒐᑲ ᐊᐊ ᓂᑕˣ ∇ᵃᓚᕄ ∇ ᖃ ᐊ·Δᒥᑭᓇˣ ᐅᑭᑎᐅᓵᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᐊUᓂᑲ, ∇ ᖃ Δ Δᔑ <ᑲᒥᓵᓂᑲ ᐊᑭˣ, ᒥᑕᵑ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑎᐅᒥᑭ·Δᓫᓂᓄ·ᐊˣ ᐊᑭˣ ∇ ᒪᓫᑕᓂᓂᑲ, ∇ ·Δᓴᑫᑕ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᔪ, ᑕᒥᵃ Δᑯ ᐊ·Δᖅᑲ ᖃ Δᔑ ᒪᑕᐱᓇ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᖃ ᐅᑎ ᑭᑎᓇ·ᑲᑎᒥᑭ·ᐊᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᒥᐊᐅᑲᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᒥᐊΔᑲᒥ·ᐊᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᒥᐊᓴᐊ·Δᓴᵃ ᒥ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᖃ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᑲᓂᒥᑲᓂ·ᐊ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᒪᓂᑐᑲᓂᑲᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᖃ ᐅᑎᑎ·ᑲᓂᒥᑲᓂ

3) ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐊ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐁᐧᓂᔨᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓗᑭᓇᐧᐟ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑌᓂᑲ ᐅᑭᒋᐅᓇᑲᓂᓄ ᐁ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᓗᑭᑲᓂᑲ ᑭᒋᑭᓄ ᐅᒋᐦᒥᓂ ᐃ ᓂᐱᓇ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᐊᐦᐃᔨ ᑲ ᓂᐳᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐣ ᐃᔨᓇᑑᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᒋᐦᐦᑭ ᐅᒋᐦᒥᓇᐧᐟ ᑲᑭᑭᑯ ᐃᐃᒧ ᑭᑦᑲᑲ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᐟ 4) ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐊ ᑯᑕᑲ ᐁᐧᓂᔨᐣ ᑭ ᒧᒪ. ᒥ ᐊᐦᐁ ᓂᐟᓂᐟ (3) ᑲ ᐃᓇᑭᒋᑲᓂᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑭᓇᐧᐟ ᐃᑕᔭ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒃ ᐅᑭᒋᐅᓇᑑᓂᓂᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑌᓂᑲ, ᐃᐃᒧ ᑕᔭ ᐁ ᑭ ᓂᑭᓂᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᐱᐧᐟ ᑲᐧ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᒧᑭᑭᑦᑲᑭᑦᐟ ᑭ ᑕᔭᓂᐟ ᑕᐱᔭᑯ ᐊᐦᐃᔨ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐣ ᑭᑭᑦᑲᑭᑦᐟ ᑭᑭᑦᑲᑭᑦᐟ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐣ ᑭᑭᑦᑲᑭᑦᐟ ᑲᑭᑭᑯ

ᐊᔭᓇᐢᒃᑲᓕᐧ Δᑭ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᒃ ·ᐊᐸᓄˣ ٩ ∧ ᐅᒋ·ᐊᓕᓚ 13) ᓂ ᑭ·ᐊᐸᒪᒃ Δᑕᖏ ᓂʺᓪᵒ (3) ᒃ ·Δᓵᑎᓪ·ᐊᓕ ᐊᒍ·ᒃᑲ ᑕᐱᖏᑯ ᐅᒪᑲᑭˣ ᒃ Δᔪᓵᔨᓪ·ᐊᓕᓚ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᐅᑐᓂᓄᐢ ᐅᑎᖏᑲᐊᒍᒃ ᑭᑎᐅᒃᑎᑭᓄᐱᔨᵒ. Δᓄ ᑲᔪ ∧·ᑲᑭᐊᓄ·Δᔅᓀᵒ. Δᓄ ᑕᖏ ᑲᔪ ᒃ ᒃᓄᑕᒪᔨᓄᓄ ᒃ ·ᐊᔪᔪᑫᓄᓚ 14) ᒥ·ᐊdd ᒪᑭᐊᒍ·ᒃᑲ ᑎᓄ ᒃ ᓂᑕ ᒪᒪᒃᑎᑫ·ᐊᓕᓚ ᐅᔨ·∇ᓄ·ᐊᒃ Δᑕᖏ ᐊᓂᒪᒍ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᓵᓭᒃ·ᐊ·ᐊᓕ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐢ ᐊᑭˣ ᒥᓪ·∇ᑲᒥᒃ ᒃ ᐊᐳᓄᓚ. ∇ ᐊᑕ ᒪ·ᐊᑐᓵ·ᐊᓕ ᑭ Δᔅᓄᓚ ٩ Δᔪ ᒥᒃᓵᓂ·ᐊᓄᓄᒃ ᐊ∧ ٩ ᐅᑭᑭᔪᒃᒥᓚ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒪ·ᐊᓚ ᒣᓷᒃ·∇ᑕᑯᓄᓚ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐᓇ

15) Δᓇᓷᑫ ∧ᓭᑕᵊ! ᓂ ᒃ ∧ᑯᓷᑯᑕᑯᓄᵒ ᑕ∧ᓷᑯ ᑭᒪᑎᓷᒃ ∇ ᑭᑫᑕᑯᓄᓚᒃ ∇ ·Δ ∧ᒥᑕ·ᑭᔪˣᓇ ᑕ ᒥ·ᓄᑕᒪ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᒃ ᐊᔭ·ᐊ∧ᒃ. ·∇·∇ᓂ ᒃᔪ ᒃ ᒃᓇ·∇ᑕˣ ᐅᑭᑭᓷᑭᒃᓇᵒ ∇ᒃ ᑭ ·ᐊᒃᑯᓇ·∇ <ᐸᒧᓯᑯᒃ, ᒃ·Δᵒ ᑕ ᐊᒃᑭᓪ ∇ ·ᐊᐸᑭᒃᓂ·Δᒃ. Δᑭᑐᑎᐅᑭᓄᓚ

16) Δᑭᑕᑫ ᑭᑕᵊ (3) ᒪᑭᐊᒃ·ᒃᒃ ᐅ ᑭ Ḷ·ᐊᑭᐊ·ᐊᐞ Δᓂ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐞ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᐊᑊ·Δᓂˣ ᐊᵴᒪᑫᑕᑯᑭ Armageddon ᒃ Δᔪᓂᒃᑌᒃ Δᐸᵴᐅ Hebrew ∇ Δᔪᑭ·ᒣᵏᓇ

17) ᒥᑕᖏ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒪᒃ ᐊ·∇ ∇ᵒᓴᔨ ᓄ·ᔭᓭ (7) ∇ ᑭ Δᓇᑭᑭᒃᓭᒃᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᑭᓵᵒ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᑐᓵᒃᓂˣ ᒃ ᐊᑌᓂᒃ. ᓄ·ᐊᑭᑭᔪᑯˣ ᐅ ᑭ Δᔪ ᓭᑭᓵᵒᓇ ᑭᑭΔ·ᓄ·Δᵒ Δᑕᖏ ΔΔᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᓇᑦ·ᒃᵒ ᑭᑭᐊ∧·Δᓂˣ ᑭᑭᐊᓇᒥ∇·Δᒃᒥᑯˣ ᒃ ᐊᔭᒃᓇ ᒥ ᐅ·∇ ᒃ Δᑭᑐᒪᒃᒃ: ᐊᔭ ᑭ ᑭᔪᑭᒃᒪᑌ! 18) ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᒪᓴ, ᑭ ∧ᑎᑯᓇᑦ·ᒃᵒ, ∧ᓄᓭ·ᐊᒃ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑯᓭ·ᐊᒃᓇ ᒃᔪ ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃᒃ·Δᓴ Δ ᐊᑭ. ᒥ Δ·∇ ᒃ ᐊ∧ᑭ ·ᐊ·ᐊᒃᒃ·Δᓴᒃ ∇ᒃ ·Δᒃ ∇ ∧ᒥ Δᔪ·∇ᐸᓭᓇᒃ ᐸᐸᓂᑯ ᒃ ᐅᔪΔ·ᑕ ᐯᒪᑎᓭ·ᐊᓕᓚ ᒥ ᐅ·∇ Ḷ·ᐊᓇ ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪᔭᒃ·∇ᑕ·ᒃᵒᓚ 19) ᓂʺ,ᓴ (3) Δ·∇ ᑭ Δᔪ ᑕᑕᔭᑭᓴ Δ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐞ. ᑭ ᓂᔪ·ᐊᒃᓭᑕᓭᵒ Δᑕᖏ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐅᒪᓇ·ᐊᵒ ᒃᑭᓇ ᒃ ᐊᔭᔨᑭᵒ ᑎ∨ᑭᑫ·Δᓂˣ ᐊᑭˣᓇ ᔪ·ᒃ ᑭᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓭᒃᓇ ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᓬᒥᓭ> ᐅᒥᓂ·ᒃᒃᓂˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᒥᓂ·٩ᓂᔪ, ᒥΔ·∇ ∇ᔪ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᔪ ᐅᑭᑭᓂᔨᑎᑭ·Δᵒ ∇ ᐊᐸᑭᑐᔪ, 20) ᒃᑭᓇ ᒥᓂᖏᵒ Δᑯᑭᐧ ·∇ᑎ ᑭ Δᔅᓴᒪᓇᵒ. ᒃ·Δᵒ Δᑯᑭ ·ᐊᑭᵒ ᑭ ᓭ·ᒃᓬᓇᓭᵒ. 21) ᒃᔪ ∇ᓴᓴᒃᒃ ᑭ Δᔪ <ᐸ <ᑭᔪᓇᒃ ᑭᑭᒥ·ᒃᒥᒃ ∇ ᒪᒪᑎᑐ·ᐊᔪᐧ ᐊᓂᑕ ∧ᓂᵒ ᓂᑯ·ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐊ∧ᑎᓂ·ᒃᓂ·ᐊᒃʳ ∨∨ᔪᒃ ᑭᔪᑯˣ ∇ ∧ ᐅᒋ <ᑭᔪᓇ·ᐊᔪᐧ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᑯᖏᒃ·ᐊᐧ·ᐊᔪᐧ

16.15 ᒪᑎᐢ 24.43–44: ᕮᐅᒃ 12.39–40; ᑭᑫᒪᔪᓕ·∇·Δᵒ 3.3.
16.16 2 ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᐧ·ᐊᒃ 23.29; ᓴᒃᕮᐊᐳ 12.11.
16.18 ᑭᑫᒪᔪᓕ·∇·Δᵒ 8.5; 11.13, 19. 16.19 ᐊΔᓴᐳ 51.17.
16.20 ᑭᑫᒪᔪᓕ·∇·Δᵒ 6.14. 16.21 ∇ᑭᓪᑐ 9.23; ᑭᑫᒪᔪᓕ·∇·Δᵒ 11.19.
p **16)** ᐊᵴᒪᑫᑕᵒ Armageddon: ᒪᑭ) Megiddo ∧·ᒃᑎᓵ ᒃ Δᔪᓂᒃᑌᒃ Δᐸᵴᐅ·ᐊᒃ Hebrew ∇ Δᔪᑭ·ᒣᵏᓇ
q **19)** ᕮᐱᕮᑕᵒ: ·ᐊᐸᑐᵒ 14.8.
r **21)** ᓂᑯ·ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᐊ∧ᑎᓂ·ᒃᓂ·ᐊᒃ: ᒥ ∨ᔪᒃᵒ 45 kg ∇ ∧ᑎᓂ·ᒃᒃᓇ

ᐃᐃ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓄᓐᓴ ᐊᑎᓄ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑭᑭ·ᓵᓇ·ᐊᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓄᑐᓐ ᐃᓄ ᐅᑎ ᐅᕙᓵᓴᓄᓂᓐᑏ, ᐊᓄᓵ ·ᐃᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐅᑲᓄᒣᑦᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑲᓂᑕᑭᑐ·ᐃᓐᓴ

ᐅᑕᒪᒥᑲ ᐃ·ᑫ ᑲ ᐲᓵᐸᓇᑲ ᐱ·ᑲᑭᐊᓄᐃ·ᐃᓵᓐ

17 1) ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᒪᓐ ᐯᒪᑲ ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑲ ᓄ·ᓵᓭ·ᐊᑲ (7) *ᐅᓐᒐᕼᐊᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐳ·ᐊᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᓵᒐᓐᓐ ᓄ·ᓵᓭᒧ, ᐅ ᐱᑲᓄᒪᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐅᓐᒐᕼ: ᐱᓵᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ, ᑭ ᓴ ·ᐊᐸᑕᐃᓐ ᑫ ᐃᒪ ᑎᐸᑯᓄᓄ·ᐃᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐱᒪ·ᑲᑭ ᒥᒧ·ᐅᐅᑲᑲᑲᑲᑲ, ᐊᒥ ᐊ·ᐅ ᐅᑌᓇ ᐯᓀ ᑲ ᐃᒪ ᐊᐳᑲ ᓄᐱ·ᐊᐧᐟ ᑲ ᐃᒪ ᓴᐳᐱᒪ·ᐊᑲ 2) ᐃᑭ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐊᑭᓄ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭᐱᒪᓄᑎᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ, ᐃᑭ·ᐅᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑕᓵ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ.ᐊᓵ·ᑫ ᐱᓵᑲᑲᓇᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᐱᒪ·ᑲᑎᓂ·ᐃᓄᓄ, ᐯ ᑭ ᒥᓄ·ᑲᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐅ ᐯ ᐃᓵᑕ·ᑲᓄᓄᑲ ᐅᐱᒪ·ᑲᑎᓂᓄᓐᓄᓄ ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᐯ ᓀᒥᓇ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᓵᒐᓐᓐ, ᐃᑭᓐ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓄᓐᓄᓄ ᐃᓄ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᐯ ᓀᒥᓇ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᑭᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ᐃᑭᓐ

·ᐊᐸᒪᖅ, ᐊᐱᐱᑎˣ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓴ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᑕᔅ ᓄᓗᑦ ᐊᐅᓕᓀ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᐃᒪ ᑕ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ᒪᑭᔅᑲ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ·Δ<ᑲᒥᑲᓄᑲ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᒥᔅᑭᓕᔨᓄᓀ, ᑕᓄ Δᔅ ᑕᔅ ΔΔᒪ ᑫᔨ ᓄᔨ·ᐊᓇᑭΔᖅᓀ, Δᑭ ᑕᔅ Δᒪ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᐅ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑲᔨᓇ·ᐊ·ᐊᓐ Δᓄ ᐊᓕᐊ·Δᔅᓐᓀ, ᐊᒥ·ᐊᑲ Δᔅ Δᑭ ᐅ·Δᓗ·Δᓄ·ᐊᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑲᓄᑭᓀ ΔΔᒪ ᒪᓇᓇΔᑲᓄˣ ᑲ Δᔨᐅᔨᐱᐅ·ᑕ Δᑭ·∇ᓄ·ᐊᑲ ᑌ·∨ ᑲ ᐃᓕ·ᐊᖅ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᓐ, ᑭ·ᓴ ᐅΔᓇᑲᑌᑲ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ∇ ᑭ ᐅᔨᐱΔᑲᑲᑌᑲ ΔΔ ᒪᓇᓇΔᑲᓀ, ᐊᐸᒧ·∇ ᑕᔅ ᐱ·ᑲᑭᐊᖅᐃ·Δᔅ ᐊᐱᐱᑎˣ ᑭ ᐊᐅᓴ, ᑲ·Δᓐ ᓄᓗᑦ ᑫᔨᐱ ᐊᐅᓴ·ᐊᖅ ᐱᒪᑎᓗ·Δᓐ, ᒥᓇ·ᐊᓄᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓄᓗᑦ

ᐃᐃ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᐊᓘ ᐁ ᐱᖁᔭᑭᑎᓂᓐᓂᖅ ᐅᑲ ᒥᑎᓇᐊᓘ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐅᐊᐳᓗᓂᓐᓂᖅ ᐊᑫ ᔪ ᑯ ᐅᑲ ᑲᑭᑭᐊᓘ ᐃᖅᑐᓐᓂᖅ ᐊᖅᔨᐃᑲᓐᓂᖅ ᐃᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᑎᐊᓘ ᐅᑲ ᑲᓇᐊᓘ ᐅᑲᖅᑭᐅᐊᓘᐊᓂᐊᓘ ᐃᓂ ᐱᖁᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐊᓇᖅᓂᖅ, ᒥ ᐱᓂᖅ ᐊᐊᐃᑫ ᑭ ᓇᓘᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ Uᐊᐅᒪᑲᓂᓂᑭᖅ ᐃᓂ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐊᓇᖅᓂᖅ

18) ᐊᐊᐊᐁ ᐃᐊᑫ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑲᒪᒪᓘ, ᒥ ᐃᐁᓂ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔪᐊᓘ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᑲ ᐅᖅᐊᓘ ᐊᑫ

ᑫᔨ ᓂᔨᐊᓇᒥᑎᑲᑌᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇ ᐸᐱᕀᐊᖅ

18

1) ᒥᑕᖅ ᒥᓇᐊᓘ ᑯᑦᑲ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑲᒪᒪ *ᐁᖅᓀᕀ ᐁ ᐱ ᐅᑎ ᓇᔨᖅᑲᖅ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᑫᕐ, Uᐊᐯ ᐁ ᐊᐅᖅ ᑎᐯᒥᑫᐃᖅᓂ ᒥᑕᖅ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑎ ᐊᑲᒪᔪᖅ ᐊᐊ ᐁᖅᓀᕀ ᑭ ᐅᑎ ᐊᑲᒪᔪᖅ ᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐᓂ.

2) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐁᓂᑯᑲ ᑭ ᔭᑯᐁ ᐁ ᑭ Δᑭᑐᑦᑲᑲ: ᐊᖅᓄ ᓂᔨᐊᓇᒧᖅᓂ! ᓂᔨᐊᓇᒧᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑭΔᓄᒌᑲᑲ ᐅᑌᓇ ᐸᐱᕀᐊᖅ Babylon. ᒥᖅ ΔΔᒪ Δᔨᐅᒌᐃᓂᓂᐊᑲ ᒪᑭᐊᒻᑲᑲ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᔨᐊᓘ ᐊᑲᑲ ᑲᑲᑭᑲᑲ ᐃᒪ ᐊᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐊᓇᖅᓂᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᐅᑎᑭᑐᐊᓇᖅᓂᖅ

3) ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓂᓘᐊᑲ ᐯᐸᑲᓄᖅ ᑲ ᐅᑭᕐᐊᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑲᑲᓇᐊᓘᐊᑲ ᐅᓂᒥᓇᐊᐳᒥᓂ, ᒥᑲ ᐃᐅᓂᐊᑲ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᑎᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᑲᓂᓘᐊᑲ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᕐ ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ

6) ᒪᓴ ᑲ ᔨᑕᐅᓐᓄᑲ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑌᓪ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐅᑎᐸᐊᒪᐅᐊᕐᓵᓐ (2) ᒥᓂᔪᑲ ᔨᑕᐅᓐᑲ ᑲᑭᓪ ᑐᔪᓐ ᐃᐅᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨᑎᕐᓐ ᐃᐃᐅᐊ ᒥᓂᑲᑲᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔨ ᒥᓪᓂᑲᓐ. ᑭᓪᓵᐊ ᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐅᐊᓵᐊ ᑭ ᒥᓂᕐᓐᑲ ᑲᑕᑭᐃᐅᔪᔪᓐ.

7) ᐃᐃᐅᐊ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓵᑭᑎᓕᔪ ᐊ ᑲᓕᑭᑕᒪᓕᔪ ᐅᓄᓂᒥᐅᐊᓐ ᑲ ᒥᒥ ᓵᐊᑕᒥᐃᑎᓕᔪ.

ᒥ ᐃ ᒥᓂᑲ ᑭᑎᑲᑲᑭᑕᐃᓐ. ᐱᐅᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᑲᔪ. ᑎᐸᐊᒪᐃᓐ ᑲᑲ! ᐊᔨᓕᓐ ᒥ ᐃᐅ ᐃᓐᑲ ᐅᑎᓂᑎᓕ:

ᐅᑭᒪᖅᕿ ᓂᑎᓵᔪ ᑲᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᑭᕐᐅᐃᓐᓵᓐ:

ᑲᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑕᒥᓐ ᐱᐅᑲ ᐅᑕ ᐃᔪᔪᑲ ᑲᑭᓵ

ᑲ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓕᔪᓐ ᐅᓂ ᑲᑭᑕᒥᓐᐃᓐᓵᓐ:

ᓂᐳᐃᓐ, ᐱᐅᑕᒧᐃᓐ, ᐁ ᑲᐊᓴᑲᑌᓵᓂᐊᔪ

ᐊᐃᔨᐅᓐᓵᓐ ᑕ ᐅᑎ ᐃᑭᓕ ᐃᓴᓕᑌᔪ.

ᐊᔨᓂ ᒪᓴᑲᐃᓕ ᑲᑎᐱᑭᓴ ᑮᒪᓚᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐅᓵᔨᓵᓗ ᐃᓂ ᐃᐅᐊᓵᓐ

9) ᐃᑭ ᑕᓴ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᐊᑭᓓ ᑲ ᐊᔭᐊᒪ. ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐊᐃᐊᔨᐊᒪ ᐅᐱᒧᓕᑎᑕᒥᑎᓕᐃᓐᓵᓐᓓ. ᑕ ᒪᐃᑕᒪᒃ, ᑕ ᒧᐃᐊᐃᐊᔨᐊᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑐᑕᒪᐃᓐᓵᓐ ᐅᐃᔨᐊᒪ ᐅᐃᐊᒪᒃ ᐃᐃ ᐅᑭᑭᒪᐃᓐᓵᓐ

ᑲᔪ ·Δᑭᒪᓂᑲᵃ, ᑲᔪ ᐱᑭᵒ ᒥᓴ·ᑲᐅᵃ ᒪᕹ myrrh ᑲ Δᔭᓂᑲᑌᑲ, ᑲᔪ Δ ᒥᓴᓂᑲᵃ <ᕹ∇ᑭᓴᓪ frankincense ᑲ Δᔭᓂᑲᑌᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑲᔪ ᓕᒥᓴ>, ᑲᔪ ᐱᒥᑌ, ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐱᓂ>ᓂᑲ <·ᕿᔭᑲᵃ, ᑲᔪ <·ᕿᔭᑲᓂᑭᑎᑲᵃ, ᑲᔪ ᐊ·ᐊᑲᓴᑲ, ᒪᓴᓪᓂᔩᑲ, ᒥᑕᑎᑲ, ᑎᐱᐢᑦᓴᓴ·ᑲᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐊᑲᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓄᑭᐊᑲᓴᑲ, ᐅ>ᓴᑫ ᑲᔪ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓂ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵃᓵ ᐅᓄ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑲ·Δᵃ ᕃᐱᐱ ᑕ ᑕᔭ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᓂᓄᓴᵃᓵ 14) ᒥᓴ·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑕᑦ·∇ᑲ ᐅᑎᓴ·ᐊᵃ Δᓂ ᑭᑭᐅᓴ·ᐊᵃ: ᐊᓵ ᐊᑦᵃ ᑭ ᑭ ᓴᑲᓂᓄᓴᵃ Δᓂ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔭᔭᵃ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᔪ·∇ᑕᒪᵃ ᑲ ·Δ ᒪ·ᐊᑎᑦᑕᑦᵃ, ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓴ ᕃᓴᓴᓴ·ᑲᑲ 15) Δᑭ ᐅᑕᑦ·ᐊᕃᑲ Γ·ᐊᑲ ᐅᔪ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑦ ·∇ᓄᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓴ, ·ᐊᔪ ᑕ ᓂᑦ<·Δ·ᐊᑲ ∇ ᐊᐱᑎᔪᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᑲ ᕃ·Δᓴ·ᐊ ᑎ ᑕᔪ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᑭᐅᑎᓂ·ᑲᓵ ᑕ ᑲ·ᑲᑕᕃᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᑕ ᒧ·ᕃᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ 16) ∇ Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᓗ: ᐅΔ! ᑲ·ᑲᓂᔪᕃᑕ·ᑲᵃ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ Δᔭᓂ·∇ᐱᓂᓗ ᐊᐊ ᑭᑎᐅᓴᓴ! ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭ ᑭᑭᓵᑭᕃᔪᕃ ΔΔ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᓂᔭᔭᵃ ·ᐊᐱᓵᑭᑭᵃ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᒪᑲᑌᒥᓵᓂᓄ Δᔭᑭᵃ ᑲᔪ <ᑲᑭᒥᓵᕃᑕᒧ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊ·∇ᔭᐅᐅ·ᐊᕃᑲ ᐅᓵᓵᓂᓄᵃ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᐊ·ᑲᑭᓂᓄ ∇ ᓴᑭᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓴ, ᑲᔪ ∇ ᓱᒋ·∇·ᐊᓗ: ᑲ·Δᵃ ·Δᑲ ᑭ Δᔭᓵ·ᑲᒧᓄᵃ ᐅᑌᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅᓂᔭᔭᵃ ᐅᐅ·∇ ᐅᑌᓴ! 19) ᑭ ᐱᑕᓄᑲᑲᐅᓂ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔ ᒥᑕ·ᐊᵡ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ᒪᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᓗ, ∇ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒪ·Δ·ᐊᓗ ∇ ᑭ ᑲ·ᑲᑭᑕᑕᒋᓂ·ᐊᓗᵡ ᐅΔ! Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᑲ, ᑲ·ᑲᓂᔪᕃᑕ·ᑲᵃ ΔΔ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓴ ᑲ Δᔭᓂ·∇ᐸᵡ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭᑭᑲᒥᵡ ∇ ᐱᒥᐊᑦᓄᑭᵃ ᐅᓵᐱ·ᑲᓂᓄ·ᐊᓗ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ·∇ᓄᑎᓂ·ᐊᑲ ΔΔᒪ ∇ᐱᑭ ·∇ᓄᑕᑲ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓵᵡ ∨ᐱᒋᑎᐸᐢᑦᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭ Δᔭᓂ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭᔪᵃ ∇ ᑭ ᓂᔭ·ᐊᓵᑭᑭᑲᑌᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑲ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑌᓵᵡ

20) ᒥ·ᓄᑕᵃ ᑭᵃ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑲ! ᑲᔪ ᑭᓵ·ᐊᓗ ᑭᑓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᔭᓂᓵ·ᐊᑲᓵᵃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᐸᒥᒪᵃ ᑲ ᑲᓂᑕᒪ·∇ᑲ, ᐊᓂᑦ ᐊᓵ ᑭᑓᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᓄᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭ·∇ᑎᐸᐊᒪ·ᐊᑕᵃ ΔΔ·∇ ᐅᑌᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕᔪᐊᓵᵃ

21) ᒥᑕᑦ ᐯᔭᑲ ᑲ ᒪᓄᑲ·∇ᑕᑯᓂᑌ ∇ᵃᑲᓭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓵᵃ ᐊᓂᓄᵃ ᑕᐱᓄᑯ ᐱᓂᐅᑦᓂᓄᵃ ∇ ᓄᑯ·ᑲᐱᑭᓂᓄ, ᑭᑎᑲᒥᵡ Δᑕᓄᐅᐸᐊ·∇ᐱᓵᵃ, ᐅᐅ·∇ ∇ Δᑭᑐᑲ: ᒥ Δ·∇ ᕃ Δᔭᓂ·∇ᐱᓄᑲᑌᓴ ᑲᑭᓴ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓵ ᐸᐱᓄᵃ

18.15 Δᓂᑭᓴᔭ 27.31, 36ₓ 18.17 ᐊΔᓴᓀ 23.14; Δᓂᑭᓴᔭ 27.26–30ₓ
18.18 Δᓂᑭᓴᔭ 27.32ₓ 18.19 Δᓂᑭᓴᔭ 27.30–34ₓ
18.20)ᑕᔭᐊᓄᒥ 32.43; ᖃᓚᒪᓀ 51.48ₓ
18.21 ᖃᓚᒪᓀ 51.63–64; Δᓂᑭᓴᔭ 26.21ₓ

ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᐦ ᑕ ᒥᑭᐦᑌᓗᓄᵊ, 22) ᑭᵊ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇ! ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑲ Δᒍ ᐊᑦᓴᵊ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ ·Δᐦ ᑕ ᓄᑢᑯᓗᒍ·ᐊᐧ Δᑭ ᑲ Ꮮ·Ս᐀ΛᑭΛᒧᑫ·ᐊᐧ ᑲᓀ ᐅᓂᒪᐦᓴ, ᐊᑦᓴᵊ ᒥᓇ ·Δᐦ ᑕ ᒥᑢᑯᓗᒍ·ᐊᐧ ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᐦ ᑕ ᒥᑢᑯᓗᒍ·ᐊᐧ, ᑲᓂᵊ Δᑯ ᑫᑯᵊ ᑲ ᑭ Λᐊᓄᑢᑕᒪ·ᐊᐧ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᐦ ᐅ ᑲ ᑕᒧ ᓄᑕᓓᓇ·ᐊ ∇ᓂᑢ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ∇ ᑭᒧᐟᑦᑲᓂᐦ ᐱᓗᐊᑭᑲᓂᓂᵊ, 23) ᑲ·Δᵊ ᑲᐧ ·Δᐦ ᑕ ᓇ·ᑲᓗᓄᵊ ·ᐊᕀᑯᓂᑭᵊ ᑭ ·ᐊᕀᓴᑲ Δᒪ ᑲ Δᒍ ᐊᑦᓴᵊ, ᑲ·Δᵊ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕ ᓄᑢ·ᑲᓗᓄᵊ ᑭ ᑭᑲᒥᑭᓗ·ᐊᐧ ∇ ·Δᑭᑐ·ᐊᐧ Δᓂᓂ ᑲᐧ Δ·ᑫᵊ ᑭᑢᑢ·∇·Δᓂᓂᒪᑲ ᓇ·ᐊᐧ ᑭ ᓂᑲᓂ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·Δ·ᐊᐦ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑕᑢ·∇ᑲ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᐧ, ᑲᐧ ᑭᒪᒪᒪᑢ·ᐊᐧ ∇ ᑭᒪᑭᓗᒍ·ᐊᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑕ·Ꮀ·ᓇᑭᓗ·ᐊᐧ Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᐦ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐧᑦ! ᑭ Δᑭᑐ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵐᑫᕀᵡ.

24) ᒥ Δ·∇ ᑭ Δᒍ ᓂᒍ·ᐊᓇᑕᵊ ᑭᑭᐅᑌᓇ ᕿᐱᕀᐊᵊ ᐅᑭ Δ·∇ ∇ ᑭ ᒥᑭᑌᑲ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᐅᒥᓵᑭᓂ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎᕿᒥᒍ·Δᓂᓂᒪᐞ ᑲᐧ ᐅ·ᑲᐧ·ᑲᑎᓂᒪᐞ. ᑲᐧ ᐅᒥᓵᑭᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊ·Δᐧ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᓂᒍᵘ ᐊᑭˣ.

19

1) ᐅᓄ·∇ᓂ·ᐊᵊ Δᑕᓵ ᑲ Δᓵ·ᑲᓴᑭᵊ. ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑢᵊ ᑢᐱᓵᒋ ∇ ᑭᔨ·∇·ᐊᐧ ∇ ᕿᑎᓄ·ᐊᐧ ∨ᒪᑎᒥ·ᐊᐧ ∇ᑕᓂᑢᒍᒥ·ᐊᐧ ᑭᑭᑭᒋᑯˣ: ᐊᕀΔᕀᐅᐅᐧ! ᐱᒪᒥΔ·∇·Δᵊ, ᑭᑭΔᓵᑢᒍᒥ·Δᵊ, ᑲᓵᑭ∇·Δᒥᓄᒍᵊ ᐅᑕᒋᵊ ᑭᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐᓇ·ᑢᐧ! 2) Ս·∨·ᐊᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲᐧ ·ᑲᐧ·ᑲᓂᓂ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ᐅᑎᓵᒍᓂᑫ·Δᓇᵊᓴ ᐊᓂᵊ ᐅ ᑭ Δᒍ ᐅᓵᒍᓇᵊ Δᓂ ᑭᑭᐱᒪᒋ·ᑫ·ᐊᵊ. ᐅᐱᒪ·ᑲᑎᒥ·Δᓂᓂˣ ᑲ ᑭ Δᒍᐧᓂᒪ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐊᑭˣ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᵘᓴ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎ<ᐊᒪ·ᐊᵊ Δᓂ ᐱᒍ·ᑲᑭ·ᑫᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᓂᑦᓂᵘ Δᓂ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᐞᓴ 3) ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᓵ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᓱᑯ·∇·ᐊᑲ ·∇ᑎ ᑭᑭᑭᒍᐧ: ᐊᕀΔᕀᐅᐅᐧ! ᒧᓱᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᵊ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᵘᓴ ᑭᑭᑭᒍᐧ: ᐊᕀΔᕀᐅᐅᐧ! ᒧᓱᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᵊ ᑲ ᒥ

ᑲ ძᒋᓂᓂᒣᖅ, ᑲ ᐊᑲᖏᒋძᓯᔪᖅ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓇᒋძᓯᔪᖅ, ᓇᐹძᒥᑲ! **6)** ᒥᑦ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᑕ·ᐁᖅ ᒐᐱᓴძ ∇ ᐅᔭᒥᓄ·ᐊᓚ ᐊ·ᐃᔨᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᒐᐱᓴძ ∇ Ł·ᑌᑭ·ᐊˣ ᑭᑭᓯ·ᐃᑎᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᒐᐱᓴძ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐱᓂᓂ·ᐊˣ ∇ Δ·ᓂᖅ, ᒪŁᓂ ∇ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᓚ: ᐋᐸᐃᐸᐅᔨ! ᐊᓴ ᓄძᒡ ᒪᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·Δ ᐊ·∇ ᑲᑎᐯᒋᖏᓚ, ᑭᑭᑫᒪᓄᑐᒋᓇᵊ ᑲ ŁŁ·Δ Ł·ᓴᐅ·∇ᑕძᓂᓂ! **7)** Γ·ᓂᑕᑕ! ᑭᑭ·ᓂᑕᑕ! ᑭᑭ ᐃᓇᑭŁᑕ! ᐊᓴ ᑎᐱᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑭ·ᐃᑭᑐᓚ ᐊᐊ Łᓇᓄᑐᒪᓵ, ᐊᓴ ᑭ ·ᐊ·∇ᐃᔪᐃᑎᓂ·ᐊᵊ Δᔨ ᓂ ᑲ·Δ ·ᐃᑎᖏᐃŁᓵ, **8)** ᐊ·∇ Δ·ᖏ ᑭ Γᓇ ᒥ ᑭᑭᓴᵇˣ ∇ ᐅᔨᔪᐃᔪˣ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᵊ ∇ ·ᐊᓂᐱᑌᖅ, ∇ ∨ᑲᵇ, Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᔪᐃᔪˣ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᵊ Γ ᐅ·∇ᔨ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑲᑌᔨᓂ ᐅ·ᑲᔪძᖏᖏ·Δᔨᔨ ᑭᑲᒪᔨᑐ ᐅ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᑎᖏᖏᵊ ᐅ ·ᐊᓂᑌᖅ, ∇ ∨ᑲᵇ, Δ·∇ ᑲ ᐅᔨᔪᐃᔪˣ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᵊ Γ ᐅ·∇ᔨ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑲᑌᔨᓂᓂ ᐅ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᑎᖏᖏᵊ ᑭᑲᒪᔨᑐ ᑲ Ս·∨Łᑲᔨᔨᖏᵊ, **9)** ᐅᐅᓴ ᔨᖏ Δᵇ ᐊᐊ *∇ᵊᒪᕄ: ᐅᔪᐱᐊᵊ: ᓴ·∇ᑕძᓂ·ᐊᵇ Δᑭᑲᑐᑕ ᐃᒪ ᐅ·Δ·ᑲᒥ·ᑕ Δᒪᓵ ᐅ·Δᑭᑐᓗ·Δ ·Δ·ᑲᑎ·Δᔨᔨˣ ᐊᐊ Ꮭᓇᓄᑎᓵ, ᒥᓴ ᐅ·∇ Γᓇ·ᐊ ᔨᖏ Δᵇ: Γ·ᐊᓂᓂ ᐅᑎᑭᑐ·Δᓇᵊ ᑭᑲᒪᔨᑐ ᑲ Ս·∨Łᑲᔨᔨᖏᵊ, **10)** ᒥᑦ ᔨᖏ ᐊᑎᒥᔨᔨᐅ·ᐊᵊ ᐅᓂᑎˣ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵊᒪᕄ ∇ ·Δ Δᓴ∨ᔨᒪᓵ, ᒥᓴ ΔΔ ᔨᖏ ᑲᓂᔨᔨᑲ: ϑძ Δ Ɔᑕϑᵊ! ᔨᵒ Ꮲ·Δᑕᓂᑭᒪᑲᵊ ᑲᔪ ᐅ·Δᑕᓂᑭᒪᑲᔨᔨ·ᐊᵊ Ꮲ·Δᑭᐱᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᑲ, Γ·ᐊძძ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ·Δᓇᒧ·ᐊᓄ ᒋᓴᓴ ᐅᑌ·∨·Δ ᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᵊ, ᑭᑎᒪᓄᑐᒋ ∇ᑕ Δᓴ∨ᔨᒪᓵ!

ᐊᓂᓴ ᐅᑎᐸᒋᒧ·Δᵊ ᒋᓴᓴ Γ Δ·∇ ∇ᔪ ᑭᑭᑐ·ᐊᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒧ·ᐊᓄ ᒋᑎᒪᓄᑐᒋᓇᵊ,

ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᑌᓴᐱᑌ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᓂᑌᑲᑌ ᒥᑕᑎᒧᵊ

11) ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐃᐸᑦᵊ Δᑕᓴ ᑭᒋᑭᔨᑲ ∇ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᑲᑌᑲ, Γ ·∇ᑎ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑌ ᑲ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᓂᑌ, ᒥᐊ·∇ᓴ ᑲ ᑌᓴᐱᑌ ᐅ·ᑲᔪ·ᑫᑕძᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑌ·∨ᑌ Δᔨᓂᑲᓵ·ᐅ ·ᑲᔪ·ᑲᑎᖏᖏᵊ Δᔨᔨᐅᓇᓂ·∇ ᑲᔪ Δᔨᐸᒋᒥᑲᓂᒥ, **12)** ᐅᓴᑭᔨᵈᵊ ᒐᐱᓴძ ᑭ ·ᐊᓂᑌᓂ·ᐊᵊ ᑲ ᐊᐱᑭ ·ᐃᓴᓂᓄᑲ Δᓴᔨᑌ, ᑲᔪ ᐅᑎᑲᓂᑲᑌᓴ ∇ ᑭ ᐊᔪᓂᑭᵊ ᓂᐱ·ᐃᵊ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ·ᐊᓄᑲᓵᵊ, ∇ ᑭ ΔᔨᐱΔᑲᒪᔨᓂᑲ ᐅ·Δᓭ·Δᵊ ᐸᑲᵊ ᐊ·Δᔪᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑫᑕᓂᑲ, Λᔨᔨ ·Δᓂᑕ, **13)** ΔΔ·∇ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᑲᵇˣ Γᓴ·ᑭˣ ᑭ ᑭᑕᓂᑲᒪᓂ, Γᓴ ΔΔ Δᔨᓂᑲᓵ: ᐅΓΔᑭᑐ·Δᵊ ᑭᒪᓄᑐᒋ, **14)** Δᑭ Ꮳᓴ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᵈᵊ ᑲ ᐊᔪ·ᐊᓴ ᔨᒪᑲᓂᓚᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐟᔨ·ᐊᓴᵊ ∇ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓂᓴ·ᐊᓴ·ᐊᓴ, ∇ ᐱᑌᓴᐱ·ᐊᓴ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᓂᑌᓂ Γᑕᒪᔨᵊ, ᐅᑭᑭᓂᑲᓵ·ᐊ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᵊ ∇ ·ᐊᐱᓴᑭᑭᑲᑌ ∇ ∨ᑲᵇ, **15)** ΔΔᒪᓴ ᐅᑐᓂˣ ᐊᐊ·∇ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓂᓚᐅᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᒪᑲᓂᓂ ∇ᑲᓴᓂᑲ ᑭᑭᒍძᒪᵊ, Γ Δ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ ᐅᑎ ᓴძᑎᐸᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᑕᒥᓂᑲ ᑲ ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊᓇᑭᒥᓂᓵ, ᐅ ᑲ Δᔨᑎᑌᐯᓂᒪᐟ Δᑕᓴ ∇ ᐱ·ᐊᐱᓇ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᓴᑲᐅᓇᑎᑲ

19.6 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵊ 93.1; 97.1; 99.1: Δᒥᑭᔨᔭ 1.24. **19.9** ᒪᑎᐟ 22.2–3.
19.11 ᓂᑲ ᒧᓇᵊ 96.13: ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 11.4: Δᒥᑭᔨᔭ 1.1. **19.12** Ċᓂᐟ 10.6.
19.15 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵊ 2.9: ᐊᐃᓴᓴ 63.3; ᔪ·ᐊᔭ 4.13; ᑭᑫᒪᔪᓕ·∇·Δᵊ 14.20.

ᖃᑕᓂᓐᓴ ᐅ ᑲᒋᓯ ᓭᔪᐊᑭᖏᑲᐦᐧᐊᐣ ᐃᐃ ᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᐁ ᑲᒋᓯ ᓂᒥᓂᐣ ᑲᒪᒪᓄᒧ ᑲ ᒪᒪᓴᐃ ᒪᖏᑲᐦᐁᑕᑕᓴᓐᓴ, Γ Δ·Ᏸ ᐁᖏᑕᐦᑲᓄᑲ ᐅᑭᓄᖏᑲᐦᐧᐊᐣ ᐊᐣ ᑭᖏᓴᓄᒧ ᑲ ᒪᒪᓴᐃ ᒪᖏᑲᐦᐁᑕᑕᓴᓐᓴ 16) ᐊ·Ᏸ ᑕᖏ ᑲ ᑌᓵᐱᖏ ᐅᑭᑭᖏᑲᑲᓄᐟ ᑲᔦ ᐅ·ᓯᒥᐟ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑲᑲᑌᓄ ᐅ·Ᏸ ·ᐃᓂᓭᐃᓐ: ᐅᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪᒥ·ᐊᐣ ᑭᑎᐅᑭᒪᑲ ᑲᔦ ᑲᑎᐯᓄᒪᖏ ᐅᑎᐯᒥᑫᐣ, 17) ᓄ ᑭ ·ᐊᐧᐸᒪ ᑕᖏ ᐁᐣᓱᔾ Ᏸ ᓄᐧᐸᐃᐧ ᑭᓂᓂᐟ, ᐁᓄᓂᐣ ᐁ ᑭᑭᓂᐣ ᑭᑭᓂᐣ ᑭᑭᓂᐣ

ᐅᑎᑎᓭᓪ ᐃᓂ ᑭᑎᐅᓴᑎᑭᓴᐱᐊᓚᓪ, ᒥᐧᐊᓄᓂ ᒣᐃᓵ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᑲ ᒪᒥᑭᓴᐱᐊᓚᓵᓪ, ᒥᐊᐧᐅ ᒪᒥᐊᐳᐊ ᑲᓪ *ᓴᑕᓪ Satan ᑲᑎᓄᐧᐃᖏᓵ ᒥᐧᐊᓄᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒧᐅᖏᓭᓂᓪ ᐊᐧᐅ ᐅᖏᓂᑲᓴᐱᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᐊᐧᐅ ᐅᓪᓴᒪᓭ, ᒥᑦᐧᓴᑲ ᑕᓂ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓂᑲ ᒥᒪᒥᐧᑲᓴᐱᐊᓚᓵᓪ 3) ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐅᐱᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐧᐃᐸᑲᒥᑲᓪ, ᐊᒥᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐸᐅ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐱᐊᐊᓚᓵᓂᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐯᐸᑲᐅᓚᓵᓪ, ᐅᑲ ᒥᓂᐊᐳᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᐊᑭᓵ, ᐅᑲ ᒥᓂᐊᐳᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᐊᑭᓵ ᐧᐃᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᐱᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᓚᓵᓪ. ᑭ ᐧᐊᔪᔪᐊᓚᓵᓪ ᐃᓂ ᑲ ᐯᐸᑲᑭᓚᓵᓪ ᐊᑭᓵ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᒥᑦᓴᑲ ᑕᓂ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᑭᔪ ᐱ ᐊᐳᑲᓪ ᒥᑦᓪ ᐃᐃ ᐊᐱ ᐅ ᐃᐸᑭᐳᓪ ᐊᒥᓵᓪ

4) ᒥᑦᓪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᑭᓵᓪ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓵᓪ, ᐃᑭ ᑦᓪ ᑲ ᑌᓴᐱᐧᐊᐳ ᑭ ᒥᓵᐧᐊᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓵᔪᓂᑫᐧᐊᐳ, ᒥᓵᐧᐊ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒥᒪᐞ ᐅᑕᒪᔪᐧᐃᐞ ᐃᑭᑭᓵᐧᐃᐞ ᐃᑭᐧᐅᓂᐧᐊᐳ ᐅᑎᑭᑕᐧᐊᓂᓪ, ᑲᐧᐃᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑎᓵᓂᐧᐊᐳ ᐅᑎᑭᑕᐧᐊᓂᓪ ᑲᔪ ᐅᒪᓂᑕᐧᐃᐞᐃᓪᓴ

ᐅᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂ, ᐃᐧᐁᓂ ᑕᖅ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑌᓪ ᑲ ᖃᑭᑐᓂᖅ[a] ᐃᖅᑯᑌ ᑕᖅ ᑭᑭᑭᔨᐣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑭᖅ, ᐊᒥᑕᖅ ᖃᑕᐣ ᐅᒥᑦᐃᓂᓪᒪᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒐᑲᑭᓗᑯᓪᓚᐧ, 10) ᒥᑕᖅ ᐧᐊᐊ ᒪᑭᐊᐅᐧᐊ ᑲ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓪᔨᐊᓂ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᔨᐁᐧᐃᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒐᑲᑭᓗᑯᓪᓚᐧ, ᐃᖅᑯᑌ ᐁᔨ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓂ ᐊᓗᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃ ᖃᑲᐸᓗᐧᐁᓂᖅ, ᒥᐃᒪ ᐊᖅ ᑲ ᐃᔨᐁᐧᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑯ ᐸᐧᓂᑯ ᐱᔨᔨᖅ,

ᑫᔨ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑕ ᐅᓂᐧᐊᑲ

11) ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᖅ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒋᓐ ᐁ ᐧᐊᐱᖅᑲᑲ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᐧᐃᓐ ᐁ ᒥᖅᑲᖅ ᑲᔪ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒪ ᐊᐧᐁ ᑲ ᑌᖅᐱᖅ, ᐅᓇᑯᓗᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᑕᖅ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔨᒧᓓᓐᓇᖅ ᐊᑭ, ᐃᐃ ᑲᔪ ᑭᔨᖅ ᑲᐃᓐᓇᖅ, 12) ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒪᑲ ᐅᓂᐧᐁᑲ ᑲᑭᓐᓇᖅ ᑲ ᑭᑕᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᑲ ᑲᐅᖅᑕᑯᓗᐧᐊᐣ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐊᐅᖅᑕᑯᓗᐧᐊᐣ ᑲᑭᑭᓓᓐᓇᖅ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓐᓇᖅ

ᓇᔨᓴᒃᑲ ᑭᑭᔨᔨᑯˣ, ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐˣ ᐁ ᐅᑭᒃ ᑭ ᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂᑎᑲᑌ ᒋᐱᓴᑯ ᐃᓕᓴᒃ ᐁᔨ ᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂᑎᑲᑕᓂᐊᒃ ᐅᓇᐯᒪᖓ ᐁ ᓂᐃ ᑭᑭ·ᑌᔨᑭᑕᓂᐊᒃ ᑭᑦᑐᓂᖅ 3) ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᒋᓐ ᐃᑕᓴ ᐁ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑕᓂᐊᒃ ᐅᓇᐯᒪᖓ ᐁ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ ᐊᐱᐅᓴ ᐅᑭᒃᐃᑕᐃᓐ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᐃᓐ ᐃᑯ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒋᓐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᓂᓇᓐ ᐊᐱᓂᓴ ᐊᒥᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᓂᐃᑭᒋᒪᓐ, ᑭ ᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᒃᐃᐱᒪᓐ, ᑭ ᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ 4) ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓂᐊᒪᓂᐊᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑭᑲᓂᐊᓐᐃᓐ ᐅᓴᑭᔨᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓇᓂᖅ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᑭᔨᑯᓂᖅ ᐅᑭᓂ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ

5) ᐊᐊ ᑕᓴ ᑲ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᐱᓂᐃᓂᓂᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑦ: ᐃᓇᔨᑯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᐃᓂᓂᓴ ᑭᑭᐃᓂᐅᑎᒪᖓᓐᓂᖅ

12) ᑭ ·ᐊᑲᒣᓂᓂᑲᑌ Δ ᐅᑌᓪ, ·ΔᑫΔ ∇ ᒥᓵᑲ ᑲᓴ ∇ Δᔆᓴᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ·Δ ᒣᓂᑲᓪᐱᑲ, ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᵃ (12) ∇ ᐊᐅᒪᑲᵖᵃ ᑭᑢ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪᵃ, ∨∨ᔪᑲ ΔΔᒧᒪ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪᵡ ᑭ ᐊᐅ·ᐊᑲ ∇ᵃᓀᕄᐊᑲ ∇ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪ·ᐊᑲᓀ ∨∨ᔪᑲ ·Δᓂ·Δᓪᵃ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᑌ·ᐊᵃ ΔΔᒧᒪ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪᵡ, Γ·ᐊᓪᓄᑭ ᐅ·Δᓂ·Δᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᵃ ᑲ ∨<ᑲ·ᓄ·ᐊᓪᓄᓂᑲ Δᔆᕄᐅᕄᕄ Israel Δᓂᓂ·ᐊᑲᓀ 13) Δᓂ ᑕᔆ ᑭᑢ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪᵃ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓂᔪᵃ (3): ·ᐊ<ᓪᵡ ΔᓪᑫΔ·∇ ᐊᓂᓂ·Δ ᐧᓂᑲᓪᐱᑲ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᵃ ᑭᑢ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪᵃ, Γᓪ·ᐊ ᔆ·ᐊᓪᵡ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᵃ, Γᓪ·ᐊ ᑲᓴ ᑭᐱΠᓪᵡ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᵃ, Γᓪ·ᐊ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊΛᐊᓪᵡ ΔᓪᑫΔ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᵃ 14) ᔑᑲ ᑭ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ Δᒧᒪ ᑲ ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᑌ·ᐊᑲᓀ ∨∨ᔪᑲ Δᑕᔆ ΔΔᒧᒪ ᑭ ᐅᔪᐱΔᑲᑌᒪᵃ ᑲ ·Δᓂᓂᓂ·ᐊᵃ ᑲ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᑲ ᐅΠᓂᓪᔆ·ᐊᑲᓂᵃ ᐊ·∇ ᒪᓪᒪᓂᑎᓀ 15) ᐊ·∇ ᑕᔆ ∇ᵃᓀᕄ ᑲ ·Δᒥ ᑲᑭᑐᒥᑌ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐅᵃ ∇ ᐅᔆ·Δᓪᓂᔪᓂ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ΠᐸΔᑲᓪᑲᑲ, ᑭ Πᐸᐊᵡ ΔΔ ᐅᑌᓪ, ᑲᓴ ∇ Δᔆᑲᑌᒪ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ ᑲᓴ ∇ ·ᐊᑲ ᐊᔪᓂᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ·Δ ᐧᓂᑲᓪᐱᑲᵡ ∨∨ᔪᑲ ΔᑕᔆΔΔᒧᒪ ᑭ ᓂᓂᓪᵃ ᑲ ᒥᑕᔪᓂᔪᓂ ᐅΠᓂᓂᓪᓄᑲ

ᓂd·ᒡᓗ ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ bᕕᓂᕮΔᓴᵃ camelian ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ ᐊᓕᵃ ∇ ᒋᖏ·bΛᑭᓕᒃ, ᒥₐ·ᐃ ᓂ·ᓫᓗ ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ bᕕΔᓴᕮᐊΔᐢ chrysolite ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ ᐊᓕᵃ ∇ ᐅᖏ·Δₐdᓕᒃ ∇ ᓫ>ₐdᓕᒃ, ᒥₐ·ᐃ ᓂ"·ᓫᓗ (8) ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓂ·Δᒃ ∨ᕕᐊᕮ beryl ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ ᐊᓕᵃ ∇ ᐅᓫ·ᐊᖏᓴ, ᒥₐ·ᐃ ᓫbᓕ ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ ᑐᐢᖏ topaz ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ ∇ ᓫ> ᐅᖏ·Δₐdᓕᒃ ᐊᓕᵃ, ᒥₐ·ᐃᖏ ᒥᒡᓕ ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ bᕕΔᓴᖏᐢ∇ᖏ chrysoprase ∇ᑎₒ·Δᒃ ∇ᔪdᐱ ᐅᓫ·ᐊᖏdᓕᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓕᵃ, ᒥₐ·ᐃᖏ ᒥᒡᔪ∨ᔪᒃ ∇ Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ ᐊ ᑭᑭᐊᓕᵃ, ᐅᓫ·ᐊᖏ·bᓕᵃ ᑐᕕᓴᔭ turquoise ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ,ᵍ ᒥₐ·ᐃ ᒥᒡᓂᔪᓂᵃ b Δₐᒪᑎbᓕᒃ ᑭᑭᐊᓕᵃ ᐃᒪᑎᑦᶜ amethyst ᑭ ᑎₒ·Δ ᓫᒥₐ·ᓴˣ ∇ Δᔪₐdᓕᒃ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓕᵃ, 21) Δᓂ ᑕᖏ b ᒥᒡᓂᔪᑭᵃ (12) ᑭᑭ Δᖏ·bᑌᒪᵉ, ᒥᒡ·ᓴᔪᓂᔪᵉ ᒥᑭᓴ ᑭ ᑎₒ·ᐊₒᵉ, ∨∨ᔪᒃ ΔΔ Δᖏ·bᑌ· ∨ᔪᒃ ᒥᑭᓕˣ ᑭ ᐅᑭ ᐅᔪᑎbᑌ, ᔪ·b Δ·∇ ᒥbₐ Δᒪ b Λᒪᒧᒃ ᐅᑌₐ̇ˣ, ·ΔϤ ᒪᐢ ᐅᖏ·Δᓫᓂᐢ·ᐊᓕᵃ ᑭ ᑭᑭ ᐅᔪᑎbᑌ ᒥbₐ, ᑕΛᖏd ∇ ᓫ>ₐ̇·bᒃ ·ᐊᖏᓂbₐ̇Λᒃ ᑭ Δₐ̇Λᑭᓕᒃ ᐅᖏ·Δₐdᓂᐢ,

22) ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᖏ ᓂ ᑭ·ᐊᐢᑕᓕᵃ Δ·∇ᑎ ᑭᑭᐊₐᒥ∇·Δbᒥᒃ ᒥ ᐊᐢᒪLbᒃ, bᑎ∨ᒥᑫᓴ ᑭᖏLᓂᑲ·∇ᑕdᓕᒃ, bᔪ ᐊ ᒪₐlᓂᖏᓀᔪ, ᒥ·ᐊᒃ ᐅd ᐊ·Δ·ᐊᒃ ∇ ᑭᑭᐊₐᒥ∇·Δbᒥdᐢᐊˣ ΔΔ ᐅUₐ, 23) ᑲ·Δᵃ ᒣ·ᒣᓴ ΔΔᒪ ᐅUₐ ᑕ ₐᑕ·∇ᑕdᓕᒃ ᑭᓕ bᔪ ᑎΛᑭᑭᓕ Δᒪ ᒥ·ᐊᓴᑲᒃ, ᒥ ∇ᑕ Δᒪ ᑕ ᐅᒥ·ᐊᓴᔪ ᑭᖏLᓂᑲ ᐅ·ᐊᓴᔪ·Δσᐢ, bᔪ ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ·Δᐢᓴdᓂᑲᒃᓂ·Δᑌ ᐊᐊ ᒪₐlᓂᖏᓴ Δᒪ ᐅUₐ, 24) b ᑕ·ᓴ·ᐊₐᑭᓕᒃ ᐊᑭˣ ᑕ Λᒪᓴ·ᐊᒃ Δᒪ ∇ᔪ ·ᐊᓴᔪᒃ ΔΔ ᐅUₐ, bᔪ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪb ᐊᑭˣ b ᐃᖏ·ᐊᖏ ᐅ b Λᑎbᑐₐ̇·ᐊ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᑐᓂᔪᔪ·∇ᑕdᓕ·Δσ·ᐊ, 25) Δᓂ ᑕᵃ ᑭᑭ Δᐢ·bᑌLᵉ ᒧᓪb ᑕ ᐊᓕᓕₒᵉ bᐯᑭᔪ, b·Δᵃ ·Δb ᒥ ᑭ<Δbᑌᓕₒᑭₐ, b·Δᵃ ᐊᓂᐢ ·Δb ΔΔᒪ ᑕ ᑎΛbᓕₒᵉ, 26) ᑕ Λᑎbᑭbᑌσ·ᐊᵉ ΔΔᒪ ᐅUₐ̇ˣ ᐅᑐᓂᔪᔪ·∇ᑕdᓕ·Δσ·ᐊ Δᑭ b ∨<ᑲ·ᓂ·ᐊₐᑭᓕ·ᐊᖏ ∨ᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᖏ bᔪ ᐅ·∇ₒᑎᓕ·Δσ·ᐊᵉ, 27) ᑲ·Δᵃ ᑕᐢ ٩dᵉ ᑕ Λᑎbᑭbᑌᓕₒᵉ Δ·∇ b ·Δ·ᓂᑕ·bᒃ, ᑲ·Δᵃ· bᔪ ᑕ Λᑎ٩ᓕ b ᑐᑕˣ ΔΔ bᔪ Δ٩ᑕ·bᒃ bᔪ b ᑭ·ᐊₐᒧᒪᓴ, Δᑭ ∇ᑕ b ᐅᔪΛΔbᓕ·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᐅᒪᓕₐΔbσᓂˣ ᐊᐊ ᒪₐlᓂᖏᓂʰ b Δᔪ ᐅᔪΛᐅ·ᑕ ᐊ<ₒ ∧d ٩ ∧ᒪᑎᓕ·ᐊᖏ, ᒥ·ᐊᒃ ∇ᑕ ٩ Λᑎ٩·ᐊᖏ ΔΔᒪ ᐅUₐ̇ˣ,

22 1) ᒥₐ·ᐃ ᓂ ᑭ·ᐊᐢᑕΔᒃ ᐊᐊ *∇ᵃᖏᕮ ΔΔ ᓕΛ b ∧ᒪᑎᓕᔪᖏbᑌLbᒃ ΔΔ ᓂΛ ∇Λᑭᔪ·ᐊᖏbᑌᒃ ᑕΛᔪd

21.18–21 ᐊΔᓴᓪ 54.11–12, **21.23** ᐊΔᓴᓪ 60.19–20, **21.24** ᐊΔᓴᓪ 60.3, **21.25–26** ᐊΔᓴᓪ 60.1, **21.27** ᐊΔᓴᓪ 52.1; Δᓕᑭᔪᕮ 44.9, **22.1** Δᓕᑭᔪᕮ 47.1; ᓴbᕮᐊᐱ 14.8,

g **20)** ᐃᕮdᓴ turquoise: ·ᐢₐᒪᵉ ᒪ·Δᵃ ·ᐊᐊ ᑎₒ ᐊᓕᵃ, ·ᐊΛᐅᓫ·ᐊᖏdᓕ. ᒪᑭᓫ bᔪ ᔪdΛᐅᓫ·ᐊᖏdᓕ ᐊᐊ ᐊᓕᵃ, ᑫᓕᵉᶜ jacinth bᔪ Δᔪᓂbᓕ.

h **27)** ᐅᓕᒪₐΔbσᓂˣ ᐊᐊ ᒪₐlᓂᓂᓴ: ·ᐊᐢᑕᶜˢ 3.5,

·ᐊᓴᒃᑲᓇᐱᒃ ∇ ᓂ>ᓇΔᓇ·ᑲᒃ Δᒧᓇ·ᑲᵒ Δ ᓯᐱ, ∇ ∧ ᐅᑎᒋ·ᐊˣ ΔΔᒐ ᐅᑭᒋᐊ∧·Δσˣ ᑭᖓᓕᑐᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐊ ᒐᓇᓕᑐᖓᓐᓵ 2) ᓇ·ᐊᐅΔ ΔΔᒐ Δᒧᑎ·ᐊᵒ ∇ ∧ᒪᒧᑲ ᒥᑲᓇ Δᒐ ᐅUᓇˣᓵ ∇ᐅᑕ·ᐊᑲᒃ ᑭ Δᒧ <ᑕᑭᓯ ∧ᒐᑎᓯ·Δσ ᒥᑎᑲᓵ ᐊᐊᓂ ᒥᑎ ᑭ ᑭᒧ ᓕᒥσ·Δ ∇ᑕᓯᑭᓯᔪ, ᒥᑵ·ᓴᒧσᒧˣ ∇ ᑕᓯᐊᑭᓵ Δσ ᐊσ∧ᓂᵒ ∇ ᐊσ∧ᒧᑎ·Δᒃ ᐊᐊ ᓕᒥᓇᑎᑲ Δᓇ<ᑕᓇᓇᵒ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᒥᓇᐊᖃΔ·ᑕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ∨<ᑲ·ᓄ·ᐋᓇᑭᓯ·ᐊᒃ ∨ᐸᑎᓯ·ᐊᒃᓵ 3) ᒧ·ᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᖃძᵒ ᑲ ᒪᑲᑕˣ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑲ·Δᵒ ·Δᑲ Δᒐ ᑕ ᒥᑲᑲᑎᓇᓇᵒ ᐅUᓇˣᓵ

ᐅᑭᑎᐊ∧·Δσ·ᐊ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐊ ᒐᓇᓕᑐᖓᓐᓵ ΔΔᒐ ᑕ ᐊᖅσ ᐅUᓇˣᓵ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᵃ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᒥΔ·ᓄσᒥᒥძᵃᓵ 4) ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᒥძᵃ ᐅ·ᐊUძˣ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ·ΔᓯᐧΔᵒ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑕ ᐅᒧ∧ΔᑲUσ ᐅᓴᑲᑎძσˣ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᵃᓵ 5) ᑲ·Δᵒ ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ·Δᑲ ᑕ ᑎ∧ᑲᓯᓇᵒᓵ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᐊᑕ·∇ᑕᓯᓇ·ᐊ ·ᐊᓴძᓄᑲᵒ ᓯ ᐅᑭ ·ᐊᓴᖅᑲ, ᑲ·Δᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑭᓯᔪ ᐅ·ᐊᓴᓯ·Δᵒᓵ ᐊσᓂ ᑲᑎ∨ᒥᑫσᑦ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᐅᵒ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐊᓴᓂᑲძ·ᐊᵒᓵ ᒥᑕᓂ Δ·∇ ᑕ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᓇ·Δ·ᐋᑲ ᐊ<ᓄ ∧ძ ∧ᔪᔪᑲ ᓯ ᑎ∨ᒥᑫ·ᐊᑲᓵ

·∇ᐅᐟ σ ᑲ ∧ᔪᓂ ∇ Δᑭᐅᑐᑲ ᑭᓴᑦ

6) σ ᑭ Δᑲ Δᑕᓂᐊᐊ *∇ᵃᓓᕄ: ᐊᖅ·ᑲᒣᑕ·ᑲᓵᵒ ᑲᔪ Ս·∨·Δσ·ᐊᓵᵒ ᐅᓵ ΔᑭᑐᐧΔᓵᵒᓵ ᑲᑎ∨ᒥᑫᓴ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑲ ᒥᓇᓴ ᐅᑕᒋ·ᑲᵒ Δσ *ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δσσᒪᒪᐧ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑕᒪძᵈ, ᒥ ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ∧ Δᒧσᓂᔭ·ᐊᒃ ᐅUᵃᓕᕄΔᒪᵒ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᐊσ·ᒃ ᐅᑕᓇᑭᐊᑲᓇᵃ Δ·∇ ·ᐅᐟ ᑫσ Δᒧᓴσᓂᑲᓵ

7) ∧ᓯᑕᵃ! Δᑭᑐᐊ ᑭᓴᑦᓵ ·ᐅᐟ σ ᑲ ∧ᓂ! ᑕ ᓂ·∇ᑕძᓯ ᐊᐊ ᑲ ᑲᓇ·∇ᑕˣ ᐅᓵ ΔᑭᑐᐧΔᓵᵒ ᑭᖓᓕᓂᑐ ᑲ Δᒧᑲᓇᑕᒪ·Δᒃ ᐅᐅᑎ ᒪᓯᓇΔᑲσˣ ᑲ Δᒧ∧ΔᑲUσᑭᵃ, Δᑭᑐᓵ

8) σᵒ ·ᒃᵒ σ ᑭ ᓄᑕᓇᵒ ᑲᔪ σ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕᓇᵒ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓄᓵ ᐊ∧ ᑲ Δᓂ·ᑲ ᓄᑕᒪᵒ ᑲᔪ ᑲ Δᓂ·ᑲ ·ᐊ<ᑕᒪᵒ σ ᑭ <ᑕ∧<σᵃ Δᒪᒐ ∇ᒧ ᓯUᑲ<·Δᒃ ∇ ·Δ ᑭᒥΔ∞σᒪᑲ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵃᓓᕄ ᑲ ᑭ ·ᐊ<ᑕΔᒃ ᐅ·ᓄᓵ

9) σ ᑭ Δᑲ Δᑕᓂᐊᐊ: ᑫძ Δ ᑐᑕᑫᵃ! σᵒ ᐊ ∨ᒧᑲ ᑭ·Δᒥᐊᓄᑭᒪᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐅ·Δᑕᓄᑭᒪσ·ᐊᵒ Δᑭᑭᒥ·∇ᑲᒃ, ᒥ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭᑭᓓᑕᑐ ᐅᑎᐸᑭᒧ·Δσσᒪᐧ ᑲ ᒪᓯᓇΔᑲσˣ ᑲ ᐊᖅᑭᵒᓵ ᐊσᓂᓂ ∨ᓓᓇ·ᑲᵒ ᐅᓄᓵ ᑭ ᑎ∧ᓴᑭᵒᓵ 11) ᐊ·∇ ᑲ ·Δ ·ᑲᔪძ∧ᒪᑎᓂᓂᔪᑲ, ᒪᓄ ᑫᐅ∧ ᑕ ᑕᒧ ᒪᑭ

22.2 ᖃσᓂᔪ 2.9. **22.3** ᓓᑲᕐᐊᐅ 14.1; ᖃσᓂᔪ 3.17.
22.5 ᐊΔᓴᐅ 60.19; ᑕσᓂ 7.18. **22.11** ᑕσᓂ 12.10.

Δᔨ·∇Λᓗᓂ ᐊᐊᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ·Δ⁻ᓀᑦᑯᓄ ᒪᓄ ᕆᔨᐱ ᑕ ᑕᔨ ·Δᓴᑎᓂ ᐊᐊᓵ ᑲ ·ᑲᔨᑯΛᒪᑎᓄ ᑕᑲ ᑲ·Δᵒ ᐅ ᑲ >ᓂᑐᓂᵒ Ր ·ᑲᔨᑯΛᒪᑎᓄᓂ ᐊ·∇ᓵ Γᓇ ᑲ Δᓇᑎᑎᓄ Ր ᑎ∨ᓂΓᑯᓄ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑐᵒ. ᑕᑲ Γ Δ ٩ Δᓇᑎᑎᓄ, ᓂ Ր Δᵒ ᐊᐊ ∇ᵒᒐᕄ.

12) ᓇᓵ٩ Λᓗᑕᵒ! Δᑭᑐ ᒥᓵᓵ ·∇ᓫᐟ ᓂ ᑲ ᑕᑯᔨᵒ, Δᑭᑐᓵ ᓂ ᑲ Λᑭᑕᑯᔨᵒ ᓂᑎᐸᐊᒪ٩·Δᓇᵒᓵ ∇ ᑕᓗ∨ᔨᑯ·ᐊᓄ ᓂ ᑲ Γᓇᵒᑲ ᑲ Δᔨᓇ·ᑲᓂᓂᑲ ᐅᑎᔨᒥ٩·Δᵒᓵ 13) ᓂᵒ ᐊᐊ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑲ Ր ᐊᐅᓄ. ᑲᔪ Λᓂᵓᐣ Δᵓ·ᑲᓄ ٩ ᐊᐅᓄᓵ ᓂᵒ ᐊᐊ ᑲ Ր ᒪᒥᓄᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ Γᓇ·ᐊ ٩ ᑭᔨᓄᑲ. Δᑭᑐᓵ

14) ᑕ ᓄ·∇ᑕᑯᓓ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭᑲ ᑲ ᑭᓓΛᑭᓇᒧ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᑲᑲᓂ·ᐊᵒᓵ ᑕ ∪<٩ᑕᑯᓓ·ᐊᑲ Δᑕᓵᓵᑭᑭᑲ Δᓂ Λᒪᑎᓂ·Δᓂᑎᑎᑯᵃ *i* Ր ᐅᒥ ·Δᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᑲᔪ ΔΔᒪᒪ ᑲ Δᔨᑯ Δᓵ·ᑲᑌᒥ·ᐊᓂᓂᑲ Ր ᐅᒥ Λᑎ٩·ᐊᓄ ΔΔᒪᒪ ᐅᑌᓇᵒᓵ 15) ᐊ·ᑲᒥˣ Δᑕᓵᑕ ᑕ ᐊᑦ·ᐊᑲ Δᑭᑭ ᐊᓄᒥᑯ ∇ᔨ·∇Λᓂᓂᓄ. ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᑯᓵᑕᒧ·ᐊᓄ. ᑲ Λᔨᓂᑲᓂ·ᐊᓄ, ᑲ ᓂᔨ·∇·ᐊᓄ, ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᒪᓂ٩·ᐊᓄ ٩ᑯᵒ, ᑲᔪ ᐊ·∇ᓵᵒ Δᑯᑲᓄ ∇ Ρ·ᐊᓂᒧᓄ ᑲᔪ ∇ ᑲᑭᓇ·Δᓵᑭ ᐊᐅᔨᑎ٩ᓄᓵ

16) ᓂᵒ ᒥᓵᓵ ᓂ Ր Δᔨᓂᓵ·ᐊ ᓂᑌᓄᒐᐃᒪ Ր ᑎᐸᒥᒧᑕ·Δᓵᵒ ᐅᓄ ᐊᑎ ᐱᑯ ᑲᒪ ᑲᒪ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᑌ·∨ᑕᒧᒃᓵ ᓂᵒ Δᒪ ᐅᓂᑕ·Δᑭᐊᑲᓂˣ ∪Λᶜ David ᓂᑐᑕᑲᵓᓵ ᓂᵒ ᐊᐊ ᑲ Ր ᑲᓵᓄ٩ᓄ ·ᐊᐸᓇᵒ, Δᑭᑐᓵ

17) Λᑕᑭᔨᓂᵒ! Δᑭᑐᑦᑲ ᑭᓄᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑕᒐᑲᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐊ ·Δᑭᑐᑦᑲ·Δ·٩ᓵ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᓄᑕˣ ᐊᐊ ᒪᓵ ᑕ Δᑭᑐᑐ, Λᑕᑭᔨᓂᵒ!

ᑲᔪ ᑭᵒ ᐊ·∇ᓵᓂ·Δᔨᵒ Δᑯᑲᓄ ᑲ ᓄᑕᔨᐸ·٩ᔨᵒ. ᐊᐯ Λᔦᵒᓵ Λᑯᐊ·Δᔨ Δᓵᑕˣ Λᔦᵒ Δᑯᑲᓄ ᑲ ᑲᑕΛᓇᵒ ᑲ Λᒪᑎᓂᓕᑲᒪᑲᑲ ᓂΛᓵ

ᐊᔨ·ᑲᒥᒥ·∇·Δᵒ

18) ᓂᵒ ·ᒪᵒ John ᓂᑕᔨ·ᑲᒥᒪᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐊᓄ ᐅᓄ ΔᑭᑐᑦΔᓇᵒ ᑭᓄᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ Δᔨᓄᓄᑕᒪ·Δᓄ. ᐅᐅᒪ Ꮮᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓂᑭᵒ: ᑭᓕΛᵒ ᓇᑭᑐᓄ ᐊ·Δᔨ ٩ᑯᵒ ᐅᓄ ΔᑭᑐᑦΔᓇᵒ, ٩·Δᵒ ᑭᓄᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᑭᑕᒪᑯᵒ ᐅᑎᑦᐸᒪᑯ·Δᓂᵒ Δᓂ ᑯᑕᑭᑐ·Δᓇᵒ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐅᔨΛΔᑲᑌᑭᵒ Ꮮᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ 19) ᑭᓕΛᵒ ᑲᔪ ᐊ·Δᔨ Λᔪ ٩ ᐊᒥ·Δᓇᒧ·٩ᵒ ᐅᓄ ΔᑭᑐᑦΔᓇᵒ ∇ᑲ Ր Γᓂ·∇ᔨᓂᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᓄᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲ ᓄᑕᒪᑯ·Δᵒ ᐅᒪ Ꮮᓂᓇᐃᑲᓂˣ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓂᑲ, ᐅ ᑲ ᐅᑕᒪᓇᓵᑯᵒ ᑭᓄᒪᓂᑐᵒ ٩·Δᵒ ٩ ·ΔᒥΔ·∇ᐸᵒ Δᒪ Λᒪᑎᓂ·Δᓂ

22.12 ᓂᑲᒧᓇᵒ 28.4; ᐊΔᓴᓵ 40.10; 62.11; ᖃᓇᒧᓵ 17.10.
22.13 ᐊΔᓴᓵ 44.6; 48.12; ᑭᖃᒪᔨ·∇·Δᵒ 1.8, 17; 2.8.
22.14 ᖃᓂᓕᓵ 2.9; 3.22. **22.16** ᐊΔᓴᓵ 11.1, 10. **22.17** ᐊΔᓴᓵ 55.1.
22.18–19 ᑐᑕᐊᓂᒥ 4.2; 12.32.
i **14)** Ր ᓇᓂᑲ·ᐊᑲ Δᓂ Λᒪᑎᓂ·Δᓂ ᒥᑎᑯᵒ: ·ᐊᐸᑕᵒ 2.7.

ᒥᑎᑯˣ ᒋ ᐅᑭ ᐊᒧᒥᓗᓕᑲ, ᑲᔪ ᖃ ·ᐃᑭᐃ·ᐁᐸᓐ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑐᑌᓛᒥˣ, ᐅᒧ ᑲᑕᓛᑐᑌᑭᓐ ᒪᓕᓛᐃᑲᓂˣ.

20) ᐊ·ᐁ ᑲ ᑎᐠᑐᑕˣ ᐁ ᑌ·ᐯᒪᑲᑭᓐ ᐅᓄ·ᐁᓂ·ᐊᓐ ᑲᔪ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᑭᑐ: ᑌ·ᐯ! ·ᐃᐸ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑕᑯᔨᓐ!

"ᐊᓄ, ᒥ ᐃ·ᐁ ᖃ ᐃᔨ·ᐁᐸᑲ! ᐱᑕ·ᑭᔨᓂᓐ, ᑭᔭᐠ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖃᓐ!

21) ᐅᓵ·ᐁᑎᖃ·ᐃᓐ ᑲᑎᐯᑎᖃᑲ ᑭᔭᐠ ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐃ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᑯᓴ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓗ ᐊ·ᐃᔪ ᐁᒣᓐ.

Syllabic Chart

Vowels	e	i	o	a	Finals East	Finals West
	ᐁ	ᐃ	ᐅ	ᐊ		
P	ᐯ	ᐱ	ᐳ	ᐸ	ᑉ	ᐠ
T	ᑌ	ᑎ	ᑐ	ᑕ	ᑦ	ᐟ
K	ᕊ	ᕈ	ᕇ	ᕄ	ᕆ	ᕀ
C	ᕁ	ᕿ	ᕃ	ᕆ	ᕆ	ᐣ
M	ᒣ	ᒥ	ᒪ	ᒪ	ᒻ	ᒡ
N	ᓄ	ᓂ	ᓇ	ᓀ	ᓐ	ᓕ
S	ᔦ	ᔨ	ᔭ	ᔦ	ᔦ	ᔪ
SH	ᔓ	ᔕ	ᔖ	ᔖ	ᔕ	ᔾ
Y	ᔩ	ᔪ	ᔫ	ᔭ	ᔭ	+

Other Symbols

Final /w/ = ° as in ᐱᔨ°

/w/ = a dot **before** the syllabic symbol in Eastern syllabics:
·ᐁ ·ᐃ ·ᐅ ·ᐊ

/w/ = a dot **after** the syllabic symbol in Western syllabics:
ᐁ· ᐃ· ᐅ· ᐊ·

Length is shown by a dot over the syllabic symbol:
ᓂᔨᓐ, ᐊᑭᒻ, ᐊᓂᓐ

ˣ = pre-aspirated final -nk or -hk

ᐞ = glottal stop

ᚷ = Christ

ᕽ = l, ᕒ = r, ᐦ = h